



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









**ALDERMAN LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA  
CHARLOTTESVILLE, VIRGINIA**











**AMS PRESS**  
**NEW YORK, N.Y.**

Reprinted from the edition of 1853-1887, Albany  
First AMS EDITION published 1969  
Manufactured in the United States of America

*Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number: 71-93943*

AMS PRESS, INC.  
NEW YORK, N.Y. 10003

DOCUMENTS  
RELATING TO THE  
COLONIAL HISTORY  
OF THE  
STATE OF NEW YORK.

Vol. XIV

ALBANY, N. Y.:  
WEED, PARSONS AND COMPANY.  
1883.

F

122

.D 6<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>

v. 14

1222

DOCUMENTS  
RELATING TO THE  
HISTORY OF THE EARLY COLONIAL SETTLEMENTS

PRINCIPALLY ON  
LONG ISLAND,  
WITH A MAP OF ITS WESTERN PART, MADE IN 1666.

Translated, Compiled and Edited from the Original Records in the Office of the  
Secretary of State and the State Library, under direction of the  
Honble JOSEPH B. CARR, Secretary of State,

BY

B. FERNOW,

KEEPER OF THE HISTORICAL RECORDS.

HON. AND CORR. MEMBER OF THE PENNA, NEW YORK, VIRGINIA AND BUFFALO HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

ALBANY, N. Y.  
WEED, PARSONS AND COMPANY.  
1883.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

## FIRST PERIOD.

*From the first recorded Dutch Patent to the Occupation of the Province by the English.  
1630—1664.*

	PAGE.
1630. Aug. . Indian Deed to Kilian van Renselaer for a Tract of Land on the North river (Manor of Renselaerwyck).....	1
“ Nov. . Indian Deed to Kilian van Renselaer for land on the West Side of the Hudson's River.....	2
1636. June 16. Indian Deed to Jacobus van Corlear for a Flat on Long Island, called Sewanhacky .....	2
“ June 16. Indian Deed for Land on Long Island.....	3
“ July 16. Indian Deed for Land on Long Island.....	3
“ July 16. Indian Deed for Governor's Island, N. Y. Harbor .....	4
“ July 16. Indian Deed for a Tract of Land on Long Island (Wallabout, Brooklyn, U. S. Marine Hospital) .....	4
“ July 16. Indian Deed for two Islands in Hellegat, Tenkenas (Ward's Island) and Minnahanonck (Blackwell's Island) .....	5
1638. Apr. 8. Council Minutes. Appointment to the Council of Johannes La Montagne; Cattle on the Company's Bowerys .....	5
“ Apr. 15. Ordinance prohibiting the fur trade by private parties and containing sundry police regulations.....	6
“ Apr. 19. Lease of two lots in New Amsterdam .....	6
“ Apr. 22. Lease of the Company's Bowery No. 1 on Manhattan Island.....	7
“ Apr. 22. Order in Council granting Wouter van Twiller the use of lands on Red Hook, L. I. ....	7
“ May 14. Lease of the Bowery called Walensteyn .....	7
“ June Appointment of various Officers of the Government.....	8
“ June 24. Order regarding the granting of Patents .....	10
“ July 8. Resolution to retain Rev. Bogardus as Minister of the Gospel.....	10
“ July 8. Inventory of the Effects and Goods at Achtervelt belonging to Andries Hudde and Wolfert Gerritsen.....	10
“ July 9. Agreement for the Cultivation of a Tobacco plantation on Manhattan Island .....	11
“ July 20. Patent for a Tract of Land in Harlem, N. Y. ....	11



			PAGE.
1638.	July 22.	Mortgage on Achtervelt, L. I., given by Andries Hudde to Rev. Everardus Bogardus .....	12
"	July 22.	Deed for Land on Long Island.....	12
"	July 22.	Patent for Land on Manhattan Island (Ninth Ward New York City)....	13
"	July 26.	Deed for Land at Achtevelt, L. I. ....	13
"	Aug. 1.	Indian Deed for Land on Long Island (Bushwick) .....	14
"	Aug. 1.	Patent for a House and Land on Manhattan Island.....	14
1639.	Jan. 15.	Indian Deed for Land on Long Island (Queens Co.).....	15
"	Mar. 22.	Deposition concerning the Buildings erected in different Places in New Netherland during Dir. van Twiller's Administration.....	16
"	Mar. 22.	Return of the Ships built and repaired in New Netherland during Wouter van Twiller's Administration .....	17
"	Mar. 22.	Deposition concerning the Erection of Fort Amsterdam and other Work done by the Company's Negroes .....	18
"	Mar. 22.	Return of Wouter van Twillers Property in New Netherland .....	18
"	Mar. 22.	Statement concerning the Cattle on the Co <sup>s</sup> Six Boweries.....	18
"	May 7.	Deed for a Bowery near Fort Amsterdam .....	20
"	May 17.	Deed for a Plantation at Gowanus, L. I.....	20
"	May 18.	Lease of Bowery No. 3 on Manhattan Isl <sup>d</sup> .....	21
"	May 18.	Lease of Bowery No. 5 (10 <sup>th</sup> Ward N. Y. City).....	22
"	May 18.	Deed for a Plantation on Manhattan Island .....	23
"	June 18.	Declaration as to the number of fruit trees on the plantation sold by Anthony Jansen to Barent Dirksen .....	24
"	Aug. 2.	Deed for certain property at Achtervelt, L. I. ....	24
"	Aug. 2.	Form of an Oath taken by the Englishmen on and about Manhattan Island with their signatures.....	24
"	Sept. 7.	Contract to build a House and commence a Plantation near Beutel Bay, Manhattan Island.....	25
"	Sept. 8.	Permit to Governor Underhill and a few Families to reside in New Netherland.....	26
"	—	Lease of Bowery No. 6, Manhattan Island .....	26
"	Nov. 15.	Patent for Land at Deutel (Turtle) Bay Manhattan Island.....	26
"	Nov. 28.	Patent for Land at Saphorackar (South Part of Brooklyn).....	27
1640.	Feb. 3.	Deed for a Plantation near Saponickan (Ninth Ward, N. Y. City).....	27
"	Apr. 19.	Resolution to purchase Lands on Norwalk River.....	28
"	May 13.	Instructions to Secretary van Tienhoven to proceed against certain Englishmen on Long Island and minutes of his proceedings.....	28
"	May 19.	Resolution to set free the above Englishmen on conditions that they depart from N. Netld.....	30
"	May 27.	Patent for Land on Long Island, near Merechkawikingh (Red Hook, 12 <sup>th</sup> Ward of Brooklyn).....	31
"	Aug. 8.	Patent for Land on Long Island near Rinnegaconk (Brooklyn).....	32
"	Aug. 9.	Resolutions to Send soldiers to bring the Indians on L. I. to terms.....	32
"	Aug. 27.	Order concerning an alleged fugitive servant from Maryland.....	32
"	Sep. 21.	Deed for Part of a Plantation near Deutel bay.....	33

# Table of Contents.

iii

		PAGE.
1641.	Apr. 11. Resolution of the chamber of W. I. Company, at Amsterdam, referring to the commissions for New Netherland, a petition of Wouter van Twiller to be allowed to dispose of lands in that country which he had purchased from the Indians, and had caused to be improved, the alienation whereof the authorities in New Netherland were ordered not to permit.....	33
"	May 29. Patent for Land on Long Island next to Rennegaconck (Brooklyn) .....	34
"	May 29. Patent for Land on Long Island, adjoining the foregoing .....	34
"	June 6. Resolution to send soldiers to Fort Hope and curb the insolence of the English there .....	34
"	Sept. 7. Patent for Land on Long Island near Rinnegaconck Kil (Brooklyn, south side of Williamsburgh Line).....	35
"	Nov. 30. Lease of Wouter van Twiller's Plantation at Saponickan.....	35
1642.	Jan. 16. Lease of a plantation on Long Island.....	36
"	Mar. 26. Bill of Sale and Conveyance of a House and Land at the mouth of the Fresh Water Kil (N. Y. City, 4 <sup>th</sup> Ward).....	36
"	———— Patent for Land on the Mespacht kil, L. I. (Newtown).....	37
"	Mar. 28. Patent for a large Tract of Land on Long Island (Newtown, L. I.).....	38
"	Apr. 5. Patent for Land on Long Island (Gowanus).....	39
"	May 24. Release by the Directors of the W. I. Company at Amsterdam, to Wouter van Twiller of the rent and sixth sheaf which he was bound to pay for the lease of the Company's bowery, on the island of Manhattan.....	39
"	July 9. Minutes of the attendance on the Council of Delegates from Hartford to negotiate for the surrender of Fort Hope and conditions offered to them.	40
"	Aug. 28. Resolution to prevent the Injury done to the Indian Trade by Englishmen	41
"	Nov. 14. Patent for Land on Long Island (Brooklyn Fifth Ward) .....	41
"	Dec. 11. Appointment of an English Secretary.....	41
1643.	Jan. 24. Deed for a House and Garden, together with the Ferry on Long Island..	42
"	May 6. Inventory of the personal property of the Widow Bronck at Emaus.....	42
"	Mar. 4. Proclamation of Peace with the Indians of L. I. ....	44
"	May 27. Patent for Land on Long Island (Gravesend and New Utrecht) .....	45
"	June 14. Lease of La Montagne's Bowery Vredendael (Harlem) and Inventory of the Effects there .....	45
"	June 17. Patent for Land on Long Island at Merechkawick (Twelfth Ward Brooklyn) .....	47
"	June 22. Patent for Red Hook (Brooklyn L. I.) .....	48
"	July 3. Patent for Land at Mespath Kil, L. I. ....	48
"	July 3. Patent for Land near the Long Island. Ferry (U. S. Navy Yard, City Park and Part of Fifth Ward, Brooklyn).....	48
"	July 6. Patent for Land on Long Island (Greenpoint, Seventeenth Ward, Brooklyn) .....	49
"	July 13. Patent for Land on Long Island (Newtown) .....	49
"	July 28. Patent for Land on Long Island (Newtown, Eastside of Dutch Kills)....	50
"	Dec. 1. Patent for Land on Long Island (Seventh Ward Brooklyn).....	50
"	Oct. 13. Declarations concerning depredations on Long Island.....	51

			PAGE.
1643.	May 21.	Court Proceedings against A. Van Der Donck Sheriff of Renselaerwyck for Encroachment on the Privileges of the Company.....	50
1644.	Jan. 5.	Protest by Director & Council against the Fiscal for neglect of duty ....	52
"	Mar. 9,	July 9 and March, 1645. Declarations concerning the destruction of Jochem Petersen Kuyter's house by Indians .....	53
"	Mar. 18.	Protest of the Fiscal of N. N. against building a Fort on Beren Island and Counter-protest of the Quartermaster of Renselaersteyn .....	53
"	Mar. 18.	Papers relating to the quarrel between the Government and the Patroon of Renselaerwyck.....	53
"	Apr. 15.	Minute of the appearance in Council of the Sachem of Matinnekonck, L. I. to sue for peace.....	53
"	May 24.	Patent for Coney Island, L. I. (as it then was).....	53
"	July 7.	Declaration concerning Sir Edmund Pleyden's ownership of a bark .....	58
"	Oct. 6.	Court Proceedings, Damages asked against Nicolaes Coorn for firing on Loockerman's vessel, when passing Beeren Island .....	59
1645.	Mar. 23.	Council Minute, that Rev. E. Bogardus refused to receive an admonition in writing sent him by Dir. Kieft .....	59
"	May 25.	Resolutions to employ a Long Island Sachem against hostile Indians.....	60
"	July to Sept.	Patents for Land on Long Island (Brooklyn) .....	60
"	————	Patents and Indian Deeds for Land on Long Island.....	62-69
1646.	————	Summons to the Rev. E. Bogardus to appear before the Council and answer charges against him, and further proceedings.....	69
"	Sept. 6.	Lease of a Bowery near the Narrows on L. I. ....	73
"	Nov. 22.	Contract. Jan Teunissen Schout of Breukelen, to cut and convey to the Ferry, timber for a house for serjeant Doman, and to erect the same .....	74
1647.	Jan.	Lease of a House and Land at Brooklyn, L. I.....	75
"	May 2.	Letter from the Directors in Holland to Dir. Stuyvesant; minerals sent to Holland; peace with the Indians; New Amsterdam; English allowed to settle in New Netherland; iron Mine on Staten Island; English trading house near Fort Orange.....	76
"	July 3.	Deed for land on the north end of the plains of Amesfoort (Flatlands,) L. I. ....	78
"	Aug. 16.	Deed for a house and plantation in Flushing, L. I. ....	79
"	Aug. 23.	Resolution to send Secretary van Tienhoven to Hemstead, to inquire into the truth of a report of Indian troubles there .....	79
"	Sept. 28.	Propositions made by Dir. Stuyvesant concerning James Forrester, who claims Long Island for the Earl of Sterling, and Proceedings in Council thereon .....	79
"	Nov. 6.	Council Minute on the Absconding of the Commissary at Fort Orange and appointment of a new Commissary .....	81
1648.	Jan. 12.	Resolution to take down the Mill on Governor's Island .....	81
"	Feb. 1.	Order of Council on an Application of the Town of Flushing for a Minister .....	82

# Table of Contents.

v

	PAGE.
1648. Apr. 7. Letter from the Directors in Holland to Peter Stuyvesant; the ship "Princess" lost with Dir. Kieft and D <sup>e</sup> Bogardus on Board; lenient policy towards the Indians recommended; trade with South America; church matters; Governor Forrester of Long Island .....	82
" May 19. Letter from the Prince of Orange to Director Stuyvesant, informing him that Cornelis Melyn and Jochem Pietersen Kuyter had received permission to return to New Netherland and ordering the Director not to molest them.....	87
" Aug. 1. Proposals made by Dir. Stuyvesant on the subject of smuggling guns, manslaughter at Fort Orange etc, and Resolutions of Council thereupon,	88
" July 23. } Resolutions to summon the Chief Officer of the Colony of Rensselaer-	
" Aug. 10. } wyck to answer certain charges and answer to the charges.....	89
" Aug. 11. Resolution to permit the erection of stone houses within the walls of Fort Orange .....	92
" Aug. 23. Resolutions to oppose Slechtenhorst's continued encroachment at Fort Orange .....	93
" Sept. 10. Resolution to send a small Military force to Fort Orange to oppose the encroachments of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck.....	93
" Sept. 28. Declaration concerning the Trade with Eastern Indians .....	94
" Sept. & Oct. Copies of two. protests by Brant van Slechtenhorst against Director Stuyvesant .....	94
" Oct. 31. Mandamus to Brant van Slechtenhorst to appear before the Director and Council to answer such complaints as will be made against him .....	99
" Nov. 2. Order. Carel van Brugge, Commissary of Fort Orange, to proceed with the repairs of that fort and to demolish all buildings within cannon shot of the fort .....	101
1649. Jan. 27. Letter from the Directors to Peter Stuyvesant: censured for meddling in Kieft's affairs; English claims; Rensselaerswyck and Fort Orange; Fiscal van Dyck's complaints; preachers; iron mines.....	102
" Feb. 21. Resolution to summon the English towns on Long Island to send delegates to New Amsterdam, and consider of an embassy to Fatherland.....	109
" Feb. 26. Letter from Thomas Tapping, Rich <sup>d</sup> . Gildersleeve and other deputies to Director Stuyvesant, promising to send an answer to his proposals and Stuyvesant's reply.....	109
" Mar. 4. Resolution. To grant the farmers on the island of Manhattan free pasturage between Schepmoes' plantation and bouwery No. 1 .....	110
" Mar. 4. Minute. Of a meeting of the Council and burgher officers in the fort, on the subject of a journal written by Adriaen van der Donck; his imprisonment; protest of Mr. Van Dincklage .....	110
" Mar. 4. Resolution. To call a general convention, to consist of two deputies from each of the Colonies in New Netherland, to consider the sending of a delegation to Holland; votes thereupon .....	112
" Mar. 5. Appointment. Commissioners to investigate the case of Adriaen van der Donck.....	112

		PAGE.
1649.	Mar. 6. Resolution. On petition of A. van der Donck, that he remain imprisoned until the above commissioners report.....	112
"	Mar. 8. Votes of the Council, on the director-general asking their opinion whether he should read a writing he had drawn up, to a regular meeting of the commanality.....	113
"	Mar. 15. Proposal. Of Director Stuyvesant, to compel Mr. van der Donck to prove certain statements contained in his journal, or to recall them, and not to appear in court, or among the nine men, until he do one or the other; with the votes of the Council on the order.....	113
"	May 9. Minute of a visit of the director-general to rev. Mr. Backerius, to forbid him to read, or to allow to be read, any political writings in the Church,	114
"	June 2. Lease of a tract of land on Long Island for 20 years.....	115
"	July 6. Permit to rev. Johannes Backerius, Minister of New Amsterdam, to resign his office and return to Holland .....	115
"	Aug. 2. Resolution. To retain and engage rev. Joannes Megapolensis as minister of the Church at New Amsterdam.....	116
"	Sept. 18. Letter from Robert Husted and others of Greenwich to Dir. Stuyvesant..	116
1650.	Feb. 16. Letter from the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant: Rev. Megapolensis: schoolmaster sent out: remonstrance from New Netherland: Melyn's and Van Twiller's intrigues: free navigation of the North river; abuses in land granting: boundaries.....	117
"	Apr. 20. Letter from the same to the same: Result of the remonstrance from New Netherland: Rev. Megapolensis' tract on confession: Schoolmaster: Boundaries: Emigration .....	122
"	July 24. Letter from the same to the same: the New Netherland delegates: alarm of the Amsterdam Chamber: emigration: Pavonia: Melyn: Van der Donck.....	125
"	Sept. 22. Letter from the same to the same: Goods smuggled into New Netherland by way of Virginia: Melyn returns to New Netherland .....	127
"	Several orders agreed vpon by and with consent and approbation of the inhabitants of Gravesend att severall tymes.....	128
1651.	Jan. 29. Letter of George Baxter to Dir. Stuyvesant with the above, requesting him not to appoint the magistrate lately nominated.....	130
"	Mar. 21. Letter from the Directors to the same: they send letters to the people of New Netherland, warning them against the late delegates: Melyn's unfounded reports: abuses in land grants: pretensions of van Rensselaer's agents, etc.....	131
"	Mar. 22. Deed of land at Mespath kil.....	137
"	Apr. 26. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Secretary Tienhoven Returns to New Netherland .....	138
"	July 11. Deed of a plantation on Long Island.....	140
"	July 11. Deed of a bouwery on Long Island.....	141
"	Aug. 24. Letter of Sheriff Underhill of Flushing, L. I., to Director Stuyvesant: the Director to be sued by an English inhabitant of Hempstead in the Courts of New England.....	143

# Table of Contents.

vii

			PAGE.
1651.	Aug. 31.	Deed for land and cattle on Long Island.....	143
"	Aug. 31.	Lease of a bouwery, on the south side of Hans Hansen's bouwery, called in Indian Rinnegackonck.....	144
"	Nov. 15.	Letter from the Director-General to the Nine Men on the condition of the Fort and the necessity to protect it against stray hogs and cattle.....	145
1652.	Jan. 4.	Deed of a lot of land, house and barn on the shore of Long Island, near the Ferry .....	146
"	Jan. 4.	Deed of a lot of land on Long Island, together with a house and lot in Breuckelen.....	147
"	Jan. 4.	Deed of a lot of land on the west Hook of Reckewick on the East river,	148
"	Jan. 24.	Council Minutes. Permission granted to Abr. De la Noy to retail all sorts of wines.....	149
"	Jan. 24.	Council Minutes. Proclamation annulling certain ordinances of the authorities of Rensselaerswyck.....	149
"	Jan. 29.	Proclamation annulling certain grants of land made by the authorities of the Colony Rensselaerwyck.....	150
"	Jan. 29.	Order concerning Jan Jansen from S <sup>t</sup> Obyn.....	151
"	Jan. 29.	Deed of 20 morgens of Land on the shore of Long Island.....	151
1651.	Sept. 25.	Letter from Barent van Slechtenhorst to the Court of Rensselaerswyck sent to the Director-General and Council protesting against certain of their proceedings.....	152
1652.	Jan. 29.	Council Minutes. Resolution, calling on the Court of Rensselaerswyck to explain certain obscurities in their foregoing decision.....	154
"	Jan. 30.	Council Minutes. Appointment of Members of the Board of Nine Men,	155
"	Jan. 30.	Ordinance Regulating the business of the windmill .....	155
"	Feb. 12.	Council Minutes. Resolution on a petition of the Nine Men, that no hogs be shot on the wall of the Fort and that the Fort be surrounded by palisades; church property; Surgeons; Anabaptists.....	155
"	Feb. 13.	Representation made by the Directors of the Amsterdam Chamber of the W. I. Company to the Burgomasters of Amsterdam on various points regarding the Province of New Netherland and Resolution of the Municipality thereon.....	156
"	Feb. 25.	Letter from Deputy-Governor Goodyear of New Haven to Director Stuyvesant on trade between the Colonies.....	158
"	Feb. 13.	Affidavit of Michael Bergein, that Cornelis Melyn landed contraband goods at Staten Island, where he fortified his house and maintained a guard of Raritan Indians.....	159
"	Feb. 14.	Affidavit of the Rev. Wilhelmus Grasmeeer, that Cornelis Melyn incited the Nayack and other Indians against Dir. Stuyvesant, etc. ....	160
"	Mar. 5.	Ordinance prohibiting the erection of buildings within 600 paces of Fort Orange .....	161
		Form of a Contract for the Importation of Negro Slaves from Africa, prescribed by the Director of the W. I. Company.....	162
"	Mar. 7.	Deed of 15 Morgens of land on the East river (Brooklyn).....	163

	PAGE.
1652. Mar. 21. Resolution authorizing some members of the Council to communicate with the Nine Men and investigate a slanderous charge against the Director-General.....	163
" Mar. 27. Proposition of the Director-General to dismiss the Fiscal Hendrick van Dyck, submitted to and approved by the Council .....	164
" Apr. . Patent to Francis Soliel and Francis Grion, alias La Capelle, of 50 Morgens of land at Mespith kil, with the valley adjoining.....	165
" Apr. 4. Letters from the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant; they have written to the colonists in New Netherland; proclamation against traffic in powder, etc.; New Amsterdam incorporated; a New-Netherland bureau is to be established, to check the abuses in land granting; conflicts arise between the purchases of Baron van der Capelle and van Werckhoven; war between the Mohawks and Canada Indians; Rev <sup>ds</sup> Drisius and Grasmeer, .....	165
" Feb. & Mar. Minutes of the Classis of Amsterdam .....	174
" Apr. 4. Letter of the Directors of the W. I. Company to the Inhabitants of the Mannhattans: concessions made: emigration; orphans; African slave-trade .....	175
" Apr. 4. Letter from the same to the Magistrates of Hempstead and Gravesend: on similar topics .....	176
" Apr. 8. Deposition of Thomas Foster and others regarding Dir. Stuyvesant's action at Flushing, L. I. ....	177
" Apr. 15. Proceedings in Court. Action in land matters .....	177
" Apr. 17. Letter from the Director in Holland to Stuyvesant: he is not to obey the order of recall by the States-General.....	178
" Apr. 18. Letter from the same to same: Gerard Smith Nicholas and Joost van Beeck send emigrants to New Netherland, to whom land is to be given, .....	178
" Apr. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to Gov <sup>r</sup> Endicott: the war between England and Holland: intended visit to meet the Commissioners of the United Colonies .....	179
" Apr. Letter from the same to Governor Eaton of New Haven Colony: peace in America to be maintained notwithstanding the war in Europe: New England people trading at the Mannhattans.....	179
" Mar. to May. Resolutions of the Amsterdam Department, W. I. Company, granting lands on Mannhattans and Long Island, etc.....	179
" May 10. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant in regard to the grant of Hog's Island .....	182
" May 10. Letter from the same to the same inclosing copies of the foregoing resolutions and papers in the case of David Provoost.....	182
" June 17. Letter from the Director-General Stuyvesant to the Council on a Claim now made by the Indians for payment of certain lands at Flatbush....	183
" July 19. Letter from Stephen Goodyear to Dir. Stuyvesant on general affairs.....	184
" July 19. Ordinance reducing the Duty on Furs.....	184
" Aug. 4. Notice to the Public Creditors as to the mode of paying their claims ....	185
" Aug. 6. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: the Boundary question: Indians to be employed in case New England should begin hostilities; Fortifications; Letter box for New Netherland .....	185



# Table of Contents.

ix

		PAGE.
1652.	Sept. 2. Petition of Brant van Slechtenhorst for his release from confinement and Resolution granting the request .....	187
"	Sept. 16. Bond given by Director Stuyvesant to the Merchants of Amsterdam for 12000 guilders to be remitted in specie .....	188
"	Oct. 1. Order in Council granting to Hendrick Gricksen van Lymme one piece of land on Long Island and to Jacob Corlaer another .....	188
"	Nov. 4. Court proceedings concerning Land on Mespith Kil, L. I. ....	188
"	Nomination of Magistrates for Newtown, L. I. ....	189
"	Nov. & Dec. Resolution of the Amsterdam Department of the W. I. Company authorizing the dispatch of a private vessel to New Netherland .....	189
"	Nov. & Dec. Indian Deeds for New Utrecht, L. I., and the land called Nayeck, L. I., to Cornelis van Werckhoven .....	190
"	Dec. 9. Protest of Johannes van Rensselaer against Director Stuyvesant with regard to his proceedings against the Colony of Rensselaerwyck .....	191
"	Dec. 13. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant; War with England; Abuses in granting Lands; Settlement of Nyack, L. I.; Whale and Cod fisheries to be encouraged .....	192
1653.	Jan. 27. Council Minutes. Appointment of Clerk to the Municipality of New Amsterdam .....	196
"	Feb. 18. Council Minute. Resolution concerning farm servants, brewing and the public scales .....	196
"	Feb. 26. Council Minutes. Order empowering the Sheriff of Gravesend to prosecute certain cases before the Court of that place. Resolution to put up a weighhouse. Church matters .....	196
"	Mar. 13. Resolution on rumors of war, that certain measures of defense be adopted, .....	197
"	Mar. 13. Resolution of the Burgomasters and Scheepens concerning the defense of New Amsterdam .....	198
"	Mar. 15. Propositions of the Burgomasters and Schepens in regard to the present crisis .....	199
"	Mar. 17. Resolution of the Council approving of the foregoing propositions. ....	200
"	Mar. 21. Council Minutes. Resolutions concerning the pallisades around Fort Amsterdam and the export of wines and liquors .....	201
"	Apr. 20. Resolution to fortify New Amsterdam and send Commissioners to Virginia .....	201
"	May 7. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant recommending Johan de Hueter, who takes out to New Netherland a number of people for Rensselaerswyck .....	202
"	May 12. Joint Resolution of Director and Council of New Netherland and the Magistrates of New Amsterdam to provide for the fortifying of the City .....	202
"	May 20. Council Minute. Resolution on a petition of the Master of the ship "Elbing" praying for leave to sail .....	204
"	May 26. Petition of Adrian van der Donck for permission to return to New Netherland .....	204

*Table of Contents.*

		PAGE.
1653	May 30. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to the Governor of Virginia recommending Augustin Herman.....	205
"	May 30. Council Minutes. Orders regarding the erection of a redoubt at Fort Orange and the scarcity of grain there .....	205
"	June 6. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: European News: Regulations for granting lands: Renselaerswyck: Increase of cattle to be encouraged: Slave trade to N. N., etc., etc.....	206
"	July 24. Extract of a Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: appointment of provincial officers: Van der Donck's Description of New Netherland..	211
"	Aug. 18. Letter from the same to the same: the relations with the New England people.....	213
"	Sept. 15. Resolution of the West India Company to encourage privateering.....	214
"	Nov. 4. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Negotiations with the Burgomasters for aid .....	215
"	Nov. 24. Council Minute. Appointment of deputies to attend a convention of delegates from the nearest Colonies .....	218
"	Nov. 25. Petition of the Burgomasters and Schepens of Amsterdam for an order transferring to them the excise on beer and wine with the minute of the appearance before the above magistrates of the principal citizens consenting to contribute to the expenses of the City .....	219
"	Nov. 25. Answer of the Director-General and Council to the foregoing request....	221
"	Nov. 22-24. Remonstrance of the Merchants of New Amsterdam against the Ordinance fixing the rates of import duties, passed on the 19 <sup>th</sup> of November, 1653,	221
"	Nov. 25. Answer to the foregoing by the Director and Council .....	223
"	Nov. 27. Journal of the Proceedings of the Delegates called together by the order of Novbr 24, at the City Hall in New Amsterdam.....	223
"	Nov. 28. Remonstrance of a Committee of Merchants, containing explanations called for on the 25 <sup>th</sup> of November.....	225
"	Nov. 28. Resolution to put up the ship "King Salomon" for freight hence to Fatherland or if it cannot be obtained here to send her to Virginia for tobacco .....	225
"	Nov. 29. Request of the Burgomasters and Shepens to summon delegates from all the Dutch towns and villages .....	226
"	Dec. 3. Remarks on and answer to the foregoing request and enclosures.....	227
"	Dec. 8. Letter from the Magistrates of New Amsterdam to the Inhabitants of Midwout, inviting to send two delegates to a convention to be held in the City Hall.....	230
"	Dec. 11. Appointment of Magistrates for the town of Hemsteede.....	230
"	Dec. 11. Remonstrance of the Colonies and Villages in New Netherland.....	230
"	Dec. 12. Resolution of the Council directing the Convention to furnish each member of the Council with a copy of the Remonstrance.....	231
"	Dec. 12. Letter from the Magistrates of New Amsterdam to the Director and Council in answer to the foregoing Resolution.....	231
"	Dec. 12. Resolution of the Council, declaring the Assembly illegal, protesting against it and ordering it to disperse.....	232

# Table of Contents.

xi

		PAGE.
1653.	Deductions made by the Director-General and Council regarding the remonstrance of the 11 <sup>th</sup> of December signed by the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City and some Englishmen .....	233
"	Dec. 13. Resolution appointing a Commander for the Expedition against Privateers .....	237
"	Dec. 13. Petition of the Convention for an answer to their Remonstrance.....	237
"	Dec. 14. Peremptory order to the several Delegates of the Convention to disperse and not to meet again under pain of arbitrary correction.....	238
"	Dec. 14. Council Minutes. Consideration of the last request made by the so-called Delegates .....	239
"	Dec. 16. Letter from the Director-General to the Inhabitants of Brooklyn, New-town and Flatbush, informing them that the English privateers are again hovering about and warning them not to send delegates to any meeting in New Amsterdam .....	240
"	Dec. 16. Commission of Rev. Samuel Drisius as Diplomatic Agent to be sent to Virginia .....	241
"	Dec. 24. Answer of the Director-General and Council to the Remonstrance of the Merchants' Committee of November 28 <sup>th</sup> concerning the new Trade-Regulations .....	242
"	Dec. 24. Ordinance relating to Marriages.....	243
1654.	Jan. 20. Letter from Petrus Stuyvesant and the Council to the Magistrates of Gravesend with the above Ordinance.....	243
"	Jan. 27. Petition from the Burgomasters and Schepens of New Amsterdam for the privilege of nominating a double number, from which their successors might be selected and Answer of the Director and Council denying the request .....	244
"	Jan. 28. Ordinance regulating the import-duties on duffels and other Indian goods, wine, beer, etc. ....	245
"	Feb. 10. Order to the Magistrates of Gravesend concerning the publication of bans and the solemnization of marriages.....	245
"	Feb. 10. Letter from the Director and Council to the Magistrates of Gravesend sent with the foregoing order .....	245
"	Feb. 10. Order directing the Court messenger to demand from George Baxter, former Secretary for English affairs, all official papers, etc. ....	246
"	Feb. 19. Petition of the Burgomasters, etc., of New Amsterdam for authority to impose certain duties for purposes of a municipal revenue....	247
"	Feb. 19. Petition of the same, requesting to be informed what measures had been taken to suppress robberies by English privateers .....	248
"	Feb. 23. Answers of the Director-General and Council to the foregoing petition ..	248
"	Feb. 26. Answer of the Director-General and Council to a remonstrance of the Burgomasters, etc., complaining that an interdict had been issued without their knowledge against plucking the goose, etc. ....	249
"	Mar. 12. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Ordinances vetoed and approved: Renselaerswyck: Landgrants: Church affairs: Revenues .....	250
"	Mar. 31. Order directing the Magistrates of Gravesend to produce their charter in proof of certain assertions made by them.....	253

		PAGE.
1654.	Apr. 8. Ordinance against Pirates and Vagabonds and requiring strangers to report and give an account of themselves.....	254
"	Apr. 8. Ordinance of the District Court at Breuckelen, etc., for the better defense of the Dutch towns on Long Island .....	254
"	Apr. 8. Commission appointing Secretary van Tienhoven and Burgomaster Cregier to go as envoys to the Governor of New Haven .....	254
"	Apr. 9. Order directing a resident of Breuckelen to leave the country for refusing to serve as Magistrate .....	255
"	Apr. 14. Passport for the Envoys to New Haven .....	256
"	Apr. 14. Order on a petition of the authorities at Fort Orange, relating to limits of jurisdiction, lands granted to the Patroon and appointment of Magistrates.....	256
"	Apr. 16. Letter from the Director-General, etc., to John Baptist van Rensselaer and the Magistrates of Rensselaerswyck calling on them to run the boundary line of their Colony .....	257
"	Apr. 30. Decision given upon a petition of Adrien Jansen from Leyden, residing at Fort Orange, for permission to build and keep an inn .....	258
"	Apr. 30. Answer to a petition of the authorities of Fort Orange concerning the limits of the Fort, sale of liquor and salaries of the Magistrates.....	258
"	May 2. Letter from J. B. van Rensselaer and the Magistrates of Rensselaerswyck to the Director-General, etc., in answer to their letter of April 16 <sup>th</sup> ....	259
"	May 13. Council Minute. Appointment of Commissioners to lay out land on Long Island .....	260
"	May 18. Letter from the Directors in Holland to Director Stuyvesant.....	260
"	May 18. Abstract of a Letter from the Burgomasters and Schepens of New Amsterdam (to the Directors of the W. I. Comp.) without date.....	265
"	May 18. Letter from the Directors at Amsterdam to the municipal officers of New Amsterdam .....	266
"	May 30. Proposals submitted to the Council by the Director-General on having received information of the arrival at Boston of several English men-of-war, designed against New Netherland.....	267
"	May 30. Resolution of the Council to postpone the consideration of these proposals.	268
"	June 1. Order concerning the salary of the ministers of the gospel.....	268
"	June 1. Part of a lease of the Ferry from a Committee of the Council to Egbert van Borsum ferryman.....	269
"	June 2. Resolutions adopted concerning the proposals made by the Director-General on the 30 <sup>th</sup> May.....	269
"	June 8. Letter from the Director-General to the Burgomasters etc. of New-Amsterdam urging them to repair the fortifications, pay the minister's salary, etc.....	271
"	June 13. Council Minute. Plans of the English; renewed preparations for defense.	272
"	June 13. Propositions made by the Hon <sup>ble</sup> Director-General and High Council to their Worships the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City of New-Amsterdam, which were delivered to them in writing.....	273

# Table of Contents.

xiii

	PAGE.
1654. June 13. Pledge submitted by the Director-General to the Burgomasters etc. engaging themselves to contribute to the public defense, which they decline to sign .....	274
" June 13. Order on a petition of Surgeon Varrevanger for medicines.....	274
" June 13. Resolution to repair the Fortifications and provide for the expenses by duties on exported goods.....	274
" June 14. Order directing all Sheriffs etc to engage laborers for the work on the fortifications.....	275
" June 15. Letter from merchants of New-Amsterdam to the Director etc approving of the tole above mentioned and offering the revenues of New-Amsterdam as a pledge for the repayment.....	276
" June 15. Council Minute. Appointment of Carsten Jervensen as Commander of the yacht "Haen;" News of Peace with England received.....	277
" June 16. Appointment of Persons to superintend the workmen on the Fortifications.	278
" July 1. Ordinance regulating the Ferry at the Mannhattans.....	278
" July 2. Resolution to summon the Magistrates of Gravesend and Middleburgh to give an account of certain secret meetings in their villages and of rumors of a Dutch conspiracy to murder the English.....	278
" July 7. Ordinance against removing property from the City of New-Amsterdam during the present panic and forbidding the return to the City, after the panic has subsided, of all, who may have removed.....	279
" July 11. Ordinance against circulating false reports and concerning people who have removed from the City.....	279
" July 11. Ordinance to prevent injury to the fortifications.....	280
" July 21. Appointment of Jacques Corteljou as Sheriff of New-Amsterdam and minutes, stating his refusal of the appointment.....	280
" July 30. Extract from a Letter of the Directors to Stuyvesant; Emigration to New Netherland.....	280
" July 21. Resolution not to inquire into the past conduct of the Burgomasters etc., but to summon them before the Council and after having admonished them give them the letters from the home-authorities.....	280
" July 21. Petition of Merchants lately arrived from Holland for permission to discharge their cargoes paying the old duties and answer thereto, remitting one-fourth of the duty.....	281
" Aug. 2. Order directing the Burgomasters etc to send in a return of the revenues and expenditures of the City's Excise.....	282
" Aug. 10. Extract from the Resolutions of the Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of New-Amsterdam (concerning a public loan and a tax on land)..	283
" Aug. 10. Ordinance regulating the public weigh-house and scales.....	284
" Aug. 13. Resolution of the Director and Council to resume the Tavernkeepers' Excise and to farm it out to the highest bidder.....	284
" Aug. 15. The Case of John Gray (Crij) of Middleburgh (Newton L. I.).....	284
" Aug. 20. Ordinance regulating the duties of the Provoost.....	287
" Aug. 24. Resolution to postpone the collection of the tenth and to impose a tax on land and cattle.....	287

*Table of Contents.*

		PAGE.
1654.	Aug. 24. Ordinance imposing a tax on cattle and land.....	288
"	Aug. 28. Ordinance against selling strong liquors to Indians, passed August 28 <sup>th</sup> 1654.	288
"	Aug. 31. Letter from the Burgomasters and Schepens to the Director and Council; salaries of the minister and church officers and the military; City-sheriff; taxes.....	288
"	Sep. 2. Council Minute. The Magistrates of Midwout (Flatbush) are authorized to levy a tax.....	290
"	Sep. 3. Letter from Director-Stuyvesant to Lady Moody at Gravesend in regard to the appointment of commissioners to settle certain boundary disputes..	290
"	Sep. 14. Decree declaring unlawful and void the marriage of Johannes van Beecq and Maria Verleth, married by a farmer in Connecticut.....	291
"	Sep. 16. Answer of the Director-General and Council to the letter of the Burgomasters etc dated August 31, referring it to the home authorities.....	291
"	Oct. 13. Order on a petition from the Court of Midwout and Amersfoort respecting church matters.....	294
"	Oct. 26. Letter from the Director and Council to the (Governor and Council of Connecticut?) complaining of encroachments on Long Island and in Westchester County.....	295
"	Oct. 27. Order granting permission to Andries Harperts to buy an island and piece of land opposite Fort Orange.....	296
"	Nov. 9. Resolution to hire Isaac Allerton's house for the purpose of lodging the children sent from the Poorhouse in Amsterdam.....	296
"	Nov. 10. Nomination and appointment of Magistrates for Hempstead, L. I.....	296
"	Nov. 10. Letter from the Director to the Magistrates of Hempstead, recommending the nomination of a third Magistrate to be sent in.....	297
"	Nov. 18. Ordinance obliging the Inhabitants of Fort Orange and Beverwyck to take out a permit when removing or laying beer and wines.....	297
"	Nov. 14. Letter from Sheriff Morris of Gravesend to Dir. Stuyvesant.....	297
"	Oct. 28. } Proposals from the Court of Fort Orange and Beverwyck with the answers	
"	Nov. 18. } of the Director and Council.....	298
"	Nov. 23. Council Minute. Resolution respecting the Town officers of Gravesend..	299
"	Nov. 23. Letter from the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant: Taxes and Revenues Rensselaerwyck: Boundaries and the Treaty of Hartford: Negro Slaves.	300
"	Nov. 23. Remonstrance of the Schepens of New-Amsterdam against being deprived of the revenue from the City Excise.....	305
"	Nov. 24. Deed of a house, barn, and 25 morgens of land in Flatbush, otherwise called Midwout, L. I.....	306
"	Nov. 25. Resolutions to let the City Excise to the highest bidder, also the Excise of the Ferry, Breucklen, Midwout and adjacent places.....	306
"	Nov. 25. Order authorizing the Inhabitants of Mespacht to banish one Joseph Fowler from their village.....	307
"	Nov. 26. Agreement between P. L. van der Grift and partners and the Director and Council for the charter of the ship "de gulden Hay," to be sent to the West Indies.....	307

# Table of Contents.

XV

		PAGE.
1654.	Dec. 8. Council Minute. Proceedings of the Council sitting with the Burgomasters and Schepens, on being informed of the Director's intention to visit Curacao.....	309
"	Dec. 17. Council Minute. Resolution thanking Allard Anthony for services rendered as agent in Holland and voting him a reward.....	310
"	Dec. 17. Appointments and promotions in the Burgher Companies of New-Amsterdam.....	310
"	Dec. 17. Appointment of Commissioners for building a church and parsonage at Midwout.....	310
"	Dec. 31. Ordinance against the breaking off or stealing of fences, clapboards etc..	311
1655.	Jan. 27. Council Minutes. Rumors of an intended invasion of Long Island by the United New England Colonies: Commissioners ordered to visit the new settlement at Oyster Bay.....	311
"	Feb. 9. Council Minute. Domine Polhemius asks for pecuniary assistance. Aid asked for building a church at Midwout, L. I.....	311
"	Mar. 2. Council Minute. Report of Domine Megapolensis on the building of a church in Midwout, L. I.....	312
"	Mar. 16. Council Minutes. Commissioners appointed to settle some differences in the English Towns on Long Island.....	312
"	Mar. 23. Council Minute. Loyal Inhabitants of Gravesend asking that the town election be postponed.....	318
"	Apr. 2. Protest against certain parties, settled without authority at Matinneconck, L. I.....	318
"	Apr. 8. Order on a petition of the Court of Brooklyn for leave to send a nomination for Magistrates.....	314
"	Apr. 26. Letter from the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant: Taxes and the Refusal of the People to be taxed without their consent: Jews: Revenues: Fort on Long Island: Boundaries.....	315
"	Apr. 29. Deed of a house and parcel of land in the village of Breuckelen.....	318
"	May 6. Petition of the Clerk of the Courts of Breuckelen, Midwout and Amersfoort for an allowance for his troubles and order establishing a tariff of fees.....	319
"	May 13. Order on a Petition of Gregory Dexter, an Englishman, desiring to settle on Long Island.....	320
"	May 21. Deed of Lot No. 27, in the village of Gravesend, L. I.....	320
"	May 22. Deed for 25 morgens of land, situate on the west side of the village of Midwout, L. I.....	321
"	May 26. Letter from the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant: Children from the Orphan Asylum: Boundaries: Disturbances on Long Island.....	321
"	May 26. Letter from the Directors to the Municipality of New-Amsterdam and the Magistrates of other Towns in New Netherland: Taxes on Land, Houses etc imposed.....	324
"	May 27. Letter from the Burgomasters of Amsterdam to Stuyvesant: Boys and Girls from the Almshouses sent to New Netherland.....	325



		PAGE.
1655.	June 3. Council Minute on the application of the Overseers of the Poor in regard to their land on Long Island.....	326
"	June 15. Order on a Petition of the Magistrates of Midwout and Amesfoort for assistance in maintaining their minister.....	327
"	June 17. Deed of 25 morgens of land in Mespath kil, L. I.....	327
"	June 18. Resolution of Council to notify Lady Moody and the inhabitants of Gravesend to send in a nomination for Magistrates.....	327
"	July 10. Contract to superintend the Bouwery and cattle of Director Stuyvesant, at Amersfoort.....	328
"	July 12. Lease of a bouwery at Midwout, L. I.....	328
"	July 19. Council Minute. The Magistracy of Gravesend. Letter from Lady Moody and Remonstrance against her nominees by the Dutch inhabitants of Gravesend.....	329
"	Aug. 31. Lease of a bouwery and stock at Amesfoort, (annulled).....	330
"	Sep. 10. Deed of a house and plantation on Long Island, adjoining Hellgate....	331
"	Sep. 25. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Boundaries and the Treaty of Hartford; no more Grants of Colonies to Patroons; Trade with Boston; Postal Facilities; Emigrants.....	331
"	Oct. 12. Lease of a plantation on Mespath kill.....	335
"	Oct. 12. Mortgage. George Baxter, of his house and bouwery, at Gravesend, L. I. and all his property, movable and immovable, as security that he will remain in the room in the City Hall, in which he is confined, until discharged (not signed).....	335
"	Oct. 16. Order for the security of Amersfoort and the bay.....	336
1656.	Jan. 15. Order on a petition of the Clergy against Conventicles and Preaching by unqualified persons at Newtown, L. I.....	336
"	Feb. 15. Petition of the Magistrates of Midwout and Amesfoort to take up a collection for the support of their minister.....	337
"	Feb. 15. Petition of Jacob Luby for discharge from the military service and permission to settle at Arnhem, L. I.....	337
"	Feb. 25. Petition of the Magistrates of Brooklyn, that the minister of Midwout preach alternately in Brooklyn.....	338
"	Feb. 29. Petition of the Inhabitants of Mespath Kill for a survey of the village of Arnhem.....	339
"	Mar. 10. Petition of Robert Jackson, Daniel Denton and others of Hemsted for the	
"	& 21. grant of a certain tract of land, purchased by them from the Indians, "called Conorasset" (Jamaica, L. I.) and Council Minute granting it..	339
"	Mar. 13. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Jews to have some privileges; Indian raid of New-Amsterdam; Hartford Treaty; Emigration.....	346
"	Mar. 25. Council Minute. Nomination and appointment of Sheriff and Magistrates for Flushing and for Gravesend.....	343
"	Mar. 28. Council Minute. Nominations and appointment of Magistrates for Midwout, Amesfoort and Breuckelen.....	344
"	Mar. 28. Petition of the Magistrates of Breuckelen for an order obliging proprietors of vacant lots to build thereon and Order of the Council to that effect.	345

# Table of Contents.

xvii

	PAGE.
1656. Mar. 28. Council Minute. Application from the Magistrates of Midwout for assistance to pay their minister and answer of the Council.....	345
" Mar. 30. Nomination of Magistrates for the Town of Middleborough, L. I.....	346
" Apr. 3. Resolution of the Directors of the W. I. Co., Dept. of Amsterdam, concerning a ship from Medemblick sent to Curaçao with Negro Slaves...	346
" Apr. 4. Council Minutes. Appointment of Magistrates for Middleburgh (Newtown L. I.) Resolution to offer for sale the house and lot called the Old Church, on the East river, New Amsterdam. Petition of Sarah Joressey, first born Christian daughter in New Netherland for a piece of land on L. I. and Order of the Council.....	346
" Apr. 4. Council Minutes. Lands to be divided between Middleburgh and Arnhem, L. I.; Cannons for Gravesend; Magistrates of Fort Orange; Anthony Jansen.....	347
" May 14. Letter from John Tilton, Clerk of the Town of Gravesend, to Stuyvesant,	348
" May 27. Patent for lot in Brooklyn, L. I.....	349
" May 26. } Ordinance of the Magistrates of Midwout and Amesfoort, for the safety	
" June 3. } of their villages.....	350
" June 14. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Trade between Virginia and New Netherland prohibited: Jews: Lutherans: Public Records.....	350
" June 27. Ordinance for the Payment of the Tenths.....	353
" June 27. Ordinance providing for the Clearance of Vessels and for the Entry of Goods subject to Export Duties.....	354
" June 20. Resolution, that the Directors and Council proceed to Gravesend for the settlement of boundary quarrels there.....	354
" June 24. Judgment in the case between Gravesend and Anthony Jansen and others,	354
" June 20. Papers regarding the dispute between the Director-General and the Patroon of Rensselaerswyck as to the privileges of the latter.....	355
" July 6. Instructions for the Tithe Commissioners of Long Island.....	360
" July 6. Order on a complaint against Gravesend.....	360
" July 19. Report of the Commissioners on the Boundaries between Gravesend and Anthony Jansen and Order of Council.....	361
" July 29. Letter from the Town-Clerk of Flushing to Stuyvesant.....	361
" July Letter from the Town of Hempstead to Stuyvesant.....	362
" Aug. 11. Ordinance renewing and amending the Ordinance against the Importation of Articles of Contraband.....	363
" Aug. 21. Patent for Land in Mespath, L. I.....	363
" Aug. 21. Judgment in a Case of the Town of Gravesend against Anthony Jansen for Trespass.....	364
" Aug. 23. Order for a Resurvey of the Boundaries of Jansen's and Pennoyer's Patent.....	365
" Aug. 24. Ordinance explaining the Ordinance of August 11 <sup>th</sup> , so far as the anchorage grounds in the Port of New Amsterdam are concerned.....	366
" Aug. 25. Patent for Land on Long Island.....	366
" Sept. 6. Ordinance regulating the Fees payable at the Custom-House and Public Store at New Amsterdam.....	366

		PAGE.
1656.	Sept. 22. Report of the Commissioners appointed to inquire into some Differences between inhabitants of Middleburgh (Newtown), L. I. ....	366
"	Sept. 26. Council Minute. The Magistrates of Brooklyn and other Long Island Villages ask, that Measures be adopted to pacify the Indians in their Vicinity .....	368
"	Sept. 30. Council Minute. Indians of Masepingh, L. I., voluntarily return goods stolen by Sicketawach (L. I.) Indians .....	369
"	Nov. Sentence of William Hallett of Flushing for allowing Baptist Conventicles in his House and of William Wickendam for officiating as Minister of the Gospel at Flushing .....	369
"	Dec. 14. Letter from D <sup>r</sup> Polhemius to Dir. Stuyvesant, complaining that his House is not inhabitable .....	370
"	Dec. 19. Extract from a letter of the Directors to Stuyvesant: Settlers to dwell in Villages; Delegations to New England; Tenths; Renselaerswyck; Revenues; Frenchmen among the Indians .....	371
"	Dec. 21. Letter from Dir. Stuyvesant to the Magistrates of Midwout about the Minister's House .....	376
"	Dec. 21. Appointment of Magistrates for Hempstead, L. I. ....	376
"	Dec. 21. Petition of Domine Polhemus for an Advance of his Salary to enable him to pay for a Parcel of Land .....	377
"	Dec. 21. Petition of William Hallett for Remission of the Sentence of Banishment; granted .....	377
"	Dec. 28. Patent for Land near Mespath Kil, L. I. ....	378
1657.	Jan. 15. Petition of Edward Jessup of Middleburgh for Mill-Rights .....	378
"	Jan. 16. Petition of the Magistrates of Amesfoort, praying Confirmation of an Assessment for the Minister's Salary; granted .....	378
"	Jan. 16. Petition of the Magistrates of Midwout for Power to make an Assessment to pay their Minister, to farm the Excise, etc., and Order thereon ....	379
"	Jan. 16. Petition of the Magistrates of Brooklyn against the Assessment for the Minister's Salary and objecting to the Appointment of Rev. Polhemius, ...	380
"	Jan. 16. Petition of Jaques Corteljou for Permission to plant a Village on Long Island (New Utrecht) .....	382
"	Jan. Letter of the Magistrates of Brooklyn to the Director and Council about the Salary of their Minister .....	382
"	Jan. 16. Petition of Inhabitants of Middleborough (Newtown), L. I., about the House built for their Pastor. Order of the Director thereon .....	383
"	Jan. 16. Letter from Inhabitants of Oysterbay to Stuyvesant, concerning the Title to that Part of Long Island .....	384
"	Jan. 26. Commission from the Town of Flushing, L. I., to procure redress against encroachments by the Town of Hemstead .....	384
"	Feb. 7. ) Ordinance of the Court of Brooklyn imposing a Tax to pay the Minister's	
"	Feb. 13. ) Salary, with names of the Inhabitants .....	385
"	Mar. 12. Petition of Merchants trading to New Netherland concerning Duties on Imported Goods .....	385
"	Apr. 7. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant; Currency; Rensselaerswyck; Negroes; Cultivation of Silkworms; Lutherans .....	386

# Table of Contents.

xix

		PAGE.
1657.	Apr. 17. Council Minute. A marketday appointed for Brooklyn .....	390
"	May 26. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: New Members of the Council..	390
"	May 26. Instructions for the Director and Council in New Netherland for the ad- ministration of the Company's finances.....	392
"	June 1. Patent for Land on Long Island (Flatlands) .....	393
"	July 10. Indian Deed for Staten Island .....	393
"	July 17. Letter from Director Stuyvesant to the Town of Hempstead: Tenths ...	395
"	July 20. Letter from the Town Clerk of Rustdorp (Jamaica), L. I., to Director Stuyvesant complaining against the Magistrates of Hempstead and Order thereon in Council.....	395
"	July Letter from the Town of Hempstead to Stuyvesant.....	396
"	Aug. 25. Patent for Land on Long Island.....	396
"	Aug. 27. Patent for Land on Long Island (New Utrecht) .....	397
"	Sept. 15. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant; LaMontagne, Vice-Director at Fort Orange; Smuggling; Tenths; French Privateers; Records .....	397
"	Dec. 22. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant; Smuggling; Wampum; Duties; Rensselaerswyck and Taxes; Johan de Decker .....	399
"	Dec. Letter from the Town Clerk of Hempstead on behalf of the People, pray- ing for redress, &c.....	402
"	Dec. 27. Remonstrance of the Inhabitants of Flushing, L. I., against the Law against Quakers and subsequent Proceedings by the Government against them and others favoring Quakers .....	402
1658.	Jan. 20. Letter from Wm. Lawrence of Flushing, L. I., to the Director-General, in regard to holding the Court at Flushing and Council Minute thereon,	408
"	Jan. 23. Letter from Edward Hart to the Director and Council asking to be re- leased and pardoned and Council Minute thereon .....	408
"	Jan. 28. Sentence of Tobias Feaks, Schout of Flushing.....	409
"	Jan. 29. Petition of the Magistrates of Midwout (Flatbush, L. I.), as to the Dispo- sition be made of the Churchland and Order of Council thereon.....	410
"	Jan. 30. Letter from the Town Clerk of Hemsted to Stuyvesant: Troubles with the Indians. S'.....	411
"	Jan. 29. Order on a Petition of D' Polhemius, Minister at Midwout, L. I., concern- ing his salary.....	412
"	Feb. 19. Council Minute. School ordered to be closed .....	412
"	Mar. 19. Council Minute. Survey of Land in Dispute near Middleborgh, L. I., and order thereon; Schoolmaster; Magistrates for Midwout and Ames- foort .....	412
"	Mar. 4. Ordinance for establishing a new Village (Harlem) at the End of Manhat- tan Island.....	413
"	Mar. 19. Ordinance to prevent Fraud in the Shipping of Tobacco.....	413
"	Mar. 25. Patent for Land at Mespath, L. I.....	413
"	Mar. 26. Ordinance for the better Government of the Town of Flushing.....	413
"	Mar. 26. Council Minute. The School of Jacobus van Corlear; Magistrates for Brooklyn.....	413

*Table of Contents.*

		PAGE.
1658.	April 2. Sentence of the Persons, who refused to contribute to the salary of Domine Polhemius.....	414
"	April 7. Letter from Father Simon Le Moyne, S. I. to Director Stuyvesant, transmitting a letter from the Marquis de Daillebout, Governor of Canada..	415
"	April 11. Ordinance against cutting Sods or dredging Oystershells on Manhattan Island within certain limits.....	415
"	April 16. Ordinance relating to Import and Export Duties.....	416
"	May 11. Confirmation by the Indians of the Sale of Hempstead in 1643.....	416
"	May 20. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Currency; English Intrigues on Long Island; Lutherans; Latin School; Ministers; Smuggling.....	417
"	May 28. Resolution concerning the Ferry to Long Island.....	421
"	June 7. Extract from a Letter of the Directors to Stuyvesant: Lutherans and the Formulary of Baptism.....	421
"	July 2. Council Minute. Agreement with Gravesend for the Tenth.....	421
"	July 2. Letter from Stuyvesant and the Council to the Vice-Director of Fort Orange concerning the Tenth of Rensselaerswyck.....	422
"	July 4. Council Minute. Magistrates for Gravesend, L. I.....	422
"	July 8. Petition of Peter Tonneman for pay for his services as Schout and Secretary of Brooklyn, L. I.....	423
"	July 30. Council Minute. Magistrates for Newtown, L. I.....	424
"	Aug. 13. Council Minute. Land Matters concerning New Utrecht, L. I.; School..	423
"	July and Aug. Court Proceedings concerning the Right of Way in Middleburgh, (Newtown) L. I.....	424
"	Oct. 4. Patent for Land in Brooklyn, L. I.....	425
"	Nov. 27. Council Minute. Letter from the Town Clerk of Hempstead to Dir. Stuyvesant; Appointment of Magistrates for Hempstead, L. I.....	425
"	Nov. 19. Summons to several persons at Hempstead, to answer a complaint of the Farmer of the Excise.....	426
1659	Feb. 13. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Smuggling; Currency; Tobacco; Salaries of Officers; Duties; Salt declared a Monopoly; Fort on Oyster Bay; Latin School; Privileges of the City of New Amsterdam.....	427
"	Feb. 20. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Children from the Almshouse sent to New Netherland.....	434
"	April 21. Council Minute. Magistrates for Gravesend appointed.....	434
"	April 21. Patents for Land on Long Island.....	435
"	April 25. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Rensselaerswyck: Latin School; Staten Island; Code of Procedure.....	435
"	April 10. Resolution of the Amsterdam Department of the W. I. Company appointing a Latin Schoolmaster for New Amsterdam.....	437
"	May 23. Patent for Land in Flatland, L. I.....	437
"	July 23. Letter from Director Stuyvesant and the Council to the Directors in Holland: Currency; New England and the Treaty of Hartford; Public Accounts; Rensselaerswyck; Latin School; Fort Amsterdam.....	438
"	Sept. 4. Letter from Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland: Sick; Decline of Trade at Fort Orange; Emigration.....	444

# *Table of Contents.*

xxi

		PAGE.
1659.	Sept. 17. Extract from a Letter of Stuyvesant to the Directors: Latin School; Medicinal Seeds wanted.....	445
"	Sept. 17. Letter from Stuyvesant to the Directors: Direct Trade with France.....	445
"	Oct. 30. Resolution of the Amsterdam Department, W. I. Co., concerning mail facilities.....	446
"	Nov. 12. Letter from the General Court of Massachusetts, through Secretary Rawson, to Director Stuyvesant, claiming part of the territory of New Netherland	446
"	Dec. 20. Petition of the Minister and Churchwardens of Midwout for material to paint their Church .....	447
"	Dec. 22. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant; Import Duties; Blockhouse at Oysterbay; Revenues; Rensselaerswyck; Latin Schoolmaster.....	448
"	Dec. 26. Extract from a letter of Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland: Proposals from New England; an English Frigate at New Amsterdam; Finances and Trade.....	453
1660.	Jan. 16. Petition for Land in New Utrecht, Long Island.....	455
"	Feb. 4. Petition for Land on Long Island and Leave to settle a Town "beyond the Hills by the South Sea," (Jamaica, L. I.), and Order of Council granting it.....	456
"	Feb. 9. Ordinance for the Establishment of Villages.....	456
"	Feb. 23. Council Minute. Commissioner appointed to have Brooklyn and New Utrecht surveyed and enclosed. Petition and Orders concerning New Utrecht.....	457
"	Feb. 26. Ordinance for the better preservation of the pallisades around Midwout and Amesfoort, L. I.....	457
"	Mar. 9. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant; Postal arrangements; Curacao and Slave Trade.....	458
"	Mar. 27. Letter from Governor Winthrop of New Haven to Director Stuyvesant in regard to the English Frigate at New Haven.....	459
"	Apr. 3. Letter from Director Stuyvesant to the Magistrates of Heemstead, summoning them to New Amsterdam.....	460
"	Apr. 12. Petition of the Inhabitants of Gravesend for the appointment of a Clergyman and answer thereto.....	460
"	Apr. 16. Letter from the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant: Clergymen and Church affairs; Sheriff of New Amsterdam .....	461
"	Apr. 9. Commission of Peter Tonneman as Schout of New Amsterdam and his Instructions .....	462
"	Apr. 20. Letter from Director Stuyvesant to the General Court of Massachusetts, vindicating the Dutch title to New Netherland and the Hudson river..	465
"	Apr. 21. Letter from Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland: Staten Island; Blockhouse at Oysterbay; Auctioneers' Fees; Domine Polhemus; Currency and foreign Trade.....	467
"	Apr. 26. Orders of Council on Petitions to be relieved from the Operations of the Ordinance for the Establishment of Villages, passed Febr. 9, 1660....	472
"	May 3. Council Minute. Appointment of Magistrates for Long Island Towns. New Plantations near Brooklyn. Church at Midwout.....	473

		PAGE.
1660.	May 25. Council Minute. Hemsted and the Indians .....	474
"	June 2. Ordinance providing for the safe Transmission of Letters to Holland.....	474
"	June 25. Letter from Director Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland; Postal Arrangements; English Encroachments; Sheriff of Brooklyn; Currency.	475
"	July 5 } Council Minute: Magistrates for Middleburgh, (Newtown, L. I.) appointed;	
" to	Aug. 30. } Land matters in Amesfoort; Church matters in Brooklyn.....	477
"	Aug. 20. Patent for Land in Flatlands, L. I.....	479
"	Sep. 2. Council Minute. Conference with Long Island Indians.....	480
"	Sep. 20. Letter from the Directors in Holland to Stuyvesant: Blockhouse at Oyster bay; Currency; Negro Slaves.....	480
"	Sep. 30. Council Minute. The Church at Midwout, L. I.....	482
"	Oct. 19. Patent for Land in Brooklyn, L. I.....	482
"	Oct. 6. } Letters from Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland: Political Condition	
"	Dec. 9. } of the New England Colonies; Revenues; Trade; Currency; English	
"	Dec. 9. } Villages on Long Island without Preachers; Plan and Sketch of New	
"	Dec. 24. } Amsterdam; Manufacture of Pott and Pearl Ashes.....	483
"	Dec. 24. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Boundaries; Ministers for the English Villages on Long Island; English Settlers in New Netherland; Churchbell for Brooklyn Staten Island.....	486
1661.	Jan. 8. Council Minute. Proceedings against Quakers at Jamaica, L. I. Land at Flatbush.....	490
"	Jan. 29. Patent for Land in Flatland, L. I.....	494
"	Feb. & Mar. Council Minute. The formation of a new village on Long Island, (Brooklyn)	494
"	Feb. 18. Council Minute. The Inhabitants of Newtown, L. I. petition that they may use the Minister's house and glebe for school purposes.....	496
"	Feb. 25. Letter from John Hicks to Director Stuyvesant concerning the Magistracy of Hempstead and Stuyvesant's Answer.....	497
"	Mar. 21. Council Minute. Appointment of Magistrates for Brooklyn and for Gravesend.....	498
"	Mar. 31. Ordinances erecting Courts of Justice in Bushwick and in Flatbush and Flatlands, L. I.....	498
"	Apr. & May. Council Minute. Salt Meadows at Mespathkil, Gysbert's Island; Church at Midwout New Arnheim; Excise on L. I.....	498
"	June. Council Minutes. Long Island Land Matters.....	501
"	July 4. } Council Minutes. A Court Messenger for Brooklyn, who is also to act as	
"	July 6. } Schoolmaster, Sexton, Bellringer &c; Collection of the Tenths in Brooklyn and Neighborhood.....	502
"	July 21. Extract from a Letter of Stuyvesant to the Directors: Blockhouse at Oyster bay; Boundaries with the English; Lord Sterling's Claim on Long Island .....	503
"	Aug. 21. Council Minute. A Petition for Permission to sell Gysbert's Island denied.	504
"	Aug. 21. Copies of some Orders and Resolutions of the Towne of Jamaica from 1656 to 1660.....	504
"	Sep. 24. Extract from a Letter of Director Stuyvesant to the Directors in Holland: Reports of English Designs on New Netherland; Long Island granted to Captain Scott.....	506

# Table of Contents.

xxiii

	PAGE.
1662. Jan. 12. Council Minute. Disputes about Land at Matinicoek and Gravesend, L. I	507
" Jan. 27. Extract from a Letter of the Directors to Stuyvesant; Blockhouse at Oyster bay; Lord Sterling's Claim to Long Island.....	508
" Feb. to July. Council Minutes. Long Island Matters.....	509
" July 15. Extract from a Letter of Stuyvesant to the Directors: John Scott's Patent for Long Island.....	515
" Aug. & Sep. Council Minutes. New Utrecht and Nyack, L. I. Quakers in Flushing.	515
" Nov. 10-13. Letters relating to the Annexation of Long Island to Connecticut.....	516
" Dec. 6. Letter from the Directors to Stuyvesant: Saltworks on Coney Island....	518
" Dec. 28. Council Minutes. Bushwick Affairs.....	519
1663. Jan. 4. Council Minutes. Church Affairs in Midwout, L. I. Magistrates for New Utrecht.....	520
" Jan. 8. Extract from a Letter of Stuyvesant to the Directors: Long Island annexed to Connecticut.....	520
" Jan. to Apr. Council Minutes. Magistrates appointed for Long Island Towns. Land granted and Land matters on Long Island. Ferry to Long Island.....	521
" Apr. 16. } Extract from Letters of the Directors to Stuyvesant: Proceedings of Connecticut on Long Island; Fortifications; Huguenots; Quakers.....	525
" May 14. }	
" May to Council Minutes. A new Hamlet near Wallabout; Church at Amesfoort; Volunteers for the Esopus War; Tithes; English Intrigues on Long Island.....	527
" Nov. 5 & 15. Letters from Director Stuyvesant to the Governor and Council of Connecticut about the Claims of the latter.....	538
1664. Jan. & Feb. Council Minutes. Conference with Long Island Indians; Appointment of Magistrates; Mill at Bushwick; Offices of Record established on Long Island.....	540
" Feb. 14. Ordinance for the Recording of Deeds and Mortgages in Brooklyn, Flatbush, Flatlands and New Utrecht.....	542
" Jan. & Feb. Patents for Land on Long Island.....	543
" Feb. 24. Agreement between the Dutch Commissioners and John Scott.....	544
" Mar. 10. Certificate of the Removal of some Englishmen from Schout's bay in 1640.	545
" Mar. 20. Council Minute. Appointment of Magistrates for Long Island Towns..	545
" Apr. 26. Extract from a Letter of Stuyvesant to the Directors: Fortifications on Long and Staten Island; John Scott, and the English on Long Island..	546
" May 26. Council Minutes. Mill on Hoggs Island; Gowanus Bay; Tenth's.....	547
" June 10. Extract from Letter of Stuyvesant to the Directors: Encroachments by Connecticut; Effect of the States-General's Letters in Long Island....	548
" July 17. Petition of the Reverend Henry Selyns for his dismissal from the churches at Brooklyn and the Bouwery.....	549
" Aug. 4. Extract from a Letter of Stuyvesant to the Directors: Imprisonment of John Scott; Long Island and the English.....	551
" Aug. 24. License to recruit Soldiers on Long Island against the Dutch.....	555
" Aug. 29. Letter from Col. Nicolls to Capt. Young about such Long Island people as have taken up arms against the Dutch.....	555



**SECOND PERIOD.**

*The Province under English Rule, from the Surrender by the Dutch to the Establishment of Counties. 1664—1684.*

	PAGE.
1664. Sep. 11. Passport for Capt. John Scott, feareing arrest from Connecticut.....	557
“ Sep. 15. A warrant for Mr. Govert Loocquermans cum Socijs, concerning Oyster Bay on Long Island.....	557
“ Sep. 24. A warrant for the arbitration of the Differences between Gravesend and New Utrecht.....	558
“ Oct. 7. A Warr <sup>t</sup> concerning M <sup>r</sup> Govert Loocquermans buisnesse at Oyster Bay in Long Island.....	558
“ Oct. 7. Articles of Agreement made with Deputies from Albany after the reduction of the Province.....	559
“ Oct. 20. Proceedings to ascertain the title to certain lands at Oyster Bay, L. I....	560
“ Nov. 30. Commissioners appointed to collect the Taxes on L. I.....	561
“ Dec. 1. Letter to the Commissioners Concerning the boundary with Connecticut..	561
“ Dec. 12. Order to the Magistrates of Gravesend to send in a statement of their difference With Thomas Applegate.....	562
“ Dec. 24. Appointment of officers for Flushing.....	562
1665. Jan. 2. Letter from the Governor to the Inhabitants of Jamaica, L. I.....	562
“ Jan. 18. Order summoning the Magistrates of Flushing and Jamaica.....	563
“ Jan. 18. Order concerning Jamaica & Andrew Messenger .....	563
“ Feb. The Governo <sup>r</sup> Lre to y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Long Island, touching a Gen <sup>al</sup> Meeting of Deputys at Hempstead.....	564
“ Feb. 3. The Governo <sup>r</sup> Lre to the Dutch Magistrates touching y <sup>e</sup> Gen <sup>al</sup> Meeting at Hempstead.....	565
“ Mar. The Names of the Deputyes met at the Gen <sup>al</sup> Meeting at Hempstead, w <sup>th</sup> his Highness <sup>e</sup> Depu <sup>ty</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> March 1 <sup>st</sup> 1664 and Proceedings of the Meeting .....	565
“ Mar. Order concerning Shelter Island.....	566
“ Mar. A Letter Written by Order of y <sup>e</sup> Govern <sup>r</sup> to the Constable of Flushing ..	566
“ Apr. 22. Appointment of a Surveyor of Customs for Long Island.....	566
“ June 24. Letter from Col. Nicolls to Gov <sup>r</sup> Winthrop of Connecticut.....	567
“ June 24. Letters to the Governors of Massachusetts and Plymouth.....	567
“ June 22. A L <sup>r</sup> of advice from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> to the Inhabitants of Long Island....	568
“ Aug. 7. A Lyeence for ffishing.....	569
“ Aug. 9. A License Granted to Mr. Robert Jackson.....	569
“ Aug. 23 & Sept. 19. Licenses to purchase Land from the Indians.....	569
“ Sept. 20. Licence to trade with the Indians .....	570
“ Sept. 27. A Warrant to y <sup>e</sup> Constables & Overseers of Brook-land.....	570
“ Sept. 28. Proceedings in a suit about the title of Horse-Neck, L. I.....	570
“ Dec. 28. A L <sup>r</sup> from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> to the Constables and Overseers of flatlands concerning their Meadow Ground.....	573
1666. Feb. 26. A special Warrant directed to the high Sheriff <sup>e</sup> for th <sup>e</sup> collection of the Countrey Assessments .....	573

# Table of Contents.

XXV

	PAGE.
1666. Feb. 27. An Order directed to y <sup>e</sup> High Sheriffe to give notice to y <sup>e</sup> Justices and other Offic <sup>rs</sup> to attend the Sessions held at Jamaica y <sup>e</sup> 14 <sup>th</sup> March 1665, for the North Riding .....	573
" Mar. 21. The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Letter to the Constable & Overseers of Oyster Bay.....	574
" Mar. 27. A Letter sent by Order of the Governo <sup>r</sup> to the Constable and Overseers of Seatalcott in behalf of M <sup>r</sup> Rich Smith of Nesaquak <sup>e</sup> .....	575
" Mar. 27. The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Lre to the Justices of the North Riding, touching a Sessions House and Prison.....	575
" Apr. 3. A L <sup>r</sup> sent to M <sup>r</sup> Smith of Nesaquanke.....	576
" Apr. 5. An Agreement made befor <sup>e</sup> the Governo <sup>r</sup> , betweene the Offic <sup>e</sup> of the Towne of Seatalcott, and Richard Smith of Nesaquank <sup>e</sup> .....	576
" Apr. 9. A Lre sent to Cap <sup>t</sup> Underhill about Taxes.....	576
" Apr. 19. The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Lre to y <sup>e</sup> High Sheriffe, Cap <sup>t</sup> Topping, and M <sup>r</sup> John Mulford, touching y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of South-hampton East Hamton and Southhold.....	577
" Apr. 20. A Warrant sent to M <sup>r</sup> Hicks, the Justic <sup>e</sup> of Peac <sup>e</sup> of Hemsted.....	578
" Apr. 21. A Letter written by the Governo <sup>r</sup> s Order to M <sup>r</sup> Wells, y <sup>e</sup> High Sheriffe..	578
" Apr. 21. A Lre Written to y <sup>e</sup> Constable of Southhold .....	579
" May 3. A Letter sent from the Governo <sup>r</sup> unto M <sup>r</sup> Wm. Wells, Cap <sup>t</sup> Topping, etc., touching the Inhabitants of Southhampton.....	579
" May 3. A Speciall Warrant for the rehearing of the Caus <sup>e</sup> between <sup>e</sup> the Inhabitants of Huntington and Cap <sup>t</sup> Ceely .....	580
" May 7. A Letter from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> Sent unto M <sup>r</sup> John Underhill.....	580
" May 7. The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Letter to Capt. Topping.....	581
" May 21. A Lre written by the Governo <sup>r</sup> to M <sup>r</sup> Jonas Wood, to meet M <sup>r</sup> Nicolls & M <sup>r</sup> Wells at Seatalcott.....	582
" May 21. The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Lre to M <sup>r</sup> Win. Wells, to meett M <sup>r</sup> Nicolls and M <sup>r</sup> Wood at Seatalcott etc. ....	582
" May 31. A Warrant to the Offic <sup>rs</sup> of Southhold for to make a Rat <sup>e</sup> for the sune of 7 <sup>th</sup> 3 <sup>s</sup> expended by their Deputys at Hempsted.....	583
" June 10. A Warrant to the Justices of y <sup>e</sup> East Riding of Yorkshire to cause all persons of the said Riding to keep an Agreemen <sup>t</sup> made betweene y <sup>e</sup> Inhabit <sup>ts</sup> thereof and the Indyans. ....	583
" June 16. A Letter Written to y <sup>e</sup> Magistrates of the Towne of Hempsted.....	583
" June 16. A Warrant to the High Sheriffe requiring him to Send into y <sup>e</sup> Secretaryes Offic <sup>e</sup> the Valuacon of the Estates in the North and West Ridings....	584
" June 16. A Warrant Empowering y <sup>e</sup> Sheriffe to Levy the ffines imposed by Law on such as refuse to serve as Constable.....	584
" June 23. The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Lycence to the Inhabitants of New Towne.....	584
" A Letter from the Governo <sup>r</sup> to M <sup>r</sup> Jacques Contilleau.....	585
" Aug. 1. A Letter from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> to the severall Justices of the Peace on Long Island, intimating y <sup>e</sup> Intelligence rec'd of the approach of some Enemies Shippes ...	585
" Aug. 27. A Letter written to y <sup>e</sup> Overseers of y <sup>e</sup> respective Townes following concerning the Valuation of their Estates.....	585

		PAGE.
1666.	Sept. 15. A Letter written to y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of flat Lands, touching the difference between them, & y <sup>e</sup> Inhabit <sup>ts</sup> of flat Bush.....	586
"	Sept. 15. A letter written to the Inhabitants of flat Bush touching the difference between <sup>e</sup> them, and flat Lands.....	586
"	Sept. 18. A Warrant directed to M <sup>r</sup> Jacques Coutillean, or any others concerned in Pennoyers Land, to mak <sup>e</sup> out therei Rights and Title thereunto at y <sup>e</sup> Assizes.....	587
"	Sept. 15. A Warrant sent to the Constables and Overseers of Huntington.....	587
"	Sept. 21. A Letter written by the Governo <sup>r</sup> to y <sup>e</sup> Constabl <sup>e</sup> and Overseers at Hempstead.....	587
"	Sept. 27. Lawsuit between Gravesend and Flatbush, L. I.....	588
"	Oct. 1. Orders on the Claim of the Indians against Hemstead .....	589
"	Oct. 4. A speciall Warrant to the High Sheriffe to make seizure of any Estate belonging to Capt. Scott.....	590
"	Nov. 10. A Letter to the High Sheriffe.....	590
"	Dec. 21. A Letter written to y <sup>e</sup> Constable and Overseers of Huntington.....	591
1667.	Jan. 1. A Letter written by the Governo <sup>r</sup> to the Constable and Overseers of fflushing, concerning Thomas Hicks, &c.....	591
"	Jan. 1. A Warrant Empowering the Justices of the North Riding, to make a Rat <sup>e</sup> and a Levy, for the Building of a Sessions House and Prison.....	591
"	A Letter written to the Constables and Overseers of Oyster Bay.....	592
"	Jan. 8. A Letter written to y <sup>e</sup> Constable and Overseers of Hempstead.....	592
"	Feb. 7. A Warrant to the Constable &c of New Towne to pay their proporgon of the Purchase of Sellers Necke to y <sup>e</sup> Inhabit <sup>ts</sup> of Jamaica.....	593
"	Feb. 20. A Letter to the Justice of the Peace Constable &c at Huntington.....	593
"	Mar. 1. Mr. Anthony Waters assurance to the Inhabit <sup>ts</sup> of Breucklyn, on behalf <sup>e</sup> of the Towne of Jamaica of their proporgon of Sellers Neck.....	593
"	Mar. 7. An Agreement made before the Governor betweene Capt. John Tucker on the behalf of the towne of Brookhaven, & M <sup>r</sup> Richard Smith of Mesaquake .....	594
"	Mar. 8. A License graunted to Cap <sup>t</sup> Tucker to purchase Land of the Indiyans....	594
"	Mar. 14. A Letter to Hempstead .....	595
"	Mar. 14. A Letter to Capt. Underhill .....	595
"	Mar. 22. A Licence to Mr. William Wells High Sheriffe to Trade with the Indiyans at the East end of the Island .....	596
"	Apr. 19. A Letter to Cap <sup>t</sup> Underhill at Oyster bay.....	596
"	June 22. A Letter from the Governor to Mr. Wells .....	596
"	June 22. A Speciall Warr <sup>t</sup> to the High Sheriffe to make a Rate of one halfe penny P pound for this yeare 1667 .....	597
"	July A Speciale Warrant to the Officer <sup>s</sup> of fflushing .....	597
"	Aug. 12. A List of those Persons of fflushing who this day presented themselves to the Governo <sup>r</sup> , & gave in their names to be ready to serve his Ma <sup>ty</sup> under his hono <sup>r</sup> Command upon all occasions .....	598
"	Aug. 12. A Letter from the Governo <sup>r</sup> to M. Cornhill about fflushing, directed to him, the Constable & overseers.....	598

# Table of Contents.

xxvii

			PAGE.
1667.	Sept. 17.	Order directing the Towns of Southampton and Southold, to appear before the Court of Assize with proof of their land titles.....	599
"	Oct. 1.	A Letter written to y <sup>e</sup> Magistrates of Oyster Bay.....	599
"	Nov. 1.	Trial of the Case between Southampton and Southold. ....	600
"	Nov. 3.	Order concerning the levy of Taxes on L. I. ....	602
"	Nov. 6.	A Warrant to the Inhabitants of Marshpath Kills, to appear before the Governor .....	603
"	Dec. 11.	An Order to decide the difference about Round Island.....	603
"	Dec. 11.	Order concerning Round Island, East river. By y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> .....	604
1668.	Feb. 19.	The Governo <sup>r</sup> Warr <sup>t</sup> , Sent to y <sup>e</sup> Constabl <sup>e</sup> and Overseers of each Towne in y <sup>e</sup> West Riding, about y <sup>e</sup> Payment of their Proportions, towards y <sup>e</sup> Sessions House.....	604
"	Mar. 2.	A Warrant sent to the Constable and overseers of flushing .....	605
"	Apr. 1.	An Ord <sup>r</sup> Concerning the Whales w <sup>th</sup> in Sea-Talkatt bounds .....	605
"	Apr. 6.	An Order to the Constables and Overseers of Hempstead Concerning Joseph Carpenter .....	606
"	May 27.	A Confirmation of the Agreem <sup>t</sup> made w <sup>th</sup> Montauket Indiyans at the Assizes 1665 etc in annulling any Agreem <sup>t</sup> w <sup>th</sup> C. Scott .....	606
"	June 3.	Memorandum Concerning land at Hempstead.....	606
"	Sept. 10.	An Ord <sup>r</sup> for the absence of one Man in each family on Robert Williams Plantation .....	607
"	Oct. 10.	A Commission appointing Cap <sup>n</sup> Salisbury Capt <sup>n</sup> of a troop of horse on Long Island .....	607
"	Oct. 12.	An Order heretofore graunted to the Towne of Seataleott about the Whales at the South suspended vpon the Petigon of Joseph Raynor... ..	607
"	Oct. 13.	A Warrant authorizing Capt <sup>n</sup> Salisbury to take the subscriptions of all such persons as voluntarily List themselves in his troop.....	608
"	Oct. 15.	An Order for Thomas Chatfield to receive Custome for all Goods exported or imported to and from Easthampton.....	608
"	Oct. 15.	A Lyeence graunted to John Cooper of Southton to dispose of 50 <sup>lbs</sup> of Powd <sup>r</sup> yearly to such Indians as are assisting to him in his designe of killing Whales.....	608
"	Oct. 29.	A Letter from the Governo <sup>r</sup> to the Constables and Overseers of Hempstead for the constituting a Militia there.....	609
"	Nov. 10.	An Ord <sup>r</sup> concerning the Raising the Troops of Volunteers.....	609
"	Nov. 10.	Another Lre to Encourage the Raising of the said Troops.....	610
"	Nov. 12.	An Order for Adam Brower of Broucklyn do grinde for all persons w <sup>th</sup> out Excepgon or Distinction.....	610
"	Nov. 19.	The Governo <sup>r</sup> Lre to M <sup>r</sup> James Minist <sup>r</sup> of East Hampton.....	610
"	Nov. 21.	Liberty Graunted to the Inhabitaants of Gravesend to goe on w <sup>th</sup> their fence or ditching.....	612
"	Dec. 4.	To Mr. Wells High Sheriffe &c. ....	612
"	Dec. 10.	An Order for the Indians to Appear at next Sessions to testify their Knowled int Rich. Smith and y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Huntington.....	613

			PAGE
1668.	Dec. 10.	An Ord <sup>r</sup> for the Sumoning in person at the next Co <sup>r</sup> t of Sessions in the East Riding of Yorkshire to make proof of a title of land for the inhabitants of Huntington.....	613
"	Dec. 15.	A Letter from the Gouverno <sup>r</sup> to y <sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of Seatalcott...	614
"	Dec. 17.	Lycence graunted to Thomas Lamberts of Bedford to sell bear wyne & othe <sup>r</sup> Liquors .....	614
1669.	Jan. 4.	Lycence graunted to Robt Hollis tap strong drinke & Liquors, & a prohibigon for any other to tapp there.....	614
"	Feb. 10.	A Lre from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> to y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Hempstead.....	615
"	Mar. 15.	A Lre from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> to y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Huntington .....	615
"	Mar. 15.	An Ord <sup>r</sup> for two persons to be empowered to regulate som <sup>e</sup> differences in y <sup>e</sup> Towne of Breucklyn.....	616
"	Mar. 15.	An Ord <sup>r</sup> for Mr. Matthias Nicolls & Mr. Cornelys van Ruyven to heare & issue y <sup>e</sup> difference amongst y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Breucklyn.....	616
"	Mar. 24.	The Governours Letter to y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Killingworth and Matiniconk,	616
"	Mar. 1.	The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Lre to M <sup>r</sup> Mulford.....	617
"	Mar. 1.	The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Commission to M <sup>r</sup> Matthias Nicoll Secr. M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Wells & M <sup>r</sup> John Mulford to make inquiry into & take ord <sup>r</sup> about y <sup>e</sup> vessell w <sup>ch</sup> suffered Shiprack at y <sup>e</sup> East End of Long Island.....	617
"	Mar. 23.	The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Warrant to Charles Glover & John Gifford to search & trye Wheth <sup>r</sup> y <sup>e</sup> Ship run on Shoare on Long Island may be p <sup>r</sup> served.....	618
"	Mar. 25.	Instructions for M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Baeker.....	618
"	Mar. 25.	An Ord <sup>r</sup> to y <sup>e</sup> Justices of y <sup>e</sup> Peace, Constables Overseers of Montaukett or who this may concerne.....	619
"	Mar. 27.	A confirmagon from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> of what proceedings were done in y <sup>e</sup> cause betweene M <sup>r</sup> Francis Doughty of New Towne & M <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Hicks Cap <sup>n</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Vnderhill & William Lawrence &c. ....	619
"	Apr. 1.	The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Lre to y <sup>e</sup> Justices of y <sup>e</sup> Peace Constable & Overseers of Hempstead concerning y <sup>e</sup> Horse Race.....	620
"	Apr. 9.	A Lre to y <sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of New Towne .....	620
"	May 27.	Order directing the Magistrates of Hemstead to show cause why the Governor should not issue a Patent making the settlement of Killingworth independent of Hemstead.....	621
"	June 8.	Order concerning Hemstead and Matiniconk bounds .....	621
"	June 21.	A Warr <sup>t</sup> to the Constable and Overseers of New Towne.....	621
"	June 21.	Court Proceedings: Land near Coney Island in dispute.....	622
"	June 28.	Council Minute. Dispute about boundaries between Bushwick & Newtown, L. I.....	623
"	July 5.	Memorandum Concerning a Settlement to be Made by John Terry and others in Hemstead bounds.....	623
"	July 5.	Letters about a rumoured Indian Outbreak .....	624
"	July 13.	A Confirmagon from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> sentence & Judgm <sup>t</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> Co <sup>r</sup> t of Admiralty Concerning y <sup>e</sup> Ship y <sup>e</sup> John & Lucy .....	625
"	Aug. 23.	The Governo <sup>r</sup> s Judgm <sup>t</sup> & determination concerning y <sup>e</sup> Land in question betweene y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Gravesend & Francis Browne.....	626

# Table of Contents.

xxix

			PAGE
1669.	Oct. 12.	An order for y <sup>e</sup> Constables upon Long Island to make a rate for this p <sup>r</sup> sent yeare 1669.....	626
"	Oct. 13.	Letter from the Governor in regard to the Lutherans.....	626
"	Nov. 3.	The Indians of Montauketts Acknowledgm <sup>t</sup> of this Governo <sup>r</sup> to be their Sachem .....	627
1640.	Apr. 17.	A Patent graunted from James fforrest &c to severall persons &c .....	627
1641.	Oct. 20.	Governor Winthrop's Judgment of y <sup>e</sup> p <sup>r</sup> ceding Wrying.....	628
1669.	Nov. 3 & 4.	Trial in the Court of Assizes of L. I. Land titles.....	629
"	Nov. 4.	Order concerning the building of a Courthouse at Jamaica, L. I.....	630
"	Feb. 2.	Order on petitions from Long Island Towns.....	631
"	—	An Answ <sup>r</sup> to ye Petigon of ye Severall Townes .....	632
1670.	Mar. 7.	A Graunte to ffrancis Bruyn & Company y <sup>e</sup> sole liberty of fishing for & taking of Porpoises in y <sup>e</sup> Bay.....	633
"	Mar. & Apr.	Orders concerning Roads on L. I .....	634
"	—	The Report of Capt <sup>a</sup> Manning & Jaques Cortillean about y <sup>e</sup> meadow in dispute betweene y <sup>e</sup> Towne of Grauesend & Francis Browne.....	634
"	Apr. 13.	An Order to y <sup>e</sup> Constables & Overseers of Gravesend concerning making good of y <sup>e</sup> Fences there.....	635
"	Apr. 20.	Liberty graunted to y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Midwout als Flatbush to purchase Land of y <sup>e</sup> Indians .....	635
"	May 14.	Council Minute. Affairs at Martin's Vineyard, Connecticut Bounds ....	635
"	May 16.	Letter from the Gov <sup>r</sup> to Mr. Mayhew Concerning the tenure of land at Martin's Vineyard.....	636
"	May 16.	Notice given to all Persons Concerned in y <sup>e</sup> Land called Martyns Vineyard to appeare in New Yorke.....	637
"	June 8.	Some Rules to be observed & Inquiries to be made at y <sup>e</sup> Co <sup>r</sup> t of Sessions to be held at Jamaica.....	637
"	—	Instructions for John Layton Subcollecto <sup>r</sup> of South-hampton & y <sup>e</sup> places there adjacent on Long Island.....	637
"	June 28.	A Graunt unto John Williams for a New Patent for y <sup>e</sup> Isle of Man als Nomans land .....	638
"	July 8-13.	Settlement at Matineconke .....	638
"	Aug 10.	A Graunt from y <sup>e</sup> Governor to Mr. Isaack Bedlow that his Island called Love Island shall be a priviledged place.....	639
"	Aug. 22.	A Passport for Tackpouh an Indian Sachem w <sup>th</sup> forty Indians to visit his friends y <sup>e</sup> North Indians .....	639
"	Oct. 6.	Trial of a Suit between Nesaquake and Huntington, L. I .....	640
"	Oct. 24.	Letter of the Governor about the Militia on Long Island .....	643
"	Dec. 1.	Council Minute. Boundaries of Nesaquake, L. I., Domine's Hook and Seatalcott, L. I.....	644
1670.	Dec. }	Council Minute. Indian titles for land on L. I. Indian whalers, etc.....	645
1671.	Jan. }		
"	—	A Lre to y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Huntington .....	649
1671.	Jan. 15.	The Governo <sup>r</sup> Lre to Mr. John Mulford, Mr. Thomas James & Mr. Jeremiah Conckling at East Hampton.....	650

		PAGE.
1671.	Jan. 19. Ord <sup>r</sup> Concerning D <sup>e</sup> Paulinus. (Polhemius.) . . . . .	650
"	Feb. 8-9. Orders and Correspondence concerning Indian Land at the East End of L. I. . . . .	650
"	Feb. 24. Council Minutes. Gravesend Business. Flushing Lands . . . . .	653
"	— The Governo <sup>r</sup> Lre to y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Southton . . . . .	653
"	Mar. 8. C. M. The Domines House at Brooklyn. Patent for Southampton and Southold. Differences between Thomas Terry and Hempstead. . . . .	654
"	July 11. Liberty given to Mr. Paine & Mr. Terry to purchase y <sup>e</sup> Matinicock Lands of y <sup>e</sup> Indians, held soe long in dispute. . . . .	655
"	Aug. 9. Lre from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> to Major Mason at Now <sup>ch</sup> in New England. . . . .	656
"	Oct. 6. The Case of Hempstead and the Matinecock Indians. . . . .	656
"	Oct. 7. Order Concerning the Boundaries of Nesaquake and Huntington. . . . .	657
"	Nov. 9. A Proclamation enjoinyng all psons that have been Inhabitants here six Months, having a minde to Transporte themselves for Carolina, or any his Ma <sup>ties</sup> New Plantagons to enter their Names at y <sup>e</sup> Secretaryes Office in time, & take thence their Pass-portes. . . . .	658
"	Nov. 9. Lyst of y <sup>e</sup> Persons who have passes to goe for Porte Royall in Carolina in the Ships Blessing, Charles & Phoenix; All bearing Date about y <sup>e</sup> 17 <sup>th</sup> , 18 <sup>th</sup> , 19 <sup>th</sup> & 20 <sup>th</sup> dayes of November 1671, y <sup>e</sup> Ships setting sayle p <sup>r</sup> sently after . . . . .	658
"	Nov. 28. Order regulating the terms of the Courts of Sessions on L. I. . . . .	659
"	Dec. 5. Council Minutes. Differences between the Town of Gravesend and Francis de Bruyne, Brooklyn Lands, Newtown Bounds. New-Utrecht. . . . .	659
1672.	Feb. 24. Memorials for Cap <sup>t</sup> Manning (at his goeing to y <sup>e</sup> Sessions in y <sup>e</sup> East Rideing of Yorkshire). . . . .	661
"	Apr. 23. A Lett <sup>r</sup> to Major Gen <sup>l</sup> Leverett at Boston. . . . .	662
"	May 9. An Answer from Major Gen <sup>l</sup> Leverett to a Letter sent him from y <sup>e</sup> Gov- ernor of N. Yorke bearing Date April y <sup>e</sup> 23 <sup>d</sup> 1672. . . . .	662
"	May 28. Lre from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> to y <sup>e</sup> Com <sup>rs</sup> for y <sup>e</sup> Indyan Affayres at y <sup>e</sup> East End of Long Island . . . . .	663
"	May 2. An Ord <sup>r</sup> about Whales . . . . .	664
"	May 4. Liberty given to Mr. Cornhill & Mr. Doughty to sell Liquo <sup>r</sup> & Powder to Indyans who are helpfull in y <sup>e</sup> Whale fishing designe. . . . .	664
"	May 12. Lre from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> & Councill of the Massachusetts to his Hono <sup>r</sup> Coll: ffrancis Lovelace . . . . .	664
"	May 17. Council Minutes and Orders relating to Whale fishing on Long Island, Bushwick and Newtown Bounds . . . . .	665
"	May 30. Lre from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> to Cap <sup>t</sup> Young & the rest of y <sup>e</sup> Commission <sup>rs</sup> at y <sup>e</sup> East End of Long Island, about sending Assistance to fortify &c. . . . .	666
"	June 10. Council Minutes. Long Island Affairs . . . . .	667
"	June 26. Letter from Gov <sup>r</sup> Lovelace to the Gov <sup>r</sup> of Connecticut. . . . .	668
"	July 1. Brooklyn Ferry; Newtown and Bushwick Bounds . . . . .	669
"	July 4. An Ord <sup>r</sup> in answ <sup>r</sup> to y <sup>e</sup> Inhabitants Petigon of Mantinicoek about their Commonage . . . . .	670

# Table of Contents.

xxxi

		PAGE.
1672.	July 4. An Ord <sup>r</sup> for Regulating y <sup>e</sup> Abuse of Selling Lique <sup>rs</sup> by y <sup>e</sup> small Measure, us'd by some at Southton.....	670
"	July 8. An Ord <sup>r</sup> for Cap <sup>t</sup> Silvester about y <sup>e</sup> unruly Indyns at Shelter Island....	671
"	July 8. Lycence given to Cap <sup>t</sup> Silvester to Purchase some Necks of Land on Long Island.....	671
"	July Letter to S <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Heyden K. Governo <sup>r</sup> of his Ma <sup>tyes</sup> Island Bormoodos....	671
"	July 28. Letter from y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> to y <sup>e</sup> Offic <sup>rs</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> Militia upon Long Island.....	672
"	Aug. 2. An Ord <sup>r</sup> about y <sup>e</sup> Lymitts of Hempstead & Oyster-Bay.....	672
"	Aug. 8. The Governo <sup>r</sup> 's Answer to y <sup>e</sup> Letter of the Massachusetts, by Mr. Paine..	673
"	Sept. 6. Council Minutes. Huntington & Nesaquake.....	674
"	Oct. 15. Certaine Priviledges Consented unto, & granted to the Troop of Horse at y <sup>e</sup> East end of Long Island under y <sup>e</sup> Command of Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Young....	674
"	Nov. 20-28. Orders relating to Whaling on L. I.....	675
"	Nov. 20-28. Letters to Cap <sup>t</sup> . Jno. Howell.....	675
"	Dec. 5. A new Order concerning the Boundaries of Nesaquake and Huntington,	676
1673.	Feb. 17. An Ord <sup>r</sup> on behalfe of Mr. Terry about the Matinicock Land, &c.....	677
"	Apr. 19-24. Orders relating to Whaling on L. I.....	678
"	May 15. Postal Arrangement. Beacons. New Sheriffe for the East Riding (L. I.) Wampum.....	679
1674.	Nov. 30. Petition from Inhabitants of Heinstead to Gov <sup>r</sup> Andros for a Minister....	680
"	Nov. 26. An Order about the Townes of Seataleott and Huntington to attend Jamaica Sessions.....	680
"	Dec. 4. Council Minutes. Towns of Eastern Long Island refuse to acknowledge the authority of the Governor of New York.....	681
1675.	Jan. 8. C. M. A fishing Company proposed. Newtown etc. Whales.....	685
"	Mar. 31. A Warrant for Mr. William Shackerly to lay the Boenyes at Sandy Point,	686
"	Apr. 7. C. M. Payment of Taxes remitted to the Towns on the East end of L. I. Gravesend affairs.....	687
"	Apr. 16. A Warrant to Capt. Salisbury about the Settlement of the Militia on Long Island &c.....	687
"	Apr. 28. C. M. Nantuckett Business.....	688
"	May & June. Council Minutes and Correspondence concerning the Boundary Line between New York and Connecticut, the Indians, Wampum &c.....	688
"	Aug. 5. C. M. Indians Complain not to have been paid for the Land of Hempstead Town.....	696
"	Sept. 10. The L. I. Indians and the War in Connecticut.....	696
"	Sept. 18. A Letter sent to Southton and Seataleott.....	697
"	Sept. 18. The Governo <sup>r</sup> 's Letter to Mr. Woodhull, sent by the Indyan.....	698
"	Sept. 28. C. M. Indian Population of Nantuckett and Martins Vineyard.....	699
"	Oct. 5. Letters to Governor Andros on Indian Affairs.....	699
"	Oct. 7. An Ord <sup>r</sup> Prohibiting Trading w <sup>th</sup> Indyns.....	700
"	Oct. 10. A Letter Written to the Dep <sup>ty</sup> Governo <sup>r</sup> of Conecticut.....	701
"	Oct. 12. C. M. Secr <sup>y</sup> Nicolls charged with falsification of the Records; Trade Rivalries; Huntington; Indians.....	701
"	Oct. 19. Orders concerning Fortifications on L. I.....	704



		PAGE.
1675.	Oct. 20. Letter from Secretary Nicolls to the Constables of severall L. I. Towns..	704
"	Oct. 21. Council Minutes. Indian Affairs .....	705
"	Oct. 27. Lett <sup>r</sup> to Mr. Baker of East-Hampton.....	706
"	Nov. —. Council Minutes. Indian Claims on Hempstead; Whaling; Hempstead Bounds.....	706
"	Nov. 15. Letter from Thomas Topping to Secretary Nicolls about Taxes.....	707
"	Nov. 13. Petition for Leave to employ L. I. Indians in Whaling.....	708
"	Dec. 13. A Speciall Warrant sent to Huntington to demand the Indyans Armes of Rockaway and Seaquatlake, who are to Kintecoy there .....	709
"	Dec. 22. Lett <sup>r</sup> to the Governor of Rhoad Irland.....	710
1676.	Jan. 9. Letter from the Governor of Rhode Island to the Governor of Massachusetts,	711
"	Jan. 17. C. M. Aspersions made in a Boston paper against New York to be refuted. Correspondence with R. I., L. I. Indians .....	711
"	—— Articles of Corporation for a fishing Company.....	711
"	Jan. 24. An Ord <sup>r</sup> for all Indyans on Long Island to bee disarmed, in this juncture of y <sup>e</sup> Warr, & that none ramble from place to place &c.....	712
"	Jan. 20. The Govern <sup>r</sup> s Ord <sup>r</sup> to M <sup>r</sup> Topping Concerning M <sup>r</sup> James & M <sup>r</sup> Baker..	712
"	Feb. 1. Petition of the Magistrates of Huntington reflecting upon the Court of Assizes .....	713
"	Nov. 18. Answer to the Petigon of Some Whalers at East-Hampton .....	715
"	Feb. —. Correspondence and Council Minutes concerning the Pequod War and L. I. Indians.....	715
"	Apr. 10. C. M. Connecticut Agents inquire, What part the N. Y. Indians took in the Indian War.....	716
"	Apr. 17. Council Minutes. Indian Affaires.....	717
"	Apr. 27. Instructions and Warrant of Directions, for Capt. Anthony Brockholes and Capt. John Coliers going to Long Island.....	718
"	May —. C. M. Rhode Island Refugees; Hempstead Lands; Matinicock Indians; the Pequod War; Wholers.....	719
"	May 22. Letter from Gov. Andros to the Gov. of Massachusetts.....	721
"	May 28. Letter Written to the Justices of the East Riding, sent by Capt. Salisbury,	722
"	Sept. 28. Letters and Orders concerning Southampton and Southold.....	722
"	Sept. 28. Rates of Towns in Suffolk County .....	725
"	Sept. 29. Protest of Hempstead against a Settlement on Cow and Great Necks, L. I. and the Results of it.....	725
"	Nov. 3. An Order for John Coopers Fishing at Meacocks &c., near South-Hampton,	727
1677.	Jan. 16. An Order to the Magistrates and Officers of the severall Townes on Long Island, to permit distressed People, to settle amongst them.....	727
"	Mar. 13. Council Minutes. Indians and Hempstead.....	728
"	Aug. 13. An Order to M <sup>r</sup> Richard Woodhull, concerning a new way on Long Island,	729
"	Sept. 27. C. M. The Governour of N. Y. accused by Connecticut as being at the bottom of the late Indian Trouble .....	730
"	Oct. 9. Warrant authorizing a Search for Sea Coal on L. I .....	730
"	—— License to practice Surgery on L. I .....	730

# Table of Contents.

xxxiii

		PAGE.
1677.	Oct. 4. Proposals from the Constables of y <sup>e</sup> East & North Ridings to the Gov <sup>r</sup> & Cr <sup>t</sup> of Assizes.....	730
"	Oct. —. Licenses to purchase Indian Lands, etc.....	731
"	Nov. 10. Liberty granted to Mr. Rich <sup>d</sup> Woodhull Mr. Sam <sup>l</sup> Edsall &c to fish about Seatacott &c .....	732
"	Nov. 5. Council Minutes. Indian Affairs.....	733
1678.	Mar. 18. Council Minutes. Long Island Towns to cut stockades for Fort James; Huntington and their Clergymen; Rockaway Indians; Militia on L. I.; Whalefishing at Southampton; Boundaries of Jamaica and Flushing..	734
"	Mar. 25. Letter from Thomas Townsend to Commander Brockholls.....	733
"	May 30. An Order authorizing the erection of a mill at Southt <sup>n</sup> and Letter to Justice Topping on the same subject.....	734
"	Sept. 24. Tax Lists of Easthampton and of Newtown, L. I .....	736
1679.	Feb. 17. Letter to Justice Cornwell asking for Land on Hempstead Neck .....	740
"	May 19. Permission to build a mill.....	742
"	May 21. Order to the townes on the west side of L. I. to choose a Clarke.....	742
	Letter to Southampton.....	742
1680.	Jan. 3. Order for the collection of money for Algerian captives, etc.....	743
"	Jan. —. Council Minute. New Lotts; Cornbury; Madnaus Neck; Ministers House at Flatbush.....	743
"	Feb. and Mar. Letters from William Haviland to William Dyre.....	747
"	Feb. 11 & 12. Orders relating to lands on L. I.....	748
1679.	Dec. 10. Resolutions of L. I. Courts of Sessions.....	748
1680.	Mar. 18. Council Minute. Flushing affairs.....	749
"	Aug. 3. Petition of Jamaica for Remission of a Fine.....	752
"	Sept. 4. Petition of Quakers for the same .....	752
"	Sept. —. Dispute between Flatbush and Flatlands about their Boundary.....	753
"	Nov. 29. Order to elect a Constable for Shelter Island.....	756
"	Dec. —. Council Minute and Correspondence concerning L. I. Indians.....	756
"	Accounts of L. I. Taxes.....	758
1681.	Jan. —. Settlement of Cow Neck.....	761
"	Sept. 27. Order to prevent disorderly Meetings on L. I.....	762
"	Nov. 7. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Capt. Young, etc.....	762
1682.	May —. Correspondence with Connecticut about the Boundary.....	763
"	June 1. Letter from Capt. Brockolls to Justice Wood.....	765
"	Aug. —. Order & Correspondence about Pirates.....	765
"	Aug. 7. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Justice Betts.....	767
"	Aug. 27. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to the Gov. of R. I.....	768
"	Aug. 24. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Justice Joslyne.....	768
"	Aug. 28. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Magistrates of Martin's Vineyard.....	769
1683.	May 10. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Francis Skinner.....	769
"	May 31. Letter from Capt. Brockholls to Gov. of Canada.....	769
"	Sept. 13. Council Minute. Election of Delegates to the Gen <sup>l</sup> Ass <sup>ly</sup> ordered; Trade; Coin.....	770
"	Oct. 1. Council Minute. Indian affairs; Canada; L. I.; Hemstead.....	771



# FIRST PERIOD.

---

From the first recorded Dutch Patents to the occupation of the  
Province by the English.

( 1630 to 1664. )

---

INDIAN DEED TO KILIAN VAN RENSELAER FOR A TRACT OF LAND ON THE NORTH RIVER (MANOR OF  
RENSELAERWYCK).

Whereas *Bastiaen Jansen Crol*, Commissary at *Fort Orange*, when here at the *Manhatas*, mentioned to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of this place: that the land situate near *Fort Orange* could not be purchased from the owners thereof this present year and although it was done afterwards, it was sold by the Virginians only for as long a time as he, *Crol*, should continue to live at the Fort; and whereas, *Wolphert Gerritsen* who had also been directed by the Noble Lords Principals to inform them of the situation there, asked him, *Crol*, expressly, what information he should give to the Noble Lords and he answered, that there was no chance or means to obtain any land this year, repeating the same several times, according to the deposition made by the said *Wolphert Gerritsen*: and whereas, it has happened afterwards, that *Gillis Hosset* sailing up the river came on the 27<sup>th</sup> of July 1631\* to the place, where *Jan Jansen Meyns* camped with men to cut timber for the ship, there came also by accident *Cottamack*, *Nawanemit*, *Abantsene*, *Sagiskwa*, *Kanamock*, owners and proprietors of their respective parcels of land, stretching along the river, north and south, from the Fort to a little south of *Moenemines Castle*, belonging to the said owners jointly and conjunctly and the land belonging to the said *Nawanemit* in particular called *Gesmesseeck* situate on the east side from opposite *Castle Island* to the said Fort, also from *Petanock* the mill creek northward to *Negagonse* about 3 leagues distance and when the said *Gillis Hosset* came and proposed to the same owners of the said land that they should sell, convey and transfer their respective parcels of land, the same declared in presence of *Jan Jansen Meyns*, *Wolfert Gerritsen* and *Jan Tyssen*, trumpeter, that they were willing to sell, transfer, cede and convey their respective pieces of land, as on the 6<sup>th</sup> of August following before us Director and Council in *New Netherland*, residing on the Island of the *Manahatas* at *Fort Amsterdam* under the jurisdiction of their High Mightinesses, the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands* and the Privileged West India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, they voluntarily and advisedly for a certain quantity of goods, which they acknowledge to have been paid to and received by them before the passing of this act, by virtue and under the name of a bargain, transfer, cede and convey hereby to and for the behoof of

\* So in the original.

Mr. *Killiaen van Renselaer*, in whose absence we accept the same *ex officio* under the usual stipulations, to wit: the respective parcels of land, here above specified with the trees, appendencies and dependencies thereto belonging, also all the actions, rights, and privileges vested in them jointly and individually and constitute and put in their place, stead, rights, real and actual possession thereof the said Mr. *Renselaer*, giving also perfect, absolute and irrevocable power, authority and special charge, *tamquam actor et procurator in rem suam ac propriam* to the said Mr. *Renselaer* or who hereafter may obtain his action to enter upon the said land in peace, hold, cultivate, occupy, use and do therewith etc etc etc

Done on the aforesaid Island the *Manahatas* in *Fort Amsterdam*, on the day and year above written. [6<sup>th</sup> of Aug. 1630.]

---

#### INDIAN DEED TO KILIAN VAN RENSELAER FOR LAND ON THE WEST SIDE OF THE HUDSON'S RIVER.

We, Director and Council of *New Netherland* etc testify and declare hereby, that to-day date underwritten, before us appeared *Peter Minuit*, Director, *Bastian Jansen Crol*, Commissary and *Dirck Cornelissen Duyster*, Under Commissary at *Fort Orange*, and declared, that on the 18<sup>th</sup> of April last past personally appeared before them *Paepschkene*, *Kemptas*, *Nanaucontamhat* and *Sickeposem*, lawful owners and proprietors of the land called *Sanhaguy*, situate on the west side of the *North river* stretching in length from a little above *Beeren Island* the river upwards to *Smaks Island* and in width two days' journey land inwards, for themselves and for the other co-proprietors of the same land, which they in their aforesaid quality voluntarily and advisedly declared to have transferred, ceded and delivered, as they herewith transfer, cede and deliver as lawful, inalienable and free possession by virtue and title of sale for a certain quantity of merchandise, which they, the grantors, in their aforesaid quality acknowledge to have received before the passing hereof; to and for the behoof of Mr. *Kilian van Renselaer* (absent) for whom they accept it under the usual stipulations, to wit: as to the aforesaid land with all the actions, rights and privileges thereto belonging to them, the grantors in their quality aforesaid, they, the grantors, constitute and substitute the grantee in their place, stead, real and actual possession and at the same time give his Honor full and absolute power and charge, *tamquam procurator in rem propriam* to enter upon, peaceably possess, occupy, cultivate, use and do with it, he or whoever may after him obtain his actions, as he would do with his own and other lawfully acquired lands etc etc.

Done on the aforesaid Island, the *Manahatas*, at *Fort Amsterdam*. [Novbr 1630].

---

#### INDIAN DEED TO JACOBUS VAN CORLEAR FOR A FLAT ON LONG ISLAND, CALLED SEWANHACKY.

We, Director and Council of *New Netherland*, residing upon the Island of *Manahatas* in *Fort Amsterdam* under the jurisdiction of their High: Might: the States General of the *United Netherlands* and the Privileged West India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, testify and declare herewith, that to-day, date underwritten, before us personally appeared *Tenkiraaw*, *Ketamtu*, *Ararijkan*, *Asvachkou*, *Suerinkchink*, *Wappittuwachkenis*, *Ehtyl* as owners, in presence of *Penhauis*, *Cikapetyno*, as chiefs over the districts and declare, voluntarily and

advisedly by special order of the rulers and with consent of the community there, for and in consideration of certain merchandise, which they acknowledge to have received into their hands and possession to their full satisfaction and contentment before the passing hereof, to have transferred, ceded, delivered and conveyed in lawful, true and free possession, as they herewith transfer, cede, deliver and convey to and for the behoof of *Jacobus van Corlear* the middlemost of the three flats belonging to them called *Castuteewo*, situate on the Island by them called *Sewanhacky*, between the bay of the North river and the East river of *New Netherland*, stretching in length from a certain kil coming from the sea almost north to the woods and in width from a certain valley eastwards also into the woods and that with all the action, rights and privileges, which they, in their aforesaid quality, have thereunto, constituting and substituting the said *Corlear* in their places, stead, real and actual possession etc etc.

Done on the Island, the *Manahatas*, this 16<sup>th</sup> of June A° 1636.

W. V. TWILLER.

A. HUDDE, JACUS BENTYL, CLAES V. ELSLANT.

INDIAN DEED FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

We, Director and Council of *New Netherland* etc etc., herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten before us personally appeared *Tenkirau, Ketamau, Akarikan, Awachkouw, Warinckeyinck, Wappittawackenis, Ehetyl* as owners *Pemawys, Kukaspetteno* being present as chiefs of the district and declared, that voluntarily and advisedly, by special order of the rulers and with consent of the community, for certain merchandise, which they acknowledge to have received into their hands and power to their full satisfaction and contentment before the passing hereof, they have transferred, ceded, surrendered and conveyed as lawful, true and free possession, as they herewith transfer, cede, surrender and convey to and for the behoof of *Andries Hudde* and *Wolphert Gerritsen* the westernmost of the flats called *Kestateewo* belonging to them on the Island called *Sewanhacky* between the bay of the North river and the East river of *New Netherland*, stretching in length from a certain kil coming from the sea almost north into the woods and in width from a certain valley, included, almost west also into the woods, with all action, rights and privileges etc etc.

Done on the *Island Manahatas* this 16<sup>th</sup> of June 1636.

W. V. TWILLER

JACOBUS VAN CORLAER, JACUS BENTYL, CLAES VAN ELSLANT.

INDIAN DEED FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

We, Director and Council of *New Netherland* etc, herewith testify and declare, that to-day date underwritten personally before us appeared *Tenkirauw, Ketamau, Ararikan, Awachkouw, Warrinckeyinck, Wappittawackenis, Ehetil*, as owners, *Penhawis, Kakapeteyno* being present as chiefs of the district and declare, that voluntarily and advisedly, by special order of the rulers and with consent of the community, for certain goods, which they acknowledge to have received

into their hands and power to their full satisfaction and contentment before the passing hereof, they have transferred, ceded, surrendered and conveyed as lawful, true and free possession, as they herewith transfer, cede, surrender and convey to and for the behoof of *W. v. Twiller*, Director General of *New Netherland*, the easternmost of the three flats, to them belonging, called *Custeteuw* situate on the island, by them called *Sewanhacking* between the bay of the North river and the East river of *New Netherland*, stretching in length from a certain kil coming from the sea almost north into the woods and in width from a certain valley eastward also into the woods, with all the action, rights and privileges etc etc.

Done on the *Island Manahatas*, this 16<sup>th</sup> of July 1636.

JACOBUS VAN CORLEAE, A. HUDDE, JACUS BENTYL, CLAES VAN ESLANT.

INDIAN DEED FOR GOVERNOR'S ISLAND, N. Y. HARBOR.

We, Director and Council of *New Netherland* etc, herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, before us personally appeared *Cacapeteyno* and *Pcwihas* as owners and declared, that voluntarily and advisedly, by special order of the rulers and with consent of the community at *Keshachquereren*, for certain goods, which they acknowledge to have received into their hands and power to their full contentment and satisfaction, they have transferred, ceded, surrendered and conveyed as lawful, true and free possession, as they herewith transfer, cede, surrender and convey to and for the behoof of *Wouter van Twiller*, Director General of *New Netherland*, the *Nut Island*, in the Indian tongue called *Pagganck*, situate opposite the Island of the *Manahates* between the North and East rivers of *New Netherland*, with all the action, rights and privileges.

Done upon the *Island Manahatas*, this 16<sup>th</sup> of June 1637.

JACOB VAN CORLAER, ANDRIES HUDDE, JACUS BENTYL, CLAES VAN ELSLANT.

INDIAN DEED FOR A TRACT OF LAND ON LONG ISLAND (WALLABOUT, BROOKLYN, U. S. MARINE HOSPITAL).

We, Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, etc etc, testify and declare, that on the date underwritten personally appeared before us *Kikapeteyno*, *Pcwihaas*, as owners of this district, and declared that voluntarily and advisedly, by special order of the rulers and with consent of the community there, for and in consideration of a lot of merchandise, which they acknowledge to have received into their hands and power to their full satisfaction and contentment before the passing hereof, they have transferred, ceded, surrendered and conveyed as lawful, true and free possession, as they herewith transfer, cede, surrender and convey to and for the behoof of *George Rupalje* a certain piece of land, called *Rianegackonek*, situate upon the *Long Island* south of the Island, the *Manahatas*, containing                      morgens and reaching from a kil to the woods, south and east to a certain copse, where the *water runs over the stones*, with all the action, rights and privileges etc etc.

Done on the *Island Manahatas*, this 16<sup>th</sup> of June 1637.

W. v. TWILLER.

J. VAN CORLAER, A. HUDDE, JACUS BENTYL, CLAES

(Patent issued June 17, 1643

VAN ELSLANT.

for 167 morgens 406 rods.)

INDIAN DEED FOR TWO ISLANDS IN HELLEGAT: TENKENAS (WARD'S ISLAND) AND MINNAHANONCK (BLACKWELL'S ISLAND).

We, Director and Council of *New Netherland* etc, testify and declare, that this day, date underwritten, personally appeared before us *Seyseys* and *Numers*, both chiefs of *Marychkenwinkgh*\* and declared, that voluntarily and advisedly, by special order of the rulers and with consent of the community there, for certain goods, which they acknowledge to have received into their hands and power to their full satisfaction and contentment before the passing hereof, they have transferred, ceded, surrendered and conveyed as lawful, true and free possession, as they herewith transfer, cede, surrender and convey to and for the behoof of *Wouter van Twiller*, Director General of New Netherland, the two islands, situate in the *Hellegat*, of which the larger is called *Tenkenas* and the smaller *Minnaханонck*, lying to the west of the larger, with all the action, rights and privileges, etc etc.

Done on the *Island Manahatus*, this 16<sup>th</sup> of July 1637.

JACOB VAN CORLAER, JACUS BENTEYL, CLAES VAN ELSLANT.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. APPOINTMENT TO THE COUNCIL OF JOHANNES LA MONTAGNE; CATTLE ON THE COMPANY'S BOWERIES.

Anno 1638, the eighth of April at Fort Amsterdam in *New Netherland*.

Thursday.

His Honor, Director *Kieft*, and the Council taking into consideration the small number of members of the Council, have deemed it necessary to select another proper, experienced person to add to the Board and observing the fitness of Dr. *Johannes Montagne*, we have engaged the said *Montagne* as Civil (*politique*) Councillor of *New Netherland* at 35 fl per month, commencing this day.

Agreeably to a certain document produced by his Honor, the late Director *Wouter van Twiller*, it is resolved and concluded, that the cattle on Bowery No. 1† shall remain at the disposal of said *van Twiller* on condition of their not being removed from the *Manhates*. The present Director shall take an inventory of said cattle referring the main issue in question to their Noble Honors, the Directors of the West India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*.

\* \* \* \*

The farmers of Boweries No. 4, 5 and 6 are allowed to remove their animals from the said Boweries, the more so as heretofore others have received permission to remove cattle from the *Manhates*, the same privilege could not be refused to these people, as they remain within the jurisdiction of the *Manhates* and cattle may be had here.

Thursday the 15<sup>th</sup> April.

On petition of *Jacob Planck*, Sheriff of the Colony of Mr. *Renselaer*, called *Renselaerwyck*, concerning the removal of some horses to the said Colony: whereas heretofore many animals have

\* Brooklyn, L. I.

† Now 17th Ward, New York City.



been carried off from the Island of *Manhates* and as only upon the Bowery of the former Director *Twiller* there are some animals, while the other five Boweries are wholly destitute and bare of cattle, therefore the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council, after mature deliberation, deny *Jacob Plancks* petition, allowing him only to carry away some goats.

---

ORDINANCE PROHIBITING THE FUR TRADE BY PRIVATE PARTIES AND CONTAINING SUNDRY POLICE REGULATIONS. PASSED APRIL 15 1638.

(See Laws of New Netherland, page 10.)

---

LEASE OF TWO LOTS IN NEW AMSTERDAM GIVEN BY DIRECTOR KIEFT TO JAN DAMEN.

This day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary here in *New Netherland* on behalf of the General Privileged West India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, appeared the Honorable, Wise and Prudent Mr. *William Kieft*, Director General of *New Netherland* on the one part, and *Jan Damen* on the other part, and mutually agreed and contracted about the hire of two lots of land, to wit: the Honorable Director has leased and does hereby let to *Jan Damen* abovenamed, who also acknowledges to have hired, two parcels of land, the larger one of which has heretofore been cultivated by the Negroes and is situate on the east side of the road, to the north of the said *Jan Damen's*, south of the esplanade of the Fort and east of *Philipp de Truy* and the smaller situate to the north of the Company's garden and on the south of said *Jan Damen*, extending from the road to the river. *Jan Damen* shall cultivate, sow or plant the aforesaid land six consecutive years, also be bound to convey twice all his manure on said land and do all this at his own cost, for which his Honor, the Director, shall receive as rent half the produce, which God the Lord shall grant on the aforesaid two lots of land every year, whether standing on the field in sheaves or as they may agree. It is also especially agreed, that said Director shall maintain and keep tight the fences now put up around it and furnish to *Jan Damen* two laborers fourteen days during the harvest to be paid for their day's work by the Company and fed by *Jan Damen*; likewise if the Company think proper to plant a vineyard or gardens in the low place, the lessee shall be bound to allow it and have nothing to say; with the express promise, that after the expiration of the abovementioned six years, the lessee, his children or heirs shall remain in possession of the two aforesaid lots of land and be preferred before others (if the Company shall not have need of the said land for their own use) on such conditions as shall then be imposed. For all which stipulations the said parties pledge their respective persons and goods, movable and immovable, present and future, without any exception, submitting to the Court of the Province of *Holland* and all other Court, Judges and Justices, all in good faith without reservation or deceit. In testimony two copies of the same tenor are made hereof and signed by parties respectively.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 19<sup>th</sup> of April A° 1638

## LEASE TO WOUTER VAN TWILLER OF THE COMPANY'S BOWERY No. 1 ON MANHATTAN ISLAND.

This day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary etc., appeared the Honorable, Wise and Prudent Mr. *William Kieft*, Director General of *New Netherland*, on the one part and his Honor, Mr. *Wouter van Twiller*, late Director, on the other part, who in all amity and friendship agreed and covenanted about the hire of the Bowery No. 1, belonging to the Noble Directors of the Priv. West India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, to wit: his Honor, Director *Kieft*, has leased and hereby does let to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Wouter van Twiller*, who acknowledges to have rented, the aforesaid Bowery for the term of three consecutive years to begin on the first of May A° 1638 and ending on the first of May A° 1641 for the sum of two hundred and fifty Carolus guilders to be paid yearly, together with an equal sixth part of the produce, with which God shall bless the field, whether standing on the field in sheaves or as then shall be agreed on to receive it; under condition that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Twiller* shall be bound at the expiration of the said three years to sow again the said Bowery and in the meantime to keep the land in proper order; for all which the said parties pledge their respective persons and properties, real and personal, present and future, without any exception, submitting to the Provincial Court of *Holland* and all other Courts, Judges and Justices, all in good faith, without reservation or deceit. In testimony two copies of the same are made hereof and signed by both parties with their own hands.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 22<sup>d</sup> day of April 1638.

WILLIAM KIEFT.

WOUTER VAN TWILLER.

## ORDER IN COUNCIL GRANTING WOUTER VAN TWILLER THE USE OF LANDS ON RED HOOK, L. I.

Thursday, the 22<sup>d</sup> day of April 1638.

The late Director *Twiller* applying for the *Red Hook*, situate south of *Nut Island*\*, to make use of the same, as may seem advisable; his request is granted, on condition, that he shall surrender the land, when the Company has need of it.

## LEASE BY BARENT DIRCKSEN TO CORNELIS JACOBSEN AND BROTHER OF THE BOWERY CALLED WALENSTEYN.\*\*

This day, date underwritten, before me *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, in the presence of the undersigned witnesses appeared *Barent Dircksen*, baker, on the one part, and *Cornelis Jacobsen*, of *Martensdyk*, the elder and *Cornelis Jacobsen* his brother, on the other part, who in all amity and friendship agreed and covenanted about the hire of the Bowery called *Walenssteyn*. Thus, *Barent Dircksen* aforesaid has leased and hereby does lease to *Cornelis Jacobsen* the elder and *Cornelis Jacobsen* the younger, who also acknowledge to have


\* Governor's Island, N. Y. Harbor.

\*\* Harlem

rented, the said Bowery for a term of six consecutive years under the following conditions: First, *Barent Dircksen* shall be bound to deliver to the lessees four milch cows, two heifers, one heifer calf, three bull calves, one mare and two stallions, a yearling sow, two wagons, a new and serviceable harrow and plough and further every thing now to be found upon the Bowery; for which the lessees shall pay to the lessor every year 150 pounds of butter, one half before, the other after the harvest, also 50 schepels of grain, either wheat, rye, barley or such grain as they can spare to the satisfaction of the lessor, it being well understood, that whatever increase of the said animals may be had during the said years shall be divided into two equal halves for the lessor and the lessees.


The lessor shall also deliver to the lessees three old sows, seven little boars and one young sow, for which the lessees shall pay whatever impartial men may deem just and should any of the present stock of animals die without any neglect on the part of the lessees, the lessor shall bear the loss. After the expiration of the aforesaid six years the lessees shall be bound to surrender to the lessor the land, buildings and number of cattle in the same condition as now received; it being well understood, that if unfortunately the house should be burned down by either hostile Indians or others and not by the negligence of the lessees, the lessor shall stand the risk of the incendiary. Also, the land shall be properly planted and cleared, all as before, and neither the lessor nor the lessees shall be at liberty during the said six years to sell any of the milch cows, neither young nor old, but they make take to themselves the steers and oxen every three years and if *Jan Cornelissen* of *Rotterdam* should return here from the Fatherland, the lessees shall be bound to deliver to said *Jan Cornelissen* according to his selection one of the cows then in the stable with a heifer calf and in case the lessor needs a horse and wagon either to haul firewood for himself or for other purposes, the lessees shall be obliged to let him have the same, provided it be not to the prejudice of the cultivation of the farm. The lessor shall be allowed to remain in his house until he has found another suitable dwelling. In testimony and in token of the truth these presents are signed by the parties respectively and two copies of the same tenor have been made hereof.


Done on the *Island Munhates*, at *Fort Amsterdam* this 14<sup>th</sup> of May 1638.

This is the mark  of TEUNIS JANSEN  
sailmaker, witness.

CLAES VAN ELSLANT, witness

This is the mark  of BARENT DIRCKSEN aforesd.

This is the mark  of CORNELIS JACOBSEN  
the younger of *Mertensdyck*.

This is the mark  of CORNELIS  
JACOBSEN the elder as co-principal.

---

#### APPOINTMENT AND PROMOTION OF VARIOUS OFFICERS OF THE GOVERNMENT.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council observing the ability of *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Keeper of the Book of Monthly wages up to the 1<sup>st</sup> of April, have appointed him Secretary and Keeper of the Book of Monthly Wages @ 36 fl. per month, and fl. 200 annually for board money, commencing the 1<sup>st</sup> of April A<sup>o</sup> 1638.

*Hendrick Pietersen*, mason, served as Master Mason, since the 10<sup>th</sup> of May A° 1638, as his engagement had expired, fl. 20. a month and fl. 100 board money.

*Hendrick Gerritsen*, an apprentice, has man's wages since 20<sup>th</sup> of May A° 1638.

*Peter Pietersen* from *Amsterdam* is engaged as a man on 20<sup>th</sup> of May A° 1638 @ 8 fl. per month.

*Laurens Lourensen* from *Amsterdam* is engaged as a man on the 20<sup>th</sup> of May A° 1638, @ fl. 8 a month

*Claes van Elslant*, Commissary of provisions, was engaged on the 1<sup>st</sup> of April A° 1638, by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council @ 36 fl. p month, as the term of his engagement has expired, particularly on account of the certainty we have of his ability and fitness for his charge and of the good satisfaction he has given us.

*Jan Jansen*, gunner, is engaged on 15<sup>th</sup> of May 1638 @ fl. 16 a month, as gunner in *Fort Amsterdam*.

*Jan Dircksen* from *Bremen* as assistant gunner is engaged on 7<sup>th</sup> of May 1638 @ fl. 10 per month.

*Thomas Walraven* is engaged as carpenter, since 1<sup>st</sup> of August 1638 @ fl. 18 per month and fl. 100 yearly board money.

*Jacob Stoffelsen's* wages are increased by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of May A° 1638, to fl. 30 per month as his term of service is expired, and there is no fitter person to be had here for overseer of laborers, inasmuch as he has been diligent and faithful in all works confided to him in the service of the Company.

*Jan Pietersen* from *Essendelft* earns as surgeon (*barbier*), at the *South River* fl. 10 P month since 10<sup>th</sup> of July 1638.

*Adriaen Dircksen* from *Maarsen* is engaged as assistant at *Fort Orange*, as he fluently speaks the Mohawk language, and thoroughly understands the trade there: @ 12 fl. per month and fl. 100 for board from the 15<sup>th</sup> of July A° 1638. [Translated by Dr. E. C. O'Callaghan.]

On the 24<sup>th</sup> of June 1638.

Whereas the Master house-carpenter is departing for Fatherland and there are here but few carpenters fit to succeed in his place, and we observing the fitness of *Gillis Pietersen van de Gouw*, have engaged him as Master carpenter @ 36 fl. per month, since 1<sup>st</sup> of June A° 1638.

*Nicolaes Coorn* is engaged as serjeant @ fl. 18 per month and fl. 100 board money, since 15<sup>th</sup> of September A° 1638, as it is necessary to have one to drill the soldiers in the proper use of arms.

*Juriaen Rodolff* is engaged as serjeant in *Coorn's* place @ fl. 18 per month and fl. 100 board money, since 7<sup>th</sup> of December A° 1638.

*Dirck Stipel* for quartermaster at said Fort, is engaged @ fl. 10 per month since 15<sup>th</sup> of July 1638.

On the 24<sup>th</sup> of June 1638.

(Translated by Dr. E. C. O'Callaghan.)

---

#### ORDER REGARDING THE GRANTING OF PATENTS.

Divers freemen request, by petition to the Council, conveyance of the lands which they are cultivating at present. The request of the Petitioners is granted on condition that they shall,

after the expiration of ten years from the commencement of their plantation, annually pay to the Company the Tenth of all the produce which God shall bestow on the land. Also, in future, for a house and garden a couple of capons yearly.

#### RESOLUTION TO RETAIN REV. BOGARDUS AS MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL.

On Thursday, being the 8<sup>th</sup> of July.

In Council presented a certain petition by *Everardus Bogardus*, wherein he requests leave to depart for Fatherland, to defend himself against *Lubbert van Dincklage*.

We have deemed it necessary to retain the Minister here, so that the church of God may increase more and more every day.

#### INVENTORY OF THE EFFECTS AND GOODS AT ACHTERVELT BELONGING TO ANDRIES HUDDE AND WOLFERT GERRITSEN.

Three milch cows  
One heifer, two years old  
One do , one year old  
Two old oxen  
One young do  
One young calf  
Two old mares  
One yearling do  
One stallion, three years old

One gelding of four years  
One new wagon and appurtenances  
One wheelplough and appurtenances  
One iron harrow  
Some farm tools required for the Bowery

One house surrounded by long round palisades; the house is 26 feet long, 22 feet wide and 40 feet deep with the roof covered above and all around with planks, two garrets one above the other and a small chamber on the side with an outlet on the side.

One barn, 40 feet long, 18 wide and 24 high with the roof.

One *Beryk*\*, with five posts, long 40 feet.

About 16 morgens of land sown with summer and winter grain.

A garden planted with a number of fruit trees.

A yawl with appurtenances.

Thus done and found on the aforesaid Bowery, called *Achtervelt*, situate upon *Long Island*, this 9<sup>th</sup> of July A° 1638.

\* A shed consisting of a movable roof set on posts, upon which it slides up or down, to shelter hay or grain against rain and snow.—B. F.

## AGREEMENT FOR THE CULTIVATION OF A TOBACCOPLANTATION ON MANHATTAN ISLAND.

Conditions and stipulations agreed to between  
*Andries Hudde and Hans Hansen Norman*,  
 on the 9<sup>th</sup> day of July A° 1638, as follows:

*First*, the said *Andries Hudde* shall by the first opportunity of ships from *Holland* send hither to *Hans Hansen* aforesaid six or eight persons with implements required for the cultivation of tobacco.

*Hans Hansen* shall be bound to place the said persons upon the flatland on the Island of the *Manhates* behind *Corlears* land.

*Hudde* shall bear the expense of the transportation and of engaging them and shall send the vouchers for these expenses with them.


*Hans Hansen* shall also be bound to furnish as many dwellings and tobacco houses, as the time may permit; further to put to work the persons, who shall come from the Fatherland, for the profit of both of them. *Hans Hansen* shall also have authority over them in *Hudde's* absence without interference by anybody else. He shall further bear and repay one half of the expenses, incurred by said *Hudde*. In like manner he must provide such supply of victuals, as shall be necessary for so many persons, on condition that *Andries Hudde* shall likewise repay one half of the expenses incurred here by *Hans Hansen*.

*Mons. Hudde* shall also be bound to pay *Hans Hansen* for his industry whatever impartial men shall deem to be just.

Likewise *Hudde* shall not be allowed to demand from said *Hans Hansen* any rent for the land, but shall assist in every way with the means, which he has here, if he does not require them and is not prevented and all this until *Hudde's* return, when further arrangements shall be made. For what is above written parties pledge their persons and property real and personal, present and future, submitting to the Provincial Court of *Holland* and all other Courts, Judges and Justices, all in good faith, without reservation or deceit. In testimony whereof we have signed this with our usual signature.

Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 10<sup>th</sup> of July A° 1638.

A. HUDDE.

This is the mark  of *HANS HANSEN* afores<sup>d</sup>.

## PATENT FOR A TRACT OF LAND IN HARLEM N. Y.\*

We, Director and Council of *New Netherland* etc etc. herewith testify and declare, that by virtue of the Freedoms and Exemptions granted to Patroons, Masters and Private Persons on the 7<sup>th</sup> of June 1629 we have granted, transferred, ceded and conveyed as lawful, true and free possession, as we herewith transfer, cede, surrender and convey to and for the behoof of *Andries Hudde* a piece of land containing one hundred morgens, situate upon the northeast end of the Island, the *Manahatas*, behind *Corler's* land, on the condition that he and his successors shall acknowledge the aforesaid Lords Directors as their masters and patroons and pay, after the end of

\* This tract. originally in the possession of *Henry de Forest* (d. 1637), came by the marriage of his widow with *Andries Hudde* into the possession of the latter. Its Indian name *Muscota* means a flat and it was later known as *Montagnie's Flat*, now as that part of *N. Y. City* lying between 109<sup>th</sup> and 124<sup>th</sup> St., *Harlem Creek* on the East and the *Heights* on the West.—B. F.

ten years commencing with the occupation or cultivation of the lands, which he owns, the just tenth part of the produce, given to the land by God and from this time forth for the house and lot deliver annually at Christmas to the Director a brace of capons; constituting and substituting the aforesaid *Hudde* in our place, stead, real and actual possession thereof and at the same time giving him full and irrevocable power, authority and special charge, *tamquam actor et procurator in rem suam ac propriam*, that the said land by the said *Hudde* or who thereafter may obtain his interest may be entered upon, peaceably settled, occupied, cultivated, held, used and also therewith and thereof be done, bargained and disposed of, as he would do with his own lands acquired by legal titles, without they, the grantors, in their said quality, thereto having or reserving any part, action or ownership, other than before recited, but for the behoof aforesaid now and forever wholly and lastingly desisting, renouncing and withdrawing by these presents and moreover promising this their conveyance forever firmly, inviolably and irrevocably to maintain, carry out and fulfil all under the rules of the law, without reservation or deceit and in good faith. In testimony whereof we have confirmed this by our usual signature and our seal.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* on the *Manahatas*, this 20<sup>th</sup> of July A° 1638.

WILLEM KIEFT, Dir.

#### MORTGAGE ON ACHTERVELT, L. I., GIVEN BY ANDRIES HUDDÉ TO REV. EVERARDUS BOGARDUS.

To-day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared *Andries Hudde*, formerly Commissary of store goods here in *New Netherland*, who voluntarily acknowledged to be well and truly indebted for the sum of six hundred Carolus guilders of *Holland*, arising out of a certain bond given by the said *Hudde* to *Everardus Bogardus* preacher in this place, on the first of July 1637, which sum the said *Hudde* promises truly and faithfully to deliver and pay free of costs and charges and without any gainsay into the hands of said *Bogardus*; pledging to that end all his property, as well his buildings and animals as otherwise, which the deponent may have here in *New Netherland* and at present located in the district of *Achtevelt*, placing him, *Bogardus*, as he hereby does, in possession of the effects aforesaid and finally and wholly conveying and transferring to him the property aforesaid to him, *Andries Hudde*, belonging and that to the amount of the above said sum. For all which the deponent pledges his person and property, real and personal, present and future, without any exception, submitting to the Provincial Court of *Holland*, in all good faith is this confirmed by deponent's usual signature.

Done upon the *Island Manhates*, this 22<sup>d</sup> of July 1638.

A. HEDDE.

#### DEED FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

To-day, the 22<sup>d</sup> of July 1638, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared *Jacobus van Corlaer*, who declared that he wholly and finally renounced

the claim and action, which the deponent has upon and against the flat,\* situate upon *Long Island* to the west of the most easterly of the three called *Cushuteyie*, and at the same time hereby transfers the said flat to Mr. *Wouter van Twiller*, former Director of *New Netherland*, putting him in his own place, stead, real and actual possession thereof and giving him full and irrevocable power, authority and special commission to dispose of the land aforesaid, as he would do with his own lands acquired by just and lawful titles and at the same time holding and delivering said land free from all suits and challenge to be instituted by any person thereon. All in good faith, without reservation or deceit. In testimony whereof, these presents are confirmed by deponent's usual signature.\*\*

JACOBUS VAN CORLAER.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON MANHATTAN ISLAND (NINTH WARD NEW YORK CITY).

We, Director and Council of *New Netherland* etc., testify and declare herewith, that, by virtue of the Freedoms and Exemptions granted to Patroons, Masters and Private Persons on the 7<sup>th</sup> of June 1629, we have granted, transferred, ceded, surrendered and conveyed as lawful, true and free possession, as we herewith transfer, cede, surrender and convey to and for the behoof of *Wouter van Twiller*, Director General of *New Netherland*, a piece of land containing one hundred morgens, situate near *Sapokanickan*, bounded on the North by the *Strand road* and by *Jan* from *Rotterdam* and on the west by the plantations of the same and of *Edward Fiscock* and so far into the woods as to make one hundred morgens, provided, that all such roads and footpaths, as are now running through said land, shall for ever remain there for the use of the inhabitants; under condition that he and his successors shall acknowledge said Lords Directors as his sovereign Lords and Patroons and after the expiration of ten years, beginning with the occupation and cultivation of the land he owns, pay a just tenth part of the produce, with which God shall bless it and from this time forth for the house and lot deliver yearly at Christmas to the Director a brace of capons; constituting and substituting in our place, stead, real and actual possession the said *W. van Twiller*, etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

---

DEED FOR LAND AT ACHEVELT, L. I.

To-day, date underwritten, before me, [*Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*] appeared *Andries Hudde* and acknowledged to be well and truly indebted to *Gerrit Wolfertsen*† for the sum of two and fifty guilders of *Holland*, also of my just half share in the district of *Achtevelt* I have given to *Gerrit Wolfertsen* fifty morgens of land and hereby I convey

\* See Indian Deeds on pages 2-4.

\*\* By the above deed *W. van Twiller* became proprietor of the middle as well as the eastern flat. In 1640 orders came from *Amsterdam* not to permit the transfer of any property, purchased by *van Twiller* from the Indians and an Ordinance of July 1, 1652 annulled the grant of these two flats to *Van Twiller* and of the third called the *Bay* or *Amesfoort*, to *Hudde* and *Gerritsen*. The latter grant was however ratified Aug. 23, 1658.—B. F.

† Van Couwenhoven.



and transfer to him the said land, renouncing all claim, which deponent has upon it and promising to hold valid, whatever he may do with the aforesaid land, for which the said *Andries Hudde* pledges his person and estate, real and personal, none excepted, all in good faith.

This done upon the *Island Manhutes*, this 26<sup>th</sup> of July 1638.

A. HUDDE.

#### INDIAN DEED FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (BUSHWICK).

We, Director and Council of *New Netherland* etc., testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, personally appeared before us *Kakapoteyno*, *Menqueuw* and *Suoiran*, chiefs of *Keskaechqueren*, in presence of the undersigned witnesses and declared, that voluntarily and advisedly with consent of the community, for and in consideration of eight fathoms of duffels, eight strings of wampum, twelve kettles, eight chip-axes and eight hatchets and some knives, beads and awls, which they acknowledge to have received into their hands and power to their full satisfaction and contentment before the passing hereof, they have transferred, ceded, surrendered and conveyed as lawful, true and free possession, as they herewith transfer, cede, surrender and convey to and for the behoof of the Noble Lords Directors of the General Privileged West India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, a certain piece of land lying on the *Long Island*, south of *Manhutes Island*, reaching in length from the plantation of *George Rapaljee* (called *Rinnegachonck*\*) a good league and a half to the *Mespachtes*\*\* and in width from the East river about one league to the coyses of the same *Mespachtes*, with all the action, rights, privileges, thereunto belonging, constituting and substituting the said Lords Directors etc etc.

Done on the *Island Manhutes* in *Fort Amsterdam* this first of August A° 1638.

MAURITS JANSON, CLAES VAN ELSLANT.

In my presence  
CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

#### PATENT FOR A HOUSE AND LAND ON MANHATTAN ISLAND TO THOMAS SANDERS.

To-day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, personally appeared the Honorable, Wise and Prudent Mr. *William Kieft*, Director General of *New Netherland*, on the one part, and *Thomas Sanders* of \_\_\_\_\_, smith, on the other part, who agreed and covenanted together about the purchase of the house formerly occupied by *Ecceit* \_\_\_\_\_ and five and twenty morgens of land, adjoining it, under the following conditions and stipulations:

*First*, his Honor, Director *Kieft* aforesaid, sells as he hereby does, to *Thomas Sanders*, who also acknowledges to have bought, the aforescribed house and land for the sum of 450 Carolus guilders at 20 st. the piece, payable in three installments. *Thomas Sanders* promises to deliver and pay the first installment into the hands of the said Director or of who might succeed in his

\* Wallabout Bay.

\*\* Maspeth Kil.

place on the first of January 1639, the second on the same day 1640 and the third and last on the first of January 1641; under the express condition, that *Thomas Sanders* shall submit to all such taxes and levies, as the Company has already imposed and ordered or may in the future impose and he promises to pay all dues, as other free people are obliged to pay under the same condition, to begin for his plantation on the first of April 1638.

His Honor, the Director aforesaid, conveys and transfers also on behalf of the W. I. Company the aforesaid 25 morgens of land to and for the behoof of said *Thomas Sanders* or his successors, to peaceably occupy, use hold and dispose of, as he would do with the lands acquired by just and lawful title, without reserving or retaining for himself as conveyor in his quality aforesaid any action, part or property in it, but relinquishing it all.

Not dated, but the preceding document bears the date of July 20, and the succeeding Oct. 10, 1638.

---

INDIAN DEED FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (QUEENS CO.).

We, Director and Council of *New Netherland* etc., testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, personally appeared before us *Mechowolt*, chief Sachem of *Murossepink*, *Sintsinck* (also called *Schouts bay*) and its dependencies and declared, that voluntarily and advisedly, with the consent of *Piscamoc*, his cousin, *Wuttewochkeow*, *Kachpoher*, *Ketuckquawars*, co-owners of the aforesaid land, for and in consideration of a party of merchandise, which they acknowledge to have received into their hands and power to their full satisfaction and contentment before the passing hereof, they had transferred, ceded, surrendered and conveyed as lawful, true and free possession, as they herewith transfer, cede, surrender and convey to and for the behoof of the Noble Lords Directors of the General Privileged West India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, all his, the grantor's, patrimonial lands and the jurisdiction thereof, situate upon the *Long Island*, called in the Indian tongue *Suanhuckey*, reaching in length along the southside of said island from *Rechouwhacky* to *Sicketeuwhacky* and from said *Sicketeuwhacky* in width to *Martin Gerritsen's bay* and thence in length westwardly along the East river to the kil of the Flats, with all the action, rights and privileges thereunto to him, *Mechowot*, or to any of his heirs belonging, constituting in his place, stead, real and actual possession of the foredescribed land and its dependencies the said Lords or who hereafter may obtain their interest, to enter upon, possess in peace, occupy, cultivate and do and dispose therewith and thereof, as they would do with their own justly and lawfully acquired lands, without they, the grantors, having, reserving or retaining in the least any part of or authority over it, but all to the behoof aforesaid; *under the express condition*, that he, *Mechowot*, may be allowed, with his people and friends, to remain upon the aforesaid land, plant corn, fish, hunt and make a living there as well as they can, while he himself and his people place themselves under the protection of the said Lords, who will grant to them all possible assistance and favor by their representative in this country. In testimony whereof and of the truth these presents have been signed by the witnesses, called upon to do so, who were present at the sale.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 15<sup>th</sup> of January 1639.

DAVID PIETTERSEN DE VRIES

MAURITS JANSEN as witness.

In my presence

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

DEPOSITION CONCERNING THE BUILDINGS ERECTED IN DIFFERENT PLACES IN NEW NETHERLAND  
DURING DIR. VAN TWILLER'S ADMINISTRATION.

To-day, the 22<sup>nd</sup> of March 1639 before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New Netherland* on behalf of the General Privileged West India Company in presence of the undersigned witnesses appeared *Gillis Pietersen van der Gouw*, about 27 years old, at present master housecarpenter on the *Island Manhatans*, to me, the Secretary, well known, and by true words, in place and with promise of an oath if required, at the instance of his Honor *Willem Kieft*, Director General of *New Netherland*, testifies, declares and deposes, that it is true, that he, deponent, during the administration of *Wouter van Twiller*, formerly Director here, has worked as journeyman carpenter on all the works, on which he was employed and he, deponent, knows, what houses and other buildings have been erected for the service of the Company during Mr. *van Twiller's* time on the *Island Manhatans*, at *Fort Orange*, *Fort Nassau* in the South and *Fort Hope* in the North on the *Fresh River* \* to wit:

On *Manhates Island*.

In *Fort Amsterdam* the guardhouse with lattice work and a roof were made.

A small house for the soldiers to live in.

A large cellar was dug and built up with stones to the level of the ground and beams across to lay planks on for the floor of the house.

On the Island outside of the Fort.

A new bakery.

A small house for the midwife.

A goathouse standing behind the Five Houses.

The church with a house and stable behind it.†

The smith's, corporal's and cooper's house, which had been raised, was completed and covered with pan tiles.

The large shed, where the sloop and yachts are built, and the sailmakers' loft above.

At the Bowery No. 1, a very good barn, dwelling house, boathouse and brewery covered with tiles.\*†

The house upon Mr. *Twiller's* plantation.

In the commander's house, standing in the Fort, much has been broken and repaired.

The saw and grist mills have been at divers times provided with axes and arms and other requisites, were always provided when necessary.

Much work has been done at *Corlaer's Bowery*.

Likewise at *la Montagne's*.

The house of *Jan Evertsen* was built at *Pavonia*.

The house of *Cornelis van Vorst* at *Pavonia* was built.

\*\* The house belonging to the former Director on the *Island of Hellegat*.\*\*

*Fort Amsterdam* was built up with platforms for the guns in the Fort.

The house of *Tymen Jansen* } for which *Wouter van*

The house of *Domine Bogardus* } *Twiller* must account.

The house of *Wolphert Gerritsen*, standing in the Bay, was built by the (Co's) carpenters.

\* Connecticut River.

† On the North side of Pearl street, between Whitehall and Broad streets.

\*† Afterwards, in 1651, sold to Dir. *Stuyvesant*. The house stood adjoining the grounds of St. Mark's church.

\*\* These words are crossed out in the original.

In *Fort Orange* he has had made :

In said Fort he had made by *Dirck Cornelissen* from *Wenwoeen* a handsome, large house with a flat roof and lattice work.

Also eight small houses for the soldiers.

At *Fort Nassau*, which was in decay he had built the large house in *Fort Nassau*.

*Fort Hope* in the North he caused to be built.

All which the deponent declares to be true and according to his best knowledge of the buildings, constructed by order of the late Director. He cannot name any other and this is done by him without any simulation or regard of person, but only to testify to the truth. Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, date as above. *Gillis Pietersen*, *Maurits Jansen* as witness, *Wybrant Pietersen* as witness.

RETURN OF THE SHIPS BUILT AND REPAIRED IN NEW NETHERLAND DURING WOUTER VAN TWILLER'S ADMINISTRATION.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared in presence of the undersigned witnesses *Tymen Jansen*, ship carpenter, about 36 years old, and with true Christian words in stead and under promise of a solemn oath, if necessary, at the request of his Honor, Director General *Kieft*, declared, testified and deposed, that it is perfectly true, that he, deponent, during the administration [of Mr. *van Twiller*] has worked as ship's carpenter and has been engaged on all old and new work, which Mr. *Twiller* ordered to be made, to wit :

A° 1633 the ship "*Soutberck*" repaired and provided with new knees.

Other carpenters have long worked on the ship "*Hope of Groeningen and Omlanden*."

The yacht "*Hope*" captured A° 1632 by said *van Twiller* was entirely rebuilt and planked up higher.

The yacht "*Prins Willem*" has been built.

The yacht "*Amsterdam*" almost finished.

A large open boat.

In the yacht "*Wesel*" an orlop and caboose were made.

In the yacht "*Vreede*" the same.

The boat "*Omwael*" at *Fort Orange*.

The yacht with a mizzen sold to *Barent Dircksen*.


The wood cutters' boat.

Divers farmboats and skiffs were sold to various parties.

Also many boats and yawls made for the sloops.

Moreover the carpenters constantly repaired and caulked the old craft.

All of which he, deponent, declares to be true and to have testified and deposed at the aforesaid request to the best of his knowledge without regard of persons but only in the interest of truth. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* this 22<sup>d</sup> of March A° 1639.


This is the mark  of  
TYMEN JANSEN.

WYBRANT PIETERSEN } as  
MAURITS JANSEN } witnesses.

## DEPOSITION CONCERNING THE ERECTION OF FORT AMSTERDAM AND OTHER WORK DONE BY THE COMPANY'S NEGROES.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared *Jacob Stoffelsen* from *Zuricksee*\* and in the presence of the undersigned witnesses at the request of his Honor *Willem Kieft*, Director on behalf of the Privileged West India Company in *New Netherland*, testified, declared and deposed, that it is true and truthful, that during the administration of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Wouter van Twiller*, formerly Director here, he, the deponent, has been steadily employed in the Co's service as overseer over the negroes belonging to the Company with the said negroes in building *Fort Amsterdam*, which was completed in the year 1635, also in cutting building timber and firewood for the Large House as well as the guardhouse, splitting palisades, clearing land, burning lime and helping to bring in the Company's grain in harvest time, together with many other labors, which we have done with the negroes. All this deponent declares to be true and that he has done so in the interest of truth, to which everybody is bound to testify, especially being requested thereto.

Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam*, this 22<sup>d</sup> of March 1639.

This is the mark  of JACOB STOFFELSEN afores<sup>d</sup>.

WYBRANT PIETERSEN } as witnesses.  
MAURITS JANSEN }

## RETURN OF WOUTER VAN TWILLERS PROPERTY IN NEW NETHERLAND.

To-day, date underwritten, personally appeared the undersigned persons (servants of the former Director *Wouter van Twiller*) and jointly with true Christian words, in stead and with promise of an oath, testified, declared and deposed in presence of the undersigned witnesses and at the request of his Honor, Director General *Willem Kieft*, that they have each of them, as hereunder set forth, in their hands or charge the following property belonging to him *van Twiller*.

On Bowery No. 1, where *Aert Tonnisen* is farmer.

4 mares	1 heifer
1 stallion	1 do of this year.
1 gelding	11 oxen
10 cows	1 steer

Also the implements on the Bowery.

Two islands in the *Hellegat* on the larger one of which\*\* *Barent Jansen* is farmer; the larger island contains about 100 morgens of land, the other about 60 morgens.

1 dwellinghouse	1 mare
3 milch cows	1 stallion
3 bull calves.	

\* Lake of Zurich.

\*\* Ward's Island.

On *Nut Island*, containing about 80 morgens a house of which the frame was raised and so it remains.

21 pairs of goats.

On Bowery No. 3 \*

3 milch cows

3 bull calves.

A tobacco plantation near *Sapohanikan*\*\* on the North river with palisades around it.

A dwelling house in good order, where *George Homs* and *Thomas Hall* live in.

A tobaccohouse.

At *Fort Hope* and *Fort Nassau*.

24 to 30 pairs of goats.

3 negroes, whom the late Director bought from Captain *Az* at fl 40 the piece A° 1636 and who have always, with exception of a brief space, worked in his private service.

All which we, the deponents, declare to be true and to be done by us, because everybody is bound to bear testimony to the truth, especially when called upon.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam*, this 22<sup>d</sup> of March 1639.

THOMAS HALL.

This is the mark + of GEORGE HOMS.

STATEMENT CONCERNING THE CATTLE ON THE COMPANY'S SIX BOWERIES.

Where and how the animals on the six Boweries on *Manhates Island* have been disposed of.

One mare of Bowery No. 4 sold to *Jan Evertsen*.

One ditto of No. 4 to *Cornelis van Vorst*.

Two ditto of No. 5 sold to *Jacob van Corler*.

One ditto of No 6 }  
One stallion of No. 6 } to *Anthony Jansen* from *Saloe*.

One mare of No. 1, *Wouter van Twiller's* Bowery sold by him to *Jan Evertsen*.

It is not known, whether said *Twiller* delivered the second mare, which he was bound to deliver or not.

Four mares of Nos. 2 and 3 were sent to *Fort Orange* into the Colony of Mr. *Renselaer*, who is still indebted to the Company for them according to the late Director *Twiller's* memorandum.

Two cows of No. 4 to *Cornelis van Vorst*.

Two from No. 6 sent to Mr. *Renselaer's* Colony.

Four ditto from Nos. 2 and 3 sent to the same Colony.

Two ditto of No. 5 were killed in *Minuit's* time.

Two cows of No. 6, *van Twiller's* Bowery; it is not known whether he has delivered them to the Company.

\* Afterward called *Byleveld's* Bowery containing about 80 acres around the junction of Houston and First streets; it was situate behind *Jacob van Corler's* plantation on the East River.

\*\* The name of an Indian village near the present Gansevoort Str., N. Y. City; *Van Twiller's* plantation of about 200 acres was principally in the present 9<sup>th</sup> ward.—B. F.

All the other animals from Boweries Nos. 2 and 3 have been carried to *Renselaerwyck Colony*.

As to the sheep of Bowery No. 5 the late Director *Twiller* has bought one half of them from *Barent Dircksen* and took the other half in liquidation of a debt, which said *Barent* owed to the Company, (so he says); they were sent to Mr. *Renselaer's Colony*.

The foregoing is what is known about the aforesaid animals.

#### DEED FOR A BOWERY NEAR FORT AMSTERDAM.

This day, the 7<sup>th</sup> May A° 1639, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, came and appeared in their proper persons, *Anthony Jansen* from *Vees*, of the one part, and *Barent Dircksen* baker, of the other part, and acknowledged in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, to have agreed and contracted in amity and friendship about the purchase of the Bowery hitherto occupied by *Anthony Jansen*, situate near *Fort Amsterdam*, bounded westerly by *Hendric Jansen*, tailor, and eastward by *Philip de Truy*, on the conditions and terms here underwritten.


First said *Anthony Jansen* shall deliver, as he now is doing to *Barent Dircksen* aforesaid, who also acknowledges to have bought and this day received from said *Anthony* the land as it is sowed and fenced, the house and barn, together with all that is fastened by earth and nail, except the cherry, peach and all other trees standing on said land, which said *Anthony* reserves for himself and will remove at a more seasonable time, one stallion of two years, one ditto of one year, 1 wagon, plough, and one harrow with wooden teeth.


For all which *Barent Dircksen* shall pay to said *Anthony Jansen* the sum of fifteen hundred and seventy guilders to be paid in two consecutive years; immediately after the receipt of what is aforesaid, he *Barent Dircksen* shall pay to said *Anthony Jansen*, or his order, one just fourth part of the above mentioned money, and 6 months after the date hereof the second fourth part, and so on, one fourth part every half year until the last payment inclusive.

For all which parties pledge their persons and properties, movable and immovable, present and future without any exception under bond as prescribed by law, without reservation or deceit. Hereof are two copies made of the same tenor and signed by parties.

Done on the day and date aforesaid.

This is the  mark of ANTHONY JANSEN abovenamed.

This is the  mark of BARENT DIRCKSEN.

This is the  mark of HENRYC HARMSSEN.

GILLIS DE VOOCHT, witness.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary

#### DEED FOR A PLANTATION NEAR GOWANUS, L. I.

In the manner and under the terms set forth before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New Netherland*, and the undersigned witnesses *Thomas Bescher* on the one part and *Cornelis*

*Lambersen Cool* on the other part agreed and covenanted for the purchase of the plantation, formerly occupied by *Jan of Rotterdam* and afterward by him, *Thomas Bescher*, situate on the *Long Island* near *Gowanus*, stretching southward to a certain kil or little low bushes, on which side *Willem Adriaensen*, the cooper, lies contiguous and on the north side *Olaes Cornelissen Swits*, stretching lengthwise into the woods, for all of which *Cornelis Lambertsen Cool* shall pay at once to *Thomas Bescher* the sum of 300 Carolus guilders, at 20 st. the guilder. From this time forth *Thomas Bescher*, the seller, conveys and transfers to the said *Cornelis Lambertsen Cool* his aforesaid plantation and renounces all claims and pretensions which he, the seller, may have upon the said plantation, delivering the same free from all demand, challenge and incumbrance, that may be set up to it by any one and the purchaser may further dispose of the said land, as he would do with his own land acquired by just and lawful titles, without the grantor reserving or retaining any claim or pretension in the least either of ownership, authority or otherwise, but renouncing everything to the behoof as aforesaid and disclaiming all exceptions. For all which parties pledge their respective persons and estate, real and personal, none excepted, under submission to all Courts, Judges and Justices, all in good faith without reservation or deceit: this has been signed by us in presence of the underwritten witnesses.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, this 17<sup>th</sup> of May 1639.

MAURITS JANSEN

as witness

THOMAS BEECHE

This is the mark  of CORNELIS LAMBERTSEN COOL.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

LEASE OF BOWERY NO. 3 ON MANHATTAN ISLAND (TENTH WARD N. Y. CITY).

On this day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis Van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New Netherland*, appeared the Honorable Mr. *William Kieft*, director general in *New Netherland* of the one part, and *Leendert Arentsen*, of the other side, both of whom acknowledge in the presence of the underwritten witnesses to have agreed and contracted about the hire of the following cattle on the condition and terms underwritten:

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *William Kieft* aforesaid delivers to the abovenamed *Leendert Arentsen*, who also acknowledges to have received on the 1 stallion of six years, 1 mare of 6 years and 1 mare of two years; also three cows, whereof 1 is with calf, one heifer of one year and one heifer calf.

For which aforesaid cattle *Leendert Arentsen* shall pay annually to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General aforesaid, or whosoever may hereafter succeed in his place, 30 lbs of good butter for each cow, and half the increase at the end of the lease. Provided always that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director or his agent shall have first drawn out the number of cattle that is now delivered to said *Leendert* in such condition as he now hath received them, and the balance of the animals that will be procreated shall be divided half and half.


In this lease is also included the *Bowery* No. 3 heretofore occupied by *Peter Bylevelt*, and it commences the and terminates a° being six consecutive years, for which *Leendert Arentsen* shall pay annually to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director



aforesaid or the Company's agent the just half of all the grain which God the Lord shall grant to the ground, either in the field in sheaves, or as men shall find most advantageous for the Company:

The above named *Leendert Arentsen* hereby promising to use all industry and diligence to cultivate, sow and till the land, and not to attend exclusively to the increasing of the aforesaid cattle, so that the Company may not be frustrated in their expectation of annually receiving a good quantity of grain. And whenever he, *Leendert Arentsen* uses due diligence towards the cattle and the cultivation of the land, then shall be annually paid and given to him by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director aforesaid or whomsoever shall succeed to his place, fifty Carolus guilders in cash for the support of servant-men. *Leendert* shall cultivate the aforesaid Bowery and keep the land fenced at his own expense, without making any claim at the end of the six years aforesaid, but all shall belong to the Company in free property.

For all which parties pledge their persons and properties, moveable and immoveable present and future, without any exception under submission to all courts, judges and Justices; all in good faith without guile or deceit is this signed by the parties this 18 May 1639 in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

This is the  mark of  
LEENDERT AARENTSEN, aforesaid.

The *Bowery* mentioned in the above Lease contained seventy-eight acres (39 morgens). It was situated behind *Corlears* plantation at *Corlears Hook* on the *East River* and was patented to *Leendert Arentsen* 19 October 1645. It seems to have been subsequently a part of the *De Lancey* farm. (See note on p. 19.)

#### LEASE OF BOWERY No. 5 ON MANHATTAN ISLAND (TENTH WARD NEW YORK CITY).

This day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New Netherland*, appeared the Honorable Mr. *William Kieft*, director general of *New Netherland* of the one part and *Hendrick Harmansen* of the other part, and in the presence of the underwritten witnesses, acknowledged to have agreed and contracted about the hire of [Bowery] No. 5 heretofore occupied by Mr. *Jacob van Curler*, and of the underwritten cattle for the term of six consecutive years, which Bowery and cattle are the property of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Directors of the West India Company, chamber at *Amsterdam*.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> *William Kieft*, director general, leases to *Hendrick Harmansen* the Bowery No. 5, with the dependencies thereof for the term of six successive years commencing the first of May A° 1639 and ending the first of May A° 1645.

*Hendrick Harmansen* shall pay annually to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director above named or the Company's agent, as rent of the aforesaid Bowery, the just half of all grains with which God shall bless the land, in such manner as may be considered advantageous for the Company. The said *Hendrick Harmansen* very expressly promises to cultivate or cause to be cultivated the land with all diligence and industry and not attend exclusively to the increase of the cattle, but diligently till the ground which is the Company's principal object herein; therefore whenever it is observed and remarked that the cultivation of the soil is taken diligently and earnestly in hand, *Hendrick Harmansen* shall be annually paid on behalf of the Company, fifty guilders as servants wages.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director delivers to said *Hendric Harmansen* three young milch cows, one

yearling heifer, and one bull calf, one mare one year old and one mare of two years, with one old mare which alone, exclusive of the other cattle, is at the Company's risk.

The above named *Hendric* shall pay annually to the Company thirty pounds of good butter for every cow, and the said *Hendric Harmansen* shall have the use and benefit of the aforesaid cattle six consecutive years. At the expiration of six years the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director, or the Company's agent shall first take away the number of cattle in such condition as now delivered, and then further the remaining cattle which will be procreated from the aforesaid animals shall be divided half and half.

For the preceding, parties pledge their persons and properties, movable and immovable, present and future, without any exception, under penalty prescribed by law. In witness and testimony of the truth this is signed by parties in presence of the witnesses hereunto invited; all in good faith without guile or deceit.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* this 18 May 1639, in *New Netherland*.

This is the  mark of  
HENDRIC HARMANSEN.

[The above Bowery contained somewhat over 50 acres. It was situate east of the Bowery and north of Division street.]


---

DEED FOR A PLANTATION ON MANHATTAN ISLAND.

Before me *Cornelis van Tienhoven* Secretary in *New Netherland*, appeared *Barent Dircksen*, baker, *Gerrit Jansen* from Oldenburch and *Volckert Evertsen*, who acknowledge in presence of the underwritten witnesses to have agreed and contracted for the purchase of the plantation heretofore occupied by said *Barent Dircksen* bounded Southerly by the plantation of Mr. *Fiscock*, and Northerly by Mr. *Lesley*.

First, *Barent Dircksen* sells the aforesaid tobacco plantation and its dependencies, together with 4 pickaxes, 1 spade, 2 axes and one copper kettle, two stallions, one colt, the half whereof belongs to *Barent Dircksen*, for the sum of eleven hundred and eighty-two guilders which with one hundred and twenty guilders of an old debt, amounts to the sum of thirteen hundred and two guilders, reckoned at 20 stivers the guilder; which aforesaid sum the purchasers promise to pay into the hands of the seller, or his order, as followeth: The first installment of three hundred guilders in six months from the date hereof, and thenceforth every year, two hundred guilders, to the last payment inclusive. For all which, parties pledge their persons and properties, the purchasers for the payment, and the seller for the freedom of the aforesaid plantation; each his person and property, real and personal, present and future, without any exception submitting under bond, all according to law. Done in *Fort Amsterdam* this 18<sup>th</sup> of May 1639 in *New Netherland*.

This is the X mark of GERRIT JANSEN from Olderburgh.

This is the  mark of VOLKERT EVERTSEN.

*Early Colonial Settlements.*

## DECLARATION AS TO THE NUMBER OF FRUIT TREES ON THE PLANTATION SOLD BY ANTHONY JANSEN TO BARENT DIRCKSEN.

On the 7<sup>th</sup> June, A° 1639, I, *Tienhoven* Secretary, and *Anthony Jansen* from *Salas* went and, behind the house which said *Anthony* sold to *Barent Dircksen*, found twelve apple trees, 40 peach and 73 cherry trees, 26 sage plants and 15 vines.

Ady 18 June A° 1639 done in *Fort Amsterdam*, by me

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

## DEED FOR CERTAIN PROPERTY AT ACHTERVELT, L. I.

This day, date underwritten, before me *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, secretary of *New Netherland*, came and appeared personally Mr. *Andries Hudde* of the one part, and *Wolphert Gerritsen* of the other part, and in the presence of the underwritten witnesses acknowledged to have amicably and in a friendly manner covenanted and agreed about the Bowery called *Achtervelt* situate on *Long Island*, belonging conjointly to him *Hudde* and *Wolphert Gerritsen* in manner as follows:

First, Monsieur *Hudde*, abovenamed, renounces all action and claim which he has to the house, barrack, barn, garden, together with whatever is fastened by earth and nail, and all other dependencies belonging to said bowery, except the cattle actually on the bowery aforesaid, it being understood that *Wolphert Gerritsen* shall keep and in free property possess a mare which was brought from Fatherland by *Jacob Wolphertsen*.

Also, the land which belongs to the abovementioned bowery of *Achtervelt*, and the remaining cattle except the mare aforesaid, shall be the property half and half, as heretofore of Mr. *Hudde* and said *Wolphert Gerritsen*, which house, barrack, barn, garden and the ground whereon they stand the aforesaid *Hudde* wholly conveys to him *Wolphert Gerritsen* as he doth hereby transport the same, completely renouncing the same from this time forth for ever; and the abovenamed *Wolphert Gerritsen* or anyone on his behalf shall be at liberty to dispose thereof as he might do with any other his legally acquired property. This is signed by the respective parties all in good faith.

Done this 2<sup>d</sup> August A° 1639 in *Fort Amsterdam*.

A. HUDDE.

HANS KIERSTEAT, HANS SCHIPPUR, witnesses.

## FORM OF OATH TAKEN BY THE ENGLISHMEN ON AND ABOUT MANHATTAN ISLAND WITH THEIR SIGNATURES.

You swear to be true and faithful to the High and Mighty Lords the States, his Highness of Orange and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council of *New Netherland*; to follow wherever he, the Director, or any member of the Council leads: loyally to give instant notice of any treason and injury to the country that may come to your knowledge; to assist, support and protect by all means in your power, with your life and property the inhabitants thereof against all public enemies so truly help you God.

The following are the signatures of all the Englishmen who have subscribed the form of the Oath as set forth on the other side.

This is the  mark  
of GEORGE HOMES.

RICHARD BRUDENELL.

ABRAHAM LEWMAY.

This is the  mark of JOHN HOBSON.

[August 1639.]

FRANCIS LASTLEY.

This is the  mark of  
EDWARD WILSON.

This is the  mark of  
WILLIAM WILLEMSSEN.

JOHN HATHAWAY.

CONTRACT TO BUILD A HOUSE AND COMMENCE A PLANTATION NEAR DEUTEL BAY, MANHATTAN ISLAND.

This day, date underwritten, before me *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New Netherland*, appeared *George Homs* of the one part, and *Thomas Hall* of the other part, who jointly declared that they intended to make a plantation and build a house near *Deutel bay* on the island of *Manhates*, and in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, have agreed in manner as followeth :

That they shall jointly bear all the expenses of the building, wages of laborers, and of all implements which they shall need for the plantation : also that all the gain proceeding either from the plantation or from all other purchases and sales whether they will be made by the one or the other, shall be shared half and half, both profit and loss.

Under express condition and stipulation that whenever either *George Homs* or *Thomas Hall* abovenamed departs for England or Holland, or if they happen to have any difference or quarrel with each other, the plantation, house, the land belonging to the plantation, whether cleared or not, shall be valued and divided by two impartial men chosen by them for that purpose, and the one who may design to remain in *New Netherland*, and not depart for Holland or England shall retain the plantation, house, land and further all dependencies for such sum as another would be willing to pay therefor, and be preferred in all. In testimony and token of the truth, these presents are signed.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* this 7<sup>th</sup> September 1639.

This is  the mark of GEORGE HOMES.

THOMAS HALL, MAURITS JANSEN. To my  
knowledge, CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN Secretary.

## PERMIT TO GOVERNOR UNDERHILL AND A FEW FAMILIES TO RESIDE IN NEW NETHERLAND.

*On the 8<sup>th</sup> September.*

Whereas Governor *Underhill*, who resides toward the North requests permission to dwell with some families here under our protection, on condition of enjoying such Freedoms as the other inhabitants residing here, said *Underhill's* request is granted, provided that he and the people accompanying him shall take the oath of allegiance to their High Mightinesses the Lords States General and his Highness of Orange.

## LEASE OF BOWERY No. 6, MANHATTAN ISLAND.

This day, date underwritten, before me *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary, in presence of the underwritten witnesses, appeared the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *William Kieft*, director general for the Incorporated West India Company of the one part, and *Abraham Pietersen Gorter*, of the other part, who acknowledged to have amicably agreed and contracted about the hire of the Bowery No. 6 heretofore cultivated by *Wolphert Gerritsen*, situate on the Island *Manhate*, belonging to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Directors of the General Incorporated West India Company, in manner and on terms hereunder written.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director delivers to *Abraham Pietersen* the abovenamed Bowery and the land thereunto belonging. Also, two mares and one stallion, three milch cows, one heifer and one heifer calf, which Bowery and cattle aforesaid, *Abraham Pietersen* acknowledges to have received from the above named hands, who, too, shall retain what is aforesaid on lease for twenty consecutive years, commencing and ending for which *Abraham Pietersen*, or whosoever may receive his action shall pay an annual rent to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director aforesaid of forty-five skepels of rye, and ninety pounds of butter, under express condition that the increase which shall, by God's blessing be procreated from the above mentioned cattle, shall be shared and divided every four years, provided that the Bowery shall remain stocked with as many cattle as the Director now delivers. At the expiration of the twenty years *Abraham Pietersen* shall surrender back the Bowery in such form as he now receives the same, both buildings and cattle, it being well understood that the cattle are to be restored of the same quality as are now supplied him. In witness and token of the truth this is signed by parties without guile or deceit. Done in *Fort Amsterdam* this.

## PATENT FOR LAND AT DEUTEL (TURTLE) BAY MANHATTAN ISLAND.\*

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, etc herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have granted to *George Homs* and *Thomas Hal*, tobacco-planters in partnership, a certain piece of land, situate upon the *Island Manhatans*, reaching in width from *Deutel bay* along the East river to the kil of *Schepmoes* where the beach-tree lies across the water and in length from the said river directly into the woods for the same distance as along the water, one hundred rods of thirteen feet each: under the express condition

\* Between 47<sup>th</sup> & 52<sup>d</sup> Str, the East River & 2<sup>d</sup> Avenue.

and stipulation, that *George Homs* and *Thomas Hal* or who hereafter by virtue of this document may obtain their interest, shall acknowledge the Noble Lords Directors as their Lords and Patroons under the sovereignty of their High: Might: the Lords States General and obey their Director and Council here in everything, as it is the duty of all good inhabitants, submitting further to all such imposts and taxes, as by the said authorities are already or may be ordered; constituting therefore the said *George Homs* and *Thomas Hal* in our stead, real and actual possession of the said piece of land, giving them full and irrevocable power, to enter upon, cultivate, occupy and use the said parcel of land, as they would with other, their patrimonial lands and goods, without we, the grantors, in our quality aforesaid reserving or retaining in the least any part of or authority over the property, but for the behoof as aforesaid desisting, renouncing and withdrawing now and forever herewith and promising to maintain, fulfil and execute this conveyance firmly, inviolably and irrevocably, all according to the rules of law and to further confirm this it has been by us signed and sealed with our seal.

Done the 15<sup>th</sup> of November A° 1639 at *Fort Amsterdam*. Copy hereof has been given to said *George Homs* and *Thomas Hal*, which was signed:

WILLEM KIEFT.

By order of the Director and Council.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN Secr<sup>y</sup>.

PATENT FOR LAND AT SAPHORACKAM (SOUTH PART OF BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council on behalf of their High: Might: the Lords-States General of the United Provinces, his Highness of Orange and the Noble Lords Directors of the Privileged West India Company, residing in *New Netherland*, herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have granted to *Thomas Bescher*, tobacco planter, a certain piece of land, situate upon the *Long Island* on the strand of the North river bay near *Saphorakan*, stretching in width along the strand from the canebrake three hundred paces of three feet each and in length the same distance across towards the woods into the copse, with the express condition and stipulation, that *Thomas Bescher* etc etc

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, this 28<sup>th</sup> of Novbr 1639.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By order of Director and Council.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

DEED FOR A PLANTATION NEAR SAPONICKAN (NINTH WARD, N. Y. CITY).

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New Netherland*, appeared *Hendric Pietersen* from *Wesel*, who in the presence of the undersigned witness, acknowledged to have conveyed and transported in full and free property unto *Adriaen Pietersen* from *Alckmaer*, his present plantation situate against the *Reed valley* beyond *Sappokanican* on the island of

*Manhate*, and that with the house and all this is fastened by earth and nail, surrendering to the behoof as aforesaid for now and for ever all ownership or command which he *Hendric Pietersen* may claim to the aforesaid plantation, to wit, so broad along the shore as his land is wide, and the valley of like breadth. In testimony and token of the truth is this signed.

Done this 3<sup>d</sup> Februrry A° 1640.

HENDRICK PIETERSEN.

This is the  of HENDRICK PIETERSEN, mason.

MAURITS JANSEN, witness.

To my knowledge,

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN

Secretary.

#### RESOLUTION TO PURCHASE LANDS ON NORWALK RIVER.

*On Thursday, being the 19<sup>th</sup> of April [1640].*

In council, resolved and concluded to maintain the charter granted by their High Mightinesses to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> West India Company in these parts of *New Netherland*, and to send *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary, to the *Archipelago*,\* in order to purchase the adjacent lands there; to set up the arms of the Lords States General; to take the Indians under our protection, and to prevent any other nation committing any usurpation on our limits and inroaching further on our territory

#### INSTRUCTION TO SECRETARY VAN TIENHOVEN TO PROCEED AGAINST CERTAIN ENGLISHMEN ON LONG ISLAND AND MINUTES OF HIS PROCEEDINGS. (*See Col. Doc. II, 145 et seq.*)

May 13, 1640. We the Director and Council residing in *New Netherland*, for the High and Mighty Lords States General of the *United Netherlands*, his Highness of Orange, and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Directors of the Incorporated West India Company, having express orders and command from the said Lords to purchase in their name, from the Inhabitants of these parts, all such Lands as we think best adapted for agriculture and the support of all sorts of cattle,

Therefore, Pursuant to the order of our sovereign Lords, we have purchased from the great Chief or Sachem, named *Penhawits*, all the Lands left as an inheritance to him by his ancestors, situate on *Long Island* within the limits of *New Netherland*, with all such action and rights as he in anywise may have claim to, according to the Deed of Sale and the conveyance thereof existing; which aforesaid *Penhawits*, after some foreign nation had settled on the aforesaid lands, about *Schout's bay*, has notified us that some interlopers or vagabonds have come on the lands which we have purchased from him, and have begun there to build houses, cut down trees and to perform other work, and that said vagabonds have cut down the arms of Their High Mightinesses there.

\* Now called *Norwalk Islands*.

In order to obtain good and correct report and assurance of what is aforesaid, *Jacobus van Curler*, commissary of provisions, was sent thither with the yacht *Prince William*, who, on reaching the place where the arms of the High and Mighty Lords States were set up, has found the same broken off, and, in the place where the said Arms had been nailed to the tree, a Fool's head had been carved.

All which appeared strange to us, being a case of *crimen laesae majestatis* and tending to the great disparagement of their High Mightinesses' Sovereignty. We have, therefore, after mature deliberation, resolved on the thirteenth of May, A° 1640, to send thither Secretary *Cornelis van Tienhoven* and (25) soldiers, to whom we have also given the following instruction, hereunder inserted :

Whereas we have certain information that some foreign nation has come to *Martin Gerritsen's* and *Schout's bay* on *Long Island*, being the lands of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> West India Company, under the dominion of the High and Mighty Lords States General, and there tore down the Arms of the Lords States General, and begun a settlement there and to cultivate the soil : Therefore, we send you, Secretary *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, the deputy sheriff with the sergeant and twenty-three soldiers thither to ascertain the circumstances of the case, and you shall regulate yourself as follows :

You shall endeavor to arrive there unawares ; in our opinion it will be best at break of day and there surround the English and prevent any recourse being had to force of arms ; and forthwith inquire who removed the Arms, and demand of them who authorized them to do so, and oblige them to come hither to vindicate themselves. If they refuse, you shall employ force for the purpose, bind them and bring them hither, taking an inventory of their property, also writing down correctly all that occurs there, and you may happen to do, preventing likewise, the soldiers from committing any irregularity. In case the Indians have taken away the Arms, and the English are innocent thereof, and are willing voluntarily to depart in your presence, it would be advisable to permit them to do so, without any commotion, but in such case, the chiefs of the Indians must be brought along as prisoners, and under all circumstances it will be also necessary that you take the Indians with you. If it should happen that the English have been reinforced by so many new comers (which we do not anticipate) that you will not be strong enough for them, you shall make an emphatic protest against them, then sign it and come back. Above all things, take care that no blood be spilt.

Thus done in our Council the 13<sup>th</sup> of May, A° 1640.

On the 14<sup>th</sup> May, A° 1640 the Secretary and (25) soldiers marched out of *Fort Amsterdam* with the abovementioned instruction, and on the 15<sup>th</sup> at break of day, arrived at the place where the English had taken up their residence, where they found one house already built by them and another in progress.

First, they were asked : What they were doing there ; by what power, or by whose authority they presumed to settle on soil purchased by us ; they were asked to show their commission.

Eight men (one woman and little child) made answer : It was their intention to plant there, and that they were authorized to do so by a Scotchman\* who had gone with their commission to the *Red Mountain (New Haven)*.

\* *James Forrester (Forrest, Farrett)* acting under the following patent given to *Earl of Sterling* by the Plymouth Company in 1635 : To all xpian people unto whome this pnts shall come THE COUNCELL for the affaires of Newe England send Greetinge in our Lord God everlasting WHEREAS our late Sov<sup>a</sup>igne Lord Kinge JAMES of blessed memory by his Highnes Letters Patents under the Great Seale of England bearinge Date att Westminister the Third daye of November in the Eighteenth yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne over his Highnes Realme of England for the



Secondly, they were asked: Why did they throw down their High Mightinesses' Arms, and set up a fool's face in their stead?

To which some answered: The Arms were cut down by a person who was not then present. Others answered: Such was done in their presence by order of a Scotchman, and he who did it was at *Red Mountain*.

Hereupon six men were brought to the Fort, leaving two men, one woman and a child there, to take care of their goods. They arrived on the 15<sup>th</sup> of May.

RESOLUTION TO SET FREE THE ABOVE ENGLISHMEN ON CONDITION THAT THEY DEPART FROM NEW NETHERLAND.

*On Saturday, being the 19<sup>th</sup> of May.*

Resolved in Council, inasmuch as these six Englishmen who were brought along are found Not guilty of having torn down the Arms of the Lords States, to discharge them from confinement and to set them at liberty, on condition that they promise to depart forthwith from our territory

consideracons in the said Letters Patents expressed and declared hath absolutely given graunted and confirmed unto the said Counsell and their Successors for ever, all the Land of Newe England in America lyinge and beinge in breadth from fortie degrees of Northerly latitude from the Equinoctiall Lyne to fortie eight degrees of the said Northerly latitude inclusivelie and in length of and within all the breadth aforesaid throughout the maine Land from Sea to Sea Together alsoe with all the Firme Lands soyles grounds havons ports rivers waters fishings mynes and mineralls as well Royall mynes of gold and silver as other mynes and mineralls pretious stones quarries and all and singuler other comodities jurisdiccions Royalties priviledges franchises and preheminences both within the said Tracte of land uppon the Maine and alsoe within the Islands and Seas adjoyninge (as by our said Letters Patents amongst divers other things therein conteyned more att large it doth and may appeare) NOWE KNOWE all men by theis pnts that the said Councell of Newe England in America beinge assembled in publique Courte accordinge to an Acte made and agreed uppon the third day of February last past before the date of theis pnts for divers good causes and consideracons them herunto especially moveinge HAVE given graunted aliened bargayned and sold And in and by theis pnts doo for them and their Successors give graunt alien bargainne sell and confirme unto the Right Honorable William Lord Alexander his heires and assignes All that part of the maine Land of Newe England aforesaid beginninge from a certaine place called or knowne by the name of Saint Croix next adjoyninge to Newe Scotland in America aforesaid and from thence extendinge alonge the Sea Coast unto a certaine place called Pemaquid and soe upp the River thereof to the furthest head of the same as it . . . endeth Northwards extendinge from thence att the Nearest unto the River of Kinebequi and soe upwards alonge by the shortest course which tendeth unto the River of Canada from henceforth to be called and knowne by the name of the Countie of Canada And alsoe all that Island or Islands heretofore comonly called by the severall name or names of Matowa or Longe Island and hereafter to be called be the name of the Isle of Starlinge scituate lyinge ande being to the Westward of Cape Codd or the Narohigansets within the latitude of Fortie or Fortie one degrees or thereabouts abuttinge uppon the Maine land betweene the two Rivers there knowne by the severall names of Conectecutt and Hudsons River and conteyninge in length from East to West the whole length of the Sea Coast there betweene the said two Rivers Together with all and singuler havons harbours creekes and Islands imbayd and all Islands and Iletts lyinge within Five leagues distance of the maine beinge opposite and abuttinge uppon the premisses or any part thereof not formerly lawfully graunted to any by speciall name And all mynes mineralls quarries soyles and woods marishes rivers waters lakes fishinge hawkinge huntinge and fowlinge and all other Royalties Jurisdiccions priviledges preheminences proffitts comodities and hereditaments whatsoever with all and singuler their and every of their appurtenances And together alsoe with all Rents reserved and the benefit of all proffitts due to them the said Counsell and their Successors with power of Judicature in all causes and matters whatsoever as well criminall as Capitall and Civile arisinge or which may hereafter arise within the limitts bounds and precincts aforesaid to be

and not return to it during their lives, without the express consent of the Director, whereof they shall be obliged to sign an act.

Whereas we, *Job Sears, George Wilbi, John Farington, Philip Cartelin, Nathaniel Cartelandt, William Harker*, have within a few days, come to settle on territory belonging to their High Mightinesses the Lords States General, without knowing the same, being deceived by *Mr. Foret*, a Scotchman, therefore the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General of *New Netherland* has had us removed thence and requires us immediately to break up and depart beyond the limits of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Incorporated West India Company, which we are bound to do, and promise on our faith and honor forthwith to set about without fail, on pain of being punished as perverse usurpers, to which end we submit ourselves not only to this, but to all other courts in the world.

In testimony of the truth and in good faith we have subscribed this with our own hands in *Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland*, the 19<sup>th</sup> May, A° 1640.

(Signed)

JOB SEYRS.  
GEORGE WELBE.  
JOHN FARINGTON.  
PHILIP CARTELANDT.  
NATHANIEL CARTELANDT.  
WILLIAM HARKER.

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND, NEAR MERECHKAWIKINGH (RED HOOK, 12<sup>th</sup> WARD OF BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council of *New Netherland* etc testify and declare herewith, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Frerick Lubbersen* a certain piece of land upon the *Long Island* near *Merechkawikingh* about *Werps*\* reaching in breadth from the kil and valley that come from *Gouwanen* N. W. by N. and from the strand on the East exercised and executed accordinge to the Lawes of England as neere as may be by the said William Lord Alexander his heires or assignes or his or theire Deputies Lieutenants Judges Stewards or Officers thereunto by him or them assigned deputed or appointed from time to time with all other priviledges franchises liberties imunities escheates and casualties thereof arriseinge or which shall or may hereafter arise within the said Limitts and precincts with all the interest right title claime and demaund whatsoever which the said Counsell and theire Successors nowe of right have or cught to have or claime or may have or acquire hereafter in or to the said porcon of Lands or Islands or any the premisses and in as free ample large and beneficiall manner to all intents constructions and purposes whatsoever as the said Counsell by vertue of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> said Letters Patents may or can graunt the same SAVEINGE and allwayes reserving unto the said Counsell and theire Successors power to receave heare and determine all and singuler appeale and appeales of every person and persons whatsoever dwellinge or inhabitinge within the said Territories and Islands or any part thereof soo graunted as aforesaid of and from all Judgements and Sentences whatsoever given within the said Lands and Territories aforesaid TO HAVE AND TO HOLDE all and singuler the Lands and premisses above by theis pnts graunted (excepte before excepted) with all and all manner of proffitts comodities and hereditaments whatsoever within the Lands and premisses aforesaid or to the said Lands Islands and premisses or any of them in any wise belonginge or apperteyninge unto the said William Lord Alexander his heires or assignes To the only proper use and behoofe of him the said William Lord Alexander his heires and assignes for ever To be holden of the said Counsell and theire Successors per GLADIUM COMITATUS (that is to say by findeinge foure able men conveniently armed and arrayed for the warre to attend uppon the Governor of Newe England for the publique Service within fourteene dayes after any warninge given or YEILDINGE and payinge unto the said Counsell and theire Successors for ever one fift part of all the Oars of the mynes of gold and silver which shalbe had possessed or obteyned within the limitts or precincts aforesaid for all Rents Services dueties and demaunds whatsoever due unto the said Co . . . . their Successors from any plantacon within the precincts aforesaid The same to be delivered unto his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Receiver or Deputie or Deputies assigned . . . . . to the use of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> his heires and Successors from time to time

the Lands precincts and Territories of Newe England aforesaid GIVEN . . . . . aid  
Cour . . . . . Seale the two and twentieth day of Aprill in the eleventh yeare of the Raigne  
of our so . . . . .—(British State Papers [Col. Series], Vol. 8, No. 56.)

\* In the present tenth Ward of Brooklyn L. I.

river S. E. by E. seventeen hundred paces of three feet each and in length from the head of the aforesaid kil N. E. by E. and S. W. by W. to the *Red Hook*; under the express condition, that if the savages shall voluntarily give up the maize land in the aforesaid piece, *Fredric Lubbersen* shall be allowed to enter upon it in the width and extent of it, without anybody preventing him; on the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 27<sup>th</sup> of May A° 1640 *stilo novo*.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By Order etc.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Sec<sup>y</sup>.

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND NEAR RINNEGAONEK (BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc., testify and declare herewith, that in the year 1638 we have granted to *Abraham Ryken* a certain piece of land situate upon the *Long Island* opposite *Rinnegaonek*, where *Gysbert Ryken's* is on one side and the highway running from the kil into the woods east north east and west south west and *Hans Hansens* on the same highway is on the other, containing along the kil in proper width five hundred paces, to which aforescribed parcel of land is added a third part of the meadow lying close behind the land of *George Rapaelje* and *Gysbert Ryken*, under express condition and stipulations etc etc.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 8<sup>th</sup> of August A° 1640.

#### RESOLUTIONS TO SEND SOLDIERS TO BRING THE INDIANS ON L. I. TO TERMS. AUGUST 9<sup>th</sup> 1640.

Whereas, sometime since, the Arms of the High and Mighty Lords States General were set up at *Martin Gerritsen's bay* on *Long Island* and the inhabitants of the aforesaid Bay removed said Arms and in place thereof set up a Fool's head, We have, therefore, resolved to send a sloop with soldiers thither to bring said Indians under our obedience and contribution.

#### ORDER CONCERNING AN ALLEGED FUGITIVE SERVANT FROM MARYLAND.

Whereas *Peter Draper* has come hither commissioned by Governor *Leonard Calvert* of *Maryland* to search for some run away servants, one of whom is *Edward Griffins*, who has appeared before us here, acknowledging that he did indeed run away from *Maryland*; saying, next, that he had no master in *Maryland*; that Captain *Claver*,\* his master, was in *Virginia*. This he also proves by *Henry Pennington* dwelling at *Hackensack*, who hath taken his oath thereto, stating that said *Griffins* was no servant, but a prisoner in *Maryland*, without knowing whether he, *Griffins*, while a prisoner there, had voluntarily bound himself a servant to any person, but he, *Henry Pennington*, well knows that he was Captain *Claver's* servant in *Virginia*.

\* Wm. Claiborne.

Therefore we have ordered that said *Peter Draper* shall agree with the abovenamed *Griffins* for his freedom, and said *Draper* shall be bound to give good security that said *Griffins* shall not be molested by Captain *Claber*, or anyother person, who may exhibit his articles of indenture, and shall remain undisturbed. Dated 27<sup>th</sup> August, in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

---

DEED FOR PART OF A PLANTATION NEAR DEUTEL (TURTLE) BAY.


On the sixth of September anno 1640, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, secretary in *New Netherland*, in presence of the underwritten witnesses, appeared *Thomas Hal* who acknowledges to have sold to *George Homs* the half of the house and plantation situate by the *Deutel bay*, who also acknowledges to have bought the abovenamed plantation in manner and on the conditions underwritten.


*Thomas Hal* sells to *George Homs* the just half of the house, plantation and all the dependencies thereof, together with the furniture therein, except a boat, gun and dog which *Thomas Hal* reserves and shall be at liberty to take away, but nothing else.

Provided that *Thomas Hal* shall pay and defray half the expense of making the house tight and round as well as the roof of the house. For which aforesaid half of the plantation etc. aforesaid *George Homs* promises to pay to *Thomas Hal*, or his order, the sum of sixteen hundred pounds of tobacco payable from the crop which *George* shall make A° 1641, and the tobacco at present on the field remains to pay their joint debts. In like manner, *Thomas* shall be at liberty to eat, drink, sleep at, go and come to the house of said *Homs* abovenamed, and that at the expense of the abovenamed *Homs*, until *George Homs* shall have paid the sixteen hundred pounds of tobacco aforesaid, or give sufficient security for said payment. When *George Homs* pays or gives security, *Thomas Hal* must depart and be no longer at the charge of the purchaser.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* this 21<sup>st</sup> September A° 1640.

THOMAS HAL.

This is the  mark of GEORGE HOMs.

This is the  mark of JEURIAEN HENDRICKSEN.

Witness mey THO: WILLETT.

To my knowledge CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN Secretary.

*George Homs* has paid to D<sup>r</sup> *Kieft* 1600 pounds of tobacco.

---

RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER OF THE W. I. COMPANY, REFERRING TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR NEW NETHERLAND, A PETITION OF WOUTER VAN TWILLER TO BE ALLOWED TO DISPOSE OF LANDS IN THAT COUNTRY, WHICH HE HAD PURCHASED FROM THE INDIANS AND HAD CAUSED TO BE IMPROVED, THE ALIENATION WHEREOF THE AUTHORITIES IN NEW NETHERLAND WERE ORDERED NOT TO PERMIT.

Copy. Extract from the Register of the Resolutions of the Directors of the West India Company, Chamber of *Amsterdam*, Thursday the 11<sup>th</sup> April 1641.

*Wouter van Twiller* having understood by a letter of Director *Kieft*, that the Company had ordered him, the Director, not to allow the property which the abovenamed *van Twiller* had left in *New Netherland* to be alienated without authority being granted to that effect by this Company,\* requests that such authority be granted, so that he may dispose thereof at his pleasure; also, approval of the purchased lands which he bought from the Indians with the knowledge and consent of the Council, for the maintenance of his cattle and the advancement of population, and has since his departure from *New Netherland*, caused houses to be erected thereon, after he had previously offered them to some free persons, as appears by the affidavit, who dare not venture their cattle on the premises, through fear that they might be killed by the Indians.

Referred to the commissioners of *New Netherland*.

Beneath was: Agrees with the aforesaid Register (Signed) GYSBERT RUDOLPHJ.

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND NEXT TO RENNEGAACONOK (BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc., herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have granted to *Jan Montfoort* a certain parcel of land situate upon the *Long Island* next to *Renegakonok*, bounded east and west by *Peter Montfoort* and reaching in width three hundred and fifty paces into the woods; with express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done this 29<sup>th</sup> of May A° 1641 at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND, ADJOINING THE FOREGOING

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc., herewith testify and declare, that to-day date underwritten, we have granted to *Peter Montfoort* a certain piece of land situate upon the *Long Island*, reaching from *Jan Montfoorts* land to that of *Peter*,† the Italian, in width three hundred paces and thus right into the wood, under the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done this 29<sup>th</sup> of May A° 1641 at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

#### RESOLUTION TO SEND SOLDIERS TO FORT HOPE AND CURB THE INSOLENCIE OF THE ENGLISH THERE.

On Thursday, being the 6<sup>th</sup> of June A° 1641.

Whereas the English of the *Fresh River*\*\* of *New Netherland* greatly trouble and harass our people there, not being satisfied with usurping and cultivating the lands which we purchased, paid for and took possession of, and, in addition, come in the night and sow grain in the land which

\* See p. 13.

† *Alberto*, a Venetian ancestor of the *Alburtis* and *Burtis* families.—B. F.

\*\* Connecticut River.

our people plow, and haul off to their houses the grass our people mow, if our people plow, they come with cudgels and mattocks and barbarously treat them; our peas, though standing, they cut down and plant Indian corn in the stead; they take our horses, cows and hogs by force and allow some of them to die of hunger; they cut in pieces the ropes of our plow and throw the latter into the river, and block up our house with palisades so that it is with difficulty people can go out of it on the land side,

All which being considered by us, and as it tends to the injury and disparagement of our Sovereign and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> West India Company, whose right and authority we are bound to maintain, therefore, we have resolved to send thither Doct<sup>r</sup> *Johannes La Montagne*, member of the Council of *New Netherland*, with 50 soldiers and some sloops, in order to fortify our House the *Hope*\* there, and prevent the repetition of such hostility as the English have wickedly committed against our people, and maintain our right and territory.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND NEAR RINNEGAONCK KIL (BROOKLYN, SOUTH SIDE OF WILLIAMSBURGH LINE.)

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council of *New Netherland* etc, declare herewith, that to-day, date underwritten, we have granted to *Lambert Huybertsen Mol* a certain parcel of land, situate upon the *Long Island* on the *East River* of *New Netherland* near the kil of *Rinnegaonck*, formerly occupied by *Cornelis Jacobsen Stillen*, containing five and twenty morgens, bounded on the north by *Hans Hansen's*, the line between the two parcels in the whole width being marked by the mark of the W. I. Company on a tree; on the north it reaches to the East river; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done the 7<sup>th</sup> of September A° 1641 at *Fort Amsterdam*.

Signed:

W. KIEFT.

Below stood: By order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Sec<sup>r</sup>.

Agrees with the original, to which was attached a seal in red wax.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Sec<sup>r</sup>.

---

LEASE OF WOUTER VAN TWILLER'S PLANTATION AT SAPONICKAN.

This day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, appointed Secretary in *New Netherland* for the General Incorporated West India Company, appeared the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *William Kieft*, Director General, of the one part, and *Thomas Hall* of the other part, who acknowledged to have agreed and contracted about the hire of the plantation occupied to date by said *Hall* situate about *Supokanikan* on the Island of *Manhattan* belonging to the late Director *Wouter van Twiller* on the conditions and terms underwritten to wit:

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director *Kieft* aforesaid leases in the name and on the part of *Mr. Twiller* the said plantation to said *Thomas Hall*, who acknowledges to have hired the same with two Negroes for five consecutive years, on condition that he, the Lessee, shall cause to be built on the said plantation at his own expense a barn fifty feet long, and as good as the Domine's, which barn shall

\* Hartford, Conn.

belong at the end of the five years to the abovenamed *Twiller* or him who may obtain his right, on condition that one hundred guilders and the nails necessary for the barn shall be given to him towards the construction, the lease commencing on the first of January, A° 1642, and ending the first of January A° 1647, for which he, *Thomas Hall* shall pay annually as rent of the aforesaid plantation and Negroes, seven hundred and fifty pounds of well inspected Tobacco; but in case one or both the Negroes should happen to die during the lease the Lessee shall receive a deduction for them according to arbitration. In testimony and token of the truth, this is signed by the respective parties this 30 November A° 1641, in *Fort Amsterdam, New Netherland*. And said Lessee promises to clear in the aforesaid five years on said plantation as much land as possible.

WILLIAM KIEFT.

THOMAS HALL.

To my knowledge.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN,

Secretary.

#### LEASE OF A PLANTATION ON LONG ISLAND.

Before me *Cornelis van Tienhoven* resident secretary in *Neu Netherland* for the General Incorporated West India Company, appeared Mr. *John Onderhill* who acknowledged in presence of the underwritten witnesses, to have leased from Mr. *Andries Hudde* his present house and plantation situate on the Flatland near *Keskaechqueren* on the condition and terms underwritten, to wit:

Mr. *John Onderhil* shall have the use of the house and tobacco house and may cultivate the land which is fenced and unfenced for two consecutive years, beginning the first of May A° 1642 and ending the first of May 1644, or if it suit said *Onderhil* to take possession before the first of May next the term of the lease shall commence whenever he shall take possession and terminate precisely two years afterwards. For all which the abovenamed Mr. *John Onderhil* shall pay as rent yearly to the abovenamed Mr. *Hudde*, or his agent, two hundred lbs. of well cured tobacco. For all which he, the lessee, pledges his person and property, movable and immovable, present and future under submission to the court of *Holland* and *Westfriesland* and all other courts and judges, all without fraud. The Lessor further promises to leave to the Lessee, during the lease, the full possession and use of his house and tobacco house and of the land belonging to him, without in anywise obstructing him, unless he be necessitated to build elsewhere another house, that is to say, outside of the present fenced land. Done the 16<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup> 1642 in *Fort Amsterdam, New Netherland*.

A. HUDDE.

ADRIAN VAN TIENHOVEN, witness.

To my knowledge.

JOHN VNDERHILL.

COR. V. TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

#### BILL OF SALE AND CONVEYANCE OF A HOUSE AND LAND AT THE MOUTH OF THE FRESH WATER KIL (NEW YORK, FOURTH WARD).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc., declare herewith, that we have sold

to *Govert Loockmans* and *Cornelis Leendersen* a house situate upon the East river of *New Netherland* on the *Island Manhatans*, together with the land belonging thereto, as the same is enclosed by *David Provoost*; which enclosure begins at the kil, where the *Fresh Water*\* empties into the said East river to the land of *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, whose palisades reach from the long Highway to the East river, as may be seen by the marks put up by him bordering on the aforesaid land from the enclosure to the big tree, which is the mark of division between *Philipp de Truy's* and *Tienhoven's* land, the said *Philipp's* palisades reaching from this tree north east by east and east north east between both to *Bestevaer's* copse and whereas there has been of old between the land, which we sell to *Govert Loockmans* and *Cornelis Leendersen*, and the bowery of *Cornelis van Tienhoven* a wagon road, running to the great Highway, it is expressly ordered, that as long as *Govert Loockmans* and *Cornelis Leendersen* have not fenced in the purchased land against cattle, *Cornelis van Tienhoven* or who hereafter may obtain his action shall have permission to use this old road outside of his palisades with wagons and horses and when the land has been properly secured by *Loockmans* and *Cornelis Leendersen*, (which condition they must maintain) the wagon road shall be exactly where now *Tienhoven's* palisades stand, whereto *Loockmans* and *Cornelis Leendersen* aforesaid shall give one half of the land required for the width of the road and likewise *Cornelis van Tienhoven* shall give one half thereto; the said road shall be used by them as neighbors indiscriminately as often as they please, it being intended only as an outlet to the long Highway from their lands, without being a thoroughfare, but belonging to them as their property; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

At *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 26<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1642.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By order of the Director and Council.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr.

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON THE MESPACHT KIL, NEAR L. I. (NEWTOWN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc., declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have granted to *Tymen Jansen* a certain piece of land situate and bordering with the valley upon the eastside of *Mespachis Kil* of the East river behind *Dominies Hook*, which is divided from the said piece of land by a valley and kil; the said valley beginning at the kil and the tree standing upon the point towards the small kil in width five hundred paces, north northeast from the kil and tree aforesaid to another tree marked also with the Company's mark, where *Burger Jorissen* has his land; the said land reaching from the last mentioned tree to the kil, dividing the point of *Richard Brudnell* from this piece, east south east to the tree marked there; on condition, that *Tymen Jansen* shall possess and use the valleys enclosing his land in rear and front and divided by kils, it being understood the valleys on the long and the broad side; all this under the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done

1642 at *Fort Amsterdam*,

WILLEM KIEFT

By order etc.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr.

\* Later called the *Collect*, a pond between the present Crosby and Mulberry Duane and Lispenard streets, which emptied into a small bay of the East river, now filled up, just south of Chatham Str. (the Great Highway).



## PATENT FOR A LARGE TRACT OF LAND ON LONG ISLAND (NEWTOWN, L. I.)

[The original is in Latin.]

We, *William Kieft*, Director General and Council of *New Netherland* etc., make known to all who shall see these letters patent that we have given and granted, as we herewith give and grant to *Francis Doughty* and companions, their assigns and heirs in real, actual and perpetual possession a certain piece of land, with pastures and whatever else it includes, situate upon the *Long Island* of this Province, containing six thousand six hundred and sixty-six acres *Holland* measure or thereabouts, geographically enclosed between four straight lines, each two thousand Dutch perches long, of which the first begins at the east corner of *Hans Hansen's* meadow dividing by the course of the creek the marsh into two equal parts and extends to the plantation of *Richard Brudnall* and thence northeast passing through the middle of the fresh marsh to the small creek bounding the southern part of *Henry Agricola's* (*Henry the Farmer's*) land, then following it to its mouth: the second line beginning here bends towards the southeast following the seashore to another small creek, then along the course thereof from its mouth to where you come to the eastern extremity of the same marsh (where the said creek arises), thence it bends southeast, until it has reached the distance of two thousand Dutch perches; the third beginning at the end of the last tends more westwardly and is of equal length with the former; finally the fourth starting from the last point deflects to the northwest and closes the square at the abovenamed easterly point of *Hans Hansen's* meadow, at which corner a stone is to be erected later for the greater certainty of the limits:

With power to build on the aforesaid land a village or villages, a church or churches, to exercise the Reformed Christian religion, which they profess, and ecclesiastical discipline; also to legally administer high, middle and low jurisdiction; to decide civil suits for sums not exceeding fifty *Holland* guilders, while in criminal cases their sentence of fines up to the same sum shall be final and without appeal; in other civil as well as criminal suits of greater import to pronounce the final sentence, which by appeal may be referred to the supreme court of *New Netherland*, and execute such sentence and finally to exercise all rights conferred upon the said jurisdiction with further power of nominating and presenting to the Director of *New Netherland*, some of their community, that from their number suitable persons may be selected for the civil and judicial administration; with the right of hunting, hawking, fishing and trading and the immunities granted or to be granted to the colonists of this Province, none excepted.

Wherefore the said *F. Doughty* and his companions their assigns and heirs are bound as long as they shall remain in possession of the aforesaid land to acknowledge the said Lords Directors as their Masters and Patroons, to pay after the lapse of ten years the tenth part of the produce of the fields, whether cultivated with the plough, the hoe or otherwise (orchards and gardens not exceeding one acre *Holland* measure excepted). Finally to use the Dutch standard and no other and to avoid confusion not to make use in selling or purchasing of any other than Dutch weights, ell and other Dutch measures.

All of which under the aforesaid conditions we promise to observe inviolably and bind our successors to the strict observance thereof by virtue of the commission granted to us by his Highness the Prince of Orange Governor of the United Belgic Provinces and High Admiral. In testimony whereof we have signed these Letters patent with our own hand and have caused them

to be countersigned by the Secretary of *New Netherland* and the seal of *New Netherland* to be affixed.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* on *Manhattans Island* in *N. N.* March 28<sup>th</sup> A° 1642.

WILLEM KIEFT,

By order etc

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN Secr.

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (GOWANUS).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc., herewith declare and testify, that to-day, date underwritten, we have granted to *Cornelis Lambertsen Cool* a certain piece of land situate upon the *Long Island*, called *Gouwanes*, reaching in width from the wagon road, running through said land, and *Jan Petersen's* land lying along the river to a certain copse, where *William Adriaensen's* land is next; whereas this land has formerly been occupied by *Jan van Rotterdam* and *Thomas Beets* it is expressly stipulated, that the paths running over this piece of land shall remain open; in addition to this piece a part of the meadow, situate near the valley of *Anthony Jansen* from *Salée*, containing 28 morgens, is granted to *Cornelis Lambertsen*; all with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done the 5<sup>th</sup> of April 1642 at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*

Signed:

WILLEM KIEFT.

By order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr.

RELEASE BY THE DIRECTORS OF THE W. I. COMPANY AT AMSTERDAM, TO WOUTER VAN TWILLER OF THE RENT AND SIXTH SHEAF WHICH HE WAS BOUND TO PAY FOR THE LEASE OF THE COMPANY'S BOWERY, ON THE ISLAND OF MANHATTAN.

The Directors of the Incorporated West India Company Department of *Amsterdam* have granted and allowed, and do hereby grant and allow, to *Wouter van Twiller*, late Director in *New Netherland*, that the said *van Twiller* shall not have to pay to the Company the sixth sheaf as the stipulated rent of the Company's bowery situate on the *Island of Manhattans* in *New Netherland* at present occupied by and leased to him for the term of eight consecutive years, commencing the first of May 1638, and ending with the occupation on the first May, 1646; the planted lands, the first of September 1645, and the meadow lands, the middle of November, 1645, when the said bowery shall return and be delivered up to the Company, and the Lessee shall during the lease keep the house, barrack and barn in good and proper repair and so deliver it at the end of the

term. Furthermore, he may dispose at his pleasure of his cattle, movables,\* negroes and all whatsoever belongs to the above named *van Troiller*.

Done in *Amsterdam* the 24<sup>th</sup> May 1642.

CHARLES LOOTEN.

J. KARYNOHOEOK.

ELIAS DE RAEB.

Beneath was: These two copies agree with the Original documents, which I, notary public residing at *Amsterdam* attest, and in testimony thereof, have affixed hereunto my notarial signature, this xiii Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1647 (Signed) I. VAN DEVERE, Not: pub: A° 1647, xiii 9<sup>th</sup> mo.

After due collation, this is found to agree with the authentic copy, by us underwritten, in the absence of the secretary.

JACOB KIP, clerk  $\frac{1642}{8}$

ADRIAN VAN TIENHOVEN, witness.

MINUTES OF THE ATTENDANCE ON THE COUNCIL OF DELEGATES FROM HARTFORD TO NEGOTIATE FOR THE SURRENDER OF FORT HOPE (HARTFORD, CONN.) AND CONDITIONS OFFERED TO THEM.

This day the 10<sup>th</sup> July A° 1642 before us the Director and Council of *New Netherland*, appeared Master *Weytinge* and Master *Hill* deputies of the Governor and Council of Hartford situate in the Fresh River of *New Netherland*, authorized by credentials, who after proper audience have declared that they are sent to treat with us respecting the differences which exist between us and them, in regard to the possession of a certain tract of land situate on the aforesaid river, which they maintain is theirs, requesting to have peaceable and quiet possession thereof; whereunto we have answered: said land was Anno 1633 by us purchased from the right owners and paid for, as appears by the deed of purchase thereof existing, whereof also possession was taken in same year, and a fortification built, provided with a garrison and munitions of war, before any Christians had been in the abovenamed River, as we have shown them by divers authentic documents, requesting of the aforesaid deputies that we may occupy and cultivate our purchased and paid for lands in peace and quietness, or that they would acknowledge for sovereign Lords the High and Mighty Lords States General and his Highness of Orange and pay the quit rent for the possession of said land. Which they the deputies have provisionally accepted, and asked for time to show it to their Governor and Council of Hartford aforesaid, as we have allowed them according to the conditions likewise given to them. Thus done in Council on the day and year aforesaid.

Conditions offered by the Director General and Council of *New Netherland* to Mess<sup>rs</sup> *Weytingh* and *Hill* delegates from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of Hartford. (The original is in Latin.)

They are to pay annually for our land at *Hartford* to the High and Mighty Lords States General of the *Belgie Provinces* or to their agents the tenth part of the produce of the lands, whether by the plough, the spade, or other manner of implement; orchards, kitchen gardens not exceeding a

\* *Meubelen*, "In our *Netherland* tongue *Meubelen* does not include all movables, but only what is considered household furniture and implements or instruments, and not money." (Wassenaer.)

Dutch acre excepted, or in place of the tenths a quit rent to be hereafter fixed, so long as they shall be possessors of said land. Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* the 9<sup>th</sup> of July Anno Chri. 1642.

---

RESOLUTION TO PREVENT THE INJURY DONE TO THE INDIAN TRADE BY ENGLISHMEN.

28<sup>th</sup> of August (1642) Having seen the request of the Fiscal in respect to the serious loss which the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company is suffering by the English in prosecuting trade with the Indians, and that within our limits and customary trading places, principally by one *George Lamberton*, residing at the *Red Mountain*, notwithstanding we most expressly have protested against him, we have resolved not to permit it unless he *George Lamberton* pay the Company's duty whereunto the Fiscal is authorized to constrain him.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (BROOKLYN, FIFTH WARD).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council of *New Netherland* etc, herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten we have granted to *Claes Cornelissen Schouw* a certain piece of land lying upon *Long Island* opposite *Manhattans Island* between the *Ferry* and *Andries Hudde*, where his land is nearest, stretching from *Hudde's* land along the river one hundred and two rods, into the woods S. E. by S. five and seventy rods and S. S. E. five and seventy rods, S. by W. thirty rods and along the land of *Andries Hudde* aforesaid N. W. one hundred three and seventy rods to the strand, containing sixteen morgens and one hundred five and sixty rods; under the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done the 14<sup>th</sup> of November A° 1642 at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By order etc CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr.

---

APPOINTMENT OF AN ENGLISH SECRETARY.

On the 11<sup>th</sup> of December 1642.

Having noticed the great number of English who come daily to reside here under us, and that there are numerous law suits and their consequences occurring for which we have great need of a person who can write English and has some experience in law cases, in order to be able to assist us therein and to write letters here and there. Therefore we provisionally appoint *George Baxter* to the aforesaid office, for which he shall receive yearly fl. 250 as wages.

## DEED FOR A HOUSE AND GARDEN, TOGETHER WITH THE FERRY ON LONG ISLAND.\*

In the year of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, one thousand, six hundred and forty-three, the 24<sup>th</sup> of January, before me *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, admitted Secretary in *New Netherland* for the General Incorporated West India Company, appeared *Cornelis Dircksen Hoochlandt*, of the one part and *William Tomassen*, pilot on the yacht the *Pauwe* (*Peacock*), of the other part, who in the presence of the underwritten witnesses, declared to have amicably agreed and contracted together in manner and terms underwritten.

*Cornelis Dircksen* sells to the abovenamed *William Tomassen* his house and garden together with all that is fastened by earth and nail, situate on *Long Island*, and 16 @ 17 morgens of land adjoining with all its dependencies, together with the Ferry for his, *Cornelis's*, remaining time, subject to the approbation of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director, and in case the Director will not please to give the Ferry to the purchaser, he, the purchaser, shall, nevertheless, adhere to the purchase of the house and dependencies thereof; the abovenamed *William Tomassen* also acknowledges to have purchased the house as aforesaid. For all which the purchaser promises to pay to the abovenamed *Cornelis Dircksen* the sum of Twenty three hundred guilders, cash or wares to the satisfaction of the vendor, he, the vendor being bound immediately to make delivery and give a deed. For all which, parties respectively pledge their persons and properties; movable and immovable, present and future, submitting to that end to all courts, tribunals and judges. But delivery [cannot be demanded before the payment] of the abovenamed sum. In testimony and proof of the truth, this is signed by parties and by the witnesses hereunto invited, requesting that record be made hereof in form. All without fraud.

Done the 24<sup>th</sup> of January A° 1643, in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, at the house of *Jan Snediger*.

CORNELIS DIRCKSEN.

WELLELL TOHANSEN.

WILLEM KOSTER, witness.

GARREYT DYCKSEN BLAW, witness.

To my knowledge

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

## INVENTORY OF THE PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE WIDOW BRONCK AT EMAUS.

Inventory of the Goods and effects found at the house of *Feuntije Jeuriaens*, widow of the late *Jonas Bronck*, residing at *Emaus*.

## Books:

1 Bible in folio.

Calvin's Institutes, folio.

Bullingeri.

Schultetus dominicalia.

Moleneri praxis, quarto.

1 German bible, quarto.

Mirror of the Sea (*Seespieghel*) folio.

\* The Ferry house stood about, where the Fulton Ferry house stands now.

- 1 Luther's Psalter.
- Sledani, folio.
- Danish Chronicle, quarto.
- Danish Law-book, idem.
- Luther's whole catechism.
- The Praise of Christ, quarto. (*'t Lof Cristi.*)
- The four ends of Death. (*de vier Uyderste van ae doot.*) Two *Treasures*, small folio.
- Petri Apiani.
- Danish Child's Book.
- A book called, Forty Pictures of Death, by *Symon Golaert*.
- Biblical Stories.
- Danish Calendar.
- Survey (or View) of the Great Navigation (*'t Gesicht der Grooten Seevaerts*).\*
- A parcel of eighteen old printed pamphlets by divers authors, both Dutch and Danish.
- 17 manuscript books, which are old.
- 11 Pictures, big and little.
- 3 guns.
- 1 musket.
- 1       with silver mounting.
- 1 Japanese cutlass.
- 1 Dagger, with silver mounting.
- 1 black satin suit.
- 1 old quilted satin doublet.
- 2 old grogram suits.
- 1 blue damask woollen shirt.
- 2 hats.
- 1 black cloth mantle, and 1 gold signet ring.
- 1 old mantle of colored cloth.
- 6 old shirts.
- 19 pewter plates.
- 12   ditto   large and small.
- 7 silver spoons.
- 1 silver cup.
- 1 silver saltcellar.
- 1   ditto   little bowl.
- 4 tankards with silver chains.
- 2 mirrors; 1 with an ebony, and the other a gilt 5 old empty corn casks.
- frame.
- 6 little alabaster plates.
- 3 iron pots.
- 2 carpenter's axes.
- 3   "       adzes, and some other carpenter's tools.
- 3 beds and 6 pairs of sheets.
- 4 pairs of pillows.
- 4 table cloths.
- 16 or 17 napkins.
- 1 small brewing kettle.
- 3 half barrels.
- 1 half vat.
- 3 tubs.
- 1 hogshead.
- 1 churn.
- 3 milk pails old and new.
- 4 muds (a vessel containing four bushels).
- 1 suit of black cloth.
- 1 pair of gloves.
- 3 copper kettles.

\* Calvin's famous work : *Christianae religionis institutio*. Bullinger, Henry, minister of the Ref. Church at Zurich in 1556 wrote *Perfectio Christianorum* and other religious books. Schultetus, John, born 1595, a celebrated surgeon of Ulm. Molinier, E., *Moral and Practical Discourses*. Sleidanus, Jo., author of *History of the Reformation* and other works.

1 ditto skimmer.  
 1 extension table.  
 1 chest containing sundry parcels.  
 A few panes of window glass.  
 A lot of old iron.  
 1 stone house covered with tiles.  
 1 barn.  
 1 tobacco house.  
 2 barricks. (*Bergen*.)  
 2 five year old mares.  
 1 six year old stallion.  
 1 two year old ditto.  
 1 yearling stallion.  
 2 mares of one year.  
 5 milch cows.  
 1 two year old cow.  
 2 yoke of oxen.  
 1 bull.

3 yearling heifers  
 4 bull calves of this year.  
 Hogs, number unknown running in the woods.  
 6 skepels of wheat. } Sowed on the  
 66 ditto of rye. } bowery in the  
 3 ditto of winter barley. } cleared land.  
 7 skepels of peas.  
 1 ox plough. } with appurtenances.  
 1 foot plough. }  
 1 iron harrow.  
 1 block wagon.  
 2 sickles.  
 2 new scythes.  
 1 old ditto.  
 23 new axes.  
 4 old ditto.  
 2 hoes.

All of which is found and inventoried at the house aforesaid by *Feuntje Jeuriaens* above-named, and *Peter Bronck*, in the presence of *Everardus Bogardus*, Minister, and *Mr. Jochim Pietersen Kuyter* both guardians of the abovenamed *Feuntje Jeuriaensen* hereunto invited and chosen the 6<sup>th</sup> May A° 1643, in *New Netherland* at the house aforesaid.

FEUNTJE IEVRIAENS.

PETER BRONCK.

E. BOGHARDUS.

J. P. KUYTER.

To my knowledge

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

#### PROCLAMATION OF PEACE WITH THE INDIANS OF L. I.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> March 1643.

Whereas we are suffering at present great injury from these heathens, and many of the inhabitants are not certain of their lives and property, which doubtless has befallen us on account of our manifold sins, It is therefore resolved by the Council here that a General Fast and day of Prayer shall be observed on next Wednesday, being the fourth of March, for which every one can prepare, to the end that we, with hearty sorrow and earnest prayer, may move God to mercy, and that He will not suffer His holy name to be prophaned by these heathens on account of our sins.

Whereas some troubles and misunderstandings have arisen between the Indians of *Long Island* and our nation, whereby on both sides blood has been shed, houses destroyed and burned,

\* See note on page 10.

cattle slaughtered and the Indians maize plundered. Therefore between us and them, who now already resort under the great chief *Pennawitz*, a peace has been concluded and all injuries are forgotten and forgiven, all our good inhabitants are, then, hereby ordered and commanded, as we do hereby order and command them, to observe said peace in every respect, and in no wise to injure any of those Indians who inhabit *Long Island*, unless they commit some hostility against our people. In such case, everyone is at liberty to defend himself. To which end the Indians are also charged not to come with arms near our people. All this on pain of arbitrary correction, to be punished as breakers of the public peace. Thus done and published in *Fort Amsterdam* the 25<sup>th</sup> March A° 1643, new style.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (GRAVESEND AND NEW UTRECHT).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council of *New Netherland* etc., herewith testify and declare, that on the first of August 1639 we have given and granted to *Anthony Jansen*, of *Salas* one hundred morgens of land lying on the bay of the North river upon *Long Island* opposite *Coney Island*, stretching along the shore two hundred and fifty-three rods, N. N. W., from the shore about N. E. by E. two hundred and thirty-six rods, again along a bluff one hundred and twenty-four rods about S. E., S. W. by W., twenty-four rods, S. fifty-four rods, further to the strand S. W. by W. one hundred and seventy-four rods, with some points of land lying on the south side, containing eighty-seven morgens, forty-nine and one-half rods, also a point of land stretching southward from the house, surrounded on three sides by meadows, reaching S. W. by W. seventy-two rods, S. E. by S. ninety rods being an oblong with some protruding points containing twelve morgens five hundred fifty and one-half rods, under the express condition and stipulation etc etc

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* this 27<sup>th</sup> of May 1643.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By order etc

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN Secr.

---

LEASE OF LA MONTAGNE'S BOWERY VREDENDAEL (HARLEM) AND INVENTORY OF THE EFFECTS THERE.

This day, date underwritten, before me *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared Mr. *La Montagne*, Councillor of *New Netherland* of the one part, and *Bout Francen* from *Naerden*, of the other part, who acknowledge to have amicably agreed and contracted together about the hire of the bowery called *Vredendael*, situate on the Island of *Manhattan*, on the conditions and terms underwritten.

Mr. *La Montagne* leases the abovenamed bowery to *Bout Fransen* aforesaid, who also acknowledges to have rented the said bowery for the term of three consecutive years commencing from the date hereof and ending the 14<sup>th</sup> of June A° 1646, with which bowery Mr. *La Montagne* delivers all that is specified hereinafter according to the inventory. In regard to the cattle



mentioned in the inventory, the Lessee shall restore them to the Lessor, on the expiration of the lease in such number and condition as now received, and then the increase which shall be produced by God's blessing from said cattle, is to be divided half and half, it being well understood that the Lessor shall first withdraw his number. The Lessee shall, during the aforesaid lease keep in proper repair the house, *bergh*\* and barn together with everything that is delivered with the bowery, and surrender it again to the proprietor, at the end of the term, in the same condition as now received. The Lessee shall also be bound, during the lease, to cultivate the land diligently, and at the expiration of the term, to deliver it back properly fenced, when thirteen morgens of it must be sowed, as he now receives it, to wit, with rye, barley and peas. *Bout Fransen* shall likewise be bound to pay strict attention to the orchard, so that the trees belonging to the proprietor, may not be destroyed by cattle or otherwise. Parties shall, during the lease, share in common the risk of the death of the cattle, and if any die, the loss must be made good from the increase, so that the capital stock may remain complete.

The Lessee shall annually pay for said bowery and cattle as rent fifty skepels of rye, sixteen skepels of barley, and ten skepels of peas; for each cow shall be paid the first year, twenty pounds of good butter; the second and third year twenty-five pounds of butter for each animal as rent.

For the performance and assurance of all the aforesaid *Wessel Eversen* constitutes himself as bail and principal, and specially for the sum of three hundred and fifty Carolus guilders advanced by Mr. *La Montagne* to the Lessee which must be paid within one year from date, the same being for the wages of a servant man, board and security for the first year's rent; the servant's wages amount to one hundred guilders; to which end the above named *Bout Fransen* and *Wessel Eversen*, each as principal submit to all courts, tribunals and judges, placing under the control thereof their persons and properties, movable and immovable, present and future, without any exception.

Thus done and contracted on the bowery *Vredendael*, and it is, therefore, signed by parties, the bail and the witnesses herunto invited and by me the secretary in the record, the fourteenth day of June A° 1643, on the Island of *Manhattan* in *New Netherlund*.

LA MONTAGNE.

BOUT FRANS.

This is the  mark of

WESSEL EVERSEN, bail.

CORNELIS VAN DER HOYKENS, fiscal, witness.

CORNELIS PITERS, witness.

Inventory of the goods and effects delivered by Mr. *La Montagne* to *Bout Fransen* for the behoof of the bowery *Vredendael*.

The farm house, barn and <i>bergh</i> of four posts,	1 six year old stallion.
cookhouse and hog pen.	1 six year old mare.
1 boat with 2 oars.	1 stallion colt from 1 to 2 years.
1 wagon, nearly new.	1 female foal of ten weeks.
1 serviceable foot plough with appurtenances.	3 milch cows.
1     "     iron harrow.	1 heifer of 14 months.

\* See note on p. 10.

1 yearling bull.	4 rings for sickles.
4 sows; 1 boar of 1 to 2 years.	4 billhooks.
1 new brewing kettle containing a hogshead.	2 weeding hooks.
1 three pronged fork.	2 new axes.
1 two pronged fork.	1 curry comb; 1 iron ladle to melt lead.
rope line for 2 horses.	1 iron spade to dig with.
1 winnowing fan.	1 pewter tankard; 1 pewter cup.
1 peck measure shod with iron.	1 large pewter bowl.
1 iron bound churn.	1 " platter.
2 milk pails.	1 copper kettle.
1 butter tub.	1 grindstone.
1 new vessel containing one $\frac{1}{2}$ hogshead	1 wheelbarrow.
1 water pail.	1 25 rung ladder.
1 oak chest.	2 millstones, clean and picked.
3 good scythes with their handles.	1 screw for the barrick.
3 sickles, good and bad.	1 auger.
2	1 carpenter's adze.
3 pickaxes 1 an English.	1 pruning knife.
1 cross cut saw.	1 hand saw.
4 iron wedges.	1 funnel.
1 buttermilk tub.	2 bits.
1 half barrel with a brass cock.	2 iron rings for a wooden mallet.
1 herring barrel.	1 gun.
4 rings for scythes.	1 iron bar $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet long.

All which aforesaid I, *Bout Francen*, acknowledge to have received from Mr. *La Montagne*, promising to deliver them back to the abovenamed *La Montagne* in the like condition on the expiration of our contract, or in default the value or what is as good.

BOUT FRANSEN.

CORNELIS PIETERS, witness.

To my knowledge

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

Mr. *La Montagne* discharges and releases *Bout Francen* from the aforesaid contract and his brother-in-law from the bail bond. Said *Bout Francen* has delivered the bowery back to Mr. *Montagne* 27<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1643.

LA MONTAGNE.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND AT MERECHKAWICK (TWELFTH WARD BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council of *New Netherland* etc., herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Peter Caesar*\* the Italian a certain piece of land for a tobacco plantation, lying in the bight of *Merechkarwick*, where *Peter Montfort* has his land on the east and *Michael Piecet* on the west, stretching along the

\* *Peter Caesar Alberto of Venice, Italy*, ancestors of the *Alburtis* and *Burtis* families.

valley fifty-seven rods and along the land of *Peter Montfort* southward into the woods two hundred and seventy rods, containing four and twenty morgens four hundred and fifty rods, with express condition and stipulation, that the said *Caesar Alberto* etc etc

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* June 17<sup>th</sup> 1643.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By Order etc

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secy.

On the first of May A° 1647 220 rods of land adjoining the above described piece the same in length and width were granted to *Peter Caesar*, provided it does not work prejudice to his neighbors. Signed the same day by *Willem Kieft*. By Order etc CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

#### PATENT FOR RED HOOK (BROOKLYN L. I.)

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council of *New Netherland* etc., hereby testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Wouter van Twiller*, late Director in *New Netherland*, a piece of land called the *Red Hook*, situate on the *North river*, with express condition and stipulation etc etc

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 22<sup>d</sup> of June 1643 new style.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By order etc

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, SECR.

#### PATENT FOR LAND AT MESPATH KIL, L. I

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Burger Jorissen* a certain piece of land lying at *Mespachtes Kil* on the eastside, stretching along *Tymen Jansen's* land one hundred and sixty-five rods, along the valley eighty-five rods with a point of land near the valley of twenty rods and along the valley one hundred rods with a point of land stretching eastwardly sixty-five rods and thence to the head of the valley, which bounds this land, seventy-eight rods; the width fronting the valley is eighty-five rods; containing twenty-nine morgens five hundred and sixty-six rods: under the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 3<sup>d</sup> of July 1643.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By order etc

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, SECR<sup>y</sup>.

#### PATENT FOR LAND NEAR THE LONG ISLAND FERRY (U. S. NAVY YARD, CITY PARK AND PART OF FIFTH WARD, BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc, herewith make known, that to-day,

date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Jacob Wolphertsen* a piece of land situate upon *Long Island* on the *East river*, where the land of *Cornelis Dirksen*, the Ferryman, is the next to the west, stretching from the said Ferryman's land E. by S. along the river fifty-six rods and along the same towards the woods S. by E. 132 rods with a width back in the woods of forty rods and on the east side N. by W. 120 rods, containing 10 morgens and 48 rods: with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 3<sup>d</sup> of July 1643.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By Order etc

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (GREENPOINT, SEVENTEENTH WARD, BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc, herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *George Baxter* a piece of land for a plantation containing five and twenty morgens, situate upon *Long Island* behind the kil of *Dirck* the Norman, stretching along the valley fifty rods and on the side of *Dirck* the Norman's land towards the woods one hundred and fifty rods and back in the woods it is wide one hundred and fifty rods and thence along the side of *Jan* the Swede's land to the bend of a valley; with express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 6<sup>th</sup> of July 1643.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By Order etc

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (NEWTOWN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc. herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Tymen Jansen* a piece of land situate on *Long Island* behind *Peter* the Chinney sweep about S. W. from the land of *Burger Jorissen* and touching with the south point the point of *Jan Platneus* (Flatnose);\* stretching along *Burger's* land S. S. E. from one valley to the other 165 rods with some promontories in form of a half sickle of fifteen rods and again to *Burger's* land, being the first starting place 147 rods N. by W. containing together with a similar triangular hook 22 morgens 324 rods including a valley stretching around this land, not mentioned here; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 13<sup>th</sup> of July 1643.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By Order of etc,

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr.

(The land covered by this patent is apparently identical with the one described on page 37.)

\* His real name was *Jan Jansen* from *Ditmarsen* in *Holstein*, progenitor of the *Ditmars* family.—B. F.

*Early Colonial Settlements.*

## PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (NEWTOWN, EASTSIDE OF DUTCH KILLS).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council of *New Netherland* etc. herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Richard Brutnel* a piece of land situate upon *Long Island*, stretching along the limits of *Mister Doutey* N. N. E. one hundred and twenty-three rods, thence to the kil N. W. and N. W. by W. 195 rods and along the kil with different courses on account of several points of land mostly in the shape of a half moon 353 rods containing 49 morgens 131 rods; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 28<sup>th</sup> of July 1643.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By Order etc

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Sec<sup>r</sup>.

---

## PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (SEVENTH WARD BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc. herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Jan Montfort* a piece of land situate on the bay of *Merechkawick* between the land of *Joris Rapalje* on the east side and the land of *Peter Montfort* on the westside, stretching along the valley 88 rods and along the land of said *George Rapalye* S. towards and into the woods 210 rods and in width back in the woods 88 rods and near the valley northward to the valley 210 rods containing all together 28 morgens; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the first of December 1643.

WILLEM KIEFT

By Order etc

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN Sec<sup>r</sup>.

---

In the year 1647 one hundred and ninety rods in the rear of the foregoing piece of land along the whole length of it and in proportionate width, were granted to the widow of *Jan Montfort* provided it work no prejudice to the neighbors. On the first of May 1647 it was signed at *New Amsterdam* by *Willem Kieft* and below stood By Order etc C. VAN TIENHOVEN, Sec<sup>r</sup>.

---

## COURT PROCEEDINGS AGAINST A. VAN DER DONCK SHERIFF OF RENSELAERWYCK FOR ENCROACHMENT ON THE PRIVILEGES OF THE COMPANY.

On the 21 May 1643.

*Cornelis van der Hoykens*, fiscal general *New Netherland*, Pltf ags't *Adriaen van der Donck*, sheriff of *Renselaerswyck*, Deft. In the case of an attack on the privileges of this country.

Having seen the summons served on said *Verdonck* on the requisition of the Fiscal of *New Netherland* to appear personally before us in six weeks after the receipt of said summons, and the defendant having been called three times, and not appearing, therefore we have allowed a default

against him and ordered that said *Verdonck* shall be again summoned to appear personally before us within four weeks from this date, to defend his case.

Whereas *Adriaen van der Donck*, sheriff of *Renselaerwyck* has on the 9<sup>th</sup> November 1642 seized some goods on the bark of the Patroon of said Colony from *Fort Amsterdam* belonging to *Jan Laurensen*, the duty on which was paid in *Holland*, which goods the said *Jan Laurensen* had put on board of said bark to be discharged at *Fort Orange* and delivered to his partner residing there, as appears by affidavit of March 5 1643, for which cause *Verdonck* had been summoned by the Fiscal General of *New Netherland* to appear personally before the Director and Council of *New Netherland*, to answer for the attack and excess committed on the justice and privileges of *New Netherland*, on which summons default for failure of appearance was granted; he is summoned formally in addition the second and third time. Therefore we the Directors and Council having heard the complaint and requisition of the Fiscal, taking into consideration the consequence of the case, have declared the abovenamed *Verdonck* in contumacy and rebel against justice and therefore have condemned him to restore the goods seized by him, or the value thereof according to the invoice of the complainant, with damage thereon estimated at fifty guilders, I mean 60 guilders, and in addition to pay a fine of one hundred guilders and the cost of suit, hereby commanding him not, and forbidding even more, to do such an act on pain of losing his office and being arbitrarily punished.

Thus done in Council in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* the 8<sup>th</sup> of October A° 1643.

---

DECLARATIONS CONCERNING DEPREDACTIONS ON LONG ISLAND.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared the underwritten witnesses, who, at the request of *Anthony Jansen* from *Salée*, attest, testify and declare in place and with promise of a solemn oath, that it is true and truthful that about noon yesterday the crew of the *Seven Stars* and the privateers went together on the land of *Anthony Jansen* from *Salée* situate in the *Bay*, who, as an Englishman, sailing in one of the said ships, said, took from there fully 200 pumpkins. The witnesses asked, What were they doing there? They answered, We are in search of the hogs on *Coney Island*; if we find the hogs, we shall take them all away with us. Thereupon the deponents replied, Those who are running there are *Lady Moody's* hogs. We shall not then go there, said the *Seven Stars'* crew.

Done the 13<sup>th</sup> October 1643.

This is the *R* mark of  
RITSCHERT AESTEN.


This is the *A* mark of AMBROSIVS LONEN.

This is the *+* mark of RITSCHERT STOUT.

We the undersigned attest that there is not on board the frigate *La Garce* more than one-half barrel of cabbage, being about 20 @ 30 heads therein; among these are small cabbages not

bigger than a fist, and about seventy pumpkins and a few turnips, sixteen fowls for the *Seven Stars* and her crew, without having injured or taken any other animals.

This is the mark  of PHILIP JANSEN.

This  is the mark of ABRAHAM JANSEN.

By me SYMBON HOBBS.

ARY LEENDERSEN, pilot of *La Garce*.

PROTEST BY DIRECTOR & COUNCIL AGAINST THE FISCAL FOR NEGLECT OF DUTY.

We, *William Kieft*, Director General and the Council of *New Netherland*, to you *Cornelis van der Hoykens*, fiscal and schout of *New Netherland*.

Many complaints are daily heard of thefts, robberies, killing of hogs and goats and other excesses, and they are increasing every day more and more; yea, will from all appearance, shortly culminate in public plundering and highway robbery, and it is moreover to be feared that people will murder one another, and all this because no delinquents are arrested, prosecuted, or punished. Here also, from time to time, divers Ordinances are published to prevent such scandals as much as possible, but inasmuch as no effort is made to put the laws in execution, so all disorders have full swing. Judgment has, likewise, been pronounced and orders issued to receive the Company's duties; these also have remained unexecuted. Moreover, divers people have died and been killed by the Indians, of whose property no due inventory has been made, nor their estate regulated. And whereas all these matters appertain to your office, and the fault lies exclusively at your door, and the commonalty, meanwhile, generally complain that they are put off by words and, further, that no result follows, and that you throw the blame on the Director, on the ground that you have no people to assist you.

Therefore you are, hereby commanded to obey in all particulars your instructions, as you are in duty bound to do, so that justice may not wholly fall into decay. And in order that you may have no excuse that you have not sufficient force to assist you, we assure you, as we have formerly repeatedly done, that the Director and Council and all the soldiers are ready to support you; moreover, you will have, furthermore, your deputy Sheriff and the Provost with all the negroes at your command; and if you remain in default, We protest against all damages, mischiefs, losses and injuries which may happen in consequence, because we are innocent thereof, and shall thereon resolve accordingly as we deem proper.

[We, also, have assurance that you have atrociously defamed the Director at carousals or at the guard house, saying that he is a rascal, a thief; that he is drinking every day with *Mr. La Montagne* and then shuts his room tight; that he steals the Company's beavers and sends them over; that he buys a great deal and does not enter all on his account; that he has ruined the country, and that the Director would now wish you to save it; that you well know who buy the hides, &c. with many other calumnies which you, by your oath, should punish. Therefore we require that you prove all this, or that you suffer the punishment thereto assigned.]

NOTE. -The paragraph within [ ] is cancelled in the Dutch Record.

The Fiscal gave for answer that he has from time to time, done his best, and has performed his duty to the best of his ability, 5<sup>th</sup> of January, 1644.

The Director and Council reply that the general complaint shows the reverse, and protest as aforesaid.

Thus done in the presence—

DECLARATIONS CONCERNING THE DESTRUCTION OF JOCHEM PETERSEN KUYTER'S HOUSE BY INDIANS.

This day, the 9<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1644, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared the underwritten persons, who, each for himself, at the request of *Jochim Pietersen Kuyter*, attest, testify and declare, in place and with promise of a solemn oath if need be and thereunto required, that their declaration is true.

*Cornelis Cornelissen* from *Utrecht*, aged 22 years, declares that he stood sentry on the night of the 5<sup>th</sup> of March in front of the house of the said *Jochim Pietersen*,\* being about two hours before day, near the corn rick, about fifty paces from the barn, when he, the deponent, saw a burning arrow, the flame whereof was as blue as the flame from sulphur, coming about twenty paces from the house, between the dunghill and the cherry door, which arrow fell on the thatch of the house and in consequence of the violent wind the house was immediately wrapped in flames. He immediately heard the report of a gun in the same quarter that the arrow came from. The house was burned to the ground. Also, that the English soldiers during the burning would not come out of the cellar, where they were sleeping, and remained therein till the house was destroyed. Wherefore they obtained no help from the English.

*Jan Hageman*, aged twenty-two years, declares that during the fire the English soldiers did not come out of the cellar to afford any assistance, before and until *Jochim Pietersen's* house was burned down to the ground.

*Peter Jansen*, aged twenty-four years, declares that during the time *Jochim Pietersen's* house was burning, the English soldiers did not come out of the cellar where they were sleeping, until the house was entirely burned to the ground.

*Jacob Lambersen*, from *Hilversom*, aged about twenty years, declares at the request aforesaid, that on the 5<sup>th</sup> of March last, about two hours before day, he going the rounds about Mr. *Jochim Pietersen's* house, on turning around saw a burning arrow, the flame whereof was blue as the flame of sulphur, coming between the dunghill and the cherry door, which burning arrow fell on the ridge of *Jochim Pietersen's* house that was burned to the ground in consequence of the violent wind and the raging flame. Whilst the house was on fire, he, the deponent, heard the report of a gun which they suspected was fired by the Indians whom they heard in the morning yet yelling and shooting. During the aforesaid fire, the English soldiers remained in the cellar without offering any assistance.

*Dirck Gerritsen*, aged twenty years, declares that the English soldiers did not come out of the

\* *Jochim Pietersen Kuyter's* farm of about 400 acres at *Schorrakin*, or as he called it *Zegendaal* (Vale of Blessing) may be located along the Harlem River from about 135<sup>th</sup> to 149<sup>th</sup> Streets, reaching back land inward to 5<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> Avenues



cellar so long as the abovementioned house was on fire, and he, the deponent, narrowly escaped with his life through the raging fire.

All which they, the deponents, each in particular for himself, offer to confirm on oath, declaring that they do this to bear testimony to the truth, to no man's prejudice or wrong.


Done on the day and in the year abovewritten in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.


Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary in *New Netherland*, appeared *Philip Dormiere*, aged about thirty-four years, *John Detton*, aged twenty-six years, *Thomas Coninc* and *Harry Williams*, all soldiers, who, at the request of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *William Kieft*, Director General of *New Netherland*, attest, testify and declare in place and with promise of an oath if necessary, that before the expedition to *Stamford* took place, *Jochem Pietersen*, at whose place we were in garrison, sent us to the *Manhattans* saying that he had no further need of us, wherefore we went to the fort and reported the matter to the Director. All which the deponents declare to be true.

Done the 8<sup>th</sup> of July A<sup>o</sup> 1644 in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

PHILLIPE DE REMIER.

This affidavit is  
confirmed on oath  
at the hands of the  
Fiscal.

This is the mark  of  
THOMAS CONINC.  
JOHN DETTEN.

This is the mark  of  
HENRY WILLEMS.

*Jan Eversen Bout*, aged about forty-four years, and *Claes Jansen* baker, aged about thirty-six years testify at the request of Mr. *William Kieft*, Director General of *New Netherland*, in the presence of the Fiscal, that on the 7<sup>th</sup> of March last we heard an Indian named *Ponkes*, say in the Indian language, which we perfectly understood, of his own free will, that the Indians, our enemies, did not burn *Jochem Pietersen's* house, and that he never heard any Indians say so, who, when they had done any mischief, he said, boasted of it, but that nothing else was better known among the Indians than that the Dutch themselves had burnt the aforesaid house, and removed through fear of being killed there. All which the deponents \* \* \* \*

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared *Ponkes*, an Indian of *Marechkawirck*, who was with the Indians, our enemies, during the war, and who voluntarily on the 7<sup>th</sup> March declared in his own tongue, in the presence of *Jan Eversen Bout*, *Frederic Lubbersen* and *Cors Pietersen* inhabitants here, before the Fiscal, which statement and declaration of the aforesaid Indian the abovenamed persons declare fully to understand. Therefore they, the deponents, declare, that on the 7<sup>th</sup> of March last, they heard the Indian's statement who said, that the Indians, our enemies, did not set *Jochem Pietersen's* house on fire, the rather as they inquired among themselves who might have done it, and as the Indians when they commit any villainous deed, boast thereof, thinking they have done a good and great deed, they cannot understand that Indians should have burned the house. All which the deponents declare to have heard from the Indians in the Indian language, offering to confirm the same.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 9<sup>th</sup> of March 1645.

The deponents refused to sign in the presence of the Council and undersigned witnesses in whose presence they acknowledged to have heard the aforesaid from the Indian. Done as above.

PHILLIPE DU TRYAX.

WILLEM BREDENBENT, under Sheriff.

DANIEL KAGGEN.

In my presence who also understand the Indian language, and have likewise heard the same from the Indians.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN,

Secretary.

---

PROTEST OF THE FISCAL OF N. N. AGAINST BUILDING A FORT ON BEREN ISLAND AND COUNTER-  
PROTEST OF THE QUARTERMASTER OF RENSELAERSTEYN.

I, *Cornelis van der Hoykens*, fiscal of *New Netherland*, To you, *Nicolaes Coorn*, quartermaster for Mr. *van Renselaer* in his Colony :

Whereas I am certainly informed that you design, and have received orders from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Patroon to establish yourself with your men on *Beren Island*, three (Dutch) miles below *Fort Orange*, and to erect a Fort there, for which purpose you have also brought cannon to plant them thereon, and as this expressly conflicts with the Freedoms granted to the Patroons, inasmuch as a Colony cannot extend more than four miles along one bank, or two miles on each side of a river, as appears by Article 5 ; and whereas *Beren Island* is fully two miles and more beyond the limits of the Colony, and to erect a fortress there which can command the river and shut off *Fort Orange* tends to the ruin of the Company and the diminution of their rights, therefore I request to know what power and order you have for this from the Lords Directors, and in default thereof, I most expressly forbid you to erect or construct any fortifications outside the limits of the Colony of *Renselaerswyck*, and if, notwithstanding, you proceed, I protest against all damages, injuries and losses which may arise herefrom, the same to be recovered from you or whom it may concern.

I, *Nicolaes Coorn*, quartermaster of *Renselaerssteyn* for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Kiliaen van Renselaer* hereditary commander of the Colony on this North River of *New Netherland* under the supreme jurisdiction of the High & Mighty Lords States General of the *United Netherland* and the Incorporated West India Company, and as his vice commander in his place, notify you, *Cornelis van der Hoykens*, fiscal of *New Netherland*, that you shall not attempt to hinder me, to frustrate the projected design on *Beeren Island*, or to offer any molestation, as the High & Mighty Lords States General and the Incorporated West India Company have granted him, the Patroon, the perpetual and hereditary right to enlarge, fortify and strengthen his said Colony, over which, should anything wrong occur, you, *Cornelis van der Hoykens*, fiscal, shall have to look out, and in case of damage, I, *Nicolaes Coorn* aforesaid, do protest that the acts done to me are to be debated and settled by the Lords Directors and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Patroon, inasmuch as the undertaking is intended to prevent the canker of freemen from entering his Colony.

NICOLAES KOREN.

DAVID PROVOOST, witness.

OLOFF STEVENSEN, witness.

*Early Colonial Settlements.*

The Fiscal *Cornelis van der Hoykens* persists in his interdict and protests as before.  
Done *Manhattans* the 18<sup>th</sup> of March 1644 in *New Netherland*.

CORNELIS VAN DER HOYKENS, fiscal.

To my knowledge  
CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN,  
Secretary.

---

PAPERS RELATING TO THE QUARREL BETWEEN THE GOVERNMENT AND THE PATROON OF RENSE-  
LAERSWYCK.

I, *Peter Wynkoop*, supercargo on the ship called *The Arms of Renselaerwyck* over the goods laden therein and on behalf of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Patroon *Kiliaen van Renselaer*, do protest against Mr. *Cornelis van der Hoykens* fiscal, for the injury and violence perpetrated on me, in discharging the ship, as if the Patroon aforesaid must be affronted, which tends exceedingly to the shame, reproach and damage of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Patroon who is the oldest Patriot of the country. I assert that people ought to unload and confiscate such ships as come here without commission and drive their trade; and as this brings *New Netherland* and its officers into disrepute, but not so a Patroon who so greatly advanced his Colonie and *New Netherland*, as I maintain, then do I, *Peter Wynkoop*, once more protest against you *van der Hoykens*, fiscal, and demand from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council in *New Netherland* satisfaction for the loss and for the force committed in unloading the ship *The Arms of Renselaerswyck*.

Done *Manhattans* this 18<sup>th</sup> of March A<sup>o</sup> 1644.

The fiscal answers: He had obeyed orders and his Instruction and had used no force.

CORNELIS VAN DER HOYKENS, fiscal.

WILLEM DE KEY.

YSEBRANT CLASEN, both witnesses.

To my knowledge,  
CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN,  
Secretary.

---

MINUTE OF THE APPEARANCE IN COUNCIL OF THE SACHEM OF MATINNEKONCK, L. I. TO SUE FOR  
PEACE.

15<sup>th</sup> April 1644.

Appeared in Council *Gauwarowe*, sachem of *Matinnekonck*, who acting for the adjoining villages of Indians, viz.: *Matinnekonck*, *Marospinc* and *Siketehacky*, requested to have peace and to plant in the abovenamed villages, which we grant them, provided they will not attempt to injure any of ours, and will not suffer the Indians of *Reckonhacky*, *The Bay* and *Murechkawieck* among them and will keep themselves separated from them, and that this shall be told to their Sachems on the Plain near Mr. *Fordham's*; in case they are overtaken and killed among those or any of our enemies by the Dutch, we shall be held guiltless thereof. Wherewith the Chief *Gauwarowe* is very well satisfied, and for confirmation a present is given to him.

## PATENT FOR CONEY ISLAND, L. I. (AS IT THEN WAS).\*

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council of *N. N.* etc herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Gysbert op Dyck*, the whole *Coney Island*, situate on the east side of the bay running into the North river, with the valleys thereto belonging; on condition that in case it should be deemed necessary or advisable the Company reserves the right to establish fisheries upon the said *Coney Island* where most suitable; also a piece of land† situate near *Coney Hook* stretching N. E. from *Coney Hook*, it lies with its S. E. point to or near the seashore and on its west side a kil comes in on the east side of *Coney Hook*, from this kil E. forty-nine rods, E. by S. two hundred and forty rods, S. S. W. half point W. one hundred and thirty rods, W. a little N. two hundred and twenty-five rods, N. by W. to the place of beginning one hundred rods, containing together forty-three morgens five hundred and fifty-one rods; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 24<sup>th</sup> of May 1644.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By Order etc

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr.

## DECLARATION CONCERNING SIR EDMUND PLEYDEN'S OWNERSHIP OF A BARK.

I, *Peter Jansen* from ant, aged about 22 years, testify at the request of Mr. *Moor* that he being in the year 1643 in the river named *Roppehanick*, in *Virginia*, heard one Mr. *Middleller*, say, that the bark now belonging to *Peter Louwerensen* and Mr. *Thockmorten*, then navigated by said *Middleller* was the property of Sir *Edmund Pleyden*, knight, to wit, the half of the bark and two hogsheads of flour freighted in said bark for account of the said Knight; the affiant offering to confirm the same on oath.

Done the 7<sup>th</sup> of July 1644.

PETER JANSEN.

At the request of *Govert Loockmans*, the underwritten witnesses, to wit: *Cors Pietersen* aged about thirty-three years, *Harman Arentsen* from *Bremen*, aged 38 years, *Cornelis Mauritsen Bout*, aged 27 years, *William Pietersen*, aged 20 years, *Johannes Verbrugge*, aged about 20 years, *Harman Douvoesen* aged 26 years, *Harman Bastiaensen*, aged 25 years, *Jacob Jansen*, aged 23 years, and *Elbert Elbertsen*, aged 24 years, jointly and each for himself, attest, testify and declare, in place and with promise of a solemn oath, if need be, that it is true and truthful that *Govert Loockmans* in


\* *Coney Island* in the days of this patent was considerably smaller, than now; its north shore along the "Ditch" connecting *Gravesend Bay* and *Hubbard's Creek* measured 30 chains, its south shore 90 chs. along the Ocean and from the point on *Pine Island Inlet* to the entrance of the "Ditch" into the Bay not quite 40 chs.


† Afterwards called *Gysbert's* or *Johnson's Island*, now the part of *Coney Island* nearest to *Gravesend*.

company with the deponents, sailed from *Fort Orange* in the yacht *Good Hope*. Passing by *Beeren Island*, where *Nicolaes Coorn* is keeping his residence in the name of the Patroon *Renselaer*, the abovenamed *Nicolaes Coorn* cried out to *Govert Loockmans*, sailing past, Strike! Who answered, for whom shall I strike? *Coorn* thereto replied: For the stapleright of *Renselaerswyck*. To which the abovenamed *Govert Loockmans* answered: I strike for no man save the Prince of Orange and the Lords to whom I am subject. Whereupon *Nicolaes Coorn* immediately fired a cannon. The first shot went through the mainsail, and cut one of the shrouds, a halyard and a gasket; the second shot with ball, missed; the third shot, fired by an Indian from a gun loaded with ball, passed through the *Prince's* flag about a foot above the head of the abovenamed *Loockmans* who was holding the flag in his hand. Notwithstanding all this, *Loockmans* sailed down and pursued his voyage without firing back or making use of other force. All which we, the undersigned deponents declare to have thus happened in fact, and to be true, offering to confirm this by oath; also that this is done by us in order to bear testimony to the truth, to the prejudice, wrong, hate or favor of no man in particular.

Done on board the yacht *The Good Hope* lying in the roadstead in front of *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* the 5<sup>th</sup> of July, 1644.

This is the  mark of CORs PIETERSEN, abovenamed.

This is the  mark of HARMAN ARENTSEN

This is the  mark of CORNELIS MAURITSEN BOUT.

HARMAN DOUURS.

HARMON BASTIAENS.

JACOB JANSEN.

JAN VERBRUGHEN.

ELBERT ELBERTSEN.

WILLEM PIETERSE DE GROOT.

To my knowledge.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

Before me *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared *Isbrant Claesen*, aged 44 years, *Lubbert Jansen*, aged 43 years and *Jan Tomassen*, aged about 40 years, who jointly and each for himself, at the request of *Nicolaes Coorn*, officer in *Renselaerswyck*, attest, testify and declare in place and with promise of an oath, if necessary, that it is true that *Govert Loockmane*, sailing sometime ago from above past *Beren Island*, *Nicolaes Coorn* had a shot fired with loose powder as a warning. *Govert* sailing on, *Nicolaes Coorn* aforesaid hailed and said: Strike! To which *Govert* made answer; For whom shall I strike? *Nicolaes Coorn* said: For the right of *Renselaerswyck*. *Govert* spoke: I strike for no man but the Prince, and him whom I serve. Then *Coorn* let fly a shot after the bark. *Govert Loockmans* cried: Fire you dogs: may the Devil take you! Then Officer *Coorn* fired a shot which passed through the sail. All which the affiants offer to confirm.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 7<sup>th</sup> of October 1644.

YSEBRAN CLASEN.

LUBBERT JANSEN.

**FF**

COURT PROCEEDINGS, DAMAGES ASKED AGAINST NICOLAES COORN FOR FIRING ON LOOCKMAN'S  
VESSEL, WHEN PASSING BEEREN ISLAND.

6<sup>th</sup> of October 1644 in *Fort Amsterdam*.

*William de Key* Pltff. ag'st.

*Nicolaes Coorn*, Deft.

Because *Coorn* being appointed officer on *Beren Island* by Mr. *Renselaer* shot at and disabled *Loockman's* vessel with canon.

Defendant says he was authorized so to do by Patroon *Renselaer*.

Ordered that *Coorn* shall prove his words to-morrow.

8<sup>th</sup> of October, 1644.

*William de Key*, attorney of *Govert Loockmans*, Pltff. ag'st *Nicolaes Coorn*, sheriff in *Renslaerswyck*, Deft.

Deft. having damaged by shot the sloop of *Loockmans*, wherefore the Fiscal assumes the case for the government of *New Netherland*.

Having seen the affidavits which were made and confirmed on oath on the requisition of the Pltff. and the affidavit of Deft. with the Fiscal's conclusion, taking cognizance of the protest and prohibition made by said Fiscal to the Deft. We, therefore, condemn Deft. to pay the damage he did with shot to the Pltff's sloop, said damage to be assessed by two arbitrators to be chosen for that purpose, forbidding him to repeat the act on pain of bodily punishment, and he shall within ten months produce the approbation of his Patroon confirmed by superior authority, and in default thereof further proceedings shall be taken on the Fiscal's complaint, and in the meanwhile he, the Deft. must not depart from the limits of *New Netherland*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE, THAT REV. E. BOGARDUS REFUSED TO RECEIVE AN ADMONITION IN WRITING  
SENT HIM BY DIR. KIEFT.

23<sup>rd</sup> March 1645.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director *William Kieft* has, by approval of the Council, sent an admonition in writing, dated 23 March to the minister *Bogardus*, which he would not receive or open, and the paper is returned by the court messenger.

## RESOLUTIONS TO EMPLOY A LONG ISLAND SACHEM AGAINST HOSTILE INDIANS.

This day, being the 24<sup>th</sup> of May 1645, came here a chief named *Witaneywen*, sachem of *Mochgonnekonec*, situate on *Long Island*, with forty-seven armed Indians, who offered their services to the government, whereupon the Director convened these underwritten persons: Fiscal *van der Hoykens*, Mons<sup>r</sup> *la Montagne*, Captain *Onderhil*, Ensign *de Leuw*, Commissaries *Oloff Stevensen* and *Gysbert Opdyck*, and of the Selectmen *Jan Eversen* and *Jacob Stoffelsen*, when said sachem submitted his proposal, and it is resolved that he shall embark in one of the Company's sloops, and sail to the place where he is to land his spies to discover the enemy; they are to report the enemy's whereabouts, and he shall then endeavor to beat them with all his force, and after the work is performed, he is to return here and he shall be rewarded as he deserves. The Director is to provide them with the necessary rations in the sloop, etc.

Before us the Director and Council of *New Netherland* appeared *Wittaneymen*, sachem of *Mochgonnekonec*, declaring to be empowered by his brethren, named as follows, to wit: *Rochkouw*, the greatest sachem of *Cotsjewaninec*, *Mamawichtouw*, sachem of *Catsjeyick*, *Weyrinteynich*, sachem of *Mirrachtauhacky*, and said, as well in his own name as in that of his brethren aforesaid, that they had taken under their protection the villages named, *Ouheywichkingh*, *Sichteyhacky*, *Sicketauyhacky*, *Nisinckqueghacky*, at which place the *Matinnekonck* now reside, and *Reckonhacky*, and requested to walk in a firm bond of friendship with us and promised that the Christians should experience at the hands of his people, or of those abovenamed villages, nothing but every kindness, and as a proof of their good disposition, they offered to go against our enemies, which he has done, and brought a head and hands of the enemy, and has agreed with us to aid our people from henceforth against the Indians our enemies, which we have accepted. In ratification of this treaty, we have given a present to the abovenamed chiefs, with promise not to molest them so long as he and the abovenamed villages remain in their duty, but to show them all possible friendship. In testimony of the truth the original is signed by us, confirmed by our seal and handed to the chief, the said seal being pendant thereto, the 29<sup>th</sup> of May, 1645, in *Fort Amsterdam*, in *New Netherland*.

---

 PATENTS FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council etc. herewith testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Jan Eversen Bout* a piece of land at *Marechkarwick* on the kil of *Gouranes*, maize land as well as woodland: joining the easternmost end of *Huych Aertsen* and the westernmost end of *Gerrit Wolphertsen* it stretches along the said *Gerrit Wolphertsen's* land into the woods N. E. by N. one hundred and sixty-five rods, with a width in the woods S. E. to the land of *Huych Aertsen* ninety-six rods, along the said *Huych Aertsen's* land to the maize land fifty-five rods S. W. and S. W. by W., thence to the valley S. W. a little S. one hundred and thirty-seven rods thence to the place of beginning along the valley (with some points of land) laid down in a *paralinie* (?) both places of *Jan Eversen* as well as of

*Jacob Stoffelsen* containing together twenty-eight morgens two hundred and seventy-one rods ; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* this 6<sup>th</sup> of July 1645.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By Order etc. C. VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr.

---

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc. have given and granted to *Claes Jansen* from *Naerden* a piece of land lying about S. by E. somewhat E. opposite to the Fort on *Long Island* and bounded S. W. and S. E. by *Frerick Lubbersen* and N. E. by *Jan Manje* it stretches along said *Jan Manje's* land from the strand S. E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  point one hundred and eighty rods, S. E. fifty rods south of the hill S. W. by W. and W. S. W. eighty rods, again through the woods along the land of said *Frerick* N. W. by N. one hundred and eighteen rods and again fifty rods N. W. by W., then along the strand seventy-four rods, containing altogether twenty-one morgens two hundred rods ; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 30<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1645.

---

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc., have given and granted to *Henry Bresen* a piece of land lying on the East river between the land of *Cornelis Dircksen*, the Ferryman, S. by E. from the strand up one hundred and thirty-two rods, E. a little S. forty-five rods to the maize land, then through the maize land to the valley one hundred and nine rods, along the valley N. E. by N. twenty rods, then again towards the woods next to *Jan Detten's* land W. N. W. to the woods and through them next to *Frerick Lubbersen's* to the East river N. by W. one hundred and twenty rods, along the shore to the place of beginning fifty-six rods, containing sixteen morgens four hundred and sixty-eight rods, with express condition and stipulation etc.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* this 4<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1645.

---

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, etc etc, have given and granted to *Frerick Lubbersen* a piece of land situate upon the East river between the land of *Henry Bresen* and *Edward Fiscock*, stretching along *Jacob Wolphertsen's* or now *Bresen's* land N. W. by W. one hundred and twenty rods, in width back in the woods E. by N. fifty-nine rods, again to the strand N. and W. by W. one hundred and thirty-four rods, along the strand W. by S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  S. seventy-eight rods, containing fifteen morgens fifty-two rods, with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam*, in *N. N.* this 4<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1645.



## PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (WILLIAMSB'GH).

We, *Willem Kieft*, etc etc have given and granted to *Claes Carstensen* land for a plantation, situate upon the *Long Island* behind *Jan* the Swede's stretching along the river two hundred and seventeen rods, beginning at the half hook inclusive and towards the woods S. S. W. one hundred and eighty rods, then S. forty-five rods, W. by S. fifty-one rods and thence to the river N. W. one hundred rods, containing twenty-nine morgens five hundred and fifty-three rods in addition to which one-half of the valley on the kil is also granted to him; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 5<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1645.

---

## PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (NEWTOWN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, etc etc have given and granted to *Jurien Tradel* who has married the widow of *Heudrick Harmensen* a piece of land situate upon *Long Island*, E. of the *Hellegat*, and W. of the great bay, opposite three islands called the *three Brothers*, it being the westernmost hook of the said piece of land, the easterly point of the said bay, and reaches from the strand along a thicket S. by W. two hundred and sixteen rods to a large fresh valley, along said valley to a fresh water kil, which divides the land of Mr. *Douthey* from this parcel, then along the kil to the bay and along the shore of the river to the place of beginning, containing by measurement sixty-nine morgens one hundred and eighty-three rods; eight morgens of the aforesaid fresh meadow belong to this parcel, also a small island nearly W. of the house; with express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 5<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1645.

---

## INDIAN DEED FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (SOUTHERN PART OF KINGS COUNTY).

We, *Willem Kieft*, Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, testify and declare herewith, that to-day, date underwritten, personally before us appeared *Seysey*, chief, *Sepinto*, *Ponitaranachgyne*, chiefs and owners of the lands between the *Coney Island* to *Gouvanes* along the North river and from *Coney Island* along the seashore to *Weywitsprittner* and thence North by West and North North West to *Gouvanes* aforesaid, who declared, that with consent and approval of the other Indians, for and in consideration of a certain quantity of merchandise, which they acknowledge to have received to their satisfaction and contentment before the passing hereof, they have transferred, ceded, surrendered and conveyed in true, free and lawful possession to and for the behoof of the Noble Lords Director of the Priv. W. I. Company, Department of

*Amsterdam*, the before described parcel of land situate upon *Long Island*, with all the action rights and privileges etc etc.

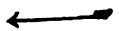
Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 10<sup>th</sup> of September A° 1645.

The mark  of


PONTARANAOHGYNE made  
by himself.

WILLEM KIEFT.

LA MONTAGNE.

The mark  of SEYSEY.  
made by himself.

OLOFF STEVENSEN.

The mark  of SIPENTO  
made by himself.

To my knowledge,

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Sec<sup>y</sup>.

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, etc etc, have given and granted to *Andries Huddle* a piece of land upon *Long Island*, almost opposite the Fort, touching S. W. the land of *Jan Manje* and S. or in the rear the maize land of *Frerick Lubbersen* and bounding on the East side the land of *Claes Cornelissen Meutelaer*, in front along the strand from the land of said *Meutelaer* to the land of said *Manje* S. W. by S. seventy-two rods, along the land of *Manje* to the aforesaid maizeland S. S. E. and S. by E. between both two hundred and forty-five rods, then through the woods to the land of *Meutelaer* aforesaid and the place of beginning N. W. one hundred and fifty-six rods, containing twenty-seven morgens two hundred and fifty-six rods; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 12<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1645.

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (NEWTOWN).

We, *Willem Kieft*, etc etc have given and granted to *Peter Andriessen* a piece of land lying on the East river opposite *Hog's Island*, E. of *Domines Hook*, stretching from the river to the valley of *Jochem Pietersen* along the land of *Hendrick Pietersen* S. E. by E. one hundred and sixty-five rods, then through the woods, through and along the valley to the land of *Jan Platneuss* (Flatnose) N. E. two hundred and twenty-five rods, along said *Platneus'* land W. N. W. to the river two hundred and thirteen rods, along the river two hundred and thirty-five rods with points of land and small bends of the river to the computation according to which the plantation of *Jan of Harlem* bought by *Peter Andriessen* has been measured, containing seventy-four morgens three hundred and twenty-seven rods; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 19<sup>th</sup> of October 1645.

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc, have given and granted to *Edward Marrel* a piece of land lying on

the east end of *Cornelis Jacobsen's* and on the west end of *Corlaer's* plantation, stretching from the strand up through a meadow, belonging to *Cornelis Jacobsen's* land, N. by E. seventy-six rods, from *Cornelis'* aforesaid to the plantation of *Corlaer* E. by N. and E. seventy rods, along the diggings of said *Corlaer* to the strand of the East river S. by W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. one hundred and twenty rods, containing eleven morgens two hundred rods, with the express condition and stipulation etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 22<sup>d</sup> of October 1645.

---

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (PARTS OF GRAVESEND AND NEW UTRECHT).

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc, have given and granted to *Robert Pinoyer* a piece of land on Long Island between the properties of *Anthony Jansen* and *Mylady Moody*, stretching along the strand of said *Anthony* from the meadow, N. N. W. 45 rods, N. by W. 30 rods, N. N. E. and N. by E. 45 rods, then through the woods to said *Mylady Moody's* E. S. E. and S. E. by E. between both 275 rods along the land of said *Mylady* S. S. W. 225 rods to the meadow, thence along the meadow with some curves to the said *Anthony Jansen's* land, containing 89 morgens 442 rods, with express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 29<sup>th</sup> of November 1645.

---

#### PATENTS FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc have given and granted to *Cornelis Dircksen* the Ferryman, a piece of land, maize and woodland, lying upon *Long Island*, behind the land formerly surveyed for him and between the land of *Henry Breser* and another parcel, stretching along said *Henry's* meadow to the aforesaid parcel and then through the woods and maize land to the ditch of *Claes Cornelissen Meutelaer* W. by N. and W. N. W. between both one hundred and seventy-two rods, in width back into the woods to the said *Henry's* land N. E. by E. fifty-nine rods, then to the maizeland E. a little S. forty-five rods, then through the maizeland to the meadow S. E. by E. one hundred and nine rods containing twelve morgens one hundred and fifty-seven rods, with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 12<sup>th</sup> of December 1645.

---

We, *Willem Kieft*, etc etc have given and granted to *Peter Cornelissen*, carpenter, a piece of land lying at *Marckhawick*, as well maize as woodland, stretching northward to *Cornelis Dircksen's* the Ferrymans and southeast to *Joris Dircksen's*; it goes along the said Ferryman's from the meadow through the maize and woodland to the bounds of *Claes Cornelissen* W. by N. and N. N. W. between both one hundred and seventy-two rods, back in the woods along the ditch of *Andries Huddle* S. by W. one hundred and thirty-eight rods further E. S. E. and S. E. by E. between both thirty-one rods, along the said *Joris'* land through the wood and maize land to the meadow E. N. E. and N. E. by E. one hundred and seventy-eight rods, along the meadow twenty-

five rods to the place of beginning, containing twenty-seven morgens three hundred and nineteen rods; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 8<sup>th</sup> of February 1646.

---

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc, have given and granted to *William Cornelissen* a piece of land containing twenty-five morgens, situate upon *Long Island* in the bay of *Marechkawick* with a meadow of the width of the said piece, with the express condition and stipulation etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* the 19<sup>th</sup> of February 1646.

---

We, *Willem Kieft*, etc etc, have given and granted to *Huych Aertsen* from *Rosim* (?) a piece of land at *Marechkawick* near the valley of the *Gouwanes* kil, maize land as well as woodland, bounded S. E. by the land of *Jan Eversen*, along the valley E. 68 rods, S. E. 30 rods, further over the maizeland to the woods N. E. by E. 85 rods N. E. by N. 60 rods, with a width in the woods to the land of said *Jan Eversen* N. E. 87 rods, again to the maizeiland along said *Jan Eversen's* S. W. and S. W. by W. 55 rods, through the maize land to the place of beginning S. W. a little S. 130 rods containing 19 morgens 105 rods; with the express condition and stipulation etc etc. Another parcel of land has been granted to him, so that his property contains according to the surveyors measurement with the above parcel of 19 morgens, about 29 morgens.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*

WILLEM KIEFT.

By Order CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>

---

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc, have given and granted to *Joris Dircksen* a piece of land, wood end maizeland, at *Marechkawick*, N. W. of the land of *Peter Cornelissen*, stretching along said *Peter Cornelissen* into the woods W. S. W. and S. W. by W. 187 rods, through the woods E. S. E. and S. E. by E. between both 150 rods, thence to the value through the wood and maizeland N. E. 66 rods to the maizeland and 80 rods N. E. by N. more to the valley and along the valley to the place of beginning 35 rods, containing 18 morgens 501 rods, with the express condition and stipulation etc.

Done in *Fort Amsterdam*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of March 1646.

WILLEM KIEFT.

By Order etc. CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>

---

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc have given and granted to *Reyer Lambertsen* a piece of land lying on the East hook of the Bay of *Marechkawick* and stretching along the shore of the East

river N. N. E. a little E. 135 rods, thence into the woods S. E. by E. 100 rods N. E. by N. 50 rods and 150 rods S. E. by S., with a width back in the woods S. 80 rods, again to the strand at the place of beginning N. W. by W. a little W. 316 rods, containing 57 morgens 339 rods; with the express condition etc etc.

Dated at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of March 1646.

---

PATENT FOR AN ISLAND IN THE EAST RIVER.

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc have given and granted to Captain *Jan Onderhil* a small island, formerly called *Meutelaers Island*, separated from *Long Island* by two kills, containing about 50 morgens besides the meadows, which are granted to said *Onderhil* with said small island, with the express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 14<sup>th</sup> of May 1646.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (GREENPOINT).

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc, have given and granted to *Adam Matt* a piece of woodland for a plantation containing 25 morgens, situate on the west side of the Kil of *Mespachtes* upon the point nearly opposite the plantation of *Richard Brudnel* with the express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of August 1646.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (CANARISSE).

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc. have given and granted to *George Baxter* and *Richard Clof* with their associates a certain tract of land situate on the Southside of *Long Island* called *Canarise* with all the meadows thereto belonging, with express condition etc etc.

In testimony whereof this has been signed by us and confirmed with our seal hereto affixed this 21<sup>st</sup> of January 1647 at *New Amsterdam*.

This tract begins at a certain crosspath from the corner of a meadow, half of which belongs to *Wolphert Gerrit*; the path leads to *Corlaers Flat* and thence E. and N. as far as a fresh water kil runs E. of *Canarise* thence straight to the sea.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc have given and granted to *Gerritt Wolphertsen* a piece of land at *Reckeweck*, maize as well as woodland near the valley of the *Gouwanes* kil between the lands of *Jacob Stoffelsen* and *Frerick Lubbersen*, stretching from the aforesaid valley to and into the woods along said *Frericks* land to the land of *Andries Hulde* N. E. by N. a little N. 148 rods, then through the woods to the land of said *Jacob Stoffelsen* S. E. by E. 80 rods, along said *Jacob's*

land to the said valley S. W. a little W. 165 rods, along the valley to the place of beginning 60 rods with a small point of land, containing altogether 19 morgens 341 rods, with express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 11<sup>th</sup> of March 1647.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

We, *Willem Kieft*, etc etc have given and granted to *Volckert Eversen* a piece of land behind the land of *Jacus Bentyn* on *Long Island*, stretching from the meadow or kil S. E. by E. 90 rods S. E. 135 rods, S. S. E. 36, in width in the woods W. S. W. 90 rods to a valley, W. N. W. 136 rods and along the valley almost N. 200 rods, including a meadow lying within this parcel of an area of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 morgens, containing altogether 49 morgens 155 rods, with the express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* the 11<sup>th</sup> of March 1647.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (GREENPOINT).

We *Willem Kieft* etc etc have given and granted to *Cornelis Willemsen* a piece of land on the Kil of *Mespachtes* opposite *Richard Brudnel*, stretching in length from the hook 182 rods, towards the woods 100 rods, again to the hook or bend of the hook to near the land of *Thomas Fiscock* his brother-in-law, 90 rods, containing 22 morgens 136 rods with express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* the 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1647.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (BROOKLYN).

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc have given and granted to *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary here, a piece of land situate in the allotment of *Breukelen*, formerly called *Marechkawick*, on *Long Island*, of the same extent as it was surveyed by the surveyor *Andries Huddle* for *Jan Aertsen* of *Utrecht* according to his book; which *Jan Aertsen* having failed to improve his land pursuant to the laws, we have given his lot to the said *Tienhoven*, with express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 15<sup>th</sup> of March 1647.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (NEWTOWN).

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc have given and granted to *Jan Jansen* from *Ditmarsen* a plantation lying South of *Pieters* the chimney sweep and stretching from a copse along said chimneysweep's land E. S. E. and S. E. by E. 135 rods to the meadow, along the meadow 117

rods, S. by E. and S. S. W. a little W. sixty rods, W. N. W. a little N. thirty-four rods, N. N. W. forty-five rods, N. N. W. a little W. fifty-seven rods, N. by W. forty-six rods, W. S. W. eighty-five rods, N. E. by E. one hundred and nineteen rods to the place of beginning with some points of land, containing twenty-nine morgens, three hundred and sixty-two rods with express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of March 1647.

---

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (WILLIAMSBURGH).

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc, have given and granted to *Jan Pietersen* from *Amsterdam* a small piece of land lying on *Long Island*, which comes out upon the river between *Reyer Lambertsen* and *Clues* the Norman, containing according to the survey four morgens, with the express condition, that he, *Jan Pietersen Borsin*, etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 29<sup>th</sup> of March 1647.

---

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (BUSHWICK).

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc. have given and granted to *Hans Hansen* a piece of land situate upon *Long Island* at the Kil of *George Rapalje* stretching from his house N. E. by E. to *Lambert Huybertsen's* plantation, then along the kil of *Jan* the Swede following the old marks to the Kil of *Mespachtes* along the copse, then it divides the land of *Dirck Volckertsen*, which he bought from *Wilcock*, from *Henry Sattij's* land containing two hundred morgens, with express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 30<sup>th</sup> of March 1647.

---

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc have given and granted to *Jan Haes*, who has married the widow of *Edward Fiscock* deceased, a piece of land lying on the western hook of *Reckkerwick* on the East river, stretching from the land of *Frerick Lubbertsen* E. S. E. and S. E. by E. to the meadow eighty rods, and along the meadow N. E. one hundred and twenty-six rods with some curves and bends, further N. by E. forty-five rods, N. N. W. thirty rods, W. by N. eighty rods, W. and W. S. sixty-seven rods, along the land of *Frerick Lubbertsen* S. and S. by E. one hundred and thirty-four rods containing thirty-eight morgens four hundred and eighty-five rods, with the express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 2<sup>d</sup> of April 1647.

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (WILLIAMSBURGH).

We, *Willem Kieft* etc etc have given and granted to *Jan Forbus* a piece of land lying on the kil of *Dirck* the Norinan on the East river, formerly in the occupation of *Claes Carstensen*, *George Baxter* and *David Andriesen* containing sixty-five morgens, as may be seen by the marks, with the meadow thereto belonging; with the express condition etc etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 15 of May 1647.

---

SUMMONS TO THE REV. E. BOGARDUS TO APPEAR BEFORE THE COUNCIL AND ANSWER CHARGES AGAINST HIM, AND FURTHER PROCEEDINGS.

In the name of the Lord, Amen. Anno 1646 in *New Netherland*.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council to the Reverend *Everardus Bogardus*, minister here.

Although we were informed of your proceedings in the time of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Wouter van Twiller*, the former Director, and were also warned to be on our guard, yet were we unwilling to pay any attention thereto, believing that no man who preached the Word of the Lord would so far forget himself, notwithstanding we have letters in your own hand, among others, one dated 17<sup>th</sup> June 1634, wherein you do not appear to be moved by the spirit of the Lord, but on the contrary by a feeling unbecoming heathens, let alone Christians, much less a preacher of the Gospel. You there berate your magistrate, placed over you by God, as a child of the Devil, an incarnate villain, whose buck goats are better than he, and promise him that you would so pitch into him from the pulpit on the following Sunday, that both you and his bulwarks would tremble. And many other such like insults, which we refrain from mentioning, out of the respect we entertain for that gentleman.

You have indulged no less in scattering abuse during our administration. Scarcely a person in the entire land have you spared; not even your own wife, or her sister, particularly when you were in good company and jolly. Still mixing up your human passion with the chain of truth, which has continued from time to time you associated with the greatest criminals in the country, taking their part and defending them. You refused to obey the order to administer the Sacrament of the Lord and did not dare to partake of it yourself. And in order that you may not plead ignorance, a few out of many instances shall be cited for you, as follows:

On the 25<sup>th</sup> of September 1639, having celebrated the Lord's supper, observing afterwards in the evening a bright fire in the Director's house, whilst you were at *Jacob van Curler's*, being thoroughly drunk, you grossly abused the Director and *Jochim Pietersen*, with whom you were angry, because the Director had asked something of you for said *Jochim Pietersen* which you refused. (See affidavit in our possession.)

Since that time many acts have been committed by you, which no clergyman would think of doing. In the hope that you would at least demean yourself in your office in a christianlike manner, we have overlooked those things until March 1643, when one *Maryn Adriaensen* came into the Director's room with predetermined purpose to murder him. He was prevented and put in irons. Taking up the criminal's cause, you drew up his writings and defended him. He, notwithstanding, was sent to *Holland* in chains against your will. Whereupon you fulminated terribly for about fourteen days and desecrated even the pulpit by your passion. In what manner you conducted yourself every evening during this time is known to your immediate neighbors. Finally, you made up friends with the Director, and things became quiet.



In the year 1644, one *Laurens Cornelissen* being here—a man who committed perjury ; once openly took a false oath and was guilty of theft—he immediately found a patron in you, because he bespattered the Director with lies and you were daily making good cheer with him. In the summer of the same year, when minister *Douthey* administered the Lord's Supper in the morning, you came drunk into the pulpit in the afternoon ; also on the Friday before Christmas of the same year, when you preached the sermon calling to repentance.

In the beginning of the year 1645, being at supper at the Fiscal's where you arrived drunk, you commenced as is your custom, to scold your deacons and the Secretary, abusing among the rest deacon *Oloff Stevensen* as a thief, although he did not utter an ill word against you ; whereupon the Director, being present, suggested to you in a kind manner, that it was not the place to use such language. As you did not desist, the Director finally said, that when you were drunk, you did nothing but abuse, and that you had been drunk on Friday when you went into the pulpit ; that it did not become a minister to lead such a life, and to give scandal to the worthy congregation.

Some days after, the Director not being able to attend church in consequence of indisposition, to wit on the 22<sup>d</sup> January 1645, you abused him violently from the pulpit, saying "What else are the greatest in the land but vessels of wrath and fountains of evil, etc. Men aim at nothing but to rob one another of his property, to dismiss, banish and transport." For this reason the Director absented himself from church, in order to avoid greater scandal ; as he will maintain that he never coveted any man's property, or took it away, or acted unjustly, or banished any one who had not deserved three times severer punishment. Whomever he dismissed was discharged because such was his prerogative, and he will vindicate his act in the proper quarter. It is none of your business.

On the 21<sup>st</sup> March 1645, being at a wedding feast at *Adam Brouwer's* and pretty drunk, you commenced scolding the Fiscal and Secretary then present, censuring also the Director not a little, giving as your reason that he had called your wife a whore, though he said there that it was not true and that he never entertained such a thought, and it never could be proved. Wherefore on the 23<sup>rd</sup> March, we being moved by motives of mercy, and on account of the respect attached to your office instead of prosecuting you, sent you a Christian admonition under seal, which you twice refused to receive. (See Report of the Messenger.)

You administered the Lord's supper at Easter and Whitsuntide without partaking of it yourself, setting yourself as a partisan ; assuming that the Director had sent the *Yoncker*\* and one *Iottho*, meaning *Lyshet* the midwife, to you in order to seek a reconciliation, but that you would think twice before making peace with him ; using similiar language also to the *Yoncker* and *Anthony de Hooges*, as shall appear by credible witnesses. At the making of the peace, many words and means were used to break it off. Good effect was expected from the order which was sent to you to offer up prayers to the Lord, but instead of a prayer, people heard an invective, the tendency whereof was of dangerous consequences. Peace being concluded with the Indians, an extract from the order of the Lords States was sent to your Reverence, to return thanks to God on the 6<sup>th</sup> of September therefor. Your Reverence preached well and gave a good sermon, but throughout not a word was uttered about the peace, and though the day was appointed specially for that purpose, you offered no thanks to God for it, as the other clergymen who dwell within our limits have done with great zeal. By this, people can estimate your disposition toward the Company, by whom you are paid, and the welfare of the country ; which disposition is also manifested by favoring those who

\* *Adrian van der Donck.*

have grossly defrauded and injured the Company; the conventicles and gatherings held and still daily continued in reference thereto.

On the 22<sup>d</sup> of December, you said publicly, in the course of the sermon on repentance, that you have frequently administered the Lord's supper, without partaking of it yourself, and wished that those who are the cause of the trouble were dismissed, and when families are visited, they cannot give a reason, why they absent themselves. Your bad tongue is, in our opinion, the sole cause, and your stiffneckedness, and those who encourage you in your evil course, the cause of its continuance. We know no one but only you who has refused to make peace. When you make a visitation you do not enquire the reason, or are unwilling to ask it. We hold that men are bound to give a reason for such absence if it be demanded.

On the 24<sup>th</sup> of the same month, you remarked in your sermon, that in Africa, in consequence of the excessive heat, different wild animals copulate together, whereby many monsters are generated. But in this temperate climate, you knew not, you said, whence these monsters of men proceeded. They are the mighty but they ought to be made unmighty, who have many fathers and place their trust in the arm of the flesh, and not in the Lord.

Children can tell to whom you here allude. These and many similar sermons which you have often preached, have obliged us to remain away from church.

Seeing that all this tends to the general ruin of the land, both in ecclesiastical and civil matters, to the disparagement of authority which your Reverence is bound by duty and also by your oath to support; to the stirring up of mutiny among the people, already split into factions; to schism and contention in the church, created by novel and unheard of customs, and to rendering us contemptible in the eyes of our neighbors, which things cannot be tolerated, when justice is accustomed to be maintained, therefore our bounden duty obliges us to provide therein, and by virtue of our commission from their High Mightinesses, his Highness, and the Lords Directors of the Incorporated West India Company, to proceed against you formally; and in order that the same may be done more regularly, we have commanded that a copy of this our Act be delivered to you, to be answered in fourteen days, protesting that your Reverence shall be treated in as Christian and civil a manner as our conscience and the welfare of Church and State will permit. The 2<sup>d</sup> of January 1646.

1646, 4<sup>th</sup> of January.

We have seen the writing dated third January last sent us by *Everardus Bogardus* through the messenger, and found it futile and absurd and not an answer to the extract dated 2<sup>d</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup> 1646, sent to said *Bogardus*. It is therefore ordered that said *Bogardus* shall give a pertinent answer to the contents of said extract, either affirmatively or negatively within the time therein mentioned, on pain of being prosecuted in court as a rebel and contumacious.

Thus done in Council at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* on the above date.

On the 18<sup>th</sup> of January.

We have seen a certain writing of Dom<sup>e</sup> *Bogardus* sent us by the messenger, full of vain subterfuge, calumny, insult and profanation of God's holy word, to the disparagement of justice and his lawful superior, which he uses, as is his custom, to vent his passion and to cover up the truth, and is in no wise an answer to our charges and order sent him on the 2<sup>d</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> of January last. Therefore we order him a second time to answer it formally within 14 days either negatively or affirmatively on pain as above.

On the first of February A° 1646.

Having seen the slanderous writing of Dom° *Bogardus* purporting to be an answer to our charges, wherein he affirms some, and denies other points thereof, and demands proof,

Ordered that the Fiscal shall give said *Bogardus* satisfaction as his party

On the 8<sup>th</sup> of March, 1646.

Having seen the answer of *Everardus Bogardus*, minister, dated 8<sup>th</sup> of March, Ordered, if he has anything more to allege either against the witnesses or otherwise in the remainder of the suit, that he produce it within eight days, and at the same time specify the reason which the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council gave him for abusing them from the chair of truth, and refusing to obey their order; in default whereof the suit shall be proceeded with to proof, notwithstanding his subterfuges. The 8<sup>th</sup> of March 1646.

Whereas Dom° *Bogardus* has not yet answered the papers sent to him on the 8<sup>th</sup> February, he is hereby ordered to answer them by the next Court day, and show cause why he has calumniated the Magistrate from the Chair of Truth, and in his writing.

Having seen the writing dated the 15<sup>th</sup> March 1646 sent by the messenger from *Everardus Bogardus*, minister, it is for the second time ordered that Deft. shall declare at the next session whether he has any more objections against the evidence and other points of the suit, and any other cause why he has calumniated the Director and Council in the Chair of Truth, and neglected their order. In default, the suit shall be despatched.

*Everardus Bogardus*, minister, has delivered in Court an answer to the resolution of the 15<sup>th</sup> of March and previous dates, wherein he declares that he will not at present proceed further or deeper in the case, or with the evidence or remainder of the suit; and whereas, he *Bogardus* has challenged the Director and Council as judges, although we, by virtue of the commission granted us by their High Mightinesses, his Highness, and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Directors, are fully qualified to decide the case, as it concerns our office and the authority of our superiors vested in us, Yet in order to obviate all occasion of scandal, we are willing to place our claim in the hands of impartial judges of the reformed religion, such as Domine *Johannes Megapolensis*, Mr. *Douthey*, both ministers, and two or three impartial members of this Province, provided *Bogardus* shall submit his case, as we do, to their judgment, and that he, in the meanwhile, shall not privately or publicly, directly or indirectly, by abuse or calumny offend the Director and Council, and if, meanwhile another Director and other Councillors arrive here, we are content to place the matter in their hands. On which he is ordered to communicate his resolution on the 12<sup>th</sup> April next.

Dated 22<sup>d</sup> of March 1646 in Council in *New Amsterdam*.

12 April Anno 1646.

Having seen the answer of *Everardus Bogardus*, minister, dated the 12<sup>th</sup> of April, delivered in writing, whereby he refuses the civil offer made him on the 22<sup>d</sup> of March last by the Director and Council, to submit the suit against him to two Reformed ministers and some impartial members of this country, but appeals to the coming of a new Director and Council, and whereas it is uncertain what time a new Director will arrive, we cannot consequently neglect putting a stop to the disorder and scandals which have prevailed hitherto, but are resolved to proceed with the suit, we therefore order that an answer to his last writing delivered to us shall be sent to him, D° *Bogardus*,

within eight days, to be by him replied to for the last time on the 26<sup>th</sup> of this month, in default whereof the case shall be decided.

11<sup>th</sup> of June.

Whereas *Oloff Stevensen*, deacon and commissary of cargoes and the store, has presented a petition to us wherein he requests that four arbitrators may be named by us who might decide the difficulty which he has with Dom<sup>e</sup> *Everardus Bogardus*, minister here to which said *Bogardus* also consents, (see his writing delivered to us by him, *Oloff*) Therefore we do not object so to do, and hereby nominate Dom<sup>e</sup> *Megapolensis*, Mr. *de Hooges*, *Yoncker Adriaen Verdonck* and *Laurens van Heusden*, commissary, whom we amicably request, authorize and empower to decide and settle the aforesaid question as far as in their power lies, reserving the action which the Fiscal may have against *Oloff Stevensen*.

Thus done in *Fort Amsterdam* the 11<sup>th</sup> June A° 1646.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council to you, Reverend *Bogardus*, minister here.

Although the offer we have made your Reverence to submit our case to arbitration, as you have requested, sufficiently proves the justice of our proceedings and the inclination we have for peace, as your refusal establishes the contrary, nevertheless the respect we bear the dignity of the ministry, and the desire for your Reverence's welfare prompt once more to seek it, seeing the opportunity that now presents itself on the part of those whom we had nominated thereto ; From the ministers, Dom<sup>e</sup> *Johannes Megapolensis* and Mr. *Douthey*, and such other impartial members as you yourself will be willing to select ; protesting in case of refusal that we shall proceed to judgment. And in order that we may with more fervour pray God in the midst of the congregation that He would dispose you and our hearts to a Christian concord, we request Dom<sup>e</sup> *Megapolensis* may preach next Sunday, as has been always his custom, and being here make us partakers of the gifts with which God has blessed him. Your Reverence will please to gratify us so far in this matter as that we may hear him on that occasion. Relying hereon, and not doubting that your Reverence will have any objection to it seeing the justice of our request, we shall await your Reverence's immediate answer thereto, and on the preceding matter next Thursday, being the 14<sup>th</sup> June.

---

#### LEASE OF A BOWERY NEAR THE NARROWS ON L. I.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared *Anthony Jansen* from *Salee*, who in the presence of the witnesses here underwritten declared and acknowledged that he leased his bowery situate below the narrows (*door de hoofden*) on *Long Island*, to *Edmund Adley*, who also acknowledged to have hired it for the term of four consecutive years, commencing on the 2<sup>d</sup> of last September and ending on the 2<sup>d</sup> September 1650. *Anthony Jansen* shall also be bound to have built a house fit to live in, and the Lessee\* shall cause the arable land to be enclosed once for all with posts and rails, which fence *Edmund* remains bound to deliver back, on the expiration of the four years as good (at least tight) as it now will be delivered, and the Lessee promises to keep the house and fence in repair at his own

\* Evidently a mistake for "Lessor."

expense during the lease. The Lessee shall annually pay as rent of the aforesaid Bowery, cattle and implements which *Anthony* now delivers, the sum of two hundred guilders the first year, and two hundred and fifty guilders every year the three succeeding years, with five pounds of butter annually. The other property which *Anthony Jansen* now delivers, as per the subjoined inventory *Adley* is bound to restore at the end of the lease, when the number of the cattle that the Lessee\* now delivers shall first of all be deducted, and then the increase shall be divided half and half between the Lessor and the Lessee. It is also expressly stipulated that the risk of the cattle shared be shared in common both by the Lessor and Lessee during the lease, and if any of the cattle happen to die, the loss must first of all be made good from the increase.

(Remainder of Mss. destroyed.)

Inventory of the property, implements and cattle delivered by *Anthony Jansen*, lessor, to *Edmund Adley*, lessee, who acknowledges to have received the same, and promises to deliver them on the expiration of the lease, as appears by the preceding contract, to wit:

1 stallion 12 years old; 1 stallion of 3 years.

1 mare of 4 years. *Edmund* shall allow one stallion colt and two bull calves, at the end of the four years, though the colt may be grown, and the bull calves, oxen; because *Anthony* receives so little butter; of which colt and calves the Lessee runs no risk, unless the animals be lost through the Lessee's negligence.

Two cows in good condition.

Two new plows and appurtenances.

1 wagon and appurtenances.

One harrow with iron teeth; 2 spades; 2 scythes; 2 siths and hasps.

1 handsaw; one iron sledge; 1 iron maul; 1 churn and fixtures.

One axe; one cream pot; two pails; one handmill; one fan; one pitchfork; three forks; one three pronged fork; three horse collars with one long rope, being a fore and aft trace.

One carpenter's adze; one ditto axe; 1 sickle; 1 hook; one auger; one long gun.

*Anthony* promises to furnish as much seed corn as he can.

In testimony this is signed by parties the 6<sup>th</sup> of September 1646. *New Netherland*.

This is the  mark of EDMAN ADLEY, made by himself.

This is the  mark of ANTHONY JANSEN VAN ZALEE, made by himself.

CORNELIS VAN DER HOYKENS, witness.

ADRIAEN VAN TIENHOVEN, witness.

To my knowledge.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN,

Secretary.

CONTRACT. JAN TEUNISSEN SCHOUT OF BREUKELLEN, TO CUT AND CONVEY TO THE FERRY, TIMBER FOR A HOUSE FOR SERJEANT DOMAN, AND TO ERECT THE SAME.

*Gerrit Doman*, Serjeant, and *Jan Tonissen*, Schout of *Breuckelen*, have this day agreed and contracted in manner as follows, to wit: *Jan Tonisen* promises to cut at *Breuckelen*, or

\* Evidently a mistake for "Lessor."

wherever he can best, the following timber, and to properly hew and deliver the same out of the woods near the ferryman on the strand; the timber for a house forty feet long, seven beams three posts to each beam, the cross timbers twenty-two feet long extending four feet through, four window frames, three door frames, one little window in the garret, all shingles to the peak of the roof, to be split ones; The cross timbers shall be cut square of ten and seven inches. All which timber being brought to the strand on the other side, *Douman* remains bound to have the same hauled and carried to the work at his own expense. When the aforesaid timber shall be brought there, *Jan Teunessen* shall raise the woodwork and cap, but *Douman* shall furnish the nails; For all which *Gerrit Douman* promises to pay, for account of the Company, to *Jan Teunessen* for labor when the job is completed, the sum of sixty-five guilders, *Jan Teunessen* promises to deliver on the strand all the timber in the month of April next, and to raise it as soon as *Douman* shall have hauled and brought it to the work. In testimony this is signed by parties the 22<sup>d</sup> November 1646 in *New Amsterdam, New Netherland. Jan Teunissen. Gerrit Doman.* To my knowledge *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary.

---

## LEASE OF A HOUSE AND LOT OF LAND AT BREUKELEN ON LONG ISLAND.

This day date underwritten, *Crijgier Pisher* and *Garrit Seers* have, in the presence of the underwritten witnesses, leased from *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, a piece of land of such dimensions as it may be, situate at *Breuckelen* on *Long Island*, for the term of four consecutive years which shall begin on the first of August A<sup>o</sup> 1647 and terminate on the first of August 1651, during which aforesaid time the Lessees shall not have to pay any rent, but be free; only if in the meanwhile any acknowledgment must be made to the authorities, the Lessees shall be bound to pay it. In compensation for being permitted to cultivate the land rent free, the Lessees promise to thoroughly clear the maizeland in the abovementioned lot within the term of four years aforesaid, so that the plough can run over the whole of it and it can be ploughed. Should there be any stones so large that two men cannot move them, the Lessees may let them lie; but they must remove the small stones from the land. The Lessees are bound to cut, burn and remove from the land within the time aforesaid, all the trees which are standing on *Tienhoven's* clearance, also in consideration for not paying any rent; but they shall be at liberty to leave the stumps. For which they shall receive, at the end of the four years, from *Tienhoven* or whomsoever may obtain his interest, one hundred Carolus guilders over and above the exemption from rent and free dwelling. The Lessees shall at their own expense maintain and fix the post and rail fence that is now set up or shall be erected by order of the Schepens, whether in front, in the rear, or at the sides, and at the termination of the lease deliver the same back in a good defensive condition against cattle, which (fence) shall be the property of the Lessor, without demanding any thing for it. They shall properly occupy the house according to their circumstances and keep it weather tight during the lease, and at the end thereof surrender it in a tight condition, and in case the house, thro' the neglect or inattention of the Lessees should be destroyed by fire, the Lessees shall be bound to repair the damage, but they shall not be held responsible if such occur from enemies or other mischance, provided they have previously defended the house with their other neighbors according to their ability. The Lessees shall not be at liberty to sublet the place to any person, much less to

remove away from it without the consent of the Lessor; and in case it be found that the Lessees have, in any manner, violated this their contract, the Lessor shall have power to institute his action therefor against them, the Lessees.

Thus done in good faith and hereof two copies are made of the like tenor, the 26<sup>th</sup> of January 1647, in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

This is the *M* mark of CRIGIER FISHER made by himself.

GERRYT SEEDTS.

GYSBERT op Dyck.

JACOB HENDRICKSEN KIP. } witnesses.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN as principal and Secretary.

LETTERS FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO DIR. STUYVESANT; MINERALS SENT TO HOLLAND; PEACE WITH THE INDIANS; NEW AMSTERDAM; ENGLISH ALLOWED TO SETTLE IN NEW NETHERLAND; IRON MINE ON STATEN ISLAND; ENGLISH TRADING HOUSE NEAR FORT ORANGE.

By the ship "*de Jager*" skipper . . . *Thomassen*, we have duly received your letters of the 22<sup>d</sup> of September 1646 with divers documents and specimens of minerals. In accordance with the said letter and accompanying list we find copies of your Honor's last letter, dated 25<sup>th</sup> of November 1645, sent hither by the special messenger *Arent Corssen*, who until this day has not appeared nor have we been able to hear from him in England, although we sent letters to *Plymouth*, where the ship belonged, before it sailed from . . . . We apprehend therefore, that the said ship has met with mishap on the way.

Having meanwhile received the copies, we shall answer their contents point for point, if necessary and state, that we were especially glad that not only peace has been made with the savages there, but also that it will probably be lasting and firm; as however the bad disposition of these savages has before this shown them to be deceitful, we on our side will always have to keep a watchful eye on them and their doings and therefore [every occasion to re-open the war must be avoided and all injuries presented]. We would have been pleased, if the conditions or articles of the said peace (which we trust have been made in writing) had been sent over and we expect them now at the return of the former Director *Kieft*.

We were not less rejoiced to hear, that there are signs of progress, that some villages are springing up and that fine buildings are being erected around *Fort New-Amsterdam*. We trust your Honors' administration will have the tendency to promote all such undertakings, we on our side shall not fail to manage matters with that view, so that our conquests may be brought in such a flourishing state, that at last we can reap the long expected benefits therefrom.

Concerning the request of the Englishmen for permission to come and settle among us, on which your Honors await our decision, we have not found any very great objections, to allow them for the present to come in in reasonable numbers, but the appointment of the Magistrates must absolutely be left to our Director, at least in the same way as it is done among our own people and according to the established regulation.

The specimens of *New Netherland* minerals, sent over, have been examined, but, we are told no metal has been found in them; we can nevertheless only deem it advisable, to order the continuation of the search for minerals by your Honors and wish to know, what kind of mineral

may be obtained from the greatest depth especially, we desire also a description of the place, where it is found. We expect also more information about the iron mine on *Staten Island* and in the meantime we shall endeavor, as we have already been doing, to find and send over people, who understand how to assay ores and to judge of their value.

We see, that the English from *Virginia* and *New England* have found their way to *Curaçao* and ventured to go there with their products. Although this has been of great assistance to the people of *Curaçao* in their time of need, yet we hope, especially now, that with your Honor arrival there the causes for it shall be removed. We ought to prevent the continuation of this intercourse, because it destroys all the cattle (?) and causes the horses to be exported for the benefit and use of strangers, or else the facilities, which the Company does not enjoy, should be taken advantage of and turned to its service. We would therefore recommend to admit individuals of this nation on payment of certain taxes, to be determined by the state of affairs there. We should like to have your Honor's opinion on this matter.

Thus far we have considered it necessary to reply to the above mentioned copy of the letter, dated the 25<sup>th</sup> of November 1645. We come now to the second letter of the 22<sup>d</sup> of September 1646 which begins with the smuggling, which the ships from here are enabled and contrive to carry on at their arrival in *New Netherland*, because of the opportunities offered there during the sail up the river before reaching *Fort Amsterdam*, for which they usually take the night, in order to discharge on the way up their contraband goods. We understand perfectly well, how it can be and is done. Your Honor must consider, whether we cannot get people to go on board of these ships when they make the land, who could watch with the supercargo, until the ship comes to anchor before *Fort Amsterdam*. Your Honor must also do everything and endeavor by all possible means to put a stop to this defraudations.

Further information ought to be gathered about the English tradinghouse\* ten leagues from *Fort Orange*, also concerning the right, claimed by the savages, to sell the ground to the English; for it is within our boundaries and we must prevent their locating there by all means, which your Honor does not consider too dangerous, to involve us in a war with the English. Their doings and arrangements must be carefully watched in the meantime and invasions or trespasses by them as well as by others must be prevented, if possible.

We shall look out for *Symon Jansen* from *Durgerdam*, who has again been over there without our knowledge or consent and expect your Honor will send any new evidences against him, brought forward in the meantime.

We have seen that more negroes could be advantageously employed and sold there than the ship "*Tamandare*" has brought. We shall take care, that in future a greater number of negroes be taken there. We shall also endeavor to send a veterinary surgeon, who understands the treatment of horses.

As to the matters, relating to the church, which Director *Kieft* has not managed to our satisfaction, we shall wait for your Honor's report thereon, before putting them in order.

Not finding anything else to reply to, we come upon general remarks. We notice principally, that Director *Kieft* has ordered the duties on beavers and other goods, sent here from *New Netherland*, to be paid there against our wishes. The consignees of the ship "*Jager*" arrived from there last year, have informed us and proved, that they have not been able to sell beavers here at the same price, as Director *Kieft* had appraised them for export duty, under which appraisement 1274 fl 16 st. more had been paid for duty, than according to their contract, which

\* Springfield, Mass.



stipulates for their return-freight a duty of eight per centum, they ought to have paid. After due consideration, we could not well refuse to refund this amount, but as the mistake had not been committed here, but in *New Netherland* and we did not know, what other charges may have been made against this lot, we promised to the said consignees to write to your Honor as we herewith do, that what has been paid there in excess shall be refunded to their agent or factor, after the matter has been duly examined.

We have made a new contract with the same consignees, a copy\* of which we send your Honor herewith. It stipulates, that they shall pay the duties on their return cargoes on arrival here. Your Honor will be governed thereby.


Enclosed is a list\* of free men going over in this ship; the purpose and intentions of each man going there are stated opposite to his name. We had intended to let these people sign the covenant on the same paper, but finding that nearly all of them go as "Scots" and not meaning to remain there, we considered it advisable, to let them sign there before your Honor, when they take the oath of allegiance as faithful subjects. As to those, who shall return, we see no reason why they should be bound by an oath or constrained any more, than the free men going to *Brazil*.


*Jan Willemsen* and *Jan Wyffrinck*, who pretend to be experts in minerals and assayers, also to have knowledge of mining, have received permission to go to *New Netherland* under the conditions stated in the annexed copy.\* You will give them board and lodgings, also the use of the sloop for such a period, as stated therein, subject to the exigencies of the Company's service.

The bills for the freight of this ship "*Falconeer*" are enclosed.

#### DEED FOR LAND ON THE NORTH END OF THE PLAINS OF AMERSFOORT (FLATLANDS,) L. I.

This day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, secretary of *New Netherland* appeared *Wolphert Gerritsen* who sells to *Teunis Cornelissen* a piece of land containing fifty-two morgens, situate on *Long Island* at the north end of the flat of *Amersfoort*, which aforesaid fifty-morgens *Teunis Cornelissen* also acknowledges to have purchased from *Wolphert Gerritsen* for the sum of five hundred guilders, payable fifty guilders on next All Saints day, one hundred and fifty guilders on All Saints day A° 1648; one hundred and fifty guilders on All Saints day, A° 1649; one hundred and fifty guilders, being the last payment on All Saints day A° 1650. The abovenamed *Wolphert Gerritsen* promises to deliver to the purchaser a proper and formal deed of said parcel of land; the purchaser promises, on receipt of the deed, to tender and pay to the vendor the purchase money aforesaid, free of costs and charges, without contradiction or exceptions on the day it is due. For security and performance of what is aforesaid, parties pledge their respective persons and properties, movable and immovable, present and future, without any exception, submitting the same to all courts and judges. In testimony this is signed by parties the 3<sup>rd</sup> of July, A° 1647.

This is the  mark of *Wolphert Gerritsen*, made by himself.

This is the  mark of *Teunis Cornelis*, made by himself.

To my knowledge.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN,  
Secretary.

\* Missing. — B. F.

## DEED FOR A HOUSE AND PLANTATION IN FLUSHING, L. I.

I, *Thomas Robertson* have sold to *George Wolsey* a house and plantation standing and situate in *Flushing* and the main bounds are to be seen in the book of the Town of *Flushing*; together with all the grain that is now on it and everything that is fastened by earth and nail, for the sum of one hundred and thirty guilders which is now paid me. Wherefore I convey in true and real property the said land and house to said *Wolsey* or his successors. In token of the truth this is signed by *Thomas Robertson* in the presence of *Jan Damen* as witness, the 16<sup>th</sup> of August A° 1647, in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

This is the *R* mark of *Thomas Robertson* made by himself.  
J. VINJE.

RESOLUTION TO SEND SECRETARY VAN TIENHOVEN TO HEMSTEAD, TO INQUIRE INTO THE TRUTH OF  
A REPORT OF INDIAN TROUBLES THERE.

23<sup>d</sup> of August, A° 1647.

This day appeared in Council certain deputies from the village of *Hemsteade*, situate on *Long Island*, who report verbally and in writing, that they had been assuredly informed by two Indians (one named *Adam*) that *Mayawetinnemin*, or as he is now called, *Antinome*, son of the chief *Mecohgarwodi*, had by wampum invited, and thereby excited some Indians to war against the Dutch and English, and that it is certain that the Indians were resolved to kill the English at *Heemsteede*, undor this government, in the field when they were harvesting their grain and hay, and then cut off their entire village, to which wicked plot the Chief of *Catsjajock* and his brethren at the East end of *Long Island* had agreed. And whereas this is a matter of very great importance, and we very much suspect that this report is invented by the English, as they have long coveted the abovenamed *Antinomy's* land, it is unanimously resolved to send Secretary *van Tienhoven*, who understands the Indian language, with one or two of those of *Heemsteede*, equally conversant with the Indian tongue, to the east end of *Long Island* in a sloop, to enquire of the Chief and his brethren, who were always friends of, and offered their service to our nation, whether the above report be true or not, and the reason which induced them to undertake such mischief against us. It is, also, resolved and concluded that the said chief of *Catsjajock* and his brethren shall be presented with three cloth coats and some trifles in the name of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, with an offer of our friendship, which the late Director *William Kieft* had formerly promised them, when peace was concluded. All which being done and investigated, this matter shall be disposed of as the exigency and circumstances of the case shall demand.

Thus done the 23<sup>d</sup> of August A° 1647, in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

(Signed) P. STUYVESANT, L. VAN DINCKLAGE, LA MONTAGNE, BRIANT NUTON, PAULUS LEENDERS VAN DIE GRIET

PROPOSITIONS MADE BY DIR. STUYVESANT CONCERNING CLAIMS UPON LONG ISLAND MADE BY THE  
EARL OF STERLING, AND PROCEEDINGS OF COUNCIL THEREON.

Proposition submitted by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General to the Council in session the 28<sup>th</sup> of September, A° 1647.

On the day before yesterday, I was informed by Mr. *Harch*, Sheriff of *Flushing*, that a certain Scotclunan named *Forrester* had come there to *Flushing* with commission to take possession as Governor of *Long Island* and of all the Islands situate within five miles thereabouts; that this *Forrester* had spent two nights at *Heemsteede* and one night at *Flushing*, with our vassals and subjects there, where he had exhibited his commission. He came here on his way to *Gravesend* and *Amersfoort* there to exhibit his commission to the English residing under our allegiance and government, whence nothing else than mischief is to be expected, and further encroachment on the Company's lands, which were granted them by charter from their High Mightinesses, our Sovereigns. We have demanded his commission and order of this said new Governor, and asked by what authority he came within our limits? To which he gave for answer, that he came here to demand my commission and authority. Wherefore I had him taken into custody, and on the next day had him placed under arrest at the City Tavern at the Company's expense, and having obtained his commission found one with an old seal depending, but not signed with any name, and, besides, a power of attorney signed by the Parliament, and nothing more. The further question is, What shall be done with said pretended Governor? Thirdly, that the commissioners please to make a final disposition of the criminals in prison, particularly *Picquet*.

(Signed)

P. STUYVESANT.

28<sup>th</sup> September A° 1647.

The proposition of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General respecting the pretended Governor of *Long Island* and the neighboring Islands, being heard in Council, it was unanimously considered highly necessary by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council to hear the abovenamed pretended Governor, named *Forrester*, personally in Council, in presence of two or three impartial witnesses, and to examine his commission in order to ascertain by whose authority he, *Forrester*, lays claim to the government of *Long Island* and the Islands situate thereabouts.

(Signed) P. STUYVESANT, L. VAN DINCKLAGHE, LA MONTAGNE, BRIAN NEWTON, PAULUS LEENDERSEN VAN DER GRIST, A. KEYSER.

*Andrew Forrester*, born at a place called *Dundee* in *Scotland* appeared in council, in the presence of *Carel van Brugge*, *Adriaen van der Donck* and *Philip Geraerdy*, impartial witnesses, all understanding the English language, when being asked: Who had given him commission to take possession of *Long Island* and the neighboring Islands as Governor, and where said commission was? Said *Forrester* exhibited a large parchment, fully written in form as a commission, to which hung an old broken seal; having no name subscribed, nor any place designated where the commission was issued; also, a power of attorney signed by *Mary Steerlings*.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council asked said *Forrester* why the Commission was not duly signed? To which he gave for answer, it was not necessary and that the seal alone was sufficient.

Said *Forrester* is further asked, if he had no other, or better commission than the one he now produced, and what authority had he to demand the General's commission? To which he gave for answer, he had no other commission at present, and therefore could not produce any other.

Said *Forrester* is also asked in Council, if their High Mightinesses' ambassador had said in England, that he, on behalf of the Lords States, resigned those parts of *New Netherland*; *Andrew Forrester* answers, such had been said in the lifetime of Mylord *Steerlings*.

In Council in *Fort Amsterdam*. Present: The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General, Mr. *Dincklage*,

Mr. *La Montagne*, Lientenant *Nuton*, *Paulus Leendersen*, and Commissary *de Keyser*, all that is material in regard to the commission and claim of *Andrew Forrester*, the pretended Governor of *Long Island* etc., being after mature deliberation well weighed and considered.

First, seeing an unsigned written parchment in form of a commission, from which depended a broken old seal.

Secondly, that said *Forrester* had exhibited on *Long Island*, to the English residing under the allegiance and obedience of the Lords States, his commission, and thus induced the simple farmer to believe many things, whence further difficulties in this jurisdiction are to be feared and expected; in order to prevent such and similar mischiefs, it is unanimously resolved and concluded in Council, for the sake of our Sovereign's reputation, the Company's interest, and the prosperity of our nation in these parts, to send the pretended Governor a prisoner to *Holland* by the ship, The *Falconer*, to vindicate his commission to their High Mightinesses.

(Signed) P. STUYVESANDT, L. VAN DINCKLAGHE, LA MONTAGNE, BRIAN NUTON, PAULUS LEENDERSSEN VAN DER GRIET and A. KEYSER.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE ON THE ABSCONDING OF THE COMMISSARY AT FORT ORANGE AND APPOINTMENT OF A NEW COMMISSARY.

Whereas the Commissary of *Fort Orange*, (which is a place that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Directors are greatly interested in, in regard to the extension both of their limits and the trade,) has absconded from there, upon a report of a certain infamous and scandalous crime which 'twas said, he had committed, and therefore said place is vacant and it is highly necessary that it be again supplied with a good, honest and suitable person, Therefore the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General requests the members of the Council, that each or them would please to give his voice and vote for whom in this country he thinks to be the fittest for said charge, in the interest and for the advantage of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General votes that *Michael Jansen* shall be offered the Commissaryship of *Fort Orange*, and if he refuse such offer, then to send thither *Carel van Brugge* late commissary at *Curaçao*, and in case he refuse, said *Van Brugge* must quit the Company's service.

---

RESOLUTION TO TAKE DOWN THE MILL ON GOVERNOR'S ISLAND.

Anno 1648 in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

Resolved in Council that it is most advantageous and profitable for the Lords Directors that all the effects which the late Director *Kieft* returned by inventory and had loaned to divers persons, shall be again called in for the use of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company; should any portion of them not be on hand or forth coming, those who have them shall be made to pay for them. This 12<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup> Anno 1648.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council having seen, that the confiscated sloop formerly commanded by *Segeer Tonissen*, dec<sup>d</sup>, lies here ashore, and decays more and more, and is also greatly out of repair and would cost considerable before it could be made seaworthy again; having,

likewise considered the little service this little sloop could render the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, it is judged to be for the best advantage of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company to sell said sloop publicly to the highest bidder. This 12<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup> A° 1648.

Whereas the sawmill on *Nut Island* is wholly decayed and in ruin, and to all appearance cannot be repaired by the carpenters now here, and the ironwork belonging to it is daily diminishing, therefore it is considered most advantageous for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> West India Company and unanimously resolved in Council to take said mill to pieces, if possible or otherwise to burn it in order to save the iron which shall be used for the best advantage of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company. Thus done and resolved in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, in Council, the 12<sup>th</sup> of January, 1648.

ORDER OF COUNCIL ON AN APPLICATION OF THE TOWN OF FLUSHING FOR A MINISTER.

On the first of February 1648.

*William Harch*, Sheriff at Flushing, and his associates appeared in Council and request that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council would favor them with a pious, learned and reformed minister, and then order that each inhabitant should contribute to such godly work according to his ability, and that an end be put to the present differences in a manner, that shall promote peace, quietness and unanimity in said town, and that they jointly may live under the protection of their High Mightinesses, his Highness of Orange, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Directors, and the present administration here.

*Thomas Sael*, *John Laurence* and *William Turner*, the opposite party, thereto delegated by the remainder of their side, request the same as the sheriff and his associates abovementioned have asked.

The above parties having been heard in Council and the justness of their request being seen, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council resolve to enact such order on their application and request as shall be found to promote peace, union and tranquillity both in ecclesiastical and civil affairs.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO PETER STUYVESANT; THE SHIP "PRINCESS" LOST WITH DIR. KIEFT AND D° BOGARDUS ON BOARD; LENIENT POLICY TOWARDS THE INDIANS RECOMMENDED; TRADE WITH SOUTH AMERICA; CHURCH MATTERS; GOVERNOR FORRESTER OF LONG ISLAND.

Duplicat. 1648 April 7<sup>th</sup>

Honorable, Dear and Faithful Friends.

By the ship "*de Valckenier*" we have duly received two of your letters, the last dated the 6<sup>th</sup> of October of last year, the first having no date, the originals of which had been sent by the ship "*The Princess*." We notice by your last letter, that this ship had left your coast about the

16<sup>th</sup> of August, but we did not receive your letters, sent by the same, as it was wrecked in the Channel on the 27<sup>th</sup> of Septbr and 81 souls, men, women and children were lost, among them the former Director *William Kieft*, D<sup>r</sup>. *Bogardus* and Fiscal *van der Hoyckens*; of her cargo nothing has been saved except a lot of peltries, part of which has been stolen and what floated on the strand has been sold for 2sh. 6d. the piece and later for 1sh. English money. The skipper remained there skulking about so long, that it created suspicion; it seems, that thieves are always connected with such misfortunes; the Lord may comfort the sufferers.

We see that in a like manner, as mishap has befallen this ship on her return, your Honor on going out has met with adversity, having lost by sickness 16 to 18 men and that your Honor arrived, God be praised, before *Fort Amsterdam* on the 11<sup>th</sup> of May with the ships "*Groote Gerret*," "*Swool*" and "*de Kadt*," the first of which your Honor has sent to *Boston* in the English *Virginia* with a cargo of salt and the other two to the *West Indies* on an adventure. How very inopportune the mishap of the "*Princess*" has come, especially as regards your request, will be stated hereafter, we shall first reply to your report on the state of our conquests, in which you complain, that the people are grown very wild and loose in their morals. It seems to have principally been caused by the weakness of the late Director and the neglect of his duties by the preacher. We expect your Honor will amend all this, *but a tree grown too high and too luxuriantly, must be trimmed carefully and bent by a tender hand, giving it a good shape*. The native inhabitants of our conquests have shown the necessity to govern them with mildness; former wars, which we would have tried to avoid, have also given us that impression. Although we know, that these tribes have become conscious of their strength by using it and consequently, we believe, more anxious to provide themselves with muskets, powder and lead, for which they ask under pretense of hunting and which we know to be only a mere pretense, yet we perceive them to be so extremely eager, that we fear, they would rather begin a new war against us, than be entirely deprived of these articles. Considering that in our present situation a war is wholly unadvisable, we think it is best, to supply the tribes very sparingly, but directly by the Company's officers without the intervention of any private parties. This must be strictly carried out, also that no traders be allowed to come trading on that coast under authority from other Departments, excepting that of *Amsterdam*. We have learned that a frigate from *Medenblich* has arrived there, a ship called "*Hercules*," *Cornelis Claassen Snoo*, skipper, and have been properly astonished, that you should have entered into negotiations with such cheats and smugglers, especially as you must have known, that none of the other Departments has been willing to contribute for the support of *New-Netherland* and that in consequence that coast has been reserved for the Department of *Amsterdam*. It is therefore our express wish not to grant the privilege of trading there to any one in the world, unless they come with a permit from this Department and that if a trader comes without our permit, you confiscate and hold his goods until further orders from us.

It is true, that people are busy at the *Hague* before their High: Might: to bring about a general reform for all the colonies of this Company and *New Netherland* will not be forgotten; a provisional resolution has already been passed, that all colonists there shall be allowed to ship their own products, as flour, fishes, meat, bacon, peas, beans and everything else in their own or chartered bottoms to *Brazil* and *Angola*, that the ships returning may take freight from *Brazil*, but those coming back from *Angola* are to bring negroes to be employed in farming. This resolution will show your Honor, that we too have the right to send a ship to *Angola* with an assortment of provisions and bring back negroes. Your Honor will therefore please to take quickly advantage of it with the provisions, which you report to have in abundance.

When shall your Honor receive payment for the two ships sold, the "*Swooll*" and the "*Tamarande?*" The low price leads us to surmise that these ships were pretty well worn out and by your Honor considered unfit to be used in the service of the Company. We could not, under the circumstances, expect to employ them with great advantage to us, for we can now seek our fortune only against the treacherous Portuguese, since the peace with *Spain* has been arranged and signed, waiting only for the consent of the King, of which no doubt is entertained. We expect to hear what the ships, sent out by your Honor, have done in the meantime.

Your Honor gives conflicting reports on the trade there, saying in one place, that private individuals ruin the trade and in another, that you believe the open and free trade to be the best for increasing the population, which in time must be followed by greater consumption. It has been and still is the usual argument in our Department, that the trade should be open to everybody, but your Honor complains, that this freedom is abused by many, who go several miles into the interior to meet the savages bringing down peltries and thus run up the prices of the goods and your Honor therefore thinks, it would be better to establish a trading place, where all peltries should be offered for sale. We on our side consider this dangerous, for it would bring the savages again into our midst and be only a new form of restricted trade. If the Company were in the condition to establish there a large magazine, such as you propose, then we might as you suggest make a trial, but at present we are so situated, that we must remain satisfied with the export duties, to which you must pay particular attention, that the Company be not a loser by defraudations.

You complain of the order, issued here, that the duties on beavers shall henceforth be paid here without considering, that we shall have no returns from the cargoes sent out. You have besides sold there two ships and a lot of logwood at 11 fl, for which the owners here have received 12 fl or there about, so that they make a good profit considering the high prices asked for the goods, which they bring there, as stated by you.

We regret exceedingly, that we are not able to dispatch the desired ship with its freight as quickly as you requested, as for the above stated reasons the equipment and many other necessary matters must be deferred until the general reform, which is being considered, shall have been agreed upon; the Lord grant, that it may be to the satisfaction of all interested.

We were sorry to learn of the great disorder, which your Honor has found there in church matters, principally caused by D<sup>r</sup> *Bogardus*. The proverb "*Where the shepherd errs, the sheep go astray*" fitly applies to this case. He with others has been relieved from rendering his account, while in the meantime the church remains in a troubled state and unprovided, although your Honor has provisionally allowed D<sup>r</sup> *Backer*, formerly preacher at *Curaçao*, to remain there some time. As he, however, had previously received his letter dimissory from the Classis, he cannot be held there against his will. We shall look out here for a man fit to attend to the church there. Your Honor believes, that the congregation would be well satisfied with D<sup>r</sup>. *Megapolensis*, preacher at *Rensselaerwyck*, without stating, whether he can obtain his letter of dismissal from there without trouble, also whether he cannot work there with as good results, as in the church at *New Amsterdam*. We expect to receive on this point a more detailed report in your next, according to which we shall act. It must also be considered, that this plan cannot be well carried out without the consent of the Colonists.

The erection of a church building has really been necessary, but we notice also that it has been very expensive: the Colony cannot yet bear such expenses.

Your Honor reports to have found general revenues for the defraying of the public expenses,

referring to the resolution of Septbr 25, 1647 and desiring us to approve it. Hitherto we have discovered neither the resolution nor the revenues, so that we suppose, these means have been appropriated by some secret resolutions or omitted to be sent.

We have been very much surprised, that somebody has dared to style himself there the new Governor of *Long Island*, saying that he, *Forrester*, had authority from *Maria Sterlinck*. We have been unable to discover that she had been empowered by either *England* or *Scotland*, to give such authority, much less to invade our territory. We can only presume, that this man is a notorious cheat and approve therefore your action in stopping his evil designs, but it is very doubtful, whether it would not have been better, to have sent him to the English *Virginias* instead of sending him hither, the more so as the "*Valckenier*" touched in an English port, where not only the pretended Governor, but also the prisoner *Michiel Picquet*\* escaped. It did not matter much, unless the first had found or obtained assistance there; we do not think he did, for as yet we have not heard any complaints about this matter, nor do we exactly know before whom he might make his complaint, for as you say, he had no commission from the King or from Parliament. We do not suppose, he will ever obtain one, at least not against our Government; for reasons which we will give in detail. As to the other man, we do not know, whether the Magistrates here would have confirmed at your request a sentence passed on the other side. We cannot determine, whether sentence passed over there in such manner would be executed by our judges here and therefore do not consider it advisable, to make any more experiments of this kind, which endanger the authority of your judiciary, but we believe it safer, to punish all delinquents there as the respective cases may require.

Some complainants have made their appearance here with petitions to their High: Might: especially *Cornelis Melyn*, *Jochem Pietersen* and others, who declare themselves aggrieved by their sentences. We suspect these people have been prompted by the Fiscal *van Dyck*, who perhaps imagines, he has friends here. We have never expected any other evidence from this person, than the one given now, although we could not be upset by him. *Cornelis Melyn* is well known to us and we shall understand, how to refute his complaint. It is to be regretted, that people have become so intimate with such fellows, when they ought to have given a good example to others.

We must confess, that long ago an occasion ought to have been found, to determine the boundary-lines between the English, the Swedes and ourselves. We have had before now a better chance, as far the line between us and the English is concerned. Through their diplomatic agent at the *Hague* they asked for it and it could have been done easily, for the King was then in full possession of his authority. Now we do not know, what form the negotiations concerning the boundaries ought to take and how to obtain a favorable decision and we are therefore considering a request to their High: Might: for a manifesto placing the territory, claimed by them, under our control; then, we are confident, neither the English nor the Swedes will try to claim or usurp it. We notice, that even our villages are mostly inhabited by English people, who in some places have had the assurance to elect Magistrates on their own authority; we consider this rather a dangerous precedent, yet we suppose, that only mild measures can induce them to give up this plan of self-government, for it seems, these people living there will not endure a harsh government.

Your Honor suggests, that this nation should be admitted to the small private trade at *Curaçao*, except in wood and salt. As this, however, is directly contrary to the charter and the opinions of the other Departments, we cannot give our consent to it, before we have learned, what

\* Sentenced to perpetual banishment from *New Netherland* and to 18 years' imprisonment at hard labor in the workhouse at *Amsterdam*, for threatening to kill Director *Stuyvesant*. (N. Y. Col. MSS. IV. 342.)



the bearings of the regulations, now under consideration, will be. The general reforms, to be introduced on your side, will also for some time have to be shaped by them, the more so, as we do not know, whether the coast will remain under the direction of this Department alone or whether it will be governed by all the Departments. That is also the reason, why we cannot decide on your Honor's request for an increase of salary and for the transfer of a bowery, stocked with two horses, six cows and two negro boys, the price to be determined by arbitrators, for which you had authorized Director *Kieft* to make an agreement with us; at present this cannot be done for the above stated reasons.

The bearer hereof *Wm. Thomassen*, skipper of the "*Valckenier*" and *Peter Cornelissen Costelyck*, master of the "*Pynappel*," who takes out the duplicate of this letter have received assorted cargoes from private parties. Their departure has been publicly announced, as is done with all ships sailing to other ports. This is the first voyage, which these vessels make to your side and therefore we deem it very necessary, that your Honor should watch the unloading of them and keep a sharp lookout, that the Company may not be defrauded of their revenues and all smuggling be prevented.

We send you a list of all the free men, whom we have given permission to go over on each ship, if some more, besides these, should be discovered you will institute proceedings against the ships, conform to the contract entered with the owners, copies of which and of what further has taken place here concerning these ships are enclosed.

We enclose the invoices of the cargoes of both ships.

Through the loss of the "*Princess*" we are deprived of several ships' journals, for instance of that of the "*Swoll*" and several others, which you may have there. You will therefore please to send us by the first opportunity the journals and everything required to make up and verify the accounts of the persons, who have reached here as well as of the lost ones, whose friends are overrunning us every day.

Your Honor will no doubt have received information before receiving this letter of the misfortune, which has befallen our ship "*de Grootte Gerret*"; nevertheless we have deemed it advisable, to send you a copy of the letter, received from the skipper, *Jelmer Thomassen*. We have no opportunity here to send him the desired relief and therefore recommend to your Honor to employ all possible means for securing the said ship and rescuing the crew, if it has not already been done.

We have given permission to *Teuntge Juriansen*, who goes over with a large family, to take with her 12 guns, 50 lbs. of powder and as much lead for the defense of her family in time of need; but as we acted in this instance only with great reluctance and at the urgent solicitation of the said woman, we would advise your Honor to keep an eye not only upon the aforesaid arms, but also upon the arms of our inhabitants there and to order reviews or musters in the country, to see whether they have not made a profitable trade in arms, instead of keeping them for defense.

Some letters from private parties to our officers in *Curaçao* have from time to time been brought to our office; we see no other way, than to send them herewith to be forwarded by the first ship.

We are negotiating with *Jan van Hardenburgh* about the four cases of duffels and as we lack time, the ships being ready to sail, to come to a conclusive arrangement, we have provisionally agreed, that to offset his claim about the said four cases he shall pay no duty nor convoy-fees, for the goods, sent over by these ships, nor for the return-consignments, which he may receive by the same ships. The one and the other is to be charged to his account against the abovementioned

claim, therefore you must send us a statement of the goods, which his brother *Arnout van Hardenburgh* may consign to him.

We have engaged the supercargo for the "*Pynappel*", *Cornelis Greesen*, under the conditions, as per enclosed copy, and paid him 20 fl on account of his salary to be earned, the balance, which will not amount to much, may be paid to him there.

Commending you herewith to God's protection we remain,

Honorable Dear and Faithful Sir,  
Your Honor's true friends  
The Directors of the *West India Company*  
Department of *Amsterdam*.

*Amsterdam*,  
April 7<sup>th</sup> 1648.

J. SPECK.  
DAVID VAN BAERLE.

Concerning the case of *Mons<sup>r</sup> van Twiller* the Council has come to no decision yet ; your Honor will therefore leave the payment of his claims *in statu quo*.

J. SPECK.  
DAVID VAN BAERLE.

LETTER FROM THE PRINCE OF ORANGE TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT, INFORMING HIM THAT CORNELIS MELYN AND JOCHEM PIETERSEN KUYTER HAD RECEIVED PERMISSION TO RETURN TO NEW NETHERLAND AND ORDERING THE DIRECTOR NOT TO MOLEST THEM.

THE PRINCE OF ORANGE.

Honorable, Prudent, Discreet, Dear Sir.

You will receive by the bearers hereof *Jochem Pietersen Cuyter* and *Cornelis Melyn*, the commands, which their High: Might: the States General have concluded to issue to you, directing you to allow these men to enjoy their property there free and unmolested by virtue of the provisional appeal, granted to them by their High: Might: with the clause suspending the sentence passed over them by you on the 25<sup>th</sup> of July 1647.

Although I do not doubt, that you will obey and respect these orders, yet I desire hereby to admonish you very earnestly and advise you expressly, that you allow these men to enjoy quietly and without contradiction the result of the resolution passed by their High: Might:

Herewith etc

At the *Gravens' Hague*,  
May 19<sup>th</sup> 1648.

Your very good friend  
W. D' ORANGE.

To the Honorable  
Prudent, Discreet, Our  
Dear and Special Friend  
PETRUS STUYVESANT  
Director of *New Netherland*.

PROPOSALS MADE BY DIR. STUYVESANT ON THE SUBJECT OF SMUGGLING GUNS, MANSLAUGHTER AT  
FORT ORANGE ETC, AND RESOLUTIONS OF COUNCIL THEREUPON.

Propositions subnitted by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General in Council.

Whereas it is seen by experience that nothing is done by the Fiscal to obtain a decision as to what is to be done with the guns, about in number, obtained from both the ships and still remaining in the Council Chamber; in case no further claim is brought against the ships on that account, we are of opinion that the guns at least are liable to confiscation.

2<sup>d</sup> Regarding the 13 guns and 13 bullet moulds and some other articles marked *Æ*. which are seized, not appearing on the invoice of goods taken on board.

3<sup>d</sup> The purchased cloth which still lies in the Council Chamber, and is found longer than is entered on the invoice.

4<sup>th</sup> In regard to the homicide, whilst I was at *Fort Orange*, and the wounding of the gunner by *Simon Courtbrant*, a soldier, who ran away before my departure, and since skulks at *Mespachtes* without the Fiscal making any enquiry for, or prosecuting him, to the blame and scandal of the court.

5<sup>th</sup> The petition of the free traders in favor of the convicted *Jacob Reynsen* and *Schermerhoorn*, that their sentence of banishment may be revoked.

Finally, the case of *Egbert*

Resolved in Council. To pay for the guns belonging to the sailors what they cost in *Holland*, and to restore their guns to those domiciliated here as settled burghers, on condition that his gun must be produced to the Council, whenever the Burgher intends to depart.

Resolved, according to agreement, to pay 100 per cent as per the Company's invoice.

Resolved that the fugitive shall be summoned by beat of drum.

*van Borsum*, who being still the Company's sworn servant and master of the yacht *Prince William*, in violation of his honor and trust, has purchased guns and powder from the smugglers at *Newhaven* and carried them or caused them to be conveyed past this place to *Fort Orange*.

On these five foregoing propositions especially, a final conclusion is necessary.

(Signed) P. STUYVESANT,  
first of August A° 1648.

The petition of respectable Burghers residing in this city, *New Amsterdam*, having been read in Council, and the petition and conduct of *Jacob Reynsen* and *Jacob Jansen Schermerhoorn* in regard to a certain sentence of banishment recently imposed on them for trading in contraband wares considered, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland* have graciously revoked the banishment of said *Jacob Reynsen* and *Schermerhoorn*, and declare them from this time and henceforth capable of going, coming and returning here, as is permitted to all other honest people.

Thus done in *Fort Amsterdam*, the first of August A° 1648. Present, the General, Mr. DINCKLAGE, LA MONTAGNE, B. NUTON, P. LEENDERSSEN and ADRIAN KEYSER.

RESOLUTIONS TO SUMMON THE CHIEF OFFICER OF THE COLONY OF RENSSELAERWYCK TO ANSWER CERTAIN CHARGES AND ANSWER TO THE CHARGES.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General having produced in Council the charges exhibited to and made against *Brant van Slechtenhorst*, chief officer in the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, and the counter-charges and protest of said *Slechtenhorst*, dated 28<sup>th</sup> of July, A° 1648, it is therefore resolved and concluded in Council to authorize the Fiscal to cause said *Slechtenhorst* to be summoned to appear here before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council and hear the said Fiscal's demand against him. This 10<sup>th</sup> of August A° 1648.

*Abraham Willemsen* appeared in Council, declared and acknowledged that being with *Egbert van Borsum* at *Newhaven* in the North in the year 1647, he in company with *Egbert van Borsum* bought there from *Klinckert*, the chief boatswain and from the cook, all sailing on the ship *St. Beninjo*, *Cornelis Claesen Snoij*, master, 50 guns (*snaphanen*), four kegs of powder, two kegs of shot, which he declares to be true. This 10<sup>th</sup> August A° 1648, *New Amsterdam*. Present: The Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, Mr. DINCKLAGE, LA MONTAGNE, B. NUTON and ADRIEN D' KEYSER.

Complaints exhibited to the Chief Officer of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*.

We judge and declare that the granting of Patents and the building on grounds about the Company's fortress *Orange*, without the knowledge and consent of our Sovereigns' representative, tend

to the disparagement of the authority of our Sovereigns, their issued commission, an infraction and diminution of their granted charter, a notable weakening of the Fort aforesaid in time of defense and necessary resistance, and therefore opposed to all military and defensive order. Wherefore we request in virtue of our commission, the Commandant and Court of the said Colony to desist and refrain from such building within a cannon shot from the Fort, until further order and advice from our Sovereigns, or Superiors, or to produce to us, special consent and authority signed by our Sovereigns or Superiors aforesaid, there being, either above or below equally suitable, yea better building spots.

## 2.

That no new ordinances touching the sovereign authority, general commerce and the public welfare such as the farming of the trade, attaching the grain and masts and other property belonging to the servants and vassals of the Company, be made or published without the advice and ratification of the representative of their High Mightinesses and our Superiors.

## 3.

Without abridging authority or right of the Colonists, or of their Court in attachments and lawsuits, we demand that attachments levied on the property of the Company's servants or vassals be prosecuted within a reasonable time, where they ought to be prosecuted, so that the interested party, be he servant, or vassal, may turn the property to his profit without serious loss and lapse of time.

## 4.

We are informed, and it has been certainly laid before us in form of complaint that Commander *Slechtenhorst* endeavors to force and to make the inhabitants of the Colony to promise that the defendants will not appeal from his and his Court's judgment and sentence to the supreme and general Court of *New Netherland*, which we consider to be a high crime against, and conflicting not only with our *Netherland* practice, but also with the granted Freedoms and Exemptions of this Province, by the 20<sup>th</sup> article whereof all inhabitants are allowed to appeal to the Commander and Council of *New Netherland* from all judgments given by the Court of the Patroons exceeding in amount the sum of Fifty Carolus guilders.

## 5.

In order to prevent the aforesaid unfounded rule, and to give the good inhabitants of the Province the benefit of regular and just judgments, whereon, in conjunction with pure religion, depend the peace, happiness and prosperity of the country in general and the inhabitants in particular, We shall willingly leave to the Courts their proper authority and jurisdiction, saving that for the better promotion of justice, a report and review of the affairs and proceedings of the Colony, be annually rendered to us and our adjoined Council, the commissioned representatives of our Sovereign home government, pursuant to articles 20 and 28 of the *New Netherland* Exemptions.

## LASTLY.

Whereas in contempt of our office, with which we are invested by commission from their

High Mightinesses, Commander *Slechtendorst* in the presence of us and many others asserts, and by actions affirms that he is not subject to us and our government—in contradiction not only of our general commission granted by superior authority, but also of the Freedoms and Exemptions of Patroons, article 28 whereof lays down, that “all Colonists shall be obliged to transmit, at least once in every twelve months, an exact report of their lands and Colonies to the Commander and Council there”—by which indecent assault upon the reputation of our official character, and, in our person, the dignity of our Lords Directors are seriously defamed and insulted: Therefore we, to obviate hereafter all altercation and misunderstanding, first, desire and demand proof of, and authority for this pretension under the signature of their High Mightinesses, or of some of the Directors at the Chamber at *Amsterdam*, which being exhibited and seen, we shall respect Commander *Slechtendorst* agreeably to his commission; suppress the aforesaid complaints, and honor and obey the further order of our gracious Sovereigns and Lords Directors; or in default thereof we remain bound by oath and honor to maintain our previous commission, to protest against the Commander for contumacy and disobedience committed in our person against the authority and commission of their High Mightinesses, our sovereigns. Meanwhile, we remain disposed and prepared to promote the welfare of the Colony in general and of the inhabitants in particular, and to afford them whatever aid they stand in need of.

Done in *Fort Orange* this 23<sup>d</sup> July, 1648, subscribed:

Your affectionate Friend and Governor,

P. STUYVESANT.

Agrees with the Original which I attest,

A. DE HOOGES, Secretary.

Beneath was written:

We the undersigned hereby certify and declare that, by order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General abovementioned, we have communicated and most truly read the foregoing complaints to Commander *Slechtendorst* and his Council, where, besides himself, Mr. *Anthony de Hooges* only was present, and gave him a copy thereof on the above day. In acknowledgment of the truth this is signed with our own hands.

(Signed)

CAREL VAN BRUGGE.  
JAN LABATIE.

Agrees with the copy written by *Brant van Slechtenhorst* himself.

COR. VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

Answer of *Brant van Slechtenhorst*, chief officer of the Colony of *Renselaerswick*, to the above written complaint.

Whereas General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, whom at divers times heretofore I have informed that I was heartily inclined to live with his Honor in all friendship and neighborhood, as becomes Christians, and to show him all honor and respect, as far as oath and honor would permit, has on the 20<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> of July of this year verbally communicated and afterwards on the 23<sup>d</sup> ditto caused to be delivered in writing to me, *Brant van Slechtenhorst*, divers complaints wherein the Patroon's right is, in my opinion, somewhat injuriously affected and curtailed, and which tend to the great prejudice of our said Patroon, Therefore did I, on the 21<sup>st</sup> inst., in presence of several persons, say to the General; You complain without reason; I have more reason to complain on behalf of the Patroon, as namely: Last year the Director caused a prohibition to be posted up, nearly of the same tenor as that handed to me in writing on the 23<sup>d</sup> of July by the officers.

## 1.

First. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> General has proclaimed a day of prayer throughout this Colony, contrary to the ancient order and custom, as if his Honor were proprietor of the Patroon's Colony.

## 2.

The inhabitants of the Fort came into the Patroon's Colony and cut the best timber and firewood in the forest, without notifying anyone, as if it were their own.

## 3.

Said inhabitants and those of the *Manhatans* rove by water and by land not only through the entire Colonie but even in the Patroon's woods, and have Indians on hand trading publicly as brokers, as if the Colony were their own, without once notifying the Patroon, or his agent, or paying any duty.

## 4.

On the border of the moat of the Fort or trading post, stood for a few years undisturbed the trading house of the Patroon, to whom as proprietor still belongs that very ground and all around the Fort, and who has been in quiet possession thereof for long years and still occupies it. Yet now comes General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, and attempts by improper means to prevent the infant Patroon from improving or building on his own ground, which is situate over five hundred paces from the Fort or trading post, between both which points there are still at present eight houses standing on the Patroon's soil; threatening forcibly to batter down the aforesaid buildings; striving thus to be his own judge in what regards the infant Patroon's property—which is neither proper nor consistent with reason—and in the matter of erecting pig-pens and the use of courtyards and gardens on the Patroon's ground around the Fort.

Therefore do I, in my quality, assert and protest before God and the High and Mighty Lord States General, our Gracious Sovereigns in *Fatherland*, and the Lords of this Colony, that I am obstructed in the execution of my duty and office, and I do protest on oath against all the illegal proceedings, as well as for all costs, damages and losses already incurred, or which the Patroon may hereafter suffer hereby. Done in the Colony of *Renselaerswyck* this 28<sup>th</sup> of July A° 1648. Signed B. VAN SLECHTENHORST, director of the Colony aforesaid. A. DE HOOGES, witness.

Below stood: Agrees with the copy written by BRANT VAN SLECHTENHORST, This 10<sup>th</sup> of August 1648. *New A.*

#### RESOLUTION TO PERMIT THE ERECTION OF STONE HOUSES WITHIN THE WALLS OF FORT ORANGE.

Whereas the Fortress *Orange*, situate up the North River of *New Netherland*, near the Colony of *Renselaerswyck*, was almost entirely washed away by the high water last winter, and it is highly necessary that it be repaired, in order to maintain the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's limits and jurisdiction; and whereas the present condition both of the Company and of ourselves here, does not permit us to make the required repairs, much less to complete them, Therefore the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council for reasons and considerations aforesaid, have resolved and concluded,

that it would be most advantageous and least expensive for the said Company to permit some respectable inhabitants of *New Netherland* to build at their own expense houses in said Fort, against the wall, run up with stone 12 feet high, especially as the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Kieft*, the late Director, and the Council had long ago permitted some to do the same thing. It is also resolved that the ground shall at all times remain the property of the Company, and that those who will build in the fort, shall not own more than the buildings, or be able to sell more than the same, whereunto the Company shall enjoy the preemption right.

Thus done and resolved in Council in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 11<sup>th</sup> of August A° 1648. Present: The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General, Mr. DINCKLAGE, LA MONTAGNE, BRIAN NUTON, PAULUS LEENDERSEN and ADRIAEN KEYSER.

---

#### RESOLUTIONS TO OPPOSE SLECHTENHORST'S CONTINUED ENCROACHMENT AT FORT ORANGE.

The Director General laid before the Council a despatch from Commissary *van Brugge*, who reports that Commander *Slechtendorst*, contrary to the notice given him, proceeds with the building under the Company's *Fort Orange*; [Resolved] that he pull down the same, and if *Slechtendorst* offers opposition, that he, *Van B.*, shall send word, when more men will be sent from here to his assistance. This 23<sup>d</sup> of August A° 1648. Present: the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director, Mr. DINCKLAGE, LA MONTAGNE, BRIAN NUTON and PAULUS LEENDERSEN.

---

#### RESOLUTION TO SEND A SMALL MILITARY FORCE TO FORT ORANGE TO OPPOSE THE ENCROACHMENTS OF THE COLONY OF RENSELAERSWYCK.

The Director General laid before the Council a letter from Commissary *Van Brugge* dated the 4<sup>th</sup> of September, concerning Commander *Slechtendorst* of the Colony of Renselaerswyck, who contrary to our directions and orders continues to erect a building near and under *Fort Orange*, within a pistol shot.

Resolved, therefore, that four to six soldiers be sent to the Commissary, for the assistance and the better execution of his orders to demolish the house with the smallest loss to the owners, and in case Commander *Slechtendorst* offer opposition, *Carol van Brugge* shall arrest him in the most civil manner, and detain him so long in confinement, until he deliver to the Commissary copy of his commission and instruction, with a declaration that he, the Commander, has no other commission and instruction than those he will then have exhibited.

Thus done the 10<sup>th</sup> of September 1648.


Present: The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General, L. VAN DINCKLAGE, LA MONTAGNE, BRIAN NUTON, PAULUS LEENDERSEN.



## DECLARATION CONCERNING THE TRADE WITH EASTERN INDIANS.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared *Andries Luycassen*, aged fifty-three years and *Cornelis Mauritsen Bout*, aged thirty-three years and *Jan Jansen* from *St. Obyn*, aged twenty-seven years, who at the request of *Mr. Govert Loockmans*, attest, testify and declare, in place and with promise of an oath if necessary, that it is true and truthful that they have been in the months of October, November etc. A° 1647, with *Govert Loockmans* and his bark along the *North coast* from *New Amsterdam* to *Pahehetock*, *Crommegou*,\* and *New Haven*, during which voyage aforesaid they neither saw, nor heard, nor even knew that *Govert Loockmans* himself, or any of his crew had directly or indirectly traded or bartered with or to the Indians there or elsewhere any powder, lead or guns, except that he, *Loockmans*, made a present of about a pound of powder to the chief *Rochbou* in the *Crommegou* and purchased two geese in the *Crommegou* and half a deer at *Pahatoc* with powder, without having given to, or exchanged with the Indians anything else to our knowledge. The affiants declare this to be true and offer to confirm this on oath if necessary and required.

Thus done the 28<sup>th</sup> of September A° 1648 in *New Amsterdam*, *New Netherland*.

This is the  mark of ANDRIES LUYCASSEN.

CORNELIS MOUSEN BOUDT.

This is the  mark of JAN JANSEN from ST. OBYN, made by himself.

To my knowledge CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary.

## COPIES OF TWO PROTESTS BY BRANT VAN SLECHTENHORST AGAINST DIRECTOR STUYVESANT.

Whereas the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General *Petrus Stuyvesant* has again on the 4<sup>th</sup> of September 1648, through his Hon<sup>ble</sup> Vice Commander *Carl van Brugge* and *Mr. Labbatie*, served a notice on me, I answer thereto: That in Fatherland, which with this constitutes but one Province, no notice can be given, much less can it be put in execution, except with the previous consent and advice of the sheriff, or the court at the place there, on pain of nullity and arbitrary correction, as I myself, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of May last, informed *Mr. van Brugge* respecting a notice to be removed from the gate. Also, that the Secretaries sign all judgments and not the High Sheriffs, and the notification can much less be admitted, inasmuch as the first complaints of 23<sup>rd</sup> of July of this year, state "within the range of a small cannon shot," and now on the 4<sup>th</sup> of September, on one and the same question, "within a musket shot;" which is wholly in contradiction the one with the other. To this must be added, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General suffers whole streets full of houses close under *Fort New Amsterdam*. Now, if the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General or his Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors can show me a contrary commission from their High Mightinesses, our Sovereigns, and the Lords Proprietors of this Colony, my liege masters, I will in all things obey it, but failing such exhibit and proof, I am by office and honor bound and obliged to obey my aforementioned commission and orders. It likewise seems surprising to me that the General should endeavor to use the power vested in and intrusted to him, against us and in our person against our young infant Patroon, whereas he ought to live

\* Gardiner's Bay at the East end of Long Island.

also as a Christian neighbor, and employ proper military force against your and our enemies; the rather as, heretofore, not only have protests been simply made against this, but it has been complained of to their High Mightinesses, our gracious Sovereigns, whom the General also acknowledges to be his Sovereigns, and his Honor also intend to complain to their Noble Highnesses. Therefore, it is not becoming to employ such means, more especially as, on examination of the subject by their said High Mightinesses, no disposition has yet been made of it, and the site of the house in controversy, is situate about 500 paces from the Fort, beyond the range of a musket ball, and a small house belonging to the same lot has stood there previous to our difference and to this date as well as ten other houses in the same quarter.

A great deal is said about false and mendacious protests. I hope to show the contrary hereafter before impartial judges; therefore I here also protest against you. Consequently, I protest a second time, in the quality aforesaid, First, that those who ought to be my good friends and neighbors, according to their previous letters prevent me from performing my duty and executing my orders; and this I do before God and the High and Mighty Lords States General, our Sovereigns and the Lords Proprietors of this Colony, and at the same time against all damages and losses, mischiefs and disturbances arising, or that hereafter might be suffered herefrom.

Done *Renselaerwyck* this 8<sup>th</sup> of September A° 1648.

B. V. SLECHTENHORST.

After collating this is found to agree with the signed and dated original by me *Jacob Kip*, deputy (in the absence) of the Secretary, before and in the presence of witnesses hereunto invited, this 30<sup>th</sup> October A° 1648, in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> General *Petrus Stuyvesant* uttered heretofore on the 21<sup>st</sup> of September 1648, and again for the fourth time, of the 23<sup>d</sup> of the same month a verbal insinuation or threat, by his Vice Commander Mr. *Carel van Brugge* and Mr. *Labbatie*, who assisted by an armed soldier, dared of their own authority, without asking previous permission, as is customary, to burst suddenly, not only into the Patroon's jurisdiction but even into the Patroon's house, without any commission or orders, nor exhibiting a written copy, which was demanded of them and declared—That they would demolish and pull down the house and building of *Jan Tomassen* and *Rem Jansen*, the smith, and that the General had sent, for that purpose, in his sloop, divers soldiers and sailors, to accomplish the above exploit.

This pretended objectionable building is situate beyond the five hundred and fifty paces, as the Vice Commander had, on the date aforesaid, himself acknowledged, and is plainly beyond the range of a musket shot, and even out of sight of the Fort or trading house, according to the Hon. General's own previous claim, dated 29<sup>th</sup> of August last, and this is again stated in his last letter transmitted by the soldiers, wherein it was demanded only that we should abandon the supervision of the Fort and the jurisdiction thereof as that had, up to this time, been provisionally permitted contrary to order and authority.

That an entire hamlet had been allowed to be built close under the aforesaid house. That the Patroon's house and court should constitute one district; as the Vice Commander at divers times and lastly on the 23<sup>d</sup> instant, represented.

Thus, the objectionable house was not any obstruction in the least, but the ten houses which stand to the North between the two except on the west side; and besides that, the Patroon's woods, not a stone's throw off, on the West, Southwest and Northwest of the Trading house are not meddled with, though a hostile attack would come principally from that quarter. Hence it is notorious, that all proceeds from passion. The same is the case on the East; for the said block house had not

heretofore, nor yet has any opening or prospect except what is visible half a league up and down the river. So that it is a farfetched objection, void of reason and foundation, and as much justified as *Cousin Gysbert* who, as we read in *Esop's Fables*, stood at a cascade on a high hill and drank, and then complained of a sheep who stood in the stream below, that she roiled the water. It is therefore beyond dispute that a difficulty is created where none exists. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> General apparently listens to some lying busybodies, who seek rather to foment trouble and discord between Christian neighbors, than to promote peace and concord, which, indeed, is the truth.

It is declared that buildings should not be erected so close to the Fort, as the latter is thereby obstructed in time of necessary defense; and, as heretofore in the Articles of Complaint (*Gravamina*), "the Fortress is seriously weakened in time of defence and necessary resistance."

So far as regards the renowned Fortress, men can go in and out of it by night as well as by day. *Slechtenhorst* has now been more than half a year in the Colony, and the nearest neighbor to the Fort, but he never has been able to discover one person carrying a sword, musket or pike, nor has he heard or seen a drum beat, except when the General himself came there last July with soldiers.

Therefore we cannot understand or perceive, whereby or wherewith such defense can be made. But there are valiant soldiers, when they are armed with ax and gun, to cut down the best and nearest timber in the Patroon's woods, and to shoot the game and steal the stone belonging to the Patroon. 'Tis wonderful that the General should take such needless trouble about the Patroon's Colony and worry himself about his buildings, whilst his Honor tolerates a number of streets full of buildings within thirty paces of *Fort Manhattan* where his government is, and does not first apply a remedy there; more especially as the General himself writes under date of 29<sup>th</sup> of May 1648, that he is already expecting a war with the English, which God avert! It must, moreover, be remarked in addition, that the ten houses have stood many years, and still continue between the two,\* in peaceable and undisturbed possession on the Patroon's own ground. Of these, the last small house and garden are on the border and extend up to the low ground† of the Trading House, and also remain in undisturbed occupancy on one and the same spot where, in fact, the Patroon's own Trading House formerly stood. Besides this, I hope and trust that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and his Council are not so prejudiced against *Slechtenhorst* but that they will legally show whether their jurisdiction is more extensive and greater than that of their predecessors, especially as it is a well known and established maxim in law, that he who will have, must first and foremost prove his right, and having fully established it, it shall never more be questioned, but on the contrary.

Thus, legal means are employed to eject a person from his ancient and just possession and occupation, but no violence or armed force, which have been used here, for this cannot and may not be tolerated in any land of justice, and is wholly contrary to the free laws of our dear Fatherland, to which laws every one in this country is individually bound by oath to render obedience.

In like manner, at one and the same time, have the three persons demanded of *Slechtenhorst* to show them his commission, or a copy of it, and on his refusal proceeded to summon him, *Slechtenhorst*, in the name of the Fiscal, to appear at the *Manhatuns* within three weeks.

To this *Slechtenhorst* repeatedly answered, that he should take no notice of such improper compulsory laws, much less of the summons, before and until they should first furnish a copy of

\* The Fort and the Patroon's Trading House.

† Moat of the Fort?

all the papers, as is customary according to practice and order, and protested against all the aforesaid illegal notifications. This copy having been refused, he made further answer: Had the General desired, or expressed the slightest request to see *Slechtenhorst's* commission during the six weeks the latter was within his government, yea, in his very quarters, he would most cheerfully have exhibited, and is still willing to show to his Honor and to his councillors, as our Christian neighbors and friends which they ought to be, not only his commission and orders, but even the plan of the settlement itself. But reflecting that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Patroon had been invested by their High Mightinesses the States General, our gracious Sovereigns, and the liege Lords of the Colony, with high and low jurisdiction within his possession and granted territory, he would seriously prejudice not only their High Mightinesses, but also the Patroon in his acquired right and possession, were he, *Slechtenhorst*, now in his quality and being within his own jurisdiction to exhibit, in consequence of such improper measures, his commission before he had received orders to that effect from his gracious Sovereigns and his superiors. As already repeatedly stated, it would indeed have been a violation of his honor and oath were he, to the prejudice of the aforesaid Patroon, to surrender so childishly and rashly, the immunities obtained from their High Mightinesses, which are entrusted to him. But all the aforesaid is as well founded as in the first *gravamina*.

On the second and following points: viz, the arrest of the grain and masts.

Cannot a person execute a civil attachment against his own grain and masts on his own soil and within his own jurisdiction; on property afloat and moving on land, as happened in the case of *Jacob Jansen Hap* on the 6<sup>th</sup> of June 1648, who, on his own authority, cut down two large pine trees for masts in the Patroon's woods, and brought them down to the waterside and on the 8<sup>th</sup> of said month, notwithstanding the attachment, made them fast to the vessel and towed them to the *Manhatans*. And this still is set forth and stated in the aforesaid *gravamina*, although not the slightest complaint has been made to us on the subject. What consistency is there in this? It is in truth a weak and unheard of complaint. But one sees easily a mote in his neighbor's eye and does not perceive a beam in his own. Therefore no attention can be paid to all the erroneous, illegal, indecent, violent nullities, much less to the summons and citation of the Fiscal, inasmuch as we have not been furnished by the citation with any written information, much less a copy of either one or the other, but such has been refused us. Neither can we notice the writing handed us on the 21<sup>st</sup> of September by the armed soldier, as the citation does not mention any day, date or year; less so, as the last summons conflicts by essential errors, with the second, as has heretofore been sufficiently demonstrated, whereto we refer.

In addition to this, it happened that on the evening of the 21<sup>st</sup> of September, whilst *Slechtenhorst* and his fellow councillor, *Andries de Vos*, were walking together in the public streets, without speaking a word to any one, they were saluted with curses and swearing by the Holy name of God, by the soldiers that were sent up, who sought to pick a quarrel and make a disturbance, saying: Why do not people wish them Good evening? In consequence of this insolence and insult complaint also was made, that the people were deprived of the free use of the public streets, so that through the arrival and threats of the soldiers and sailors, and their declaration that the aforesaid building should be pulled down and demolished, not only the Colonists but the Indians themselves were in a great uproar and much excited and embittered against your Honor, and said: If *Wooden Leg*,\* to whom we have given a present for it, should now come and pull down our house, where we when needed and in the winter season proposed to

\* The Indians' name for Director *Stuyvesant*.

sleep under cover, as the Lords can now fully perceive by article 9 of the propositions of the Indians themselves, it was not to be endured, and the former Treaty is manifestly broken. Accordingly, in truth, some Indians on the 21<sup>st</sup> of September, and even before that, previous to the indecent verbal summons of the Vice Commander, of *Labbatie* and the soldier, did come to him, *Slechtenhorst*, and asked for guns and offered to assist *Slechtenhorst* on all occasions, and added, that they would also give him a place in their *Mohawk* country. So that more friendship was offered by the Indians and heathen than by those who are of the same religion and subjects of the same sovereignty, and who are, moreover, bound by office and oath to assist our Colonists in all need and difficulty, as already repeatedly stated. Therefore, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and his Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors may rest well assured, (though, we may add, it is in nowise our opinion or intention), that even were they to send, instead of seven or eight, all their soldiers besides the sailors from the *Manhatans* they would not be feared, which God forbid.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of October when the Indians were on their way home they heard the soldiers fire several times. Whereupon the Indians returned and asked: If *Wooden Leg's* dogs were again carrying off any thing? So that *Slechtenhorst* had four times more trouble and apprehension to manage the Indians than his own party, and had to accost them with civil words and to tell them that they were misinformed, and that the houses should continue standing, and thus I pacified them. As all the Christians are absolutely in the power of the Indians, particularly if Christians joined them as might easily happen here, every one who has arrived at the years of maturity and is conversant with the affairs of dear Fatherland can readily compute what consequences, what bloodshed would have followed such extreme and rash proceedings—what ruin not only of the Colony, the Trading House and the *Manhatans* but all the Christians in this country, which has cost dear Fatherland heretofore so much blood, trouble and expense before it was brought under the obedience of their High Mightinesses the States General. We shall wait with patience to see whether these foregoing indecent, yea violent attacks and the proceedings on which depended life and property will be pleasing and acceptable to their High Mightinesses the States General, our gracious Sovereigns, and the Lords Proprietors of this Colony.

It is also a strange and unheard of proceeding that any one of his own authority, should come, sword in hand, into another's jurisdiction to serve a civil notice or summons, and that without the previous consent of the Sheriff or Court there. Hence, it is to be manifestly concluded that he intends to accomplish everything by force. This is further to be inferred from the fact that the sloop was employed fourteen days, with soldiers and sailors in that expedition, and must travel a distance of seventy-two leagues, to and fro, in the winter. We have moreover, most emphatically, at divers times protested against it on the ground of nullity, as we do not admit, and as we have not recognized such improper, compulsory notices. *Slechtenhorst* has heretofore treated *Verbrugge*, on account of his Lord and master, courteously and respectfully, in order to remove a notice which was posted up in his jurisdiction (as is previously more fully mentioned), and at the same time told him that not only are the acts of those persons who serve such and similar notices null and void, but they themselves will be arrested and condemned to bread and water for five or six days, indeed have been publicly pilloried, and that by small cities in a Province where the right of appeal lay from the aforesaid cities; indeed, such happened to messengers of States that were Sovereigns of the Province, so that the States and Courts have written in a most friendly manner to their small cities to release those messengers. Such improper notices being a contempt and disrespect not only towards the Court or Patroon, but also our gracious Sovereigns, whose place we occupy here, 'tis the rule when now a notice of a Court or the States of the Province to its inferior cities is given to a sworn messenger, he must first and foremost ask consent and

assistance from the officer of the latter place, who then gives him written permission (*Fiat insinuatio*) on the margin of the paper to serve the notice, which written notice or order the messenger must then take to the City Marshal who then serves the summons in the first instance verbally and in writing on the party and then makes a return to the messenger. This is a legal notification or summons, but otherwise it is null.

Your Honor applies to me unjustly the epithet, Defamer, which is given to a person who either fraudulently or forcibly robs another of what belongs to him. He whom that does not concern need not assume it, and I shall still maintain that the young Patroon should not be wronged by your indecent, insufferable, most violent attack through a letter without either day, date or year, which is all too notorious, and conclusively established by sweeping letters and actions. The truth, therefore, does not require any witnesses, as the contrary shall in due time appear manifest before impartial judges; so that the above epithet, though too gross, is endured, and I, therefore, protest against it, whilst those who, according to previous letters, ought to be our good friends and Christian neighbors, prevent me from performing my duty and executing my orders within my Patroon's jurisdiction, without being able to show me commission or command to the contrary, as already stated. This is more especially the case as ten lots are already engaged, and not only myself and the Patroon, but other respectable persons are thereby obstructed and damaged and will be prevented from erecting additional buildings solely by reason of your proceedings, which have no foundation in right or reason.

Therefore the aforesaid *Slechtendorst* in his quality aforesaid protests for the third and fourth time against all the aforesaid nullities and against notorious force and violence, and that before Almighty God and to the Honorable, High and Mighty Lords States General, our gracious Sovereigns and liege Lords of this Colony, and at the same time against all hindrances, damages, losses and mischiefs which have been caused, or may hereafter happen to be created hereby.

Done in the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* on the 20<sup>th</sup> of October, Anno 1648.

(Signed) B. V. SLECHTENHORST, Director of the Colonie aforesaid.

After due collation this is found to agree with the original, signed and dated as above, by me JACOB KIP assistant secretary, in the secretary's absence, in the presence of, and before witnesses hereunto invited, this 30<sup>th</sup> of October 1648, in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

---

MANDAMUS TO BRANT VAN SLECHTENHORST TO APPEAR BEFORE THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL TO ANSWER SUCH COMPLAINTS AS WILL BE MADE AGAINST HIM.

What complaint we, as Sheriff and Fiscal of *New Netherland*, have against *Brant van Slechtenhorst* Sheriff in the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, he shall hear and see when he appears on our issued summons before such judges as are thereto qualified by their High Mightinesses and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Directors, whose province it is to decide whether the summons be legal and correct or not, the trespasses and injuries respecting which it was issued being previously exhibited and proved. And we assert that we are not obliged to summon Sheriff *Slechtendorst* where he holds his domicile, much less before the court of *Rensselaerswyck* where the accused party is himself plaintiff and judge, and no other magistrate besides him, qualified thereto by commission of their High Mightinesses, or by commission from the Patroon, except *Anthony de Hoges*, the secretary, who, in like manner,

cannot be witness and judge. It is sufficiently admitted that the Judges and Councillors appointed and qualified by the Patroon, have long since become dependent on and subservient to this officer, and therefore there exists no proper court of Justice, neither are any judgments pronounced before such court, acceptable and valid wherein their High Sheriff or Director is, himself a party, plaintiff and judge, or at least where he had only one qualified councillor with him. We will not enter into a discussion here respecting the Commandant's assumption, that the Colony has high and low jurisdiction; but we assert, conformably to the Exemptions, that the high jurisdiction in *New Netherland*, belongs to the Company, and that the Colony is subordinate thereto.

Whether the notice or summons was made in writing or verbally, is, in our opinion not so much the question as, was it served? This was done once, twice and three times by the Company's Commissary in *Fort Orange*, in the presence of two credible witnesses, and the Commandant's exception is purely frivolous, since in Fatherland it is not customary that any summons should be made in writing, but only verbally by the sworn messenger, and the Commandant herein contradicts himself, inasmuch as, at the close of his nullities, he himself writes that he received the notice on the 28<sup>th</sup> of September, through his door.

It is a flimsy misrepresentation (to say that whenever any summons and notices are served, the defendant is informed why he is summoned and subpœnaed; this is in no place the practice; and no copy of a notice can be furnished to the defendant, because the summons before all Courts is made verbally; and whenever the defendant appears and a written complaint is lodged in Court\* against him by the prosecutor, then it depends on the pleasure of the Judges to grant the defendant a postponement in order to answer in writing the written complaint.

That the summons and notice is served in Fatherland by a sworn messenger, and of the same jurisdiction, and with the previous knowledge of the Sheriff is, in part, correct and well known. But that does not apply in this case, because the Commandant, who is defendant, is himself, as we have seen, Sheriff, Judge, and Court Messenger, and up to this time we are not informed of any other Sheriff, Judge or Court Messenger than the defendant himself. What, then, can be more preposterous, or more unprecedented in a Judge on the Bench, than to have a person summoned before himself, or by himself, and to try him, himself? The Director General and Council will have to justify, and their resolutions will doubtless explain the purpose for which the soldiers were sent. We will say, however, that it is a barefaced falsehood to state that they were sent by us to serve a written or verbal notice. As regards the alleged insult—that three armed and hostile persons burst into the Patroon's house—those who perpetrated the insolence shall have to answer for it. But it appears to be a false accusation, inasmuch as it appears by the witnesses, that Commissary *Van Brugge*, by whom the notice was served, knocked respectfully at the door and was admitted by the defendant's daughter, when he, according to orders, requested copy of *Van Slechtenhorst's* commission; the same having been refused, he summoned him properly to repair to the *Manhatans* to vindicate his refusal, as the Commandant admits in another missive. Hence it is evident that the defendant well knew in part what he was summoned and subpœnaed for. From all this, it is manifest and notorious that all the exceptions taken to the legality of the service of the summons are null and not worthy of consideration. Besides that, according to law, it is not the province of a defendant, but of the Judges to declare a summons legal or illegal, so that it follows from all this, according to all law, that the Sheriff, the defendant, is to be apprehended as contumacious, and the exhibited complaint prosecuted. As to the defendants complaints of the length of the voyage and of the inconvenience of the winter weather, both these are nothing else

\* *Vierschaer*—a criminal Court.

than frivolous excuses for delay, because his futile answer will show when the summons was served and the date of his reply of non acceptance, at which time the vessels sailed up and down the river, some twice, some three times, and made very pleasant voyages.

But in order to exempt ourselves from all charges of precipitancy and harshness, the rather as winter is now approaching, we have, with the knowledge and approbation of the Director General and Council (*salva actione litis*) granted the defendant a delay until the spring when the first vessel will be coming down. Wherefore, in order that he may not set up any further pretext for delay, or exception, we hereby summon him *de novo*, in writing and verbally, through Commissary *Van Brugge*, to appear on the first Court-day in the month of April, which will then be, God granting life and time, Tuesday the fourth of the aforesaid month, before the Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, his competent judges, and before them to hear and make answer to such accusation and complaint as we, in our quality of Sheriff and Fiscal, shall officially and as in duty bound institute against him.

Done *Manhattans* this last of October, 1648.

---

ORDER. CAREL VAN BRUGGE, COMMISSARY OF FORT ORANGE, TO PROCEED WITH THE REPAIRS OF THAT FORT, AND TO DEMOLISH ALL BUILDINGS WITHIN A CANNON SHOT OF THE FORT.

Whereas by divers letters from our Commissary *Van Brugge*, the testimony of others, and personal reports of inhabitants of the Colony, we are informed of the improper proceedings which Commander *Van Slechtenhorst* usurps and commits not only over his own inhabitants, in violation of law and the granted Exemptions, as he forbids them on pain of the heaviest fine to appeal from his court, but also against even the Company's servants and vassals, to the disparagement of the charter granted to their High Mightinesses and infraction and nullification of the Freedoms granted to the Patroons, in blinding and blockading the Company's fortress by divers buildings, ploughing the ancient gardens and fields situate at the dry moat of the fort and heretofore always made use of by the Commissaries, chiefly endeavoring to prevent, so far as lies in his power, the necessary reparation of "the Fortress," as he himself sneeringly styles it, because it can be entered by night as well as by day, being severely damaged in the latter part of last winter by the extraordinary high water inundation. As it required, for that reason, necessary repairs, we therefore ordered and commanded our Commissary there not only to repair it, but to put it in a proper state of defense, to wit: to surmount it with a wall of stone instead of timber, so as to obviate the annual expense and repairs. This being already begun, Commander *Slechtenhorst* forbade the quarrying of stone and the cutting of timber and firewood needed by the fort, within the limits of the Colony contrary to a former and obsolete prohibition, and the farmers and inhabitants to cart them, all according to the tenor of his ordinance, without the knowledge or consent of us and the Council of *New Netherland*, and yet not designating how wide the limits of the Colony extended, or to point out where the Company may cut its wood or take the stone. This was never before done by any chief officer of the Colony or tolerated by any Directors and Council, our predecessors, as it tended not only to the palpable belittling of their authority and general commission, but especially to the violation, infraction and nullification of the Incorporated West India Company's supreme jurisdiction, which extends as well over the Colony of *Renselaerswyck* as over others; if this be tolerated, other Colonies such as *Heemstede*, *Flushing*, *Gravesend* &c would be expecting



more. Carrying out this principle, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company are finally deprived of firewood and timber necessary for ships, churches, forts and other buildings, or become obliged to beg these from their vassals and subjects, and what is worse and more to be apprehended, must purchase them at the highest price, and consequently through our inability we degrade and convert their high into low jurisdiction, contrary to the charter of their High Mightinesses, and infringe on the Company's prerogatives. Being bound by commission and oath to maintain both, We, therefore, do hereby authorize and earnestly command our Commissary to proceed with the repairs of the Fortress, and to that intent and service to cause timber to be cut, stone to be quarried in and hauled from the mountains, cliffs and plains in any part of *New Netherland* where it may be most convenient for him or the Company, except only the Boweries and plantations which are already fenced and cultivated, or may be hereafter fenced or cultivated, within which he or any of the Company's vassals shall not be at liberty to cut timber or quarry stone, unless with previous knowledge of the proprietor or occupant; and in case the jealousy of the Commander may constrain the inhabitants of the Colony, and hinder them from lending a helping hand to the work with their horses and wagons, we order our Commissary to have a wagon made for himself, and to use therefor the horses of Mr. *Jonas Bronck*, now on the bowery of *Corler* against whom the Company has a just claim in consequence of an honest debt; this, however, is to be with the previous knowledge of the reverend Dom<sup>o</sup> *Megapolensis*, his agent and attorney, and an account is to be kept of what they cart and earn each day in the Company's service. And we also, in like manner, authorize and charge the Commissary especially to maintain the Company's high jurisdiction, ancient and previous use of the gardens and lands situate under the Fort, and not to cede the smallest iota thereof, unless the Commander exhibit to him, according to our previous demand, later and other order and commission from their aforesaid High Mightinesses, our Sovereigns, the Lords Directors, our superiors and Patroons, authentic copy whereof he shall transmit to us, so that we may then otherwise order. Finally, in order to maintain the jurisdiction of the Fort, the resolution we last sent for the removal of the houses built within musket or small cannon shot shall be peremptorily executed if not already obeyed. Thus done in Council in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 2<sup>d</sup> of November A° 1648.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO PETER STUYVESANT: CENSURE FOR MEDDLING IN KIEFT'S AFFAIRS  
ENGLISH CLAIMS; RENSSELAERSWYCK AND FORT ORANGE; FISCAL VAN DYCK'S COMPLAINTS;  
PREACHERS; IRON MINES.

January 27<sup>th</sup> 1649.

Honorable, Worthy, Pious, Dear  
and Faithful Sir:

Our last letter to your Honor was dated on the 10<sup>th</sup> of April of last year, by which we informed you of everything necessary.

We have in the meantime received by different channels many letters and documents or any way the duplicates of the documents, which have been lost by the wrecking of the "*Princesse*" and although we see now, that many of the letters have been completely answered by our aforesaid letter, we yet find in some of the more important ones points, which require a reply from us.

Before we proceed however, it will be necessary to specify the letters, which have reached us to wit :

In 1646, Octbr. 15 and 16 on board the "*Princesse*" then in port at *Barbadoes*.

1647, January 15, from *Curaçao*.

Two letters without date of day or year arrived by way of the English *Virginias*.

A letter dated August 4<sup>th</sup> 1648.

Another without date concerning only your Honor's private affairs.

Two letters of 2<sup>d</sup> and 23<sup>d</sup> of September of last year.

Further the following letters from *Lucas Rodenborch* at *Curaçao*, dated respectively June 3<sup>d</sup> and Septbr 2<sup>d</sup> 1647, April 6<sup>th</sup> and May 5<sup>th</sup> 1648.

A letter of March 22<sup>d</sup> 1648 from *Jan Galeart*, schoolmaster at *Curaçao*.

One of Septbr 6<sup>th</sup> 1648 from *Carel van Brugge* at *Fort Orange*.

Three letters from D<sup>r</sup> *Backerius*, dated August 7<sup>th</sup> and Septbr 2<sup>d</sup> and 22<sup>d</sup> 1648.

One from Fiscal *Hendrick van Dyck* of Septbr 4<sup>th</sup> 1648.

Besides reading all the abovementioned letters we have also taken up the minutes of matters, which have happened there and examined the books; we shall communicate the result to your Honor in due time.

Although you complain, that we have not promptly and thoroughly replied to your former letters, we can only find some unimportant matters, which we tacitly passed over, because we lacked sufficient information, to come to a decision concerning them : for instance, you had asked for our approval concerning the confiscated ship "*Liefde*", *Huybert van Ree* master, but we had not received either the proper information nor the report of the proceedings, which only reached us now. We can only agree with you, that it was confiscated for good reasons, but at the same time we cannot approve, that the goods, after having been inventoried by you, were not sold at public auction, that their value was not announced and the required three summons of the Fiscal were not published : all this could have been done in better shape on shore, than to pass such a sentence on board of the ship. Now the owners sue us for it, demanding an indemnification of 10,000 fl and they will undoubtedly avail themselves of the abovestated arguments, but we have not yet seen their complaint in writing. What is alleged in this case, may also brought up against us concerning the embargoed ship *St. Beninio*. Nobody has as yet taken any steps in this matter, but we are already involved in a formal proceeding about the ship with its freight of hides and tobacco, the former owner of which has come here now to claim these goods, asserting that he is a resident burgher of this place : this, we believe, can be reasonably said of his mother, but he himself has lived about fifteen years in *Spain*, as we understand. He complains bitterly, that he and the other prisoners have not been treated according to the Company's instructions, but that the whole crew has been sent adrift in one boat. Time will show, whether the arguments against it will appear plausible to the judges, meanwhile we are in a quandary and surprised by such proceedings, especially as we notice, that they have begun in *Curaçao* to dispose of some of these goods without process of law, then only one summons was published before you contracted with several merchants for a large quantity of hides. You have also approved of the plunder of a quantity of pearls and reals of 8; though the plunderers will represent it as a trifle, their assertions do not agree with the supercargo's accounts, much less with the demands of the parties in interest. We also find that this capture was made on the 15<sup>th</sup> of April 1648 and brought in on the 23<sup>d</sup>, but to our very great surprise, you have only published one summons concerning this prize from that day until the 23<sup>d</sup> of Septbr, the date of your last letter and we cannot learn, what legal proceedings you have

instituted. This case is nevertheless of great importance and you might have known that we would be called upon for explanations. But what surprises us most in this matter is, that you have not sent us a list of the cargo and that you say not a word in your various letters about the 2000 lbs. of *Maracaibo* tobacco shipped in this caravel, nor that you have received them and at what price they were sold.

This tobacco could be sold here at present for 8fl the pound and it is in our opinion not a matter of so little importance, as to be passed over in silence. It is therefore of the greatest importance, that you should send us by the very first opportunity a list of the whole cargo and all the documents relating to the confiscation, although we doubt, whether these latter will be according to the laws of this country, where no bench of judges has as yet confiscated a ship or merchandise to be kept by them after an arbitrary division and appraisement. Everything is here sold publicly, which we observe has also been the custom there formerly and was done in the case of the confiscated ship "*St. Peter*," although even then not all the formalities were observed, for we find in the report of the sale, that 30 pieces of duffels, delivered by *Johannes van Hardenburgh* to the Clerk of the Company's Warehouse were appraised at 54 st. the ell, while *Hardenburgh* has proved by certificates, that 24 pieces of the same duffels were sold there at the same time at 4fl the ell. When we made a provisional settlement with him in this matter, we directed you what to do in it, but you have nevertheless deemed it proper to re-open the case by sending us the declaration of *Simon Pietersen Pas*, as if we had not received it before or not paid any attention to its contents. We have only to say to this, that it had been duly examined in regard to everything having reference to this case and that we found necessary to settle on the already stated condition of it offsetting his claim against the import and export duties here, so that you need have no dealings with his brother there.

Your Honor has meddled with several affairs of your predecessor, which you had better have left alone, for before your departure you must have fully understood the dissatisfaction created in the Board by several acts of his administration, especially by the war with the savages, by his deficient and slovenly accounts of the Company's property and by the many uncalled for debts, which, we believe, he has contracted at the account of the Company. We think, it would have been better, to let him or his friends take the responsibility for these matters. The war, which it would have been wiser not to undertake, was over before your arrival; the debts arising out of the drafts, made by him, you have taken upon yourself by your signature, but we do not recollect that we ever directed you to do it, much less that you should concern yourself about the debts made by him at the expense of this Department; for it must be remembered that this person had been engaged by the Assembly of the XIX and that at that time an agreement between all the Departments existed, that all expenses should be defrayed out of the common fund. We cannot imagine therefore, what reason induced you to assume these debts for our account. Your Honor will soon learn how dangerous it is to meddle with other people's business, as already premonitory rumors are spreading here, that you have interfered in a sentence passed by him against *Jochim Pietersen* and *Cornelis Melyn*. We will not dispute whether they had not deserved it, but it would have been better, to let the dead man defend it, than to see, that upon a simple request their High: Might: accede so much to these people as to summon your Honor to defend this sentence either in person or by attorney. The first of the two is considered by many here an honest man and they are surprised to see him so intimate with *Cornelis Melyn*, who has always had a bad reputation and who, as we understand, will do everything to create trouble and mischief for us on the side towards the Swedish Colony. We shall have to say more on this subject, when we

come to the definition of the boundaries and will for the present continue to state our grievance, concerning the heavy burdens, laid upon us on account of *Curaçao* and *New Netherland*, of which the latter has the reputation of being in a position to support itself, but also of having the capacity to share the superabundance of its production with other nations, especially with our other conquests. Yet we find in your Honor's letters many complaints of various deficiencies and wants, as if you were lacking there provisions or means of subsistence, while we can prove by the annexed memorial and calculation, that you must have received since your arrival there in values, money and goods about 170 to 180 thousand florins. If this one territory were to cost so much, then we would be compelled to resolve, that it injured the Company more than the same was benefitted by it. We desire therefore, that by the first opportunity a complete statement of the revenues and expenditures, as specified in the memorial, be sent to us. Undoubtedly the erection of the church or what was needed to complete it and the repairs of the fortifications have cost something, but that cannot be so great a part of the aforesaid sum.

We cannot understand, why your Honor has begun to erect a storehouse 100 feet long by 19 feet in width, for we do not know, what it could be used for. It is true, you proposed, that the Company should open a salesroom there provided with all kinds of goods and you pointed out several measures for that purpose, for instance, to compel all private people to deliver the merchandises, which they import there, into the salesroom against a fair profit of 60 to 70 percent. You are also of opinion, that a price for beaver-skins ought to be fixed, above which nobody should be allowed to purchase any and you add, that nobody ought to be allowed to trade, who is not willing to engage himself to remain there 3 or 4 years; that nobody shall have permission to sell at retail, except under the same condition, nor sail on the river in any kind of craft, except the burghers settled there, having real property of 3000 to 4000 fl. value.

We learn further, that you have taken the liberty to inspect some of the private warehouses with the intention of finding contraband goods and examining their books, which in our opinion are matters of grave consequences and altogether contrary to the laws of free trade, which the rules of this Department granted to all merchants; because the Department is as yet too weak to keep the trade to itself and must for the present be satisfied with the tolls. We do not mean to say, that we do not wish to see the Company in such a condition as to prevent all the trade of these private hucksters according to your intentions, but for the foregoing reasons we find these plans as yet impracticable. Your Honor must therefore temporize in all these matters until a better opportunity offers.

We are surprised, that your Honor has made alterations in the tariff for exported furs, receiving for beavers, otters, bear and moose skins 15 st a piece, and for deerskins 5 st., while formerly 8 pct were taken. We believe it is better to keep the old rates and cannot consent to a change of all these resolutions without knowledge of the Assembly of the XIX. Besides, it is not advisable, to burden these goods with more taxes than formerly, especially as beavers, which used to sell for 8 to 9 fl. are sold now according to their quality for 6, 7 and 8 fl.

\* \* \* \* \*

At this time it is impracticable to make an agreement with the English here or in *England* concerning the boundaries, for we cannot discover, that any one is authorized thereto. The King is detained at *Windsor* and kept a prisoner by the army under General *Fairfax* and his Lieutenant *Cromwell*, who to some extent have quartered their men upon the *City of London*, many of the

\* See page 47 Vol. XII Col. History.

members of Parliament are prisoners or have left, the *Prince of Wales* and the *Duke of York* have taken refuge here, so that it seems that everything is turned bottom upwards in that Kingdom and that efforts are made to establish another form of government. May the Lord protect the people against danger. These are in brief the reasons, which we already gave in our former letters, why we cannot satisfy your Honor's repeated demands in this direction and we know therefore of no better remedy for the present, than that you must try to live in harmony with our English and Swedish neighbors, the more so, as in your own opinion, the English are much too powerful for us and it is not advisable that we should be involved into a war, of which we have, may God help us, enough now with the Portuguese in *Brazil* and in other countries, without reaping any advantage, especially since this faithless people have been with 13 ships at *Loando St. Paulo*, forcibly taking this territory of *Angola* from us. We consider it necessary to communicate these news to you, that you may not send ships thither and we fear, that they have also visited the Island of *St. Thomas*, but as the Director of that Colony had received information of this expedition, he may have been on his guard, and we hope, able to resist their attack. These treacherous proceedings annoy their High: Might: very much and they are at present engaged in deliberating, how they shall resent these affronts: they will not lack an opportunity, if God helps us.

Concerning your Honor's repeated complaints of the old claims of *Brant van Slechtenhorst* we shall confer with the owners of *Rensselaerswyck*, but we find, that they do not agree among themselves, as the heirs of *Van Rensselaer* intend to keep for themselves the Patroonship, notwithstanding the contracts prove, that they have partners, who jointly have borne the expenses and now complain, that they have never received an account of the management. We have come to the conclusion, that *Brant van Slechtenhorst* is a man of malicious character, that being also the opinion expressed by people, who have lived under him in the Colony. We shall confer about this with Mr. *Wouter van Twiller*, also about his private claims; and shall send your Honor our further resolutions as quickly as possible. Meanwhile we must urge you to keep up with our neighbors the friendliest intercourse.

In going over this matter, we are reminded that the wife of *Abraham Staats*, formerly a resident of *Rensselaerswyck*, has informed us, that with your Honor's consent she had built a house in *Fort Orange* and she now asks this Department for a confirmatory order, which as far as we know has never been done; but whereas she adds to her request, that she may enjoy such privileges, as we shall grant to our subjects, we do not know, what she may intend by this special request and can give herein no other order, than that she shall be treated with the same fairness, as all other good and honest citizens of the Fort. You believe, that inhabitants of *Rensselaerswyck* erect houses too near the walls of the Fort, intending to defy us, and that the outlook from the Fort must not be obstructed, at least in cannonshot range; you further state, they have more convenient lots along the river to build houses on, than so close to the Fort; the other side asserts, that they are compelled to do it, in order to be prepared for an attack by the savages. You will therefore well consider these reasons and take care, that while neither the one nor the other suffers by encroachments upon his territory, the settlers are accommodated as far as possible.

The many complaints against the Fiscal *Hendrick van Dyck* are very numerous to us. Although this man had been recommended to us very highly, we have yet been not without fear, that complaints would be made to us, as we had heard some bad reports before his departure. On the contrary, your complaints are confirmed by various witnesses, Mr. *Dincklagen* alone holding back, so that we are astonished at his hesitating to bear witness to the truth.

This same Fiscal charges in his letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> of September, that from the first hour of his departure your Honor had forbidden him the Council chamber and that he has not been properly supported in his duties, sending as proofs for the truth of his charges declarations of as he says trustworthy parties concerning his proper and decent behavior. These people are however unknown to us and whereas we notice, that his misbehaviors have often been forgiven, on promises of reforming, we desire to learn, that he is now living up to his promises; but if he should again forget himself and commit such excesses, that your Honor and the Council consider his mode of living to attract obloquy and himself unable or unwilling to serve the Company well, then you must collect all necessary information against him, that we may give everybody concerned sufficient reasons for his dismissal.

The request of D<sup>r</sup> *Backerus*, made in several of his letters, has been approved as reasonable by the Classis and we were therefore obliged to grant it. We should have been more inconvenienced by it, if we had not entertained the hope, that perhaps the preacher from *Rensselaerswyck*, D<sup>r</sup> *Megapolensis*, could be persuaded by fair offers to remain there a few years longer. We consent to it very willingly on account of the good character given him by your Honor. It is true, his wife has arrived here, it being the intention, that he should soon follow her and it seems, that his presence in person is required here for the liquidation of an estate, in which he appears to be much interested; nevertheless we have held tiresome conferences with his wife and it seems, that she could be persuaded to return thither to her husband, if she were assured, that she would not incur his displeasure. After having overcome his objections we hope to induce her to consent to our plan and we shall then consider his salary, which we expect to make satisfactory to him. You will therefore on receipt of this letter try to persuade him, to comply with the requirements of God's church and his community, the more so, as it is to be feared, that we may not be able for some time to provide this church with a minister: this measure is therefore the most advisable.

We shall also look out now for a good school teacher and gather information concerning the man living in *Harlem*, whom you propose.

Your Honor's appointment of *Roeloff Jansen* as Receiver-General at a yearly salary of 480 fl. without rations induces us to believe, that you must have a good knowledge of his honesty: on that understanding we approve of it herewith, although in our straitened circumstances all possible retrenchments should be made, for which reason we have here discharged all subaltern officers and we believe from information received, that there too are more than enough officers; all unnecessary officers should therefore be discharged, we cannot afford to keep them.

Although it is without precedent, that this Department has ever been godfather of any children, having when invited always refused it for certain good reasons, yet the Board grants herewith your Honor's request, expecting to be informed of the child's name to have it properly registered, that the Company, when in a better financial condition, may be reminded to reciprocate this honor by a keepsake. Meanwhile we shall pray to God, that He may let grow up this child born in *New Netherland* to His glory and to his parents' happiness.

We must acknowledge, that letters of exchange gone to protest do not add to the Company's reputation; nor would it look any better to accept them, when no payment can follow. We have said above, that we believe you to have enough funds of the Company on hand, that we might remain undisturbed. Besides this the owners of the ship "*Wapen van Nieuw Nederlandt*" call upon us for the sum of 10123 fl 15 st. for goods delivered at *Curaçao* in the year 1646; we find however in the letters of *Lucas Rodenburch*, that these goods and provisions were received under condition to be paid for in salt and horses and that they, at the time, received a lot of salt, we

believe, we can satisfy them by paying them in these values. We are sorry, that their ship has been lost and therefore add in our answer, that they may send for the salt by another opportunity.

We have learned of the precarious situation of the Island of *Curaçao* with great regret, the more so, as we have no chance of sending the provisions, required by your Honor; we have tried to freight a ship, but could find nobody willing to undertake the voyage upon so uncertain results, while we considered it unadvisable to charter a ship by the month, as you propose. If we had been sure, that a full ship's cargo of wood was ready on the Island, then we might have contracted for it, but we observe that a great mortality has prevailed there and fear, that but little wood has been cut. We would therefore have had but a losing freight, which at present is not at all convenient. We also consider it quite unadvisable to send more people to the Island, for that would only increase our expenses and the products of the Island do not pay for the outlay. There are enough good people on the Island, we think, to defend it and we shall take good care of its interests, when our solicitations concerning the great reform shall have been finally acted upon by their High: Might: which we hope will be done shortly.

The loss of the ship "*de Grootte Ferrit*" has much inconvenienced your Honor in carrying out your plans, for besides not making a profitable venture with it heavy outlays have become necessary, which are made still more burdensome, because the country is not provided with the necessaries to equip a vessel on account of the lacking funds.

We cannot sufficiently express our surprise, that upon the report of one *Jan Sluyter*, who says, he has been a prisoner of the Spaniards at *St. Martin*, no search has been made for the gold mine, which he says, has been discovered upon the Island on the mountain, where our quarters have been. He asserts that the mineral is so rich, that 10 pounds of ore will yield 3 pounds of pure metal. We see that your Honor is very much grieved by the loss of the specimen sent by the ship "*Princesse*," since lost; but we do not know, whether that specimen came from this mountain, to which attention ought to be paid. We do not think, that the ironmine is of any benefit to us.

Your Council minutes of December 5<sup>th</sup> 1647 informs us, that you have published an order, according to which all Englishmen, coming for some reason from *New-Haven* to take refuge among us, are to be protected, because the Governor has refused to surrender to your Honor *William Westerhuysen* and *Samuel Godenhuisen*, who had deserted to *New-England*. This proceeding appears to us very hazardous at this critical time and the matter must be treated with great prudence, especially as according to your own opinion, this nation is much too strong for us. We must therefore guard against a strife with them.

You think, that if 10000fl. in small coins could be sent there, it might be advisable to drive the wampum gradually out of the country, but your own judgment must tell you, that in our present financial situation it cannot be done, the more so as we are much troubled by our inability to supply the provisions, which you so urgently call for. If we do not receive the proceeds from the sale of hides, we shall be obliged, to leave your requisition unfilled.

Recurring to your letter directed to the Commissaries of *New Netherland*, we find it to be only a repetition of your general letter and can therefore not understand, what its purpose is, except that you believe, your complaints are not taken into as serious consideration by the Department, as they deserve. Your Honor may rest assured, that they are treated always with great care and seriousness; it is not the good will, that is wanting on our side, but the means, as repeatedly stated above. We send herewith the following papers:

The invoice of the goods sent by the ship "*Prins Wilhelm*."

Copy of the contract and bailbond made and given for the voyage of the said ship for your Honor's information.

We are surprised, that contrary to our orders and to the contracts made with Messrs. *Wouter van Twiller, Jan van Hardenbergh* and others you have made them pay 10 percent duty on goods sent hither, that being for every 100 fl. two more than the said contracts stipulate for. We have refunded this overcharge here but the matter is in itself of no small importance, that you receive the duties on merchandise sent here at your own discretion, when they ought to be paid here and that you made the aforesaid parties pay them. This must cease in future and we desire expressly, that you shall keep to the contracts and obey the orders received or to be received from us. Relying hereupon we are

Honorable, Worthy, Pious, Dear and  
Faithful Sir, whom we commend to  
God's protection

*Amsterdam,*  
the 27<sup>th</sup> of January, 1649.

Your Honor's Friends  
The Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*  
JACOB PERGENS m. p.  
S. RYCKAERT.

---

RESOLUTION TO SUMMON THE ENGLISH TOWNS ON LONG ISLAND TO SEND DELEGATES TO NEW  
AMSTERDAM, TO CONSIDER OF AN EMBASSY TO FATHERLAND.

Whereas the select men here have at divers times by petitions requested to have a delegation sent to Fatherland to address our superiors on some weighty matters; and whereas the English villages on *Long Island*, which are subject to their High Mightinesses, ought also according to our best judgment be consulted on this important matter, so that they may not hereafter plead any ignorance, it is resolved in Council to invite them by letter for the appointed day.

Thus done and approved, Present: The Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, The Vice, LA MONTAGNE, BRIAN NUTON, PAULUS LEENDERSEN, This 21<sup>st</sup> of February [1649].

---

LETTER FROM THOMAS TAPPING, RICH<sup>d</sup>. GILDERSLEEVE AND OTHER DEPUTIES TO DIRECTOR  
STUYVESANT, PROMISING TO SEND AN ANSWER TO HIS PROPOSALS AND STUYVESANT'S REPLY.

Noble Sir.

May it please you to vnderstand, that we have Received yours by hand of youre Deputed and authorized agents viz your Secretary and Ensigne vnto whose relations wee have and doe according to your request give Credence and w<sup>th</sup> all conuenient speed indevred to acquaint our Neighbors w<sup>th</sup> your pleasure declared chiefly in the Instructions you sent by them for our Consideration, who incontinently mad choyce of 5 of us to conferr w<sup>th</sup> your aforesaid agents: further that so the might have the more light after serious consideration to returne a plenarie



answer vnto you some grounds were given vnto your ag<sup>ts</sup> and you may please to vnderstand that wee are not so well versed in such maters of high Gouernment as to give a present resolution besides some of our Neighbors are absent whose advise wee desire to Concure w<sup>th</sup> vs at whose return wee shall w<sup>th</sup> conuenient speed indevor it; so w<sup>th</sup> due respects and thankful acknowledgment of your well wishings and well indeuors for our good we Humbly take leave and Rest.

*Hemstede* feeb. 26 : 49

To our honored Gouernor  
PETER STUYVESANT, Director  
General of the Province  
*New Netherland, Curaçao*  
these present.

Your servants

THO. TAPPING  
CH PANOO  
RICARD GILDERSLEEVE.  
HENRY PERSALL.  
JONAS WOOD.

Gent: Your letter by Mr. *Whitehead* I rec<sup>d</sup>. and what declaration yo<sup>r</sup> deputys made you att theyre returne I know not, only this they neuer presented vnto mee any procuraties, from your owne and did not see your instructions: for what myne owne has done, if according to my instructions by them to you presented, the Coppie whereof was left with you, but this sure I am it was with a sincere heart to all your good, that I presented them and therefore haueing discharged my duty, I shall with God's assistance in euery respect act and doe for you and all vnder my gouernment, as much as shall lye in my power for your publique good, for present and future tyme and had you wrote soe much toe me att first I should have been contented and soe proceeded that you need not haue troubled yourselves soe much, soe with my loving salutations to you I rest.

*fort New Amsterdam*

March the 20<sup>th</sup> (49).

YOUR LOVING FFRIEND.

RESOLUTION. TO GRANT THE FARMERS ON THE ISLAND OF MANHATTAN FREE PASTURAGE BETWEEN SCHEPMOES' PLANTATION AND BOUWERY No. 1.

The farmers on the Island *Manhattan* requesting by petition a free pasturage on the Island *Manhattan* between the plantation of *Schepmoes* and the fence of the Great Bouwery No. 1, the petitioners' request is provisionally granted, and that no new plantations shall be made or granted between said fencing. [March 4<sup>th</sup> 1649.]

MINUTE. OF A MEETING OF THE COUNCIL AND BURGHER OFFICERS IN THE FORT, ON THE SUBJECT OF A JOURNAL WRITTEN BY ADRIAEN VAN DER DONK; HIS IMPRISONMENT; PROTEST OF MR. VAN DINCKLAGE.

On the 4<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1649, met and appeared, on the invitation of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General,

in the parlor at *Fort Amsterdam*, Mr. *Dincklage*, Fiscal *Van Dyck*, *La Montagne*, *Brian Nuton*, Ensign *Baxter*, *Paulus Leendersen*, Commissary *Keyser*, Serjeant *Litschoe*.

Next, the Burgher officers: *Jacob Couwenhoven*, Captain; *Martin Crigier*, lieutenant; *Philip Geraerdy*, *Peter Cock*, serjeants; *Borger Jorisen*, *Augustyn Heerman*, ensigns; by whom the following in a joint board and meeting was concluded and did occur.

Mr. *Lubbert van Dincklage* protests in Council against the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director, for that he has heretofore done, and still does many things without his previous knowledge; also for imprisoning *Adriaen van der Donck* without letting him know it.

Thus protested, Present all the above named officers and Burghers.

At the Council aforesaid was read the part of *Adriaen van der Donck's* Journal in which *Van der Donck* writes, that he has heard Mr. *Dincklage* say at *Melyn's* house, that he had violated his oath in the case, and that things do not go smoothly in *Holland*, and that among the States there are also who are perjured.

Mr. *Dincklage* denies having ever expressed what *Van der Donck* has stated in his Journal against their High Mightinesses and demands proof thereof.

Mr. *Dincklage* demands copy of a written by *Verdonck*, and taken out of *Michael Jansen's* house by the Director without his, *Dincklage's* knowledge; against which he protests also.

The Director gives for answer, that it will be furnished to him *Dincklage*, at the proper time when the ships shall sail for *Holland*, and that for cause he cannot have a copy, as it contains things which must first be proved. This 4<sup>th</sup> of March, Present the abovenamed Councillors and Burghers.

Votes and advice of the council and burghers respecting a journal written by *Adriaen van der Donck*.

The 4<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1649.

Votes of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors and of the Burghers respecting the Journal written by *Adriaen van der Donck*.

Mr. *Dincklage* is of opinion that *Adriaen van der Donck* shall be heard touching the writing and provisionally be released on bail.

*La Montagne* advises that *Verdonck* be heard according to law.

*Brian Nuton* is of opinion that *Verdonck* shall be heard in his prison.

*Paulus Leendersen* is of opinion that *Adriaen van der Donck* shall be examined by commissioners in jail.

Commissary *Keyser* is of opinion that *Van der Donck* ought to be brought here and then examined.

#### Burghers.

*Jacob Wolphertsen* says this matter does not concern him, and therefore he ought to be excused from voting.

*Martin Crigier* says, that *Van der Donck* ought to be heard in confinement.

*George Baxter*, ensign, ditto.

*Augustyn Heerman* says, as *Van der Donck* is a member of the board of Nine Men, he cannot advise in the case.

Serjeant *Litscho* thinks that *Verdonck* ought to remain in prison until he be examined.

*Jan Evertsen Bout* says, as *Van der Donck* is a burgher, he ought to be treated as such.

*Philip Geraerdy* says, as *Van der Donck* has earned, so must he be paid.

*Peter Cock* says that *Van der Donck* shall remain confined until examined, as he deserves.

*Borger Jorissen* says ditto to *Peter Cock*.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General is of opinion that for the removal of all differences and disputes, it would be requisite, to summon two deputies from each Colony and Town in *New Netherland* to deliberate on the highly necessary delegation for the best of the country in general.

Mr. *Dincklaghe* says, he will not meddle with the matter, and thinks that men ought to wait until the Lords States shall have given an order.

RESOLUTION. TO CALL A GENERAL CONVENTION, TO CONSIST OF TWO DEPUTIES FROM EACH OF THE COLONIES IN NEW NETHERLAND, TO CONSIDER THE SENDING OF A DELEGATION TO HOLLAND; VOTES THEREUPON.

Fiscal *Van Dyck* thinks it advisable to summon two @ three persons from the circumjacent English and other towns, to assist with those of the Manhatans in deciding what is best for the public in regard to the delegation to Fatherland.

*La Montagne*, ditto.

*Brian Nulton*, ditto.

*George Baxter*, ditto.

*Adriaen Keyser*, ditto.

*Paulus Leendersen*, ditto.

*Daniel Litschoe*, ditto.

*Martin Crigier*, ditto.

*Augustyn Heerman* refers it to the Board of Nine Men.

*Borger Jorissen*, *Philip Geraerdy* and *Peter Cock* agree in opinion with the Fiscal as above.

APPOINTMENT. COMMISSIONERS TO INVESTIGATE THE CASE OF ADRIAEN VAN DER DONCK.

*Paulus Leendersen* and *Adrian d' Keyser* are ordered and appointed Commissioners to examine into the case of *Adriaen van der Donck*, and that in the presence of the Fiscal, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1649, in *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

RESOLUTION. ON PETITION OF A. VAN DER DONCK, THAT HE REMAIN IMPRISONED UNTIL THE ABOVE COMMISSIONERS REPORT.

The 6<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1649.

In Council is presented a certain petition of *Adriaen van der Donck*, on which the Director and Council have caused the following apostil to be made: Petitioner is ordered by plurality of

votes, to remain in prison until he be examined, and answer to the interrogatories, pursuant to the resolution of March 4<sup>th</sup> A° 1649 in *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

---

VOTES OF THE COUNCIL, ON THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL ASKING THEIR OPINION, WHETHER HE SHOULD READ A WRITING HE HAD DRAWN UP TO A REGULAR MEETING OF THE COMMONALITY.

On the 8<sup>th</sup> of March.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General produces in Council and exhibits to the members a writing; after reading it to them, he inquired their opinion whether said writing should not be read to the entire commonality when met.

Mr. *Dincklage* refuses to express an opinion thereon. Fiscal *van Dyck* advises that it is well and advisable that it be read to the commonalty.

*La Montagne*, ditto.

*Brian Nuton*, ditto.

*Adriaen Keyser*, Commissary, ditto.

*Paulus Leendersen*, ditto.

---

PROPOSAL. OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT, TO COMPEL ADRIAN VAN DER DONCK TO PROVE CERTAIN STATEMENTS CONTAINED IN HIS JOURNAL, OR TO RECALL THEM, AND NOT TO APPEAR IN COURT, OR AMONG THE NINE MEN, UNTIL HE DO ONE OR THE OTHER; WITH THE VOTES OF THE COUNCIL ON THE ORDER.

Proposition submitted in writing by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director to the ordinary Councillors and other officers, the 15<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1649.

The ordinary Councillors and other superior and inferior officers are aware that we, by virtue of our office and commission, have quite recently caused one *Adriaen van der Donck* to be guarded in his usual residence or confinement,\* on account of a slanderous writing drawn up in the form of a Journal, and found at the house of *Michael Jansen*, wherein he has grossly slandered not only some superior and inferior officers, but also their High Mightinesses themselves, or at least many among the Lords States are suspected and accused of perjury; as appears by the original thereof.

Authentic extracts of which having been read by the Commissioners to the aforesaid *Van der Donck* and a categorical answer demanded, the said *Van der Donck* responded in contempt of the court, in a dubious, or at least in an immaterial manner, nevertheless affirming in plain and distinct words the injurious and defamatory accusation partly expressed by him in writing to me, and partly read to others out of the Journal, tending to the special defamation both of our Sovereigns and the Councillors sent hither, to the maintenance of whose most illustrious renown we are pledged by our commission and the Laws of *Netherland* and by honor, oath and conscience

\* *Gijselinge*—Debtor's Prison.

Therefore my opinion in regard to the equivocal deposition that has been taken is, that the deponent be ordered and constrained to prove and establish or to revoke what he has injuriously written or spoken against the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords States and officers here; and in the meanwhile, until further information, that he absent himself from our Council and the Assembly of the elected Select Men (*gemeents mannen*). On which points, besides this, we also request the written opinions of the other Councillors and officers, hereby excusing and holding myself guiltless of the charge which may be brought against me, either here or hereafter, that I knew of the defamation and injury of my Sovereigns, and did not punish or notice them. Done *Manhatans*. (Signed)

P. STUYVESANT.

Votes on the proposition of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director given by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors, dated 15<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1649.

*Lubbert van Dincklage*, the Vice Director, says he will not have any thing to do with the Director's proposition; refuses to sign.

*Hendrick van Dyck*, fiscal, is of opinion, that *Van der Donck* shall not appear at the board of the Director and Council, or at the Assembly of the Nine men until he shall have proved the writing drawn up in the form of a Journal. (Signed) H. VAN DYCK, fiscal.

*La Montagne* is of opinion that *Verdonck* shall not appear in the session of the Council until the decision of the suit. (Signed) LA MONTAGNE. *Brian Nuton* votes like *La Montagne*. (Signed) BRIAN NEWTON. *Adriaen Keyser*, Commissary, votes as the Fiscal has done. (Signed) A. KEYSER. *Paulus Leendersen*, naval storekeeper, votes and in the case of *Verdonck* is of the same opinion as the Fiscal. (Signed) PAULUS LEENDERTSEN VAN DE GRIFF.

Director and Council have by plurality of votes decided that *Adriaen van der Donck* shall not attend the session of the Council or the Assembly of the Select Men when they meet, until he shall have duly verified what he has written in defamation of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> States and of the officers and Councillors here. This 15<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1649. *New Amsterdam*.

MINUTE OF A VISIT OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL TO REV. MR. BACKERIUS, TO FORBID HIM TO READ,  
OR TO ALLOW TO BE READ, ANY POLITICAL WRITINGS IN THE CHURCH.

This day underwritten the Director General went in person to the house of the minister *Backerius*, and there, in his capacity as Director, told the minister not to read himself, or have read by any of the Church officers, from the pulpit or elsewhere in the church, at the request of any of the inhabitants, any writing, petition, or proposal having relation to the municipal or general government, whether generally or in particular, before and until such writing shall be signed by the Director himself, or by the Secretary, by order of the Director and Council; but this is not to apply to ecclesiastical affairs which are left at the full disposal of said minister and consistory. Therein he shall be at liberty to order agreeably to church ordinances and the duty of a godly minister, wherein said Director General offers him all aid and assistance as far as this concerns him as Chief Magistrate of the country.

This done in the presence of Councillor *La Montagne* and Secretary *Tienhoven*, this 8<sup>th</sup> of May, 1649.

LEASE. OF A TRACT OF LAND ON LONG ISLAND FOR 20 YEARS.

Before me, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Secretary of *New Netherland*, appeared *Jochem Calder* of the one part, and *Dirck Holgersten*, of the other part, who in the presence of the undernamed witnesses, acknowledged and declared that they had in all love and friendship mutually entered into and concluded a certain contract in regard to the lease of a certain tract of land on the condition hereuntowritten :

*Dirck Holgersten* leases to *Jochem Calder* a certain lot of land situate on *Long Island*, together with the land heretofore leased by him *Dirck* to *Jochem Calder*, for the term of twenty consecutive years, commencing Anno 1651 and ending Anno 1671. The Lessee shall have the land rent free for the first six years, and during the other fourteen following years shall pay, annually, for the use of said land, which big and little he shall cultivate and improve as he thinks proper, the sum of one hundred and fifty guilders in such pay as shall then be current. All the expenses that the Lessee shall incur in building, fencing and whatever else is necessary shall be at the charge of the Lessee, who shall make such improvements as he will think fit ; and if it happen that he, the Lessee should die, it is stipulated that the Lessor shall not eject the wife or descendants from the land against their will. The fences and any other improvements, of what nature soever they may be made by the Lessee, shall at the termination of the twenty years, belong to the Lessor, his heirs and descendants in full propriety without disbursing anything therefor.

For further security and the performance of this contract, parties pledge their respective persons and properties, submitting to that end to all Courts and Judges.

In testimony this is signed by the parties with *Jan Nagel* and *Peter Jansen Noorman* witnesses hereunto subscribed, this 2<sup>d</sup> of June A° 1649, *New Amsterdam*.

This is the  mark of *DIRCK HOLGERSSEN* made by himself.

This is the  mark of *JOCHEM CALDER* made by himself.

This is the  mark of *PETER JANSEN*, witness, made by himself.

JACOB KIP, }  
JAN NAGEL, } Witnesses.

---

PERMIT TO REV. JOHANNES BACKERIUS, MINISTER OF NEW AMSTERDAM, TO RESIGN HIS OFFICE AND RETURN TO HOLLAND.

*Johannes Backerius*, minister in this city *New Amsterdam*, appeared before the Council and requested his dismission, in order that he may return to *Fatherland*; therefore the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council having considered the urgent request, cannot refuse said *Backerius* his dismission ; the said Director General and Council have accordingly granted him leave to depart for *Fatherland*.

This 6<sup>th</sup> of July, 1649.

RESOLUTION. TO RETAIN AND ENGAGE REV. JOANNES MEGAPOLENSIS AS MINISTER OF THE CHURCH  
AT NEW AMSTERDAM.

Whereas Domine *Johannes Backerius* on his urgent petition, and, as he declares with the consent of the Classis, wherein the despatches of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Directors concur, has received from us license and dismission, in order to depart with the first ships for Fatherland, and in the meanwhile this congregation would remain destitute of spiritual nourishment, namely the preaching of the Holy Gospel and the lawful participation of the Blessed Sacrament, Therefore we, the Director and Council wishing to promote as far as we are able, the honor of God, the welfare and salvation of men, cannot consent that this congregation ought or can remain bereft of a pastor. Wherefore, on the instructions from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Directors, we have resolved, as we do hereby resolve, earnestly and urgently to solicit and entreat the Reverend Dom<sup>o</sup> *Johannes Megapolensis*, late minister in *Renselaerswyck*, who having obtained his dismission there, is now here and prepared to depart with the first ships for Fatherland, and seriously and urgently to inquire if he could not be induced by persuasive reasons, for the honor of God, the advancement of his church, and the salvation of men to supply here the service of the Word and the administration of the Holy Sacrament. His reverence has, as we are already informed, no weighty reasons to decline our invitation. Meanwhile the extreme need of the church work imperatively demands, that at least one clergyman remain in this province among the Dutch people, both for this capital and *Renselaer's* Colony, were it only for administering Baptism to the children who are commonly presented here every Sunday at the *Manhatans* for baptism alone, sometimes one, sometimes 2, yea even 3 and 4 together. Therefore, we excusing his reasons, cannot accept them at this time, but do hereby resolve, if possible, to endeavor to retain him *blanda vi et quasi nolens volens*, and we shall try to justify him to the best of our ability both to the reverend Classis and the Patroon from whom he has already received his dismission and settlement of account. Such we resolve, to be most necessary for the honor of God, the service of his church, and the salvation of the people.

Thus done in our Council this 2<sup>d</sup> of August, present: The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, *L. van Dincklage*, *H. van Dyck*, *La Montagne*, and *Brian Nuton*.

---

LETTER FROM ROBERT HUSTED AND OTHERS OF GREENWICH TO DIR. STUYVESANT.

Right honorable: we the inhabitants of *greenwich* doe make bould to present your honors with A few lins and to informe you with our state and condition as followeth: our neyghbors of *Standford* hath allways desired and indeverd to depopulate this plase of *grenwich* and to leave it without inhabitants that so the prophit may redonne to themselves as might be proved by divers instances: and now they lay howld upon a new ocasion as we apprehend, for such an end M<sup>r</sup>. *Fcke* being returned Agayn from old *England*; they make use of his wekenes and sillines to wring the land out of M<sup>r</sup>. *Halletts* hands and they stand redy as we think to gayne a grant from your honor for such A thing. But we hoope your honor will seriously consider before they drawe forth such a request from you: we can not see that M<sup>r</sup>. *Fcke* have any right to it although he Joyned in the purches, yet the former governor protested agaynst them and sent the vandrager\* and souldiers and required them to submit to the government or Avoyde the plase. M<sup>r</sup>. *Fcke* allways withstood it wherupon when the governor required their answer the Captain and Mrs.

\* Ensign.

*Feke* submitted to them: she having full power of his estate: whereupon the governor judging him unfite to dispose A plantation, gave the land to Mrs. *Feke* as her own for inheritance to dispose of as she plesed and she have disposed of the land hithertoe and have given out lots in her own name, Mr. *Feke* never contridecting it to this day: this therefore is our request to your honor to mayntayn Mr. *Hallets* right Agaynst them and in his right ours, we having our land from her. If your honor Conceive Mr. *Feke* should be payd for the purches, Mr. *Hallet* is willing to be countable to him for it: \* \* hous and that little land he improveth Mr. *Hallet* will keep \* \* \* eldest sonne and will lay some more land to it: as for Mr. *Feke* \* \* \* together According to the Council of *New England* and doe not \* \* \* his own right, whos Counsell we have ground to thinke according to \* \* Custom will tend to the subversion of this plase for it is *Greenwich*, which they thirst for: nayther would they sett satisfied with that: might they obtayn their desires: we question not but many things might be brought to your honor which will never be proved: but we rest upon your honors wisdom and faythfullnes, that you will regard none of them: they persuaded Mr. *Feke* all so to take all the state from Mrs. *Hallet* as we heer: not withstanding he have by writing given her halfe: your honor have established Mr. *Hallet* heer and we hoope you will mayntayn his right: we have told you above what they long for and soe being Assured your honor will doe more and beter than we can dictat we rest from *grenwich*.

new stille.

September 18, 1649.

Yours in what we may

ROBERT HEUSTED.

RICHARD CRABB.

THOMAS SHEERWOOD.

JOHN COO.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT: REV. MEGAPOLENSIS: SCHOOLMASTER  
SENT OUT: REMONSTRANCE FROM NEW NETHERLAND: MELYN'S AND VAN TWILLER'S INTRIGUES:  
FREE NAVIGATION OF THE NORTH RIVER: ABUSES IN LAND GRANTING: BOUNDARIES.

Honorable, Virtuous, Faithful Friend.

We wrote you last on the 28<sup>th</sup> of January 1649, when we fully expressed our opinion on all necessary points and since that time the ships "*Prince Willem*" and "*Valckenier*" have arrived here on the 4<sup>th</sup> of October last, by which we received two letters without date, probably of the 10<sup>th</sup> of August, because the letter to their High: Might: received by the same ships, bore that date. We have besides received your letter of the 23<sup>d</sup> of the same month with enclosures and documents, meant to support the judgments entered there against several prizes and seized vessels: their owners here and others have much to say about them, the first on account of their losses, the others we think instigated by party spirit, for they are the deputies from *New Netherland*, of whom more anon.

We will briefly state in regard to the first class of complainants, that the owners of the "*Liefde*" trouble us a great deal by their demands of 10,000 fl: this suit looks very bad for us, because the owners have many friends.



The owners of the ship "*Beninio*," who have been silent so far, begin to stir now, taking the hint from the aforesaid deputies ; but this shall not trouble us much.

The case of the seized hides has been arranged by mutual agreement, so that we need not say anything on this point. Nor is a further inquiry about *Hardenburgh's* duffels required, as we have compromised the matter with him, but we shall have to say more about *Arnoldus van Hardenbergh* himself. So far we have referred to matters, on which we have expressed our opinion in former letter with sufficient length, namely that in cases of confiscation everything must be done not only according to instructions but also with great caution, and we deem it necessary to remind you of this admonition : for, although we have not yet heard any complaints concerning the capture of the ship "*Jonge Prince van Denemarcke*" and the two Spanish caravels, we have no doubt, that the owners of the first are busy collecting evidence : they will receive powerful assistance from people here, who we believe have a share in the ship. We cannot but find from all the affidavits and documents, that the Commissary *Tielman Wilkens* has used every means to defraud the Company, while the treaty lately made between the Crown of *Denmark* and this country will encourage these people to prosecute this matter eagerly. The same may be said of the owners of the two Spanish caravels, the capture of one of which in your opinion might be contested, as having taken place at the time, when the peace with Spain had been already concluded. We have found it advisable therefore not to break the cargo of the said three ships, until we see, whether it is reclaimed.

We note, that some goods have been carried off by Captain *Blauvelt*, sailing under commission from *William Kieft*, which should be prosecuted either by you or here by us : we have not yet heard of them and observe as far as the wages and debts should have to be paid out of the proceeds of the cargo and the "*Prince of Denmark*," that according to the Commissary's calculations the proceeds do not amount to so much : but that is not our opinion, for if there exist sufficient reasons for the confiscation of the ship and her cargo, the creditors, who have provided the ship with some goods, cannot be considered, much less can the sailors demand their wages : we mean such of the crew, as are of this country ; you will see by the ship's roll and the affidavits, that there are only very few foreigners among them and that they apparently will set up the plea, that they were engaged here and did not know, where the ship was to go, which they first learned from the articles of enrolment at *Gluckstadt* ; then they would have willingly received their discharges, only they had been paid a month's wages in advance and could not refund the money. This is quite a flimsy argument, for some declare they had been charged not to tell, by whom and whereto they had been engaged ; it must therefore be presumed, that they were regular smugglers.

Speaking of these confiscations we are reminded, that the Department of the *Maeze* wrote to us about the necessity of sending the articles of peace to Director *Rodenbergh* at *Curaçao*, as complaints had been made to them, that the Director was still sending out cruisers against the Spaniards : we have no doubt, that as he has been with you for some time, you have given him the proper orders or instructions as to what to do in time of peace. We think, some ships from the *Maeze* or from the other Departments may touch at the island, for they believe to have received correct information, that the Director has got ready a large quantity of logwood, which he intends to hold there to secure his salary : we can scarcely credit this report, but be it as it may, we desire you to warn him by the first opportunity against selling, alienating or in any way disposing of the wood already cut or hereafter to be cut without an express order from the Department of *Amsterdam*, for the island is subject to their control only. We hope to find means in a short

time, to give him space in a ship, in which to send the wood for the account of this Department and he may rest assured, that he shall be fully paid.

It is not at all strange, that the owners of the ship "*New Netherland*" complain bitterly of their loss, considering they lose not only everything brought to *Curaçao*, amounting to 10123 fl, but also their ship : we see however, that by the special agreement made with you, by which we find ourselves bound, they were to repay themselves in salt and horses. Only a short time ago we offered the owners the privilege of procuring salt and horses to the above named amount and think, they might be as well pleased with it, as we intended them to be.

When we send a ship to the island, we shall if possible provide the soldiers with socks, shoes and linen as you recommend, while we rely upon you to furnish provisions for them \* \* \*

We are astonished, that you deny having received the statement of 170 to 180 thousand guilders, which you have collected there in cash for the Company's account. We are quite sure, that this statement has been sent twice, but even if it had not been, you have nevertheless received the money, besides what has been collected since. To repair the possible oversight we send you herewith another copy and expect your accounts, that we may see how the revenues have been employed. You say, that we ought to assume everything to be worth only about half its value, but we cannot agree to that, for we have made our calculations according to your own advices of sales and expenditures and as money is there more worth than here, we might be quite justified to add this difference to our statement : we leave however everything as it is until we receive your accounts. The recommendation of the Rev. D<sup>r</sup> *Megapolensis* has in so far been attended by us, that we have paid to his wife 600 fl as six months' salary : as to how she has been treated by the heirs of *van Renselaer* on account of his services in their district, and which he will learn from his wife, we prefer to say nothing about it.

At your request we have engaged a schoolmaster, who is to serve also as comforter of the sick. He is considered as an honest and pious man and will come over by the first chance. Your transaction with *Vastrick* about the case of 36 muskets, entered into without our knowledge or approbation, appears very strange to us, the more so as you say, that you forgot to write about it, although it was of great importance and we fear, that for the sake of profit you have allowed yourself to be misled by people, whom you trusted and who now will abuse your confidence to your and our disadvantage. The same may be said in regard to the bowery taken up by you for your own account, as you may learn from the enclosed papers. We are pleased to see, that our resolution to diminish the tax on tobacco encourages its cultivation and we think, that the people in general will feel still more encouraged, as soon as our plans made at the *Hague* shall have been approved by their High : Might :, which we expect confidently, for we have proposed all possible means to encourage the people to colonize and cultivate the land, as you may see by the enclosed project.

Mons. *de La Montagne's* petition has excited our sympathies, but we cannot see how we can dispose of it with justice because of the remonstrance of the deputies from *New Netherland*, of which we shall have to say a few words. If we were to relate all the intrigues set to work here by the said deputies *Cornelis Melyn* and *Wouter van Twiller*, to rob the Company of the land so dearly bought with money and blood, we should either have not time enough or our memory would shrink from the task : we refer therefore to the enclosures, which will show you their falsehood partly and point out their principal arguments for your information. We cannot however go on without renewing the warning, which we found necessary to give you some time ago : first concerning the defense of the late Director's administration, secondly, about the many

different placats and ordinances issued in the beginning of your own administration, of which some could not have been enforced, we believe, without great trouble and danger. It might be said with good reason in regard to the first point, that you need not have so much minded the calumnies of *Cornelis Melyn* and *Jochem Pietersen Cruyter* against Director *Kieft*, as to endanger your own reputation, especially as it had taken place before your time and could therefore be referred to us here. But we will not dispute the correctness of your judgment, as we desire only to say, that sometimes a careful consideration and prudence may prevent great troubles. As to the placats and resolutions, which are dangerous to carry out occasionally, we will only speak of what we have once before warned you about, namely the inspection of the merchants' books. *Hardenbergh* has formerly already complained of it and now this point is again urged by the insinuations of the said deputies, who distinctly assert in their remonstrance, that orders had been published, in which you direct, that the merchants should at all times lay their books before you and the Council: we must say, that this is not customary anywhere in Christendom, nor should it be so. We have as yet received no copy of such an ordinance and shall therefore not consider it any further, except what you admit yourself regarding *Arnoldus van Hardenbergh*, in whose case you acted on sufficient information of fraud committed in the measure of duffels sold to divers parties. This and similar cases will be the cause of a great deal of discussion, which we shall communicate to you occasionally.

Your apprehensions concerning Domine *Backerus*, the preacher, have, as you expected, been verified. He has made common cause with the complainants, come from your parts, silly people—at least the majority of them—who have been badly misled by a few seditious persons, like *Cornelis Melyn*, *Adrian van der Donck* and some others. These men seem to leave nothing untried, to upset every kind of government, pretending that they suffered under too heavy a yoke. *Wouter van Twiller* confirms them in this opinion and aims at the command of the whole North river: he admits publicly, that he does not intend to allow any one to navigate the river for the purpose of trade and says, he will resist any one coming there or to *Rensselaerswyck* maintaining besides, that *Fort Orange* is built upon the soil of *Rensselaerswyck* and that therefore the Company has no right to let houses be built or private parties trade there. He forgets, that this fort was erected fifteen years before *Rensselaerswyck* was ever mentioned, that it has been always garrisoned by the Company's men and that a tradinghouse has been kept there for the account of the Company until the year 1644. The trade in peltries was exclusively reserved until then for the Company and it should remain so, were the Company in the condition to keep their storehouses well provided with the right goods: we hope that in good time we shall find means, to exclude from this trade all these impertinent fellows; we are justified in using our right, which this ungrateful customer, who so to say has sucked his welfare from the breasts of the Company, now tries to abuse. The traders generally have already complained to us and ask in the enclosed document to be maintained in their trade.

We apprehend from their warnings, that *Wouter van Twiller* may have once more the audacity to obstruct the navigation of the North river by force: if he uses force to interfere with the trade and thus defies the rights and jurisdiction of the Company, we desire you forcibly, but cautiously to resist his unfounded claims. Should he plant any guns near the river, as he has done once before, then you are to remove and store them until further orders. In behalf of *Rensselaerswyck* he has asked permission to take on board of his ship 600 lbs. of powder and 600 lbs. of lead, which we denied, fearing he might make a bad use of it. We shall send you by first chance some powder and lead, not to attack any one with it, but to use it in defending the rights

of the Company, which we notice many endeavor to curtail. Keep a sharp eye on the ship of *Wouter van Twiller* and if you find anything on board, not stated in our general invoice or shipped without the Company's consent, take charge of everything and let the Fiscal proceed against it in due form.

We find, we have been misled, in giving permission to *Augustin Hermans* to ship 400 pieces of oak timber in a vessel, which was first to sail to the *Caribbean Islands*, thence to English *Virginia* and finally to come to *New Netherland*. If we had then known this man as well as we do now, we would not have given him this permission, for we must conclude, that his intentions are fraudulent. You must watch therefore his trade and cargoes, that the Company may not be defrauded of dues.

Secretary *Tienhoven* will undoubtedly give you a detailed account of how *Cornelis Melyn* and his companion have tried here to affront the Company and you and how we have prevented it. But we cannot omit to state briefly, that these deputies, who came with credentials and other papers addressed to the Department of *Amsterdam*, kept them back for 9 or 10 weeks and first turned to the States-General in the expectation their request would be granted there without knowledge of the Directors. Not succeeding there, they delivered, for decency's sake, their letters through *Cornelis Melyn* in private to Mr. *Pergens*, without asking us for a reply. They addressed themselves then to the Diet of *Gelderland*, where they again belched forth their torrent of calumnies; if we did not restrain their absurdities, they would cause us a great deal of trouble. Formerly *New Netherland* was never spoken of and now heaven and earth seem to be stirred up by it and every one tries to be the first in selecting the best pieces there. It seems *Wouter van Twiller* has attempted to prevent this and with that view secured for himself warrants for more land than he ever intended to cultivate or settle, going even so far, that he claimed land patented already to others, as in the case of the *Cuts Kil*, all patents for which had been granted to *Cornelis Anthony van der Slyck*. We are astonished, that this man, having a good claim to it, has not sooner come forward to defend it and under the circumstances he ought to be assisted: we think it however advisable to give possession to neither one nor the other at present, nor to convey any land to any one until further orders, for we are engaged in framing an entirely different form of exemptions and finding, that some people have grossly abused the good intentions of their High: Might: and the Directors by taking up large tracts of land, as for instance *Wouter van Twyler*, who took the whole of *Nut Island* and *Hellgate* without either planting or building on the former during the whole time, that he was bound to do so, we intend to assert, that their rights have lapsed and that the said colonies have reverted to us.

Inform us correctly, how it is on *Staten Island*, as far as *Cornelis Melyn* is concerned. This individual tries to gather here a large following, but we doubt very much whether he will succeed.

You say that the late Director has granted patents for four or five boweries across the *Fresh Water*, and that you cannot find, that any advantage accrued therefrom for the Company; that further the settlers are heavily indebted to and great enemies of the Company; this matter must be examined into, but we do not intend to disturb any one in his rights because of our own troubles; we repeat only, that in a new country, with only a small population minor matters must be overlooked; a tree grown wild must be bent gradually and with gentle hand. In the same manner, as some people endeavor to invade our property there, the attempt is made in other quarters: the *Lampsons* of *Zeland* occupy the Island of *St. Martin* and lately one of them came

to the *Hague* intending to ask their High : Might : to convey the island to them as their property ; learning however that the affairs of *New Netherland* were then being discussed, they left again without taking any steps.

You will be informed by Secretary *Thienhoven* in regard to the lawsuit against *Melyn* and to him we refer you.

We have learned with regret of the troubles and difficulties, which some Christians have had with the savages, especially as we are not in a condition to take revenge : we judge therefore, that you have done well to arrange this matter by the most gentle means.

We do not think it advisable to consider at present your request of erecting a redoubt opposite *Staten Island*, nor the case of the soldier, whom *Cornelis Melyn* has debauched and who is still upon that island : we prefer to leave these matters, until the deliberations at the *Hague* have been concluded.

We have before now expressed to you our opinion on the question of the boundaries between the *English*, the *Swedes* and us and do not as yet see a chance, to treat about it properly here or in *England*. We had therefore recommended to you, to make if possible a provisional settlement of the boundaries subject to the approval of the higher authorities on either side. You said then, the *English* themselves had pointed out such a measure and as we cannot think of a better expedient, we hope the gentlemen of the government may hit upon something better, to obtain which no exertions are spared. We commend you, Honorable, Worthy, Faithful, to the protection of God and remain

*Amsterdam*,  
this 16<sup>th</sup> of February  
A° 1650.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the *W. I. Company*  
Department of *Amsterdam*.  
JACOB PERGENS  
JEHAN RAYE.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: RESULT OF THE REMONSTRANCE FROM NEW NETHERLAND: REV. MEGAPOLENSIS' TRACT ON CONFESSION: SCHOOLMASTER: BOUNDARIES: EMIGRATION.

1650, April 20<sup>th</sup>.      Honorable, Worthy, Pious, Faithful.

Our last letters were of the 16<sup>th</sup> of February and 24<sup>th</sup> of March ; in the former we told you, how the deputies, who had come here from *New Netherland*, by all imaginable means, many of which were to work indirectly, had known to give to their propositions such an appearance, that a number of mature minds have been deceived. Their undertaking then, assuming a look of danger for your reputation, the interest of the Company and especially this Department of *Amsterdam*, we were compelled to communicate with the Magistrates of this city, who have in so far countenanced our complaints, that they showed themselves inclined, to uphold our privileges. Very likely a great explosion would have been the result, if it had not been prevented by the careful management of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Deputies from their High : Might:, who have discovered means, by which they expect to satisfy provisionally either side. A copy of their resolves goes herewith ; you may judge by it, how much trouble we have had and how dangerous it is to draw

upon yourself the wrath of a growing community. We must suppose, that you have trusted too much to some of these ringleaders or become too intimate with them: now, that their ingratitude and treachery have come to light, you must still act with the cunning of a fox and treat them in regard to the past conform with the abovementioned resolutions, to prevent that a new mistake may not make matters worse, than the first one did and that we may not be troubled any more by such contemptuous bickerings, the more so, as the Company is already sufficiently embarrassed.

The hon<sup>ble</sup> Deputies are still engaged in deliberating on suitable means to add to the prosperity and population of the country. As soon as a written memorandum of their propositions has been delivered to us, we shall express our opinions and send you copies of either in order to learn, what you may have to say about it.

The case of *Cornelis Melyn* has as yet been tried on side-issues only, although your attorney has taken divers steps, by petitions, to keep it alive. It seems, he is not ready or intends to tire us out; meanwhile we doubt not, but you have procured, as we advised you, more convincing documents, for we must confess, that the evidence, brought over by your attorney, is rather shaky: the saying is, that a good case requires good help. Having thus far repeated in substance what we had written you before, we will briefly answer your last two letters of the 24<sup>th</sup> of November and 10<sup>th</sup> of December of last year, the main points of which have been already answered by our abovementioned letters, to-wit your request, that we should decide about the bouweries, which had been disposed of, especially the one, which you yourself desire to have. As yet we cannot say anything else about it, than what we have already said and to repeat our reasons. The same must be repeated in regard to the prize cargo, captured by Capt. *Blauvelt*, for we do not all intend to burden ourselves with such intricate cases, as we have our hands full to maintain our lawful claims: although we have directed to keep the goods in safe storage for the benefit of those, to whom they may be adjudicated, we learn, that sailors and soldiers at the *Manhattans* have sold to divers parties *Cochenille Silvestre*\* at shamefully low prices; you will therefore please to investigate, whence it came, for this matter gives food for various thoughts.

The wife of D<sup>o</sup> *Megapolensis* will tell you herself, what satisfaction we have given her at your request: we shall consult with the deputed brethren of the reverend Classis in regard to the printing of the Dominic's manuscript on Confession† and inform you of their opinion.

The schoolmaster,\*\* for whom you asked, goes out with this ship: God grant, that he may confirm the good character, which he has borne here, and continue for a long time in the edification of the youths.

We expect to provide you by the first opportunity with materials to equip the yachts, "*New Swol*" and "*Liefde*" now laid up, and if possible with the required sailors: meanwhile we hope to learn of the fulfillment of your promise, to send us a good cargo of timber by the ship "*Prins Willem*": it would raise our spirits, for it vexes us to be frequently told, that we derive no advantages from the country, that the province is only a burden upon our shoulders and that therefore the Company would do better to abandon it. That are the arguments of the men, who have tried to dispossess us of the country by intrigues.

We are astonished at the dangerous delivery of the Frenchman *Huy Ponterel* in the *Belle-court*. It has never been our intention to take him from the Indians against their will and you

\* See *Raynal Hist. Philos.* des 2 Indes III 297

† The full title of this work was "Examination and Confession for the benefit of those, who are inclined to approach the Lord's Table." B. F.

\*\* *Willem Verstius*, who taught school in *New Amsterdam* till 1655, when he resigned to return to *Holland*.

will find that we ordered quite the contrary, directing that the savages should be paid for him 300fl without running any risk. We have not yet heard from his friends, how well pleased they are with his delivery.

A surgeon, Mr. *Hans Kierstede*, troubles us here a good deal: he tells us, that one *Jacob Molenaer*, who now serves the Company there as surgeon, is inclined to leave our service and as he *Kierstede*, has also served under the Company a long time and as far as we know faithfully, we are willing, that you should listen to his requests, if matters are, as he says and if in your opinion his services are required by the Company, he may take the place of surgeon. We observe however, that every ship takes over many people of all kinds of professions and therefore we are in doubt, whether the Company should engage such servants, especially as we ought to avoid all unnecessary expenses.

The letter from the *English* of *Boston*, dated the 6<sup>th</sup> of August 1649 and your answer of the 2<sup>d</sup> of Septbr. take away the hope, raised by your previous letters, of having the boundaries provisionally settled, which this nation seems to have proposed first. These letters give quite a different aspect to the case; we find in them threats, to which we fear the instigations of *Cornelis Melyn* have not been the least cause: the unnecessary trade in muskets, which you made with *Vasterick* entirely without our knowledge and consent had also something to do with it: we have been much abused on account of the latter transaction, although done without our knowledge, and we were not a little surprised by it. The excuses, which you make, are very flimsy and have not been accepted by this board; you can therefore judge, how you have compromised your reputation by this transaction, the more so as now it is followed by complaints and threats from our *English* neighbors, which must strengthen the case of our adversaries, if they get wind of it. If in consequence of such acts we should have trouble with the *English*, the deputies of their High: Might: would be very much displeased, especially as the deputies from *New Netherland* have spared no effort, to persuade them, that you may be, with your precise proceedings, the cause of an eventual rupture with the *English*. We are however inclined to believe the contrary although the resolve of the *English*, to make war upon the Wappinger Indians causes us much anxiety. If these Indians should be driven away, then the *English* would thus by occupying their lands have a chance to cut *Rensselaerswyck* off from us; they might further become masters of the whole North river and with it of the fur trade. There are already a number of competitors for that trade here; *Wouter van Twiller* and his friends especially pretend, that they alone ought to be privileged, to carry on this trade, although the Company has always maintained this right, to exclude every body from this trade at any time: we would do it now, if we only could discover how.

We had hoped, that you would make a provisional arrangement with our neighbors to settle the boundaries, for we cannot see any chance, to treat with that nation here, for nobody appears to have authority to do it. The King has left his kingdom and as yet nobody has been willing to enter into correspondence with the present government of *England*: a commissioner from the Province of *Holland* is now on the point of going to *England*; time will show, what he may accomplish.

Many free people are coming over in this ship, the "*Valckenier*" and we hope, that a greater number shall follow by every vessel. As people here encourage each other with the prospect of becoming mighty lords there, if inclined to work, it may have a good result. Meanwhile you will please to accommodate and assist the arriving free men as much as possible.

We enclose the lists of passengers and the invoices of the cargo of the "*Valckenier*." Examine everything closely, that the Company may not be defrauded.  
Herewith etc etc.

*Amsterdam*  
the 15<sup>th</sup> of April 1650.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Comp.  
Department of *Amsterdam*  
JEHAN RAYE, P. S. SCHEULENBORCH.  
ISAACK VAN BEECK.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT; THE NEW NETHERLAND DELEGATES; ALARM OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER; EMIGRATION; PAVONIA; MELYN; VAN DER DONCK.

1650 July 24<sup>th</sup>.

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Faithful.

Our last letter, dated the 15<sup>th</sup> of April, and sent by the "*Valckenier*," will have informed you of the vexation caused to us by the delegates from *New Netherland* and their party, who although occasionally appearing to grow weary of their solicitations, yet have frequently instigated by, we do not know, whom, made new requests. We presume, however, it has been done by people, who wish to avoid paying the tolls due to the Company and the sequel of their solicitations will prove this. These delegates and their followers have first assumed the bearing of farmers and as if their intentions were only to promote the increase of population and agriculture. All their remonstrances show that, but now these farmers have suddenly been transformed into merchants and they endeavor by all kinds of means to persuade their High: Might:, that the customs duties cannot be borne by the community. They had already imposed upon the good nature of some of the gentlemen, when we, observing it, communicated with the Magistrates of this city, who, being at the *Hague*, declared, that the decision in this matter rested solely with the Department of *Amsterdam*, entrusted with the management of these affairs. When the petitioners saw, that they could not carry out their plan either in *Gelderland* nor at the *Hague*, they threw away the mask, declared themselves as merchants, who had freighted the ship "*Fortuijn*," which takes out this letter, and requested our board, that their cargo intended for agricultural use should be exempted from duty. This was granted, but when the invoices were produced and the goods brought to the warehouse, they were found to be mostly real merchandise, for which we demanded duty. They refused to pay it, pretending that every thing should go free, they brought forward as an argument, that if they were to export cattle from here, they would pay no duty on it and that they intended to invest the proceeds of the sale of these goods in cattle there, which amounted to the same (as if they had exported cattle), without taking into consideration the profit on these goods. As they saw, that no credit was given to their frivolous assertions, they had recourse to scolding and calumnies, as the enclosed copy of their request will tell you. They carried off their goods and threatened to use other means, which they did in addressing themselves to the Mayors of this City, who again referred them to the Directors of this Department. We think, they will not brag about the reply, which they received; when they perceived, that all their efforts had been in vain, they applied to us in a different manner requesting some favor or at least a reduction of the duties on the merchandise, mentioned in the enclosed list. We have in so far granted it, that



we have declared free everything apparently necessary for agricultural pursuits. You will please to pay attention, that the interest of the Company does not suffer beyond our good intentions, when the goods are discharged. Many free people have taken passage on these two ships, the "*Fortuyn*" and the "*Jaager*," as per enclosed lists; we desire, that you may allot to each according to his capacities and family sufficient quantities of land, where they choose, but not on land reserved by the Exemptions for the Company, as for instance at *Pavonia*, which the Company bought in for certain reasons. It looks, as if many people will come over by every ship and as we cannot but presume, that the welfare of the country depends on the population, we desire, that you shall accommodate all newcomers as well as possible and above all govern the people with the utmost caution and leniency, for you have now learned by experience, how too much vehemence may draw upon you the hatred of the people.

We have had a good deal of trouble, to put these things again into order and are of opinion, that it is better to forgive and forget everything now, than to seek revenge, provided these men will henceforth behave like honest inhabitants and subjects of the Company; if they do not, we have by no means the intention of diminishing your powers in the administration of justice.

Upon your and Director *Rodenberghs* request we send you by these vessels accoutrements, clothing and other requisites for soldiers in *New Netherland* and *Curaçao* as per annexed invoice. Please to manage it well, so that we may reap the fruit which we have a right to hope for. According to advices from Dir. *Rodenbergh* of the 26<sup>th</sup> of March we may expect, that a large quantity of wood has been collected there and that it shall be brought here by the ship "*Hoope*," sent there for that purpose. It is also our intention to provide not only *New Netherland* but also the Island with everything required nor have we been wanting good will to do it, but we have been expecting for some time past some returns from your side, having for that purpose sent you several statements of the sums, paid you for account of the Company, amounting to a considerable total. We have already requested you several times for detailed accounts and remittances and repeat our request herewith. We have observed, that some people try to trade over this route to *New England* and the English *Virginias* much to our dislike, for we fear, that we shall suffer loss thereby; nevertheless some important reasons have induced us to give permission to the ship "*Jaager*" to take goods for *Boston*, which are specified in the enclosed list. You must look out sharp, that we are not defrauded by these intrigues and communicate to us your opinion, how we can prevent smuggling in all such cases.

We desire very much to discover some way, in which we might make arrangements with the English regarding the boundaries: we informed you already of the obstacles, which we had met, and as yet nothing further has been done in this matter, than that Mr. *Gerrit Schalph Pietersen* has been sent by our government to the Parliament of *England*, charged among others, as far as we can learn, to bring up this boundary question for discussion and learn, whether they are inclined to treat about it with our government. We shall inform you in due time of what may be done, meanwhile we recommend you to keep up all possible good correspondence with our neighbors.

The supercargo of the ship "*Fortuyn*" is *Francis Deckers*, a cousin of Mr. *van der Hooek*, member of the States-General for the Province of *Utrecht* and also member of the committee of their High: Might: for all matters concerning the W. I. Company and especially *New Netherland*. As he is a man very well inclined towards the W. I. Company, we cannot refuse his request, that his cousin should be supercargo of the ship for the outward voyage only and that you should appoint him there to any position under the Company, which may become vacant and for which he is fitted. We consent to his appointment, for we desire to captivate this man's favor by all

means, especially as this young man is of a distinguished family and has the reputation of being a very proper and pious person, which compels us to recommend him so highly, and ought to serve you for your rule.

As supercargo of the ship "*Jaager*" goes out *Warner Fransen*, who has faithfully served the Company for a long period. He comes to *New Netherland* with wife and children intending to seek his fortune there and has requested us, to be given command of one of our yachts, when a vacancy occurred, thinking that he could serve the Company well, as he knows all the harbors, bays and rivers there. After due consideration we have resolved to grant his request, when a chance offers and you think, it is for the advantage of the Company, but you are not to make any positive agreement as to his wages, until we have approved of it.

The suit about the ship "*Jonge Prince of Denmark*" is being pushed very hard by the interested parties. Although the documentary evidence, furnished by you, seems clearly to prove it, that they were smugglers, for the majority of the crew were natives of *Holland*, our adversaries nevertheless maintain, that neither ship nor cargo can be confiscated on that account and that the Company can make no further claim, than to take off the crew and thus frustrate the voyage. They also allege, that we cannot prove, that the freight was owned here entirely or in part: the documents are not quite clear on that point and we fear, we shall have considerable bother about it, especially as the King of *Denmark* is concerned in it, which, as he is now an ally of our nation, must bear on our case. We have before now repeatedly warned you, to proceed very cautiously in matters of confiscation and to furnish us the necessary documents, for the complaints are always made here and if the evidence is not quite clear, then we are the losers.

Secretary *Tienhoven* will inform you from the *Hague* regarding the case of *Cornelis Melyn* and we refer you to him, but we cannot omit to tell you, that on the 30<sup>th</sup> of June this person has managed to procure from the hon<sup>ble</sup> Deputies their High: Might<sup>s</sup>: safe conduct and passport, which, as you will see, protects him against being molested in his possessions. You will have to conform to it, unless you should receive other orders by the ship "*Fortuyn*," which apparently will not follow so soon, for *Van der Donck* and *Melyn* are again refusing the payment of duties on their goods, notwithstanding they had before submitted to our decision. When they saw, that they could not gain their point in every thing, they became again so presumptuous, that they pretend not to owe any duty. We shall this day confer with the Magistrates of this City, and inform you of their decision by the first opportunity.

Herewith we commend you to God's protection etc etc.

*Amsterdam*  
July 24<sup>th</sup> 1650.

Your good friends:  
The Directors of the W. I. Comp.  
Dept. of *Amsterdam*  
P. SCHULENBORCH.  
ISAAC VAN BEECK.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: GOODS SMUGGLED INTO NEW NETHERLAND BY WAY OF VIRGINIA: MELYN RETURNS TO NEW NETHERLAND.

A° 1650, 22<sup>d</sup> Septbr.

Faithful, Honorable, Valorous, Pious, Dear.

Our last letters to you were dated 24<sup>th</sup> of July by the "*Jaager*" and 6<sup>th</sup> of August by the

"*New Netherland Fortuyn*": in the former we communicated to you what had been done in the case of *Adrian Van der Donck* and *Cornelis Melyn* and that these two would like to avoid paying all duties to the Company: in the second we said, we would advise you of what might further be done in this matter. It stands now thus: nothing has occurred until to-day, but we learn unexpectedly of other intrigues, namely that many goods, destined for *New Netherland*, are daily shipped in vessels sailing to *Virginia* with passes granted by the General W. I. Company, as the single invoice here enclosed, of the ship "*Grauwe Buys*", *Jan Jansen Bestevaer* skipper, will show you. The ship sails under charter from this Department to *Virginia*, but we have no doubt, that all or at least the greater part of her cargo will be sold in *New Netherland* and in this manner the Company will be cheated out of their dues on the *New Netherland* goods; by a close inspection of all barks, sloops and small craft coming from *Virginia* to *New Netherland* you should be able to prevent such practices and we therefore earnestly charge you to make all possible efforts, also to urge the Fiscal and the Ships-Inspector that they must rigidly examine all vessels coming there from *Virginia* or other places and proceed rigorously against all smugglers or other people who defraud the Company of their dues. We believe this to be an effectual way to stop their practices and shall send you the invoices of all the ships going to *Virginia*, to enable you to act thereon.

*Cornelis Melyn* returned to *New Netherland* in the ship "*Fortuyn*", protected by the safe-conduct, which their High: Might: gave him that he may live there unmolested during the time, that his law suit here remains undecided: you must not interfere with him, as long as he comports himself quietly, but leave him in the peaceful possession of his land. Should the fellow however again make trouble, then you may proceed against him according to law; take care to procure in all lawsuits or cases of confiscation sufficient documentary evidence to sustain you here. Relying thereupon we commend you to God's protection etc etc.

*Amsterdam*

Septbr. 22<sup>d</sup> 1650.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Comp.  
Dept. of *Amsterdam*  
P. SCHULENBORCH.  
ISAAC VAN BEECK.

SEVERALL ORDERS AGREED VPPON BY AND WITH CONSENT AND APPROBATION OF THE INHABITANTS OF GRAVESEND ATT SEVERALL TYMES.

The first inhabitants agree together att *Amesfort* that they would fence in a certaine quantitee of Land to Containe eight and twentie shares, the s<sup>d</sup> land to be fenced with post and raile in one Common fence and to haue it compleated by a certaine daye by them agreed vppon, vppon the penaltie of forfeiting as much to the rest as the s<sup>d</sup> fence might come vnto; otherwise if they had not bynne bownd in such a penaltie the halfe of them might haue left off and then the burthen had bynne to heauy for y<sup>e</sup> rest and they would haue lost theyre yeares labour, the fences not being compleated, all sortes of Cattle would have distroyed what they sowed or planted.

The s<sup>d</sup> eight and twentie shares were divided by lott: and every one inioyned to build and

inhabit in the towne by a daye agreed vppon for the mutual strengthning of one another, for the peace with the Indians being new, and rawe there was still feares of theyre vprising to warre.

It was likewise ordered that noe man should sell awaye his lott, vntil such tyme as hee had built a habitable house vppon it, otherwise men might haue taken vpp grownd only to sell to aduantage & the towne neuer the more populated.

It was likewise agreed & ordered, that none of the inhabitants should sell theyre lotts to any whatsoener, but first to propound it to the towne in generall & in case the towne would not buye then hee to haue libertie to sell to any, vnlesse hee were notoriouslie detected for an infamous person or a disturber of the common peace.

It was likewise agreed & ordered, y<sup>t</sup> none of the s<sup>d</sup> inhabitants should purchase or ingrosse two lotts to himselfe for his owne proper vse, but each lott to bee distinct & apart.

It was likewise agreed and ordered, that the ffences should be made sufficient to keepe out any tame Cattle of what nature or qualitie soener, that might trespasse.

It was likewise ordered that for any trees y<sup>t</sup> any of y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants should fall neare vnto any fence, whereby any cattle should Come over the s<sup>d</sup> ffence to the trespassing of any man the s<sup>d</sup> tree should be immediatelie removed or the owner to paye the dammage & likewise for any trees the wind should Downe by any mans fence, the owner of the fence immediatly to remove them vppon the penaltie of payeing 3 gild<sup>rs</sup> it being a maine thing for the preservation of the fruits of the field and loue amongst neighbours.

It was therefore ordered that the men should at severall tymes as they thought fitting view all the fences and when they found defects to giue warning to the neighbours to make upp theyre fences according to order; the which if not immediatelie done, then the p<sup>ties</sup> defailing to paye five gild<sup>rs</sup> the first tyme, they were Complained of, six gild<sup>rs</sup> the second & soe increasing a gild<sup>r</sup>. untill such tyme as theyre fences were Completed & the s<sup>d</sup> thre men to be paid for theyre paynes.

It was likewise ordered, that whosoever should improve soe much of his s<sup>d</sup> lott in planting it as that any tree or trees of his neighbour or neighbours next adiacing & who hath not soe fullie improved theyre grounds, whereby preiudice may redound by the shade of the tree, the p<sup>tie</sup> preiudiced should giue information thereof to his neighbours requesting them to fall down theyre trees, the which if he refused the p<sup>tie</sup> preiudiced might fall them himselfe & to be paid two stivers a foote by the owner of the s<sup>d</sup> ground for all y<sup>e</sup> trees hee should fall thereon, when the owner of the s<sup>d</sup> ground should make vse of it.

It was likewise ordered that whosoener should kill foxes or wolves within the Jurisdiction of the towne should haue for every fox two gild<sup>rs</sup> & for every wolfe thre gild<sup>rs</sup> to be p<sup>d</sup> them by the rest of the inhabitants by rate.

Howses being like to be fired in the winter tyme by means of the greate fires then kept, whereby the whole towne might be vndone.

It was therefore ordered & agreed that each man should make a ladder of twentie foote long by a tyme prefixed and in case he did not then to paye two gilders ten stivers p week for all the tyme he is without one.

It was likewise ordered that whosoener did fall any timber trees, he was to take them awaye in two moneths tyme, unless hee had either squared or boulded them oute otherwise it might be lawfull and free for any man to take them, the reason being that some men falled a greate many timber trees to make vse of in smoeing them & selling them to other places, when the inhabitants might want necessary timber for building.

It was likewise ordered, that each man should vpon his owne charge prouide Compleate armes & to haue 1 lb of powder 2 lbs lead or bulletts all wayes by them vpon the penaltie of payeing what the officers of the towne thought fitting.

---

LETTER OF GEORGE BAXTER TO DIR. STUYVESANT WITH THE ABOVE, REQUESTING HIM NOT TO APPOINT THE MAGISTRATE LATELY NOMINATED.

Honoured S<sup>r</sup>.

According to your order, I have here sent you the Coppie of these orders, that were most materiall in our setling this place & you may please to vnderstand y<sup>t</sup> according to our Custome the townsmen haue made a new election, being without Judgment or reason, but according to theyre owne dispositions & affections for according to our English prouerb birds of a feather will flye togeather & such as care not to be regulated by gouern<sup>t</sup> either Chiefe men like themselves, that they may have the more libertie to breake oute into all disorder or such they know they may trample vnder foote: amongst the small number wee haue there was no lesse than ten proposed in theyre votes, they being almost of as many Judgin<sup>ts</sup> severall opiniones in their choice as they were in theyre Judgeme<sup>nt</sup> about the sewan, the which we had never issued, if I had not vsed another waye, but now such as it is you haue it herewith sent.

I shall onlie humblie propose to yo<sup>r</sup> Consideratiō, that by o<sup>r</sup> pattent wee are bound to choose the ablest, wisest and discreetest amongst us and of the which you are to be the judge, not they & for myne owne p<sup>te</sup> & some others wee cannot approue of the Choice of some of them, my reasons being it is a great dishonour to gouern<sup>t</sup> & to your owne p<sup>son</sup> to haue an vnderdeseruing or an vnworthy man represent your place, it is likewise a great reproach to them of honourable respect heere and others in this towne, to have men of small or noe abilities in any respect to sett as it were in yo<sup>r</sup> place in the seate of Justice, to whom they must then give more respect than they deserue, besides wee shall bee the mocke & laughing stocke of our fellow townes. I shall therefore humblie request you, that when they are presented vnto you, you will demand of them wheather the towne haue attended the rule in theyre patt<sup>t</sup>. in the choice of theyre men. 2<sup>d</sup>. if they haue or had anything to object against those they had made choice of for soe long tyme, that you might doe them right, if not wherefore they were remoued and other men putt in theyre places, you hauing experimentallie found that they haue kept the towne in peace and quiett without any disturbance to yourself & Courte, therefore vntill you are satisfied in those poynts you may please to put them of to another tyme, for after this rate the most undeseruing men may be chosen in place to the trouble & undoing of honest men of good estate, for theyre lives & Conversations I have nothing to obiekt, only theyre want of abilities to p<sup>er</sup>form the trust reposer in them. I take leaue & rest.

Jan. the 9<sup>th</sup>, 1651.

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble servant to Command.

GEO. BAXTER.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: THEY SEND LETTERS TO THE PEOPLE OF NEW NETHERLAND, WARNING THEM AGAINST THE LATE DELEGATES: MELYN'S UNFOUNDED REPORTS: ABUSES IN LAND GRANTS: PRETENSIONS OF VAN RENSSELAER'S AGENTS ETC.

March 21, 1651.

Honorable, Worthy, Pious, Faithful.

Since our last letters of August 15<sup>th</sup> and July 24<sup>th</sup> we have duly received your favors of the 15<sup>th</sup> and 24<sup>th</sup> of August, 7<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> of September of last year by the galliots "*St. Peter*" and "*St. Michael*" and the ships "*Valconier*" and "*Graff van Holland*": the latter was long in coming and had been thought lost by many, but at last, thanks be to God, arrived safely. We find all your letters filled with complaints of various kind, some against persons, who should give no cause for complaint, as they are sworn servants of the Company. Your principal grievances are however against the returned delegates, who we observe, not only trespass upon our leniency, but also try to abuse the good intentions of their High: Might:. We had hoped, that these men would follow the advice of their High: Might: to live peacefully and quietly, but we are informed, not only, we regret to say, by your letters, but also by other trustworthy people, lately arrived here, that these men endeavor by all sorts of underhand means to stir up the good community and subjects against the Company and her officers and to lead them from their duties, hoping in this way, if possible, to deprive the Company and her officers of their privileges, prerogatives and authority. By virtue of our office and considering the interest of the many widows and orphans concerned we cannot remain indifferent to it any longer and have been compelled to warn in the enclosed letters not only our community, but also that of our English neighbors, to be on their guard against these perturbors of the public peace and not to assist them in their evil proceedings. We intrust these letters to you only on the understanding, that you will always act with caution and moderation. If you should perceive, that the aforesaid men and all others are inclined to do their duty, then you must forget the past and consider it not happened; this will be in conformity with the good intentions of their High: Might:, who granted a safe-conduct only to prevent, that they should not be molested on account of the complaints made by them here; it has never been nor is it now our intention, that they should be molested, if we could only see, that henceforth these men as in duty bound will behave peacefully and respectfully, as we expect to hear that they are doing. We consider it therefore necessary to tell you, that only with regret and compelled by weighty reasons, we have issued the proclamation to our good subjects in the form as enclosed.

We observe also, that some officers, sworn into the service of the Company, do not conduct themselves in many cases, as their position and oath require. We desire to warn these herewith, that, although we have overlooked their errors for some time, we are by no means ignorant of their acts and behavior and that, unless they pay more attention to their honor or oath in the future, than they have done hitherto, we shall be compelled to take such measures in regard to them, as are usually employed against unfit or ungrateful servants. We have to say this, because matters have come under our notice for which they can make no excuse and which we cannot tolerate.

The impudence of some people there, especially of *Cornelis Melyn*, more than astonish us; they dare to misuse the name of their High: Might: so far as to pretend the Colony should be divided into seven provinces, a royal fort built upon the point of *Staten Island*, where all vessels must come to anchor before sailing up to the Manhattans, and other similar falsehoods. We have never heard of these and other dreams, so that you need not trouble yourself about them nor take any notice of them, if you should hear of them from anybody else, than ourselves.

We observe that many people do not scruple, to take possession, under this pretext, of all the best land there without formality and without determination by survey, as if the Company and its officers had nothing to say about it and had been robbed or deprived of their prerogatives; we have therefore to direct you herewith, not to grant land to any one without his acknowledging properly the authority of the W. I. Company and you will especially take care, that henceforth not more land is granted to people, than what in your opinion after a thorough examination of their means they will be able and intend shortly to populate, cultivate and bring into a good state of tillage. Several instances prove, that by non-observance of these rules many parcels of land are now claimed as property held for years, although very few improvements in regard to settling, cultivating, tilling or planting have been made. Thus we see it in *Cornelis Melyn's*, *Wouter van Twiller's* and others' cases; *Melyn* owning an island, 7 or 8 leagues long, of which only eight morgens of land are under plough. *Wouter van Twiller* is not only not satisfied with adding *Hellgate* to *Nooten Island*, but he also endeavors to get possession and make himself master of the *Catskil*, in addition to which he has stretched out his hand for the two flats on *Long Island*, called *Troyler's* and *Corler's* flats, containing together 1600 to 2000 morgens.

*Wolfert Gerritsen* and *Andries Hudde* have done the same; they took possession of about 1800 morgens on the same island, while they cannot settle the fiftieth part of it: this is quite against our intentions, for many valuable pieces of land might be claimed as property (with great prerogatives) in such manner and the land itself would remain unpeopled. We direct you therefore expressly not to allow or grant any more land to anybody except under the conditions stated above and keeping *Long Island* (which we believe to be the most important and best piece) for the Company, to be divided upon occasion for the accommodation of farmers and planters, until a rule shall have been made as to how much land shall be allotted to each colonist.\*

We are astonished beyond measure to hear, that your deputy, *Dincklage*, has made common cause with these invaders, especially with *Govert Lockermans* or others, who have bought much land from the *Ruritans* on the Kil opposite *Staten Island*, without considering in whose name they are to obtain a conveyance from their High: Might: without the knowledge of the Company, we cannot believe it and intend to resist it with all proper means, as far as we are concerned.\*

A good deal more might be said about these matters, but we will defer it until a better opportunity or refer you to the verbal report of Secretary *van Tienhoven*, who, we think, has been detained here long enough for his own inconvenience out of consideration for some evil-minded disturbers of the public peace. We have on our part judged it advisable to give him permission to return to *New Netherland* and he will inform you by word of mouth, what has been and is daily being done here in regard to *New Netherland* matters. No doubt you will derive from it so much satisfaction, that you will no longer ask for your recall, for you will learn from all the circumstances, that we make all possible endeavors to maintain not only the prerogatives of the Company, but also your administration and authority.

We have before now given orders, that upon such occurrences, as you complain of, especially the creating of uproar on the streets or elsewhere by people, who ought to know better, full documentary evidence should be sent to us. We wish, it had been done in your last letters and do not believe for certain good reasons, that you had no reliable witnesses, the more so, as you say, that these proceedings are not approved by the majority of the community. Our belief in this is confirmed by the testimony of the English people living within our boundaries.

\* See Vol. XIII pp. 27 and 28.

We are anxious to learn, how you have been treated by our English neighbors in regard to the boundary question. It seems to be best to live with them in neighborly friendship and correspondence, as we have great hopes, that the envoys from this government, who will shortly leave for *England*, will settle the question satisfactorily with the English authorities, a matter which it is said, has been especially recommended to them.

It is further our intention to apply to the Queen of *Sweden* and try, whether we cannot determine the boundaries between us and the Swedes on the South river. You must in the meantime endeavor to maintain the rights of the Company in all justice and equity, but we recommend at the same time to act at all occasions with such discretion and circumspection that complaints, disputes and breaches of friendship with our allies be avoided.

We can take no further notice of *Brant van Slechtenhorst's* remonstrances, than to receive the information of the taking possession of the *Katskil*, which had been conveyed to others long before he took possession of it and we have so far not been able to discover, by what right he or his principals lay claim to this property, for they have never applied to the Company for it in due form. Nor can we understand, how the colonists of *Rentselaerswyck* could take possession of *Beeren Island*, afterwards called *Rentselaers Steyn*, and go so far as to invest this place with the right of staple demanding from every one, except the Company, a toll of 5 per cent on his goods and growing so impudent, that they finally asserted, *Fort Orange* was built on their territory and they would not permit anybody to take his residence in the fort, even though the Company had given their consent, and engage in the furtrade.

We have only this to say to them in reply: the fort had been built by the Company many years before the said colonists selected the territory for their colony; we have therefore already directed you, to protect the rights of the inhabitants of our fort and confirm herewith our former orders, adding further, that you must resist by all proper means and if necessary by force the attempts of all daring to levy taxes or imposts in any river, island or port within the Company's jurisdiction to the injury of the public in general or individual traders. We are resolved never to grant to any colonist such privileges and jurisdiction, as these people erroneously imagine to possess.

It is astonishing, that the aforesaid delegates dare to spread the report in the community, that the Company owned no other soil in *New Netherland*, than *Manhattans Island*, while it can be clearly proved, that they have bought vast tracts of land on *South river*, the *Fresh river*, *Long Island* and many other places in the neighborhood. These men are therefore grossly deceiving people and try only to dispossess, if possible, the Company; but we hope to balk them.

'Tis true, that the Notary *Jan van de Venne* has made several applications for a large tract of land, which you think might be granted to him without much prejudice to our interests: we would have no objection to grant his request, if he would only desist from his extravagant demand of highest and lowest jurisdiction, which we deem inconvenient and are still determined to reserve for the Company: but we are willing to give everybody as much land as he shall need. Many people are again going over in the ships now ready to sail, who intend to settle there and you must accommodate each according to his position and the number of souls with him, consulting your own discretion and the requirements of their families, for it is our aim to promote the increase of population there by all means. You will also accommodate the Honorable *Hendrick van der Capelle* with favorably located lands, as far as he is inclined to take possession of and cultivate and people any land there, which he seems to intend judging from his letters: we desire very much



that such wealthy people might take a fancy for that country. We regret, that we cannot fully comply with the request of Mons. *La Montangie*, although we are willing, upon your recommendation, to grant as much, as the condition of the Company admits. Under these circumstances we thought it advisable, that you should be directed to encourage him in the continuance of his duties and not to molest him for the present on account of what he owes to the Company, further also to increase his yearly salary from 150 to 200 fl and to favor him, subject to our approval, with any office, becoming vacant, for which you think him fit.

We cannot say anything about the copies called for by Domine *Megapolensis*, except that we delivered to the reverend Classis the manuscript of his "Examination or Confession for the benefit of those, who are inclined to approach the Lord's Table," that it may be printed: although we have called upon the reverend brethren several times, we have as yet received no other reply, as that they would take this matter into serious consideration. Meanwhile the Almighty has been pleased to remove D<sup>r</sup> *Kesselerus*, a member of the commission, from this vale of misery; this is likely to retard the matter somewhat, but we shall not cease to push it. This department has resolved to release you from your private engagement with D<sup>r</sup>. *Megapolensis* and to charge itself with his yearly salary, hoping that with the Lord's blessing these lands will shortly be in so flourishing a condition, that all the expenses for them may be paid out of their revenues and that in time also a part of the moneys disbursed by us may be refunded. With this view we recommend you seriously to make all possible efforts in collecting old debts due to the Company and the tithes from such pieces of land, which are now subject to them; so that we may be relieved from the municipal expenses.

We think a distinction should be made between the bouweries owned on the land of the Company and improved before occupation by the present owners and those taken up in the wilderness: we leave that to your discretion, for not possessing the proper information we cannot well make an equitable discrimination. Some merchants believe, that the duties upon beavers are too high, the merchantable beaver being rated there at 8 fl; they have therefore asked for a reduction to 6 fl, to which we cannot consent, as most of the beavers, arrived in the last ships, have sold for 10 fl a piece or thereabouts. We find besides that large quantities are being smuggled in. The same is done with goods for your market and we have come to the conclusion, that the Fiscal either connives with the defrauders or is not careful enough: we are led to use the former expression, because we learn from common reports, that he is altogether too intimate with the traders, especially in places, which our servants and principal officers should not frequent. If any complaint should be made on account of what we just have said, we are prepared to give a plain answer, on which you may rely, and if the Secretary and the Notary find no other chances to certify to complaints, then there can be no difficulty.

It is not all strange, that passengers arriving there complain of too high passage rates, but we cannot help it at this time, although we have made efforts, even threatened the skippers not to allow them a commission, unless they would take passengers at seven stivers per day for board. It was all in vain and we have been obliged to make an agreement with skipper *Blommaert* for the transport of the soldiers and train-personal, coming herewith, at 8 stivers per day. We shall speak of these men again farther on.

We are surprised, that you amuse yourself with protests and counterprotests against the municipal officers concerning matters of so little importance as for instance the pews and seats in the church and as we trust, that the church is large enough to place every one according to his

rank, it appears to us, that such trifles do not deserve so much attention especially in these troublesome times.

We were sorry to hear, that the *Maques* had invaded the territory of the French in *Canada* and captured 8 or 9 Christians, for whom they are said to demand a large ransom or they would cruelly torture them, which excited your compassion: that is quite proper for all Christians, but every one is bound to take care of himself and his own people. You know, that some time ago men of this nation were ransomed at the expense of the Company and by contributions of the community, for which we have never been repaid. We think now, that when the complaints reach *France*, they will take care of their own countrymen.

So far it has been beyond our means to comply with your request to send you a large amount of money in small coin for the benefit of the public and it is equally impracticable to compel the traders, agreeably to your second proposition, to pay the duty of 8 p. ct. in cash and thus bring small coin to *New Netherland*: they make now every effort to free themselves from all burdens, at least from the greater part of the customs and *Wouter van Twiller* with his set encourage them not a little, trying to persuade them, that modifications will be made, because everybody is unwilling to employ his ships in this trade or to bring his goods into our warehouses. We do not know upon what grounds these assertions are made and doubt not, these people will soon find out, how they have been deceived, especially when *van Twiller* attempts to carry out his intention of making himself master of the whole Northriver trade. We know that he has laid his plans for this for some time past, seeing that he introduced the right of staple on *Beeren Island*, now by them called *Rensselaersteyn* as mentioned above; but we do not at all intend to tolerate that: everybody shall have free and unmolested navigation on this river and trade at our *Fort Orange*, claimed by them to be erected on their territory. Who ever heard a more impudent assertion! This matter makes us averse, to grant to any one in the future such unlimited colony and jurisdiction, although we are at all times willing, to allot to every applicant as much land as they will populate and cultivate, as we have already said. Although we have once before written about the Island of *Curaçao*, that, if we should have no revenues whatever from there, it might be advisable to abandon it, instead of holding it any longer in hope of unexpected returns; we did not mean to say, that we had come to that resolution, but used it only as an example. The enclosed contract, made with a Jew, *Jan de Ilau*, will prove to you the contrary. He intends to bring a considerable number of people there, to settle and cultivate, as he pretends, the land, but we begin to suspect, that he and his associates have quite another project in view, namely to trade from there to the *West Indies* and the *Main*. Be that as it may, we are willing to make the experiment and you must therefore charge Director *Rodenborch* to accommodate him within proper limits and in conformity with the conditions of his contract. You propose to go to the Island and make the experiment yourself, believing that you can make the round trip in four or five months and you desire us to direct, who shall meanwhile take your place: our answer is, that we consider such an expedition quite unadvisable in these tumultuous times, for many free people are going over with every ship, who will require your assistance in every respect.

We are, in the meantime, anxiously expecting the ship "*Hope*" with a good freight of logwood, the more so as we are informed by good authority, that a large quantity of this article was ready for shipment on the Island: we do not understand however, for what reason it has been kept there so long. Had such a cargo arrived here in time or had we at least been sure of its coming, then we could have complied with your request to freight a large ship, which in such uncertainty we could not dare to undertake: now it tends to our prejudice and to the inconvenience

of the people there for whom we could have provided better. We have also found, that you have had some wood brought to *New Netherland*, which was sold there and the same has been done with the *Cochenille Silvester*, captured by Captain *Blauvelt*: all this is directly contrary to our orders. We gave our reasons before and that should have been sufficient, to prevent you from placing us in danger of unnecessary lawsuits. It is true, that as yet no inquiry has been made about it, apparently because the people do not know, what has become of their property, but time will show, what the consequences may be.

Although you are of opinion, that the ships "*Liefde*" "*St. Benino*" and "*Jonge Prince*" were lawfully and properly confiscated, we are nevertheless called to account about it and some of the lawsuits are apparently going against us. We see in the documentary evidence sent us, that the Fiscal did not formulate his complaint correctly and did not accompany it with sufficient proofs. He must be more careful in the future; he also ought to have investigated, what had become of the embezzled pieces of camlet, sold at such scandalous prices. We urge you to do it, but we intended also, that you should admonish the Fiscal to do his duty.

You persist in asking for equipments and accoutrements, promising upon their receipt to send us in the spring by the ship "*Prins Willem*" a cargo of logwood. We have done as much in this regard, as we could, and are now expecting the ship: in the hope of the early arrival we exert ourselves again to send you by her next voyage soldiers, train-personal, ammunition and other necessaries conform to the enclosed list, intending that, as you promised, their pay should be defrayed out of the customs revenues.

All this must satisfy you, how deeply we are interested in *New Netherland* and your own reputation; we postpone much, that is important, in order to benefit that country—and expect from you a corresponding interest and care: we hope to receive by the next ship a specimen of the indigo, which you expected to obtain from a man on *Sander Leenarts'* ship. Time must show the result. The plan, made last year, to send thither 300 to 400 boys and girls from some orphanages, will not be carried out, being found to offer too many inconveniences. No more correspondence is therefore required on this subject.

*Jelmer Thomassen*, late Captain of the yacht "*New Swoll*" has presented to us for payment your bond for 1000 fl., dated 20<sup>th</sup> of August 1649, given for purchased cordage under promise, that it should be paid out of the first lot of logwood sent over here. We had never heard of it and have therefore been obliged to refer the man back to you, as we have no doubt, that you will find means to satisfy him either out of the customs revenues or otherwise. We should have been able to pay off some smaller creditors by balancing their claims against the duties on goods shipped by the vessels now about to sail, but for reasons mentioned before this mode did not only appear dangerous to us, but was also impracticable this time on account of the great expenses caused by the soldiers, the ammunition etc., which had all to be paid in cash. We have been compelled to allow skipper *Blommaert*, that he may deduct from the duties, payable by him, the cost of subsistence of 40 men for 90 days to be calculated according to the contract made with him. The aforesaid soldiers while making the passage are to be under the command of Captain *Fijn*, who goes over with wife and children to settle there. The Company owes him as balance of pay 200 fl, for which he has troubled us a good deal: if it had been feasible, we would have paid him, but now, as he takes with him a small cargo, we have allowed him to offset the above amount against the duties payable on his return cargo there. This transaction must be kept a secret, that we may not be troubled too much by others. The Captain is to receive, for taking the command of the soldiers,

free subsistence during the passage for himself and must deliver them immediately upon arrival there to whomever you may detail.

We think it might be proper, when this ship comes into the harbor, to bring the garrison then present down to the strand, where the new arrived soldiers are to land and thence march them as one command in good order back to the fort: you need not feel bound by this suggestion, if you think some other way more advisable.

The books sent over tell us partly, how much you have expended, but they give us no information whatever of the amounts and values, which you have received, although we have frequently called for it and are still demanding it. We find also that the accounts of equipments are missing, that many accounts are not settled and other things. You will liquidate every item as far as possible and send over your accounts, that we may make our balance.

For certain reasons, it is true, we have as yet not deemed it expedient to give you a definite answer in regard to the bouwery, which you are using. This has not been done, because we grudge you the place preferring others, but because we thought, you understood our intentions, also because we were ignorant of the value and location of it, in regard to which we have now received some information. We have now fully agreed on this subject with *Jan Jansen Damen*, acting in your behalf, as you will see by the contract of sale sent over with *Jan Claessen Damen*.

*Peter Gabri* annoys us here with a draft, drawn by you on the Company for about 500 fl, which he wants paid; *Govert Lockermans* too, as husband of the widow of *Dirck Cornelissen* from *Wensveen*, importunes us for an account of fl 861.9.8, originating out of goods delivered, work done and other sources. As we are however quite ignorant of the transactions, the draft as well as the account of *Wensveen*, and as we have observed, that in his account and others items of monthly wages, pay due to laborers, debts and credits of free people are entered, which do not agree with the book of monthly wages, in which all such accounts are recorded, we have judged it best to decline paying it and you must arrange matters with these and other persons, as well as you can, remembering that the account of *Dirck Cornelissen* from *Wensveen* has been credited with the amount of 165 fl 6st., an item found open in the book of monthly wages to the credit of another man. In paying this account you will deduct therefrom this sum.

The bookkeepers of monthly wages have discovered that one *Jan Jansen* from *Ilpendam*, formerly Commissary at the Southriver closed his accounts in 1645 (Secretary *Tienhoven* informs us, that he was deposed and is dead now) while in the books of following years he is charged in one item with 288 fl and in another with 21 fl. These entries appear rather strange and create dissatisfaction among his creditors here, who ask for a settlement, while we do not know, whence these debts arise. You will please to give us an explanation by first chance, that these people here may get satisfaction.

Closing herewith, we commend you etc etc.

*Amsterdam,*

21<sup>st</sup> March 1651.

The Directors of the Priv. W. I. Comp.

Department of *Amsterdam*

DAVID VAN BARTEN.

J. P. SCHULENBORCH.

#### DEED OF TWENTY-TWO MORGENS OF LAND OF MESPATK KIL.

Before me, *Jacob Kip*, in the absence of the Secretary appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director

General and Council of *New Netherland*, appeared *Dirck Holgersen*, an inhabitant here, who declared that he sold and conveyed, as he does hereby, to *Peter Hudde* and *Abraham Jansen*, in company, a certain parcel of land situate on *Mespachtes* Kil opposite *Richard Bridnells*, formerly the property of one *Cornelis Willemsen*, containing according to the ground brief, twenty-two morgens, one hundred and thirty-six rods; which land he, the grantor, conveys to the said *Peter Hudde* and *Abraham Jansen*, in company, in one, true, free and right ownership, therefore renouncing the right and property had thereto, with authority to enter on, cultivate and use the said land free and unmolested, on condition that the reservation mentioned in the ground brief in regard to the acknowledgment of the Lords and Patroons of this country be complied with; placing the said *Peter Hudde* and *Abram Jansen* in his stead, real and actual possession of the land aforesaid, and renouncing all pretension thereto henceforth and for ever he promises to hold fast and inviolable this his deed and conveyance under bond as by law provided.

In testimony I have signed this with the witnesses, this 22<sup>d</sup> of March, A° 1651, *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

This is the  mark of *DIRCK HOLGERSEN* made by himself.

*JACOB JANSEN HUYS*, witness.

*GERRIT JANSEN*, witness.

To my knowledge

*JACOB KIP*, Clerk.

This day this 28<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1651, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Petrus Stuyvesant* and Council of *New Netherland* approved this foregoing proof of the purchase of the land mentioned, and accordingly the conveyance above executed by *Dirck Holgersen* in favor of *Peter Hudde* and *Abraham Jansen* is held valid.

In testimony this is signed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General; dated as above, *Manhatan* in *New Netherland*.

P. STUYVESANT.

#### LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: SECRETARY TIENHOVEN RETURNS TO NEW NETHERLAND.

1651 26<sup>th</sup> April.

Valiant, Honorable, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letters to you were to be sent by the "*Bontekoe*" and "*Hoff van Cleef*" on the 21<sup>st</sup> and 22<sup>d</sup> of last month, but as the former with a full cargo sailed rather suddenly before the appointed time and before the supercargo with the Company's letters had come on board, we send them now with the ship "*Gelderse Bloom*," hoping that either she or the "*Hoff van Cleef*" may arrive there before the "*Bontekoe*" which has no lists of invoices. You will do well to follow the directions given in the aforesaid letters and in our private letters to you and your deputy *Dincklage*, for we strive to insure harmony, prosperity and an increase of the population of *New Netherland*. Every day the prospects improve. The bearer hercof *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, who returns in his former quality of Secretary will inform you of what has further been done here in the negotiations or rather arrival of the envoys from *England*, in regard to the boundary question with the Parliamentary Committee and also about the complaints; so we need not go into detail.

The said *Cornelis van Tienhoven* has requested us for permission to purchase a bouwery in *New Netherland* belonging to the Company and containing about 14 to 16 morgens, together with meadowland, a farmhouse 50 feet long and 22 feet deep, a haystack, two mares, a stallion and a negro, now used by *Thomas Hal*, whose lease is said to expire the coming summer. We were ignorant not only of the value of the place, but also of all its circumstances, whether such a sale would be to the prejudice or advantage of the Company; therefore we thought it more advisable to communicate with you, that you may send us a full report by next chance and we may thereupon consent to the Secretary's request. You will do well therefore not to enter into a new contract with *Thomas Hal*, but to await our answer to your letter and act accordingly.

We have engaged here as bookkeeper in *New Netherland* *Johannes Dyckman*, our former first clerk, at a salary of 30fl per month exclusive of subsistence money, whom we recommend to you most earnestly, that if there is at present any vacancy or at some future time you may remember to advance him to such a position as you may believe him fit for considering his past services, behavior and knowledge.

In order to increase the population of *New Netherland* and to promote the trade to it we have resolved that henceforth you shall demand upon all goods which are properly merchandise, coming to *New Netherland* from English *Virginia* or *New England*, a duty of 16 per cent. and that all goods sent there from *New Netherland* shall pass free duty, so that the practice of some people, who ship their goods to *New England* and then enter them in *New Netherland* under the lower tariff, may be stopped and no prejudice be done to the merchants who ship their goods directly from here to *New Netherland*.

The proposition made by you in your beforementioned letter, to increase the duties on goods sent to *Virginia* to equal those of *New Netherland* and thus divert the trade from the former, has been found impracticable,—for all Departments of the Company being empowered to issue commissions to sail to English *Virginia*, it would be to their prejudice and to the advantage of the Department of *Amsterdam* and they would not consent to it. You have therefore to act according to the above order, directing 16 per cent. to be demanded on goods coming from English *Virginia*, and you will further please to inform us by the next opportunity of your opinion and the result or success of it.

The mother of *Teunis Andriessen* of *Amsterdam*, who sailed from here as first gunner in the ship "*Swol*" on the 9<sup>th</sup> of September 1643, closed his accounts in the books of *Curaçao* March 30<sup>th</sup> 1647 and then went to *New Netherland*, where he is said to have died as mate of the yacht "*Liefde*," has since three years overrun and solicited us for the balance of her son's wages, which we could not give her, not having the books here. You will therefore keep in mind to send us at an early opportunity copies of this and all other ships accounts, that we may be in condition to comply with the reasonable requests of these people and obtain information concerning two items in the account of *David Provoost*, one of 329 fl, the other of 59 fl, which we have mentioned to Secretary *Thienhoven*. Herewith etc

*Amsterdam*,  
the 26<sup>th</sup> of April  
1651.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Comp.  
Department of *Amsterdam*.  
JOHAN LE THOR.  
ISAAC VAN BEECK.

To the Honorable, Vigorous, Wise, Prudent, Discreet  
*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director General in  
*New Netherland*.

Honorable, Vigorous, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Secretary *Cornelis van Thienhoven* reported to us, that shortly before coming away from there he had been appointed by you and the Council to the place of *Roeloff de Haase*, the former receiver of the Company's revenues and of the tithes, import and export duties etc: considering his long faithful services, we have confirmed this appointment until further orders from this Department, increasing his salary by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent for the additional troubles in this office.

We know from experience, that on many lands in *New Netherland* the tithes called for by the contracts have been unpaid for several years and that on account of the last insurrection of the savages the non-payment has been connived at and excused: as the people have now been in peaceful possession of their lands for about 6 years, they should not be unwilling to pay up and you must take care to have the collections made at first in such a lenient manner, as you may think best for the avoidance of any trouble and discontent. Advise us of what you do and how you succeed, that we may then consider, what should be done. Relying hereupon we commend you etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
 the 26<sup>th</sup> of April  
 1651.

Your good friends  
 The Directors of the W. I. Comp.  
 Department of *Amsterdam*.  
*JOHAN LE THOR*.  
*ISAAU VAN BEECK*.

To the Honorable, etc *Petrus Stuyvesant*  
 Director General in *New Netherland*.

---

DEED OF A PLANTATION ON LONG ISLAND.

Before me, *Jacob Kip*, appointed clerk here, appeared *Lewis Papelyon*, of the one part and *Joris Stevensen* from *Wingen*, on the other part, who declared in the presence of the undernamed witnesses, to have agreed and contracted about the purchase of a certain just half of a plantation situate on *Long Island* south of *Peter Schoorsteenveger*, on the underwritten condition, to wit:

*Lewis Papelyon* sells to *Joris Stevensen* aforesaid, who also acknowledges to have bought, the just half of the abovenamed plantation, formerly cultivated by *Jan Jansen* from *Ditmerse*,\* according to the ground brief thereof, and the deed thereof executed on this day to the behoof of the Vendor and *Gysbert Arentsen*, with the just half of all that is sowed, of the buildings and all standing thereupon belonging to the vendor in partnership with *Gysbert Arentsen*, for the sum of eight hundred and fifty guilders to be paid down, after the sale and conveyance are approved by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council, in good reals of eight computed at three guilders a piece. Wherefore, the vendor hereby transports and conveys the precise half of said land with its appendages, as they belong to him, to the said *Joris Stevensen*, or his successors, renouncing all action, right and property had thereto, and places the said *Joris Stevensen*, in his stead real and actual possession of

\* A district in Holstein.

the above mentioned land with the appendages thereof; Therefore parties promise this their purchase and deed to hold and cause to be held, to observe and execute firmly and inviolably, all under bond according to law.

In testimony this is signed by parties and witnesses this 11<sup>th</sup> of July A° 1651, *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

This is the  mark of LEWIS PAPELJON, made by himself.

This is the  mark of JORIS STEVENSEN, made by himself.

This is tl.  mark of GYSBERT ARENTSEN, made as witness.

ANDREAS HOPFFA.

To my knowledge, JACOB KIP, Clerk.

This date 11<sup>th</sup> of July 1651, the foregoing deed was, in the absence of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General fully approved by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council. In testimony signed, dated as above, *New Amsterdam*.

LA MONTAGNE.

H. VAN DYCK, fiscal.


DEED OF A BOUWERY ON LONG ISLAND.

Before me, *Jacob Hendricksen Kip*, in the absence of the Secretary, appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, appeared *Aeltie Douvoesen*, widow of *Jan Jansen* from *Ditmarsen*, assisted by her present bridegroom, *Teunis Jorisen van der Veeren*, and *Gysbert Arentsen* from *Bullick* with *Lewis Papelyon*, a native of *St. Martin*, who declared that they had agreed and covenanted together about the purchase of certain lands, to wit:


*Aeltie Douvoesen*, assisted by her present bridegroom abovenamed, sells by virtue of the groundbrief granted by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, on the 23<sup>d</sup> of March 1647, to her abovenamed husband *Jan Jansen*, deceased, her bouwery or plantation, situate on *Long Island*, near the plantation of *Peter Schoorsteenveger* (chimney-sweeper) and that as good and as bad, as large and as small as belongs to her, the vendor, according to the ground-brief thereof on record, under the above date, to *Gysbert Arentsen* from *Bullick* and *Lewis Papelyon* from *St. Martin* aforesaid, who also acknowledge to have purchased the above mentioned bouwery or plantation for the sum of two hundred and fifty Carolus guilders, payable in three installments, to wit, one hundred guilders down, and one hundred guilders next New Year's 1651, and the remaining fifty guilders in June 1651, in current pay, when the vendor shall be bound to give the purchaser aforesaid a proper deed of the said land; they, the appearers, declaring that they will fulfill this their contract in all its parts. Wherefore, the vendor, for the delivery and the purchasers, for the payment thereof, pledge their persons and property, movable and immovable, submitting the same to all courts, tribunals and judges.




In testimony this is signed by parties respectively, and witnesses this 3<sup>rd</sup> of January 1650 on the Island of *Manhattan* in *New Netherland*.

This is the  mark of AELTIE  
DOUWESSEN, made by herself.

This is the  mark of TEUNIS  
JORISEN, made by himself.

This is the  mark of GYSBERT ARENTSEN,  
made by himself.

This is the  mark of LEWIS PAPELYON,  
made by himself.

ADRIAEN VAN TIENHOVEN, witness


CLAES VAN ELSLANT, witness.

To my knowledge

JACOB KIP, appointed clerk.

Before me, *Jacob Kip* appointed clerk here, appeared *Teunis Jorisen van der Veere*, husband and guardian of *Aeltie Douwesen*, late widow of *Jan Jansen* from *Ditmaersen*, who in the presence of the undernamed witnesses, declared that they transferred and conveyed as they do hereby, to *Gysbert Arentsen* from *Bullick* and *Lewis Papelyon*, in company, a certain plantation situate on *Long Island*, south of *Peter Schoorsteenveger*, as large and small as appears by the ground brief granted by Director *Kieft* to *Jan Jansen* from *Ditmeren* under date 23<sup>d</sup> of March 1647, in one, true, free, right ownership, with renunciation of all action, right and property had thereto, and acknowledges to be fully satisfied and paid the purchase money agreed upon therefor, according to the bill of sale; therefore placing the abovenamed *Gysbert Arentsen* and *Lewis Papelyon* in his stead, real and actual possession, and promises to guarantee the same against all challenge and pretension to be set up thereto by any one in the world, reserving only the acknowledgment of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Patroons mentioned in the ground brief; therefore promising this his conveyance to hold, observe and execute firmly and inviolably, under bond according to law.

In testimony this is signed by the principal and grantor, with the witnesses, this 11<sup>th</sup> of July, A° 1651, *New Amsterdam*.

This is the  mark of TEUNIS  
JORISEN made by himself.

TOMAS FREDERICKSEN } witnesses.  
ANDREAS HOFFFA }

To my knowledge

JACOB KIP, clerk.

On the date hereof, 11<sup>th</sup> of July 1651, this foregoing deed and conveyance was, in the absence of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General, fully approved and ratified by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of *New Netherland*, by order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General. In testimony signed, dated as above. *New Amsterdam*.

LA MONTAGNE.  
H. VAN DYCK.

LETTER FROM SHERIFF UNDERHILL OF FLUSHING, L. I., TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: THE DIRECTOR  
TO BE SUED BY AN ENGLISH INHABITANT OF HEMPSTEAD IN THE COURTS OF NEW ENGLAND.

Most noble Generall.

*Thomas Lawrence* being at *Newhaven* was vnder arrest by *Jonas Woode*, who exclaimed against your worship that hee coulde haue noe iustice of you and would prosecute you in *new England* at the Commission Courte; *Mr. Eaton* writes to mee for evidence that the money attached in the hands of *Thomas Lawrence* due to *Jonas* was by order from yourselfe and soe to remaine untill the saide *Jonas* came hither to answer such particulars as shoulde bee laide to his charge. I sent my deposition that by order from your worship the money was attached and that I questioned not but at your returne from the Southriver they might receiue better satisfaction in case you iudged it meete to giue them an account, this Jurisdiction not being subordinate to theirs, matters in difference falleing out here not among them wee haue alsoe sent you inclosed the list of the names of the people according to your order: also the examination of the unfortunate death of *Nicholas Bully*, thus commending you to the protection of almightie god I rest and remaine yours to command.

*flushing* this 24<sup>th</sup> of  
August 1651.

JOHN UNDERHILL.

To the Righte Worshipp<sup>l</sup> *Peter Stuyvesant* Esquire, Governor Generall of this Province at his house in the forte *New Amsterdam* these present.

---

DEED FOR LAND AND CATTLE ON LONG ISLAND.

This day, this 29<sup>th</sup> of August A<sup>o</sup> 1651 before me, *Jacob Kip*, appointed clerk by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland* appeared *Henry Breser*, of the one part and *Sieur Cornelis d' Potter* of the other part, who in the presence of the undernamed witnesses, declared that they had agreed and contracted together about the purchase of certain lands and cattle on the conditions underwritten to wit:

*Henry Breser* sells to *Sieur Cornelis de Potter*, who also acknowledges to have bought a certain piece of land situate on *Long Island* at the East River, between the land of *Cornelis Dircksen Hoochlant* and *Frederick Lubbersen*, as large and as small as appears by the ground-briefs dated 4<sup>th</sup> of Sept. 1645 and 9<sup>th</sup> of June 1646, granted by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General *William Kieft*, deceased, to the behoof of *Henry Breser*, with all whatsoever the vendor has thereon and is belonging to him, together with thirty-five and one-half (*sic*) goats, consisting of milch, buck and gelded goats, which the purchaser now takes at his risk and hazard, likewise, two milch cows and one calf which are at *John Morris's* at *Gravesend*, and are to be delivered to the purchaser on *Amsterdam Fair*,\*

\* An ordinance of 1641 ordered a cattle fair to be held at *New Amsterdam* each year on the 15<sup>th</sup> of October and a fair for hogs on the 1<sup>st</sup> of November. *Stuyvesant* established by Ordinance of 1649 a weekly market each Monday and an annual free market to be held for 10 consecutive days beginning on St. Bartholomew's Day, (August 24<sup>th</sup>). From 1656 the weekly market was held between what are now *Whitehall* and *Moore streets*, *N. Y.* In 1658 two cattle fairs were established, one for lean cattle during the whole month of May, the other for fat cattle from the 20<sup>th</sup> of October to the last of November, during which several periods, no stranger in the City could be arrested or tried.—B. F.

according to contract; and that for the sum of eleven hundred and twenty-five guilders, payable one half in Rix dollars, or Reals of Eight, computed at three guilders a piece, the other half in choice wampum, or merchantable wares at the seller's option, all prompt pay; the ownership, claim and possession of which lands and cattle the vendor hereby surrenders henceforth forever to the behoof of the abovenamed Mr. *Cornelis de Potter*, or his assigns, promising to guarantee the same against all challenge and claim that any in the world will bring against it. And parties promise this their agreement, purchase and conveyance firmly and irrefragably to hold, observe and execute, under bond of all laws and judges.

In testimony this is signed by parties and witnesses, dated as above. *Manhatan, New Netherland.*

This is the *B* mark of HENRY BREMER  
abovenamed, made by himself.

CORNELIS DE POTTER.  
TOBIAS REMM. }  
This is the *HH* mark of } Witnesses.  
HARMEN HANSEN, made by himself.

To my knowledge, JACOB KIP, Clerk.

On this 31<sup>st</sup> of August 1651, this foregoing deed and conveyance is approved by the Director General and Council of *New Netherland.*

In testimony signed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> President, *New Amsterdam.*

P. STUYVESANT.

LEASE OF A BOUWERY ON THE SOUTH SIDE OF HANS HANSEN'S BOUWERY, CALLED IN INDIAN RINNEGACKONOK.

To-day, this 31<sup>st</sup> of August 1651, before me, *Jacob Kip*, appointed clerk here, appeared *Remmert Jansen* of the one part, and *Barent Jansen Bal* and *Hendrick Dircksen* in partnership, of the other part, who in the presence of the undernamed witnesses, declared that they had, in an amicable and friendly manner, agreed and contracted together about the hire of a certain bouwery, on the conditions under written, to wit:

*Rem Jansen* leases to *Barent Jansen Bal* and *Hendrick Dircksen*, in partnership, who also acknowledge to have rented a certain bouwery lying and situate on the south side of *Hans Hansen's* bouwery, called in Indian, *Rinnegackonok*, for the term of four years, commencing on the first September of this year and ending on the first of September 1655; on which bouwery the Lessor has already had built and will yet build a house and bergh, and is to deliver two horses, one mare and one gelding, each five years old; two milch cows and one heifer of two years; two sows which the Lessor shall send from *Fort Orange*. The Lessees shall annually pay as butter rent for each cow, 16 pounds of butter, and for each horse annually 15 skepels of hard grain, either rye, wheat or barley; which cattle the Lessees acknowledge to have received on condition that each shall receive half the increase, and the risk of death shall be in common; and if it happen that any of the aforesaid cattle come to die, the capital stock shall be completed again from the increase at the termination of the Lease, when it shall be divided and distributed. The Lessor, moreover, delivers

to the Lessees with the bouwery one plough and what belongs to it, and half the land enclosed complete with posts and rails, which the Lessees promise to deliver enclosed as they now receive it at the expiration of the lease, and they shall join the land together which now lies in two parts; and the Lessees may, if they consider it for their interest, place two or three tobacco planters, at their pleasure on the land.

For all which the Lessees, jointly and severally, promise and pledge themselves to pay annually as rent in addition to what is aforesaid, the sum of one hundred and fifty Carolus guilders, payable in the produce of the land at current rates here, or in such pay as they can receive for such produce. The Lessees shall, at the termination of the lease, deliver up the land which they now receive unsowed, and the aforesaid house and everything in the same condition as now received. Parties promise this their agreement firm and irrefragable to hold, observe and execute, all under bond of all laws.

In testimony this is signed by parties with the witnesses; date as above. *Manhattan, New Netherland.*

REM YANSEN VAN YEVEREN.

This is the  mark of BARENT JANSEN BAL, made by himself.

This is the mark  of HENDRICK DIRCKSEN, made by himself.

OLOFF STEVENSEN, } Witnesses.  
GARRET JANSEN, }

To my knowledge, JACOB KIP, Clerk.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTOR GENERAL TO THE NINE MEN ON THE CONDITION OF THE FORT AND THE NECESSITY TO PROTECT IT AGAINST STRAY HOGS AND CATTLE.

Worthy and Dear Friends.

We have several times informed you individually as well as in the meeting of your Board of the orders and instructions from their High: Might: and from the Lords Directors, our patroons, concerning the repairing of the Fort *New Amsterdam*. Having made several fruitless representations to the late Board and asked their assistance in vain, I begun the highly necessary and very urgent work with the few negroes and servants of the Company. During the last two summers of 1650 and 51 I have made tolérable progress considering the small numbers of laborers and would have enclosed the Fort all round and put it in good shape, if for the Company's and the country's service, my and the Company's servants had not been obliged to go to the South river and remain there the greater part of last summer in order to build there a new Fort for the better maintenance of the Company's rights and the defense of our territory. In the meantime, we regret to say, the newly erected work has through neglect of our proclamation and orders been destroyed and trampled down by horses, cows and hogs, as may be seen daily to our shame and reproach. We have spoken to you or some of you several times of the vexation and disgust, caused by finding our new works, erected without the community's help, rooted up, trampled down and destroyed by the community's hogs, cows and horses, thus losing the advantage of our hard and diligent labor.

It is true, that the negligence and connivance of the Fiscal has caused this, as he did not enforce or execute our twice or thrice renewed proclamations. We are therefore compelled to leave the Fort, to our shame and the detriment of this place, as we found it and to suspend all work on it or to execute and enforce our orders and proclamations, now already three or four times published and affixed, namely to impound the horses, cows and hogs, henceforth found on the Fort and confiscate them for the benefit of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company. Otherwise it is impossible to keep the newly repaired Fort in good order and to do, what has yet to be done. Before taking such extreme measures, at the risk of being blamed for it, and to prevent all excuses of ignorance and all reproaches, we have thought best for our own sake, first to inform the Board of Nine Men of our intentions and to warn through them the community, which has paid no attention to our former orders, against the impending losses, for it is disreputable for this place, dangerous for the inhabitants generally in time of need and for ourselves disgraceful and unbearable, to see the Fort demolished, our good intentions and hard labor frustrated and wantonly trampled under foot. Awaiting here upon the written answer of your Board I am and remain

*New Amsterdam,*  
in *N. N.*, Novbr 15, 1651.

Worthy and Dear Friends,  
Your well-affected friend  
P. STUYVESANT.

---

DEED OF A LOT OF LAND HOUSE AND BARN ON THE SHORE OF LONG ISLAND, NEAR THE FERRY.

This day, this fourth of January, Anno 1652, before me, *Andries Johannis Christman* appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, appeared *Cornelis Dirricksen*, ferryman, of the one part, and *Sr. Cornelis de Potter* of the other part, who in the presence of the undernamed witnesses, declared that they had agreed and contracted together about the purchase of a certain piece of land on the condition underwritten :

*Cornelis Dirricksen* sells to *Sr. Cornelis de Potter*, who also hereby acknowledges to have bought a certain piece of land surveyed and situate near the Ferry on *Long Island*, adjoining *Henry Breeser*, granted to him by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General *William Kieft*, as appears by the groundbrief, dated 28<sup>th</sup> of April 1643, and now surveyed by *Olaes van Elslandt* on the 7<sup>th</sup> of November 1651, being in breadth on the shore or north side 39 rods, thence ranges from the shore towards the wood as far as the marked tree, being the east side 63 rods, back again towards the shore, being the west side, 76 rods. The surveyed piece of land lies in a triangle, containing altogether 2 morgens, 67½ rods, together with a house, barn and all depending thereon, as appears by the fence now standing; and all this for the sum of two thousand guilders, good, current wampum; and it is expressly stipulated that the aforesaid sum shall be paid in four installments, to wit: The first installment shall be paid down; the second installment on the first of May 1652, the third installment on the first of May, 1653, and the fourth and last installment on the first of May, 1654; so that the aforesaid two thousand guilders shall be then fully paid without any exception. The vendor hereby surrenders the right and claim of ownership, to the abovenamed lands and buildings to the behoof of *Sr. Cornelis de Potter* or whomsoever obtains his action, henceforth and forever; promising to guarantee all this against all challenge and pretension which any one in the world may set up thereto. And parties engage this their agreement, purchase and

conveyance to hold firm and binding, the same to observe and execute under bond of all Courts and Judges.

In testimony this is signed by parties, with the Fiscal, *Henricus Van Dyck* and *Claes van E'lsant*, witnesses invited herein. Date as above.

CORNELIS DIEBOCKSEN HOOCHLANDT.  
CORNELIS DE POTTER.

Quod attestor, H. VAN DYCK.

CLAES VAN ELSANT.

To my knowledge,

ANDRIES JOHANNIS CHRISTMAN, Clerk.

On the 29 of January, 1652 the annexed deed and conveyance was approved by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland*.

In testimony signed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director President, *N. Amsterdam*. Fiat transfer.

P. STUYVESANT.

DEED OF A LOT OF LAND ON LONG ISLAND, TOGETHER WITH A HOUSE AND LOT IN BREUCKELEN.

This day, this fourth of January A<sup>o</sup> 1652, before me *Andries Johannis Christman*, appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, appeared *Cornelis Dirricksen* ferryman, of the one part and Sr. *Cornelis de Potter*, of the other part, who in the presence of the undernamed witnesses, declared that they have agreed and contracted together about the purchase of a certain parcel of land on the condition underwritten :

*Cornelis Dirricksen* sells to Sr. *Cornelis de Potter*, who also acknowledges to have purchased, a certain parcel of land situate on *Long Island*, in the rear of the land granted him in 1643 by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General *William Kieft*, dec<sup>d</sup> as appears by the groundbrief ; further lying between the land of *Harry Breser* and another parcel of land, runs along said *Henry's* valley up to the aforesaid parcel and thence through the wood and maizeland to the line of *Claes Mutelaar* West by North and W. N. W. between both, 172 rods, and further 80 large and small as it appears by the groundbrief dated 12<sup>th</sup> of September 1645, granted by Director *William Kieft*, dec<sup>d</sup> to the behoof of *Cornelis Dirricksen* ; is broad in the rear at the wood to said *Henry's*, N. E. by N. 59 rods, thence towards the maizeland *E. thence southerly*, 45 rods, *thence\** through the maizeland to the valley S. E. by E. 109 rods, containing in all 12 morgens 157 rods ; together with a certain house standing in *Breucklen* next to *Peter Cornelissen's* lot, with such lot as is surveyed for, and belongs to it ; the whole for the sum of one thousand four hundred and fifty guilders in good current wampum payable in six installments to wit : on the next six consecutive May-days, and the first just sixth part shall be paid on the first of May 1652, and so forth from year to year, until the sum aforesaid shall be paid to the Vendor, allowing, nevertheless, no longer delay for the complete payment of the aforesaid sum than the first of May, 1657.

The Vendor hereby surrenders all right and claim of ownership in the abovementioned land and house to the behoof of Sr. *de Potter* aforesaid or his assign, henceforth and forever, promising to guarantee the same against all challenge and pretension to be set up thereto by any one in the

\* The words underlined are supplied from the Patent, which is dated 12<sup>th</sup> of December 1645.

world. Parties engage this their agreement, purchase and conveyance to hold firm and binding to observe and execute the same under bond of all Courts and Judges.

In testimony this is signed by parties with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Fiscal and *Claes van Elslant* as witnesses herein invited. Done 4<sup>th</sup> of January 1652.

CORNELIS DIRCKSEN HOOCHLANDT.

CORNELIS DE POTTER.

Rogatus: H. VAN DYCK.

CLAES VAN ELSLANT.

To my knowledge

ANDRIES JOHANNIS CHRISTMAN, Clerk.

On the 29<sup>th</sup> of January, A° 1652 the above agreement and conveyance in approved by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland*.

In testimony signed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director President *New Amsterdam*. Fiat transfer.

P. STUYVESANT, vidit.

DEED OF A LOT OF LAND ON THE WEST HOOK OF RECHKEWICK ON THE EAST RIVER.

This day, the fourth of January Anno 1652, before me *Andries Johan<sup>s</sup> Christman* appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, appeared *Jan Haes* of the one part and Sr. *Cornelis de Potter*, of the other part, who in the presence of the undernamed witnesses, declared that they have agreed and contracted together about the purchase of a certain parcel of land on the condition underwritten:

*Jan Haes* sells to Sr. *Cornelis de Potter*, who also hereby acknowledges to have purchased, a certain parcel of land situate at the west hook of *Rechkewick* on the East River, running from *Frederick Lubbertsen's* land east south east and southeast by east to the valley, eighty rods, and further so large and small as appears by the groundbrief dated 2<sup>d</sup> of April 1647, granted by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director *William Kieft*, dec<sup>d</sup>, to the behoof of *Jan de Haes*, with all the vendor has thereon belonging to him, for the sum of nine hundred guilders down in good current wampum. The Vendor hereby surrenders said right and claim of ownership to the above lands to the behoof of Sr. *Cornelis de Potter* or his assign henceforth and for ever, promising the same to guaranty against all challenge and pretension to be made by any one in the world thereto. Parties engage this their agreement, purchase and conveyance to hold firm and binding, to observe and execute the same under bond of all Courts and Judges.

In testimony this is [signed] by parties. Done as above.

This is the

mark of JAN

HAES, made by himself.

CORNELIS DE POTTER.

Rogatus: H. VAN DYCK.

CLAES VAN ELSLANT.

To my knowledge, ANDRIES JOH<sup>s</sup> CHRISTMAN, clerk.

On the 29<sup>th</sup> of January A° 1652, the annexed deed and conveyance is approved by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland*.

In testimony this is signed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director *Stuyvesant*. Fiat transfer.

COUNCIL MINUTES. PERMISSION GRANTED TO ABR. DE LA NOY TO RETAIL ALL SORTS OF WINES.

January 24<sup>th</sup> 1652. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council having read the petition of *Abram de la Noy* for permission to sell all sorts of wines by the small measure,

They grant petitioner's request and resolve to lease to him the city tavern for the benefit of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. PROCLAMATION ANNULING CERTAIN ORDINANCES OF THE AUTHORITIES OF RENSSELAERSWYCK.

The Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, to all who may read this or hear it read Greeting :

Whereas we have several times been informed by the late Commissary, *Charles van Bugge*, as well as by his successor *Johannes Dyckmann* and whereas other private complaints have been made over the impertinent, unbearable and unchristianlike tyranny of the present Commander or as he styles himself Director of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck Brandt Artsen van Slechtenhorst* in refusing permission to and forbidding the officers of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company as well as other good and faithful subjects at *Fort Orange* to cut in the open woods fuel for their use and subsistence, except in a certain thicket, where the wood can only be obtained with great inconvenience and the roads are almost impassable during the winter, or anyway very miserable and troublesome, and

Whereas we are further informed, that he has forbidden, under threats of high penalty, the farmers and working people owning wagons and horses to cart fire-wood for the servants of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company or inhabitants of the said fort, thus compelling both, the officers and subjects of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, to carry the fuel begged from him on their shoulders in slavish trouble and dependence through thick and thin, ice and snow for the amusement of this overbearing Commander and his merciless associates and to the disregard, nay, contempt of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, their officers and good subjects;

Whereas the said Commander and some of his subaltern officers have so far forgotten the teachings of Christ and their neighborly duties, as to insolently answer the last request of our Commissary and inhabitants of the said Fort on the 11<sup>th</sup> of January of this year as follows :

*" Nevertheless desiring to show ourselves more accommodating and modest, than some other people, we shall allow the people of the Fort and the Colonists the accommodation of fire-wood provided everybody make application to the Director or the associates according to the Ordinance but only under this reserve and condition, while his Honor is willing and agrees, that the people of the Fort may cut down during the winter the aforesaid thicket or have it cut down at their expense. Signed: by order of the Court of Rensselaerswyck Anthony de Hooge, Secretary " ;*

which satisfactorily proves both the prohibition forbidding the cutting of fire-wood and the unbearable tyranny, compelling the inhabitants of the Fort, who desire to cut firewood, as necessary to them in winter as bread, to clear away the underwood and brush or have it done at their expense, which neither the officers nor the free and good subjects of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company are bound to do,



Therefore, in order to obviate the manifold complaints against the aforesaid unchristianlike and unneighborly tyranny and desiring to maintain the officers of the Company and inhabitants of the Fort, as well as other free subjects in what the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and the exemptions of *New Netherland* have granted them, which heretofore has never been refused to them by other neighbors.

We herewith annul and repeal by this, our Proclamation, everything concerning this matter published heretofore by the Commander *Brant Artse van Slechtenhorst* without our knowledge, nay, against our orders and directions, and grant to the officers of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and free inhabitants of *Fort Orange*, that they like the Colonists of the Colony may cut, haul or let haul and use for their benefit all the needed firewood and building timber in the unfenced and public woods, only they must avoid cutting the said fuel or timber within the bounds of any fenced-in bouvery, garden or plantation, unless they have permission from its owner or his representative.

We further permit herewith and request all farmers and working people to accommodate and serve the inhabitants of the Fort and of the Colony in carting out the cut fuel and timber against reasonable wages, annulling and making void all contracts, ordinances and oaths made or taken in this matter, as unchristian, unneighborly and unlawful, promising by this Proclamation signed by us and sealed with our usual seal, to indemnify and keep free from persecution and damages all inhabitants and colonists against all attempts, intentions and executions, which in this matter the Commander *Slechtenhorst* or his associates may undertake to carry out and directing our aforesaid Commissary to publish this Proclamation in *Fort Orange* and to request the Commander and Council of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* to publish it in the Colony or in case of refusal to publish and affix it himself in the Colony, that nobody may be able to plead ignorance. Thus done and resolved at our meeting in *New Amsterdam*, the 24<sup>th</sup> of January, Anno 1652.

P. STUYVESANT.  
H. VAN DYCK.  
LA MONTAGNE.  
BRIAN NEWTON.

---

PROCLAMATION ANNULLING CERTAIN GRANTS OF LAND MADE BY THE AUTHORITIES OF THE COLONY  
RENSSELAERSWYCK.

Whereas we are informed, that, notwithstanding our several warnings, summons and interdicts, directed during the time of our Commissary *Charles van Brugge* in the years 1649 and 1650 to the Commander *Brant Artse van Slechtenhorst* and his associates in the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, for them to erect new buildings under the wall of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's *Fort Orange* or nearer to it, than a musket shot's range, unless it can be proved, that they do it by order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company or other high authority or unless they have special permission, our above said earnest warnings, protests, directions and orders have not only been disregarded, but absolutely despised and disobeyed by surveying, selling and giving away several parcels of land and the erection by private parties of several houses on the North and West side of the said Fort, shutting the same in and blocking up the passage to it ;

Whereas we are further informed by the present Commissary *Dyckman*, that they have again laid out lots, still nearer and closer to the said Fort and distributed and sold them to several private

parties to be built on, without regard to the warning, protest and order, entered and issued against their proceeding by our Commissary under high authority, which must tend to disregard of the Government of this Province, to the destruction of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's privileges, prerogatives and titles and especially to a shutting in and blocking up of the said Fort, located there and fortified before Mr. *Rensselaer* obtained the land for a Colony and consequently before a house of his Colony stood there,

Therefore we, Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, authorized by the commission and instructions given by their High Might: the Lords States-General, our sovereigns and by the Noble Lords-Directors of the Privileged *West India* Company, as masters and patroons of *New Netherland* and by virtue of the same bound to maintain their rights and privileges as well as good order and justice, find ourselves compelled, to annul and make void by this our resolution and proclamation, all allotments, cessions or sales of land laying within 600 paces or about 250 Rhineland rods from the Fort, which land we, Director General and Council, declare, until otherwise directed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, to be the liberty of the Fort, to be used by its garrison and inhabitants, who however, be they servants of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company or free men shall not be allowed to build on the land so as to weaken, shut in or block up the Fort, but only to use it for gardens, plantations, surrounded by low pallisades, and low and light summer houses, which can be easily moved or taken down, provided they have first informed us and received our consent and that the Director and Council shall have discretion to remove them, when necessary. We warn and direct therefore everybody, who shall have or may become possessed of any parcel of land within the aforesaid limits of the Fort either by purchase, lease or cession from the said Commander *Slechtenhorst* or his associates before or after the publication of the Proclamation, not to enter upon it, much less to fence it in or build upon it in any shape or manner under high penalty and destruction of the building. Let everybody take warning.

Thus done and resolved at our meeting at *New Amsterdam*, the 29<sup>th</sup> of January 1652.

---

ORDER CONCERNING JAN JANSEN FROM S<sup>r</sup> OBYN.

On the 29<sup>th</sup> of January.

The Director General and Council having read the petition of *Jan Jansen* from S<sup>r</sup> *Obyn*, direct that he shall satisfy the Fiscal according to the sentence passed this week and order further, that he deliver to the Fiscal an authenticated copy of the bond of indemnity, which *Brant van Slechtenhorst* has issued to him on account of the removal and detention of his person.

---

DEED OF 20 MORGENS OF LAND ON THE SHORE OF LONG ISLAND.

This day, this twenty-ninth of January, Anno 1652, before me *Andries Johannis Christman*, appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, appeared *Peter Linde*, of the one part, and *Barent Jansen* of the other part, who, in the presence of the undernamed witnesses declared that they had agreed and contracted together about the purchase of a certain parcel of land on the condition underwritten:

*Peter Linde* having sold to *Barent Jansen*, who also acknowledges to have purchased and paid for a certain parcel of land containing twenty morgens, running about southeast one hundred and ninety rods towards the woods near *Sassian's* maize land, along the edge of said maize land fifty rods, back towards the shore two hundred and twenty rods, about north north-west somewhat northerly, and along the shore seventy rods; which aforesaid land is situate on *Long Island*, between *Andries Hudde* and *Olues Jansen Ruyter's* (lands); and further, as large and small as appears by the ground brief granted under date September 11 1642, by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director *William Kieft* dec<sup>d</sup> to the behoof of *Peter Linde*.

The Vendor hereby surrenders all right and claim of ownership in the above named land to the behoof of the above named *Barent Jansen*, or his assign henceforth and forever, promising to guarantee the same from all challenge and pretension to be set up thereto by any one in the world. Parties engage this their agreement, purchase and conveyance to hold firm and binding, the same to observe and execute under bond of all Courts and Judges.

Signed with *Jochem Beeckman* and *Abraham Rycken* as witnesses hereto invited. Dated as above, *Manhatan* in *New Netherland*.

PETER LYNDÉ.

This is the *B/* mark of BARENT JANSEN,  
made by himself.

This is the *+* mark of ABRAHAM RYCKEN,  
signed by himself.

To my knowledge,

ANDRIES JOH<sup>n</sup> CHRISTMAN, Clerk.

On the 29<sup>th</sup> of January A<sup>o</sup> 1652, is this deed and conveyance approved by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, and in testimony signed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General President. *Amsterdam*.

LETTER FROM BRANT VAN SLECHTENHORST TO THE COURT OF RENSSELAERSWYCK SENT TO THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL PROTESTING AGAINST CERTAIN OF THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

Copy of a Letter sent by *Brant Artse van Slechtenhorst* to his Honor, the Director General and Council.

To the Honorable Court of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*:

Respectfully shows *Brant van Slechtenhorst*, Director of the said Colony, that a few days ago he received a judgment passed by the court at the *Manhattans* against *Jan Jansen S<sup>t</sup> Obijn*, condemning him to a fine of two hundred and fifty guilders, because he had carried me from the *Manhattans* to this Colony. It is quite unheard of, that an inoffensive skipper, a regular freighter, plying his trade for the honest sustenance of himself and family, who so far has never injured nor obstructed the authorities or any body else, [should be punished], while the necessity of my

departure by that opportunity was proved not only by me, but also by the authorities here in their letters and requests.

Where has it ever been heard or seen, that in a law-abiding country among Christian neighbors of the same religious belief and under the same sovereignty, such proceedings are instituted against anybody, as against the said Director, who by his position is not only commissioned and qualified, but was also called upon by General *Stuyvesant* in his letter of February 18<sup>th</sup> 1651 to give his advice for the common welfare in important land matters! I say, it is unheard, that such a person should be arrested and detained a long time without examination or subsequent issue, for the Director, notwithstanding his position, has been kept in arrest from the first of May until August, without having once been examined, although he entered a written protest and complained against it nor could he obtain justice, much less a discharge although he requested to be relieved of such unnecessary and fruitless vexation; all this has been shown and clearly proved to the Court of the aforesaid Colony.

When the aforesaid *van Slechtenhorst* in his stated quality came to the *Manhatans* they summoned him on the first of May simply by a messenger without legal form or citation and when he appeared the Court suddenly and unexpectedly passed the sentences against him, which directly contradict each other and held him so long as a prisoner, that he [has lost] all legal claims to his person and position. In due time it shall also be proved, by impartial judges, that of his goods more were confiscated to pay for the fees of the arrest, which were very small, than necessary. Would a person [be punished] in the Fatherland, be he ferryman or skipper, for carrying a man, of whom theretofore he had no knowledge or of whom nobody had told him, that he was detained by order of the Court contrary to the ordinances? But some receive impressions in their dreams, which they seem to utter in their daily deeds either with or against the laws of our country. Such unheard of and unbearable proceedings as against *Slechtenhorst* in his quality and against others, may well in time ruin this blessed and fruitful country or bring it to a sorry condition and turn the laws into public nuisances, which God forbid.

Therefore the said Director ex-officio protests and appeals against all these vexations and injuries, inflicted upon the said *Slechtenhorst* in his aforesaid quality, also against what has been done to *Jan Jansen* the skipper and *Jacob Jans Stol* without law or right and contrary to the privileges of the Colony. He complains before God Almighty to their Noble High: Might: the States General, our gracious sovereigns and lieges and to the Lords Patroons and Directors of the said Colony over this open violence and compulsion, he complains further of the five soldiers and five boatmen sent by Mr. *Stuyvesant* in the Company's sloop in 1648 and kept in the Colony and Fort for 14 days his own letter and the threats uttered against *van Slechtenhorst* at different times, ordering him not to continue with the erection of buildings and settlements on the Lords Patroons' own territory, or he, *Stuyvesant*, would cause the buildings to be torn down and then he incited 13 or 14 low fellows from the Fort, who were ready and armed for a fight, which however *Slechtenhorst* and his people prevented. When they could not obtain their object, they invented pretexts and summoned *Slechtenhorst* three times to the *Manhata*s, making the following charge: "What the charge of our Magistrates and the Fiscal of *New Netherland* are against *Brant van Slechtenhorst*, Magistrate in the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, he will hear and see, when he appears "before the Court in obedience to this summons." *Slechtenhorst* answered to this summons, that if the Magistrates and the Fiscal of *New Netherland* have any claims upon him, as a private person or in his official capacity, they might \* \* \* \* \* and call for him at his place of residence. These useless citations and vexations of like sort were

repeated daily and the aforesaid Director protests once more against all losses and prejudice already suffered or which he may have to suffer hereafter also against all the harm and injury, done to him personally and in his official capacity, all *cum expensis* and the said Director as such offers as security for the foregoing actions in appeal all the property belonging to and claimed by the Patroons from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, also the horses and grain delivered to Mr. *Petrus Stuyvesant* himself from the Colony and requests to give a like security, to execute the sentence hereafter under the foregoing appeal. Done at the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, the 25<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1651.

P. V. SLECHTENHORST, Director of the said Colony.

As to the detention of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director, whereas some members of this Court, the principals of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, had been arrested in the time of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General *William Kieft*, which his Honor not only maintained, that they were not subject to arrest, but also the release of his Honor followed, affirming, that the Colony was accountable for them, the Court of this Colony declares, that the same decision should hold good now as before. Done at the meeting, this 25<sup>th</sup> Septbr 1651.

Teste A. DE HOOGES, Secretary.

*Dirrick van Schelluyne*, Notary Public, declares herewith, that the foregoing letter, directed to the Court messenger *Claes van Elslandt*, has been in his charge until the 27<sup>th</sup> day of this month of January 1652, without having at any time previous been called for or sent off. *New Amsterdam*, Jan<sup>y</sup> 29, 1652.

D. V. SCHELLUYNE, Not. Public.

COUNCIL MINUTES. RESOLUTION, CALLING ON THE COURT OF RENSSELAERSWYCK TO EXPLAIN CERTAIN OBSCURITIES IN THEIR FOREGOING DECISION.

To day, the 29<sup>th</sup> of January a closed letter was delivered by the Court messenger, which on opening proved to be a petition, drawn up and signed in the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* by *Brant van Slechtenhorst*, Director of the said Colony, on the 25<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1651 and directed to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court of *Rensselaerswyck*, with the said Court's decision written on the margin as follows : (see above).

After due examination and upon voting the above decision was found ambiguous and obscure and the Director General and Council therefore resolved to direct the Court of the Colony as they do herewith, to free their decision from all obscurities and explain themselves clearly.

1. By giving the names of the principals of the Colony, arrested during the time of Director *Kieft*.

2. By stating in whose name and why the arrest was made.

3. By stating, whether the Court declares null and void the arrest of *van Slechtenhorst* for disobedience and contempt of the order given by the Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, from which arrest *Slechtenhorst* stealthily escaped and which declaration seems to be expressed in their decision.

A categorical answer is requested.

COUNCIL MINUTES. APPOINTMENT OF MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF NINE MEN.

Tuesday, the 30<sup>th</sup> of January 1652, at *Fort New Amsterdam* present the Director-General *P. Stuyvesant*, *Hendrick van Dyck*, Fiscal, Mr. *La Montagne* and *Brian Newton*.

The commonalty having made their nomination and submitted it to us, the following have been confirmed.

*Jochem Pietersen Kuyper*

*Paulus Leendertsen (van der Grist).*

*Peter Cornelissen.*

The 2<sup>d</sup> of February 1652 the same

*Jochem Pietersen.*

*Paulus Leendertsen.*

*Peter Cornelissen Molenaer* have taken the oath of allegiance before the Director General and Council of *New Netherland*.

---

ORDINANCE REGULATING THE BUSINESS OF THE WINDMILL.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, page 123.)

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. RESOLUTION ON A PETITION OF THE NINE MEN, THAT NO HOGS BE SHOT ON THE WALL OF THE FORT AND THAT THE FORT BE SURROUNDED BY PALLISADES; CHURCH PROPERTY; SURGEONS; ANABAPTISTS.

Monday, the 12<sup>th</sup> of February 1652 at *Fort Amsterdam*, present the Director General, *La Montagne* and *Brian Newton*.

The Board of Nine Men came into the Council chamber and requested the presiding officer, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council would please to forbid the shooting of hogs on the walls of the Fort and that for this reason the Fort be enclosed with stakes or in some other convenient way.

The Director General consents to the request of the Commonalty and promises to have the necessary posts cut and hewed by his own servants or negroes, the community to bear the expenses of putting up the pallisades and enclosing the Fort.

The Deacons of the church request by a petition that the money due for the purchased land may be set off against the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company to the amount of 1850fl.

The Council decree: fiat the offset.

The surgeons petition, that nobody else, but they shall be allowed to shave, to which

The Director and Council reply, that shaving is properly not in the province of the surgeons, but is only an appendix to their calling, that nobody can be prevented to please himself in this

matter or to serve anybody else for friendship's sake, out of courtesy and without receiving payment for it or keeping a shop to do it in, which is hereby expressly forbidden.

As to the other request this regulation concerning surgeons and the public health is made.

Whereas we are informed, that last summer two or three grave mistakes have been made by the inexperience of some ships' barbers,

Therefore Director and Council order herewith that such ships' barbers shall not dress any wounds, bleed or prescribe for any one on land, without the knowledge and special request of the above petitioners or at least Doctor *La Montagne*.

Domine *Johannes Megapolensis* requests, that *Anna Smits*, an Anabaptist, should be restrained from using slanderous and calumniating expressions against God's word and his servants.

The Director General and Council direct, that *Anna Smits* shall appear on the following Wednesday at the school of *David Provoost*, where the Nine Men usually meet and that the Director and Council together with the complainant and the consistory shall assemble there also, to hear what the said *Anna Smits* has to say against the teachings of the complainant.

*Adrian van Tienhoven*, *Samuel Megapolensis* and *Jan de la Montagne* request permission to erect a pew in the church of this place, which

The General and Council resolve to take into consideration.

REPRESENTATION MADE BY THE DIRECTORS OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER OF THE W. I. COMPANY  
TO THE BURGOMASTERS OF AMSTERDAM ON VARIOUS POINTS REGARDING THE PROVINCE OF NEW  
NETHERLAND AND RESOLUTION OF THE MUNICIPALITY THEREON.

To the Very Worshipful Gentlemen, their Honors the Burgomasters and Regents of this  
*City of Amsterdam*.

Show with due reverence the Directors of the Privileged West India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, that by the blessing of God the country, called *New Netherland*, has in a short time increased in population, cultivation and commerce and that it will continue thus to increase on account of its favorable situation. The Directors endeavor by every means not only to promote agriculture and trade, but also to take care of the administration of the country and the undisturbed peace of its inhabitants, in regard to which several things have occurred, which they are at a loss, without the wise counsel of your Worships, to decide on, viz:

The communities under the jurisdiction of the Company, Dutch as well as English, complain in all their letters of the impudence of the savages, who during the last year or eighteen months have murdered some persons, captured some children and stolen a number of animals, all under pretext, that we had no right to resist them, whereas they had been informed by the deputies of the complainants, who were here from *New Netherland* last year, that the Supreme Government here had ordered, our officers there should not begin any war against them, as it had been done previously, when with armed hand the Company had compelled these barbarians to live honestly and in peace, which peace they have broken by their aforesaid deeds.

The English people outside of the Province of *New Netherland*, laboring under the same difficulties as our inhabitants, have proposed to make with our Director a league, to help each other in time of need or trouble and whereas they are much stronger in numbers than our people, they propose to bring into the field two men against one from our side provided that they also have a double voice in deciding on the legality or illegality of injuries done or war to be commenced.

A committee of their High: Might: have last year provided with safe-guards all the indecent complainants, who came here from *New Netherland*, and relying thereon they now, on their return there, believe themselves authorized to commit all kinds of disorders by instigating evil-minded persons against the Director and the Company's officers.

The Vice-Director, *Lubbert van Dincklage*, countenances these quarrelsome fellows as much as possible; therefore the Directors had decided to recall him by the last ships, that he might answer for his actions. But before our letters reached there, he had gone to *Staten Island* and joined *Cornelis Melyn*, the principal actor in these strifes and quarrels, who notwithstanding the protests of the Directors was last year provided with "*surete de corps*" and allowed to return there. Upon the Island they have established a government according to their own notion, also a judicial court: we prefer to be silent on the point, under whose direction and authority this is done.

The honorable committee of their High: Might: have sent without knowledge of the Directors as Notary Public to *New Netherland* one *Dirck van Schelluyn*, who there calls himself authorized by their High: Might: and as such a movement is directly against the orders of the Company, the Directors feel themselves much aggrieved by it.

The said honorable committee of their High: Might: have appointed as Captain of the train bands in *New Amsterdam* one *Jacob van Couwenhoven*, one of the deputies, who last year came hither as complainants without cause: we say without cause, as according to the last letters received, both the aforesaid communities have had no knowledge of it and in fact protest against their action.

The inhabitants of *New Netherland* say, that if the government here could be persuaded to abolish the duty on tobacco grown there, the people would be encouraged to raise more of it, as the soil there is better adapted to it than in the *Caribbean Islands*; they think, that by such a step not only the greater part of the English and French trade to these islands could be secured for us, but also that even the English of *Virginia* would send their return freights of tobacco mostly by way of *New Netherland*.

It must be considered, that in *Zeeland* and we believe also in some other provinces except *Holland* tobacco is not subjected to the impost of the tobacco duty and it may be presumed, that, even if the produce of *New Netherland* were exempted, the tax upon tobacco could still be farmed out, as now only a small quantity comes from there.

The said Directors find themselves very much embarrassed and inconvenienced by the colonies granted in former times with too extensive privileges and exemptions, which have made their owners so overweening, that some of them went so far in misusing their privileges as to believe, that they could prevent and forbid inhabitants of *New Netherland* to trade within their colonies; this is contrary to the law of nature, especially as understood in this country and by this people.

Whereas most of the preceding facts are considered to be of such nature, that the Directors as a body cannot resolve or give orders thereon,

Therefore they very respectfully request your honorable Worships' wise counsel and advice and thus doing etc.



Delivered the 13<sup>th</sup> day of February 1652.

This matter has been considered in a conference held with the following members of the Council on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of February 1652, Messrs. *Spiegel*, *Van Hoorn* and *Blasius*.

The Council of this city has thereupon resolved as follows on the 15<sup>th</sup>:

EXTRACT FROM THE RESOLUTIONS OF THE SENATE OF THE CITY OF AMSTERDAM.

February 15<sup>th</sup> 1652.

A committee of the Council having been appointed to examine a representation made by the Directors of the W. I. Co., wherein they ask for the honorable Council's decision and advice, as to what to do in regard to some difficulties, which they complain, they encounter in the administration of *New Netherland* and the said committee having reported their remarks thereon,

Resolved to advise the Directors as follows: First. The officers of the Company in *New Netherland* must resist with all proper force and means the violence and invasions of the savages, who, they say, have for some time past murdered their subjects, captured children and stolen cattle and for this purpose they may enter into and make a league in such manner, as they deem most beneficial for their own safety and reputation.

The committee are of opinion, that no deputy of their High: Might: has the right to grant safe-guards, by which evil-minded persons, as mentioned in the remonstrance of the Directors, might gain an advantage over them and under the cover of which they can withdraw themselves from the allegiance and jurisdiction of the Company: it is contrary to the charter, which places the management of the Company's affairs in general into the hands of the Assembly of the XIX, while that of *New Netherland*, by resolution of the XIX, has been entrusted to the Department of *Amsterdam*; therefore, notwithstanding a safe-guard has been granted, proceedings, as authorized by law, may there be instituted against *Dincklagen*, *Cornelis Melyn*, *Dirck van Schelluyne*, *Jacob van Couwenhoven* and all others, who either avail themselves of these safe-guards or else do not comply with the rules and orders of the Company: should such proceedings be deemed improper, then the aforesaid persons shall be sent over here as prisoners (*pedes ligato*), if they do not come willingly, to be examined and to answer for their actions:

The Council, being specially inclined to promote the colonization of *New Netherland*, would learn with great pleasure, that their Noble High: Might: are willing to exempt tobacco, at least that grown in *New Netherland* and coming thence, from the duty and tax of the farmer and finally:

The Lords-Burgomasters or their representatives at the *Hague* will assist with their good offices and all possible means the Directors of the West India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, in their efforts to uphold their charter and in the consideration of the preceding points and will advocate their cause before the Supreme Government.

GERARD HULST.

---

LETTER FROM DEPUTY-GOVERNOR GOODYEAR OF NEW HAVEN TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT ON TRADE BETWEEN THE COLONIES.

Honored S<sup>r</sup>.

My last was to desire you that my loving friend Mr. *Isack Alerton* might not suffer for any

Curtisie hee hath shewed to vs in the Bargine of the Shipp wherein hee stands Ingaged. I hope that small matter that yet Remaynes vnpayd being aboute 400. 0. o<sup>d</sup> guild<sup>r</sup> you will see Just Cause to alow for the vse of my shipp. Alsoe therein I haue desired you to consider of gunns hee bought at an excessive Rate & prouisions bought for the men which Come in the shipp vnto all which I referr you to my former letter.\*—

Now theese are to acquaint you that you<sup>r</sup> Secretary acquainting mee w<sup>th</sup> a desire you had of some prouisions (and my owne desire being to settle a trade w<sup>th</sup> you if I might upon a Just & equall way of dealing) If you please to write a few lynes of what you desire I hope I shall furnish you w<sup>th</sup> such a quantity as shall amount to what is by Ensigne *Briant* propounded or w<sup>th</sup>in a 100<sup>r</sup> of it; only I desire you to send for what you shall want as speedily as you may; & the tyme of you paym<sup>t</sup> in Coats or skins Beau<sup>m</sup> at Mr. *Briants* prise by him propounded. It will answer my occasions any time before the first of August next; S<sup>r</sup>, I hope if you & I doe once Enter to deale each w<sup>th</sup> other that wee may doe pleasure to on & anosh<sup>r</sup>; I should have made a voyadge to you for to haue procured a discharge to Mr. *Alerton*, but that I have many occasions heare that Requier my presents. Thus with my loue & reall respects to yourselfe & wife I Rest in haste

*Newhaven,*

25<sup>th</sup> ffebr 1651 (1652).

You<sup>r</sup> very ffriend to my power

STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

To the w<sup>p</sup>full *Peter Stuyvesant* theese p<sup>r</sup>sent.  
at *Manhattes*.

---

AFFIDAVIT OF MICHAEL BERGIER, THAT CORNELIS MELYN LANDED CONTRABAND GOODS AT STATEN ISLAND, WHERE HE FORTIFIED HIS HOUSE AND MAINTAINED A GUARD OF RARITAN INDIANS.

To-day, the 8<sup>th</sup> of February in the year sixteen hundred and fifty-two, before me *Henrick Schaeff*, Notary Public admitted by the Court of *Holland* and residing at *Amsterdam*, and before the subscribed witnesses appeared *Michiel Bergier* of *Angoulême*, about 22 years old, a servant of *Yonker Johan van Waveren*, late Schepen of this City, who in true words, instead of an oath, at the request of the Lords Directors of the West India Company here testifies, declares and deposes: It is true, that in the summer of the year 1650, he, the witness, was engaged by *Cornelis Melyn*, a freeman of *New Netherland*, as his servant; that in the month of August of the same year he sailed with him in the ship "*Nieuwnederlantse Fortuyn*," skipper *Daniel Michielsens*; that after remaining a long time in *England* they arrived in the \* \* \* of the said year at the *Red Island* under the jurisdiction of *New England*, where the said *Melyn* purchased some provisions of little importance selling a part of the freight, as brandy, duffels and other goods to the English; that from there they sailed in the same ship to *Staten Island*, where he landed secretly at night and the tide not serving a number of kegs with powder and blocks of lead, weighing 150 pounds the block, also a chest with muskets, which he, the affiant, had himself cleaned and put in order. That the Director of *New Netherland*, *Peter Stuyvesant*, having been informed thereof, some time later ordered the said ship to be attached and brought up to *Manhattans Island*, where proceedings towards its confiscation were instituted; he, the affiant, has understood, that in the end it was confiscated. He further declares, that the said *Cornelis Melyn* was several

\* Not preserved.—B. F.

times legally summoned to appear, but he refused and did not obey the summons and that fearing he might be arrested for his refractoriness and for his aforesaid misdemeanors, he provided and strengthened himself upon *Staten Island*, where he resides with 117 to 118 *Raritan* and Southern Indians each armed with a musket, to defend him against the Director. He deposes further from his own knowledge, that by order and direction of the said *Cornelis Melyn* he, the affiant, with said Indians remained in the woods for several days and offers, after the foregoing deposition had been read to him to confirm it under oath in the presence of *Yonker Nicolas van Waveren* and *Jan van Wyck*, both residing in this City, who had been requested to act as witnesses and who with deponent and me, the Notary, have signed the record hereof: quod attestor. (Signed) H. SCHAEFF, not. publ.

Follows the act of verification:

We the Burgomasters and Administrators of the *City of Amsterdam* certify to all whom it concerns, that *Michael Bergier* of *Angouleme* about 22 years old has appeared before us upon a summons to testify to the truth at the request of the Directors of the W. I. Company and that being duly sworn he declared, deposed and said, that the foregoing affidavit, read to him by the Secretary, was true and he persisted in this declaration, so help him God Almighty!

In witness whereof the seal of this city has been hereto affixed the 13<sup>th</sup> day of February 1652.  
(Seal) (Signed) GERARD HULST.

AFFIDAVIT OF THE REV. WILHELMUS GRASMEER, THAT CORNELIS MELYN INCITED THE NAYACK AND OTHER INDIANS AGAINST DIR. STUYVESANT, ETC.

To-day, the 14<sup>th</sup> day of February A° 1652 appeared before me *Hendrick Schaeff*, Notary Public admitted by the Court of *Holland* and residing at *Amsterdam*, and before the undersigned witnesses the Rev. *Wilhelmus Grasmee*, lately a minister of the gospel in *New Netherland*, whence he returned last November in the ship "*Hoff van Cleeff*," who being in this city, deposes and says at the request of the Directors of the Priv. West India Company, that a long time after *Cornelis Melyn*, a freeman of *New Netherland*, whom witness knows well, had arrived in *New Netherland* in the ship "*Nieu Nederlantsche Fortuyn*" on her last voyage, he, witness, had heard the *Manhattans* Indians of *New Netherland*, living at *Nayack*, a place on *Long Island* directly opposite *Staten Island*, frequently say, that the said *Cornelis Melyn* had made them believe and declared to them, Director *Petrus Stuyvesant* would, as soon as he had built a wall around *Fort Amsterdam*, come to kill them, namely the savages, whereupon the said savages fled and came armed to *Gravesend*, which belongs under the jurisdiction of the aforesaid Company; there relying upon their arms they were guilty of many misdemeanors and using force insulted and injured the inhabitants by beating and kicking them. Being interrogated by the inhabitants, why they did so, they answered, because *Cornelis Melyn* had told them, that Director *Stuyvesant* would come to kill them; this, witness says, he heard from the inhabitants and knows, that on account of it they made complaint to the said Director and Council of the insolence, turbulence and attacks of the savages, requesting to be protected against them. He, witness, knew this from hearing and seeing it every day, being then in *New Amsterdam*, also that many savages of different tribes, *Raritans* as well as *Manhattans*, have come several times to his, witness', house, also into the house of the aforesaid Director, in fact into every house on *Manhattan Island* and said, what he, witness,

himself heard several times, that the aforesaid *Melyn* had bribed the savages to come and murder the Director. In consequence of this and of other threats the Council resolved, that the Director should not go out of the city of *New Amsterdam* unless accompanied by four armed men, which this witness has seen done daily up to the time of his departure and believes is still done. He declares further, that he knows very well, that the said *Melyn* has several times been duly summoned to appear before the Director and Council and to testify regarding the abuses and smuggling practised on the last voyage of the aforesaid ship, which summons he always refused to obey and he did not appear. Witness offers to confirm the foregoing if necessary under oath.

Done at *Amsterdam* in presence of *Eryn Pietersen van Seventer* and *Jan Mast*, citizens, as witnesses.

HENRY SCHAEFF, Not. Public.

#### ORDINANCE PROHIBITING THE ERECTION OF BUILDINGS WITHIN 600 PACES OF FORT ORANGE.

Wednesday, the 5<sup>th</sup> of March 1652.

The Director General and Council of *New Netherland* to all, who shall see, read or hear this read Greeting:

Know ye, that we have before now several times informed and warned the Commander at the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, not to shut in and obstruct the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's *Fort Orange* with new buildings and houses, whereas the said Fort's liberty is generally estimated to be 600 geometrical paces\* or 1200 steps, about a peterero shot distance. This order and warning has been communicated to the said Commander and to the Court of the Colony on the 23<sup>d</sup> of July 1648 by his Honor, the Director-General as well orally as in writing with this verbal request, as stated in the written propositions, not to allow the erection of any more new buildings within the liberty of the said Fort, unless he, the Commander, had previously obtained and could exhibit a special order or at least consent either from their High: Might:, our sovereigns, or from the Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company as masters and owners of the Province of *New Netherland*: for outside of the said limits of the Fort's liberty above and below the Fort there are lots and places, more suitable for building purposes. Although these orders have been several times communicated to the said Commander by our respective Commissaries and by our letters, he has paid no attention to them, yet for the sake of accommodation and neighborly intercourse between the Fort and the dwellings of the Colony and in order to be in a better position to assist each other in time of need, we allowed ourselves to yield to the request of respectable and peaceful inhabitants so far, as to suspend provisionally after an ocular inspection until further orders from the Lords Directors their right to said limits, reserving the right to pull down the houses, if hereafter necessity demanded or the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Directors ordered such proceedings. The aforesaid Commander not being satisfied with that, has *propria autoritate*, without recognizing any higher prerogative in this Province, gradually begun to distribute the lots nearer to the Fort not only on a quit-rent, but, we are informed by good authority, also in fee simple, which is an absolute sale; so that for the maintenance of the privileges of the Fort and of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and their

\* A geometrical pace—5 feet. Encycl.

jurisdiction and authority in this Province, we were finally compelled and obliged to defend and publicly proclaim their right and the limits of the Fort. This proclamation having been communicated to the said Commander, with an order and directions to publish the same in the Colony; he, to the disparagement of ourselves and our official position, of the high and sovereign authority of our Fatherland which we represent here and to the special affront of the Lords-Directors, the Patroons of this Province, most insultingly and indecently dared to tear it out of the hands of the Clerk or Assistant and to throw the seal of the Province on the ground.

The said Commander having by this insult and affront offered to the Supreme Government violated all neighborly obligations and our previous accommodating moderation, provisionally not to enforce the claim to the limits of the Fort's liberty until further orders were received from the Lords Directors, we are now by that unwarranted action and their derisive proclamation induced and constrained to revoke our previous favor and to direct our Commissary, as we herewith order him, not to permit any building or frame of a house to be erected either West or North West of the Fort within 600 geometrical paces of five feet each or 250 Rhineland rods, about the range of a cannon shot and that no one may hereafter plead ignorance, we command our Commissary, after having posted and published this, to erect or cause to be erected North, South and West of the Fort a post marked with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's mark at the distance aforesaid, as determining the provisional jurisdiction of the said Fort.

Thus done and enacted, saving the claim of the Fisc to proceed on and against the Commander and others for this and other misdemeanors committed by them, in our Council this 5<sup>th</sup> of March 1652.

P. STUYVESANT.

FORM OF A CONTRACT FOR THE IMPORTATION OF NEGRO SLAVES FROM AFRICA, PRESCRIBED BY THE DIRECTORS OF THE W. I. COMPANY.

To-day the undersigned Director and Council of *New Netherland*, authorized thereto by a resolution of the Department of *Amsterdam*, parties of the first part, and the owners of the ship whereof \_\_\_\_\_ is commander, measuring about \_\_\_\_\_ tuns, parties of the second part, have agreed and contracted, that the aforesaid skipper shall receive a license and the necessary documents enabling him to trade for slaves on the coast of Africa and to make such other bargains as he shall deem to their best advantage: he shall further return to the *Manhattans* with the said slaves and such other freight, provided however, that the above licence shall not authorize him to trade on the Gold Coast and that he shall not come any further West than *Ardre* or at most *Popo*\* under penalty of forfeiting the said ship and its cargo. The Director and Council shall be allowed to put a supercargo on board of the said ship, (whom the skipper shall be held to treat as cabin-passenger) and if necessary to administer a pertinent oath to the crew. For this consent and license the said owners promise to pay promptly upon the return of the said ship and before its freight is unloaded, to the said Director and Council fifteen guilders for each negro as duty without exception or computation, binding therefor their persons and property under renunciation of the benefit *ordinis divisionis et excusionis*, as having full knowledge thereof.

Done at *New Amsterdam* this \_\_\_\_\_

\* Both in the present Kingdom of Dahomey.—B. F.

DEED OF 15 MORGENS OF LAND ON THE EAST RIVER, (BROOKLYN).

This day, date underwritten, before me, *Andreas Johannes Christman*, clerk, appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council of *New Netherland*, appeared *Jacob Leendersen*, attorney of his father-in-law, *Frederick Lubbertsen*, of the one part, and *Jan Hendricksen Stelman*, of the other part, who acknowledged in the presence of the undernamed witnesses [that they had agreed] about the sale of a certain parcel of land situate on the East River, between the lands of *Harry Breser* and *Edward Wiscock*, containing fifteen morgens, fifty-two rods, as appears by the ground brief thereof, signed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *William Kieft*, late Director, dated the fourth of September, A° 1645,\* for the sum of four hundred and fifty guilders.

The Vendor hereby surrenders all right and claim of ownership to the above mentioned lands to and for the behoof of *Jan Hendrick Stelman*, or his assigns, henceforth for ever. The vendor *Jacob Leendersen*, promises to guarantee the same against all challenge and pretension that may be set up thereto by any one in the world, parties promising this their bargain, contract and conveyance to hold inviolable, and to observe and execute the same. All under bond as by law provided.

In testimony, this is signed in the record by parties, with the witnesses hereunto invited, this 7<sup>th</sup> of March A° 1652 in *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

JACOB LEENDERSSEN VAN DER GRIST.

JAN HENDRYCKSEN STELMAN.

ADRIAN VAN TIENHOVEN, witness.

PAULUS SCHREEK, witness.

Fiat transfer.

Furthermore, we on the part of the Company, do hereby ordain the ratification of the sale.

P. STUYVESANT.

---

RESOLUTION AUTHORIZING SOME MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL TO COMMUNICATE WITH THE NINE MEN AND INVESTIGATE A SLANDEROUS CHARGE AGAINST THE DIRECTOR GENERAL.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors *La Montagne* and Captain *Nuton* are hereby requested and authorized to present themselves in company with Secretary *van Tienhoven* at the meeting of the Nine Men (*Gemeens mannen*) of this city, and to communicate and read to them our written propositions placed in the hands of the abovementioned Secretary; to hear and write down, or cause to be written their opinions thereon; also, if the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors consider it necessary, to compare the contrary opinions and to dispose matters for the best advantage of the public. The aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors are particularly requested, in the presence of the Nine Men, or of a committee of their Board, to examine and to hear *Francis Fyn* late Captain, and *Andries Cristman*, clerk, touching the calumnious language, the defamation and slander uttered, as we are informed, at the house of Captain *Fyn* in our absence against our person and dignity. Which doing etc.

*New Amsterdam* the 21<sup>st</sup> March A° 1652.

P. STUYVESANT.

\* See the patent on page 61, ante.

PROPOSITION OF THE DIRECTOR GENERAL TO DISMISS THE FISCAL HENDRICK VAN DYCK,  
SUBMITTED TO AND APPROVED BY THE COUNCIL.

Without mentioning the various misbehaviors of the Fiscal *van Dyck*, of which he has made himself guilty, by connivance, negligence and general failing to do his duty, he has now had the audacity, to insult, calumniate and scold us and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council repeatedly, as his own confession and the evidence of trustworthy witnesses proves, especially his own petitions of July 4<sup>th</sup>, 1647 and September 1651, the petition of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of 1648, all of which we have patiently borne and overlooked on his promise of reforming. Nevertheless, he has again been pleased to insult, calumniate and scold the writer hereof at the house of Captain *François Vyn*, calling him in the presence of *Vyn*, his wife, the nurse and *Andries Christman*, "Scoundrel, Murderer, Tyrant, Hound, Baby" and other like names. Although we have a different opinion of ourselves and because so far respectable people never held us in such an estimation or were persuaded to believe it of us, yet as such insults and calumnies have been uttered repeatedly behind our back and in our presence we cannot bear it any longer, without causing our good name and reputation to be suspected. We are therefore compelled for the sake of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's, our subjects' and our own honor to suspend the said Fiscal *Hendrick van Dyck* from his office and duties, until further orders from the Lords Directors shall have been received and in the meantime to communicate this to your Honors for approval or for the Fiscal's defence, as your Honors may deem best for our honor and the public welfare.

*New Amsterdam*, the 27<sup>th</sup> of March 1652.

After the Director General *Petrus Stuyvesant* had read the foregoing to the Council and the Nine Men, they declared, that they could not produce anything to prove the innocence of the Fiscal and saw no reason, why he should not be suspended. *New Amsterdam*, 28<sup>th</sup> of March 1652.

LA MONTAGNE.

BRIAN NEWTON.

DAVID PROVOOST.

WILH. BEEKMAN.

POUWELIS LEENDEERTSEN VAN DER GRIFT.

Teste CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

The Fiscal *Hendrick van Dyck* came before the Council, where the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General informed him that he, *Hendrick van Dyck*, was reported to have wounded the Director General in his reputation, which he herewith expressly denies and protesting against his suspension requested a copy of these proceedings. March 28<sup>th</sup> 1652.

The Director General has suspended the Fiscal and charges him not to meddle any more in the Company's affairs. The Secretary is directed to give him copies of the letter, which he, *van Dyck*, calls a *pasquil*, and of the above proposition of the Director General, made in regard to the letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council and the Board of Nine Men.

PATENT TO FRANÇOIS SOLEIL AND FRANÇOIS GRION, ALIAS LA CAPELLE, OF 50 MORGENS OF LAND  
AT MESPATH KIL, WITH THE VALLEY ADJOINING.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director General, and the Council residing in *New Netherland* for the High and Mighty Lords States General of the *United Netherlands*, his Highness of *Orange*, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Directors of the General Incorporated West India Company, hereby acknowledge and declare that we have on this day, date underwritten, given and granted unto *François Soillel* and *Frans Grion dit La Cappel* a plantation containing fifty morgens situate on *Mespachtes kil*, with the valley thereunto belonging, on the express condition and stipulation that the abovenamed *François Soillel* and *Frans Grion* and their assigns shall acknowledge the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Directors as their Lords and Patroons, under the sovereignty of their High Mightinesses the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands*, and obey their Director and Council as good inhabitants are bound to do, and further submit themselves to all such customs and taxes as are already imposed or may be imposed by their Honors. Therefore constituting the abovenamed *François Soillel* and *Frans Grion*, or their assigns in our stead real and actual possession of the aforesaid plantation and valley, hereby giving them full power and authority and special command to enter on, occupy, cultivate and make use of the land and valley aforesaid as they might do with other their patrimonial lands and effects, we, the grantors, in quality as aforesaid, desisting from all henceforth for ever; further promising this conveyance firm, inviolable and irrevocable to hold, observe and execute, under bond as by law provided.

In testimony this is by us signed and sealed with our seal the April A° 1652 in *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT; THEY HAVE WRITTEN TO THE COLONISTS IN NEW NETHERLAND; PROCLAMATION AGAINST TRAFFIC IN POWDER ETC; NEW AMSTERDAM INCORPORATED; A NEW-NETHERLAND BUREAU IS TO BE ESTABLISHED, TO CHECK THE ABUSES IN LAND GRANTING; CONFLICTS ARISE BETWEEN THE PURCHASES OF BARON VAN DER CAPELLE AND VAN WERCKHOVEN; WAR BETWEEN THE MOHAWKS AND CANADA INDIANS; REV<sup>de</sup> DEBIUS AND GRASMEER.

1652, 4<sup>th</sup> April.

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letters were dated the 21<sup>st</sup>, 22<sup>d</sup> and 26<sup>th</sup> of March of last year, in which we wrote as much as was then necessary; in the meantime we have duly received your letters of the 26<sup>th</sup>–27<sup>th</sup> of November 1650 by way of English *Virginia* and of the 21<sup>st</sup>, 29<sup>th</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup> of September of last year by the ships "*Geldersche Blom*" "*Bonte Koe*" and "*het Hoff van Cleeff*," "*Kayser Carl*" and "*St. Michiel*"; we received besides several documents and papers, which we shall answer as briefly and as much to the point as possible. The satisfaction given to the people of our own as well as of the English nation by our address to them has decided us to continue this measure by the present ships, besides copying the aforesaid addresses, which might be unnecessary, if some unruly spirits did not try to persuade the community that these letters were not written by the whole board, but only by some of the Directors: therefore the duplicates are signed by all



the Directors, now in office, so that the community and our good inhabitants may see and learn, what the intentions of these false and mutinous fellows are. We have no doubt, that we shall be amply able to crush their malicious undertaking. The same community will feel still more assured of our good intentions, when they have learned of our favorable decisions upon divers requests made by them.

They complain bitterly of the improper trade in powder, lead and guns carried on there by private parties. To prevent this as far as possible, we send herewith a printed placat with the execution of which the Fiscal is strictly charged.

From our secret resolution, which we entrust herewith to the Honorable General, regarding the vexations by the savages, of which the inhabitants complain and to which they are exposed through the instigations of evil-minded persons, who make the savages believe, that we are not allowed to punish them for their illdoings, your Honor will perceive, that if necessary, in an emergency a league may be made with our *English* neighbors, that thereby the insolence and mischief-doing of the barbarians can be held in check; we cannot however consent, to give them a preponderance in the council, for we consider that dangerous.

We consent to their request to abolish the duty of 8 per cent upon tobacco raised there; we are besides petitioning the government, that when the duties are again farmed out, the toll upon *New Netherland* tobacco may be left out: that would be a great advantage to the planters there and to promote such plantations still more, we consent herewith upon the request of the inhabitants there, that they may, in their own ships, fetch from the coast of *Africa* as many negroes, as they shall require for the cultivation of the soil under the enclosed conditions and regulations. There remains now only to grant their request concerning the freighting of one or two ships for their own account, regard being had to their obligations to and engagements with our colleagues *Edward Man* and *Isaac van Beeck*; they have of course in view the profits to accrue by such freighting from the return cargoes and the transport of many people, which for some years past private traders have been enjoying. Our answer must be, that at present many difficulties present themselves to this plan; notwithstanding we had already undertaken to freight a ship of 200 lasts, armed with 20 guns, for which we had offered 8000 guilders and would even have given a little higher price, when the following happened.

We were first summoned by the Burgomasters, who offered us 150 boys and girls from the orphan asylums, willing to be carried to *New Netherland*, at 30 guilders passage money per head or 8 stivers per day for board; the said gentlemen had already made an order that all private freighters should carry over indigent passengers at this rate and this is the reason, why so many people are coming over in these ships. We had made provisional arrangements with some skippers for the passage of the young persons, also agreed with the Burgomasters upon the conditions under which the children were to be placed with good masters, namely they were to be bound out for the term of 4 years and to receive besides the necessary food 50 to 60 guilders annually for clothing or as much more as you might obtain for them; if the girls should marry with your consent before the expiration of their time of service, they were to become free, and if after having served their time they continue to remain in their masters' services, they may do so upon such conditions, as they may themselves make, while to those, who desired to remain free, 25 morgens of land each were to be allotted or as much as they were willing to cultivate. These conditions were approved by the Burgomasters and pleased many of the young people and we believed, that the community there would have gained their point by these means, but when we thought we were quite sure of it, it happened that the ships of the English Parliament, commis-

sioned with letters of reprisal against the inhabitants of this country, captured about 60 of our merchantmen, among other the ship "*Kayser Carel*" on her way from *New Netherland*. These proceedings have greatly surprised our government and in consequence three envoys were sent to *England* in the hope to effect a discontinuation of these robberies; but contrary to all expectations, during the time of these negotiations the Parliament's ships took near the *Caribbean Islands* and *Barbadoes* 25 or 26 ships, mostly belonging to this country. Their crews were received here so ill, that now preparations are being made to equip 150 vessels, which will shortly go to sea to recover in this manner the damages already suffered. You may guess yourselves, what the consequences will be. We have related all this in detail partly to warn you, to be on your guard, partly that you may judge why the abovementioned freighting cannot be carried out, for it does not look as if many goods will be sent to *New Netherland* this year, because a large quantity of merchandise sent over last year has remained unsold and also because of the abovementioned reasons and fears. We must therefore expect, that our revenues from import dues will be very small; yet we see the price of the commodities required by you, rise considerably; but to show you, how deeply we are interested in that country, you will find, that your demands have been almost completely satisfied by the coming ships, even as far as sending seamen and soldiers, among whom there are a few entered on the muster-roll, enlisted as soldiers for one year from their arrival there, but to engage afterwards in agriculture, which was originally their business. We have made no objections to this, because we can send others in their places next year. You can now judge, how we have to exert ourselves, almost beyond our means, to make *New Netherland* a flourishing country and to enjoy at last after so great an outlay some fruits of our labor. We have expected for some time return cargoes of beaverskins and logwood, which you have led us to expect, for you informed us, that you were busy collecting a quantity of beavers, but we have heard nothing about it since: such return cargoes must henceforward be sent, else we shall be compelled and necessitated to refuse sending you so liberal supplies.

It is true, we had directed Vice-Director *Rodenburgh* not to allow any logwood to be shipped from the *Island*, because we had intended to dispatch a ship for the purpose of fetching a cargo from there, as we had no doubt, that he would have taken care to have a full load ready by the arrival of the bearer hereof, *Adrian Bloemmaert*, whose ship "*het Hoff van Cleeff*" we have chartered by the month according to the enclosed charterparty. The said Director must also be advised that some of our officers, among them one *Jan Jansen van Hussen*, have had the audacity of giving or selling a quantity of logwood to some skippers, touching at *Bonayro*, as the enclosed invoices show; we are further informed by good authority, that the said Director is carrying on quite an extensive trade in horses to the *Caribbean Islands*; the consequences of these proceedings must be, that in a few years the islands of *Curaçao* and *Aruba* will be entirely destitute of animals to the very great inconvenience and loss of the Company. We are by no means pleased, because we have as yet received neither from the said places nor from you a statement of the prizes captured and ships sold nor of the proceeds of the merchandise sent there, although we have called for them several times. That has been partly the reason of our sending out a book-keeper, that such excuses as want of assistance or unfamiliarity with the books should be made impossible, with which now the clerk *Carl van Bruggen* excuses himself: we have no doubt, however, that with the first ships coming thence we shall receive, according to his promise, a correct balance-sheet, so that we can make the proper entries.

We have for this reason established here a special bureau for *New-Netherland* matters and it is therefore necessary, that we should receive by first opportunity accurate registers of all lands,

bouweries and houses, let out on lease by the Company, with the rents and conditions, under which they are rented; and as the Exemptions show, that the island of *Manhattans* is always to be reserved for the Company, while we have reason to believe, that some lands and lots have been given to private parties without our knowledge, we require a detailed information concerning it, for it has the appearance, that with God's help we shall have there a large population in a short time; we must therefore keep good order, that every one may find a suitable place and that the land may be divided with more equality, than formerly, when everybody took, what pleased him best without knowledge or consent of the Directors or their officers as we find it now in the cases of *Wouter van Twiller*, *Olfert Gerritsen*,\* *Lubbert van Dincklage*, *Jacob Wolphertsen*\* and others, who have taken and purchased many tracts of land from the savages without our consent or knowledge. We consider this very intolerable and therefore deem it necessary, that your Honor should warn everybody by public advertisement, not to buy or take possession of any land without knowledge and approval of the Company and its officers, also dissolve all such contracts of purchase made heretofore, under the condition, that the buyers shall be reimbursed for their out-lays and the title vested in the Company. All this with the understanding, that we are and will be willing, to grant as much land to everybody, as he will undertake to cultivate and populate, but we do not intend to give away the land with unlimited boundaries, as formerly, especially not whole islands, of which one was given to *Cornelis Melyn*, who upon 8 leagues of country has only settled 5 or 6 living beings. His title has consequently lapsed since a good while and it would have been proper, that it should have been taken from him some time ago and given to people who would have better fulfilled their engagements. It seems now, that Baron *Hendrick* and *Alexander van der Capelle* have negotiated with this fellow and bought from him one half of the island without previously informing us; Baron *Hendrick van der Capelle* declares besides, that he had given orders to buy for his account the land of the *Nieuwesinck* and *Raritans* back of *Staten-Island*, which as we did not know it we had granted to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Cornelis van Werckhoven*, who goes there with a goodly number of souls, to take possession, as your Honors may learn from the commission, which we gave him. If this gentleman is interested in the affairs of *New-Netherland* and especially in the welfare of the Company, as we hope he is, then he may become an instrument, by which many people could be drawn thither, although we wish, that we could have refused the grant of such a colony, for we agree with your Honors and consider such grants very inconvenient for the Company, but we could not refuse it to this man, who is a member of the Government, because we did not like to appear as being opposed to the influx of population; here again in this grant we meet the inconveniences mentioned above, for Baron *van der Capelle* claims to have been proprietor of these lands for a year or eighteen months; we must say to it, that we have had no knowledge of it and that they must come to an agreement among themselves; these are the consequences of the attempt to establish a government within a government.

If you had sent *Dincklagen* to us, this would not have had happened and it could have been prevented in a rational way, considering he resigned his office without giving an account; we are therefore unable to understand, that any salary is due to him, and we rather think, that he was resolved to leave the Company's service under some disingenuous pretext, already in the year 1650, when he pressed in so outrageous a manner to have his salary paid in full, with which he was not satisfied, but he had to stir up the soldiers also. We have so far overlooked many insolent acts of some unruly spirits, hoping that our benevolence and leniency might put them to shame, but as we see that urbanity does not help us, we must rely upon God, the law and nature and we

\* Van Couwenhoven.

charge and direct you therefore herewith, that, if you discover some separate gatherings, conventicles or machinations against the government of our state or country, you proceed against such malignant conspirators according to their deeds, considering however that we desire by no means cause or reason to be given to any one for complaints that he is prosecuted to gratify private passions. For all that we have not failed to learn by experience, that many of the evil-doers take shelter under this pretext and although we know it to be unfounded, yet we have decided upon your proposition and in order to stop the general talk and gabble, that a court of judicature shall be established there, similar as far as possible to the court of this city; we send you for this purpose printed copies relating to judicial courts and government. For the present we believe it will be sufficient to elect one schout, two burgomasters and five schepens;\* further that all sentences may be carried in appeal to the High Council for final judgment. In choosing the aforesaid officers care must be taken to select honest and respectable men, whom we hope you will find among the burghers; we desire that preference shall be given to persons of our nationality, which we think will be most satisfactory to the burghers and inhabitants. We also agree with your proposition to establish there a public school and believe a beginning might be made with one schoolmaster (*hypodidasculum*), who could be engaged at a yearly salary of 200 to 250 guilders. We recommend for this position *Jan de la Montagnie*, whom we have provisionally appointed to it and you may use the building of the City Tavern, if you find it suitable.

We do not see by what means we can prevent the trade in lump wampum, as long as the fiscal will not discharge his duties faithfully, and we are afraid, that you too have not discovered the proper way, when you increased the value of money 25 per cent in order to bring small specie into the country, of which we believe a quantity will go over in these ships: you will thus soon learn the result of your resolution. General experience however has demonstrated, that the increase of the value of money has usually been the ruin of the country and its population; we consider therefore this a matter of dangerous import and find it very unadvisable to have passed this resolution without our knowledge.

As to the trade with *Boston* and *Virginia* we have already before now given you our opinion and still believe, that it would prejudice our privileges: we therefore consider it necessary, that all merchandise coming that way into our territories pay the same duties as that coming directly from this country. We are convinced, that the *Verbruggens* and others carry on a contraband traffic by various means; we here are not in a position to prevent it, but closer attention should be paid there at the unloading of their cargoes; that is the duty of the fiscal and he must discharge it more faithfully or else we will be compelled to take other measures. The same *Verbruggens* and many others complain, that you have raised the duty on merchantable beavers to 15 st. the beaver, of which we found the proof in the invoices; they claim therefore, that what you have received too much should be refunded by an off-set against the duties: we could not refuse that, for our intention and express order was, that you should not demand more than 8 per cent for every merchantable skin, the beaver skin being valued at 8 guilders and we repeat herewith our order, that we may not get into new difficulties with the merchants every time.

We cannot understand, where the great danger lies, which you apprehend from our commission given to the ship "*Waterhont*": it differs somewhat from the commissions given to other ships, which are chartered for the voyage out and back, while the "*Waterhont*" was chartered only for the voyage out with license to try its luck upon its outward arrival in finding an advantageous

\* There are two copies of this letter, sent by different ships. In one of these the words "one schout" are stricken out.—Ed.

return cargo: the same permission will now be given to the "*Hoff van Cleeff*," unless we should freight her for *Curaçao* and the neighboring islands, as stated above, so that we could not see any danger in this, but rather in the neglect to obtain letters of reprisal, as all other skippers have done: especially as he has since been fortunate enough to come across and capture a sugar ship, which you and your council have declared confiscated by formal judgment, distributing the cargo of this prize, as if the skipper had received a commission in due form. We must therefore tell you, that the capture was made for the benefit of the Company and not in behalf of the skipper and the shipowners: the whole cargo of sugar ought to have been consigned to us, so that we could dispose of it according to the rights and privileges of the Company against the Portuguese. Now we have to submit to many calumnies on that account and defend several suits: among others the owners and after them the underwriters have attached the sugar, asserting that as the skipper had no proper authority to make reprisals, he should be punished as a pirate and so on. We have already a good deal of trouble about it and do not know, what the result will be, for we observe, that these people still have their friends, especially because the loss of the insurance falls upon citizens and inhabitants here. We also judge so, because *Johannes Dyckman* and other passengers attract but little attention with their complaint, that they had received too small a share in the partition, although they could make no claim for any share, until the judgment was definitely confirmed here. Anyway we find, they received more, than was due to them. We notice further, that the whole case has been sadly mismanaged, many articles have been stolen, especially all the loaf-sugar; some tobacco, silverware and gold coins: eight chests were kept back to defray the expenses, which is a great deal, and a large quantity for presents and similar purposes: this causes many complaints and others are made on account of the ship "*Neu Nederlantsche Fortuijn*," skipper *Daniel Machielsens*; although it is now proved by all the documentary evidence, that this ship and its cargo were confiscated legally and for good reasons, we shall yet have some trouble about it, because some people had shares in it, who will not understand, that a ship, being a dead instrument, can sin; but we believe, that these people will suffer themselves to be enlightened on this point. This, however, is our least trouble: but we observe, that the fiscal neglected to seize the contraband goods, upon which the right of confiscation is based and if we had not been more alert here to obtain clear proof, that the munition of war was part of the cargo, as you may see from the enclosed invoices, the documents sent by you would hardly have stood the test, for some of the declarations of the mate and crew are contradictory and we are very much astonished, that the necessary information concerning these proceedings and confiscation is not given more intelligently. We consider also the sentence very intricate, as it declares ship and cargo liable to confiscation excepting the property of the crew and passengers and what has been duly cleared and that this may be proved by the bills of lading. Now we find, that by public auction a lot of goods has been sold there, amounting according to a list sent us to fl 7352.2, and we are told, that these goods were regular merchandise, not subject to confiscation, but not a word is said about the disposal of this money, whether it was held in trust for those who have a right to it or what became of it. Although no invoice of these goods has been produced, you could have seen from the bills of lading and lists sent you, that they were duly cleared here, and the duty paid for them, therefore, even if the custom house clearances had been wanting, these goods could not be subject to confiscation, because it often happens here, that quantities of merchandise shipped hence are covered only by a simple bill of lading. In this case we need not enter into a dispute, for the clearances were produced here and we send you duly authenticated copies herewith. That they have not been shown to you is the fault of *Allard Anthony's* timidity,

to whom these goods were consigned and who therefore should have claimed them; but evil-minded persons frightened him by saying, that his own goods, shipped to him free of duty, would be challenged. The owners have now requested the restitution of the aforesaid money and we see no reason whatever, why it should be refused; we trust, that it has been kept there in consignment and good care and it must be paid over to the owners: as we have also good reason to say, that the whole matter has not been sufficiently explained to us, so we have still more to say about the proceedings concerning the ship, of which not a word has been said, whether it is to be used in the Company's service or what has been done with it: we have been told by strangers, that it was sold for £3200 and sent with provisions to *Curaçao* or the *Caribbean Islands*, a proceeding, which makes us suspicious. This ship is now claimed by *Baron Hendrick van der Capelle* and his partners, who assert the ship could not be liable for the misconduct of *Cornelis Melyn*: we say that *Melyn* has been condemned as agent and in behalf of the skipper, that before sentence was pronounced sufficient bail was given, that his real estate has been attached for it and that they are fully justified in proceeding against and claiming the money received for the ship. But here again we have no evidence of how much it has been sold for or what has become of the money; if the skipper has received it, then he is responsible for it to his owners: you will observe and take notice, that we require much clearer proofs not only in this case, but also in some preceding cases of confiscation, which caused us nothing but great trouble: we should not be exposed to it.

We are quite concerned in regard to the request of the *Canala* savages, who have become involved into a war with the *Maquaes* and resolved to go into the country of the latter; to do so they would require permission to cross over the North river and have already asked it from your Honor. We consider a consent to their request very dangerous, for we must fear to get into trouble with the savages, the more so for the reasons mentioned above; it is therefore our opinion, that it is best, to refuse such a passage politely.

We cannot sufficiently express our astonishment at the insolence and boldness of *Brant van Slechtenhorst* in undertaking to deprive some people of their gardens, made by them around *Fort Orange*. We can only say to it, that we desire our authority in the neighborhood of this fort to be maintained in every way as far as a cannon shot and if he has injured any citizen within these limits or ruined anything, then he must repair it and pay for the damage. From what we can learn here, the owners of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* have here come to an agreement and will probably send over another manager, but we doubt, whether they will easily get rid of *Slechtenhorst*, for it is said here, that he demands from the owners 14000 to 15000 guilders; we know not, how true it may be.

*Wouter van Twijler* is again very troublesome about the payment of his accounts for provisions delivered to the forts there; we could not think of a better expedient in regard to him, than to tell him, we would direct you to liquidate the accounts there with his agent and we hope, that when he shall account for the tithes from his colony, he will be obliged to pay us. You do well, to manage the collection of the tenth as discreetly as possible: we have no doubt, however, that the citizens and inhabitants will notice the leniency, with which we act towards them and considering the great expenses, which we have every day, will submit willingly.

As we have reasons to hope, that a large number of people will go over, we recommend to you most urgently to see after the cultivation of every product of the soil and the laying in of provisions, necessary for the subsistence of the people, also to issue orders regarding the disorderly and untimely slaughtering of cattle, so that the emigrants may find a proper supply of victuals.

We are wondering, that so few sheep are found there, for we believe the country is suitable

for raising them and are led to think, that little attention is paid to them or that they are killed too soon: you will know better, what the reasons are.

We receive here frequent warnings concerning the exportation of horses from *Curaçao* and *Aruba* to the *Caribbean Islands*; you will therefore warn *Rodenburgh* by every opportunity to take heed or else we shall be forced to adopt other measures.

You think, we have done well in treating with *Jean Dillan* about establishing a colony at *Curaçao*; we have now granted a like privilege to a Portuguese, *Joseph Nunes de Fonseca*, alias *David Nassi*, agreeable to the here-enclosed patent, who is preparing to go there with a large number of people. Time must show, whether we shall succeed well with this nation: they are a crafty and generally treacherous people, in whom therefore not too much confidence must be placed.

The contract projected by *Justus van de Venne* has surprised us very much and we consider ourselves very fortunate, because it has fallen into your hands: it will show you, how such persons try to deal with the Company: we must oppose such contracts by all available means and therefore consider it necessary to purchase from the savages or natives as much land as can be obtained and thereby prevent all such dangerous dealings by private parties.

Your journey to the South River and what has passed there between the Swedes and you, has surprised us, as you had not previously mentioned this intention; God grant that what you have done may turn out for the best; we cannot express our opinion of it, before we have not heard, how the complaints of the Swedish Governor will be received by the Queen: we hope that the proofs of our previous possession will be accepted as sufficient: but we see little probability nor any opportunity to make here arrangements with the Swedes for settling the boundary question: nor can we say much, whether the demolition of *Fort Nassau* was a very prudent act, as indeed nobody could claim it and time must show, whether the Swedes will so understand it in regard to the erection of the new Fort, called *Casemirus*; we are in the dark as to the reasons, why the fort has been given this name; it must be guarded with care, that it may not be taken by surprise: we do not know, whether it is very necessary to make any fortifications opposite to the Fort on the east side of the river and must leave this to your discretion, but in connection with this matter we also must warn you to take good care, that no strongholds be erected upon some islands near the *Manhattans* by people, who have had the audacity of instigating the savages against us: you will inquire into this matter closely and finding it confirmed as true proceed against these people as their acts deserve; we charge you however to use the utmost discretion in all your proceedings, so that you may answer for them to everybody.

We have no objections to the provisional agreement with the English about the boundaries and the envoys, who have gone to *England*, have been instructed to come to an agreement about it with the government there, if possible; but the relations between *England* and this country are by no means pleasant; God grant they may not result in extreme measures. Under these circumstances it is absolutely necessary, that you be well on your guard, for we fear, the English of *New England* may pick a quarrel with us: we hope for the best and that, even if *England* and our government should have a misunderstanding, they will not refer to this question. We judge it would be advisable to make with them some kind of provisional agreement in form of a league against all nations, who might intend to do harm to or attack either of us there; it must provide in one clause for a vote upon all resolutions. To obviate this and other unavoidable difficulties we deemed it necessary, to send you again by this ship some soldiers and ammunition according to the enclosed statement. We have learned with pleasure, that the fort at *New Amsterdam* is in good

condition ; should it require any repairs, you must see to them without delay ; the same rule applies to the other forts, especially *Fort Orange*.

There comes on board the ship "*Romeyn*" as supercargo a person by name of *Frederick Alkes*, who has been schoolmaster at *Hoorn* ; he writes a good hand, but we know little else about him ; he is recommended by a man of quality and requested, that he might be allowed to remain there, if he liked the country. This board gave him such permission, although it is somewhat against our common custom ; but sometimes we cannot well refuse such demands and if his habits are as good as his penmanship and a schoolmaster is wanted, then you might consider him, but let him first be thoroughly tested, for we have noticed, that the climate over there does not improve people's characters, especially when the heads of the administration do not set a good example to the community. We hear a number of complaints from people coming thence against the Fiscal and about his drunkenness and other things : should he continue on this path, we would feel compelled to act as we shall think fit.

As Vice-Director *Lucas Rodenburgh* complains bitterly over the loss of the barge, which they used in the trade to *Aruba* and *Bonaire* and in consequence of which he has no vessel whatever, we had tried to have a sloop built here of sufficient size, with a deck ; but upon consultation with the skipper *Adrian Blommart* and others, who say, that it could be done there with less trouble and expense, for it would cost much to bring this sloop over, we have concluded, that you should have such a sloop or any other vessel, considered by you suitable for the above purpose, made ready there, taking what is necessary for it from the present shipment.

At your urgent request for another preacher, whom you desire, if possible, able to preach in the English language, we have made every effort and at last as if sent by the Lord Domine *Samuel Dries*, a bachelor of about 40 years, has made his appearance, who on account of the perturbances in *England*,\* where he had been preaching and was born of Dutch parents,\* has retreated from there. He has the reputation of being a very pious man and possessed of great gifts, is able to preach in both languages, English and Dutch and if necessary even in French. He is said to be of a very peaceful disposition and agreeable conversation, so that we are confident, the community will be pleased with him and that he will be a great instrument for the propagation of God's holy word and glory, also a fit assistant to the old gentleman, D<sup>r</sup> *Megapolensis*. We have allowed him a salary of fl 100 per month and fl 250 a year for subsistence and as he is unmarried, we have thought, it might not be inconvenient, if he boarded with *Johan de la Montagnie* ; but we do not wish to press such an arrangement upon either and propose it only from pure affection.

As you now will have learned, that we do our very best to promote the spiritual and temporal welfare of *New Netherland*, we urge you most earnestly to use all proper and suitable measures in endeavoring to find means for defraying a part of all these extraordinary expenses : we think the community, whom we try to accommodate in every thing, should make an effort to assist their ministers and supply their wants, for if everything were to remain upon our shoulders, we might at last find the burden too heavy.

Upon your recommendation we had an eye upon D<sup>r</sup> *Grasmeer*, but found his affairs with the reverend Synod so far from being settled, that he cannot sail this year : it is true, the charges against him have been satisfactorily disposed of by the Classis of *Alckmaer*, but the Synod had to approve of this decision and it will not sit until next August : then the time to sail this year will have passed ; the good man is much inconvenienced by it, but it is considered best for him on all sides that

\* These words are omitted in the copy of this letter, above referred. — B. F.



he should submit in everything to the ordinances of the church of this country and as God is a God of order, we doubt not that he will take care of him and all pious people.

We enclose an account of a lot of logwood, part of which one *Jan Jansen Huyssen* has sold at *Bonairo*, another part he has given as a present to skippers and others: *Lucas Rodenburgh* must be sharply written to about this matter and the seller must be called upon for the amounts, which he received for it.

We alluded above to the contest about to arise between Baron *Hendrick van der Capelle* and *Cornelis van Werckhoven* concerning the territory of the *Nieuesinck* and *Raritans*; this matter has gone so far already, that they have entered written protests against each others; the Honorable Mr. *Werckhoven* has addressed himself to us and requested, that he should be supported in the privileges granted by us, which we shall find ourselves obliged to sustain as far as possible, that so improper purchases of land from the savages may henceforth be prevented; the said *Werckhoven* has also petitioned their High: Might: for the above reasons and we expect to see now shortly, what rules shall be established in these matters.

Undoubtedly much trouble will again arise out of this matter and the evil-minded will endeavor to throw the blame for all the disorder upon the Directors, notwithstanding that we have in this case clear proof, that some of the law-makers are the cause of it. Time must show, what the result will be.

Honorable, Worshipful, etc.

*Amsterdam,*  
the 4<sup>th</sup> of April 1652.

The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*  
DAVID VAN BAERLE.  
JACOB PERGENS.

#### MINUTES OF THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.\*

Meeting of Feb. 26, 1652.

Rev. *John Rulitius* in the chair.

Rev. *Samuel Drisius* presented himself. He was formerly pastor in *England*, but educated by German parents and in the German tongue. He declared his readiness to be employed as minister in *New Netherland*. Inasmuch as the Lords Directors greatly desired a minister, who, besides the Dutch, could also preach in English, it was resolved that next Monday a trial should be made as to his German (*Dutch*) pronunciation. Subsequently, further negotiations could be held with his Reverence.

Meeting of March 11, 1652.

Rev. *Matthias Musruis* in the chair.

In accordance with the previous resolution, a trial was made last Monday of the gifts bestowed by God on Rev. *Samuel Driesch* for preaching in Dutch. These were found not only sufficient, but to the great satisfaction of the brethren, were very agreeable and edifying: His Reverence is considered to be a very desirable person to serve the Church of God in *New Netherland*. He has also declared his willingness to go, and as two vessels are about to sail, it is found necessary to call a meeting of Classis for next Monday, March 18<sup>th</sup>.

\* From "Amsterdam Correspondence" in the Library of the Seminary of the Reformed Church in America, *New Brunswick, N. J.*, kindly furnished by Rev. *E. T. Corwin*, of *Millstone, N. J.*

LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE W. I. COMPANY TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE MANHATTANS :  
CONCESSIONS MADE : EMIGRATION : ORPHANS : AFRICAN SLAVE-TRADE.

To the Commonalty at the Manathans.

Honest, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

We wrote you last on the 22<sup>d</sup> of March of last year and send you copy of that letter herewith, that you may fully assure yourselves of our good intentions regarding your community and the country there; the more so, as we were much surprised to learn by your letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> of September, that so evil-minded persons are to be found there, who have the impudence to say, these letters were written by a few of the Directors, because they are signed only by two. We now tell you, that this has always been the custom of this board; yet to convince you still more and to stop the lying tongues of those treacherous mutineers, these copies will be signed by all the Directors now in office, also this letter; we warn you however, that it will not be done in future and you must give us full credence to all letters arriving there signed by two Directors, as if they were signed by all, for the above stated reason.

In answer to your requests concerning divers matters, we will briefly say, that we endeavor always to help with the best of our abilities in carrying out any reasonable proposition. Above all be assured, that we direct herewith the hon<sup>ble</sup> Director and Council not to collect henceforth the duty of 8 per cent on tobacco grown there; we are further busy here soliciting the supreme government, that the import duty here upon tobacco grown in *New Netherland* may also be abolished, which would be a great benefit for the planters there: we shall in due time inform you, what success we have had with our solicitations. We try to discover means by which to prevent the usurious trade carried on there to the disadvantage of the community, but for want of sufficient means it is as yet impossible to break it up entirely: still with these ships as large a quantity of provisions are sent to his Honor the Director, for the benefit of the community as our funds allowed us to purchase here: we intend to continue making such shipments.

As to your request, that one or two ships might be chartered for account of your community in order to provide yourselves in this way with farm-laborers and other young people to be employed in cultivating the land; we can only presume, that it is the intention of the community to enjoy by those means the benefits, now reaped by private parties and shipowners from the passage and subsistence money paid by people going to *New Netherland*, who are now charged fl 50 per head; this has kept back many, who could not bear the expense and to obviate it the hon<sup>ble</sup> Regents of this city have made an order, that all persons of small means shall be carried over by the skippers for fl 30: many have taken advantage of this order and go over in these ships. Pursuant to your plan we had already tried to charter one or two ships and offered fl 8000 for the charter of one of 200 lasts; but as the provisioning of 100 to 150 persons, taking passage, would cost a large sum, which made us as somewhat uneasy on your account, we feared, that your hopes of profits would not be realized in that way; especially as something has occurred here between *England* and our government, which has brought them both into hostile position to each other; so that everybody began to be careful and it was apparent that but very small cargoes of merchandise would be shipped across the ocean. Besides another proposition was made by the city, offering to turn over to us 150 boys and girls from the poor-houses to be taken to *New Netherland* free of expense, provided we would apprentice them there to good masters for four years, during which time they were to receive clothing and board or if they chose fl 60 annually for clothing

themselves. In this manner we thought your request might be fulfilled in the safest and most expedient way, but the reasons, why this plan cannot be carried out fully, will be explained to you by his Honor, the Director. In order that you may be still more convinced of our good will towards your community, we consent, that you may send ships to the coast of *Angola* and *Africa* to fetch thence as many negroes as you will require for agricultural purposes, subject to the conditions and rules sent herewith to the Director. We consign to him also some ammunition, powder, lead and other things, directing him to sell at a fair price to the burghers and community as much, as each shall need for his defense, for we are resolved to stop if possible the unlimited contraband trade in these goods carried on by private parties and thus to protect our good inhabitants against violence and molestation: we know very well that there is a number of restless mutineers who not satisfied with trying to mislead the community there, are also stirring up an agitation here in the name of the community. Your letters and protests however will be sufficient to put them to shame. We trust the good community will on their side always persist in doing their duty towards their patroons, as we on our side shall at all times be willing to let the community rule in everything reasonable and maintain them in everything lawful, as you can ascertain without harboring any doubt from the orders sent herewith to the Director and Council.

Meanwhile we send you our greeting etc.

*Amsterdam*, 4<sup>th</sup> of April 1652.

---

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO THE MAGISTRATES OF HEMPSTEAD AND GRAVESEND: ON SIMILAR TOPICS.

Honorable, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letter to you was written on the 22<sup>d</sup> of March of last year, since which time we have received yours of the 25<sup>th</sup> of September 1651. We have learned by it of your continued complaints against the illicit trade with powder and lead, by which private parties provide the savages in too great an abundance, so that grown insolent the latter cause much vexation to our good inhabitants by stealing their cattle and also murdering some persons named by his Honor, the Director. We can only presume, that such boldness is the result of the misdemeanors of some mutineers, belonging to our nation, who appear to persuade these savages, that their evil deeds will not be punished: the government here and especially the Directors of this Company have quite a different intention; therefore we think it necessary to assure you, that we are giving such orders in regard to the one and the other matter, as to make you feel, that your complaints have touched our hearts. We send for this purpose herewith placats directed against those, to whom you refer in your first complaint, for we do not wish that any private parties shall bring there any powder or lead or other kind of ammunition under the penalty stated in the placat: we shall send every year to the Director such a quantity of it, as we shall consider necessary to be used by our inhabitants for their defense or in hunting and herewith we order him to provide you with what you require.

As to the second point, secret instructions are sent to the Director and Council for their government in an emergency: if therefore any trouble befall you or violence be done to you, the

way of complaint is open to you and you will learn by experience, that these barbarians will find themselves deceived by treacherous information. We would have liked to accommodate you agreeably to your request to charter here some ships, for account of your community, for the transport to *New Netherland* of farm laborers or young fellows, fit to be employed in farm or other work; but as we can only infer from this request, that by these means you desire to enjoy the profits etc.

(From here this letter is a copy of the preceding.)

DEPOSITION OF THOMAS FOSTER AND OTHERS REGARDING DIR. STUYVESANT'S ACTION AT FLUSHING,  
L. I.

April the 8<sup>th</sup> 1652.

The deposition of *Thomas Foster*, *Stephen Hudson* and *Isack Bobye* taken before the Maistrates of *flushing* is that they comming into the meeting at *Hempstead* heard the Governor say that the towne had not made a legall choice and that all that they had done since Captaine *Tapping* went away hee looked at it to bee as noething and wished them to make a new choice and hee would confirme them this is the full scope of what was written soe nere as wee can remember.

JOHN UNDERHILL.  
THOMAS CHANDLER (T)  
ROBERT TERRE.

PROCEEDINGS IN COURT. ACTION IN LAND MATTERS.

April 15, 1652.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Abraham Verplanck* plttf against *Dirck Teunissen* the Norman deft.

The Plff demands to know, why Deft. burns lime upon his, plaintiff's, land instead of cultivating it, as he had engaged to do, for through the burning of lime the soil is impoverished and not improved as the conditions of the lease require; furthermore the plaintiff was to be benefitted by the increase of cultivated land, that is the fourth part.

The Deft. replies, that he has sown 7 schepels of winter grain, but no summer grain for want of horses.

The Court of Nine Men decide, that Plff. shall be allowed to take the fourth part of the burned lime and that it is to be his fourth of the increase.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT: HE IS NOT YET TO OBEY THE ORDER OF RECALL ISSUED BY THE STATES-GENERAL.

Valiant, Honorable, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Their High : Might : only just now, when the private ships are ready at the *Texel* to start with the first good wind for *New Netherland*, sent us their letter and the resolution, passed already the 17<sup>th</sup> of last month, by which they summon you to appear without delay, to make a report on the territory of *New Netherland* and the boundary question between the English and us there.\* We consider it proper and necessary to send you copies of them herewith : as the above resolution was passed without the knowledge of this Department or of the Assembly of the XIX, further without any communication having been made to the deputies of the several Departments at the *Hague*, and as it is contrary to the charter, granted to the Company by their High : Might : according to which such matters must be referred to the Assembly of the XIX, therefore we direct you not to proceed on your voyage hither with too much haste, but wait until you have further advices from us.

Meanwhile we hope and trust to remove the erroneous impression made upon their High : Might : by incorrect information and to succeed in having the resolution rescinded.

The above had been penned, when Mr. *Pergens* returned from the *Hague*, where he had hastened to prevent if possible your recall : he reports, that he had spoken about it with many members of the Assembly of their High : Might : and had so far succeeded, that their Honors, the Burgomasters *Graaff* and *van Swieten* with six or seven members of the States of *Holland* had appeared before their High : Might : at 9 o'clock yesterday morning and had called up the resolution adopted by their High : Might : on the 27<sup>th</sup> of April, which having been read, the States of *Holland* protested against it and it was agreed, that it must first be brought up in the Assembly of *Holland* : we received also by express a letter, that it was resolved to keep back the above mentioned documents.

Herewith etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
the 17<sup>th</sup> of April 1652.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the West India Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*  
JACOB PERGENS, J. RYCKAERT.

Herewith copy of the cargolists of the ship "*Hofd van Cleef*" for your guidance.

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO SAME: GERARD SMITH, NICHOLAS AND JOOST VAN BEECK SEND EMIGRANTS TO NEW NETHERLAND, TO WHOM LAND IS TO BE GIVEN.

Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our general letter to you had been written and closed, when upon their request, we granted to S<sup>r</sup> *Gerard Smith*, *Nicholas* and *Joost van Beek* that their agents in *New Netherland* might choose as much land, as they may be capable to cultivate with the people, whom they are now

\* See the Resolution of the States General N. Y. Col. Doc. I, 471.

sending over: we have granted them also one or two good lots upon the *Manhattans* and have thought fit to advise you hereof, recommending and desiring you to assist the abovenamed persons or their agents as much as possible, subject to the conditions and rules of the Exemptions and the ordinances of the Company.

Herewith etc.

*Amsterdam,*  
the 18<sup>th</sup> of April 1652.

The Directors of the W. I. Comp.  
Department of *Amsterdam*.  
DAVID VAN BAERLE, J. RYCKAERT.

To *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director in *New Netherland*.

LETTER FROM DIR. STUYVESANT TO GOV<sup>r</sup> ENDICOTT: THE WAR BETWEEN ENGLAND AND HOLLAND:  
INTENDED VISIT TO MEET THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES.

Honored S<sup>r</sup>.

Since my last vnto you I have heard the sad newes of differences that haue or are like to arise betwixt the states of our native countries what the Lord's will is therein wheather for punish<sup>mt</sup> to our or both nations, his good pleasure must be obeyd & we must thereunto patientlie submit, yet I must acknowledge that I am trulie grived & afflicted that either debate or warre should arise betwixt them not only in reguarde of that long & antient vnion of loue and peace they haue for many yeares maintained & observed betwixt each other, but that through theyre sides religion will become wounded & the gospell schandalised to the reioycing & triumphing of the ennemies thereof who will vpon all occasions be ready to adde fuell to the fire: yet S<sup>r</sup>, if publique warre should arise betwixt o<sup>r</sup> natiues for myne owne p<sup>te</sup> I doe not only desire but shall vnfaignedly indeavour that all loue friendship & neighbourlie Compliance may be duly observed betwixt us in these p<sup>tes</sup> of the world & for that end shall vpon all occasions be ready to attend all due meanes that may therevnto conduce & to that purpose haue formerlie written vnto ye worthie Gouvernour *Bradforde* with my intentions of meeting with the Commission<sup>rs</sup> att *Plimmouth* had Conueniencie serued of the w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose the said Gouern<sup>r</sup> hath fully acquainted all y<sup>e</sup> Commissio<sup>ns</sup> togeather with the reasons that moue me therevnto As first our ioynt p<sup>fe</sup>ssion of our ffaith in our Lord Jesus Christ not differing in fundamentalls.

2<sup>d</sup> the malice of the natiues who would be glad to see vs att variance heere in these p<sup>tes</sup> that thereby they might haue occasion and opportunitie to worke mischief to either.

3<sup>d</sup> the greate seperation & distance from our native Countries being here settled in a vast wilderness & left as it were to ourselues amongst multitudes of barbarians & of whose ffriendship or p<sup>forming</sup> Couenant there is as little hope as dependencie: the w<sup>ch</sup> (to me) calls for a more nearer vnion of loue & friendship betwixt vs y<sup>t</sup> are in these remote p<sup>ts</sup>, the w<sup>ch</sup> I haue often written soe now againe for the discharging of that Christian duty I ought to p<sup>form</sup> towards my Christian neighbours, I reallie pfesse my readynes & willingnes therevnto in all affairs of loue & for that I vnderstand by one *Jo*: ye Sailmaker of your intentions of writing to me concerning a certaine man suspected to be guilty of murder & that he should be in our Jurisdiction, beleave me S<sup>r</sup> neither he nor any other malefactour or fugitive shall haue either p<sup>tection</sup> or Countenance

heere & if I may but receiue a line or two from yourselfe to that effect I shall send him or any other to you there to receiue theyre tryeall, Soe S<sup>r</sup> with my due respects I rest.

Y<sup>r</sup> louing friend & seruant.

LETTER FROM THE SAME TO GOVERNOR EATON OF NEW HAVEN COLONY: PEACE IN AMERICA TO BE MAINTAINED NOTWITHSTANDING THE WAR IN EUROPE: NEW ENGLAND PEOPLE TRADING AT THE MANHATTANS.

Honoured S<sup>r</sup>

The Command of my principals & Complying with myne owne desires for the preseruatiō of all friendlie & neighbourlie respects with your nation in these p<sup>t</sup>es of America although it hath pleased God that sad differences are arisen vp betwixt them in Europe, which in his good tyme I hope will be issued with as much loue and vnion betwixt them as formerlie; I hope and desire that your wisdom & integritie will Center in the same ends of loue & peace betwixt vs; & for y<sup>e</sup> I understand of late order made amongst you for the prohibitiō of transportatiō of prvisiōs allthough diuers there are indebted vnto our merch<sup>ts</sup> to pay in the same specie, & some of ours being indebted in the like to some of yours there & the w<sup>ch</sup> may cause some obstruction of mutuall trade betwixt vs & thereby that loue & peace & friendlie Compliance which I desire to hould with you my neighbours cannot be so well maintained & cherished as I desire it might be; I hope your wisdom will soe farre take it into consideration that vpon a true knowledge of friendlie neighbourlie intendments the s<sup>d</sup> order may be soe moderated that euery one of either side may have theyre due rights & for the further p<sup>r</sup>motiō & settlement of our affaires in these p<sup>t</sup>es on a fast and friendlie foundatiō of loue I have written to y<sup>e</sup> Gouern<sup>r</sup> *Endicott* concerning my intentiō either of Comeing myself or sending my Delegates to treat with the Commissioners, in the interim as I will & haue by my letters of p<sup>r</sup>tection giuen to diuerse of yo<sup>r</sup> Countriemen that they should passe repasse trade & Commerce amongst vs without molestatiō or disturbance & have full benefit of law for y<sup>e</sup> recouerie of any of theyre debtes they shall make here: soe I hope & desire you will please to doe the like.

To Gouern<sup>r</sup> *Eaton*.

RESOLUTIONS OF THE AMSTERDAM DEPARTMENT, W. I. COMPANY, GRANTING LAND ON MANHATTANS AND LONG ISLAND, ETC.

Extracts from the Register of Resolutions  
passed by the Directors of the W. I. Comp. Dept. of  
*Amsterdam*.

Monday, March 4<sup>th</sup> 1652.

It has been decided upon the request of *Jacob Basclier* to grant to him five hundred morgens of land on *Long Island* on condition that he convey thither twenty persons in the course of a year.

Thursday, April 18<sup>th</sup> 1652.

On the request of S<sup>r</sup> *Gerard Smith*, *Nicolas* and *Joost van Beeck* the decision is, that petitioners shall be allowed to select either themselves or through their agents as much and such land in *New Netherland*, as they shall be able to cultivate, also one or two good lots on the *Manhattans*, to build houses and the Director there shall be written to, to assist the aforesaid petitioners and all others as they require it, subject to the conditions of the Exemptions and the rules of the Company already in force or hereafter to be made.

Thursday, April 25<sup>th</sup> 1652.

The petition of *Claes Jansen Backer* was read, in which he asks for a grant of the land formerly in the occupation of *Jan van Rotterdam* deceased, which partly by his death, partly through his indebtedness to the Company, has escheated; that he may enter upon, cultivate and own it as a free man. A vote having been taken, it was resolved, that, whereas the Directors have no knowledge of the location of this piece of land, the Director and Council of *New Netherland* shall be authorized, to grant to *Claes Jansen Backer* the piece of land, if it has not in the meantime been sold or given to some one else, and he is to pay what is due to the Company or not less than what the piece is appraised at, as they shall deem proper.

Monday, the 29<sup>th</sup> of April 1652.

*Marcus Hendrick Vogelsang*, ship carpenter, intending to emigrate to *New Netherland* requests that as much space may be granted to him in the most convenient locality on *Manhattans Island* as he may require for erecting a shipyard and dock and a house. The vote having been taken, it was decided to direct the Director to accommodate him in a convenient locality.

Thursday, May 2<sup>d</sup>, 1652.

Upon the petition of *Hendrick Frederick Mansvelt* stepfather of *Francis Fyn*, it has been resolved, to write to the Director and Council of *New Netherland*, that if no great loss or damage is caused to the Company by giving away *Varekens (Hogs) Island*, the same may be granted to *Francis Fyn* and if for the above stated reasons they decide to keep it, they are to allot and give him elsewhere land fit for farming.

Friday, May 10<sup>th</sup> 1652.

The owners of the ships "*Huijs van Breda*" and "*Hof van Cleef*" appearing before the Board represented, that they had agreed with some other persons the freight of some goods shipped to *New Netherland* should be paid in beavers, at 8 fl a piece or in silver coin, and that they now understand, Director *Stuyvesant* and Council had fixed the value of a piece of eight at three guilders and therefore many light pieces of eight, which it is forbidden to circulate here, had been shipped there. If they were to receive their payment in such pieces, they would lose fifty per cent and therefore request, that some remedial measure be taken. It was resolved, to instruct the Director and Council to act in this matter with the necessary equity.



LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT INCLOSING COPIES OF THE FOREGOING RESOLUTIONS  
AND PAPERS IN THE CASE OF DAVID PROVOOST.

10<sup>th</sup> of May 1652.

Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Dear and Faithful.

This serves as cover to the enclosed copies from our Resolutions, which will inform you of what concessions we have made to several persons; you will govern yourselves accordingly. We send with it a statement drawn up by the bookkeeper of monthly wages, who requires further elucidation upon several points; also a statement concerning the matter of *David Provoost*; the documents belonging to it have been given to the supercargo *Vincent Piekens*: you will do well to settle this matter on the basis of these papers as it should be done and to report to us by the returning ships, that we may keep the people, who have long solicited relief, from making complaints. We suspect, that the papers sent us are not carefully collated by the officers of the Company, for in the last documents many and gross mistakes have been discovered; this ought to be corrected. We enclose also a list of the Company's servants, who have embarked and who are, contrary to our intentions and former advices to you, mostly soldiers, because on account of the extensive naval preparations of the country no sailors could be obtained; we hope it will be better next year.

Herewith etc etc.

*Amsterdam*, May 10<sup>th</sup> 1652.

The Directors of the West India Company

Department of *Amsterdam*

ISAACK VAN BEECK.

J. E. SCHULENBORCH.

To the Director and Council in *New Netherland*.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT IN REGARD TO THE GRANT OF HOG'S ISLAND.

Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

By our last letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> of April last past sent by the ship "*St. Michiel*," which sailed about three weeks ago we advised you in regard to the grant of *Varckens (Hogs) Island*\* to *Francis Flyn* and trust that you have received it long before this reaches you. Since that time we have obtained some, but no correct information concerning this island and are told, that it would be particularly useful for the Company in the imminent or any future differences with the English being adapted for fortifications to be built thereon to defend our places. As *Hendrick Frederick Mansvelt* insists upon the grant of the island to his son-in-law *Francis Fyn*, we have thought fit, as you may learn from the enclosed copy of the resolution, to refer the matter to the Director and Council and trust, that you will have an eye upon the interests of the Company and the shareholders and inform us of your opinion.

Herewith etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
the 10<sup>th</sup> of May 1652.

The Directors of the W. I. Company

Department of *Amsterdam*

ISAACK VAN BEECK.

E. S. SCHULENBORCH

To Dir. *P. Stuyvesant* in *New Netherland*.

\* Later called *Mannings Island*, now *Blackwell's Island*. B. F.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO THE COUNCIL ON A CLAIM NOW MADE  
BY THE INDIANS FOR PAYMENT OF CERTAIN LANDS AT FLATBUSH.

Honorable Gentlemen of the Council.

On Thursday of last week . . . . . came to me demanding payment for the land . . . . . promised by him to the savages . . . . . 500 guilders, without giving us sufficient proof . . . . . of the land and how much of it is wilderness and waste . . . . . should have the sum, on which account my superiors, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords-Directors took exception and demanded more proof.

*Jan Snediger* has been pleased to address us in a most unmannerly way, saying among others, that upon me and mine should [fall] the losses and damages, hereafter [caused] by the natives. These words were shouted so loud, that every one could hear them, which is derogatory not only to our person, but also to our official position and not willing to submit to such insult, we have been compelled to inform your Honors of the occurrence and call for your advice and assistance.

As to the matter itself, your Honors know, that shortly before the last murder said *Jan Snediger* came to me and reported in presence of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Dr. *Megapolensis*, that some savages had come to see him demanding payment for the land at the *Flat Bush* but the discussions had about it, our propositions and the consequences resulting from it cannot be known to you. They can be brought under two heads as follows: 1. Is it expedient and advantageous, to uphold the savages in their unmannerly and impudent demand so far, as to buy and pay again upon their threats, the lands which previously they have of their own good will sold, given, ceded and received payment for and which partly have been occupied since?

2. Would it not lead to serious consequences, if it can be proved, that there is in the midst of the purchased land some, which has not been bought, (although we are not quite convinced of it) or what would be the consequences at this conjuncture, if we gave a small gratification to the savages or would their ignoble and insatiable avarice not take advantage of it and consider it as an inducement, to murder more Christians, imagining them to be faint-hearted and threatening a massacre, that later on they may again obtain money and goods for another piece of wild and waste land? Concerning these points I was somewhat in doubt, whether the savages had a better claim to the wild and waste bush, upon which God and nature had grown trees, than any other Christian people and what proof and assurance could be produced, that the savages had a better right and title to this parcel of land, than other savages, even than the greatest Sachem or chief, who a long time ago had sold, given and ceded the whole piece of land and its dependencies to the former officers of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and received according to the declaration of the late Director and Council satisfactory payment for it in goods.

Nevertheless and notwithstanding it was improper and contrary to all reason and equity, we have agreed for the sake of preventing blame and new troubles to allow the said *Jan Snediger*, that he may secretly give or promise to the savages a gratification and make a report to us, that we might refund it in time, but we never thought, much less absolutely directed to promise for so small a piece of land so large a sum at the expense of the Company or of our own funds, especially not on so uncertain conditions and terms. To have in the future a better defence before the aforesaid Lords-Directors and to prevent any blame of negligence falling upon us, we refer this purchase to your Honors' knowledge and discretion, that a proper resolution may be drawn up concerning it.

*New Amsterdam*, June 17, 1652.

## LETTER FROM STEPHEN GOODYEAR TO DIR. STUYVESANT ON GENERAL AFFAIRS.

19<sup>th</sup> July 1652 *Newhaven.*

Honored and much  
Esteemed S<sup>r</sup>.

You<sup>rs</sup> of the 25<sup>th</sup> ditto is come to hand, whereby I understand of you<sup>r</sup> willingness to trade w<sup>th</sup> mee for such Commodities & prouisions as thease partes afforde, which I cannot but acknowledge with thankfulness & shall I hope answer you<sup>r</sup> desire to my utmost. I haue at present sent you aboute what quantitye of flesh you haue desired Being 11 barreles of Pork & 13 barreles of Beefe which they have perused soe farr as they conceiued needfull & alsoe wayd some of them being all full & well packet yet differ in theare wayte. I haue sett them at that prise by the Barrell which Ensyne *Briantt* hath placed in his note given to you<sup>r</sup> Secretary, & truly S<sup>r</sup> I dare Beefe 3 sh. 6d. } say that 10b. will not be advanced in 100b. at that prise; I haue alsoe sent what Porke 4-15. } mault was Reddy being 32 bushels & haue apoynted you<sup>r</sup> vessell to take at *Milford* 2000 of Brend\* I would haue laded alsoe wheate & peas but they Informed they would not lade it with the other things at present; soe that you<sup>r</sup> other things shalbee Reddy w<sup>th</sup> in 14 days. S<sup>r</sup> I hope Ben<sup>rs</sup> may Come to you<sup>r</sup> hand to satisfie fully that parcell being no greate quantie & I hope hereafter to bee more fitt to take comodities then at present S<sup>r</sup> ffor you<sup>r</sup> Motion for 100 lbs in wampum although I haue a quantity by mee yet it is not such as you desire but I am to-morrow to goe up to *Hartford* wheare I expect to Receiue 150 lbs & if it bee such as may sute you<sup>r</sup> desires, I will send it vnto you by the first operturnity. S<sup>r</sup> you Informe that you Respitt the perfecting of ou<sup>r</sup> account vntill wee meete which I hope willbe to mutiall satisfaction & that loue and equitie will appeare vpon both parties, only I would haue desired that Mr. *Alerton* might haue been disingaged who hath preest mee very earnestly about it & saith hee is not willing to haue monement to lye out to such a valew in his ould age; I hope sir it might bee noe detriment to you<sup>r</sup> selfe & of greate satisfaction to him & nemtisie to my selfe. Thus with my Reale loue to you<sup>r</sup> selfe & Lady I commit you both to God & Rest

You<sup>rs</sup> to Vse STEPHEN GOOD YEARE.

To the w<sup>th</sup>full & h<sup>th</sup>onored  
ffrind *Peter Stevensant*  
Gouern<sup>r</sup> Generall  
of the Dutch Plantations  
in America These  
at *Manhattoes*.

## ORDINANCE REDUCING THE DUTY ON FURS.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland* p 135)

---

\* Quære bran?

NOTICE TO THE PUBLIC CREDITORS AS TO THE MODE OF PAYING THEIR CLAIMS.

Whereas the Director General and Council of *New Netherland* find themselves in behalf of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and this Province greatly troubled and hampered by some debts, shown by the last made statement and arising partly out of the great expenses incurred last year at the Southriver, which debts might be set off against and paid by the import duties, and

Whereas the Director General and Council would then find themselves deprived of all means, to procure the very necessary commodities and winter provision for the garrison and other servants of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company.

Therefore the Director General and Council have decided and resolved, deeming it best for the maintenance of this Province and the subsistence of the garrison (to keep the same quietly and without mutiny under command), that they will offset one-half of the claims of the largest public creditors against the duties to be paid by them and issue for the other half a debenture payable, with God's help, in the coming year, or receivable for duties or if it is desired for the 8 p. ct. duty on *Virginia* tobacco imposed in the Fatherland.

Thus done in Council of Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, 4<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1652.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: THE BOUNDARY QUESTION: INDIANS TO BE EMPLOYED IN CASE NEW ENGLAND SHOULD BEGIN HOSTILITIES; FORTIFICATIONS; LETTER BOX FOR NEW NETHERLAND.

A° 1652, 6<sup>th</sup> August. To the Director and Council in *New Netherland*.

Honorable et<sup>as</sup>.

Our last letters sent you by the ships "*Hoof van Cleef*," "*Huys van Breda*," "*Gelderse Blom*" and "*S<sup>t</sup>. Michiel*," which sailed at different times, were dated 4<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> of April and 7<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> of May of this year 1652 replying to your letters of the 21<sup>st</sup>, 22<sup>d</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup> of September 1650, which came by way of *Virginia* and 21<sup>st</sup>, 29<sup>th</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup> of September 1651 sent direct by the returning ships. Among others we wrote you in the aforesaid letter of April 4<sup>th</sup>, what we deemed would be most expedient to do in regard to the question of the boundaries with *New England* and that we had recommended this matter most urgently to their Exc<sup>ts</sup> the Ambassadors going from this State to *England*. From the enclosed extract, of which we hope the original has long ago reached you and which we only send in surplus, you will learn this. The matter now stands thus, that while we had hopes this government would come to an agreement with the Republic of *England*, we were disappointed in our expectations, for notwithstanding all honest and fair representations the said Republic has, even while our Ambassadors were still there, not hesitated to embargo all ships from whatever place they might come, to take the crews from many, who ignorant of any trouble entered their ports, and to keep them to the greatest detriment of this country, not allowing even the men-of-war of this government coming from *Brasil* to depart. As our Ambassadors upon their complaints to Parliament could obtain no redress, but were kept in suspense by idle talk, their High Mightinesses have recalled them and since their return, the formidable preparations and equipments, especially by our government made it appear, as if finally war would be declared, the more so as Admiral *Tromp* with a fleet of

about 100 sails has been seen in the North, where the English Admiral *Blake* had also gone. The Lord our God grant a happy result and humiliate the haughty spirit of the English. This not only unexpected but also undesired rupture with the English has given occasion to some *New Netherland* merchants here to request, that we should send a despatch boat to you and the community there to give information of these new troubles. Deliberating with them we have agreed, that they should freight a fast sailing galiot on condition that they should remunerate themselves for the voyage by the fees for freight and duties on the goods taken by the said galiot and coming back in the returning ships, each in proportion to his share of the cargo.

Although we have no doubt, that pursuant to our previous letters, you will have entered into a league with the *New England* people or arranged for a closer union with them and that in consequence we shall have nothing to fear from the *New England* people, we have nevertheless deemed it prudent, under the circumstances, to recommend to you most urgently, that you arm all freemen, soldiers and sailors and fit them for defense, give them proper officers, appoint places of rendez-vous, provide them with ammunition, put the fortifications at *New Amsterdam*, *Orange* and *Casimir* in a good state of defense, to which end we send you for your better protection such war material as the enclosed invoices and lists will show. You must not trust the English there and keep an eye upon them, that you may not be deceived by their sinister machinations under a pretext of probity, as we have been here. If it should happen, which we will not hope, that the *New England* people take up this matter and try to injure you and our good inhabitants, then we consider it proper and necessary, that you should make use of the Indians who as we learn do not like the English, and devise such measures, that you live there afterwards with as much safety as possible; we suppose, that it will be safest to let all merchants and inhabitants bring their property into the fort as far as feasible and accommodate them in kindness, in order to induce them to remain there and not to return here and thus depopulate the country. It will further be necessary, to surround the villages, at least the larger ones, with palisades and breastworks, that they may resist a sudden attack.

Private parties frequently give their letters to this or that sailor or free merchant, which letters to their great disadvantage are often lost through neglect, remaining forgotten in the boxes or because one or the other removes to another place; for their better accommodation we have had a box hung up at the New Warehouse, where we now hold our meetings, into which every one may place his letters at any time to be dispatched by the first ship sailing. We deem it advisable to inform you hereof, that the same may be done in *New-Netherland* and that the letters put into a bag for greater security be sent here to us, to be delivered upon arrival to those to whom they belong and who usually come to the Warehouse; they will then not be obliged to hunt up the persons entrusted with letters and run after them.

During these times of trouble with the English it may be easily happen, that some ill-meaning Englishman residing here or other persons despatch letters to *New-Netherland* and endeavor to excite your English inhabitants against you and the community. We think it therefore advisable, that you should examine the skipper of the galiot and his people under oath and demand from them all letters entrusted to them and that you inspect all letters going herewith, opening all such, which you deem suspicious, so that in despatching this galiot we may not carry a snake in our own bosom and bring letters to people, who are against us to our damage.

One *Hugo Claessen* comes out on this ship; he has served the Company as supercargo and has now been engaged by us as captain or overseer of the Company's saltworks at *Bonaire* and of the felling and hewing of logwood and its further cultivation at fl. 20 monthly; also *Jan van der*

*Hulst*, a carpenter, engaged at fl 6 a month to go with the said *Claessen* to *Bonairo*. As at present it cannot be done here, you will provide them, as far as in your power, with implements and what else may be necessary.

With which etc\* etc\* the 6<sup>th</sup> of August 1652 in *Amsterdam*.

---

PETITION OF BRANT VAN SLECHTENHORST FOR HIS RELEASE FROM CONFINEMENT AND RESOLUTION GRANTING THE REQUEST.

The petition of *Brant van Slechtenhorst*. With due reverence shows *Brant van Slechtenhorst*, Director of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, that he and his colleagues in the said Colony have repeatedly and very urgently requested, that the petitioner may be released from the arrest, in which he has now been held since the 18<sup>th</sup> of April last, and that he may receive permission to return to the Colony, to attend to the Patroon's urgent business in the Colony; to all these requests no attention has been paid and as in the meantime by the arrival of the ships from Fatherland the situation has been changed in so far, that the Lords Patroons have consented to the petitioner's request, to discharge him from the service of the Colony and to appoint somebody as his successor, whom it is necessary to inform of the situation and state of the Colony and as this can only be done by the petitioner and as further the Colony has been deprived for such a length of time of the service of its Director and nothing can be done without the Director, which tends to the great disadvantage and loss of the Colony and of the Lords Patroons,

Therefore he has resolved, in order to prevent further loss and damage, to address your Honors very respectfully once more and to request, in consideration of the foregoing and that (under submission) the unimportant actions of private parties ought not obstruct the service of the Colony, that your Honors will please to allow the petitioner to proceed to the Colony for the aforesaid purposes, while he promises to return here immediately upon your Honors' orders and offers as security his own person and property. Awaiting a favorable reply to his petition he remains

Septbr 2, 1652.

Your Honors' willing servant  
B. VAN SLECHTENHORST.

The Director General and Council of *New Netherland* have already before now replied to the petitioner's request, also informed the Court of the Colony by letter in May last, that if they or the petitioner give sufficient security for the appearance of the petitioner upon a summons of the Fiscal, the petitioner shall be free to return to the Colony for the purpose of attending to his and his superiors' business. In the meantime some of his adversaries have obtained a definitive sentence against him in contumacy and demand proper security for their satisfaction, which if the petitioner gives in behalf of the parties according to law, his request is once more granted under the aforementioned condition of procuring bail for his appearance upon the demand and summons of the Fiscal.

(Another petition of *Brant van Slechtenhorst* of the 9<sup>th</sup> of September for his release was answered by a reference to the above reply to his first petition.)

**BOND GIVEN BY DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE MERCHANTS OF AMSTERDAM FOR 12000 GUILDERS  
TO BE REMITTED IN SPECIE.**

Before us, the undersigned members of the Council of *New Netherland* appeared the Valiant, Honorable and Rigorous Director General of *New Netherland* who declared to have hypothecated, pledged and engaged, as he herewith hypothecates, pledges and engages with our knowledge to Messrs. ———, merchants at *Amsterdam*, either jointly or individually, all his movable and immovable property, which he now owns or may become possessed of hereafter, by whatever name it might be called, bouweries, lands, buildings, rents and salary to the amount of twelve thousand guilders, until the first installment of the capital including expenses and interest shall have been refunded to the said Merchants or their order, on condition that the said Merchants shall remit and send by the first opportunity covered by good insurance, of which his Honor engages to pay the premium, the sum of 12 thousand guilders, as above, in specie, either shillings or double stuyvers. Septbr 16<sup>th</sup>, 1652.

P. STUYVESANT.

LaMONTAGNE, BRIAN NEWTON.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Directors will please to take notice, that in case the condition of their funds does not admit of such a remittance, we have written privately to Messrs. *Gerard Smith, Joost and Nicolas van Beeck* with their approval.

**ORDER IN COUNCIL GRANTING TO HENDRICK GRIKSEN VAN LYMME ONE PIECE OF LAND ON LONG  
ISLAND AND TO JACOB CORLAER ANOTHER.**

Meeting of the Council, October 1<sup>st</sup>, 1652.

\* \* \* \*

Before the Council appeared *Hendrick Griksen van Lymme*, who petitioned for a piece of land situate on the Eastside of *Joris Rappallus'* meadow. It was granted to him on the condition, that it had not been given to somebody else.

Meeting of the Council, October 7, 1652.

\* \* \* \*

At the request of *Jacob Corlaer* for a piece of land in the village of *Midwoot*, the Council has granted it to him on the condition, that he shall improve and cultivate it, as other farmers do.

\* \* \* \*

**COURT PROCEEDINGS CONCERNING LAND ON MESPATH KIL, L. I.**

*Samuel Tou* plff agt. *Dirck van Schelluyne* deft. in regard to the award made by arbitrators for a certain piece of land situate at *Mispachts Kil* and belonging to the heirs of *Richard Beert*.

Both parties being present, the plaintiff demanded payment according to the award made by

*Thomas Hall* and *Thomas Stevens* as arbitrators on the 27<sup>th</sup> of May, amounting to 510 guilders, as offset for the use of the said land and the benefit enjoyed by *Samuel Tou* subject to the approval of his Honor the Director General and Council.

The Director and Council, after considering the report of the arbitrators in this case, authorize the said arbitrators to estimate and value the rent for the use of the land and to offset it against the improvements made by *Samuel Tou* or in case the said arbitrators could not agree, they shall appraise the buildings and fences on the said land, as they find them standing now and then equalize the cost of the improvements against the use of the land and the rent. Novbr 4, 1652.

---

NOMINATION AND APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR MIDDLEBORGH (NEWTOWN) L. I.

*Mr. Coe,*

*Thomas Hazard,*

*Mr. Gildersleave,*

*Edward Jesopp,*

*Mr. Wood,*

*William Herck,*

The Director General and Council confirm of the foregoing nomination as Magistrates :

*Thomas Hazard, Mr. Coe and Mr. Gildersleave.*

---

RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM DEPARTMENT OF THE W. I. COMPANY AUTHORIZING THE  
DISPATCH OF A PRIVATE VESSEL TO NEW NETHERLAND.

Extract from the Register of Resolutions  
passed by the Directors of the West India  
Company, Department of *Amsterdam*.

DIES LUNAE, 18<sup>th</sup> of November 1652.

As to the request of *Gillis Verbrugge & Co*, made to this board, it has been decided to grant the same and to allow them to freight and dispatch to *New Netherland* an advice yacht or galiot at their expense on condition, that they may take goods on the outward bound voyage to the amount of four to five thousand florins and on the home voyage to the amount of eight to ten thousand florins without paying duty thereon and that for all other goods above the said amounts shipped in the said vessel either by them or other parties the usual duties must be paid : further that the Company shall have the right to send in the said ship on the outward bound voyage as freight such goods as may be thought fit.

SATURNI, 7<sup>th</sup> of December 1652.

The resolution passed on the 18<sup>th</sup> of November last in regard to the dispatching of a ship to *New Netherland* by *Gillis Verbrugge & Co* was taken up again and it was decided, that the words in said resolution "without paying duty" shall be understood so as to mean customs duties and convoy fees due to the Company.



INDIAN DEEDS FOR NEW UTRECHT, L. I., AND THE LAND CALLED NAYECK, L. I., TO CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN.

To-day the 22<sup>d</sup> of November 1652, the Honorable Mr. *Cornelis van Werckhoven*, has made over in full, and the Indians called *Seiseu* and *Mattano*, chiefs and owners, have received for themselves and as delegates of their friends and all other claimants to their entire satisfaction and accepted from the said Mr. *Werckhoven* in presence of *Claes Carstens*, their interpreter and attorney in this matter the following merchandise, to wit: six shirts, two pairs of shoes, six pairs of socks, six axes, six hatchets, six knives, two scissors, six cans, in full and satisfactory payment for the land

limits { *lying Eastward of the North River at the Heads, as the same has previously been bough in behalf of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and for which payment was to be made yet; the said land stretching from behind Mr. Paulus' land, called Gouwanis, across the hills to Mechawanienck, lying on the South East side of Amersfoort and thence past Gravesend to the sea following the marks on the trees; including all the land, hills, woods and forests, valleys, kills, rivers and other waters, going Southward to the Bay and through the Bay into the sea; and the aforesaid Indians do not reserve to themselves, their*

fellowowners, their successors and descendants any, not even the least, claim or right upon the said land and its dependencies, but solemnly renounce now and forever in behalf of the said Mr.

*Werckhoven* all rights, title, interest and ownership and cede the same herewith promising not to do nor allow to be done anything against this deed of sale, which has been executed and passed in good faith at *New Amsterdam, Mannhattans*, in *New Netherland* and was signed by the Indians and *Claes Carstens* in the presence of myself, *Dirck van Schelluyne*, a Notary public admitted to practice by their High: Might: the Lords States General residing at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* and of *Yonker Arent van Hattem, Jan Vinge* and *Nicholas Gouwert* as witnesses, who signed the original hereof deposited with me together with the Indians and *Claes Carstens*.

Agrees with the original.

D. v. SCHELLUYNE, Not. public 1652.

To-day the 1<sup>st</sup> day of December 1652 the underwritten Indians *Mattano*, *Mattaveno* and *Cossikan* consent for themselves and as attorneys for all other inhabitants and supposed owners of the lands now come into the possession of Mr. *van Werckhoven* by the foregoing act, and agree with the said Mr. *van Werckhoven*, that they, the Indians, shall receive from his Honor six coats, six kettles, six axes, six hatchets, six small looking glasses, twelve knives and twelve cans on condition, that they, the Indians, and their descendants remove immediately from the land now occupied by them, called *NaiECK* and never return to live in the limits of the district as described in the foregoing act nor ever make any claim upon it. Done at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* in the presence of the undersigned Notary public and *Jan Vinie*, who has herein acted as interpreter for the Indians, and of *Thomas Roechtsen* as witness. Signed the mark of the Indian *Mattano*, the mark of the Indian *Mattaveno*, the mark of the Indian *Cossikan*, *C. van Werckhoven*, *Jan Vinge*, *Thomas Roechtsen* and *D. van Schelluyne* Not. publ. Below stood: Agrees with the original signed by me *D. v. Schelluyne* Not. publ. 1652.

## PROTEST OF JOHANNES VAN RENSSELAER AGAINST DIRECTOR STUYVESANT WITH REGARD TO HIS PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE COLONY OF RENSSELAERSWYCK.

To-day, the ninth of December 1652, I, *Joost van de Ven*, Notary public admitted by the Honorable Court of *Holland* and by the Worshipful Magistrates of the City of *Amsterdam*, residing in this city, have proceeded in behalf of his Honor, *Johannes van Rensselaer*, Patroon of the Colony called *Rensselaerswyck* and situate upon the North River of *New Netherland*, and in behalf of his Co-Directors with the belownamed witnesses to the meeting of the Lords Directors of the Privileged West India Company, presided over by *Paulus Timmerman*, while his Honor, the Burgomaster *Frank van der Veer*, Mr. *Albert Pater*, presiding Schepen and many other Directors were also present and there I have made the following protest:

Whereas your Director *Stuyvesant*, residing on the *Manhattans* in *New Netherland*, has, with the assistance of a number of armed soldiers, dared to come into the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* and there commanded to haul down the flag of his Honor, the Patroon, and Co-Directors, inflicting insufferable outrages and insults and using force notwithstanding all fair requests and protests,

Whereas he has ordered by placat to cut wood in and carry it out of the forests, belonging to the aforesaid Patroon and Directors, without recognizing the rights of or asking permission from the Patroon and Directors or from their Director and Council, but executing his order by force,

Whereas he published and affixed a placat, stating that the jurisdiction and ownership of the soil at a distance of one hundred and fifty *Rhineland* rods all around the *Fort Orange* belonged to the Company and he took from the Colony not only the jurisdiction and the soil, but also released the persons, living there as the Colony's subjects, from the oath to the Colony and made them swear allegiance to the Company; robbed the Colony of its land and gave it out against quitrent and made arrangements to transform the people of the Colony into the Company's subjects; stirred them up and caused them to dispute their contracts and their duties to their Lord and Master and the other owners of the Colony,

Whereas he has released from his oath to the Patroon and other Directors a new Schout arrived at the *Manhattans* on the way to the Colony and compelled him to take a new oath to the Company, thus making him the Company's subject,

Whereas he has demanded, that the lists, minutes, judgments, resolutions and lawsuits of the Colony should be communicated to him,

Whereas he or upon his order Commissary *Johannes Dyckman* of *Fort Orange* has entered forcibly, aided by soldiers with loaded muskets, burning fuses and open pans, the house of the Director of the Colony, caused the bell to be rung, and read and published divers orders, placats and threats,

Whereas above all he has dared with eight armed soldiers to arrest the Director of the Colony, *Brant van Slechtenhorst*, within the Colony's own jurisdiction, taken him then to *Fort Orange*, sent him guarded by four soldiers down the river and kept him in prison at the *Manhattans*,

Whereas he has in every respect and every where invaded the rights and privileges, jurisdiction and soil of the Colony, robbing it of property and men, against all reasons or divine and human laws,

And whereas your Director *Stuyvesant* declares, that he continued in his office there merely from the consideration and expectation, that before leaving he might have ruined the Colony,

All which never heard of attempts and proceedings having been reported to the Patroon *Johannes van Rensselaer* and the Co-Directors with all the documentary evidences,

Now Therefore, I, the Notary, and my witnesses demand of you, the Lords Directors of the

Privileged West India Company, whether as a corporate body or individually you have given your Director *Stuyvesant* any order or authority to commit such attempts and illegal excesses in part or all together.

And I protest not only against such use of force, violent attempts, damages and losses resulting therefrom to our jurisdiction, pre-eminences, rights and privileges as well as to our lands and estates, injuries, insults and affronts, to which we have already been subjected or may hereafter have to submit, in order to institute proceedings and recover damages for the same, where and in what manner we may determine and we protest against everything, against which for the maintenance of our right and privileges we ought to protest in our own and our colonists' behalf; but we also request under the benefit of this protest, that you issue an order by the ship now going thither for the restitution and return of everything as it was before and that you command and charge your Director to desist from all attempts and recall his placats and if you believe to have any claim, that you proceed therein legally before your and our judges, to whom we have before now complained of your Director's proceedings and where the suit is still undecided.

We request also your definitive answer upon every point and in case within twice twenty-four hours you have not answered, then your claimants will be compelled to make their complaint against the said acts of violence, where they shall think most fit.

Hereupon the President *Paulus Timmerman* representing the meeting and acting as spokesman, said to me, the Notary, that they desired a copy and that the Directors would write to their Director *Stuyvesant* in regard to the matter and that they had no intention to prejudice any one's rights.

Done at *Amsterdam* in the presence of *Dirck Danokertsen* and *Daniel van Ommers* as witnesses.

*Pro copia quod attestor.*

J. VAN DE VEN, Notary Public.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: WAR WITH ENGLAND; ABUSES IN GRANTING LANDS; SETTLEMENT OF NYACK, L. I.: WHALE AND COD FISHERIES TO BE ENCOURAGED.

A° 1652, 13<sup>th</sup> of December.

Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Dear and Faithful !

Our last letter to you was sent by the small ship "*Anna*," which was, God help it, captured by the English. It was dated the 6<sup>th</sup> of August and in it we not only informed you of the present state of affairs with the English here, advising you what to do there, but we sent with it also a goodly supply of war material, of which you were to make use in case of need, as you may learn from the enclosed copy. Since that time the ships "*Romayn*," "*Huys van Breda*" and "*Gelderse Bloom*" have, praise be to God, safely arrived here and we received by them several letters, muniments and other documents sent by you. Time being short, because the ship, which is to bring you this quickly to inform you of the war with *England*, is already chartered, we cannot get our answers ready, so that you will now receive only a partial reply; you may expect a full one with the next ship, also some soldiers and sailors, if they are to be had; the soldiers on the same conditions, as those lately sent, by whom you can supply in due time the

place of the old soldiers, enlisted in *New Netherland* and without doubt receiving extraordinarily high pay; discharging these you must encourage them to settle there.

Last year we would have liked to send you some seamen and one or two ships carpenters, but notwithstanding all our efforts, we could not engage any on account of the extraordinary preparations for war made here; we did not lack the good will and have no doubt, that it will be better now and that we can engage some, when the ships are being made ready to sail for *New Netherland*.

You will please to forward the enclosure to Director *Rodenborch* by the next ship and to write him, not to fell any more logwood trees or allow any to be exported except for the Company's account, for we observe that the Colonist *Jean de Illan* and his companions do not intend, as they said, to cultivate the land and plant tobacco, indigo, cotton and other staples, but simply to clear it of the logwood and trade with it and horses to the *Caribbean Islands*; we wish, he had not been so much encouraged herein and that he had not received permission to freight the ship "*St Joris*," *Joris Jansen* skipper, with horses, for henceforth we desire, that no more horses shall be exported from *Buenairo*, *Curacao* and *Aruba*, but that they shall remain there to be used in time in our province of *New Netherland*. We notice and receive daily information, that the best horses have been taken from the Islands and that in the end there will only be left there a lot of broken down animals; on that account we shall not grant any more colonies there.

By the next ship we shall send you the desired placats concerning the building lots on the *Manhattans* near the fort or in the city of *Amsterdam* already granted, as well as the uncultivated lands, that you may govern yourselves accordingly, and see that the latter be cultivated. It has never been our intention, nor is it now, that through our mere consent, given to every one, who desires to emigrate there, in proportion to his family, any one should become owner of one or two hundred or more morgens of ground and then leave it uncultivated, thereby preventing others, to whom the land would be convenient and who now must acquire it at an enhanced price. The land asked for must be entered upon within 3 years, the people called for by the conditions brought there within the limited time and hand put to the plough or by default it must return to us for the accommodation of others.

Your Honor has misunderstood our intentions in regard to the Colonies of the Honorable *van Werckhoven*, whose two grants for colonies your Honor supposes to extend 20 miles in a straight line, or your Honor has not read the Exemptions carefully, for all colonists are not to receive more, than four miles on one side of a navigable river or two miles on each side. His Honor *van Werckhoven* had his choice and could have taken the lands, but as he has not done it, has given it up and gone to *Nyack*, one half of the same place is granted to him, that he may settle there and act for his best. We shall henceforth not grant any more colonies, as we see that the people demand such extensive tracts.

We are greatly surprised, that contrary to our former directions and against our orders you have raised the value of the money in *New Netherland* and especially that you have asked some private parties here for 25 to 30 thousand guilders in *Holland* shillings and double stivers. We are not at all pleased with it, for we are by no means so reduced, that our officials should solicit credit for us and engage our territories for it. If anything is to be done here, then you will apply to us and to nobody else, we will attend to the matter in due time.

In accordance with your requests we shall pay strict attention to the invoices; you must do the same and not handle them in so slovenly a manner as the last ones, of which copies are enclosed; for in many instances there is no other way to learn, whether the duties have been paid

by certain parties and when they come for their merchandise and are called upon to pay up they begin to lament and protest, that they have paid the duties to you, of which there is no evidence. A lot of merchandise has arrived here not entered in the manifests or specified in such a manner, that its obscurity occasions a good deal of trouble between us and the consignees, as you may see by the enclosed extract.

The merchants here complain bitterly over the internal duty of four stivers imposed there in addition to the 8 per cent on each merchantable beaver. We are surprised at it, because we had ordered you not to exact more than 8 per cent and to return the balance to those from whom you had received fifteen stivers; even though Director *Kieft's* actions as well in giving away several bouweries as in charging fifteen stivers for each beaver are in several instances quoted by you as precedents, they have never been approved by us, nor are they now, and it is better to proceed in this matter with modesty, that commerce, just at present threatened by many dangers, may not be discouraged and people disgusted with it, which apparently would cause a depopulation of the country and deprive us of the means to bring emigrants over there. We shall inform you of our views, by which you are to govern your actions, by the next ship.

The lawsuit about the sugar prize "*Nostrre Signore de los Remedios*" captured by the "*Waterhont*" has been brought to an end and we have triumphed. In similar cases in the future you must be very careful to gather the most reliable information as to where the ship has been loaded, by what signores either of the refineries or of the sugar mills and take the greatest care with the papers and invoices, which are of the utmost importance to us. The cargoes often belong to Portuguesees, who owe the Company large sums and from whom we can demand them with good reasons.

We have been wondering, that the confiscated ship "*Nieuw Nederlantsche Fortuyn*," has been sent hither by way of *English Virginia*, although you must have well known, that *Baron van der Capellen* has a large interest in her; he has now attached her by a *mandamus* and hauled her up. A lawsuit is now pending about her at the *Hague*, which seemingly will not be concluded in a short time and which is pushed to the utmost by the said gentleman, who does not look at the expenses. The points involved are of little weight, but the expenses and loss of time will be felt heavily: all this might have been prevented, for you might have foreseen it and had sufficient knowledge of the whole case not to let her come here, when you could send her elsewhere. With the ship goods belonging to *Garret van de Voorde*, *Peter Haeck*, *Isaac Melyn* and *Christophel van Gangel*, were confiscated, although the duties to the Company had been paid, invoices for them had been given and entered in the manifest: by your proceedings you have brought down upon the Company and yourself the hatred of a number of people and any amount of slander and opprobrium. Neither you nor any other judge can be blamed, if after having passed sentence and then receiving contrary evidence they make a change in their sentence; that happens here and at the *Hague* every day and there can be no doubt, that if anybody's goods are entered in the ship's manifest and he can prove it, he may reclaim his property, when the merchandise of the skippers or consignees are confiscated: that is the rule wherever in Christendom ships sail. The Directors direct therefore, that you return the same goods and are not at all pleased, that it was not done last year upon their order and that in the first instance you have not deposited the money in court, for the loss or not producing of the bill of lading gives no right to confiscate.

We have been pleased to learn, that so far you have not had any troubles with the English there and hope you will not have any, but use all honest and fair means to continue the former harmony and keep up your commercial relations, especially with *Virginia*. That will most likely

make the *Manhattans* flourish and increase in population ; this increase will necessitate the fitting out of more ships and people friendly to the country will have better accommodations, when they proceed thither. Yet you must not allow yourself to be misled and deceived and therefore strengthen and repair your forts as well as possible and keep always an eye open, that you may be on guard and in time of need use such means as God and nature has given you.

As you desire a good farrier as much needed, we will do our best to find one and send him to you in the next ship.

Our attention having been called to some letters, formerly written to us by the late Director *Kieft*, we find, that he considers the sturgeon and codfishing there very important and that sturgeon may be caught there in such quantities, that the manufacture of caviar\* might be carried on as in *Moscowy*. If this is true, it would be of great importance and might lead to an extensive trade there in fishcaviar and other goods. You will please to give us information and if there is any chance, endeavor to encourage proper parties, that commerce may be promoted in every respect.

We understand, that the whalefishery might at some seasons of the year be carried on ; if it can be done profitably, it would be very desirable as adding to commerce and might encourage many people, to seek their fortune in *New Netherland*.

Private parties tell us, that many mulberry trees are growing there and that a large number of them might be planted for the cultivation of silkworms. You will please to report hereon and on all the preceding speculations about the welfare of the country, for we hope that out of them we may gather something to bring advantages and profit for the Company and the country.

We enclose a copy of the insinuation, made to us in behalf of *Jan van Renselaer*, Colonist of *Renselaerswoyck* by the Notary *van de Venne*, which will tell you, what charges are made against you. You must proceed in such matters with caution and save us here from all difficulties as much as possible. Pursuant to the answer given by us we expect from you within a short time further report and reply, also a statement of receipts and expenses, sales of skins, ships, logwood etc\* made during your administration : you will continue this reports by the Company's officers every year, that we may be posted in and give information about our doings there.

Herewith, Honorable etc\*, we recommend you to God's protection and remain

*Amsterdam,*

13<sup>th</sup> of December 1652.

Your good friend

The Directors of the West India Company

Department of *Amsterdam*

PAULUS TIMMERMAN

JACOB PERGENS.

Herewith also goes a copy of our resolutions concerning the dispatch of the ship "*Elbingh*" for your government.

By order of the same

L. VAN SEVENTER 1652.

\* See Pallas, *Voyages* and Paolo Giovie *de' Paesi Romani*. B. F.

COUNCIL MINUTES. APPOINTMENT OF CLERK TO THE MUNICIPALITY OF NEW AMSTERDAM  
JANUARY 27<sup>th</sup> 1653.

\*

\*

\*

\*

*Jacob Kip* is engaged and authorized to serve as Secretary or Clerk to the Burgomasters and Schepens of *New Amsterdam*, at a yearly salary of 350 fl or hundred rixdalers, to begin on the next first of February and he is promised the appointment to another good office and salary, if the Lords Directors should send another man for the place.

\*

\*

\*

\*

COUNCIL MINUTE. RESOLUTION CONCERNING FARM-SERVANTS, BREWING AND THE PUBLIC SCALES  
February 18<sup>th</sup> 1653.

\*

\*

\*

\*

Resolved, that the ordinances concerning farm-servants and the brewing and malting of hard grain be published and posted.

It was proposed to put up public scales, as requested by the Burgomasters and Schepen, but no result has been arrived at.

COUNCIL MINUTES. ORDER EMPOWERING THE SHERIFF OF GRAVESEND TO PROSECUTE CERTAIN  
CASES BEFORE THE COURT OF THAT PLACE. RESOLUTION TO PUT UP A WEIGHHOUSE. CHURCH  
MATTERS.

Meeting of the Council February 26<sup>th</sup> 1653.

Present his Honor, the Director-General, *LaMontagne*, *Bryan Newton*, Fiscal *Tienhoven*.

On the request of *Richard Gibbons*, Sheriff of *Gravesend*.

The Director-General and Council having seen and read the propositions made by the Sheriff of *Gravesend* agree to them and consent, that the said Sheriff may prosecute every person concerned by the said propositions before the Magistrates of *Gravesend* according to law, allowing, however, that any party thinking himself wronged by the sentence of the Magistrates may appeal to the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

On the written request of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Burgomasters and Schepen of the City of *New Amsterdam* Director-General and Council resolve, that a weighhouse shall be built and that an ordinance shall be considered, when the weighhouse has been erected. They are to procure weights and measures like those of *Amsterdam* and all other weights and measures in this province shall be regulated by them in conformity with former ordinances and resolution made and published in regard to this matter. Copies of them shall be given to the Burgomasters and Schepens, that in the meantime they may direct the Schout to regulate, weigh or measure all weights, yard and other measures accordingly and stamp them with a mark determined by the Burgomasters and Schepens

As to the propositions of the Orphanmasters, although the provident care of the Burgomasters and Schepens is praiseworthy and the Director-General and Council highly approve of it, it is to be considered, that there is more required to place the orphan-asylum upon the same footing as that of *Amsterdam*, than the weakness and youth of this only budding city can at present afford. It is meanwhile necessary to take care, according to God's words, of the widows and orphans and therefore the Director-General and Council resolve, that the deacons, as orphanmasters, shall have an eye to the widows and orphans, to report to the Burgomasters and Schepens and through them if necessary to the Director-General and Council, when special curators should be appointed for some widows and orphans or their property. Then the Burgomasters and Schepens or if necessary the Director-General and Council shall give such orders and appoint such curators, as the case may require, the curators to be responsible to the Burgomasters and Schepens, and when the latter learn, that good care is not taken of the widows, orphans or their property, they shall summon the curators and call them to account for their negligence.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General produced at the meeting of the Council in *Fort Amsterdam* and read letters, dated August 16 and September 13, from the Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Comp. Dept. of *Amsterdam*, wherein at length the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council are informed of the present state of affairs in *Europe* between the *Netherlands* and *England* and some orders sent with these letters are fully explained. In consequence, after having duly weighed and considered the said letters and orders, the Director-General and Council deliberately resolve, deeming it best for this Province of *New Netherland* and its inhabitants, to send letters to our neighbors of *New England* and *Virginia*, assuring them of our and our principals good disposition towards them with an offer of neighborly correspondence, trade navigation and other friendly intercourse, as we have had it heretofore. *Adi ut supra*.

---

RESOLUTION ON RUMORS OF WAR, THAT CERTAIN MEASURES OF DEFENSE BE ADOPTED.

General Meeting of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* and the Burgomasters and Schepens except Mr. *Martin Cregier*, who is absent, on the 13<sup>th</sup> of March 1653.

After having read the letters from the Lords-Directors and the latest news from *New England*, regarding their preparations there, of which we do not yet know whether they are made for defense or aggression, it has unanimously been resolved :

First, that the trainbands of this city shall keep full corporal's guards during the night at such places, as the Director-General and Council with the abovenamed Magistrates shall designate and they are to begin immediately by placing above all a guard at the City's Tavern now the Council Hall.\* Second, that it is deemed very necessary, to complete and strengthen first and above all the *Fort New Amsterdam*. Third, as the *Fort New Amsterdam* cannot hold all inhabitants nor protect all the houses and buildings of this City, it is deemed necessary to inclose the greater part of the City with upright pallisades and a small rampart, behind which in case of necessity the inhabitants can retreat and defend as well as possible their persons and property against an attack. At present it is considered impossible, to enclose in the same way with pallisades and parapets pursuant to the good intentions of the Lords-Directors, the villages, the

\* This building stood on Coenties Slip, facing the East river. See Valentine's Manual.



inhabitants of which live far from each other, nor is it quite well feasible to protect and defend them in such a manner against hostile attacks. It is therefore resolved, to concentrate on such an occasion the forces of *New Netherland* and hold and protect only one place. Fourth, it is resolved to take into consideration our pecuniary means, by which the foregoing and what else is necessary for a better defense might be carried into effect. The Director-General, Council and Magistrates will deliver their respective opinions on this point to-morrow, to draw from them a conclusive resolution. Fifth, it is resolved, to direct the skipper *Jan Jansen Viischer* privately to prepare his sails, load his ordnance and make the ship clear for all emergencies and that in case he should require further protection during the night or in the daytime, it shall be sent to him.

Done on the date as above and resumed on the 14<sup>th</sup> of March 1653.

P. STUYVESANT  
LA MONTAGNE  
BRIAN NEWTON  
COR. VAN TIENHOVEN  
ARENT VAN HATTEM  
P. L. VAN DIE GRIFT  
WILH. BEECKMAN  
PETER WOLFERTSEN  
MAXIMILIANUS VAN GHEEL  
ALLARD ANTHONY.

RESOLUTION OF THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEEPENS CONCERNING THE DEFENSE OF NEW  
AMSTERDAM.

(New Amsterdam Records, Vol. I.)

Thursday afternoon March 13<sup>th</sup> 1653. Burgomaster *Arent van Hattem*, *P. L. van der Grift*, *Wilh. Beeckman*, *Allard Anthony*, *M. van Geele*, and *P. Wolfertsen*, Schepens met at *Fort Amsterdam*, Burgomaster *Martin Cregier* being absent.

After deliberating on the propositions made in the forenoon they resolved

1. The trainbands are already put on duty, but the Director-Genl. and Council are requested to furnish them with light and fuel.
2. We agree, that the *Manhatans* should be provided with pallisades and breastworks.
3. That the Fort shall then be placed in a state of defense.
4. That four or five thousand guilders shall be paid into the City's Treasury to pay for the aforesaid necessary works. This sum shall hereafter be levied

on the people of *New Netherland* according to a valuation of the property.

5. They declare this to be very urgent.

This done at the meeting in *Fort Amsterdam* as aforesaid.

List of those, who are to contribute provisionally the following sums for the repairs of the defenses of this City.

<i>Mr. Werckhoven</i>	f 200	<i>Nicolas Boodt</i>	100
<i>Johannes van Beeck</i>	200	<i>Isaack Foreest</i>	100
<i>Johannes Pr. Verbrugge</i>	200	<i>Abram Geenes</i>	100
<i>Johannes Gillesen Verbrugge</i>	100	<i>Jacob Sterndam</i>	100
<i>Johannes d'Peyster</i>	100	<i>Antony Clasen</i>	50
<i>Cornelis van Steenwyck</i>	200	<i>Jan Jansen d'Jongh</i>	50
<i>Govert Loockermans</i>	150	<i>Borger Joris</i>	100
<i>Olof Steensen</i>	150	<i>Jan Vinge</i>	50
<i>Jacob van Couwenhoven</i>	150	<i>Arent van Hattem</i>	100
<i>Jacob Schellinck</i>	200	<i>Martin Krigier</i>	100
<i>Peter Prins</i>	100	<i>Paulus Leendertsen</i>	100
<i>Anthony van Hardenbergh</i>	200	<i>Wilh Beeckman</i>	100
<i>Johannes Nefius</i>	100	<i>P. van Couwenhoven</i>	100
<i>Gulyan d' Wys</i>	200	<i>Maxim. van Geel</i>	100
<i>Peter Buys</i>	100	<i>Allard Anthony</i>	100
<i>Adrian and Johannes Keyser</i>	100	<i>Abram de la Noy</i>	100
<i>Paulus Schrick</i>	100	<i>Daniel Litschoe</i>	100
<i>Jacob Gerritsen Strycker</i>	100	<i>Philipp Geraerdy</i>	50
<i>Francois Fyn</i>	100	<i>Egbert van Borsum</i>	100
<i>Matewis de Vos</i>	100	<i>Hendrick Kip</i>	50
<i>Adrian Blommaert</i>	100		
<i>Evert Tesselaers Commis</i>	200		fl5050
<i>Jacob Backer</i>	150		

PROPOSITIONS OF THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS IN REGARD TO THE PRESENT CRISIS.

The Burgomasters and Schepens of this city, *Martin Cregier*, who is absent, excepted, advise and demonstrate upon the propositions made on the 13<sup>th</sup> March 1653.

First, whether it is not necessary, to enclose above all the greater part of this *City of New Amsterdam* in the most convenient manner with pallisades, and after this has been done as speedily as possible to put the *Fort New Amsterdam* into a good shape for defense, to serve as a place of retreat? They offer for the accomplishment hereof to provide the sum of 4, 5 or 6 thousand guilders, to be collected from the community interested in it after the completion of the work.

The said Burgomasters and Schepens further propose to the Director-General and Council,

whether it is not necessary, to send besides the already dispatched letters some special agents to the respective Colonies of *New England*, our neighbors, whose Commissioners, so the report goes, are to meet on the next first of April. They could obtain a speedier and more decisive answer to the aforesaid letters and could offer them personally good and favorable conditions for a continuation of our former neighborly friendship, mutual correspondence and commerce; they might also ascertain, how far they are interested in the unexpected differences and the European war, broken out between their High : Might : and the present government of *England*. This done and enacted at *New Amsterdam*, March 15, 1653.

P. L. VAN DIE GRIFT  
WILH. BEECKMAN  
PETKE WOLFERTSEN  
MAXIMILIANUS VAN GHEEL  
ALLARD ANTHONY.

#### RESOLUTION OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL APPROVING OF THE FOREGOING PROPOSITIONS.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, having read and considered the propositions of the Burgomasters and Schepens of the *City of New Amsterdam*, in which they submit that above all the greater part of this City should be strengthened and enclosed with pallisades and the Fort be placed in a proper state of defense, offering to contribute 5 to 6 thousand guilders—accept the propositions and the offer, even though in some respects they do not agree with the directions of the Lords Patroons and the resolution adopted yesterday. They consent therefore for the sake of peace and harmony, that the proposed and called-for enclosure shall first be made properly and the defences constructed etc. and the work shall be contracted for and undertaken under the orders and directions of the Director General and Council or their deputies and the Burgomasters and Schepens or their deputies, the Director-General and Council appointing herewith out of their number as such deputy, the first Councillor Mons. *La Montagne*, who is to promote this work with the deputies from the Magistrates.

As to the further proposition to send agents to our neighbors of *New England*, although the letters sent to the respective Colonies of *Boston* and *Plymugen* should be sufficient for the purpose, yet, as no definite answers have been received so far, Director-General and Council agree with the proposition of the Burgomasters and Schepens and consent to send properly accredited agents to the respective Colonies. The credentials and instructions signed and given by the Director General and Council shall be submitted to the Burgomasters and Schepens as soon as they are written; the Director and Council will consider who is to be entrusted with the commission.

Done in Council by the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, March 14, 1653.

March 17, 1653.

Meeting of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* and the Burgomaster *van Hattem* and Schepens of this City.

It is resolved, on reconsidering the orders and resolutions of March 14<sup>th</sup> about sending agents

to the *New England* Colonies, that they shall be maintained and executed without any alteration, except that the mission shall be delayed for a while, to wait till an answer has been received to the letters from the Director-General and Council to the Governors of *New England* and till time and circumstances should require the immediate departure of the agents on their errand.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. RESOLUTIONS CONCERNING THE PALLISADES AROUND FORT AMSTERDAM AND  
THE EXPORT OF WINES AND LIQUORS.

At the session of the 21<sup>st</sup> of March 1653 the Director-General reported, that the late Nine Men had been negligent in enclosing the Fort with pallisades or stakes, to which work the community had voluntarily contributed a considerable sum and whereas the said work has as yet not been begun, much less been completed, it is resolved that the parties, who manage the work and are entrusted with it shall be warned, to hasten the work, pursuant to former instructions, around the Fort, that it might not be ruined by hogs and that the portion already put up might be preserved.

Whereas all kinds of wine—Spanish and French wines, brandy and other distilled waters—are daily exported from this City by many of the skippers, while the tavern keepers here have to pay the usual and proper import duties or excise, the Director-General and Council have resolved and herewith order for the better maintenance of their necessary garrison, that henceforth nobody shall be allowed to export from this City, neither by water nor by land, any wine or liquor, unless the same has been duly reported at the Company's public office and the excise has been paid for each anker of Spanish wine—, for each anker of French wine—, for each anker of brandy and distilled water— This excise and duty must be paid by the [exporter] and if it shall be found, that some merchants, traders or other inhabitants have sent off any wine, without being able to produce the proper excise receipt, they shall make good the loss sustained thereby by the Lords Patroons and besides pay a fine. The fiscal is to pay proper attention hereto and proceed against all disobeying this order according to law.

---

RESOLUTION TO FORTIFY NEW AMSTERDAM AND SEND COMMISSIONERS TO VIRGINIA.

Council Meeting of April 20, 1653.

First it is decided upon hearing the unexpected rumors, that the citizens without exception shall work on the constructions, undertaken jointly for the defense of this City, by immediately digging a ditch from the East river to the North river, 4 to 5 feet deep and 11 to 12 feet wide at the top sloping in a little towards the bottom.

Second, the carpenters shall be urged to prepare jointly the stakes and rails.

Third, the soldiers and other servants of the Company with the free negroes, no one excepted, shall complete the work on the Fort by making a parapet and the farmers are to be summoned to haul the pieces of turf.

Fourth, the sawyers shall immediately begin to saw planks of four inches' thickness for gun carriages and platforms.

It is further resolved, that Commissioners shall be sent to *Virginia*, who must endeavour to obtain a boatload of salt for the use of the inhabitants here. The Fiscal *van Tienhoven* is appointed on behalf of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and the Burgomasters and Schepens are called upon, to nominate a member of their Board to join him, which they will consider at their next session and then give an answer.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT RECOMMENDING JOHAN DE HULTER, WHO TAKES OUT TO NEW NETHERLAND A NUMBER OF PEOPLE FOR RENSELAERSWYCK.

A° 1653, the 7<sup>th</sup> of May.

Honorable, Vigorous, Pious, Dear and Faithful.

In the ship "*Graft*" goes over Mr. *Johan De Hulter*,\* partner in the Colony of *Renselaerswyck*, and his family who takes with him a goodly number of free people, among them some artisans, especially a very good brickmaker, and many others mentioned in detail in the list, to settle either in the said Colony or elsewhere and assist in the cultivation of the soil there. As it is not yet quite decided, where he may begin and as he may settle on *Manhattans Island*, where we believe it would be best, we have deemed it proper and just upon his request for a recommendation, because not known there, to direct you to favor him as far as possible without prejudice to the Company's interests and kindly assist him in everything; and if he should conclude to remain upon *Manhattans* or *Long Island* to allot for him so suitable a place, as his circumstances and the fitness of it for a brickyard require. Hereupon relying etc etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
the 7<sup>th</sup> of May 1653.

To Directeur *Stuyvesant* in *New Netherland*.

The Directors of the W. I. Co.

EDWARD MAN.

A. PATER.

---

JOINT RESOLUTION OF DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL OF NEW NETHERLAND AND THE MAGISTRATES OF NEW AMSTERDAM TO PROVIDE FOR THE FORTIFYING OF THE CITY.

Upon the written and verbal propositions made by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General to the Council, the Burgomasters and the Schepens jointly, the said Director-General and Council and the Magistrates of this City, resolved,

That according to the former resolution of the 15<sup>th</sup> of March first and above all the *City of New-Amsterdam* shall be enclosed all around by joint work and placed in a proper state of defense, to arrest and beat off a sudden attack and that then the Fort be taken in hand and repaired.

In order to do this in the best and speediest manner it is further resolved by the Director

\* *Johan de Hulter* was the son-in-law of *Johannes de Laet*, one of the Directors of the W. I. Co. and author of two works on America. — B. F.

General and Council, that the citizens and inhabitants, together with the mechanics and laborers shall generally assist either in person or if they can afford it by other suitable substitutes and not stop work until it is completed and in such a state of defense that the good inhabitants of this City with their wives, children and property may be protected against a sudden assault and incursion, which God in his grace may prevent.

And that the whole work may be done and performed in better manner and order and that the said Director-General and Council and the Burgomasters and Schepens may have a better supervision of its being done well and properly, it is resolved and decided, that we go to work with squads, namely that one-fourth part of all the inhabitants, either burghers, merchants, farmers or sailors and skippers, either already here or who may come hereafter, shall be employed on the said work for three consecutive days, as they shall be directed and ordered by the said Director-General and Council, Burgomasters and Schepens either jointly or individually under penalty of 25 Carolus guilders to be imposed on those, who for the first time oppose the orders and resolutions made in joint session of the Director-General and Council and the Magistrates and do not obey generally or individually the commands of one of the said Council or Magistrates; if any one is unwilling and disobedient a second time, he shall lose his rights as burgher and if upon a third summons he remains obstinate and unwilling, he shall be punished arbitrarily and banished from the Province.

To prevent excuses and dissatisfaction, it is further resolved, that the Director-General, the Members of the Council and the said Magistrates shall not only be and remain the managers of the work, but also each of them shall according to his means send at his own expense a man to work, the same order to apply to the subordinate officers of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company none excepted and the free negroes, who with their fourth part shall go to work upon their section of the aforesaid work and continue until it is completed, subject to like penalties as above.

Concerning the first, second and third point it is further resolved, that no ships, barges nor any person whatever shall be allowed to leave within the time of 14 days or three weeks, when the Director-General and his Council and the Magistrates hope to have completed the said work and made it defensible, provided it is commenced and continued with courage and zeal. In case it is completed sooner, the Director-General and Council will issue another order concerning the earlier departure of ships, barges and persons.

Thus done and enacted in joint session with the Burgomasters and Schepens by the Director-General and Council at *New Amsterdam* the 12<sup>th</sup> of May 1653.

P. STUYVESANT  
LA MONTAGNE  
BRIAN NEWTON  
COR. VAN TIENHOVEN  
ARENT VAN HATTEM  
P. L. VAN DIE GRIFF  
WILH BEECKMAN  
PIETER WOLFERTSEN  
MAXIMILIANUS VAN GHEEL  
ALLARD ANTHONY.

COUNCIL MINUTE. RESOLUTION ON A PETITION OF THE MASTER OF THE SHIP "ELBING" PRAYING  
FOR LEAVE TO SAIL.

May 20<sup>th</sup> 1658.

Petition of *Jan Jansen Viischer*.

With due reverence *Jan Jansen Viischer*, skipper and supercargo of the ship "*Elbing*," anchored before this City, shows that he, the petitioner, has taken aboard his cargo, that the invoices are signed, that he has provided himself with water and fuel and is quite ready to sail any day with the first fair wind, which God shall send, from here directly to the Fatherland and whereas he requires your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships previous special consent and permission thereto, he petitions your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to give him this consent and permission, by issuing to him the proper clearance papers. Thus doing etc.

Decision.

The petitioner's request has been partly answered eight days ago, since which time petitioner has continued to take in freight; even on the day when he submitted to us his last petition has he taken on board several hogsheads of tobacco and cases of peltry; the Director-General and Council are further informed, that some peltries are being packed to-day, to be shipped and that therefore the bills are not ready yet: when these are ready and signed and the duties paid or offset, the petitioner shall not be delayed more than 8 or 10 days to his or his owners' loss. If after the expiration of this time, it should be found necessary for the service of this Province to detain the petitioner's ship still longer then the Director-General and Council on behalf of this Province engage to pay or cause to be paid in Fatherland the promised wages for all the days, the ship is thus detained, according to the decision and arbitration of the Commissioners appointed for this purpose in *Amsterdam*.

---

PETITION OF ADRIAN VAN DER DONCK FOR PERMISSION TO RETURN TO NEW NETHERLAND.

The Honorable Directors of the Privileged  
West India Company, Dept. of *Amsterdam*.

Copy.

[May 26<sup>th</sup>, 1658.]

Humbly requests the undersigned *Adrian van der Donck* consent and passport of the Board to go to *New Netherland*, offering to resign the commission given him formerly either as President of the community or as its delegate and promising, that after his arrival in *New Netherland* and sojourn there he will not accept any office, whatever it might be, but will live quietly and peaceably in his private character as common inhabitant, submitting to the orders and commands of the Company or of their Director. Which doing etc.

ADRIAN VAN DER DONCK.

LETTER FROM DIR. STUYVESANT TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA RECOMMENDING AUGUSTIN HERMAN.

Honored S<sup>r</sup>.

This day fourthnight ower Agents went out, but through Contrarie winds and weather brought them bake againe to ower Sorrow, and as wee doe feare to y<sup>r</sup> greate hinderance in other waighty affayres, in the meane thym one off ower Subjects here by name *Augustine Heermans* desired these few lines in recommendation for to obtayne your Hon<sup>rs</sup> ayde and Justice iff need should require against Mr. *Edw. Scarburgh* his debtor, for some quantitie off tobacco, the witch the least yeare was arrested vnder Master *Scarburghs* hande, by one *Charles Gabry*, merchant off *Amsterdam*, it is soo that the said *Gabry* lefft here his attorney, videlicet *Paulus Leendersten*, the witch is now Satisfyed in what his principall could demante, as by the discharge vnder the sayde *Paulus Leendersten* hand may appeare. I doe therefore request in the behalfe off the s<sup>d</sup>. Mr. *Augustine Herrman*, that hee accordinge to Justice may obtaine what is due unto him, what Courtesie or Service you please to Comand mee you shall fynde mee readye in all lawfull possibilitie, to bee *New Amsterdam* 30<sup>th</sup> May, A<sup>o</sup> 1663.

Y<sup>rs</sup> Honnors Seru<sup>t</sup>,

P. STUYVESANT.

To the Honored *Ritchard Bennet* esquier and Govern<sup>r</sup> off *Virginia*.

Recordatum Tricesimo die January 1654.

Teste *Edm. Mathews* cler. Comit. North<sup>ton</sup> *Virginia*.

COUNCIL MINUTES. ORDERS REGARDING THE ERECTION OF A REDOUBT AT FORT ORANGE AND THE SCARCITY OF GRAIN THERE.

May 28 1653.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* after having heard the detailed report of the deputies of the two Courts, to wit Mr. *Arent van Curler* from the Court of the Colony and *Rutger Jacobsen* in behalf of *Fort Orange* and the village of *Beaverwyck* and having examined the letters previously sent concerning the disputes, which to our regret have arisen between the Courts on one side and the officers of the trainbands on the other,

Order herewith, that the resolution adopted by both the Courts on the last of April and ratified and approved by us some time ago shall be carried out and therefore the inhabitants of the Fort and the village are herewith charged and commanded to assist the people of the Colony, after the Fort shall have been thoroughly repaired, in completing the redoubt or blockhouse, in conformity with said resolution. In default thereof, proceedings shall be instituted against all who refuse to obey. Thus done the 28<sup>th</sup> of May 1653.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* having further considered the present scarcity of breadstuffs, resolve, not only to write once more to and direct the authorities of *Fort Orange* and of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* strictly to observe and execute the former ordinances concerning the malting, brewing and unnecessary baking, but also to direct and authorize them to appoint out of their number two or more persons, who shall visit the burghers and tenants, especially the bakers and brewers and see, how much bread corn every one of them



has in store and all the inhabitants of the two districts are commanded, not only to give a full and satisfactory information to the Magistrates or their deputies, but also to give to them a complete account and proof of where they send the grain to or how they consume it themselves.

Thus done and enacted by the Director-General and Council of *New Amsterdam* the 30<sup>th</sup> of May 1653.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: EUROPEAN NEWS: REGULATIONS FOR GRANTING LANDS: RENNELAERSWYCK: INCREASE OF CATTLE TO BE ENCOURAGED: SLAVE TRADE TO N. N. ETC ETC.

1653, June 6<sup>th</sup>.

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear and Faithful .

Our last to you was dated the 13<sup>th</sup> of December 1652 by the ship called "*Elbing*" and was sent alone and suddenly with the quantity of ammunition, of which a list is here enclosed, to inform you of the English war; by the same letter we could only partly answer your letters and accompanying documents of the 14<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> of September 1652 received by the ships "*Romeyn*," "*Huys te Breda*" and "*Gelderse Blom*" and as since, God be praised, the little ship "*St. Michael*" has safely arrived here, by which we received your letter of the 19<sup>th</sup> of November following, we shall answer now this and the unanswered points in the former as briefly and substantially as possible.

Your endeavors, although resultless, to obtain from the community there some subsidy for the maintenance of the administration, the military and the church have our approval; but we cannot as yet agree to your opinion in regard to this matter, that such measures must necessarily be introduced by our express order and direction, nor do we consider it advisable to adopt this plan at the present time, although the Company ought to have some relief and assistance in this matter; but the difficulties which at present arise are apparent to us and must be well considered. We have resolved to direct you herewith, that if the community there cannot be persuaded to make voluntary contributions (which you must continuously try to obtain by all possible and gentle means), this measure must not be introduced against their will and pleasure, to prevent disturbances in so honorably opening a territory during these dangerous and troubled times.

We have seen, that upon the petition of people from *Fort Orange* as well as from the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* you have been obliged to close your eyes in regard to the placat about contraband goods; you will do well to do that seldom and to take good care, that by such connivance not a larger quantity of ammunition is sold to the savages, than each requires for provisioning his household and for gaining his livelihood, that this savage and barbarous people may not at some future day take up and turn these weapons against us, with more than too many of which, as we regret to learn, they have already been supplied by smugglers and evil minded persons. Strict attention must therefore be paid to this and the Fiscal directed to visit and examine arriving ships and cargoes and to prosecute such smugglers and illegal dealers strictly in accordance with the aforesaid placats without mercy.

We have been also of the opinion, that the best and safest way at this period is to stand upon

your own right and defend it and have therefore urged you in our letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> of August 1652 (of which we enclose a copy) to arm all free men, soldiers and sailors and put the fortification into a good state of defense, which will now be of still greater importance, because the disagreements between the two republics have resulted in open war. Notwithstanding this you must not fail to use all honorable and imaginable means for the maintenance and continuation of the correspondence and commerce with the people of *Virginia* and *New England*. The Company shall in the meantime as far as able persevere in sending a commensurate number of people and soldiers, of whom we regret not to be able at present to send such a number, as we had desired, for neither soldiers, nor sailors nor even carpenters can be engaged because of the continued preparations and equipments of ships and people to be sent to sea by this state against the English; we have therefore not failed in our duty herein, nor in procuring the goods and merchandise needed there so much, with which the ships now leaving have been provided only very sparingly; they could not receive a full cargo partly because private dealers are discouraged by the present dangers at sea, partly because they are afraid, that our affairs there with the English neighbors may be subjected to a change; especially as in *England* Parliament has again been dissolved and General *Cromwell* has established provisionally another form of government, as you may learn by the enclosed printed sheet.

Concerning the placats drawn up and sent over by you in regard to the neglect in cultivating and redeeming land and in erecting houses on the lots granted within the limits of *New Amsterdam*, we have told you in our last letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> of December 1652 (of which a copy goes herewith) and we repeat now: it has never been our intention, that our general and simple consent, given to all going there according to the size of their family, should make them owners of one or two hundred morgens of land, without entering upon and cultivating it in the prescribed time nor have we any other intention in regard to the lots, which remain in and about the city of *New Amsterdam* without being occupied. We have therefore caused the said placats to be printed here after examining and slightly correcting them and shall send them to you herewith to be published and affixed there. In order that the first of them may have better effect and bear fruit, we have finally concluded to make in your draft no other correction, than only, that the quit-rent or the annual payment of 12 stivers for each morgen shall become due a year after the land has first been ploughed or otherwise put to use, as you will see by the printed copy.

We have also examined the placat concerning the illegal purchase of land without the knowledge of the Company, which you have already published and affixed there; we would have preferred, that you had not particularized the names of the persons and had been careful to prevent all difficulties and questions from the Company's calumniators here; the enclosed printed copy will show you, what corrections we have made in this placat and we recommend to you most earnestly the execution of this as well as of the other two placats.

Your proceedings and provisional order in and about *Fort Orange*, after examining the documents etc., sent by you for this purpose, have our approval; we only desire to recommend to you herewith, that you charge the chief officers and the court at said Fort not to give to the people of the Colony of *Renselaerswyck* any occasion for displeasure or complaint, but rather to keep on a good footing with them and to do everything necessary for friendship and peace with their neighbors, without prejudicing the Company's rights.

We have also been pleased to see, that you have not extended the limits of the Colony of *Renselaerswyck* any further, than the Freedoms and Exemptions admit and as to the farms, which may fall outside the fixed limits of the said Colony, we are of opinion that the same ought to be

granted by proper patents in the name of the Company and left in the possession of the present occupants under such conditions and yearly taxes, as are made with and imposed upon other Colony owners and private individuals, without however drawing them into the patroonship of the aforesaid Colony or extending the same to their extent.

We recommend to you most earnestly the breeding of cattle and therefore the slaughtering of the same, especially of young cows and other young cattle, must be prevented as much as possible; and if, in order to increase the number of cattle in the country, some private individuals could be found, who are willing to purchase some animals in *Hispaniola* or other parts of the *West Indies* and import them there, the Company would approve of it and consider it a desirable measure to promote agriculture. As we have also learned, that many sheep are dying there, we wish you to consider, whether salt might not be used there as a remedy against the diseases and distempers of the sheep. it must be placed in large lumps all over the pastures, as it is done in many other countries.

We are informed here by good authority that large quantities of peltries might be secured there from the *Canadian* savages, if these tribes could come without danger and without being obliged to take a circuitous route to *Fort Orange* and *Renselaerswyck*. But they are constantly molested by their neighbors, the *Maquas*, with whom they are at war almost incessantly and this it is said is the cause, why the *Canadian* savages, fearing the danger and the troubles of a southern trip, sell their peltries to the French and other nations trading there, so that the Company and their people are deprived of all this trade. We wish therefore to suggest to you whether it would not be for the advantage and service of the Company to establish a trading post 18 or 20 leagues above *Fort Orange* and make it the staple of the fur-trade: it would be, we believe, no small matter for the Company and we expect your opinion of it by the first opportunity.

Upon your request in favor of the Honorable *van Werckhoven* we have decided, that if he requires more land, which he is able to cultivate, he shall be accommodated.

The recommendation, which we gave to *Frederick Alcker*, the supercargo, and others which we may give must not be considered any further by you, than the service of the Company requires.

As we have said in our last to you, it has surprised us, that against our previous orders you exact four stivers for quit-rent besides the 8 per cent from each merchantable beaver; we stated then among other reasons the difficulties likely to arise from that measure, especially the decline of both commerce and population, because by the decrease of the former we should be deprived of the means to carry people over there. We have therefore resolved to order and direct you herewith expressly, not to demand henceforth more than 8 per cent. for beavers, leaving merchants the choice, whether to pay it in kind or in full weighted silver coin according to Dutch valuation, partly and principally to prevent complaints from dealers and not to discourage them during these dangerous times, partly to draw coin from here into that province.

We have seen, that you have granted there, subject to our approval, three extraordinary monopolies to some private parties, namely one to establish an ashery, one to make tiles and bricks and the third to put up salt works; we do not only completely disapprove of granting such monopolies, but we are also of opinion and desire, that you shall not grant any others henceforth, because we believe it to be very pernicious and impracticable especially in a new country, which begins only to develop, and must be peopled and made prosperous by general benefits and liberties to be granted to everybody, who desires to settle there with this or that profession or handicraft: that encourages people to remove thither, while on the contrary they are deterred and consequently all trades and business banished, if such monopolies and privileges are given only to a few favored

private individuals, the advancement of whose interests must not be purchased at the expense of the general welfare. As the promotion of the latter depends mostly upon the growth of a country, we have concluded to recommend to you to act in this matter always on such theories, that increase of population, advancement of agriculture and advantages to the common welfare may result from it; then the Company too may at last reap some long expected benefits from this territory purchased so dearly.

You can well understand, that we are not idle here, but that our thoughts are constantly engaged to discover means for the promotion of agriculture and the advantage of the inhabitants there generally and for that purpose we have already asked the government here and are repeating our demand now for the abolition of the tax on tobacco grown there, which you may communicate to the delegates of the inhabitants and expect the result in due time.

We can judge very well, that it would be advantageous to the Company, if no ships from here were allowed to go directly to *Virginia, New England, etc.*, but to our deep regret there is very little chance of preventing it, because the other Departments can give such permission to private ships pursuant to the rules made herein with the approval of their High : Might :. We shall nevertheless try to find, if possible, an expedient, the success of which you shall hear in due time.

We would have granted very willingly your and the community's request to have a farrier sent over, but notwithstanding all our endeavors in this respect we have as yet not been able to find a suitable and experienced person and we believe therefore, that this class of people have already gone to sea and under the flag of Admiral *Tromp*. You must do the best you can in this matter for the present with the assistance of such material as you may find there.

*We are well pleased with the method and orders, inaugurated and issued in the granting of furloughs to and discharges of soldiers under so well defined conditions and believe it will prove a proper measure to have at hand an always ready and well disciplined body of men.* In engaging soldiers here we shall try to follow your rules and in order better to govern ourselves accordingly in the future, we most urgently recommend to you to send us annually a complete list of the soldiers and others, whom from time to time you may discharge there, partly that their places may be filled up again from here, partly to suspend the annual payment of the salary for two months, which might be advanced and paid here on their account to their friends and attorneys to the loss of the Company.

In consideration of the weakness in numbers of your Council in these troubled times, we have resolved to increase the number by another fit and experienced Councillor and as among others *Nicasius Silla* has presented himself for the office, experienced both in law and war, of whose life and knowledge we have received the best testimony, we have engaged him for our service as first Councillor of the Director at a salary of one hundred guilders per month, commutation money for board included, as you will learn in detail by our ship "*Koninck Salomon*."

For special reasons we have also resolved, that you shall let the increase of Councillor *La Montagne's* salary to fifty guilders per month and two hundred guilders yearly for board begin so much earlier and from such a date, that his debts to the Company may be balanced and liquidated by it; we trust this will make him continue in his duties with still greater zeal and take the Company's interest still more to heart.

We have made an agreement with some merchants here and allowed them to sail with two or three ships to the coast of *Africa* to trade for slaves and carry them thence to the *West Indies* and the neighboring islands; as we expect, that one or the other of these ships may come to *New Netherland* to sell their slaves to the inhabitants there, we desire and require, that in that case

you demand no recognition from them, but assist them in every proper way to clear away all obstacles, which might impede the progress of agriculture. This for your information and subsequent action.

The former Director *Wouter van Twiller* has suggested to the Board, whether it would not be advisable to make some alterations in the clearances, given by the Company to ships sailing to *New Netherland*, especially to put in the place of 45 stivers as duty on *Virginian* tobacco 20 stivers for one hundred pounds or two guilders for the cask, partly to draw most of the tobacco from *Virginia* by way of *New Netherland*, which would be a great advantage to the inhabitants there, partly because he, *Van Twiller*, considers it impossible, that the ships can continue to sail from here to *New Netherland* in competition with those sailing directly from here to *Virginia* and *New England* and paying only 10 guilders per last. Although we have declined his proposal, we have nevertheless concluded to apprise you of it, that we may have your opinion by the first chance.

We enclose a sealed secret letter, which we direct you to keep in a special place and which must not be opened or read, unless Director *Stuyvesant* should die there (which God forbid). In that case our orders and intentions expressed therein shall be read and we desire, that then they shall provisionally and until our further orders be carried out and obeyed.

We called upon you some time ago for information concerning the account of monthly wages earned by a certain *Jan Jansen van Ilpendam*, formerly Commissary there, but are surprised not to have received any answer yet. A memorandum of the matter and account is therefore here again enclosed, upon which you will take such order, that by the first opportunity we may receive a distinct explanation and statement of this matter, as well as of the case of one *Francis Deckersen*, supercargo of the ship "*Nieuw Nederlantsche Fortuyn*."

Copies here enclosed of two petitions presented by *Adrian van der Donck* will inform you of their tenor and demands: in regard to the first, we can well understand, that it is founded in reason, for it would be very expensive and inconvenient for the people, who take over farm hands and girls, if these servants should leave their service, whenever it pleases them and before their time has expired, without first indemnifying their masters or having other good and sufficient reasons. We must act in such matters very cautiously and give such orders, that neither the people are hampered nor the masters or their servants have cause for complaints. As to the six guns, which the said *van der Donck* sent there in 1651, if the case stands as related and the guns were not smuggled; but imported with the consent of the Company, they should be returned to him.

Concerning the second petition in relation to the piece of land or poor meadow of about 30 to 40 morgens near the *Saegkil*\*, we have deemed it advisable to write you and order not to allow any one to trespass upon said meadow nor occupy it before you shall have examined this case and if you find that he, *van der Donck*, has purchased the said meadow from the natives with the consent and knowledge of the Director and Council there and it does not prejudice or infringe upon the Company's rights, then, we are of opinion, this piece of land or meadow should be left to him under the same conditions as grants are made to other inhabitants pursuant to and conform with the placats.

\* \* \* \* \*

Also the ship "*Gelderse Blom*" belonging to or freighted by *Wouter van Twiller*, while tied up here, had surreptitiously received on board a number of kegs of powder, the inspectors of the customs presuming their contraband character have seized them, as the ship was going out from

\* Nepperhan Creek in the city of Yonkers.

the *Tessel*, so that the owners have suffered no small loss ; but *Wouter van Troiller* pleads ignorance and the skipper with his mate have eaten the cheese. There are undoubtedly on board of this ship still other contraband goods and we deem it therefore advisable to inform you hereof, that you request and direct the Fiscal to be very strict in his examination, when the ship arrives and is being discharged, that such smugglers may be proceeded with and punished according to the placats as an example for others.

Herewith etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, 1653.

The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Dept. of *Amsterdam*

A. PATER.

EDWARD MANN.

The enclosures go in the Company's ship "*Koninck Salomon*."  
To the Director and Council in *New Netherland*.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: APPOINTMENT OF PROVINCIAL OFFICERS: VAN DER DONCK'S DESCRIPTION OF NEW NETHERLAND.

(The first part of this letter is a duplicate of the letter of June 6<sup>th</sup> 1653 p. 206.)

The good testimony and reports presented to us concerning the character, fitness and experience of *Cornelis van Reuven*, coming over with this ship, have induced us to resolve, to take him into our service as Secretary of your Board at a monthly salary of 36 fl and 200 fl yearly for subsistence. We trust, that you will derive advantages from his service. As to *Carel van Brugge*, appointed by you to this office provisionally, you may let him again attend to his former duties as Commissary or assign to him such as you think him best fitted for.

We have concluded to order and direct you herewith, that in case after the unloading of our ship "*Coninck Salomon*," a cargo of tobacco could be obtained there, the same be placed on board and the ship sent back here with all possible speed ; if not, which we hope will not be, you must quickly send the said ship to *Curaçao* to take in there a cargo of wood and salt and thence let it come directly to this country by the northern route, if the season of the year permit, with special orders to keep as close to the northern coast as possible in order to be exposed to the least extent to the dangers of capture by the English. You will give to all ships sailing from there the same orders in future and as long as the war between this nation and theirs last.

Whereas Master\* *Adrian van der Donck* has presented to our Board two petitions, namely that having received his degree at law by the University of *Leyden* and been admitted to the bar by the Court of *Holland* he may be permitted to practice as attorney and counsellor in *New Netherland* and further to be allowed to examine the documents and papers in the Secretary's office there to complete his already begun Description of *New Netherland* ; we have resolved on the first to allow, that according to the usages of this country he may practice there as advocate by assisting every one, who desires it, with his advice, but as to pleading in Court, we cannot observe, that for the present it is proper to allow, because we do not know, whether there is somebody

\* A title given to every one, who has taken his degree as Advocate at the University. — B. F.

there of sufficient ability and the necessary qualification, (who before being admitted to practice there, must report to you or as the case may be to us) to act and plead against the said *van der Donck*. You will do in this matter, what you shall consider to be the best for the country and its inhabitants.

Concerning the second point we have resolved to refer the said *van der Donck* to you, that you may let him have such documents and papers, as may be thought of service to him in completing his history; but as this is a difficult matter and requires consideration, we wish to recommend to you, to be herein so cautious that the Companys own weapons may not be used against us and we be drawn into new troubles and quarrels.

For the sake of greater security and for your guidance we have resolved to notify you again herewith, that the pay of the soldiers, sent over now in this ship as well as last year for our service, shall not begin before their arrival there; therefore a soldiers accounts must not begin before that day and the first entries to his debit must be, besides the two months pay received here in advance, for the arms given him fl 13. 18 st. and for the strawbed and sea-chest together fl 2.15. The account of the men, who take or have taken with them their wives and children, must likewise be charged for the board and fare of the latter, which the Company pays for these women and children sailing in private vessels or else they must provide for it in some other way.

Above all care must be taken, that in the accounts and books of monthly wages proper entries are made of the debts contracted here by the soldiers and others before their departure (which the enclosed list shows in detail) as in their liquidation we pay here every year to the creditors the pay for two months, which is also paid every year to the wives, left behind here by men entering our service. Therefore, when you discharge them you must at the final settlement and payment retain at least as many times a two months pay besides the two months wages received here, the arms, bed etc as they have been years in the service of the Company; nor must you omit to send us yearly a correct statement of those, whom you may discharge from time to time, as we have already told you, that the Company may not suffer loss.

We have further to say in connection with the foregoing, that the books of monthly wages cause us here a great deal of trouble and examinations, because many items in several accounts are cancelled and credited, which refer to the journals, while we have received neither these nor the ledgers: we are therefore unable to see clearly and distinctly, whether these credited items have their proper counter entry, unless the books of wages are examined from beginning to end, item for item, to discover whether the charge has been made. You will therefore take care and give order, that henceforth the books, accounts and vouchers are sent to us in due time, that the Company may be protected against loss and the people concerned not detained.

From complaints addressed to us we have learned that of the merchandise taken over by one *Cornelis Pyl* lately in the ship "*Hoff van Cleeff*" five pieces of kersey have been confiscated by the Fiscal there, because it was not entered in our invoice: as however this omission was caused by a clerical error, which the documents entrusted to our skipper *Cornelis Conraetsen* now coming over will prove to you, we have deemed it advisable to notify you thereof, that the aforesaid five pieces of kersey may be returned to the said skipper or his attorney and further complaints avoided.

We have already stated that the ship "*Hoff van Cleeff*" had safely arrived from *Curaçao* at *Rochelle*, but now we learn to our sorrow, that on her way to this place she has been taken by the English close by here, so that we are deprived and robbed of the profits, which we might have made on her return cargo; it would have been of considerable assistance, as her cargo of salt

would have sold well, for the price of salt is very high now and it was coming to a good market.

\* \* \* \*

*Amsterdam,*  
the 24<sup>th</sup> of July 1653.

The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*  
ISAAC VAN BEECK  
J. RYCKAERT.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: THE RELATIONS WITH THE NEW ENGLAND PEOPLE.  
1653 18<sup>th</sup> of Aug.

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear and Faithful.

Sieur *Allard Anthony* appeared here to-day commissioned and sent by you in the ship "*Edbingh*" which arrived with several other ships from divers quarters in the Sound. We received from him your letter and accompanying papers, dated the 5<sup>th</sup> of June of the present year from which among others we learn to our regret of the danger apparently threatening our province there from the English neighbors on frivolous and treacherous pretext, used by them to cover their intentions. As our ship "*Coninck Salomon*," by which we have given you detailed advices, is now ready at the *Texel* to go to sea at a moment's notice and we have therefore no time to say much more on this subject, which we would like to see dispatched by the said ship; we shall only say in answer to your last received letter, that you may rest assured, we shall endeavor and solicit especially the Lords Mayors and Rulers of this city, submitting all pertinent arguments, to assist and supply the places of so much importance to us with the things most urgently needed there. We trust, that in the meantime after having been duly warned now you will be very cautious and on your guard and that you have put everything in good shape and state of defense so that if that nation has any hostile intentions upon our possessions and makes any attempt upon them, (for which we must not give them any pretext) you may be able to resist them. We expect it however the less, although very much inflated with pride just now, because they must have learned of the losses sustained by the English here in the last terrible seafight with our fleet, in which they lost about 20 of their strongest and best ships, so that at last they were compelled to fly. It was a great victory for our country, which would have been celebrated with the greatest rejoicings, if the life of our valiant Admiral *Tromp*, of laudable memory, might have been spared. May the good God awaken another like him and protect this country and our territory there against further evil.

Herewith etc etc.

*Amsterdam,*  
this 18<sup>th</sup> of August, 1653.

The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Dept. of *Amsterdam*.

DAVID VAN BAERLE.  
ABR. WELMERDORP.

To the Director and Council in *New Netherland*.

Letters from Italy report, our Consul at *Alleppo* had written, that our people in the *East Indies* had taken two English ships on their way home, valued at about twenty tons of gold.



## RESOLUTION OF THE WEST INDIA COMPANY TO ENCOURAGE PRIVATEERING.

No. 25.

Extract from the Register of Resolutions adopted by the Committee of the Directors of the West India Company representing the Assembly of the XIX at the Hague.

Monday, the 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1653.

The Committee appointed to consider the ninth section of the Description concerning the privateering or sailing with letters of marque have made their report on this matter, which says, that the rules adopted for this business in 1646 should remain in force, but in order to animate and encourage everybody at this time to equip a ship or ships for the spoliation of the Portuguese, consent might be given, that, besides the reduction of the duties granted in 1652, provisionally and until further orders the following alterations be made.

1.

All captured goods may be secured and stored in a neutral warehouse, of which the government and the interested parties or their agent shall each have a key.

2.

After sentence has been pronounced by the court in *Brasil*, the goods shall be sold in like manner as now by agents of the said government, provided, that some one of the interested parties or their agent may be present

3.

The moneys for the captured prizes shall be received as usual and pursuant to old customs, provided that the interested parties or their agent shall be satisfied promptly and their share paid to them, shortly after the receipt of the said moneys.

4.

All captured goods, which the purchasers shall wish to send elsewhere, may be shipped in such vessels as the interested parties deem advisable, but only to the fatherland and not elsewhere, unless the government in *Brasil* upon occasion gives other directions.

5.

Only the negroes captured in prizes coming from the sea may be sent with the knowledge of the government in *Brasil* to such places, as the purchasers choose.

6.

The duties now received by the Company for all prize goods captured and specified in the aforesaid rules (negroes included) shall be reduced to 10 p. cent. and nothing more, the export upon order remaining as before.

A vote having been taken, it was unanimously resolved to adopt these articles and allow every one to act according to these rules and the gentlemen of the Committee received the thanks for their exertions.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE BURGOMASTERS FOR AID.  
November 4<sup>th</sup> 1653.

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear and Faithful.

Although this ship the "*Vaerwol*" takes the course to *New Netherland* by way of *Brasil* and *Curaçao* and therefore most likely will arrive late, we have neither been able nor willing to omit informing you of what has occurred here since our last letters of the 24<sup>th</sup> of July, copy of which we shall send by the first and better opportunity, and of the 18<sup>th</sup> of August sent by the "*Gelderse Blom*" and our ship "*Coninck Salomon*;" especially regarding our request for assistance required for those places. We will also reply, as far as shall be considered necessary at present, to your last two letters of the 7<sup>th</sup> of January 1653 and 5<sup>th</sup> of June following.

First concerning the request for aid and the reason, why as yet we can write about it with so little detail, it has not been neglect or lack of zeal on our part, but solely the very important affairs of state, which engage at present also this city especially, so that almost continually one or the other of the Burgomasters has been absent as delegate here or there; then came the illness of the Honorable Burgomaster *Witsen*, so that the worshipful board being not full, we deemed it unadvisable to present our request until 6 or 8 days ago, when we handed the Burgomasters a certain remonstrance drawn up by us regarding this matter with some documents on the same subject. Nothing of interest has so far resulted from it, notwithstanding that we have importuned one or the other of their Worshipships by constant solicitations, but we have learned from them at least so much, that the present condition of the city will probably not permit to incur expenses or make advances without some assurance or without something tangible, from which they could repay themselves. We have thereupon requested that a committee of the Council be appointed to confer with us on this matter, and to hear our propositions: we are now anxiously waiting for that committee and hope, we shall give them full satisfaction. Anyway, as far as the condition of the Company can or may admit, we shall do our best and exert the power, which the Company still has: upon that you may rely and you may also believe, that we are deeply interested in it, because we desire very much the preservation and safety of that territory, opened with so great expenses, and its inhabitants. Meanwhile we have begun to provide ourselves with arms and ammunition of war and have already gathered 170 muskets, carbines and firelocks to arm the soldiers going thither. We shall not cease to continue in our preparations and care and we trust, that you likewise are very cautious and make the best use of the means and power given to you first and now by God and nature, so that the haughty and intolerable English nation may not get the better of us through our bad management and carelessness.

We are now coming to the reply to your two beforementioned letters, first of that of January 7<sup>th</sup> 1653, in which you say, that our people there live in great fear because the advantages gained in Parliament over our government are zealously magnified. We may well believe it, although it is sure, that the same are made ten times greater, than they are in reality; but it is in the nature of haughty people and generally the characteristic of that nation and therefore their tales should not be believed so readily or accepted as correct. We think their boastfulness and haughtiness will be considerably diminished now, because they have accomplished nothing or at least very little during the year and specially because the great loss, which the English have sustained in the last terrible engagement at sea against our fleet, causes considerable decline and dissatisfaction with their new usurping government. As to the union, said to have been made by them with the Swedish crown, we have as yet seen no sign or result from it, much less, that they

have joined their forces to blockade the Sound; the English furthermore came out of the before-mentioned sea fight in so disabled a condition, losing besides twenty of their best and strongest ships, that they have not been able to recover as yet and go to sea again.

You must also be very cautious in the intercourse with the Swedes on the South river (against whose chief you complain), as well in maintaining the Company's privileges as in avoiding if possible to give them cause for complaints and dissatisfaction: for it is not advisable to increase the numbers of the Company's enemies at this critical period. Concerning the request made by some of his subjects for permission to come and settle among us, if we will engage to protect them, we see no reason, why it should be refused and denied, (unless your view goes farther, than we at present can observe), for it would indeed prevent an increase of population, which is nevertheless the life of a state and therefore should be promoted by all means. Hence the influx of free people should not be impeded, but rather encouraged by resolute and honest measures; justice and equity then demand, that to the extent of our power we protect and guard all, who are willing and have submitted to our laws and customs, like our other inhabitants.

You extol the conditions and the offer, according to which some English families shall be admitted there to establish a new village or settlement near and opposite the village of *Flushing* who with the village of *Middelburgh*\* are willing to the same conditions and offer. You present the matter as a proper measure, which would place the country and the administration in a firmer and safer position, but unfortunately we take a different view, because the people of *Hemstead* and *Flushing* have actually not only not prevented the raising of the Parliament's flag by some English freebooter, but also permitted it to be done; an example, which induces us not to trust to any of that nation residing under our jurisdiction. Their immigrating and having favors granted to them must therefore be restricted henceforth, that we may not nourish serpents in our bosom, who finally might devour our hearts. You will act accordingly.

We have learned with sorrow and surprise from your last letter of the 5<sup>th</sup> of June of this year (as we already mentioned in ours of the 18<sup>th</sup> of August, copy of which we enclose) what frivolous and false charges the people of *New England* have brought up against us only to cover their evil intentions with the appearance of justice and right: they follow herein the example of their principals, whose government is built up on the same grounds and foundation. Upon hearing the rumors from *New England* they have magnified these false reports, apparently started at their own instigation and have forged and published in *London* the most shameless and lying libel, which the devil in hell could not have produced, under the title "The second Amboyna Tragedy or truthful Account etc." We have caused a translation† to be made of it and send you a copy of it herewith, so that you may see yourself the strategic measures employed by that nation in order not only to irritate against us their own people, but also to bring down upon us the whole world. You must therefore proceed with great caution, for we cannot expect the least good from that nation at present.

The crops, which had been raised, have, we hope, been safely harvested and although we can hardly believe, that the people of *New England* would have the audacity to blockade and besiege us there, which you apprehend most, the grain and other victuals must not be consumed lavishly at this time; we are told, that the Colony of *Renselaerswyck* use their grain to brew strong beer etc., and you have done well and acted with due caution by giving them a timely warning. As by prohibiting the trade with *New England* no more meat or bacon can be drawn from the North, which you fear will cause a scarcity of these provisions, therefore we have at this time

\* Newtown, L. I.

† See O'Callaghan, *Hist. of New Netherland*, II. 571.

resolved to affix handbills proclaiming, that all, who will send victuals to *New Netherland*, shall pay no duties on them; that will encourage merchants to ship them.

We are waiting with much anxiety to hear of the return and the proceedings of our commissioners, Fiscal *van Tienhoven* and the Burgomaster-elect *Arent van Hattem*, who were sent by you to the *Virginias* partly to obtain some provisions, partly to ask for a continuation of the correspondence, peace and commerce, to which the Governor and inhabitants of these places are very well inclined, as you say; we were glad to learn it, because we esteem their friendship very highly as well on account of the commercial intercourse, as because, as we said before, we must make no more enemies there and therefore we must also employ all honest and equitable means to continue with them upon the old footing of intercourse and friendship. Do not cease in the meantime to watch them, nor show your weakness and do not trust them, because at present very little reliance can be placed upon them.

We are very much astonished and surprised by your proposition and request, that the interested parties, as *Gerrit van de Voorde* and his partners, might be satisfied and paid here for the merchandise confiscated by you and sold there; the more so as our former letters must have convinced you, how little satisfaction these proceedings and confiscations have given us: you ought also to have known, that the condition and funds of the Company here do not permit it. There is little chance to settle the matter by an offset against the duties, and it would besides be a very slow way, as the people at least are sending only small cargoes to *New Netherland* and on the other side the Company should not be deprived of their small revenue in this country. In the meantime these people, here receive in consequence of this sending from pillar to post and delay injuring their interest, just cause for complaints, which you might have prevented by keeping in deposit the moneys received for the confiscated goods, especially as the confiscation was made for so poor a reason, viz: not showing the bill of lading, while the goods were nevertheless entered in the invoice. You might have foreseen, that a claim for restitution would be made and in the future you must act with more caution and use all means to satisfy these parties there one way or the other and make such arrangements with them, that no more chances to complain may be given to them or to others.

The good character, which you give to the skipper *Jan Jansen de Vischer* has been already taken into consideration by us and would in due time most likely have been acted upon, if we had been able to speak with him, but we are at present prevented from doing so, because he is a prisoner in *England*, having had the misfortune, when returning with his ship from *Norway* to get separated from the rest of the fleet and to meet an English privateer, a frigate mounting 34 to 36 guns, which sunk his ship after a fight of 5 to 6 hours' duration and took the skipper and the crew to *England* as prisoners; this is, alas! already the third ship coming from that quarter, which has thus been lost to the owners. The merchants trading to that country are undoubtedly much aggrieved, but we hope, that they and we shall have our revenge some time or that the differences between our and that nation shall be adjusted, strong signs of which now reappear, as this government has again sent two commissioners to *England*. Time will show what they shall accomplish.

After a committee of the worshipful Council of this city, to wit Messrs. *Valckenier*, *Blawo*, *Tulp* and *Dronckelaer*, had been appointed upon our petition to the Burgomasters (as already mentioned) to confer with us concerning the security to be provided by us for the payment of the succor asked and required for our places, we have last Wednesday met these gentlemen, to which we believe we did not only give every satisfaction, but they also felt the importance of the matter,

as far as we can judge, to be so great that we neither will nor can doubt of their making a good and favorable report to the Burgomasters and Council. It is therefore to be expected, that some assistance shall be sent hence with God's help this year yet, which most likely will reach there before this letter, as the ship is going by way of *Brasil* and *Curaçao*. You may rely upon it and keep your eyes open in the meantime, that no misfortune befall us there.

The XIX of all the departments are still assembled at the *Hague* and engaged in reforming the government of *Brasil*, to send there new superior officers and to recall the old ones, who have been there over the time for which they were engaged. There is also some talk about the establishment of a general accounting department to sit at the *Hague*, which we hope will bring the departments more into harmony and induce them to mind the interests of the Company with more care and zeal. The hope for reform in *Brasil* is at present favorable: if some agreement or peace is made with the English, we shall apparently receive a considerable succor for *Brasil* and the other possessions of the Company to dampen the haughty spirit of the Portuguese and bring Dutch *Brasil* with part of Portuguese *Brasil* under the government and jurisdiction of the Company.

The government in *England* is at present very odd. Late advices from there state, that Parliament has resolved and ordered all Roman Catholics to contribute two-thirds of their revenues for the expenses of the war; also that all apprentices shall again wear blue caps.

They had also ordered, that in future all marriages shall not be performed by a preacher in church, but by justices of the peace and this order was to take effect on the 1<sup>st</sup> of November 1653, but it has been suspended. Notwithstanding all their thieving and robbing, confiscating of land and goods, selling of the King's lands and houses and the property of bishops, deacons and ecclesiastical institutions there is a great scarcity of money, so that Parliament is very busy to find means: the people are getting tired of it and are slow in giving: all kinds of pretexts are invented to blacken the Dutch infamously and stir up the English against them only to make them ready to contribute; sensible men may know, whether such a government can exist long.

We have said above, that last Wednesday we have conferred with the committee of the worshipful Council of this city concerning the security for the required assistance; they have made such a report to the worshipful board yesterday, that it has thereon adopted a very favorable and salutary resolution in behalf of strengthening that province (which they begin to consider of importance) so that we are not mistaken in our opinion, as stated above, and you may therefore expect by the first suitable opportunity the desired provisions and succor.

Herewith etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
the 4<sup>th</sup> of November 1653.

The Directors of W. I. Company  
Dept. of *Amsterdam*.  
A. PATER.  
JACOB PERGENS.

To the Director and Council in *New Netherland*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. APPOINTMENT OF DEPUTIES TO ATTEND A CONVENTION OF DELEGATES FROM THE  
NEAREST COLONIES.

Whereas, several complaints have been made to us concerning the incursions and robberies of a certain *Thomas Baater*, a fugitive from this Province, and his companions, by which among

others *Jochim Pietersen Cuyter*, *Willem Harck* and others have suffered and especially the secret and thievish abduction of 10 or 12 horses from the village of *Amesfoort*, and

Whereas, we cannot but be incensed at this and other robberies and incursions committed by the said *Thomas Baxter* and his accomplices and complained of by the damaged inhabitants,

Therefore we have resolved, to send letters to and summon from each of the nearest subordinate Colonies two deputies, who are to meet at the City hall in this City and to whom we think advisable to join two respected members of our High Council, to wit the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Johan la Montagne* and Mr. *Cornelis van Werckhoven*, authorized to make in our name the proposition and further to deliberate with the other delegates for the reputation and greater security of the country and its good inhabitants upon some effective remedies and means to prevent and stop these incursions, of which deliberations they will give us a report with all speed.

*New Amsterdam*, Novbr 24, 1653.

P. STUYVESANT.

---

PETITION OF THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS OF AMSTERDAM FOR AN ORDER TRANSFERRING TO THEM THE EXCISE ON BEER AND WINE WITH A MINUTE OF THE APPEARANCE BEFORE THE ABOVE MAGISTRATES OF THE PRINCIPAL CITIZENS CONSENTING TO CONTRIBUTE TO THE EXPENSES OF THE CITY.

To the Very Worshipful, their Honors the Director General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Show with due reverence the Board of Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of *New Amsterdam*.

Whereas the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General on the 11<sup>th</sup> Novbr last past verbally granted to this Board, that the excise of wine and beer, which is now being paid to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's office, shall be paid to their Board from and after the 1<sup>st</sup> of November, whereupon the Magistrates of this City called together some of the principal burghers and inhabitants to inform them thereof and

Whereas they have no ready money on hand now, but are nevertheless called upon for it,

Therefore the Magistrates asked them, whether they would be willing to subject themselves to all the general taxes, which we might decide to impose in behalf of the city, to which they unanimously consented, as shown by the annexed copy of their act, and

Whereas further we have as yet not received any official document relating to the excise, notwithstanding our repeated requests to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council,

We once more respectfully request to be furnished an official act relating to the excise on wine and beer, as paid at the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's office (excepting the export to *Fort Orange*), the more so as we have informed the community of it and will be held in contempt and scorned by everybody, if we fail to obtain it. If hereafter, our petition not being granted, some misfortunes should happen, which God may avert, the aforesaid Magistrates declare themselves not responsible for the same and further, that they cannot exist without money and to their regret must see all the work already done go to destruction and ruin ; wherefore they request a favorable decision

and the document. Thus done and enacted at the session of the Burgomasters and Schepens, this 25<sup>th</sup> of November 1653 at the City Hall of *New Amsterdam*.

By order of the Burgomasters and Schepens,

JACOB KIP, Secretary.

Copy of the enclosure in the foregoing petition.

Tuesday, Novbr 11, 1653.

Present at the meeting in the City Hall of *New Amsterdam*.

Their Honors *Arent van Hattem* and *Martin Oregier*, Burgomasters, *Paulus Leendertsen van die Grift*, *Pieter Wolfertsen van Couwenhoven* and *Wilhelm Beeckman*, Schepens.

Some of the most influential burghers and inhabitants of this City having been lawfully summoned, the following appeared :

*Johannis van Beeck*, *Pieter Cock*, *Jan J. Schepmoes*, *Jan J. Kuyper*, *Peter Caspersen van Naerden*, *Claes Bordingh*, *François Fyn*, *Jan J. de Jongh*, *Jacob Steendam*, *Conrad ten Eyck*, *Hans Kierstede*, *Isaac de Forest*, *Dirck Schelluyne*, *Hendrick Kip*, *Lambert Huybertsen Mol*, *Peter Cornelissen van der Veer*, *Abram La Noy*, *Jan Laurensen Appel*, *Govert Loockermans*, *Johannis Petersen Verbruggen*, *Daniel Litschoe*, *Jacob van Couwenhoven* and *Oloff Stevenson*,

To whom the said Hon<sup>ble</sup> Burgomasters and Schepens propose, that, whereas they have asked the community to provide means for paying the public expenses and keeping in repair the works and were answered, if the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General will allow the excise to be paid to the treasury of the City and for the City's benefit, they would willingly contribute, therefore the Burgomasters and Schepens declare, that they have obtained the consent of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General to have henceforth the excise on wine and beer paid into the office of the Burgomasters and Schepens for the benefit of this City, But as for the present no ready money is on hand and yet is much needed during these dangerous times and therefore some general taxes should be considered, the aforesaid Magistrates ask the community, whether they will submit to such ordinances and taxes, as the Magistrates may consider proper and necessary for the government of this City. They all answered "Yes" and promised to obey the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Magistrates in everything, as good inhabitants are in duty bound to do confirming it with their signatures. Done as above at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

*Hendrick Hendricksen Kip*,

*Jan J. Schepmoes*

*Govert Loockermans*,

*Lambert Huybertsen Mol*,

*François Fyn*,

*Jan Laurensen Appel*,

*Jacob van Couwenhoven*,

*Isaac de Forest*,

*Jacob Steendam*,

*Jan J. de Jongh*,

*Conrad ten Eyck*,

*Peter Cock*, his mark,

*D. van Schelluyne*,

*Johannis de Peyster*,

Agrees with the Original

*Peter Cornelissen van Veer*,

*Abraham La Noy*,

*Johannis van Beeck*,

*Peter Caspersen*,

*Claes Bordingh*,

*Jan J. Kuyper*,

*Joh. Petersen Verbruggen*.

JACOB KIPP, Secretary.

ANSWER OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL TO THE FOREGOING REQUEST.

The Director-General and Council stand by their verbal promise given upon the proposition and reciprocal promise of the Burgomasters and Schepens on the 11<sup>th</sup> inst, to wit, that the Director-General and Council shall provisionally and subject to the approval of the Lords-Directors cede and grant to the Burgomasters and Schepens the collection of the common excise on wine and beer, consumed within this City, provided that the Burgomasters and Schepens, according to their promise and instruction, furnish means for the maintenance of the public works in the City and the subsistence of the ecclesiastical and political officers [of the Company] and that the excise shall be publicly let to the highest bidder according to the custom of the Fatherland.

*New Amsterdam*, Novbr 25<sup>th</sup> 1653.

By order of the Director-General and Council.

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN,  
Secretary.

---

REMONSTRANCE OF THE MERCHANTS OF NEW AMSTERDAM AGAINST THE ORDINANCE FIXING THE  
RATES OF IMPORT DUTIES, PASSED ON THE 19<sup>th</sup> OF NOVEMBER 1653.\*

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, their Honors  
the Director-General and Council of *New  
Netherland*.

Noble, Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

Your Noble Worships have been pleased to publish on the 20<sup>th</sup> of this month of November an ordinance, containing regulations for the sale of and trade in goods imported here from the Fatherland or hereafter to be imported, similar to which an ordinance was passed and promulgated in September last. Your Noble Worships have also been pleased to call together on the same day some of the principal merchants and traders of this City of *New Amsterdam*, in order to communicate to them the aforesaid ordinance and recommend its execution. The said merchants deemed it then advisable to deliberate with others and to submit their opinion on this matter in writing to your Noble Worships, after having first communicated the same to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Burgomasters and Schepens, the lawful authority of this community. Thereupon the merchants and traders generally (with all the respect and obedience, which they all acknowledge to owe to their superiors and will at all times prove, when called upon in reason and justice) declare, that after having considered and examined among each others the matter they are of opinion, the said ordinances and regulations can be introduced and carried out here only with very great loss, damage and decrease of the commerce, which with submission should rather be animated and favored with liberal privileges and exemptions, than burdened and hampered with captious limitations. For as to the price fixed upon some goods, and the permission to ask 120 p. cent profit on others, upon which no price is set, from the purchasers, the said merchants believe that they cannot well do business in that way, as the great and sometimes excessive leakage of liquid goods and the perishable

\* See Laws and Ordinances of *N. N.* page 149.



nature of dry goods has already notoriously caused and will always cause such losses to each of the merchants, that if they are compelled by the enforcement of the said ordinances (which they hope will not be done) to sell their stock accordingly, they would scarcely get a return of their first cost, much less a cent per cent profit. The heavy export and import duties paid here and in the Fatherland, the charges for convoy and direction, the heavy freight bills and premiums for assurance, interest on capital invested in merchandise added to the dangers of leakage and decay make the first cost of goods delivered here more than 70 or 80 p. ct. higher than abroad. The said merchants therefore respectfully request, that your Noble Worships will please to suspend the enforcement of the aforesaid ordinances, as they cannot conform to them without great loss to themselves or their principals and to allow them to sell according to the usages of the Fatherland and other countries, where commerce has a free course, their goods at such prices, as they think just and reasonable considering the conjunctures of the time, the first cost and expenses. In case of refusal they are, with due reverence, resolved, to keep their goods until the return of better times rather than to sell them at a loss or at least small profit. But as they understand and are informed, that the intention of your Noble Worships in and the motive for passing and publishing the aforesaid ordinances were principally, that the community and the burghers of this City might be properly supplied with such goods as they needed for the wants of their bodies, to wit socks, shoes, linen and such other necessary articles, they herewith unanimously declare, each for himself, that it is by no means their intention to overcharge any burgher or inhabitant in the sale of necessary clothing or to demand unfair prices, but that they will act towards them in the sale and delivery of goods like honest traders and good fellow-citizens, so that no one of the community shall have occasion to complain. Awaiting your Noble Worships favorable decision, they remain

*New Amsterdam*

Novbr 22<sup>d</sup>, 1653.

The Burgomasters and Schepens of *New Amsterdam* having seen the foregoing petition of the merchants of this city to the Director-General and Council, advise, before giving their opinion on it, to suspend a decision and delay an answer until they have had a conference with their Honors.

*New Amsterdam in N.*  
N. Novbr 24, 1653.

ARENT VAN HATTEM.

MARTEN KRIGIER.

P. L. VAN DER GRIFF.

W. BEECKMAN.

P. WOLFEETSEN.

Honorable Gentlemen  
Your Noble Worships  
Obedient servants.

*Johannis van Beeck.*

*Johannis Nevius.*

*P. Cornelissen van der Veer.*

*Jacob de Weert.*

*Jan Laurensen Appel.*

*Johannes van Brugge.*

*Anthony van Hardenburgh.*

*Jacob Visch.*

*Jacob van Leeuwen.*

*Abram Nichel.*

*Pieter Schaffbanck.*

*Jacob Jacobs.*

*Dirck Claesen Boot.*

*Jan Withart.*

*Johannis de Peyster.*

*Govert Loockermans.*

*Reynier Rycke.*

*Robert Vastrick.*

*J. V. T. Willer.*

*Jacobus Backer.*

*Hendr. van der Vin.*

ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING BY THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL.

When last Friday the petitioners were summoned to appear in person before the Council, the Director-General and Council directed them to prove specifically the leakage and produce substantial reasons why they could not sell their goods for the prices fixed by the ordinance and whether 120 pct. above the first cost of necessary goods, little or not all subject to decay, was not sufficient at the present time. As no attention has been paid to this order in the present petition the Director-General and High Council direct the petitioners once more to show specifically and prove in regard to which goods they find themselves mostly injured and how they have mostly suffered from losses and leakages, also on what goods they cannot afford to charge an advance of 120 pct.

Thus done in Council, present the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, Mr. *Nicasius de Sille*, Mr. *Werckhoven*, Mr. *La Montagne*, Fiscal *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, at *Fort New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, Novbr 25, 1653.

By order of the Director-General and High Council.

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN  
Secretary.

JOURNAL OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE DELEGATES CALLED TOGETHER BY THE ORDER OF NOVBR 24, AT THE CITY HALL IN NEW AMSTERDAM.

On the 26<sup>th</sup> of November 1653 the following named delegates from the High Council of *New Netherland*, Mr. *J. La Montagne* and Mr. *Werckhoven* met at the City Hall with the delegates from the Board of Burgomasters and Schepens of this City of *New Amsterdam*, *Martin Krigier* and *Paulus Leendertsen van der Grift*, the delegates from the village of *Gravesend*, *George Baxter* and Sergeant *Huybert*, from the village of *Vlissingen*,\* *John Hicks* and *Tobias Feeks*, from the village of *New Town*, Mr. *Coo* and *Gootman Hasert*.

Messrs. *La Montagne* and *Werckhoven* propose verbally and in writing, that the respective delegates should express their opinion how and by what means the robberies can be stopped.

1.

Ensign *George Baxter* and all the other English delegates asked, whom Mr. *Werckhoven* represented and upon his answer, that he was sent as a delegate from the High Council, they said, they would have nothing to do with him and did not acknowledge him as a member of the Council nor would they allow, that the Director-General or his deputy should preside, as he could not protect them.

2.

The English delegates sent a written reply to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General of the following tenor, that, if the Director representing the Priv. W. I. Company will not protect us, we shall be

\* Flushing.

compelled to prevent our ruin and destruction and it is therefore our opinion, that we need not pay to him any more taxes and duties, but they promised to remain faithful to the Lords States General and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company offering the delegates from the Burgomasters and the Schepens of this City to enter into a firm alliance with them, to which the delegates gave no answer but left.

## 3.

The delegates of the City of *New Amsterdam* summoned before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General reported to the Council the foregoing, to which his Honor said, the answer was a prompt one, but he had no objection that the Burgomasters and Schepens should make a union with them, only, as they could not out-vote them, he intended to grant at the next election a court of justice to the people of *Amesfoort*, *Breuckelen* and *Midwout*, so that at all future occasions there might be with the votes of *Fort Orange* and the others a sufficient number against them. In the afternoon the aforesaid delegates met again at the same place.

## 4.

*O. van Werckhoven* testifies, that he has heard and understood what was transacted verbally so far.

Messrs. *La Montagne* and *Werckhoven* submitted an answer in writing from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, wherein he expresses his willingness to protect his people according to his commission with the power and means, entrusted to him by God and his superiors, [which the English delegates said was not quite satisfactory, for *Jochem Pietersen*, *William Harck* and others have already been robbed and the Director-General has as yet done very little to protect others against these robberies, therefore we must defend ourselves, for if his Honor cannot deliver us from 16 or 17 men, what could he do against more].

*La Montagne* testifies to the correctness thus far.

The meeting resolved to assemble again on the morning of the next day, with the exception of Messrs. *La Montagne* and *Werckhoven* and consider what should be done.

On the 27<sup>th</sup> of November at 9 o'clock A. M. all the aforesaid delegates met again with the exception of *Cornelis van Werckhoven* and *La Montagne*.

## 5.

The English delegates asked unanimously of *Martin Origier* and *Paulus Leendertsen*, the delegates from the Burgomasters and Scheepens of this City, whether they would live with them in peace like brothers and friends; they were answered "Yes, but no firm alliance could be made with them, before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, the High Council and all the adjacent districts and villages had not been informed of it." The English delegates answered, if the Burgomasters and Schepens would not join them and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director does not protect them, they would form a union on *Long Island* among each others. The City delegates then replied, it would be better to write about it to the Lords-Directors and they promised that meanwhile they would keep them well-informed of and assist them against robbers and other disasters of that kind to the best of their abilities and live with them as their friends. But in regard to the letter to be written to the Lords-Directors the City's delegates requested to hear the advice of the villages of *Amesfoort*, *Breuckelen*, *Midwout* and on *Staten Island*, as at this season of the year, when the ships are ready to sail, they could not wait for the advice and opinion of the people at *Fort Orange*,

*Rensselaerswyck* and the *South river*. Hereupon it was unanimously resolved to come together again from the respective places on the 10<sup>th</sup> of December next in order to write to the Lords Directors and then the meeting separated.

Done this 27<sup>th</sup> of Novbr 1653, at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

MARTIN ORIGIER,  
P. L. VAN DER GRIFF.

RESOLUTION TO PUT UP THE SHIP "KING SALOMON" FOR FREIGHT HENCE TO FATHERLAND OR IF IT CANNOT BE OBTAINED HERE TO SEND HER TO VIRGINIA FOR TOBACCO.

Whereas the Noble Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company have sent thither the ship "*Coninck Salomon*," *Cornelis Conradsen van Campen*, master, with directions and order to return the said ship speedily either with a good cargo from here to the best advantage and profit of the Company or in default thereof to send her to *Curaçao* for a cargo of salt and wood,

Therefore the Director-General and Council on the information of several reports and letters, brought by skippers from *Virginia*, that there is a large quantity of tobacco in *Virginia*, which for want of ships cannot be exported and in consideration thereof, resolve for the service and advantage of the said Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, to put up the said ship here for freight of tobacco and other goods and thus to learn, what freight might be obtained here; if a full cargo cannot be had here let her make a voyage to *Smith's Island* on the North Cape of the *Bay of Virginia* near *Haccomacco*, where it is said a sufficient quantity of tobacco lies ready for shipment and thence have her return here with God's help, where she may take in the engaged freight, which in the meantime has been made ready.

Thus done and resolved at the meeting held by the Director-General at *New Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, Novbr 28, 1653.

REMONSTRANCE OF A COMMITTEE OF MERCHANTS, CONTAINING EXPLANATIONS CALLED FOR ON THE 25<sup>th</sup> OF NOVEMBER.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, their Honors the  
Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Noble Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

Whereas by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' decision upon the request, made in the name and on behalf of the merchants and traders of this place on the 22<sup>d</sup> inst., they were directed to specify and prove through which goods and merchandises they had suffered the greatest losses and how the most average and leakage had occurred, also which goods and merchandises they could not afford to sell here with an advance of 120 per cent. at the present time,

Therefore the said merchants and traders have empowered and deputed us, the subscribers to report to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships as we herewith do,

First, that a merchant is not well able to give specified proofs, how his goods have been

damaged and depreciated by leakage, decay, average or otherwise, for a too careful investigation and research would be required, which without creating great confusion in the trade cannot be made; but, we say it with due respect, the notoriety of excessive losses by leakage and otherwise should be sufficient to prevent the enforcement of such rules and limitations for the commerce, as your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships have already been pleased to make and publish.

Second, even if the respective merchants had proved each in his line, through which goods the greatest loss had been incurred, then, we again say it with due respect, his proof should not have led to the establishment of rules, which are to be in force not only for the present and concern a few merchants, who have suffered losses, but also for the future and effect the merchants generally. For if they, who had lost more should have permission to sell their goods at a higher price, than they, who had lost less, a great confusion would be caused in the trade and the merchants would necessarily be made suspicious and uneasy in the expectation of being at all times and occasions examined concerning the sale of their goods. Besides, each merchant would have to be provided in this case with a special document and order, by which to govern himself and further such orders or rules are not in particular in any of the places under the jurisdiction their High: Might: the States General of the *United Netherlands*, but each merchant or salesman has a free disposition of his wares. Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships and the whole world know to how great a wealth and increase of commerce, and we persist therefore for ourselves and in behalf as above in repeating our former request, having resolved, in case of refusal, to hold the goods which we now have here and not to order any more, for we cannot believe, that to enforce the said ordinances will tend to the advantage of the country or city, to the benefit of the citizens and inhabitants or to the increase of commerce, but only to the benefit and enriching of those persons, who are already or may be authorized to carry out the rules.

*New Amsterdam in New Netherland*, the 28<sup>th</sup> Novbr 1653.

J. V. BEECK, CORNELIS VAN DER VEEN, JAN LAURENSEN APPEL, J. VAN BRUGGE, CORNELIS STEENWYCK.

REQUEST OF THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS TO SUMMON DELEGATES FROM ALL THE DUTCH TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

To their Noble Worshipful Honors, the Director General and Council of *New Netherland*.

The present Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of *New Amsterdam*, show with due respect:

Whereas the report made by our delegates *Martin Crigier* and *Paulus Leendertsen van der Grift* to this Board concerning what the convention of the delegates from your Worshipful Honors, our Board and the English villages have finally resolved on the 27<sup>th</sup> of Novbr., the motives of which can be related to your Honors, namely, that on the 10<sup>th</sup> of next month delegates from all the English and Dutch towns and villages should meet, to report to the Noble Lords-Directors, as masters and patrons of this Province, the present state of the country here.

Therefore we, the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City fully comprehending the necessity of this step, make the friendly request to your Worshipful Honors to summon delegates from the

respective Dutch towns and settlements to appear on the said day and make such a remonstrance to the Lords-Directors for the peace and welfare of the country, as in their opinion they shall consider advised. In expectation of your Worshipful Honors' favorable decision etc.

Done at *New Amsterdam*, Novbr 29, 1653.

ARENT VAN HATTEM.  
MARTIN CRIGIER.  
P. L. VAN DER GRIET.  
W. BEECKMAN.  
PIETER WOLFEETSEN.

---

REMARKS ON AND ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING REQUEST AND ENCLOSURES.

Forasmuch the Director-General and Council have as yet no reason to believe, but that the petitioners according to their repeated verbal declaration and earnest protestations have no other aim, than a due respect and obedience to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, as Lords and Patroons and to the authorities appointed by them, as well as a proper interest in the special welfare, peace and harmony of this country, community and city, the Director-General and Council have in consideration of these declarations and protestations given mature thought to their exhibit. Before however giving a definite answer on the main point the Director-General and Council feel in duty bound for their own justification and for the better information and instruction of the petitioners as well as for the maintenance of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's privileges and the authority of its officers to make some remarks on the enclosure dated Novbr 27, 1653 and signed *Martin Crigier* and *P. L. van der Grief*, with marginal notes by *Cornelis van Werckhoven* and *LaMontagne*.

First, that the Ensign *George Baxter* and all the English delegates would not acknowledge Mr. *Werckhoven* as delegate from the Director-General and Council. The reasons herefor should have been given, whether incompetence or misbehavior was alleged. That the said *Baxter* and the English delegates would not allow, that either the Director-General or his deputy should preside or have a vote: the Director-General and Council call upon the petitioners and every body else to consider, whether this does not border upon revolt, absolutely infringing upon and vilifying the supreme authority of the Director-General and Council under the commission given and entrusted to them by their High: Might: the Lords States-General and the Privileged *West India* Company.

As to the second point, that said *Baxter* and the English delegates say in a written proposition the Director-General representing the Priv. W. I. Company would not protect them the Director General and Council declare this to be a false, forged and base calumny and call upon the petitioners themselves to testify, whether the Director-General and Council have not three times with the assistance of faithful and loving subjects sent out yachts and soldiers against the robbers and had soldiers scour the country two or three times, for which purpose the leaders had been duly appointed.

In regard to the third it is true, that the delegates of the Director-General and Council\* upon summons appeared and that after some debating the Director and Council verbally informed the said delegates, they were well satisfied and pleased that for the sake of peace the delegates from

\* This should be "Burgomasters and Schepens," see above.

the City should continue to live with the English delegates from the adjacent villages in unity and harmony, giving the most liberal interpretation to the meaning of these words, but it was by no means the intention of the Director-General and Council, that subjects, bound to the authority of the Government by their oath and duty to allegiance and obedience, should be allowed to enter with each other into a defensive and offensive alliance without the knowledge or order of their Government and their Council, much less, that subjects should infringe the Governor's authority, vilify the commission received from our superiors, insult, by publicly refusing to acknowledge them, the deputies appointed by the Director-General and Council under the said commission and above all pass any resolutions without their knowledge, as the aforesaid exhibit proves to have been done on the 26<sup>th</sup> and 27<sup>th</sup> of November.

To the fourth point, that the English delegates declare unsatisfactory the written answer of the Director-General and Council, stating their readiness to protect their subjects with the means, given them by God and their superiors and therefore must defend themselves and consider themselves as not owing any duties to the Director-General—the Director and Council shall report the animus, expressed in these declarations, to the Lords-Patrooms and refer it to the judgment of impartial parties; while they say here only, that as *Ultra posse nemo obligatur*, the law of nature teaches us, force may be repelled by force and everybody has the right to defend and protect himself in a lawful manner: but their statement that *Jochem Pieteresen*, *William Harkesen* and others have been robbed without anything having been done, the Director-General and Council declare to be false and calumnious for on account of these robberies of *Jochem Pieteresen* and the theft of horses immediately after the return of the Director-General from *Fort Orange* three yachts under *Paulus Leendertsen* and a landforce of about 60 men under the command of Captain *Crigier* were sent out in pursuance of the resolutions and appointments passed and made for this purpose. If they add, that these persons cannot be protected, it must also be considered, that the said persons and many others, have, contrary to the general order of the Company and the warnings of the Director-General and Council, settled separately far from villages, hamlets or neighbors. Even if the Director-General and Council had or were to engage at the expense of the Company or of the Province of *New Netherland* hundreds of soldiers it would nevertheless be impossible to protect these separate settlers against robbers and thieves, who come either under the cloak of friendship or are not recognized and receive hospitable accommodations even by some English people, as the sufferers have stated. The Fatherland too is not without instances of such robberies, committed on separately living people, but really faithful and peaceful subjects have never taken that for an occasion to calumniate the Government of our Fatherland as unwilling or unable to protect them, much less pretended not to owe any duty to their duly appointed authorities, as the English delegates without hesitation say in the second and fourth paragraph of the annexed document.

Fifth. The answer given to the English by the delegates from this City, according to their own statements, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of November in regard to the proposed alliance and reported likewise in the signed declaration among the annexed documents is not so much disapproved of, as Burgomaster *Martin Crigier* and Schepen *Paulus Leendertsen* have verbally and in detail given the reasons and motives for it, earnestly protesting that it was given for the sake of peace and without intention to prejudice thereby the authority and reputation of the Lords-Patrooms or their officers or to advise and demand anything, which might lead to their own or other people's damage, disadvantage or prejudice.

Concerning further the request of the Burgomasters and Schepens, that the Director-General

and Council would consent to and approve of the summons of some people from the respective Dutch towns and villages, to meet with them the delegates from the adjacent English villages and then to draw up for the country's peace and welfare such a report to the Lords Patroons as shall be deemed necessary, the following order is made :

Order.

Although the Director-General and Council might adduce weighty reasons and have already yesterday at the meeting of the full Board verbally impressed them upon some of the Burgomasters and Schepens, why this fashion of gathering and individual remonstrations without consulting the Director-General and Council should be discountenanced and although they have had a painful experience of the jealousies, troubles and quarrels arising therefrom during the time of the late Director *Kieft* and also of the present Director-General, which are, God may better it, not yet laid by, yet, having no greater desire than the safety, welfare and progress of the country, the peace and harmony of all the inhabitants, without regard to nationality, among each other and in order to prevent a charge being made before God and the Lords-Patroons of too great precision in enforcing their authority, orders and instructions,

The Director-General and Council direct upon the request of the Burgomasters and Schepens, that in presence of deputies of the High Council they may with delegates of the respective colonies and districts in *New Netherland*, authorized thereto and properly instructed by their constituencies, after due consideration of the country's present dangerous situation draw up a remonstrance, addressed to the Lords-Patroons, concerning the country's needs and circumstances, save that the resolutions and acts adopted by the last provisional General Assembly to the shame of its members, shall not be prejudiced nor infringed upon except by unanimous consent.

Done and enacted in the meeting at *Fort Amsterdam*, December 3<sup>d</sup>, 1653.

P. STUYVESANT.

N. DE SILLE.

LA MONTAGNE.

C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

By order of the Director-General and Council.

COR. VAN RUYVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

We, the undersigned, delegated by the Director-General and Council to hear the advice of the delegates from this City and the English villages, how and by what means the English robbers and pirates might be attacked and further robberies prevented, declare herewith to have had no knowledge of, much less consented to a separate remonstrance, as the above request expresses it, because having been refused on the 26<sup>th</sup>, we were not called on the 27<sup>th</sup>, nor were we present at the meeting. Date as above.

C. v. WERCKHOVEN, LA MONTAGNE.



LETTER FROM THE MAGISTRATES OF NEW AMSTERDAM TO THE INHABITANTS OF MIDWOUT, INVITING  
TO SEND TWO DELEGATES TO A CONVENTION TO BE HELD IN THE CITY HALL.

Dear Friends.

As the Board of Burgomasters and Schepens of this City have resolved with the knowledge of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General upon calling for two delegates from each of the adjacent villages, to wit *Amersfoort*, *Breuckelen* and *Midwout* to write jointly to the Lords-Patroons concerning the situation of the country, we request herewith our friends in the village of *Midwout* speedily to select two delegates and to send them to this place to-morrow, the 9<sup>th</sup> inst. provided with the necessary credentials and directing them to report at the City Hall. Relying hereon we remain,

*New Amsterdam*

Decbr 8, 1653.

Your affectionate friends,

By Order of the Burgomasters and Schepens

JACOB KIP, Secretary.

To the Honorable  
Dear and Good Friends  
the Inhabitants of  
the village of *Midwout*.

APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR THE TOWN OF HEMSTEDE.

To-day, date as below the nomination for Magistrates of the village of *Heemstede* on *Long Island* in this Province of *New Netherland*, dated December 8<sup>th</sup>, 1653 was submitted to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council. According to the privileges granted to the said village a double number had been nominated, from which the General and Council were to make their selection. After mature deliberation and for the sake of unity and peace among the inhabitants of said village they for the present selected and appointed as Magistrates of the village of *Hemstede* Mr. *Stickland*, Mr. *Wasborn* and Mr. *Gilderslieff*, who are to administer law and justice in the said village to the best of their knowledge and information in accordance with their privileges and the laws of *New Netherland*. Hereupon the above said Magistrates took the oath before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council.

The newly elected and qualified Magistrates are hereby authorized to call to their assistance in cases of absence or important actions, coming up before them, two or three capable persons out of the community or the former Magistrates, residing in the said village.

Thus done at the meeting of the Director-General and High Council held at *Fort Amsterdam* the 11<sup>th</sup> of December 1653.

By order of the Director-General and High Council.

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

REMONSTRANCE OF THE COLONIES AND VILLAGES IN NEW NETHERLAND.

(See Vol. I, page 550, N. Y. Col. Doc.)

RESOLUTION OF THE COUNCIL DIRECTING THE CONVENTION TO FURNISH EACH MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL WITH A COPY OF THE REMONSTRANCE.

Friday, December 12<sup>th</sup> 1653.

Having received to-day a certain written translation, directed "to the Very Worshipful Honorable Gentlemen, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* on behalf of Their High: Might: the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands*, a humble remonstrance and request of the Colonies and Villages in the Province of *New Netherland*" and beginning with the words "Humbly sheweth" and closing with "Done at *New Amsterdam*, this 11<sup>th</sup> of December 1653," signed 'Your Honors humble servants, *Arent van Hattem, Martin Crigier, P. L. van der Grift, Willem Beeckman, P. Wolfertsen, George Baaster, J. Hubbert, John Hick, Tobias Feeck, Robert Coe, Thomas Hasart, William Wasborn, John Sennis, Thomas Spyser, Elbert Elbertsen, Frederik Lubbertsen, Paulus van der Beeck, Thomas Pintewodt, Jan Stryker.*'

And the remonstrants in conclusion requesting an answer to every point, but the meaning of some points being either obscure or badly translated:

The members of the Council request to be provided each with a copy of the remonstrance to deliberate on it and give afterwards a well considered answer.

Done at the meeting of Director-General and Council, date as above.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE.

LA MONTAGNE.

C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

By order

C. VAN RUYVEN Secr<sup>y</sup>.

---

LETTER FROM THE MAGISTRATES OF NEW AMSTERDAM TO THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL IN ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING RESOLUTION.

To the Very Worshipful Honorable  
*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General  
and the Honorable High Council of  
*New Netherland*.

The Burgomasters and Schepens of this City together with the respective delegates from the villages of *Gravesend, Vlissingen, Middleburgh, Heemsteede, Amesfoort, Breuckelen* and *Midwout* have seen the answer of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council to the remonstrance delivered yesterday to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, asking that on account of some obscure or badly translated passages in the remonstrance a copy thereof be given to each member of the Council. The said Assembly replies thereto, that they have submitted the original, of which his Honor the Director-General may give copies to the Council if he pleases and they request once more to know whether the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and High Council will condescend to give a definite answer

upon each point or not, for the delegates are here at great expenses and wish to know, how to govern themselves. In expectation of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' speedy answer we remain

*New Amsterdam,*  
Decbr 12, 1653.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships  
Humble servants

ARENT VAN HATTEM.      MARTIN CRIGIER.  
GEORGE BAXTER.      JOHN HICK  
The above have signed in the name of the  
Assembly.

JACOB KIP, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

RESOLUTION OF THE COUNCIL, DECLARING THE ASSEMBLY ILLEGAL, PROTESTING AGAINST IT AND ORDERING IT TO DISPERSE.

The Director-General and Council are ignorant of any delegates from the respective villages, the more as *Midwout*, *Amesfoort* and *Breucklen* have no court or jurisdiction and consequently no authority to send delegates. As to the other villages, the Director-General and Council declare the present gathering illegal, for it annulled and acted contrary to the resolutions passed by the provisional Assembly as well as the order and decision made by the Director-General and Council at the request of the Burgomasters and Schepens on the 3<sup>d</sup> inst. The Director-General and Council find themselves therefore compelled for the protection of the rights of the Lords-Patroons and their deputies to protest against the present gathering, as they herewith do. As to the remonstrance itself, the Director-General and Council do not know, whether the original or a copy thereof have been submitted to them; the document shows and proves, that it is a translation and the Director-General and Council further state, that they do not feel bound to give a definitive answer to a private and obscurely styled remonstrance of a few unqualified delegates assuming the rights and privileges of the whole.

The Director-General and Council therefore charge and order the aforesaid so-called delegates not to address either them or anybody else under such name and title; but if the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City or the Magistrates and delegates of the villages have each for their respective places to make remonstrances or requests, then they shall notify thereof the Director-General and Council, who will give them an answer and such satisfaction, as the circumstances and the case may require.

The Director-General and Council direct the Fiscal to communicate this resolution to the petitioners, that they may not plead ignorance.

*New Amsterdam in New Netherland, December 12, 1653.*

PETRUS STUYVESANT.  
NICASIVS DE SILLE.  
LA MONTAGNE.  
C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

DEDUCTIONS MADE BY THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL REGARDING THE REMONSTRANCE OF THE 11<sup>th</sup> OF DECEMBER SIGNED BY THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS OF THIS CITY AND SOME ENGLISHMEN.

The first word "translation" presupposes, that the document was originally drawn up in another language, which is confirmed by the style and tenor. The cleverness of Burgomasters and Schepens may be inferred herefrom, when a stranger or Englishman must prescribe, what they should remonstrate and demand.

In the preamble the remonstrants ignore the Lords-Directors, but seemingly correct this oversight afterwards, when they say, they acknowledge them as their masters and patrons. How far they do this, may be gathered from what follows.

The superscription "Humble Remonstrance of the Colonies and Villages in this *New Netherland* Province" has been very improperly used in such general terms. The first and oldest Colony, *Manhattan Island*, reserved as a Colony for the Lords-Directors, the Colonies of *Rensselaerswyck* and of *Staten-Island*, the districts of *Beverwyck* and the *Southriver* have no knowledge of such a remonstrance and must be considered too cautious, than to sign, what an Englishman projects, as if no head among the *Netherlands* people was clever or capable enough, to draw up a request to the Director-General and Council.

In the preamble they acknowledge "*a paternal Government, which God and Nature have established.*" What the remonstrants or signers mean to say herewith, the Director-General and Council do not know and it is doubtful whether the projector *George Baxter* himself understands it. But leaving the preamble *pro ut jacet*, they continue "*we conceive our privileges to be the same, consistent with those of the Netherlands, being a member of that state not a conquered country.*" We will leave it to the judgment of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships and impartial parties, whether the remonstrants do not go too far herein; if it were so, then they could undoubtedly claim the privilege of the other Provinces and Cities of *Netherland* to send deputies to the sessions of their High: Might: and other assemblies. They themselves however contradict this proposition immediately in the following, where they truthfully state, that "*they had settled here under a mutual covenant and contract between themselves and the Lords-Patroons*"; if the remonstrants live up to it and carry it out, as behooves good subjects, then no differences or questions shall arise.

By adding "*with the consent of the natives, from whom we purchased the soil with our own money, etc.*" they state an absolute untruth. Not one of all the signers can say, much less prove, that he has bought or paid for a foot of land of the natives according to the orders and directions of the Lords-Directors and subsequent ordinances, published by the Director-General and Council. Nor can any private party purchase land from the natives without the consent of the Director-General and Council.

"*Expecting enlargement thereof,*" namely of the privileges. It ought to be remembered, that the Englishmen, who are the authors of and leaders in these innovations, enjoy more privileges, than the Exemptions of *New-Netherland* grant to any Hollander.

Observe, that here again the remonstrants absolutely ignore the Lords-Directors as their masters and patrons and forget the contract made with them: they pretend to be one body with *Netherland* under the administration of their High: Might: rejecting all laws and orders not emanating from their High: Might:.

The following are the points:

The Director-General and Council do not know, what the remonstrants mean by an "*arbitrary*"

*Government*" and having called before them the Burgomasters and Schepens and the greater part of the signers and asked them, what they understood by an "*arbitrary Government*," they received no answer, much less could it be stated by them, that the present Government in charge here was arbitrary or absolute and why "*it is contrary to the first intentions and genuine principles of every well regulated country*." Supposing the present administration to be arbitrary, as they apprehend, the remonstrants have no cause either to vilify and fear or to accuse on that account the Government and the Lords-Directors, for they have themselves admitted, as stated above, that by their mutual covenant and contract they voluntarily submitted to such a Government, promising under oath to acknowledge and obey it. They must prove, that it is different and more arbitrary now, than at the time of Mr. *Kieft*, when the English remonstrants came here; they must also prove, that by virtue of any law or laws made by the present administration contrary to the laws of our Fatherland, anybody has suffered in regard to his property or body. The Director-General and Council believe, that by virtue of their commission it is their duty, to make laws, that is ordinances and rules, regarding police, commerce, military and the preservation of the country, suitable to the circumstances of this Province, and that the remonstrants as subjects are bound to obey them. *Bad morals produce good laws*, says the proverb; hence it is not the desire, self-complacency, and pleasure to rule of the Director-General and Council, but the disorders, bad will and disposition of many of the subjects, which cause the issuing of new laws; but the Director-General and Council are not aware of having made laws contrary to the laws of our Fatherland. Besides it is well known as a matter of fact, that ordinances and rules concerning the whole country have always been made with the advice and approval of duly qualified delegates from the country. The privileges enjoyed by the English remonstrants may be learned from their altogether too liberal patent, which they make to cover more, than its contents allow. The authority of the Burgomasters and Schepens is defined in their Instructions and the privileges of the other signers are stated in their deeds.

The second point.

God may grant, that the English and some of the Dutch may not give occasion to a new fearful war with the natives, either by showing too much fear of them or by cheating them or by making them believe among others stories about the price of a morgen of land among the English and Dutch, from which the natives then draw the conclusion, that they formerly sold their land too cheap and show dissatisfaction, pretending not to have received full value. But the positive assertion and allegation of the remonstrants that murders had been committed by the savages under pretense of not having been paid for their land, is made entirely without foundation and in bad faith. In case the remonstrants were inclined to make a truthful statement about this matter or to investigate it, they would find, that the three murders lately committed on *Staten-Island* by the savages have been perpetrated for the reason, that *Melyn* is a sorcerer, as the natives say, that he has poisoned them, sold bad powder and arms to them and so forth, that therefore the Indians from the South had all sworn to kill him and all the people on *Staten-Island*. If we take the assertion of the remonstrants, that the murders had been committed under the pretext of not having been paid for the land, and compare it with their statement in the preamble, that they themselves had bought the land from the savages, then we must ask, have they, as purchasers, remained in default with the payment and have they by such nonpayment given cause for this pretext.

To consider how and by what means to protect the inhabitants against such murders by the savages and the robberies by English pirates, was the purpose of the Director-General in calling

together some English delegates, but by giving no answer upon the latter point and refusing to acknowledge the authority of the deputies from the High Council the English sufficiently showed, that they were not inclined to do anything against their own nation or the authority of Parliament for their protection by lawful means. It is not necessary to go further into this.

The third point.

The English do not only enjoy the right of nominating their own Magistrates, but some of them also usurp the election and appointment of such Magistrates, as they please, without regard to their religion. Some, especially the people of *Gravesend*, elect libertines and Anabaptists, which is decidedly against the laws of the *Netherlands*.

The Magistrates of *New Amsterdam*, only elected and appointed last year and not yet fully a year in office, have for the present not the right of nomination, the same having been withheld by the Director-General and Council for good and sufficient reasons, until the Lords-Directors shall have given orders to the contrary. The Director-General and Council hope to give the Patroons in due time good and satisfactory reasons, why they withheld the right of choice and nomination. But if it is to be made a rule, that the selection and nomination shall be left to the people generally, whom it most concerns, then every one would want for Magistrate a man of his own stamp, for instance a thief would choose for Magistrate a thief and a dishonest man, a drunkard, a smuggler etc their likes, in order to commit felonies and frauds with so much more freedom. Besides it is untrue, that any Magistrates have been appointed against the laws of *Netherland* or against the wish of the people. This point therefore requires to be proved. The Magistrates of *New Amsterdam*, before being installed and taking the oath in the presence of the Director-General, were each by name and surname and by his office proclaimed from the front of the Council Chamber and the community was called upon to express their objections. The same is usually done by the Director-General and Council at the installation of other, military officers, if a Captain, Lieutenant or Ensign, before the whole Company, if a Sergeant or subordinate officer before the section. Therefore what the remonstrants allege on this point is brought forward abusively and in bad faith.

It appears very strange, that the remonstrants endeavor to deprive the Lords-Directors, being the absolute masters and owners of this Province, of the right, that every Lord and Patroon in the Fatherland exercises on his manor and the smaller Patroons in this country pretend and usurp for their colonies, namely the right of appointing their own Sheriffs, Secretaries, Clerks and Delegates, as is done for instance in the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* or *Staten Island* and even in the village of *Gravesend*.

The fourth point.

Whether the ordinances, rules and orders heretofore made by the Director-General and Council ought to be in force, the English remonstrants may learn from their patents, the Burgomasters and Schepens from their Instructions, directing them to maintain and observe, according to their promise under oath, all ordinances of the Director-General and Council. Besides they and all new comers are by their covenant and contract with the Directors compelled and bound to obey the Director-General and Council as representatives of the Company and to submit to all orders and laws already made or hereafter to be made, as the groundbriefs expressly stipulate it.

The fifth point.

The fifth point is denied absolutely. The contrary is proved by an ordinance passed by the Director-General and Council last year with the knowledge of the Lords-Directors, by which the inhabitants are expressly admonished and warned not to buy lands from the natives nor to settle

thereon without a conveyance and deed from the Director-General and Council, and if somebody was in possession of such land, he was to ask for and obtain a deed within half a year under penalty of forfeiting his claim. Concerning this matter the signers and remonstrants from *Amersfoort*, viz. *Elbert Elbertsen* and *Thomas Spyser* must be charged with wilful calumny, for they have usurped their lands for several years back without having a conveyance or title deed and continue their illegal possession without paying tithes, although they and some others in the same village have held the land for 15 or 20 years.

It is not true, that general patents had been promised to the inhabitants of *Middleburgh* and *Midwout*. The contrary can be proved by living witnesses and by the written conditions, now deposited in the Secretary's office under which lands were allotted and taken possession of in the said village. If they have not their individual title deeds, they may come and call for them; they will not be carried home to anybody.

The sixth point.

"Quantities of land have been given away to some person or persons" in the form of Colonies: to *Baron Nederhorst*, *van Rensselaer*, *van der Capelle*, *Werckhoven*, *de Hulter*, *Melyn* and others. The Director-General and Council do not know, whom the remonstrants mean by "some person or persons," as nothing has been granted except upon the order or with the consent of our Lords-Directors, who, we think, are not bound to explain their reasons to their subjects. If these lands are not populated and improved by the said patentees in conformity with the granted exemptions, then it depends upon the discretion of the Lords-Directors to dispose of them as they please. In this case the remonstrants forget to consider their own position and to reflect that *Hemsteede*, *Vlissingen* and *Gravesend* claim a much larger territory, which they leave uncultivated and unsettled to the prejudice of the common property or the little of it, which they have improved during the last ten years. Now that the time is at hand for collecting the Company's dues, they throw, as the proverb says, a cat into the yarn. It is clearly evident from their pretensions and round-about answer not to owe any duties to the Company, because the Directors could not or would not protect them, that they propose a union with some malignant opponents and project a new form of Government, as may be seen by the report of the Burgomasters and Schepens. The same tendency is clearly manifested by their remonstrance and time will show what else is concealed under it. It seems wonderfully strange, that the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City should at this precarious time join in a plot with a nation, which they and everybody else suspect and which only a short time ago they called untrustworthy, which had no good intentions and if anything happened would immediately declare itself for the North and to which other still more villainous deeds were imputed passed over for briefness' sake and we close with the words: *Quid magis mutabile vulgo*.

What they say in conclusion requires an explanation. Satisfaction to the country can neither be demanded nor given, unless it is proved, that the country in general or the inhabitants in particular have suffered, and secret claims and losses cannot be adjusted as long as they remain secret.

RESOLUTION APPOINTING MR. LA MONTAGNE TO COMMAND AN EXPEDITION AGAINST PRIVATEERS,  
HOVERING ABOUT FLUSHING, L. I.

Whereas new reports have been brought in and complaints made by inhabitants of this Province, that the English pirates *Baxter* and others have returned to the waters of this jurisdiction and hover around *Flushing* or thereabout on *Long Island* and

Whereas it is to be feared, that as before these pirates or robbers may commit some hostilities either by water or on land against the persons or the property of the inhabitants of this Province,

Therefore, wishing to protect their subjects, according to their official oath and duty, with the power and means entrusted to them by God and their superior authority,

The Director-General and Council have resolved to appoint and authorize the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Jean de La Montagne*, Councillor of *New-Netherland*, as they herewith appoint and authorize him to pursue, attack and capture the said pirates, how and whenever he may be able to do it, by water or on land, giving him further power and authority to join to himself and command thereto for this purpose from the officers of this Company or the free inhabitants all such persons as he believes suitable and fit for the expedition.

Done at *New-Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, December 13, 1653.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE.

C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

---

PETITION OF THE CONVENTION FOR AN ANSWER TO THEIR REMONSTRANCE.

To the Noble Honorable Director-General  
and Council of *New-Netherland*.

On the 11<sup>th</sup> of this month the Delegates from the respective villages of *Gravesend*, *Vlissingen*, *Middleburgh*, *Heemsteede*, *Amersfoort*, *Breuckelen* and *Midwout* and the deputies of the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City, convened at the City Hall submitted to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships a Remonstrance and Request, to which they received the following day as answer a demand for copies, that a well considered reply might be given. The said Convention made on the same day an answer in writing, whereupon the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council were pleased, instead of giving a decision upon their request, to charge the Convention with illegality, because of a pretended lack of jurisdiction of the villages of *Midwout*, *Amersfoort* and *Breuckelen*, which in consequence could not send properly qualified delegates; and to protest against the Convention. This appears strange, for the said villages were written to by the Burgomasters and Schepens *only* with the knowledge and consent of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council; besides their Convention had no other aim, than the service and protection of the country, the maintenance and preservation of the freedoms, privileges and property of its inhabitants, but not an unlawful usurpation of the authority of the said Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council; on the contrary their intention was to prevent illegal proceedings, while the laws of Nature give to all men the right to gather for the welfare and protection of their freedom and property.

The Delegates, convened as above stated, respectfully request with the Burgomasters and Schepens, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please after having declared lawful the aforesaid Convention, to answer the points submitted in their Remonstrance, while they are willing to admit with due respect to their meetings and allow to share in and advise upon all business, which may come up, all such persons as your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships may decide to depute.



In case of refusal, which they hope will not be given, they would find themselves compelled to protest against your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships for all the inconveniences, which have befallen or may befall the country in general or particular and they intend to apply to their High: Might: the Lords States-General as their Sovereigns and to the Priv. W. I. Company as their Patroons in order to submit to them a Remonstrance on such matters, as they believe are required for the service and the welfare of the country.

Done December 13<sup>th</sup>

1653 at *New Amsterdam*.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships'

humble servants

<i>Arent van Hattem,</i>	<i>Martin Origier,</i>
<i>P. L. van der Grift,</i>	<i>W. Beeckman,</i>
<i>Pieter Wolfertsen,</i>	<i>Geo. Baxter,</i>
<i>Robert Coö,</i>	<i>Elbert Elbertsen,</i>
<i>Thomas Hassard,</i>	<i>John Hicks,</i>
<i>Thomas Spicer,</i>	<i>Paulus van der Beeck,</i>
<i>Frederick Lubbertsen,</i>	<i>Thomas Swartwout,</i>
<i>J. Hubbard,</i>	<i>John Strycker.</i>
<i>Tobias Feaks,</i>	

After comparing the above copy with the original I have found the same to agree.

*New Amsterdam,*

Decbr 13, 1653.

D. VAN SOEHLUYNE,

Not. Publ.

PEREMPTORY ORDER TO THE SEVERAL DELEGATES OF THE CONVENTION TO DISPERSE AND NOT TO MEET AGAIN UNDER PAIN OF ARBITRARY CORRECTION.

The remonstrants are once more and now for the last time referred to the former answer and the express order given by the Director-General and Council and delivered and communicated to the remonstrants by the Fiscal, not to address the Director-General and Council any more under the name and style of "General Assembly" or Delegates of the Land, for the pretended Convention is not only charged, but actually declared to be illegal, as it has not been convened either by order or with consent of the Director-General and Council.

We, the Director-General and Council, therefore order you, *Arent van Hattem, Martin Origier, P. L. van der Grift, Wilh. Beeckman, Peter Wolfertsen, George Baxter, Robert Coö, Elbert Elbertsen, Thomas Hassard, John Hicks, Thomas Spicer, Paulus van der Beeck, Frederick Lubbertsen, Thomas Swartwout, Jas. Hubbard, John Stryker, Tobias Feaks* not to assemble any more in such a form and manner, but to separate on sight hereof under pain of our extreme displeasure and arbitrary correction.

Done and enacted at the meeting of the Director-General and Council at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, December 14, 1653.

By order of the Director-General and High Council,

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN,

Secretary.

COUNCIL MINUTES. CONSIDERATION OF THE LAST REQUEST MADE BY THE SO-CALLED DELEGATES ON THE 13<sup>th</sup> OF DECEMBER 1653.

The Director-General and Council consider, that their last reply and order of yesterday, communicated to the remonstrants by the Fiscal, has been quite sufficient and should have been obeyed by them as it behooves good subjects and that they should not have submitted another address under the name and style of "Convention." But as the remonstrants have nevertheless deemed it advisable, to make another request, to the abusive and false statements of which the Director-General and Council are compelled to answer, they first understand it to be their duty not to excuse anybody, but to judge. Therefore they have declared the gathering illegal, not only because the settlements of *Breucklen*, *Midwout* and *Amersfoort* had no jurisdiction, as the remonstrants abusively allege, but also because the Director-General and Council have declared and do declare the present gathering unlawful and nothing but a conventicle for having assumed the name of *Delegates from the Province of New Netherland*, which they are not, as has been said before, and for not having been called together or convened by the Director-General and Council. By virtue of their commission they assert, that nobody in this country is authorized to convene a General Assembly, except they, who represent their High: Might: and the Noble Lords-Directors.

Not less abusive is what the remonstrants add, that the aforesaid villages have been invited by the Burgomasters and Schepens with the knowledge of the Director-General. That may be, but it was certainly not done with his consent and approval. In the same sense the present conventicle has assembled with the knowledge of the Director-General and Council, because the Burgomasters and Schepens and the English delegates from the villages of *Gravesend*, *Middleburgh* and *Vlissingen*, having met at the house of *Pieter Wolfertsen*, on the 27<sup>th</sup> of November last, Burgomaster *Crigier* and Ensign *George Baxter* invited the Director-General and some members of the Council to a luncheon, when the Burgomasters, Schepens and English Delegates by their mouthpiece or speaker announced in the most insulting manner possible to the Director-General and Councillors present, that on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the next month they would come together, the Director might do what he pleases and prevent what he could. If this is called *previous knowledge*, then indeed the delegates from the aforesaid villages have been summoned by the Burgomasters and Schepens with the knowledge of the Director-General and Council, who however assert that it is the duty of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General as president and not of the Burgomasters and Schepens to convoke a General Assembly and to summons delegates from the respective Colonies and villages.

The point, that *the law of Nature gives to all men the right to gather for the welfare and protection of their freedom*, requires proof or rather explanation. The Director-General and Council think, that the authorities are appointed for these purposes, but not all men generally, for that would create confusion. The Lords-Directors resolved for this reason with the knowledge and consent of their High: Might: to appoint the Director-General and Council, giving them ample authority for the preservation and protection of the privileges, freedom and property of the Company and the good inhabitants and if necessary for the convocation of an Assembly of their subjects, but this authority was not conferred on the Burgomasters and Schepens, much less to *all men*. If any of the remonstrants believes himself personally or his Colony or village injured or damaged concerning privileges, freedom or property, upon a decent remonstrance and proper evidence thereof the Director-General and Council are bound and willing to maintain to the best of their ability and knowledge everybody in his property, rights, privileges and exemptions. But

the Director-General and Council are obliged to oppose such manners and ways of assembling and such injuries, insults and affronts offered to the Government and to mete out punishment to the authors and leaders thereof in due time, unless a satisfactory reparation be made.

As to the request itself "*the Delegates*," etc.

The answer is, that for the reasons, stated above repeatedly the Director-General and Council cannot declare the pretended Assembly to be lawful nor can they further reply in detail to a remonstrance submitted in this manner.

That the remonstrants then add, "*they are willing to admit* with due respect to their meetings and allow to *share in* and advise upon all business, which may *come up, all such persons etc.*" and further continuing with a threat of intending to *protest in case of refusal against all etc* shows an *animus* creating great misgivings in the minds of the Director-General and Council, but they shall leave that for the present to God and their superiors. They only say, that they are better informed concerning their authority, commission and instructions, than the remonstrants and that they also believe not to require the good will or the permission of subjects, how, when and under what circumstances to appear in any Assembly, for they are *pro tempore* authorized and qualified by God and their sovereign government, to propose and to direct all public business conform to their commission and instructions, but not to assist at and advise upon the affairs of a self-created, unlawful gathering.

In conclusion the Director-General and Council prevent nobody to write to our Sovereigns or to the Noble Lords-Directors, as long as he keeps within the bounds of due respect and truth, but they think the remonstrants have no authority to write as Representatives of this Province and therefore the remonstrants are once more and for the last time referred to the last decision and commanded to hold no more meetings.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL TO THE INHABITANTS OF BROOKLYN, NEWTOWN AND FLATBUSH, INFORMING THEM THAT THE ENGLISH PRIVATEERS ARE AGAIN HOVERING ABOUT AND WARNING THEM NOT TO SEND DELEGATES TO ANY MEETING AT NEW AMSTERDAM.

Copy of an open letter with which the Secretary was sent to *Breuckelen, Amersfoort* and *Midwout*, to read it to the inhabitants there.

Dear and good friends: We find it necessary to inform you, that we received last night news of *Baxter's* and some privateers intending again some expedition or the other. We have consequently been out with some soldiers during the night and have found the farmers around here in good order and on their guard. We recommend the same to you.

We are further informed, that the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City have in our name invited delegates from your villages and told you that it had been done with our consent and approval. We declare hereby, that it was not so and therefore require and direct you not to allow such delegates to convene again or come here, especially during this crisis, because it can only be

to your disadvantage and injury. We have deemed it advisable, to inform you hereof by our Secretary and remain in the meantime

*Amsterdam in N. N.*

Decbr 16, 1653.

Your affectionate friends

the Director-General and Council of N. N.

PETRUS STUYVERSAANT.

Agrees with the original,

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN, Secretary.

COMMISSION OF REV. SAMUEL DRIESIUS AS DIPLOMATIC AGENT TO BE SENT TO VIRGINIA.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, on behalf of their Noble High Mightinesses the Lords-States-General of the *United Netherlands* and the Noble Lords-Directors of the Privileged West India Company Director-General of *New Netherland, Ouraço, Bonayro, Aruba* and dependencies with the High Council,

To all who may read this or hear it read Greeting:

Know ye, that for the purpose of promoting a general peace and the welfare of both nations we have in May last past deputed, commissioned and sent our extraordinary agents, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Councillor and Fiscal of *New Netherland* and *Arent van Hattem*, Burgomaster of this City, to the Very Honorable *Richard Bennett*, Governor and Captain General of *Virginia* and his Council of State, in order to covenant and conclude with them a close and firm alliance, correspondence and commerce between their and this our Government without regard to the undesired and unexpected bloody differences, arisen to our great regret between their and our nation in Europe, as their commissions and credentials have further informed the said Honorable Governor and Council. However the said Honorable Governor and the Council of State in *Virginia* found themselves at that time unauthorized, to give a conclusive answer to the propositions made by our then agents, before they, as they honestly and frankly stated in their reply, had first submitted them to and advised thereupon with their superiors, the Government of England, which they intended and agreed to do by the first opportunity. If this has been done agreeably to their sincere intention, we trust, that the said Honorable Governor and Council of State shall have received some time ago an answer from their superiors or may be in daily expectation of it.

Therefore the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have resolved, for the promotion of so laudable an object as the continuation of peace, increase of commerce and cultivation of correspondence between such old friends, neighbors and co-religionists living in such distant countries, to send once more an authorized and suitable person thither, to remind the said Honorable Governor and Council of *Virginia* of our former good intentions, which we still have and our propositions and to learn their reply. We have hereto requested, also authorized and commissioned the Reverend and Very Learned Mr. *Samuel Driesius*, Minister of the Gospel in the City of *New Amsterdam* and fully relying upon his ability, wisdom and experience we have directed him, as by this our open letter and commission we direct and empower him, to go to *Virginia* and address himself there to the said Honorable Governor *Richard Bennett* and his Council in order to receive in his quality as our ambassador from the said Governor and Council an answer to our former propositions and to learn what reply was given by their superiors

upon the matter submitted. If the said Honorable Governor and Council should not yet have received it, then he is to propose and ask for a provisional continuation of the commerce and intercourse between the two places, a free pass or safeguard signed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Governor for some of our merchants and their yachts, to pay and collect debts among inhabitants of *Virginia*, as we on our side have given and are still willing to give passes to come and go to the ships and yachts coming to us from *Virginia*. All this to be only provisionally, until on either side we shall have received orders to the contrary from our superiors and countermanded the provisional passes, of which such ships and yachts might be informed six or eight days before hand, that thus private losses, general injury and further differences between nation and nation might be prevented. If this cannot be obtained, then he shall ask for a free pass for one ship to bring back our envoy free and unmolested by the Parliament ships.

We further promise by this our open letter and commission to ratify and carry out all that may be covenanted and concluded in this matter between the said Honorable Governor, his Council and our present envoy Domine *Samuel Drisius*.

Done at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 16<sup>th</sup> of December 1653.

P. STUYVESANT.

By order

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN,  
Secretary.

ANSWER OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL TO THE REMONSTRANCE OF THE MERCHANTS'  
COMMITTEE OF NOVEMBER 28<sup>th</sup> CONCERNING THE NEW TRADE-REGULATIONS.

The supplicants might justly be referred to the former decisions given by the Director-General and Council to their first request of the 22<sup>d</sup> of November 1653 and pursuant to its tenor once more be directed, to show cause, why 100 to 120 pct are not sufficient advance upon goods and merchandises imported here from the Fatherland, agreeably to the published orders, considered and made not only by the Director-General and Council alone, but also by the Deputies of the respective Dutch Colonies and districts of this Province, without whose knowledge and advice the orders and rules cannot nor ought to be countermanded or annulled. But in consideration of the present juncture the Director-General and Council have ordered their Fiscal to use all possible moderation, until the aforesaid order has been communicated to the Lords-Directors and their ratification thereof has been obtained or until the Director-General and Council with the said Deputies of the respective Dutch Colonies and districts shall have given other directions and the matter has been further considered.

Adi 24 Xber 1653.

By order of the Director-General and Council.

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN,  
Secretary.

ORDINANCE RELATING TO MARRIAGES.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, p. 152).

---

LETTER FROM PETRUS STUYVESANT AND THE COUNCIL TO THE MAGISTRATES OF GRAVESEND WITH  
THE ABOVE ORDINANCE.

Worthy and dear friends.

I received in due time your letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> inst. sent to me by the Fiscal, which has been communicated to the High Council. We have been very much astonished, that you arrogate to yourself the publication of marriage-proclamations within your village without our or the Council's knowledge, in cases where both parties live beyond the jurisdiction of your village. As to the allegation, made by you, that the person is a freeman of your village, he is the same in the City of *Amsterdam* and here in this City and for this reason must the marriage-proclamation be reported and published here as well as there according to the customs of our Fatherland. We do not deny, that matrimony is ruled by divine and by human laws, but they who enter upon this state must do it according to these divine and human laws, with the consent or knowledge of their parents, tutors or guardians and then notify thereof the Commissary, appointed by higher authority, at the place where they reside or where they have previously been living during the last year. Your final request, that we should send you a copy of the order and power of attorney, which his father has given us concerning this son, is not complied with, as we do not think ourselves bound to do it, considering yours being a subordinate jurisdiction and subject to us; besides the father would be displeased and it would be unreasonable in us, to communicate to others, what an honest and prominent man has written to us in a detailed letter.

Thus much in answer to your open letter. This further serves as cover of the enclosed order and resolution made by us and the Council, which you must promptly obey, not because we wish to prevent the marriage, but that according to divine and human laws and ordinances they may be put in practice, proclaimed and affixed, at the proper place and without infraction of anybody's rights.\*

Relying thereupon we commend you with cordial greetings to God's protection and remain  
*New Amsterdam*,  
January 20, 1654.

Your well-affected friend and Governor  
P. STUYVESANT.

\* A majority of the early settlers of *New York* hailing from *Guelderland*, the laws of that Province in regard to marriages naturally prevailed. In *Guelderland* a marriage was void, if the *express* consent of the father, or if dead of the mother had not been obtained for the marriage of a son. With regard to daughters the law was still more rigorous; even a marriage, entered into by a girl with parental consent, did not emancipate her from parental authority, if she was still under age at her husband's death: she had to place herself again under the guardianship of her father or mother. Neither were parents obliged to give before a Court of Justice any reasons in case they refused consent. This law had its foundation in the Codex Justinianus.--B. F.

PETITION FROM THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS OF NEW AMSTERDAM FOR THE PRIVILEGE OF NOMINATING A DOUBLE NUMBER, FROM WHICH THEIR SUCCESSORS MIGHT BE SELECTED AND ANSWER OF THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL DENYING THE REQUEST.

To the Very Worshipful, Noble, Honorable  
Director-General and High Council of  
*New Netherland*

Show with due respect and humility the present Burgomasters and Schepens of this *City of New Amsterdam* :

Whereas the petitioners have now served this *City of New Amsterdam* in their aforesaid capacity for one year pursuant to the instructions given by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships and the election is now before the door, they very submissively request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will be pleased to consent, that a double number may be nominated by the aforesaid Burgomasters and Schepens, from which the proper number of new Burgomasters and Schepens could be chosen and commissioned by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, so that the Board would be complete. Also, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to take into their wise consideration, what salary the Burgomasters and Schepens should have for their service ; if this is decided, the means could be collected with other taxes from the community. In expectation of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships favorable disposition we remain

*New Amsterdam*  
in *New Netherland*  
Jan<sup>y</sup> 27, 1654.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships  
Obedient servants

ARENT VAN HATTEM, MARTIN CREGIER,  
P. LEENDEETSEN VAN DER GRIFF, WILH. BEECKMAN,  
PIETER WOLFERTSEN.

ANNO 1654. JANUARY 28<sup>th</sup> AT NEW AMSTERDAM.

The Director-General and Council have taken into consideration the request of the Burgomasters and Schepens and for weighty reasons have resolved and decided, to refuse and delay the application concerning the nomination and to continue in office the present Burgomasters and Schepens for the sake of peace and harmony during another year and only to appoint to the vacant positions two other honest and capable men, having selected for this purpose *Jochem Pietersen Kuyter* and *Oloff Stevensen Cortlandt*.

As to the other request, taking in consideration the troubles and anxieties with the loss of time and private expenses of the Burgomasters and Schepens, in their official positions, being mostly men who have to provide for their families either by trade, agriculture or manual labor, the Director-General and Council consent to it and agree, that the Burgomasters shall henceforth draw, according to their petition, from the City's revenues and have as salary the sum of three hundred and fifty guilders annually and the Schepens two hundred and fifty guilders.

Enacted at the session of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* held at *New Amsterdam* on the day and year as above.

P. STUYVESANT.  
NICASIS DE SILLE, C. VAN WERCKHOVEN,  
LA MONTAGNE, CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

ORDINANCE REGULATING THE IMPORT-DUTIES ON DUFFELS AND OTHER INDIAN GOODS, WINE, BEER, ETC  
PASSED JANUARY 28<sup>th</sup>, PUBLISHED JULY 2<sup>d</sup>, 1654.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, p. 153.)

---

ORDER TO THE MAGISTRATES OF GRAVESEND CONCERNING THE PUBLICATION OF BANS AND THE  
SOLEMNIZATION OF MARRIAGES.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* to all who shall see this Greeting.

Know ye, that they have commissioned, authorized and directed, as they herewith commission, authorize and direct the sworn Court messenger *Klaes van Elslandt*, the elder, to proceed on receipt hereof to the village of *Gravesend* and to insinuate to and inform the Magistrates there, that they must not undertake to publish and affix any marriage proclamation or bans, much less confirm any marriage among persons, of whom the man or the woman, groom or bride, are not residents or have not lived within the jurisdiction of their village during the last year, unless there has been first exhibited to them a proof or document, signed either by a Magistrate or a beadle or a Commissary thereto qualified by the Supreme Government, that such persons have conformed to the laws, ordinances and rules of *Netherland*, which must be observed here and have had their intention proclaimed without interference during three consecutive weeks at the place, where both or one of them are residents or have lived during the last year. If the said Magistrates should continue to act contrary to this insinuation and our former express prohibition and contrary to all general and special edicts, ordinances and rules prescribed by the civil laws of our Fatherland as well as by Imperial statutes, then the Director-General and Council declare for the present such a manner of marrying unlawful, as contrary to all civil and political laws and ordinances, in force here, in our Fatherland and among all our Christian neighbors.

*New Amsterdam* in *N. N*

Febr<sup>y</sup> 10, 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE. C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

LA MONTAGNE.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL TO THE MAGISTRATES OF GRAVESEND SENT WITH THE  
FOREGOING ORDER.

Worthy Friends.

On the 19<sup>th</sup> of January we made a certain order and resolution and in the shape of a mandamus sent it to you with a letter from the Director-General by a private party; in consequence we do not know, whether the order contained in our aforesaid resolution has been obeyed and carried out pursuant to its good intentions and purport. According to the verbal reports of people specially interested therein and judging from your last letter of the 22<sup>d</sup> of January, directed to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General personally in answer to his letter, you seem not to have well understood our meaning and intention and on that account not to feel bound nor inclined to carry it out, because in your opinion it is contrary to your patent and privileges, an infraction of which we by no means intend.



We have therefore concluded to send you by an officer, namely our sworn Courtmessenger, our further resolution and insinuation, renewing the former and instructing you, how to publish marriage proclamations of persons, of whom one or both are residents of and have lived during the last year in another place, village or jurisdiction. It is contrary to and offends all political and civil laws, not only of *Netherland* and other adjoining countries and provinces, but also against all customs and usages of this province and even of *New England*, who all unanimously agree and concur, that they who desire to enter the state of matrimony must give notice of their bans and proclaim their intended marriage and have them published on three consecutive days of prayer or of court-session, not in another jurisdiction, but in the jurisdiction, place or village, where they both are residents and have lived the last year, and if the persons desiring the publication of their bans are residents of different villages, places or districts, such bans must be published in both places and a proof or evidence of no lawful let or hindrance existing must be produced to the Magistrates or beaules at the place, where after the publication of the bans they wish to be married, otherwise they cannot be confirmed in the married state without committing an unlawful act.

We have considered it necessary to inform you hereof, that you may not violate through ignorance the political laws, ordinances and customs of our Fatherland and this country. Relying hereupon we commend you with our greetings to God's protection and remain,  
*Amsterdam* in *N. N.*

Febr<sup>y</sup> 10, 1654.

Worthy Friends

Your well-affected Director-General  
and Council of *New Netherland*.

P. STUYVESANT

NICASIUS DE SILLE

C. VAN WERCKHOVEN

LA MONTAGNE

COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

ORDER DIRECTING THE COURT MESSENGER TO DEMAND FROM GEORGE BAXTER, FORMER SECRETARY FOR ENGLISH AFFAIRS, ALL OFFICIAL PAPERS ETC.

The Director-General and Council direct their Courtmessenger *Claes van Elstrandt* to demand from Ensign *George Baxter*, at the time of the arrival and in the beginning of the administration of the present Director-General Secretary for English affairs, all such originals, copies or minutes of letters and other documents as have been passed between the Director-General and the Governors of the neighboring Colonies of *New England* and *Virginia*, also especially the protocols or copies of the patents of the adjacent English Colonies of *Heemstede*, *Vlissingen* and *Gravesend*, which the said *Baxter* has in his deposit.

*New Amsterdam*

Febr<sup>y</sup> 10, 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE. C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

LA MONTAGNE.

PETITION OF THE BURGOMASTERS ETC OF NEW AMSTERDAM FOR AUTHORITY TO IMPOSE CERTAIN  
DUTIES FOR PURPOSES OF A MUNICIPAL REVENUE.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, Honorable  
Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Show with due respect and humility the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City of *New Amsterdam*.

Whereas they need some money for repairing the fortifications of the City, for paying some debts and for other expenses absolutely necessary, they request your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships for an order, authorizing them to impose provisionally for the benefit of this city, the following duties, namely that there be paid

1.

On all merchandise, coming in and going out, two percent on each vessel, be it small or large, ten stuyvers annually per last.\*

Citizens' Excise.

2.

For each ton of good beer..... 20 stuyvers.  
For each ton of small beer..... 6 stuyvers.  
For each anker of brandy, Spanish wine  
or distilled water..... 1 fl 10 stuyvers.  
French wine and other wines of the same value half as much.

Water Excise.

3.

On goods shipped to places within this Province

For each anker of wine..... 6 stuyvers.  
For each ton of beer..... 6 stuyvers.

On wines and beer going out of this Province the foregoing Citizens' Excise, for greater or smaller quantities in proportion.

4.

And that all this may be carried out properly and without fraud, the Burgomasters and Schepens request, that two sworn beer porters be appointed. In expectation of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships order we remain

Enacted at the session  
in the City Hall at  
*New Amsterdam*  
Febr<sup>y</sup> 19 1654.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships  
humble servants

ARENT VAN HATTEM  
By order of the Burgomasters and  
Schepens of *New Amsterdam*

JACOB KIP, Secretary.

\* Of two tuns.

PETITION OF THE SAME, REQUESTING TO BE INFORMED WHAT MEASURES HAD BEEN TAKEN TO SUPPRESS ROBBERIES BY ENGLISH PRIVATEERS.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, Honorable,  
Director-General and High Council of  
*New Netherland.*

Show with due respect and humility the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City of *New Amsterdam.*

Whereas in our last session on the 10<sup>th</sup> of February in the presence of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* some verbal propositions were made, to consider measures by which the robberies by the *English* privateers might be suppressed; which propositions the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General promised to communicate to the High Council,

Therefore the Burgomaster and Schepens request once more to know, what resolutions have been adopted by the Director-General and Council concerning this matter, for we think, that it should be attended to with all possible promptness.

In expectation of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' answer we remain

Enacted etc  
Febr<sup>y</sup> 19 1654

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships'  
humble servants

ARENT VAN HATTEM.

By order etc

JACOB KIP, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

ANSWERS OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL TO THE FOREGOING PETITIONS.

The Director-General and Council consent herewith, that the Burgomasters and Schepens may levy the proposed Citizens' Excise on wines, brandy, distilled waters and beer consumed within this city on the same terms and conditions, as the receipt of the Tavernkeepers' Excise has formerly been granted to them according to our edict of the 25<sup>th</sup> of Novbr, 1653.

The request for two per cent on all incoming goods, for 10 stuyvers per last of each small and large vessel and for a water-excise on all outgoing merchandise is denied by the Director-General and Council, because these duties concern the country at large and not a particular city or place.

The demand for the appointment of two sworn beerporters is referred, until further satisfactory information as to how and in what way two beerporters shall be able to accommodate and be of benefit to the citizens, how two beerporters shall bring the beer from outside or to the country people, also whether a brewer outside of the City shall not be allowed to transport his own brew on his own cart, sled or waggon.

Thus done at the meeting held by the Director-General and High Council at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, Febr<sup>y</sup> 23, 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

N. DE SILLE.

C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

LA MONTAGNE.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

The Director-General reported to the Council the verbal proposition, made in his presence by the Burgomasters and Schepens, to enlist for the purpose of suppressing the robberies by *English* privateers forty men at the expense of the respective colonies, villages and homesteads, costing about 1600 guilders per month, and if the money can be raised with the consent of the respective villages, the Director-General and Council will by virtue of their commissions proceed with the enrollment.

Thus enacted by the Director-General and Council, at *New Amsterdam*, Febr<sup>y</sup> 23 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE. C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

LA MONTAGNE. COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

ANSWER OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL TO A REMONSTRANCE OF THE BURGOMASTERS ETC, COMPLAINING THAT AN INTERDICT HAD BEEN ISSUED WITHOUT THEIR KNOWLEDGE AGAINST PLUCKING THE GOOSE ETC.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General reported to the Council, that both the Burgomasters and the greater number of the Schepens had appeared before him on the 25<sup>th</sup> inst., stating their complaint, that the Director-General and Council had issued without their knowledge an interdict and forbidden some farm servants to pluck the goose at the Bacchanal on the eve of Ash Wednesday. The Director-General and Council had been actuated by certain reasons; besides it has never been the custom in this country during their time and is considered entirely frivolous, needless and disreputable by subjects and neighbors, to celebrate such heathenish and popish festivals and to introduce such bad customs into this country, even though, as the Burgomasters and Schepens pretend, it may be tolerated in some places of our Fatherland or be winked at. The order forbidding it has been communicated to the farm servants by the Court messenger *Class van Elslandt* on the day before the deed, but nevertheless they disobeyed it in contempt of the Government, whereupon some of the malefactors were summoned before the Director-General and Council by their Fiscal, to be heard on the charge against them and punished according to law. Two or three of them, who comported themselves very insolently and improperly by threatening, cursing, vilifying and ridiculing their superiors in presence and in the hearing of the Director-General and Council, were committed to prison. This the Burgomasters and Schepens considered a great infraction of their authority, because the Director-General and Council had done it without their consent and knowledge, as if without advice, consent or knowledge of the Burgomasters and Schepens no order could be given or rule established or a rabble be forbidden to celebrate Bacchanals and as if, without the knowledge and consent of a subordinate Court of Justice all persons disobeying a Christian and decent order could not be punished.

As the Director-General and Council understand their position, authority and instructions better than other people, they inform herewith the Burgomasters and Schepens, that the establishment of a subordinate Court of Justice under the name and title either of "Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens" or of "Commissaries" does in no way infringe upon or diminish the power and authority of the Director-General and Council to pass ordinances or issue interdicts, especially if they are for the glory of God, the welfare of the inhabitants or the prevention of sin, vice, corruption and mishaps and the correction, fine or punishment according to law of those, who wantonly disobey them.

The authority of "Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens" and why they have been appointed is sufficiently shown in the instructions given to them. They must stick to this and continue so, without troubling henceforth the Director-General personally and inconvenience him on account of some orders, rules, fines or punishments against and of offenders made and published by him pursuant to a previous resolution of the Director-General and Council. But if the Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens or the Commissaries are asked by a subject or subjects to mediate and intercede for the modification of an interdict, order or punishment decreed against one or another by the Director-General and Council, then the Burgomasters and Schepens or Commissaries of this City and of other subaltern Courts may by respectful request remonstrate and inform the Director-General and Council of their own grievances and of those of other subjects, giving their reasons for it, whereupon the Director-General shall give such decisions, either renewing or mitigating their orders, as justice and the nature of the case may require it.

Thus done at the meeting of the Director-General and Council held at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, February 26<sup>th</sup> 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE. C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

LA MONTAGNE.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: ORDINANCES VETOED AND APPROVED: RENNELAERS-  
WYCK: LANDGRANTS: CHURCH AFFAIRS: REVENUES.

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last general letter to you was of the 24<sup>th</sup> of July 1653, sent in the "*Gelderse Blom*" and in our ship "*Coninck Salomon*," by which we answered several of your letters, namely of the 14<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> of September and 19<sup>th</sup> of November 1652, while later on the 4<sup>th</sup> of November 1653 we answered yours of the 7<sup>th</sup> of January and 5<sup>th</sup> of June of the same year. But as the ship "*Vaerwel*," which was to sail for *New Netherland* by way of *Brasil* and *Curaçao*, could not make this voyage on account of the mishap occurred to it at the *Texel*, the aforesaid letter and enclosures could only be sent by this ship; for brevity's sake we refer to their contents in so far as they do not contradict this letter. In the meantime, God be praised, the ships "*Graft*" and "*Harringvat*" have arrived at *Rochelle*, by which we received your letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> of October 1653, to which we shall now reply as briefly and substantially, as the time may permit.

Your endeavors made to continue the friendship and commerce with the people of *Virginia* have pleased us very much and we recommend, that you make the same efforts in the future with these and your other neighbors. We have no doubt, that meanwhile the ships of the Parliament, stationed on that coast and preventing the trade with our people, shall already or at least before the arrival of this letter have received different orders from their superiors in *England*, between whom and the commissioners of our government an alliance and treaty of peace has been agreed upon, subject to the approval of their High: Might: the States-General. This ratification given with the general consent of the Provinces has been sent to the commissioners in *England* a few days ago, so that

we have deemed it unnecessary to send off the succor demanded for your places, not wishing to create unnecessary expenses, although we had obtained it from the government of this city, as you may learn from our said letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> of November here enclosed.

The resolutions adopted by you at the general meeting appear to us very strange and surprising and still more surprising is their publications without our knowledge or approbation. In the first place you proclaim, that all traders shall henceforth not sell their goods, except Indian goods, at a higher advance than one hundred per cent above the price stated in the invoices without adding thereto the freight, duties and other charges. An order indeed as impracticable, as highly injurious for the State, for it is a sure means not only to banish all trade and at the same time deprive the Company to a large extent of their revenues here and in *New Netherland*, but also to prevent an increase of population and cultivation, for who does not know, that the expectation of gain is the greatest spur for people to go there, as experience has sufficiently taught, while on the other side the fear of moderate and uncertain profits discourages and keeps them at home, as would certainly be the case, if they came there with their cargoes under these circumstances. For they would be in great danger, that their goods might be taken away from them, upon which the heaviest expenses are incurred, as freight, duties, fees for the convoys etc amounting to sixty and more per cent, besides insurance and the dangers of the sea: it is easily seen, what would be the merchant's profit. We could adduce other and more powerful reasons, however as we believe, that commerce does not admit of the least constraint or limitation, but must be entirely free, as it is among all other nations and countries, we consider it unnecessary and we do not doubt that the high prices will cease and disappear in time, when trade increases and everything is imported there in abundance.

Equally impracticable is your second order, having its source in the first, to wit the lowering and fixing the pay of the journeymen carpenters, masons etc and the price of provisions, bread, beer and wine. We cannot doubt, that your own experience will have taught you the impossibility of carrying it out, for such an order can only give rise to great dissatisfaction and troubles, as well among the journeymen, whom you have rated indiscriminately at a certain day's pay, one however being cheaper at thirty than the other at twenty stivers a day, as among the inn and tavernkeepers, and other traders. To prevent this in the future, we have resolved to command, that you shall act strictly in accordance with the laudable customs and ordinances of this city (sent you heretofore), at least in so far as the nature and condition of the country and its inhabitants may admit.\*

The order given by you not to use any good grain in baking or brewing appears to us, under the present circumstances, to be cautious and well conceived and we would also consider it advisable on similar occasions of need to make close and secret investigations as to what quantities of grain may be in private hands there, that you may so much better govern your actions.

We think it would be useful to take some good and practicable measures concerning the freight charges of skippers, who carry goods into the interior and we recommend to you therefore to consider this point in such a manner, that it will be to the advantage and accommodation of the inhabitants.

You have agreed upon a placat, that no trader shall sell or take into the interior any of his goods by retail, unless he engages to remain in the country there, owning a decent house or

\* The laws mentioned in the preceding passages were enacted by the Assembly of the deputies from the different towns of *New Netherland* held in September 1653, but they are not among our records, nor have we the Minutes of the Assembly. They appear to have been sent to *Amsterdam*.—B. F.

bouwery, four consecutive years. We can well understand, that the traders going there and returning again with their barter bring little profit to the inhabitants, but the remedy proposed by you to prevent it is in our opinion as impracticable, as the preceding, principally in the infancy of a newly opened country, whose growth must be promoted rather by encouraging and unlimited privileges, than by prohibitions and restrictions, for to constrain people to engage in building houses or in farming, who have often neither the means nor the inclination to do it, is repugnant, and to compel them to remain, servile and slavish. However to benefit the inhabitants as much as possible we have thought it would be convenient and less dangerous for the increase of the country to prepare and pass the following order, to wit: that henceforth no traders coming there shall be allowed to sell or take into the interiors any goods as abovesaid, unless they keep a public shop there: by this measure not only the barterings to a large extent will be prevented, but these traders will also be compelled to contribute to the ordinary and extraordinary taxes, which our inhabitants now pay. You will therefore act accordingly and before we leave this subject let us warn you against passing, much less publishing hereafter any more such or similar orders or rules, before having consulted our opinion in regard to them, for that we consider necessary for the interest of the Company and this government.

We are not pleased with the assertion of the authorities of the Colony of *Renselaerswyck*, that even in time of need and war they are not obliged to assist; we consider it entirely unfounded, unreasonable and unfair, for under such circumstances, nobody, whatever privileges and exemptions he may have obtained, should be spared or excused, as the daily occurrences in our country here now sufficiently teach us. What further concerns the running expenses for salaries of the civil, ecclesiastical and military officers, the maintaining of the fortifications erected and remaining for the support and protection of the community, *it is only just and fair, that, as the royalties and revenues of the Company there are not sufficient, the inhabitants help in bearing the expenses, as it is done in all other well governed countries and cities.*

We are at present engaged in examining the question whether tithes should be exacted from the Colony of *Renselaerswyck*, so that you may expect our opinion concerning it by the first opportunity: but as *van Twiller* and others pretend, that some more land has been granted there, which is not yet subject to tithes, we have deemed it necessary to direct and recommend to you, that you cause the Secretary, (we hope *Tienhoven* has the fullest information on this subject), to make an examination and send us speedily a correct and detailed statement of the parcels of land, granted there from time to time since the beginning with a specification of the conditions, that we may so much better and surer govern ourselves accordingly.

We have decided absolutely to deny the request made by some of our inhabitants, adherents of the *Augsburg* confession, for a preacher and free exercise of their religion, pursuant to the custom hitherto observed by us and the East India Company, on account of the consequences arising therefrom, and we recommend to you also not to receive any similar petitions, but rather to turn them off in the most civil and least offensive way and to employ all possible but moderate means in order to induce them to listen and finally join the Reformed church and thus live in greater love and harmony among themselves.

We have been pleased to see the zeal of several of our inhabitants of a new village on *Long Island* for the Reformed religion and that it may not cool, we have resolved upon their representation to contribute in the beginning 600 fl yearly and are looking about here for a fit and pious teacher or minister: we have also notified the reverend Classis here, so that you and the people may expect him by the first opportunity. We are hereby reminded, that now and then complaints

are made to us of the inconveniences and troubles, to which Domines *Johannis Megapolensis* and *Samuel Drisius* are unreasonably exposed there by the irregular and scanty payment of their respective salaries. We are astonished to hear, that even the former has to claim an arrear of several thousand guilders, although you had made a special agreement with him, that his salary should be paid there, while the other has been sent to you on the same condition: as this has always been your proposition, based upon so good and fair reasons, and was really necessary, as stated before, it surprises us, that you take no better care to place these men above want. To prevent this in future, we deem it requisite to charge you herewith and seriously recommend, that you satisfy the demands of these persons as best you can there, so that no further complaints are made to us.

We should have stopped here and closed our letter, if we were not frequently embarrassed by not having the general and special account books; we have mentioned this in our previous letters and as we cannot wait any longer, being kept entirely ignorant and blindfolded in regard to the expenses and revenues of the Company there, because to our great astonishment no books of account have been sent over for several years, we have considered it highly necessary to charge and command most earnestly, that you send over speedily by the first ship not only the missing books and accounts, but henceforth also cause to be made a correct and detailed statement of the expenses and revenues, entered there from time to time to be sent to us promptly and without delay every year, that we may act accordingly.

With the ships sailing from here to *New Netherland* (this sails from *Rochelle*) we intend to send you a detachment of soldiers, ammunition of war and other necessities urgently needed there and as three are already loading and two or three are reported to intend taking freight for *New Netherland*, you may expect all very soon.

Meanwhile etc etc  
Amsterdam, the 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1654.

To the Director and Council  
in *New Netherland*. General letter.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Comp.  
Dept. of Amsterdam.  
J. RYCKAERTS. AB<sup>m</sup>. WILMERDANCE.

---

ORDER DIRECTING THE MAGISTRATES OF GRAVESEND TO PRODUCE THEIR CHARTER IN PROOF OF CERTAIN ASSERTIONS MADE BY THEM.

Ultimo March, 1654 at *New Amsterdam*.

The Magistrates and inhabitants of *Gravesend* having written a certain letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, the following answer was sent to them:

It is resolved regarding the within letter, that the Magistrates and inhabitants of *Gravesend* must prove by their patent or at least by an authenticated copy thereof their right, both to nominate and elect their Magistrates and to continue them in office during their own pleasure.

Enacted at the session of the Director-General and Council, on the date as above.



ORDINANCE AGAINST PIRATES AND VAGABONDS AND REQUIRING STRANGERS TO REPORT AND GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF THEMSELVES. PASSED APRIL 8, 1654.

(Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, p. 155.)

---

ORDINANCE OF THE DISTRICT COURT AT BREUKELEN ETC., FOR THE BETTER DEFENSE OF THE DUTCH TOWNS ON LONG ISLAND, APPROVED APRIL 8, 1654.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, p. 159.)

---

COMMISSION APPOINTING SECRETARY VAN TIENHOVEN AND BURGOMASTER CREGIER TO GO AS ENVOYS TO THE GOVERNOR OF NEW HAVEN.

Anno 1654, *New Amsterdam*, on the 8<sup>th</sup> of April.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, on behalf of their Noble High : Might : the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands* and of the Noble Lords-Directors of the Priv. West India Company, Director General of *New Netherland*, *Curaçao*, *Bonayro*, *Aruba* and dependencies, with the Honorable Council, to all who shall read this or hear it read Greeting :

Know ye, that in pursuance of the directions of our principals we have only endeavored and aimed at, as we still are aiming at a continuation of our former intercourse, commerce and peace with our Christian neighbors and co-religionists without regard to any unexpected differences and deorable misunderstandings between our respective Governments in Europe. For this reason we have already a long time ago addressed several friendly missives to the neighboring Governors, but meanwhile some rovers and pirates have turned up,—we do not know under what authority, or whose commission, who during last summer have uttered threats and committed several hostile acts, invasions and attacks upon the good inhabitants in the country, Dutch as well as English, on land and sea, robbing and plundering *William Harck* and *Jochim Petersen Kuyter*, stealthily taking away a vessel belonging to *John Tobyn*, stealing and leading off 9 or 10 horses from the village of *Amersfoort* on *Long Island* and 3 or 4 negroes sent out to recapture and bring back some fugitive negroes. Having suffered these and other hostilities at the hands of the said robbers and pirates not only last year, but also again quite recently in the person of *William Harck*, when they added many threats of fire and massacre to be inflicted upon other good inhabitants of this Province,

We, the Director-General and Council, believe ourselves compelled by our official position and its duties, upon the repeated complaints of our good subjects, to prevent them by all honest and admissible means, as far as we can and to protect our good subjects against all such rovers, pirates and thieves.

Therefore the Director-General and Council have resolved to have them pursued, attacked and captured either on land or on water, as well by means of power, entrusted to us by God and our Sovereigns, as by the weapons and own defensive means of our good subjects, without however being inclined or intending to give thereby to our Christian neighbors any cause for offense, much less to commit any hostilities against them.

In order to inform and assure hereof the neighboring Governors, Lieutenant-Governors and Magistrates, we have considered it necessary and advisable to appoint and send as envoys to our next neighbor, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Theophilus Eton*, Governor of *New-Haven*, the Councillor and Fiscal of *New Netherland* Mr. *Cornelis van Tienhoven* and Mr. *Martin Cregier*, Burgomaster and Captain of one of the Citizens' Companies of this City of *New Amsterdam*, who are to inform and advise the said Hon<sup>ble</sup> Governor and his Council, as well as all, whom it may concern, of our real and sincere intentions in equipping and making ready some yachts for the protection of the commerce on the rivers and waters between us and our neighbors and in commanding our good subjects, Dutch and English, to keep order and good watch and be ready for all emergencies. All this is intended for and aims at the protection of our good inhabitants in the open country without any thought of doing injury or damage to or molesting, much less committing any acts of hostility against our neighbors. If it should happen that in the pursuit of these robbers and pirates some of our far off living subjects or of our neighbors might be damaged in their cattle, houses or vessels, which we will not hope and against which we have given strict orders, then we engage ourselves to give prompt and just satisfaction therefor, as soon as we are informed of it.

Regarding the capture and detention of one *Thomas Baxter*, formerly the leader and captain of these robbers and pirates, in whose name and pretended authority the above related robberies and thefts were committed partly by himself, partly by his accomplices, our aforesaid deputies are especially authorized and directed to inform the said Hon<sup>ble</sup> Governor of it and ask for his wise counsel and aid as to how the stolen property may be recovered, also to speak with him concerning the abduction of Captain *Cregier's* negroes protected by a safe-conduct of the said Honorable Governor and kidnapped within his own jurisdiction. They are further to consult with his Honor concerning the flight and recapture of a certain *Jan de Jongh* and finally to propose and ask for a continuation of the former intercourse, commerce and neighborly friendship.

We, the Director-General and Council promise herewith to approve, confirm and ratify all that in this respect shall have been done, covenanted and contracted by our deputies, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Messrs. *Cornelis van Tienhoven* and *Martin Cregier*.

Given at our meeting at *New Amsterdam*, this 8<sup>th</sup> of April 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, LAMONTAGNE. C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

---

ORDER DIRECTING A RESIDENT OF BREUCKELEN TO LEAVE THE COUNTRY, FOR REFUSING TO SERVE AS MAGISTRATE.

Anno 1654, April 9<sup>th</sup>, *New Amsterdam*.

Whereas *Jan Eversen Boot*, an inhabitant and owner of real estate in *Breuckelen*, on *Long Island*, has at the election of Schepens in the village of *Breuckelen* also been elected Schepen by the Director-General and Council, which office he refused to accept, saying he would rather remove to *Holland*, than undertake such duties, whereupon at the time the Director-General replied "If you will not accept to serve as Schepen for the welfare of the village of *Breuckelen* with others, your fellow-residents, then you must prepare yourself to sail in the ship "*King Solomon*" for *Holland* agreeably to your own utterance,"

Therefore the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and High Council, in consideration of the obstinacy of the said *Jan Eversen Bout* and the subsequent disorders, which could arise therefrom, have directed their Fiscal *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, to inform the said *Jan Eversen* by the Sheriff *David Provoost*, that he must leave.

Thus done etc.

P. STUYVESANT.

N. DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE, C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

#### PASSPORT FOR THE ENVOYS TO NEW HAVEN.

The bearers hereof, namely the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Councillor and Fiscal of *New Netherland* and his Honor *Martin Oregier*, Burgomaster and Captain in the trainbands of this City, are deputed and commissioned by the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* to go as Agents in behalf of this Province to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Governor *Theophilus Eton* at *New Haven* and so much farther as the occasion may require. Therefore all Christian Governors, Lieutenant-Governors and Magistrates of the neighboring Colonies are hereby requested, to receive and acknowledge the above said parties as such, and to allow them to go and come according to the laws of nation with the yacht and the persons under their command and their property, which we promise under similar circumstances to do also.

Done at *New Amsterdam*, 14<sup>th</sup> April 1654.

#### ORDER ON A PETITION OF THE AUTHORITIES AT FORT ORANGE, RELATING TO LIMITS OF JURISDICTION, LANDS GRANTED TO THE PATROON AND APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES.

The following decision was given upon a petition sent to the Director-General and Council by the Commissary and Magistrates of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck Village* dated the 16<sup>th</sup> March 1654.

As to the first point the Director-General and Council resolve, that in due time the Noble Lords-Directors shall be communicated with, in order to hear their advice. In the meantime permission is given, that the Court of the Colony shall have jurisdiction, as heretofore and until further orders from the Fatherland have been received, within the limits of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck Village*, except that they shall not issue summons or make arrests within these limits, unless they have first asked for permission to enter upon the territory, and then their duties shall be performed by the regular Court messenger of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck Village*.

The Director-General and Council consider the second, third, fourth and fifth points reasonable and proper; pertinent orders and documents shall be made for this purpose in due time and sent to the Court.

Concerning the sixth point, it is the opinion of the Director-General and Council, that the lands granted to the Patroon or Patroons under the Exemptions must remain at their disposal until further orders from the Lords-Directors. The Director-General and Council refuse therefore

to reply thereto, until the boundaries of the Colony shall have been determined either by the decision of the authorities in the Colony or by an order of the Director-General and Council pursuant to the instructions of the Lords-Directors. It is therefore considered advisable to serve on and communicate to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Commander *Rensselaer* and the Magistrates of the Colony a written summons to this effect by the Commissary *Dykman* and two Magistrates.

7<sup>th</sup>. To complete the inferior Court of Justice for *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck Village*, *Sander Leendersen*, *Pieter Hartgens* and *Frans Barentsen* are hereby selected out of the names sent and confirmed.

Thus enacted etc.. April 14<sup>th</sup> 1654.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL ETC TO JOHN BAPTIST VAN RENSSELAER AND THE  
MAGISTRATES OF RENSSELAERSWYCK CALLING ON THEM TO RUN THE BOUNDARY LINE OF THEIR  
COLONY.

Your Honors cannot be ignorant of the fact, that the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have in the beginning of April 1652 insinuated in writing to the then Commander of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, *Brant Arsen van Slechtenhorst*, and his Council or Co-Magistrates and given them the choice of selecting the starting point of the boundaries of the Colony, in order that in future the differences about *meum et tuum* and the quarrels, which in consequence of it had arisen between the officers and inhabitants of *Fort Orange* and the people of the said Colony, might be avoided. According to the Exemptions the Patroons had received a grant of four leagues on one side or two miles on each side of the North river, where navigable. The choice thereof and the determination of the starting point going either southward or northward along the river were left to the pleasure and discretion of the aforesaid Commander and to his Co-Magistrates appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Patroon and the Directors of the said Colony, to which the warning was added, that, if the Commander and his Council should refuse the fair offer of the Director-General and Council or neglect to make the selection, the Director-General and Council would be compelled by their official position and duty and for the aforesaid reasons, to determine the boundaries of the Colony according to the Exemptions. To this written request and very fair offer the said *Slechtenhorst* and his Council replied in writing, that they were not authorized to act in that matter by their superiors; the Director-General and Council then deemed it advisable to delay the settling of the boundaries until further advice from the superiors of either side should have been received. As now the Commander *Slechtenhorst* and the present chief-officer of the Colony have had two years' time, to communicate thereon, however unnecessarily, with their principals and receive the wanting authority and the Director-General and Council do not know what your Honors may have written on the point in question to their principals or what their reply may have been, while the long delay admits of a presupposed disinclination and unwillingness to accept the offer of making the choice themselves, therefore the Director-General and Council find themselves compelled, as stated above, to determine the boundaries, the more so, as they have been expressly directed to do it by the instructions of the noble Lords-Directors of the Privileged West-India Company in two letters received since.

But desiring to avoid for ourselves and our principals all reproaches and blame, the selection is once more left to your Honors, to begin and determine the boundaries of the Colony, belonging

to your Honors' principals, pursuant to the Exemptions, either four leagues on one side, or two on either side along the river, not including the territory of *Fort Orange*, as your Honors may conclude and consider for the best of their principals; else in case of refusal or disinclination to accept this offer, your Honors shall have no cause to plead ignorance or any exceptions, if we, pursuant to the authority given us from our superiors, should legally select the starting point and determine the boundaries of the Colony, belonging to your Honors' principals, pursuant to the Exemptions and dispose of the lands beyond these boundaries, as the public welfare and the service of the Company might require it. Expecting first your Honors' prompt and definitive answer etc.

P. STUYVESANT.

*Fort New-Amsterdam*

April 16, 1654.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE, COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

DECISION GIVEN UPON A PETITION OF ADRIAN JANSEN FROM LEYDEN, RESIDING AT FORT ORANGE,  
FOR PERMISSION TO BUILD AND KEEP AN INN.

Pursuant to a former resolution of the Director-General and Council no new houses were to be erected between the Kils, whereby the Fort might be obstructed, but having considered the request of the petitioner and the necessity of having accommodations for travellers and strangers, the Director-General and Council consent herewith, that the petitioner may erect close to the pallisades of *Thomas Jansen* a house suitable for an ordinary and lodging-house for travellers, provided however that the said house shall always be used by the petitioner or his heirs and assigns according to the true intent and meaning of his petition and not be turned into a common beer house and drinking place, but only as a regular inn and hostelry for travellers.

Thus enacted etc., *New Amsterdam* April 30, 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, C. VAN WERCKHOVEN,  
LA MONTAGNE.

ANSWER TO A PETITION OF THE AUTHORITIES OF FORT ORANGE CONCERNING THE LIMITS OF THE  
FORT, SALE OF LIQUOR AND SALARIES OF THE MAGISTRATES.

Anno 1654, April 30<sup>th</sup> at *New Amsterdam*.

The following answer was given to a petition from the Commissary and Magistrates of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck Village*, sent to the Director-General and Council under date of March 17<sup>th</sup> 1654 and now on file in the Secretary's office.\*

The first matter is left by the Director-General and Council to the discretion of the Court, but the Commissary and the Magistrates should take proper measures and guard against smuggling. The Director-General and Council believe it would be advisable, to let the Clerk or the Court messenger keep an account of and receive excise money for a year or six months so that it might be ascertained, how much comes in from the excise, and the letting of it be regulated

\* Not preserved.

somewhat accordingly. The Commissary and Magistrates are further hereby authorized to make, publish and execute such orders and fines against smugglers and smuggling, as the circumstances shall require.

After due examination of the second point the Director-General and Council order, that until further advice and until the boundaries of the Colony are determined no wine, beer or distilled waters shall be given out, tapped or sold at retail within one thousand rods around the Fort, without due notice having been given and the usual Tappers' Excise paid on it to the Commissary and Magistrates of the said Fort, or to those who may have been authorized by them.

Concerning the third point the Director-General and Council directed their Fiscal to republish the Ordinances about the bakers and to punish those who disobey the same accordingly.

To the fourth point: a number of schepels shall be ordered by the first sailing vessel.

To the last: in consideration of the troubles, the loss of time and the private expenses, which the Magistrates have to bear, they being mostly men, who earn their living either by farming or by trade or as mechanics, the Director-General and Council consent, that the Magistrates may receive and enjoy out of the revenues, levied upon the inhabitants of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck* a salary of 150 fl annually.

Thus done etc.

LETTER FROM J. B. VAN RENSSELAER AND THE MAGISTRATES OF RENSSELAERSWYCK TO THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL ETC. IN ANSWER TO THEIR LETTER OF APRIL 16<sup>th</sup>.

We answer to the summons of the 16<sup>th</sup> of April 1654 read and exhibited to the Court of *Rensselaerswyck* by Mr. *Johannes Dyckman*, assisted by *Rutger Jacobsen* and *Jacob Schermerhorn*, on the 30<sup>th</sup> of the same month, as follows:

We have written to our Lords-Principals concerning the first summons of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council dated April 1652, but have received no answer, which we expect shortly. About the last letter on the question of determining the boundaries, in which we are taxed with disinclination, we have also written to our principals for their instructions.

As the matter now stands, we refer to and claim the benefit of the 26<sup>th</sup> article of the Exemptions of *New Netherland*; but wishing to avoid any cause for differences during these troublesome and dangerous times, and considering that no man can be judge in his own case, we state to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, herewith, that we are willing to submit the dispute about the boundaries to the decision and findings of our principals on either side in the Fatherland, which we believe can be done with propriety. By such means we, who are only a small number, shall be enabled to live in peace and harmony with the others in this country.

Enacted at the meeting of the Court for the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, the 2<sup>d</sup> of May 1654.

JAN BAPTIST VAN RENSSELAER  
JOHAN DE HULTE, B. VAN SLECHTENHORST.  
ARENT VAN CULLE, JOHAN VAN TWILLER.  
CORNELIS VAN NEE, G. SWAET, Court Officer.

In my presence, ANTHONY DE HOOGE, Secretary.

## COUNCIL MINUTE. APPOINTMENT OF COMMISSIONERS TO LAY OUT LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

Several petitions from inhabitants of *Midwoout*, *Middelborgh* and *Mespacht* having been submitted to the Director-General and Council, asking for an allotment of their hay-land, the Director-General and Council have resolved, to direct Commissioners to go and inspect this land and to allot to everybody his share. As such Commissioners are hereby appointed, commissioned and authorized Mr. *Nicasius de Sille*, *La Montagne* and *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, who will allot if possible to every 25 morgens of arable land eight morgens of meadow.

Thus done etc., at *New Amsterdam* May 13, 1654.

## LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT: REFUSAL OF THE PEOPLE TO CONTRIBUTE TO THE PUBLIC EXPENSES; EMBASSY TO VIRGINIA; RENSSELAERSWYCK · CONVENTION OF 1653; GRAVESEND; PEACE.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last general letter to you, dated 12<sup>th</sup> of March last, was sent by the ship "*St. Maria*," sailing for *New Netherland* from *Rochelle*: a copy of it is here inclosed. We have since received on the 4<sup>th</sup> of April your letter of the 3<sup>d</sup> of January last by the ship "*Gelderse Blom*," which we shall answer as far as necessary, adding thereto the matters, which we consider called for by present circumstances.

It is in itself unreasonable and therefore surprises us greatly, that the community there would not consent to assist in bearing the necessary expenses, without considering, that they are not only in duty bound to do it, but that also the present situation should compel them to it, even if they were not obliged. We can therefore not omit to recommend this matter to you most earnestly, that the community, our inhabitants, be held to make the necessary and proper contributions. You must use for this purpose the most lenient measures with discretion and dexterity, but so that the persons, who cannot be persuaded by mildness, be taken in hand with proper compulsory measures. We shall provide you from here with as many soldiers and necessities, as we can; you will see that in the enclosed lists.

We are much pleased with your decree ordering commissioners to go to the Governor and Council of *Virginia* and hope, that it will have a good result; the principal reason for our hopefulness is, that the dissensions between the present government of *England* and ours will soon come to satisfactory end, of which we expect to give further information before the departure of this ship.

We trust, you have had good reasons for not publishing, but keeping in abeyance the printed copies of the placats concerning lands and lots and shall for the present leave the matter so; but what we have directed in regard to the determination of the boundaries of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* ought not, we think, be delayed any longer, but executed, as our proposition was based upon equity and the privileges. Your question, whether the land outside of the Colony should be offered to the Patroons or to the Co-Directors, we believe answers itself, for if the persons mentioned desire to cultivate the land under the general privilege admitting everybody, then no reason exists to refuse them, but on the other side, if they want to hold the said land as Patroons

and therefore join it to their colony to which it does not belong, then their demand cannot be granted. We are pleased to see, that the people of *Fort Orange* and of the said Colony live in good friendship and intercourse and if in this or in any other direction the life and behavior of the Commissary *Dyckman* give offence, then you must again and for the last time give him a warning and recommend that he attend to his duties and the service of the Company, in default whereof you are hereby specially and expressly authorized to discharge and immediately summon him away from there.

We enclose a placat for promoting the breeding of cattle, which you shall not only publish and affix, but also take care, that it is obeyed and executed. It will be a great help to you, if, as we recommend, you take a census of the number of animals in each colony, previous notice having been given, and keep a register, so that you may learn on occasion, where the missing animals have gone to.

We confess that the description of the condition of the country about *Fort Orange*, which we have received, is different from yours; therefore we give up our opinion and agree to your proposal to erect a small fort or even only a small redoubt or blockhouse on the *long Island*\*; the reasons given by you are weighty and pressing, so that we think it is not necessary to urge you any more, but shall only add, that posts with the arms of their High: Might: and of the Company should also be placed at other places, the ownership of which it is necessary to maintain.

The internal duty of four stivers for each beaver imposed by you has caused us here much trouble and we have tried to satisfy the interested dealers here in different ways, even by reducing the import duties from 16 to 12 per cent., but they insisted upon a full restitution, to which we had to consent. This must teach to you to keep within the terms of our engagements and treat people according to what is due to them, not according to what you require. On the other side, considering that you should not be deprived of this revenue, especially as the expenses will be somewhat increased now, we have informed the said traders, conform to the agreement made with them that henceforth they must pay the four stivers for each beaver, and intend to reduce the import duties from 16 to 12 per cent. next year, that the commerce may not be burdened too much. For the present we have kept the former charges, to obtain from their surplus funds enough to repay the unadvisedly exacted four stivers; only as far as tobacco from the *Virginias* is concerned, we have made a reduction from 45 to 30 stivers a hundred weight, while the 20 st. on *New Netherland* tobacco remain as before.

We do not know, whether you have sufficient reasons to be so suspicious of *Adrian Van der Donck*, as all the charges against him are based upon nothing but suspicions and presumptions; however we shall not take his part, and only say, that as we have heretofore recommended him to you on condition of his good behavior, we intend also, that he be reprimanded and punished, if contrary to his promise he should misdemeanor himself. On the other side we hope, that your suspicions of him are to be imputed more to the unfavorable conjuncture of the times, than to his presence there.

We have already written you our opinion on the resolutions adopted by the general meeting of delegates and we hold it still. We have been amazed by the proceedings of the delegates from some colonies and villages, especially because in the whole remonstrance we cannot find anything, that could have given them a reason for complaining of some wrong: but from their conclusion and accompanying protestations it may be conjectured, that the whole thing consists only of

\* Long Island near New York or Long Island, also called Mahicanders Island, opposite Bethlehem, Albany Co. ? See Vol. XIII, p. 198.



forged pretexts for an imminent factious sedition; *we* think, that you should have proceeded rigorously against the ringleaders of this work, and not to have meddled with it so far, as to answer protests by counter protests and then let it pass without further notice: for as it is highly arrogant for inhabitants to protest against their government, so do the authorities prostitute their office, when they protest against their subjects without punishing them according to the situation and exigencies of the case. Although the relations between this country and *England* give rise to hope, that also the differences over there shall be settled, we charge you nevertheless to mete out due punishment for what has passed, so that in future others may not be led the same way.

The attorney, Mr. *François Le Bleu*, has been informed by us, that he need not calculate upon sailing this season. He will be able to draw his own conclusions from that and from what has happened to him here and report accordingly to his employers, that we are not at all pleased with such commissions: we inform hereof the Burgomasters and Schepens of *New Amsterdam* by this opportunity. The parties just mentioned have submitted to us in a special letter several requests, upon which we have resolved point for point as follows:

First, as they complain of too much limited and strict instructions, we decide, that they shall write down and deliver to you the points, in which they desire an amplification or moderation.

Second, that henceforth the office of Schout of *New Amsterdam* shall be separated from that of Fiscal and the duties be performed by one person; we cannot omit here to inform you of our intention, which is that provisionally we continue *Cornelis van Tienhoven* in the office of Fiscal and as to the Schout's office you must engage a fit and honest man, as whom we now propose *Jochem Pietersen Kuyter*. We charge you especially to take care, that in the instructions to be drawn up for this Schout the jurisdiction of the Fiscal and of the Schout are separately defined to prevent all conflicts from this source. The said Burgomasters and Schepens have also requested that the election or at least the nomination of the Schout may be given to them, but we have refused that, because here in this country all Lords of Manors (*particuliere Heeren*) reserve such patronage to themselves.

Third, we have allowed the Burgomasters and Schepens to levy again a small excise and imposts to meet necessary expenditures, unless you had any objections against it, of which we wish to be informed to examine them. But we have not consented to what the Burgomasters and Schepens add, that they should be freed from the maintenance of the Company's officers out of the excise already imposed.

Fourth, we have decided, that a seal for the City of *New Amsterdam* shall be made and sent over.

Fifth, that the said Burgomasters and Schepens shall have the right of recording conveyances, deeds and mortgages of houses and lots within the said city, but not outside of its limits, it being understood however, that this does not deprive you of the power heretofore given to dispose of lots already granted, but not occupied, and that the Burgomasters and Schepens are in duty bound to give you upon demand an account of all conveyances, deeds and mortgages recorded before them.

Sixth, we have not granted their request, made to us, to be furnished a sufficient quantity of ammunition of war for the defence of the city, but we have told them, that all such articles shall be directed to you to be distributed where necessary.

Lastly and seventh, we have granted and allowed, that the house, in which the Burgomasters and Schepens meet, shall be given to the city to be appropriated to its use and the carrying on of

its business; for we cannot see, that it matters whether this house belongs to the Company or to the City in commonalty, provided, as we intend it, that no private party shall base any claim hereon, nor shall it be alienated or mortgaged.

Concluding here what we have resolved upon the letter of the Burgomasters and Schepens, we shall only add, that we send enclosed a copy of the letter written by the delegates from *Gravesend* and dated December 27<sup>th</sup> last and direct you to inform yourself concerning the persons, who signed it\* and to arm and prepare yourself immediately for the exemplary punishment of the mutinous. We have this before us as our chiefest aim besides the preservation of the country in sending off the present succor.

Some complaints have been made here to us, that there is no proper regulation, or at least that it is not observed, regarding weights and measures. We have therefore directed, that some weights used in this city, also a yard and other measures, shall be sent over from here to be kept there in the City Hall (*Raet Huys*) and we desire you to take care, that the goods and merchandise be sold or traded according to the measures and weights and that delinquents be duly punished.

For the maintenance of the commerce and correspondence between you and *Curaçao* we have resolved to look out for a ship of 70 to 80 lasts and expect to send it by the first opportunity.

On the request of *Gillis Verbrugge* and Comp. we have passed the enclosed resolution on the 18<sup>th</sup> of November 1652: we cannot learn otherwise, than that, although a second copy of it was sent to you, it had no effect. At the urgent request of the interested parties we cannot refuse to direct you again to govern yourselves pursuant to its contents, also to order, that *Gerret van der Voorde* and companions receive satisfaction for their claim without neglect for any reason or pretense whatever; for we desire, that in this and similar cases you shall not hunt up excuses, but carry out with precision not by words, but by deeds, the orders given by us.

We could not grant the request made by you in a private letter of the 7<sup>th</sup> of October 1653 to the effect, that the duties levied here upon a certain quantity of beavers should be repaid to the former Swedish Governor *Johan Prints*; mostly because the said *Prints* has not carried out his intention to send the beavers to *Sweden* by way of *Amsterdam*, but has sold them here, where he also received the money for them and put it out at interest for his own benefit; so that the beavers did not concern the crown of *Sweden*, but him privately. We have been greatly astonished, that you have shown yourselves so liberal, as you cannot be ignorant of the Company's condition and how difficult it is to make its revenues here and there meet the expenses; we cannot omit therefore to recommend, that you do not dispose so giddily of the said revenues, but rather deny such requests in the most polite manner, so that nobody is hurt in his respect and authority and no cause for trouble given.

By the loss of the ship "*Hoft van Kleeff*," captured by the *English*, we find ourselves deprived of the books of monthly wages and other documents and papers sent over in it from *New Netherland* as well as from *Curaçao*. As this loss causes us here many and great difficulties on account of some people, with whom without the books we cannot settle and who cannot be satisfied, therefore we direct you once more most urgently to send us the aforesaid books and other documents, now already called for several times, as quickly as possible, that we may receive the desired information and get rid of these people without further difficulties.

We gave an order in our letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> of July 1653, that the pay of the soldiers, then

\* See N. Y. Col. Doc. II-158.

going over in the "*Gelderse Blom*" and in our ship "*Conninck Solomon*" should be booked and begin upon their arrival out; but as since we have passed another resolution, to wit, that their pay should begin with the sailing of the ships from here according to the old usage, we have thought it necessary to inform you thereof, that it may be changed in the books there and the order be put in practice by you concerning as well the soldiers coming with this ship, as those, who may be sent over hereafter, unless you receive orders to the contrary.

The long expected peace between the present government of *England* and the *United Provinces of Netherland* has at least been solemnly concluded on the 15<sup>th</sup> of April and has also been ratified by both sides and published; as you may see by the enclosed original printed articles hostilities shall cease on the 14<sup>th</sup> of this month new style, so that the damages done by one side to the other after that date shall be repaid and indemnified without process of law, which you will see by the proclamation of the peace following the said articles. You are therefore especially ordered and commanded to govern yourself strictly in accordance with the tenor thereof, that no cause for new complaints may be given.

Herewith etc etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
the 18<sup>th</sup> of May 1654.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the West India Company.  
Department of *Amsterdam*.  
ABR. WILMERDONXS.  
ISAAC VAN BEECK.

To the Director-General and Council in *N. N.*

If it should happen, that some *Portuguese* ships are brought up there by pirate ships or by privateers, sailing under charter and commission of the Company, then you are to receive from the returns and net proceeds 10 p. c. as recognition and further act in pursuance of the enclosed extract from the resolutions, adopted by the delegates of the respective departments at the *Hague* the 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1653, until we shall have informed you of our further orders and resolutions, which cannot be done now on account of lack of time; you may expect them however with the ships the "*Peereboom*" and "*Gelderse Blom*."

By order of the Directors.

A. B. DE DECKER, junior.

---

POSTSCRIPT TO THE DUPLICATE OF THE FOREGOING LETTER.

As the growth and prosperity of yonder state depends principally upon the population and the cultivation of the soil, we are constantly busy to invent measures, which might serve for their promotion. We intend for this purpose, (which has also the favorable endorsement of the Burgomasters of this city,) to send you in the aforesaid two ships now ready for sea a party of boys and girls from the Orphan Asylum here, making first a trial with 50 persons. You may expect with them also a quantity of provisions, that they shall not immediately burden the storehouse. While you see our zeal in increasing the population, you must constantly think of promoting the cultivation of the soil, that on all occasions you need not rely on others, but may have recourse to your own resources. How much depends on this and how much you can rely in such cases on your *English* neighbors, you have sufficiently learned this last time. As we further

understand, that our inhabitants, engaged there in farming, apply themselves mostly to the planting of tobacco, thereby neglecting the cultivation of grain, we have considered it highly necessary, not only to remind you, but also to recommend to you to keep such farmers to their duty and obligations and make arrangements with them, that a certain part of their land, either already under cultivation or to be cultivated hereafter, is sown in grain. When this is done, our province there will by and by become stronger and its population will increase.\*

Herewith go for the present five casks of meat for the soldiers now coming, also some clothing for them according to invoice, which you will distribute with such advance on their pay as has been heretofore given them.

Dated as above.

By order of the Directors.

A. B. DE DECKER, junior.

---

ABSTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS OF NEW AMSTERDAM (TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE W. I. COMP.) WITHOUT DATE.

They write, that their instructions are too limited and strict, that they are not able to govern the municipality with ease according to the instructions and request that they may receive others from here not so restricted, but agreeing as nearly as possible with the form of government in this City of *Amsterdam*, whereupon they are awaiting an answer.

They request also, that they may be allowed to elect their Schout or at least to nominate a double number; that the Fiscal *Thienhoven* is now officiating as Schout, but as little to the satisfaction of the citizens who have submitted a petition on this matter, as with respect for them.

That a distinction be made in the jurisdiction of the Fiscal on behalf of the Company and of the Schout as well in civil as in criminal causes.

That the Director has allowed them an excise on beer and wines, but only on condition of maintaining therewith the political and ecclesiastical officers, which is impossible, as it will pay only one third of their expenses, while they have also to contribute their share to the maintenance of the fortifications. They request therefore, that this excise may be given to them without limitation and that they be authorized to levy a new impost (to which the community is said to agree, as shown by enclosure No. 5) such as on stamped paper &c, also to lease the ferry from there to *Brooklyn* for the purpose of first obtaining funds to repay the loan of about 9000 fl. expended in making the outworks and fortifications.

\* EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: THE BOYS AND GIRLS SENT FROM THE ORPHAN ASYLUM, JULY 7, 1654.

\* \* \* \* \*

The enclosed list will show you, what provisions are sent over for the boys and girls sent from the Orphan Asylum here, with whom you now may make an experiment. We recommend to you most seriously to take good care of them and place them with good masters or give them such employment elsewhere, as will tend to their and the country's best advantage. We leave it to your experience and deliberation.

\* \* \* \* \*

Also that they be authorized to pass conveyances and deeds of houses and lots sold within the City and its liberties, also mortgages, and that to this end a seal for the City may be sent to them, distinct from the seal of the Province.

That in these dangerous times a good quantity of ammunition of war may be sent to them, among which some muskets of 3½ feet in length to be distributed in time of need among the citizens.

They say in conclusion, as they have no property belonging to the municipality, but meet in a house owned by the Company, they request that it may be given them as a present or subject to a fair valuation.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM TO THE MUNICIPAL OFFICERS OF NEW AMSTERDAM  
1654, 18<sup>th</sup> of May.

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear and Faithful.

You may ascertain our resolutions upon the points, submitted by you lately, from the enclosed extract, which we have decided to send you as answer with the command, that you are to act pursuant to its tenor as far as it concerns you; we cannot let this occasion pass without informing you, that it has appeared strange to us, that you or some of you have allowed yourselves to be instigated by some evil minded persons so as not only to help arranging without order a meeting, but also to present remonstrances, which we think were at this time very much out of place, although it is represented differently. We write more in detail on this subject to the Director-General and Council, who will communicate with you in due time; meanwhile we recommend and charge you to behave quietly and peacefully, to obey the authorities placed over you and by no means join with the *English* or other private parties in holding conventicles, either for the sake of deliberating affairs of state, which is not your business, or, which is still worse, to make changes in the province and its government. We have wished to warn you and give you advice, before we make other dispositions. Relying hereon, that you will act according to your duty and conscience we close commending you to the protection of God.

*Amsterdam*  
the 18<sup>th</sup> of May 1654.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Comp.  
Dep<sup>t</sup> of *Amsterdam*  
ABR. WILMERDONCK.  
EDWARD MAN.

To the Burgomasters and Schepens of *New Amsterdam*.

PROPOSALS SUBMITTED TO THE COUNCIL BY THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL ON HAVING RECEIVED  
INFORMATION OF THE ARRIVAL AT BOSTON OF SEVERAL ENGLISH MEN-OF-WAR, DESIGNED AGAINST  
NEW-NETHERLAND, MAY 30, 1654.

Gentlemen.

For a day or two rumors have been current, which were confirmed last evening in detail by Mr. *Isaac Allerton*, that 10 or 12 days ago six ships arrived at *Boston* from *Old England*, namely two merchantmen and four men-of-war of the Parliament or the present Government of *England*, having on board Colonel *Sussex*, Captain *Leverett* and Captain *Hull* and a number of soldiers on each vessel, also ammunition and engineers' implements. Mr. *Allerton* declared not to know, whether they were intended to be used against us or against the *French*, for the instructions had not yet been opened and were not to be opened, until ten days after their arrival at *Boston*. According to our calculations this must have been done yesterday or the day before, but we cannot and shall not know their tenor and correct meaning, until the blow is struck and then it will be too late. The continuation of Captain *Leverett*, the losses suffered at the hands of and the deeds committed by Captain *Hull* last year and the repeatedly received information, that they had both gone to *Old England* last fall with the view of soliciting and obtaining ample authority to proceed against this Province and its inhabitants prognosticate no good, but warn us to be on our guard and while trusting in God to consider all possible means of defense.

How to do it to the best advantage of our and the Nation's honor and the most effective protection of this place and its inhabitants, is the occasion of calling this meeting, which will have to consider this among other matters. Upon this point we shall first give your Honors our impressions, when we should like to hear your opinions, in order to come finally to unanimous and responsible conclusions.

First, we and your Honors have to take for granted the weakness and inability of the train bands, to man and defend the works here, although they are in good shape, without the aid or assistance of the country people; much less can assistance be given in that case to the country places, be they forts, villages or homesteads nor can we together resist an enemy.

Second, the experience, which we had last year, when we requested the country people of our own nationality and they were reluctant to bring their grain to this City for the greater safety of the place and the Fort; also, when the expedition of the trainbands against the privateers was made and they were requested to take their places in helping to guard this City and to man the works, to which they were opposed: all this predisposes us to fear, that in case of the coming of a considerable hostile force none or only few of the country people, even our own Nation, will contribute to the protection of this City and come to our help, but that in hope of retaining possession of their property, they will not stir a foot.

The *English*, living among and under us, would we believe, enter into a plot with our enemies, they being of the same nationality, to our great disadvantage: especially the people of *Gravesend*, of which we have seen and heard unfortunately already some proofs.

Therefore nothing remains, but to consider how we may, for our own and the Nation's honor, protect ourselves for some time against a surprise and massacre: to do this the following is required without doubt:

1. Repairing the fortifications.
2. The enlistment of soldiers under pay, that in an emergency they may be held in better discipline and assist the trainbands.
3. Money and means to carry out the preceding.

4. Arms for the enlisted soldiers. Where they are to be obtained and how we must go to work, your Honors will please to advise me.

1. It must further be well considered, whether for the purpose of garrisoning and better defending one place, which if lost the country and all is lost, and if held with sufficient succor the land also is held, it is not better to give up other places, especially *Fort Casimir* and to draw the free people and the small garrisons on the South river to this place.

2. As to the ship "*Coninck Solomon*," now almost laden and ready to sail, shall we let her depart or retain her here? The one as well the other measure requires to be considered and has its dangers.

Concerning *Fort Casimir* our opinion should coincide with the general feeling, that it is best for the greater protection of this place to call hither the few soldiers from there and to recommend the guarding of the Fort to the free men. But here we meet with the objection, whether the free men, being few in numbers, will or can do it and may not be in danger of or at least fear being massacred by the savages, which they already apprehend, having therefore, together with the Company's servants, asked us for more soldiers and assistance, else they would be obliged to leave the river. To call away all the people from there, is tantamount to an absolute desertion and surrender of the fine river to others. And if by the conclusion of a treaty of peace or by other means (God will know the best, his hand is always open for our assistance) the enemy does not attack us, how shall we answer for this desertion.

There are several opinions pro and contra the retaining of the ship "*Coninck Salomon*." To let her sail would be of the greatest profit both for the Company and for the merchants, but then the Government will have to bear the brunt of the displeasures and clamors of the whole community; experienced gunners, marksmen and sailors, to be employed about the ordnance on the walls will be wanted and we will have to do without 1600 to 1700 lbs of gunpowder less, of which we have not much now, while besides many people will want to leave by this ship. Thus read and delivered on the date as above.

#### RESOLUTION OF THE COUNCIL TO POSTPONE THE CONSIDERATION OF THESE PROPOSALS.

*New Amsterdam*, May 30<sup>th</sup> 1654.

At the direction of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General appeared before the meeting of Director-General and Council with the Deputies from the Magistracy of this City of *New Amsterdam*, the Schout and Magistrates of the respective villages of *Breuckelen*, *Midwout* and *Gravesend*, to whom, pursuant to resolution, the present rumors were communicated. They were then kindly requested to assist first in repairing and afterwards, if needed, in defending the works of this City and the Fort and to give a definite sincere and plain answer and opinion: the Magistrates demanded time till next Monday to take the written proposition into consideration.

Dated as above.

#### ORDER CONCERNING THE SALARY OF THE MINISTERS OF THE GOSPEL.

The Fiscal is directed and ordered, to remind and inform the Burgomasters and Schepens, that the preachers have petitioned us for their past due salaries and whereas, since the Burgomasters

and Schepens are collecting the Excise, the salary for half a year has become due, that therefore the Burgomasters and Schepens will please to provide for the payment of these salaries, according to promise, out of these revenues.

Thus done etc., *New Amsterdam*, June 1, 1654.

---

PART OF A LEASE OF THE FERRY FROM A COMMITTEE OF THE COUNCIL TO EGBERT VAN BORSUM,  
FERRYMAN.

[Fragment] . . . . to treat equitably, and in order that the Ferryman may the better pursue his business, it is granted him on the part of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, that for a time he shall have the use of the Ferry house standing on *Long Island*, providing he keep it in necessary repair at his own expense; the Committee on the part of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director General and Council promising to give the Ferryman all proper support in regard to his business.\*

In testimony this is signed by both sides, without fraud or deceit, this 1<sup>st</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1654 in *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

This is the  mark of EGBERT VAN BORSUM made by himself.

In my presence.

C. V. RUYVEN, Secret'y.

---

RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED CONCERNING THE PROPOSALS MADE BY THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL ON THE  
30<sup>th</sup> MAY.

*New Amsterdam*, June 2<sup>d</sup>, 1654.

The verbal and written propositions made by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General having been heard and well considered and a debate having been had upon what further concerns these matters, we, the undersigned Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have unanimously come to the conclusion, that the community of this City is too weak to repair and strengthen alone and at their expense the works, made by them last year for the defense of this City and its inhabitants; that they much less are able to man the repaired works in case of an attack and when an emergency requires it defend them against a considerable hostile force; and although former experiences lead us to fear, that the country people, notwithstanding their belonging to our nation, will do little for the repairs of the fortifications, hoping to remain in possession of their property, if they do not take up arms against our neighbors of *New England* and that they will still less come to this City to assist in its defense in time of need, yet, for various reasons, which in time may be given in detail, we consider it at present quite unadvisable to compel the country-people thereto by peremptory orders.

But in order to avoid all reproaches of negligence and carelessness and to deprive them of all excuses in case of refusal, we have unanimously resolved to summon the Magistrates of the villages of

\* See Ordinance regulating the Ferry at the Manhattans, passed July 1, 1654, in *Laws of N. N.*, p. 162



*Breuckelen, Midwout and Amesfoort* and to inform them in the very plainest words of the received news and rumors, also to prove to them the necessity of repairing the fortifications of this City and further to persuade them in a polite manner to come to their defense in time of need and assist the citizens. We resolved further, that in case of refusal, which is presupposed and feared, their arms should be taken up in some suitable way, especially those, which had been given or loaned out of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's arsenal.

As to the *English* villages, it has been sufficiently proved by their utterances and actions, that although under oath of allegiance to us, they would fight rather against, than for us and therefore the Director-General and Council have unanimously concluded to pass them in silence and not to call upon them either for the repairs or for the defense, that we may not ourselves drag the Trojan horse within our walls. With the assistance of God, who will bless our small force and means, we will do our best and be constantly and carefully on our guard leaving the final result to God, whose arm is never fatigued by more or less help. In the meantime all possible means must be used, which he has been pleased to give and shall give us hereafter, first in repairing the Fort and providing it with gabions and pallisades, to finish the part begun at the *Gracht* (moat), then in endeavoring to enlist, as quickly as possible, against monthly pay some soldiers, at least 60 or 70 men, if we can obtain them without noise or beat of drum. And whereas money is required for repairing, keeping and finishing the fortifications, also for paying and subsisting the soldiers, now in the service and to be enlisted, who must be paid weekly, because on account of the scarcity of provisions and the small quantities thereof in store, the soldiers and workmen shall henceforth be obliged to board themselves or buy their provisions, that something may be kept in store for a possible siege and whereas the greatest difficulty at present is to replenish the low funds of the treasury it is necessary to provide promptly for some money,

Therefore we are compelled first to lay hand on and use the beavers or money received for freight by the skipper *Cornelis Coenraetsen* from the passengers and for the cargo brought over and further to try to negotiate among the best intentioned merchants and traders a loan for account of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, for the greater security of which loan the Director-General hypothecates his credit and property, belonging to him here and in the Fatherland, provided, that if the country can be protected or remain in peace and undisturbed, which we hope and pray, the Good and Almighty God may grant, means shall be considered and measures taken, by which the loan to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, negotiated on the credit and property of the Director-General, is to be taken up and paid. Under these circumstances we, the undersigned Director-General and Council, have not been able to find a better expedient or measure aside from the duties on merchandise, than to impose an honest and fair tax upon the real property, as land, houses or lots and milch cows or draught oxen as follows :

On each morgen of land, held in possession for one year and more 10 stuyvers annually.

On each house or lot within this City, or in *Fort Orange* or in *Beverwyck Village* according to its size and situation one to one and one half beavers, gardens and orchards, belonging to persons, who have to pay 10 st. per morgen, excepted.

On each head of cattle over three years old, one guilder annually, one half to be paid about the time of the *Amsterdam* fair next coming, the other half in the ensuing month of May.

Out of these moneys the loan shall be repaid.

As to the following propositions, whether to abandon *Fort Casimir* or not and whether the ship "*Coninck Salomon*" shall be allowed to sail or be retained here for some time, it is resolved in consideration of the reasons given in detail in the aforesaid propositions, that *Fort Casimir*

shall not be abandoned\* nor shall the garrison be called up from there at present. It has further been found necessary to retain the ship "*Coninck Salomon*" for the greater safety and satisfaction of the good inhabitants of this City, until we have further and more accurate information from the North, concerning the aforementioned rumors or until a ship with news comes from the Fatherland.

Thus done etc., *New Amstmdam* June 2<sup>d</sup>, 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, C. VAN WERCKHOVEN, LA MONTAGNE.

COUNCIL MINUTE MODIFYING PART OF THE RESOLUTIONS OF JUNE 2<sup>d</sup>, 1654.

Resolved that, what has been said in this resolution (of June 2, 1654) concerning the tax to be levied on cattle and the 10 stuyvers per morgen, which by a later resolution of August 24<sup>th</sup> have been increased to 20 st. per morgen, shall be considered provisionally, subject to the approval of the Lords-Patroons, as redeeming the tithes, for reasons given in detail in the resolution. By the same resolution the one hundredth penny was to be levied on the houses and lots of this City and other villages, where no land tax is paid, which by virtue of the last resolution on this matter is hereby repealed and declared void.

Thus done etc *New-Amsterdam*, September 2<sup>d</sup>, 1655.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

LA MONTAGNE, CORN. VAN TIENHOVEN.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL TO THE BURGOMASTERS ETC. OF NEW-AMSTERDAM URGING THEM TO REPAIR THE FORTIFICATIONS, PAY THE MINISTERS' SALARIES, ETC.

To the Worshipful Burgomasters and  
Schepens of *New Amsterdam*.

As soon as I had received and heard the news and rumors brought from the North in regard to the arrival of Captain *Leverett* with four Parliament's ships and soldiers and although his intentions and the accuracy of the news were unknown to us, I came in person to your Worships' meeting the next day, informed you of the news, reminded you of our precarious situation and recommanded to consider means of defense and resistance in case it should happen, that he might be visited by our neighbors, as the rumors say. As yet we have not been able to learn, that anything has been done by your Worships for the defense of this City or the repairing of the fortifications, but your Worships seem to have but away all anxiety upon an idle rumor of peace.

To-day we take God and our consciences, your Worships and other reputable citizens as witnesses, that we have now and before this repeatedly reminded your Worships of the precarious situation and requested to think of assistance and means. Your Worships' word and promise were good enough and influenced by them we let your Worships have provisionally the Tavern

\* The Swedes had in the meantime solved this question, by taking *Fort Casimir* by surprise on the 30th May. See Vol. XII, p. 76.—B. F.

keepers' Excise on the distinct promise, that your Worships would then provide means and take care, that the ministers of the gospel should be paid their salaries. Besides this, we gave your Worships our ammunition, material and engineers' tools, you promising to pay for them or return them, which we now need ourselves, so that we cannot go on with the repairs of the fortifications, as the circumstances require. It must further be feared, that in case of an attack, the outer works not having been properly repaired, our own ordnance, taken to the outer works last year against our wishes and advice and thereby increasing our difficulties instead of adding to our safety, may be turned against us.

We repeat therefore our request, that, if the outer works cannot be repaired and made defensible, as your Worships state, the ordnance be brought back from there and taken to a place, where if it can be of no use, it can neither do damage to the Fort, which with God's help we intend to defend and protect for the honor of our Nation so long, as God shall give us his blessing for the undertaking.

I further demand that pursuant to your duty and promise the small arms and engineers' tools, which we loaned, be returned or paid for, that we may enlist and arm some more soldiers for the better defense of this Government, with which we are entrusted, and the Fort. I also demand, that the preachers be paid their past due salaries from the time, when your Worships have collected the Tavernkeepers' Excise granted provisionally to your Worships under that condition.

We rely hereupon and in case of non-compliance with our requests we shall hold ourselves blameless before God and the world for all possible disasters, which may befall us and our good subjects, remaining

*New Amsterdam,*  
June 8<sup>th</sup> 1654.

Your Worships' well-meaning friend  
P. STUYVESANT.

#### COUNCIL MINUTE. PLANS OF THE ENGLISH; RENEWED PREPARATIONS FOR DEFENSE.

We have again heard yesterday some probable sounding rumors and news, told by an Englishman to several of our subjects, among others to *Govert Loockermans*, *Pieter Wolfertsen*, *Jacob van Couwenhoven* and *Jacques Corteljou*, tutor to Mr. *van Werckhoven's* son, who reported the same to us, to wit, that the *English* at the North recruit soldiers, giving 25 to 30 guilders per month and that three large ships were to come into the Bay or to the Cape to cut off our retreat; also that soldiers in boats should land near *Hellegat*, preceded by a ketch to demand the surrender of the Fort and offer us many good conditions; that the country people on *Long Island* should remain in possession of their property without molestation; in view of which the Englishman had advised *Pieter Wolfertsen* to take whatever property he wished to preserve and keep over to *Long Island*, where he thought, it would be safest,—all this has been told by the Englishman with woeful face and tears in his eyes, so all the men report, while he requested that his name might not be mentioned promising to inform the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council by day or night whenever he had obtained further news.

Although some of these news are unimportant and unfounded, we the Director-General and Council nevertheless believe, that we ought not be caught napping or neglecting anything. We consider it our duty to make immediately all preparations for the defense and protection of this City and especially of the Fort, which it is in our power to make, in the following manner:

First, it is considered absolutely necessary, that besides the repairing and strengthening of the Fort the old moat be deepened and gabions set up there, after which the City Tavern must be fortified with breastworks and ramparts, on which 2 or 3 light pieces of artillery can be planted. As to the outer works, made last year, which not only we, but also everybody else thought, it was impossible to man and defend with so few soldiers, unless all the country people came in, which we are assured they will not do, we have decided, that the cannons taken there last year must be brought away, that they may not be turned and used upon us, the more so as the works, especially the angles are completely destroyed and no repairs are made because, as the Burgomasters and Schepens pretend, it is impossible for the small number of citizens to do anything without the assistance of the country-people and even if repaired it would be impossible to defend them, unless as was said above the farmers come in. Hence it is necessary to fortify a smaller portion and to hear hereupon the opinion of the Burgomasters and Schepens, asking them to give a prompt and definite answer, whether they will assist with the community and help defending this place for the honor of our Nation, as long as God shall please to give us his blessing.

Thus done etc., *New Amsterdam*, June 13<sup>th</sup>, 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, C. VAN WERCKHOVEN,  
LA MONTAGNE, COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

PROPOSITIONS MADE BY THE HON<sup>ble</sup> DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND HIGH COUNCIL TO THEIR WORSHIPS  
THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS OF THIS CITY OF NEW-AMSTERDAM, WHICH WERE DELIVERED  
TO THEM IN WRITING.

1.

The Burgomasters and Schepens answer to the 1st point: They are willing to help according to their means in strengthening and defending this City of N. A.

The first question is, whether the Burgomasters and Schepens are resolved and willing, even though the country people should not come, to help in strengthening, maintaining and defending to the last for the honor of our Nation and Sovereigns these places specially, to wit first the whole City, that becoming too much the smaller fortified part of it and finally the Fort. We, the Director-General and Council, by our signatures hereto affixed promise and solemnly swear before God to do it. So help us God Almighty.

2.

They agree on the 2d point, that such an order is necessary and if any one within the jurisdiction of this Court is found to be unwilling, they will assist to the best of their power in compelling him, which it is the duty of other Courts under your Honors' authority to do also.

Whereas the Director-General and Council find the proposition repeatedly made by the Burgomasters and Schepens, that the country people should also take a hand in repairing, putting up and defending the fortifications, to be just and equitable, therefore the Director-General and Council are inclined to order it by a public mandamus, as the farmers may judge for themselves, that it is only just and fair to help in fortifying and repairing this City in return for the services and expeditions rendered and made 3 or 4 times last year by the community in behalf of the country people; the more so, as such assistance is as much for their own safety and freedom, as for the safety and freedom of the community. If however it should happen, that the country people remain obstinate and refuse, which the Director-General and Council hope will not be the case with all, will the Burgomasters and Schepens help to punish all who disobey, according to law?

## 3.

Thirdly. They will use all possible diligence and means to go to work, after having passed good and proper resolutions as to the mode of repairing the works.

Thus done at the meeting, held in the City-Hall of *New Amsterdam*, June 13, 1654.

ARENT VAN HATTEM.

By order of Burgomasters and Schepens.

JACOB KIP, Secretary .

Finally, will they, with the Director-General and Council, begin to go to work punctually next Monday and persuade and induce the community of this City, as far as they can, to do the same.

Thus done etc., at *New Amsterdam*, June 13<sup>th</sup>, 1654.

---

PLEDGE SUBMITTED BY THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL TO THE BURGOMASTERS ETC., ENGAGING THEMSELVES TO CONTRIBUTE TO THE PUBLIC DEFENSE, WHICH THEY DECLINE TO SIGN.

We, the Burgomasters and Schepens are fully aware of and understand the necessity of thinking of and providing for some general measures, by which the expenses, already incurred or hereafter to be incurred for the defense and maintenance of this and other cities, places, forts and of the Province, might be defrayed and paid.

Therefore we declare, that whenever the Director-General and Council shall deem the time to have come, we will contribute our share, like other good and faithful subjects, to the best of our means and circumstances with the other inhabitants of this Province.

Done at *New Amsterdam*, June 13, 1654.

The foregoing pledge was given at the meeting of the Director-General and Council by the Burgomasters and most of the Schepens, but they refused to sign it, because, as they said, their Board was not complete.

---

ORDER ON A PETITION OF SURGEON VARREVANGER FOR MEDICINES.

*Jacob Hendricksen Varrevanger* showed by his petition, that the term of his engagement had expired some time ago and that for some years past he had imported at his own expense from *Holland* all his medicines. He requests therefore, that some compensation may be given to him for the use of his medicaments. After due consideration the Director-General and Council direct, that the Commissary shall credit to the said Mr. *Jacob* 12 fl per month, from the 1<sup>st</sup> of July 1652, in his account for use of his medicines and to increase his salary.

Thus done etc., *New Amsterdam*, June 13, 1654.

---

RESOLUTION TO REPAIR THE FORTIFICATIONS AND PROVIDE FOR THE EXPENSES BY DUTIES ON EXPORTED GOODS.

In consideration of the rumors and the dangers, by which this Province and specially its capital *New Amsterdam* is threatened, the Director-General and Council have deemed it highly necessary,

to deliberate upon all possible means of resistance, for the protection of this City and the Fort, and to fortify for this purpose, besides the works erected last year, other places in the City, erecting some inner works, to retreat behind, if necessity should demand, that we should give up the larger outer works either because we and our subjects are too weak to man them or if the enemy should press too hard and overpower us.

As the Director-General and Council know by experience, that the good inhabitants of this City cannot bear the heavy burdens and do the work, unless receiving fair compensation for the same, navigation and all other means of earning their living being shut off, and that the country people, who number the most, can hardly be called from their plantations without considerable loss of time and disadvantage, therefore the Director-General and Council with the Burgomasters and Schepens have judged it most suitable, to do the work by day laborers. This requires however some ready money and therefore the Director-General and Council are compelled to impose for the better defense of this place for this year a toll of one tenth on all the goods and merchandises, which shall be sent to the Fatherland during this summer or to retain its value. The Director-General and Council promise in regard to the return of or payment for this tenth and for the insurance of the creditors, that if the tenth has not been returned or paid within a year, its value shall be set off against the regular duties here and in the Fatherland, for which the Director-General and Council engage themselves as securities besides pledging the property of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company.

Thus done etc at *New Amsterdam*, June 13, 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

N. DE SILLE, C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

LA MONTAGNE, COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

---

ORDER DIRECTING ALL SHERIFFS ETC TO ENGAGE LABOREERS FOR THE WORK ON THE FORTIFICATIONS.

The Director-General and High Council have taken into serious consideration the daily rumors of danger, by which this Province and especially this our capital and residence, the City of *New Amsterdam* and its Fort, is, if not threatened, at least warned. They deem it therefore their duty, to advise upon all possible measures and carry them immediately into effect, by which this City and Fort might be defended and kept against an attack of the enemy for the honor of our Nation and Sovereigns.

Under these circumstances the Director-General and Council have found it absolutely necessary, not only to repair the works erected last year, but also after repairing and strengthening the Fort to build some new inner lines of fortifications, so that one may be protected by the other and if necessary we can retreat from one to the other. This should be done the sooner the better and to do it diggers and laborers are required.

We therefore call upon and command hereby all Schouts, Burgomasters, Schepens Commissaries and Magistrates of the inferior Courts in this Province, upon sight and publication hereof to use all diligence and to hire or command out of every village, colony or hamlet some good diggers and laborers to come each provided with a spade and an axe promptly on Tuesday next to this City of *New-Amsterdam*, where they are to help making and repairing such works, as the Director-General and Council or their deputies shall direct, under the condition that

the laborers shall receive two guilders a day in grain, beavers or wampum to be paid weekly. Any one, who has been called upon or commanded by his respective Magistrate and does not report promptly or refuses to come shall be fined for each day of his absence (sickness and feebleness excepted) One pound Flemish.

Thus done and enacted by the Director-General and High Council at Our Residence, *New-Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* June 14, 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, C. VAN WERCKHOVEN,  
LA MONTAGNE, COR. VAN THIENHOVEN.

LETTER FROM MERCHANTS OF NEW-AMSTERDAM TO THE DIRECTOR ETC APPROVING OF THE TOLL ABOVE MENTIONED AND OFFERING THE REVENUES OF NEW-AMSTERDAM AS A PLEDGE FOR THE REPAYMENT.

To the Noble Very Worshipful Director-General  
and High Council of *New Netherland*.

Noble, Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

The distressing rumors of danger threatening this Province and especially this capital of *New-Amsterdam* have troubled us now for some time and after your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships had demonstrated to us verbally and in writing their good and earnest intentions of making all possible resistance and defense at your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' meeting, on the 13<sup>th</sup> inst. where the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City were present, we have examined the matter to the best of our ability and assure your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships now, remembering the good example given us by our forefathers in what they did in time of need for the defense and protection of their Fatherland and themselves, that we are quite willing to do the same, and venture our lives and property.

We have learned by the aforesaid written resolutions of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, that the Director-General and High Council have found themselves compelled to appropriate and levy for the better defense of this place during one year only the tenth of all goods and merchandises, to be exported to the Fatherland during this summer, or its value.

1. Considering the premises and acknowledging that there is *periculum in mora*, we agree, as far as we are concerned, with your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' aforesaid resolution, under this restriction and reservation however, that the moneys and goods, which we have advanced for the repairs of the fortifications and the tenth levied as above on goods and merchandises to be shipped this summer, shall be promptly repaid and returned within a year pursuant to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' resolution.

2. We are further quite satisfied with your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' promise of paying or refunding either by a setting off against the duties or otherwise, as we do not fear, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, seeing our willingness, will disappoint us.

3. We cannot accept your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' further offer of security, by reimbursement through the duties paid in Holland, but we expect in place of it from your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships and the said Burgomasters and Schepens a special bond and mortgage on the revenues and income of this City, as already fixed or hereafter to be fixed.

4. In order, that the moneys, obtained by the before stated measures, may be properly used, we beg leave herewith to remind your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships and request for the sake of preventing all possible obloquy, that the aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Burgomasters and Schepens may be allowed to nominate six able members of this community, from whom three are to be elected by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to control the expenditure and distribution of the said moneys subject to the orders of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships and their Honors the Burgomasters and Schepens.

If it should happen, that peace has been made between Holland and England, which with God's help we hope to learn by the next ships, we request that the above stated tenth may not be levied.

*New Amsterdam in*

*New Netherland*, June 15<sup>th</sup> 1654.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships'

faithful subjects.

OLOFF STEVENSON,	GOVERT LOCKERMANS,
HENDR. J. VAN DER VIN,	REYNIER RYCKER,
JAN WITTHAET,	JOHANNES VAN BRUGH,
JOHANNIS DE PEYSTER,	ANTHONY VAN HARDENBERGH,
CORNELIS VAN STEENWYCK,	JOHANNIS VAN BRECK,
PIETER CORNELISSEN VAN DER VEEN	

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. APPOINTMENT OF CARSTEN JERVENSEN AS COMMANDER OF THE YACHT "HAEN :"  
NEWS OF PEACE WITH ENGLAND RECEIVED

Anno 1654, June 15<sup>th</sup>, at *New-Amsterdam*.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, on behalf of their Noble High: Might: the Lords-States-General of the *United Netherlands* and of the Noble Lords-Directors of the Priv. West India Company, Director-General of *New-Netherland*, *Curaçao*, *Bonayro*, *Aruba* and dependencies to all who read this or hear it read Greeting.

Know ye, that for the purpose of promoting the intercourse and commerce between these districts entrusted to our government and other neighboring countries we have decided to equip and to send from here directly to *Curaçao Island*, the yacht called "*de Haen*." Requiring hereto above all a capable and experienced man, to command and sail the said yacht as skipper and principal and having received a good report of the knowledge of *Carsten Jervensen* of *Amsterdam*, who formerly has served us as mate on the ship "*Prins Willem*" greatly to our satisfaction, we have for the present appointed and commissioned, as we herewith appoint and commission him as skipper and principal of the yacht "*de Haen*" with the instruction and order to ship such a crew and take on board such ammunition of war as necessary, giving us a detailed list thereof; so manned and provided he will sail from here directly for the Island of *Curaçao* and thence return here, without touching, unless compelled by necessity, at any other islands or places and committing any acts of hostility on his way out and back against other ships or vessels, those of the *English* nation not excepted, for we have been informed by good authority that the differences arisen in Europe between the two nations have been arranged and compromised; if attacked however, he will defend himself as well as he can.

Therefore we command to all our subjects and request all neighbors, Governor-Generals and



Captains to recognize and receive the said *Carsten Jervensen* according to this his commission and not to hinder or delay him, his ship's crew and freight on his voyage to and from *Curaçao*, but rather to give him assistance and favor him, if necessary and if he requests it, which assistance and favor we shall willingly acknowledge and reciprocate, when an opportunity offers.

Given under our hand and seal this 16<sup>th</sup> of June 1654 at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

---

APPOINTMENT OF PERSONS TO SUPERINTEND THE WORKMEN ON THE FORTIFICATIONS.

Anno 1654 June 16<sup>th</sup> at *New Amsterdam*.

Whereas in consideration of the current rumors the Director-General and Council have resolved, to secure this place promptly and speedily by erecting some necessary new lines of breastworks, as well as by repairing the old ones of the Fort and in the City and whereas for this purpose some workmen have been summoned and engaged, who must necessarily be strictly superintended, that by laziness we may not be defrauded of a day's wages, therefore the Director-General and Council authorize, appoint and commission hereby as overseers and work-masters of the fortifications in the Fort the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Nicasius de Sille*, Councillor, and *Sieur Arent van Hattem*, Burgomaster,

for the works in the City of *New Amsterdam*, Mr. *La Montagne*, Councillor, Captain *Martin Oregier*, Burgomaster, and *Paulus Leendertsen*, Schepen,

as overseer and workmaster of the carpenters *Pieter Wolfertsen*, Schepen,

as overseer of the wood cutters and the party cutting brush for the gabions, *William Beeckman*, Schepen.

as treasurers *Oloff Stevensen*, Schepen, and *Cornelis van Ruyven*, Secretary.

All workmen are directed and commanded to obey the aforesaid overseers individually and jointly and to carry out with due carefulness and diligence the work assigned to them by the said overseers and workmasters. The wages earned by them will be settled every Wednesday and Saturday afternoon and upon exhibiting the certificates from the overseers, the workmen will receive our warrants on the treasurers for their pay.

Given at *New Amsterdam*, in *New Netherland* June 16<sup>th</sup> 1654.

---

ORDINANCE REGULATING THE FERRY AT THE MANHATTANS, PASSED JULY 1, 1654.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland* p. 162.)

---

RESOLUTION TO SUMMON THE MAGISTRATES OF GRAVESEND AND MIDDELBURGH TO GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF CERTAIN SECRET MEETINGS IN THEIR VILLAGES AND OF RUMORS OF A DUTCH CONSPIRACY TO MURDER THE ENGLISH.

Anno 1654, July 2<sup>d</sup>, at *New Amsterdam*.

We have been informed, that several meetings have been held on the 28<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> of June in the village of *Gravesend* by some Englishmen, numbering about 50, among whom were some

privateersmen from the North, the rest being *English* subjects of this Province from the villages of *Gravesend*, *Heemstede* and *Middelburgh* and that these people had the intention of capturing the ship "*Coninck Salomon*" and then to sail with her to *Virginia*. We have also been informed, that some of the Magistrates of *Gravesend* have again spread the report, that some Frenchmen and savages had been hired, instigated or bribed by us to plunder and kill the *Englishmen* residing among us and that upon hearing this rumor a meeting had been held day before yesterday, the last of June at *Middelburgh* by all the inhabitants, at which great confusion had reigned, some desiring, as they insinuated and even plainly stated, to be beforehand and make the beginning by falling upon the *French* and *Dutch*, before they could make an attempt; to which is added the report, that the people of *Gravesend* had sent a letter to *Boston*, where the Assembly of the Colony is now in session, by a certain *Richard Pantem*, the tenor of which letter is unknown, but the parties bringing these news suppose, that the people at the North are informed by it, the affair had now been cleared up and we had instigated and bribed the savages to kill all the *English*.

Although we do not know, how truthful these reports are, except that they go to show, the said meetings at *Gravesend* and *Middelburgh* had been held, without proving their object and although these reports ought to be fully investigated and adequate punishment meted out, yet considering the present situation and our own weakness, as well as the fact, that the *Englishmen* living among and under us only wait for and desire some occasion, by which we might give them cause to begin making troubles or war against us, we have found it to the best advantage of the country and resolved for our better justification to close our eyes at present and desist from an all too strict examination: further to summon the Magistrates of the two villages, first those of *Middelburgh*, afterwards the Magistrates of *Gravesend*, and when they have appeared, to communicate the matter to them as a current rumor, asking them what they know about it and to govern ourselves accordingly.

Thus done etc., *New Amsterdam* July 2, 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, C. VAN WEECKHOVEN,  
LA MONTAGNE, COR. VAN TIENHOVEN

---

ORDINANCE AGAINST REMOVING PROPERTY FROM THE CITY OF NEW-AMSTERDAM DURING THE PRESENT PANIC AND FORBIDDING THE RETURN TO THE CITY, AFTER THE PANIC HAS SUBSIDED, OF ALL, WHO MAY HAVE REMOVED, PASSED JULY 7<sup>th</sup> 1654.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, p. 166.)

---

ORDINANCE AGAINST CIRCULATING FALSE REPORTS AND CONCERNING PEOPLE, WHO HAVE REMOVED FROM THE CITY, PASSED JULY 11, 1654.

(See L. and O. of *N. N.* p. 168.)

## ORDINANCE TO PREVENT INJURY TO THE FORTIFICATIONS, PASSED JULY 11, 1654.

(See L. and O. of *N. N.* p. 170.)

## APPOINTMENT OF JACQUES CORTELJOU AS SHERIFF OF NEW AMSTERDAM AND MINUTES, STATING HIS REFUSAL OF THE APPOINTMENT.

Pursuant to the orders and instructions sent by the Noble Lords-Directors to the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* as well as to the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City concerning the appointment of a Schout, independent of the Fiscal's office, for their subaltern Court, the Director-General and Council have, in consideration of the good reputation and knowledge of Mr. *Jacobus Corteljou*, late tutor to the son of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *van Werckhoven*, unanimously engaged and appointed him to this office under the instructions already given or hereafter to be given.

Thus done etc *New Amsterdam*, July 21, 1654, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and all members of the High Council present.

N. B. Whereas *Jacques Corteljou* finds himself aggrieved by the instructions given him, it has become necessary to delay the appointment, until another experienced person can be found.

## EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: EMIGRATION TO NEW NETHERLAND, JULY 30, 1654.

\*

\*

\*

\*

We have noticed, that the clause inserted in the printed passports, given to freemen sailing from here to *New-Netherland*, to wit, that they must remain there for a certain number of years, is very offensive to many. As the carrying out and enforcing it, unless a sudden and unexpected danger happened to threaten the country, are both either possible nor fair and just, because antagonistic to the liberty of free people, we have resolved to command herewith, that you do not compel any free man, traders or others, to remain there for any length of time; for we understand also, that it is an obstacle to the increasing of the population. You will govern yourself accordingly.

\*

\*

\*

\*

## RESOLUTION NOT TO INQUIRE INTO THE PAST CONDUCT OF THE BURGOMASTERS ETC, BUT TO SUMMON THEM BEFORE THE COUNCIL AND AFTER HAVING ADMONISHED THEM GIVE THEM THE LETTERS FROM THE HOME-AUTHORITIES.

Anno 1654, July 21<sup>st</sup> *New Amsterdam*.

For important reasons and for the sake of greater harmony it has been resolved by the Director-General and Council not to make further inquiries into what the Burgomasters and

Schepens have done nor to make for the present any changes among them and it has been deemed advisable, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General shall call them before him and in presence of the Ministers of the Gospel shall point out to them the errors and mistakes committed in their addresses to the Director-General and Council and to the Lords-Patroons, reminding them seriously of their duties and the obedience and respect which they owe to the government, after which their past conduct shall be forgotten for ever. Then the letters from the Lords-Patroons shall be delivered and the good intentions of the same communicated to the Burgomasters and Schepens.

Thus done etc *New Amsterdam* July 21 1654.

---

PETITION OF MERCHANTS LATELY ARRIVED FROM HOLLAND FOR PERMISSION TO DISCHARGE THEIR CARGOES PAYING THE OLD DUTIES AND ANSWER THERETO, REMITTING ONE-FOURTH OF THE DUTY.

To the Very Worshipful, Honorable  
Director-General and High Council of  
*New-Netherland.*

Show with due reverence the subscribed merchants, residing at this place and arrived from the *Fatherland* by the last ships, that they, the petitioners have learned some further taxes had been imposed by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, concerning the petitioners' trade and whereas they are mostly only the factors of their principals, merchants in the *Fatherland*, and are bound to take the best care of their principals' service; whereas also they firmly believe, that the principals have sent their goods agreeably to contracts, as it has been the custom until now to make with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company; whereas further their principals are not aware of the order aforesaid, made in this country by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships,

Therefore they request very submissively, that the case might be referred to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company in Holland and that the petitioners be allowed to discharge, receive and dispose of their consignments as formerly. Expecting your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favorable decision

*New-Amsterdam* in *N. N.*  
July 21<sup>st</sup>, 1654.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships'  
obedient servants

GOVERT LOOCKERMANS,	HEND. J. VAN DER VIN,
REYNIER RYCKER,	P. CORNELISSE VAN DER VEEN,
JAN WITTHAET,	COR. STEENWYCK,
JOHANNIS DE PEYSTER,	JACOB BACKER,
JOHANNIS J. VAN BRUGH.	

The following decision was given on the foregoing request.

Pursuant to an old and well known contract all merchants are obliged to pay here to the Director-General and Council one per cent of all their goods and merchandises, besides as much more, as may have been imposed before their arrival: the petitioners cannot be ignorant thereof. The benevolence of the Director-General and Council has so far prevented its being exacted. But at present excessive expenses and borrowed moneys have reduced the funds in the treasury and the Director-General and Council would be unable to pay the civil, ecclesiastical and military officers, much less to return the loans, if they were to abandon this duty of one per cent and other resources any longer. Since, however, it will create greater distress and trouble both for the

community and more expense for the merchants, if the Director-General and Council were to exact the duty of one per cent on all merchandises and goods in pursuance to the old and well known contract, they have concluded, that it would be easier to bear and more convenient to levy not on the goods generally according to their published resolution, but the equivalent on the Indian goods and most necessary merchandises only, which bring the most profit, being sold for cash and giving the least trouble to the community and the factors. The Director-General and Council think therefore, that it is unnecessary to refer the matter to the Directors in the Fatherland, especially as the decrease of the funds in the treasury and the increase of expenses do not brook delay. Desiring in the meantime to show our good will and inclination to promote commerce and to deprive the petitioners of causes for complaints of too much strictness, the Director-General and Council release herewith the petitioners from the payment of about one fourth part of the demanded toll and staple-right, so that a piece of duffels, commonly 38, 39 or 40 ells long shall pay..... fl 3. —. —  
 one ell of cloth, dress goods or carpet..... " 0. 1. 8.  
 an Indian coat..... " 0. 6. —  
 one dozen of blankets..... " 3. —. —  
 100 lbs of kettles..... " 3. —. —  
 a hogshead of Rhenish or French wine..... " 6. —. —  
 an anker of brandy, distilled waters or Spanish wine..... " 2. 10. —  
 a ton or half a pipe of European beer..... " 2. 10. —  
 larger or smaller quantities in proportion.

We direct herewith our Fiscal and Receiver not to demand nor take more and after he has complied with this order the merchant or trader shall not be delayed, but he shall receive immediately permission to withdraw his goods from the public Warehouse, take them away and sell them to his satisfaction and the buyer's profit. Salt is left for the present free from duty, because of its scarcity.

Thus done etc *New-Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, July 22<sup>d</sup> 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE. C. VAN WERCKHOVEN.

LA MONTAGNE.

---

ORDER DIRECTING THE BURGOMASTERS ETC TO SEND IN A RETURN OF THE REVENUES AND EXPENDITURES OF THE CITY'S EXCISE.

The Director-General and Council have repeatedly reminded the former Nine Men and the present Burgomasters and Schepens of the absolute necessity, to devise, as customary in other countries and especially in our Fatherland, some means to provide revenues, by which the civil and military administration and the divine service might be supported and maintained and its officers and ministers placed above want. But although the necessity has been demonstrated as clearly as the day, the Director-General and Council have received no satisfactory answer so far nor seen a sign of inclination and willingness for so necessary and customary a proceeding. Yet the Burgomasters and Schepens obtained last year by fair promises, which were not fulfilled, as their petition shows, from the Director-General and Council the right of collecting the Tavernkeepers'

Excise for their own revenue on the condition of defraying the expenses of the ecclesiastical establishments therewith and of providing for any deficit therein themselves. The Burgomasters and Schepens have so far not only been remiss in the one as well as in the other, but have also not even favored the Director-General and Council with an answer with regard to the ordinance passed by the Burgomasters and Schepens on behalf of the preachers, much less with a return or proof of what has been done with the proceeds of the Tavernkeepers' Excise, which heretofore has always been paid into the General Treasury. The Director-General and Council are therefore compelled by their official position and duties, to remind the Burgomasters and Schepens under instructions from the Lords Patroons of the necessity to provide revenues for the support and maintenance of the civil and ecclesiastical officers as well as of the military, sent over by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company in the last ships and of the larger force still to arrive. The Burgomasters and Schepens will therefore please to consider without further delay and excuses, how to raise their quota pursuant to the orders and instructions of the said Lords-Patroons and the remonstrances made to us repeatedly and they will command their Clerk and Receiver, that he submit to us next Monday their answer and an account of the proceeds and expenditures of the Tavernkeepers' Excise. Relying hereupon etc.

Thus done etc, *New-Amsterdam* in N. N. August 2<sup>d</sup>, 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

N. DE SILLE. O. VAN WEECKHOVEN.

LA MONTAGNE. COR. VAN THIENHOVEN.

---

EXTRACT FROM THE RESOLUTIONS OF THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS OF THE CITY OF NEW-AMSTERDAM (CONCERNING A PUBLIC LOAN AND A TAX ON LAND).

The Burgomasters and Schepens of this City of *New-Amsterdam*, met in session, *Mr. Martin Cregier* being absent, read a memorial delivered to them by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, instructing them to consider measures for raising their quota of paying for the fortifications built for the defense of the country generally and having made an estimate of the expenses incurred, they came to the conclusion, that the outer and inner lines of works made for the defense of the City this and last year cost about 16000 guilders. They have resolved to contribute their quota with the other districts and believe that 3000 guilders will fall upon their share, which they promise to pay, if the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and Council will authorize them to levy a small tax on the real property within their jurisdiction.

Thus done and resolved August 10<sup>th</sup> 1654.

ARENT VAN HATTEM.

By order of the Burgomasters and Schepens  
JACOB KIP, Secretary.

ORDINANCE REGULATING THE PUBLIC WEIGH-HOUSE AND SCALES, PASSED AUGUST 10<sup>th</sup> 1654.(See Laws and Ordinances of *New-Netherland*, p. 174.)

## RESOLUTION OF THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL TO RESUME THE TAVERNKEEPERS' EXCISE AND TO FARM IT OUT TO THE HIGHEST BIDDER.

The Director-General and High Council have examined the accounts submitted by the Burgomasters and Schepens, referring to the excise on beer and wine, which had been granted to them provisionally under condition, that the clergy should be paid from it. The Burgomasters and Schepens did not only fail to comply with this condition, but they also bring several items in this account, which are not acceptable, for instance a certain amount of money paid by them to *Francis Le Blue* and various expenses paid in his behalf to *Abram Lenoy*s and several others, which for decency's sake the Director-General and Council pass over in silence.

Induced by these and other reasons the Director-General and Council have resolved, to let the excise on beer and wine, to be consumed within this City to the highest bidder, according to the customs of our Fatherland, and they have further resolved that the same shall be let on or about the 25<sup>th</sup> of November next.

Thus done etc *New Amsterdam* in *N. N.* August 13<sup>th</sup> 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

N. DE SILLE, C. VAN WERCKHOVEN,  
LA MONTAGNE.

## THE CASE OF JOHN GRAY (CRL) OF MIDDELBURGH (NEWTON L. I.).

His examination on the charge of having abused the Magistrates of *Middelburgh*.

The Fiscal brought before the Council the prisoner *John Gray*, who is accused of several offences, most all of which he denies; but he confesses to have prevented Marshal *Bely* from attaching some cattle, because it belonged to his children. He says further, that if he has called the Magistrates of *Middelburgh* thieves and has threatened, it would cost a life, if anybody were to distrain him for taxes, imposed by the Council, it must have been done in passion, for he does not remember having said it. He also denies having threatened to cause the death of Mr. *Coo* and having lodged some of the privateers; he says, he has only given shelter to his son and to *Thomas Willekeson*.

Done at the meeting held at *New-Amsterdam* August 15<sup>th</sup>, 1654, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and all the members of the Council being present.

CONFESSION OF JOHN GRAY MADE ON THE 15<sup>th</sup> AUGUST 1654 IN PRESENCE OF THOMAS HALL  
AND CAREL VAN BRUGGE.\*

He declares himself not guilty of the theft of the muskets belonging to *Hendrick Jansen*. The reason, why he took pains to have them returned, was, that his wife had become security, without his knowledge, for their restitution, because her brother and her son had committed the theft.

He confesses himself guilty of refusing to obey the Magistrates and of resisting the Marshal, acknowledges to have uttered the threats, which his son *Luke* was to carry out to create a commotion in the village of *Middelburgh*. He confesses to having threatened and said, that if anybody came to seize his property for village taxes, it would cost a life and further admitting all his misdemeanors, he requests the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council for a merciful sentence.

JOHN GRAY.

THOMAS HALL,  
CAREL VAN BRUGGE,

Thus done in my presence.

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN, Secretary.

CHARGE OF THE FISCAL.

To the Noble, Very Honorable *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General and the High Council.

Gentlemen.

*John Gray*, a resident of the village of *Middelburgh* on *Long Island* or within its jurisdiction, arrested in March 1653 for stealing and branding two calves, the property of *Thomas Grijdi*, has been condemned by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, after due examination and verification of the aforesaid crime, on the 24<sup>th</sup> March of the same year, as proved by the sentence here annexed, not to leave his land or its boundaries within the three months following the passage of the aforesaid sentence, to which was added the order, that he must dispose of his property within this time and after its expiration to remove from the district of *Middelburgh*, paying besides a fine of 300 guilders and all the expenses of the suit. The said *John Gray* has paid no attention whatever to this said sentence of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships; against the order expressed therein he has remained on his land, going to the village of *Middelburgh* and elsewhere, until the third of this month of August, when he was sent here to *Fort Amsterdam* by the Magistrates of *Middelburgh* and delivered into the hands of the Fiscal as a prisoner.

The said Magistrates of *Middelburgh* and others have bitterly complained of the insolence and misconduct of the said *Gray*, now a prisoner, as the attestations delivered by them at *Middelburgh* to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General show; *John Gray* having been examined and heard in regard to these declarations before your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board on the 10<sup>th</sup>, 13<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> inst. confessed without torture and unbound according to the statement signed by him on the 15<sup>th</sup> as follows:

First. He owned by word of mouth, that he has paid no attention to the sentence passed over him by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships nor has he paid the fine imposed upon him.

\* His counsel, see N. Y. Col. MSS., Vol. V, 318.



Second. That he disobeyed the order given by the Magistrates of *Middelburgh* and resisted the Marshal making a seizure, as the affidavit of the latter, repeated in presence of *John Gray* on the 18<sup>th</sup>, shows.

Third. *John Gray* has lodged and concealed two of the robbers or privateers, who annoyed and tried to plunder the inhabitants of this Province on land and at sea.

Fouth. He has admitted, that he with his son *Luke* has threatened the inhabitants of *Middelburgh*, saying the same would create there such an uproar, as never had been heard before. This is proved by the declaration repeated in *John Gray's* presence.

Fifth. He acknowledges to have uttered a threat, saying it should cost a life, if anybody were to come with the intention of seizing or levying on his property for village-taxes.

All this tends to a vilification of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' sentence and order and to a disregard of the authorities, which in a country, where justice is valued, ought and cannot be tolerated, but must be punished for the maintenance of justice and as an example for others.

The Fiscal moves therefore, that *John Gray* shall be taken to the place, where justice is usually administered, there to be whipped with rods and then banished the country, moreover that after having received sentence and punishment he shall be condemned to imprisonment until he has paid the fine imposed by the sentence of March 24<sup>th</sup>, 1653, together with the costs and mises of the laws.

*New Amsterdam in New Netherland, August 17<sup>th</sup> 1654.*

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Fiscal.

#### SENTENCE OF JOHN GRAY.

The Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* have read the charge and motion of the Fiscal *Cornelis van Tienhoven* against *John Gray*, a resident within the jurisdiction of *Middelburgh* on *Long-Island*, now a prisoner, and have further read and heard the confession of the prisoner, based on which the motion of the Fiscal might be agreed to. But we must bear in mind, that by the sentence of the 24<sup>th</sup> of March 1653 the said *John Gray*, now a prisoner, received permission to remain on his property undisturbed, if thereafter he would conduct himself properly and give no new cause of complaint, so that the Magistrates of *Middelburgh* and his other neighbors could not find fault with him and further, that it has not been proved to the satisfaction of the Director-General and High Council, that the said *Gray* has received any further insinuation either from the Fiscal as plaintiff or by the Magistrates of *Middelburgh* concerning this case, his confession and the evidence of others only showing, that the said *Gray* has not conducted himself since that time to the satisfaction of the Magistrates and his neighbors, but has acted very wickedly, insolently and disobediently against the said Magistrates of *Middelburgh* and his neighbors, as the annexed affidavits of witnesses and his own confession prove. We must further remember, that the aforesaid insolence and disobedience were, as he himself admits, the result of an ungovernable passion, roused by the prisoner's belief, that he was no subject of them and that the land belonged to him absolutely, by virtue of patent and conveyance, therefore he had a right to defend and protect it. After the other side has now been shown and proved to the prisoner, to wit, that the land, claimed by him and which he has bought from others, had first been given and granted to the village in common on the condition, that they would surrender the patents, they had received, and in the interest of the community assert no claims of more right and

title in the lands, covered by the patents, than other inhabitants, if more people should come to the village of *Middelburgh* and settle there, as they have done afterwards, the first patentees *John Carreman*, *Robeson* and *N. Forman* inviting the greater part of the present inhabitants and inducing them to come from the North: the prisoner now having been informed thereof and understanding the situation better, regrets his actions and words in this regard and submits with an humble prayer for grace. Having duly considered and weighed all these points and everything connected with the case and being satisfied, that nearly all the troubles, threats and vituperations were caused thereby, desiring also to prevent such occurrences in future, the Director-General and Council administering justice to the best of their knowledge and experience on behalf of their Noble High: Might: the Lords-States-General of the *United Netherlands* and the Lords-Directors of the General Priv. W. I. Company command and decide herewith, that the said *John Gray*, at present a prisoner, as well as his neighbors shall first surrender their so-called patents, in conformity with the stipulated conditions and pursuant to their own request and promise given to the present inhabitants of *Middelburgh*, and shall make no further claims upon the lands, provided, however, that the land, which he, *Gray*, has cultivated, improved and fenced in shall remain the property of himself and his heirs and as much more land, as shall have been granted or allotted by the Magistrates to the other inhabitants of the village. For this land he or his heirs and the other inhabitants shall in due time receive proper patents and title deeds.

Therefore the so-called patent, which he already has, is hereby annulled and cancelled.

The prisoner is moreover condemned to pay the fine and the mises of the law, then under the last sentence to ask God, the Government and the Magistrates of *Middelburgh* with uncovered head and bent knees to forgive him and further to pay the costs of his present detention and these proceedings, remaining in confinement until he shall have completely conformed with the terms of this sentence or produced sufficient sureties, satisfactory to the Fiscal, which having been done the Fiscal's further complaint and motion are denied.

Thus done etc at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, August 17<sup>th</sup> 1654, present the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Messrs. *N. de Sille*, *C. van Werckhoven*, *La Montagne*.

---

ORDINANCE REGULATING THE DUTIES OF THE PROVOOST, PASSED AUGUST 20<sup>th</sup> 1654.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, p. 177.)

---

RESOLUTION TO POSTPONE THE COLLECTION OF THE TENTH AND TO IMPOSE A TAX ON LAND AND CATTLE.\*

We, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, have at several occasions seriously considered the instructions of the Noble Lords-Directors, Department of *Amsterdam*, Lords and Patroons of this Province of *New-Netherland*, in regard to a collection of the tenth and to providing revenues for defraying past and future expenses, and having held several meetings and consultations on these points we find, that the collection of the tenth is for the present and as long the inhabitants live so far from each other very difficult and almost impossible,

\* See the Resolution of June 2<sup>d</sup>, 1654, p. 269.

so that the expenses of collecting the tenth would almost be as great as the receipts. Besides some settlers in the country claim under their letters-patent each for himself large tracts of land, remaining uncultivated and waste, from which for many years no tithes can be expected. Wishing on the one side to counteract the acquisition of too large tracts and on the other to prevent the great expenses, which must be incurred by collecting the tenth, the Director-General and Council have for these and other weighty reasons deemed it best, most useful and profitable for the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, subject to the approval of the Lords-Patroons, not to demand and collect the tenth for some years to come, until the population shall have increased, levying instead a tax on cattle and land, to wit for each morgen, which a party claims or desires to own under letters-patent, one guilder of 20 st. shall be paid yearly, for each head of cattle over 3 years old, one guilder for each head of two years 12 stuyvers, payable one half in November, the other half in April at the General Treasury. The tax on houses and lots in the respective villages, the owners of which do not own or claim any land, shall be the 100<sup>th</sup> penny of their real value payable yearly, the valuations to be made by three impartial men, one being a member of the High Council and the other two members of the respective Courts in the villages, appointed by the Director-General. These valuations completed, vacant lots shall be granted to others, if the actual owners have neglected or are unwilling to build thereon in pursuance to the printed and published ordinances.

Thus done etc at *New Amsterdam* August 24<sup>th</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup> 1654.

P. STUYVESANT

N. DE SILLE, C. VAN WERCKHOVEN, LAMONTAGNE CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

ORDINANCE IMPOSING A TAX ON CATTLE AND LAND PASSED AUGUST 24<sup>th</sup> 1654.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, p. 180.)

ORDINANCE AGAINST SELLING STRONG LIQUORS TO INDIANS, PASSED AUGUST 28<sup>th</sup> 1654.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New-Netherland*, p. 182.)

LETTER FROM THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS TO THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL: SALARIES OF THE MINISTERS, THE CHURCH OFFICERS AND THE MILITARY; CITY-SHERIFF; TAXES.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, Honorable  
Director-General and High Council of *New  
Netherland*.

Show with due reverence and submission the Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of *New-Amsterdam*.

On the 20<sup>th</sup> of July, while in session, they were summoned before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, when his Honor in presence of two ministers, Domine *Megapolensis* and *Driesius*

communicated to them the letter from the Noble Lords-Directors, Department of *Amsterdam*, Lords and Patroons of this Province of *New-Netherland* and what their Noble Worshipps demanded. His Honor thereupon admonished them not to remember what had passed before, but to live henceforth in harmony, which was promised by both sides. Then the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General delivered to the Burgomasters and Schepens the letter addressed to them by the Noble Lords-Directors, by which we are willing to govern ourselves, following the directions contained therein.

Now the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and High Council have been pleased to censure us in a memorial sent us on the 4<sup>th</sup> August concerning some omissions and to lay before us the great necessity of providing a revenue, by which the civil administration, the church and the military (arrived by the last ships and to be expected in the following ones) might be supported and maintained, also to determine our quota of the amounts to be paid for the loan, for the building of the walls and breastworks around the City and to remember besides, that the Burgomasters and Schepens had obtained last year the revenues from the Tavernkeepers' Excise under condition, that the expenses of the ecclesiastical establishment should be paid therefrom and that the Burgomasters and Schepens should make good the deficit from other resources.

Hereupon the Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of *New-Amsterdam*, having no other aim, but the welfare of and harmony between this City and their superiors, the Government of this Province, and wishing first to pay off all debts, have offered as their quota the sum of 3000 guilders, as shown by their resolution delivered to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General on the 10<sup>th</sup> of August, other districts to pay in proportion. By doing this, they believe, that the taxes and debts can be liquidated.

Whereas the Noble Lords Directors, as Lords and Patrons of this Province have consented, that the Excise shall be paid into the City's Treasury, as the 4<sup>th</sup> article of their letter to the Burgomasters and Schepens shows,

Therefore we agree and engage ourselves on behalf of this City of *New-Amsterdam* to pay for the ecclesiastical establishment the salaries of

One of the preachers,

One precentor, who is to be schoolmaster at the same time,

One beadle,

For the civil administration

the Schout,

both the Burgomasters,

the five Schepens,

the Secretary,

the Court messenger and whatever other expenses we shall consider necessary. The Burgomasters and Schepens will further provide, in pursuance of the directions from the Lords-Directors, for some minor revenues, of which they will in time inform the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and Council, if the amount is not sufficient.

As to the proposition of the Director-General and Council to support the military, the Burgomasters and Schepens believe, that the community of this City is not able to bear it and ought not to be burdened with it, because it concerns not this City alone, but also the country generally and because we and the train bands have always shared in all general works, expeditions, watches and other heavy burdens, and have been willing and the first in times of troubles and defended ourselves.

Whereas the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General proposed to us on the 21<sup>st</sup> of July 1654, that *Jacques Corteljou* take the office of Schout of this City of *New-Amsterdam* and whereas nothing has come of it, the Burgomasters and Schepens request herewith, that the Schout may be appointed according to the instructions of the Lords-Principals.

Whereas last Thursday, the 27<sup>th</sup> of August, *P. Leendertsen* and *Oloff Stevensen* were called to the session of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council on account of some prisoners and whereas at the same time a proposition was made to them by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and Council, to inform the Board of Burgomasters and Schepens, that their Honors had the intention of imposing a tax of the 100<sup>th</sup> penny on all real property and whereas the Burgomasters and Schepens submitted on the 10<sup>th</sup> August a resolution to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, wherein they promise to raise as their quota the sum of 3000 guilders, if permitted to levy it on the real property, now therefore they have resolved to impose a tax of the 100<sup>th</sup> penny on the real property within their jurisdiction and trust, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council will not object to it.

Thus done at the session of the Burgomasters and Schepens, *Martin Cregier* and *William Beeckman* being absent, this 31<sup>st</sup> of August 1654, at the City-Hall in *New-Amsterdam*.

ARENT VAN HATTEM.

By order of the Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of *New-Amsterdam*.

JACOB KIP, Secretary.

COUNCIL MINUTE. THE MAGISTRATES OF MIDWOUT (FLATBUSH) ARE AUTHORIZED TO LEVY A TAX.

On the day, date underwritten, the Magistrates of the village of *Midwout* submitted a petition, to which the following answer was given :

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and High Council of *New Netherland* authorize herewith the Schout and the Magistrates of the village of *Midwout* at their request, to levy a tax of six guilders on each lot in the jurisdiction of said village to defray past and future expenses.

Done at *New Amsterdam*, Septbr 2<sup>d</sup>, 1654.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO LADY MOODY AT GRAVESEND IN REGARD TO THE APPOINTMENT OF COMMISSIONERS TO SETTLE CERTAIN BOUNDARY DISPUTES.

My Lady.

Agreeably to your Ladyship's request and our promise we have commissioned Messrs. *Nicasius de Sille*, *Jan de la Montagne*, members of our High Council and *Paulus Leendertsen van der Grift* and *Oloff Stevensen Cortlandt*, Schepens of this City, to settle the boundaries between the lands of the village of *Gravesend*, of *Anthony Jansen* on *Coney Island* and the land formerly owned by *Robert Penoyer*, according to the letters-patent and deeds. Our aforesaid commissioners will, if it so pleases God, report to-morrow morning and these lines are to request and admonish your Ladyship to send some persons there, who may take care of your Ladyship's rights.

Recommending your Ladyship with cordial greetings to God's protection, we remain, my Lady,

*New Amsterdam*,

Septbr 3, 1654.

To My Lady *Deborah Moody*  
at *Gravesend*.

Your Ladyship's  
affectionate friend

P. STUYVESANT.

DECREE DECLARING UNLAWFUL AND VOID THE MARRIAGE OF JOHANNES VAN BEECQ AND MARIA VERLETH, MARRIED BY A FARMER IN CONNECTICUT.

Whereas the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have heard the charge of the Fiscal against *Johannis van Beeq*, a free merchant and inhabitant of this City of *New Amsterdam*, defendant, who has been duly summoned by the Court Messenger *Elslandt* in the name of the Fiscal on three Court days and who has had himself married by an unauthorized countryman, named *Goodman Crab*, living at *Greenwich*, against the laudable laws and customs of the *United Netherlands* and, as the Fiscal further states and proves in his charge, contrary to the advice and command of his lawful guardian, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, also without previously publishing the bans and who has so far failed to make his appearance,

And whereas the Fiscal demands by his motion, exhibited on the 1<sup>st</sup> of September 1654, that the said *van Beeq* be condemned in contumacy,

Therefore, after proper invocation of the Lord, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, in the name and behalf of their Noble High: Might: the Lords-States-General of the *United Netherlands* and of the Noble Lords-Directors of the Privileged West India Company administering justice at the requisition of the Fiscal, declare, that the Fiscal's charges are true and founded in law and therefore the marriage of *Johannis van Beeq* and *Maria Verleth*, solemnized at *Greenwich* and confirmed by an unauthorized person contrary to the laudable laws and customs of *Netherland* and without previous publication of the bans, is hereby declared by the Director-General and Council unlawful and the said *Jan van Beeq* and *Maria Verleth* are commanded to live separate under penalty of being punished according to law for living in concubinage.

Thus done etc., *New Amsterdam*, Septbr 14, 1654, present the Director-General, Mr. *N. de Sille*, *C. van Werckhoven*, *La Montagne*.

ANSWER OF THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL TO THE LETTER OF THE BURGOMASTERS ETC DATED AUGUST 31, REFERRING IT TO THE HOME AUTHORITIES.

We had not intended to give an answer in writing upon a case so often discussed and proved so sufficiently to be not less fair, than necessary, and we should not have meddled with it any further, if it were not for the purpose to give, at the request of the Burgomasters and Schepens, a more detailed information and report to the Lords-Directors and whomever it concerns, of our endeavors, to obtain subsidies and money, and of the dilatory excuses and pretenses of the Burgomasters and Schepens brought forward to obstruct so reasonable and urgent a measure.

We assent to and pass over the statement of the Burgomasters in regard to what has passed between them and us in presence of the two ministers.

We had expected, that the Burgomasters and Schepens would more value their promise made then, concerning the raising and procuring of a subsidy, but as they have failed to fulfill it, we deemed it our duty, acting under the instructions from the Directors and feeling the urgency of the case, to remind the Magistracy in writing of their duties and promises, of which they acknowledge the substantial part leaving out however all mention of the amounts to be paid for the loan, which was made for building the City walls and breastworks. It has never been our intention, that the

Burgomasters and Schepens should pay and support all, for that would be not less unfair, than impossible, and our memorial of August 4<sup>th</sup> was not meant so much to berate, as to remind the Burgomasters and Schepens, who understood the necessity as well as we, to fulfill their promises made and subscribed by them on the 13<sup>th</sup> of March 1653, to wit : \*

"The Burgomasters and Schepens of this City of *New-Amsterdam*, *Martin Cregier*, who is absent excepted, advise and demonstrate, that above all it is necessary to enclose the greater part of the City of *New Amsterdam* with pallisades and after this has been done as speedily as possible to put *Fort Amsterdam* in good shape for defense, to serve as a place of retreat. They offer for the accomplishment hereof to provide the sum of 5 to 6 thousand guilders."

The consent given hereto by the Director-General and Council and their reasons for it are stated in their resolution of the following day, the 14<sup>th</sup> March, but the promise of the Municipality, to assist in repairing the defenses of the Fort after the breastworks of the City had been erected, has never been carried out and the 5 to 6 thousand guilders, offered for the payment of the materials, have been used by the Burgomasters and Schepens not for the works in general, but have been borrowed from some merchants for the defense of the City alone. These creditors now dun the Company, as the Burgomasters and Schepens have so far failed to repay the loan, and demand, that their loans should be set off against the duties.

As shown by their petition of last November \*\*, the Burgomasters and Schepens obtained from the Director-General and Council the privilege of collecting the Tavernkeepers' Excise on the promise and under the condition, that they would induce or compel the citizens to provide means for the support of the preachers and to pay the debts made on account of the fortifications, also to raise some further revenues. Besides this they obtained upon their request of the 19<sup>th</sup> February the authority to levy other municipal taxes for the purpose, as they state in their petition, of defraying the expenses for the fortifications and of paying debts incurred therefor. Impartial people may judge how deceitfully and perversely the Burgomasters and Schepens have misled, if not ridiculed, the Director-General and Council in each case, and disappointed them of their income, the returned accounts and the requests or remonstrances of the 10<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup> of August annexed thereto show with sufficient conclusiveness the first, to wit the accounts submitted, that the revenue from the Excise was not employed according to the intentions and stipulated conditions, in paying the ministers' salary and the expenses for the fortifications, but rather in entertaining and sending off one *Le Blue*, the second, that is the request or remonstrance of the 31<sup>st</sup> August, to which what follows hereafter may serve as answer, that although promised the necessary subsidies were not given.

It appears strange to us, that the Burgomasters and Schepens pretend, that in order to liquidate the debts their quota should only be 3000 fl. which sum they offer to raise as a good example, according to their statement of August 10<sup>th</sup>, wherein they nevertheless plainly state, that the whole amount of the debt is 16000 fl.

The Burgomasters and Schepens will first please to consider the former statement, that the works were not for the benefit of the country in general, but only for behalf of this City and that neither the Magistrates nor the community of this City have done or contributed anything for the general work.

They will further please to consider another previous statement, that they have promised last year to contribute towards the City's fortifications made to their satisfaction and afterwards destroyed, the sum of five to six thousand guilders, for which we refer to their signed

\* See page 199, *supra*.

\*\* See page 219, *supra*.

request and offer, besides what they should be held to contribute with us and others, toward repaying the loan negotiated this year. The Burgomasters have further had the use of and drawn from the Tavernkeepers' Excise over 3000 guilders, which heretofore had always been paid into the General Treasury for the benefit of the whole country, so that the Burgomasters and Schepens are quite mistaken in believing, they set a good example in offering 3000 fl. as their quota, when they have already collected more, than that sum out of the Excise, belonging to the whole country.

Not less strange and perverse is the statement of the Burgomasters and Schepens, that the Lords-Directors, the Lords and Patroons of this Province, intend, the Tavernkeepers' Excise should be paid into and received by the City Treasury, as they themselves had written to the said Directors and plainly stated, that the aforesaid Excise had been granted to them only conditionally by the Director-General and Council, consequently not by the Lords-Directors, who by no means disapprove of this limitation, but rather deny the assertions and proposals of the Burgomasters and Schepens. As to the further remonstrance and complaint, that the Excise, obtained conditionally from the Director-General and Council and *not* from the Lords-Directors, was not sufficient for the support of the civil and ecclesiastical officers and for the keeping in repairs of the City walls, for which reason they ask authority to impose new taxes, stating the community to be satisfied therewith, the Burgomasters and Schepens are referred to the decision of the Director-General and Council; *cessante conditione cessat obligatio*.

As the Burgomasters and Schepens do not fulfill their promise and carry out the conditions, to provide for some other revenue in place of the Tavernkeepers' Excise and as they have failed, to let the same for the purpose of paying the salaries of the clergymen and placing them above want, the Director-General and Council are compelled, to let the said Excise to the highest bidder in conformity with their resolution of the 13<sup>th</sup> of Aug. last past, and to employ the proceeds in promptly providing for the support of the clergy. By these means the Burgomasters and Schepens will be excused and delivered from carrying out their offer to support at their expense one clergyman, one schoolmaster and one beadle, the intentions and order of the Lords-Directors will be executed, the *jus patronatus* will be preserved and both the clergymen paid and placed above want.

The Director-General and Council never intended, when making the proposition in regard to the support of the military, to place the whole burden thereof upon this City, as the Burgomasters and Schepens apprehend; that would be not less unfair than impossible. The meaning of all the former propositions, remonstrances and memorials has been and still is, that the Burgomasters and Schepens, as the most prominent men of this our capital and residence, should contribute their fair and just share of the past and future expenses, increasing from year to year, so that other less prominent people may see their good example and follow it. As we have not been able to obtain this by persuasion, we are obliged to find means ourselves or else to report to the Lords-Patroons the excuses, subterfuges and disinclination of our subjects in this matter, the more so, as it is well known and proved, that the export duties on peltries amounting year in year out to hardly more than 20 to 22 thousand guilders are not sufficient to support the present civil, ecclesiastical and military establishment, and to defray besides other expenses and outlays, necessary for the acquisition of ammunition, repairs of the fortification, public works, churches, houses etc.

As to the request, that a Schout might be appointed to complete the Court, according to the order of the Lords-Directors, the Burgomasters and Schepens are right in stating, that at the urgent request of Mr. *Werckhoven* we intended to commission for this place *Jacques Corteljou*.



He, however, found himself aggrieved by the instructions given him and we have been compelled to defer the matter, until the Lords-Patroons shall have approved or altered the instructions, as first framed, or until we find another capable person.

On the last point the Burgomasters and Schepens have been correctly informed by their colleagues *Paulus Leendertsen* and *Oloff Stevenson*. To provide for the above stated wants, the Director-General and Council have found it necessary and concluded, to levy on the houses and lots, the owners of which pay no cattle or ground tax, the 100<sup>th</sup> penny for this year. The Burgomasters state, they had also resolved, to levy such a tax, to raise their quota, which they pretend to be 3000 guilders. This point has substantially been answered before. The Director-General and Council care very little, whether the 100<sup>th</sup> penny is ordered to be levied by and paid to them or to the Burgomasters and Schepens, as long as the proceeds are used according to the instructions of the Lords-Directors, to ease their burdens and for the civil and military servants.

We have spent more time, than we intended, in explaining and answering these points, but it was done for the better information of the Burgomasters and Schepens as well as of the Lords-Patroons, to whom this letter with the request or memorial of the Burgomasters and Schepens and our resolution concerning the tax of the 100<sup>th</sup> penny will be sent, that they may make disposition of the subject according to their usual wisdom.

Given at *New-Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* September 16<sup>th</sup> 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

By order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and High Council.

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

ORDER ON A PETITION FROM THE COURT OF MIDWOUT AND AMESFOORT RESPECTING CHURCH MATTERS.

The Magistrates of *Midwout* and *Amesfoort* presented to the Council a petition, which is copied into the Book of Petition and to which the following answer was given.

It is resolved upon the petition of the Court of *Midwout* and *Amesfoort*, first concerning the proposition to continue the teacher, that they must proceed in this matter according to the rules of the church and await the answer of the Lords-Directors to the request made by the said Court or its deputies. Meanwhile the Director-General and Council are satisfied, that the present teacher, D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius*, attend to the divine service among them, until further orders shall have been received from the Fatherland and they also consent, that he shall receive for his ministrations a proper and fair remuneration in conformity with the teachings of the Apostle Paulus, "*that he, who serves at the altar, shall live by it.*"

As to the further request for assistance to obtain a house, in which divine service may be held, the Director-General and Council consent, that some persons, duly qualified by the said Court, may solicit assistance from others and take up a collection, to which the Director-General and Council will contribute their share according to their means.

Thus done etc *New Amsterdam*, Octbr 13<sup>th</sup> 1654, present the Director-General and all members of the High Council.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL TO THE (GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT)  
COMPLAINING OF ENCROACHMENTS ON LONG ISLAND AND IN WESTCHESTER COUNTY.

Honorable, Prudent and Very Worshipful  
Gentlemen.

It has pleased the great and good God to end the however short, but not less bloody differences between two so old friends, allies and co-religionists and to turn them into a closer union, firmer friendship and alliance, than ever existed between the two nations. God be praised, we in this American wilderness shall enjoy the desired benefit of it, but considering the present constitution of the world and its sudden changes, we deem it our duty and that of others, whom God has placed in authority, to take as much care, as our knowledge and power allow, that jealousies and misunderstandings between two nations, especially when believing in the same religious doctrines, should be avoided or made impossible and in their place a new alliance be made, by which the subjects of either might be assured and confidently attend each to his business. If this is necessary in some places of the world, how much more it is so in these distant countries between the subjects of your Noble Honors and ours, who have been called and placed by God's Providence into a waste wilderness beyond the reach and help of friends, left to themselves amidst vast numbers of savages, who seek only the ruin and destruction of both and would accomplish it, if they were not restrained by the hand of the Almighty.

Before and during the European differences we have addressed several letters to this effect and made friendly offers to your Noble Honors and the other neighboring Governments, declaring repeatedly our real intentions on this matter, which we still hold. If our affairs had permitted we would have presented ourselves or sent deputies to the usual meeting of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Commissioners, had we had timely notice of the day and place of meeting, but with great regret we must now defer it to the next time.

In the meantime we are in duty bound to remind and inform your Noble Honors in a neighborly and friendly way, that some of your Noble Honors' subjects are beginning to settle and establish villages far within our boundaries on land, bought and paid for by us a long time ago, both on *Long Island* at *Schout's* or *Martin Gerritse's Bay* and on the mainland opposite to the *White Stone* not quite two leagues from *Manhattas Island*. We do not know, by whose authority and under whose commission they do this nor whether with or without the knowledge of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Commissioners for *New-England*, but we hope it is without their knowledge, for it would be quite contrary to the convention made at *Hartford* between their and our deputies.

We dislike very much to enter upon anything, which might increase the jealousies between the two nations in this country, but our honor and oath forbid us to let pass and allow such unlawful encroachments on and usurpation of lands bought, paid and partly settled and inhabited by us, without doing something to prevent it. Pursuant to special orders and instructions, given by the Lords-States-General, our Sovereigns and the Lords-Directors, our Masters and Patroons, we are further compelled to resist these unlawful encroachments and appropriations with all our available forces and means, if the Government of *New-England*, herewith once more kindly requested thereto, does not interfere.

Before we undertake this, we have resolved, in order to prevent further troubles, first to let the law officer of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, our Fiscal, issue an interdict to all these usurpers, ordering them to desist in their proceedings and to remove. We request your Noble Honors as neighbors,

most kindly and earnestly to assist us herein and favor us with an answer, offering our poor services in similar more or less important matters.

Closing herewith we commend your Noble Honors to God's protection and blessing and remain

Honorable, Prudent and Very Worshipful  
Gentlemen,

Your Noble Honors' friend and neighbor  
P. STUYVESANT.

*New-Amsterdam*, Octbr 26, 1654.

ORDER GRANTING PERMISSION TO ANDRIES HARPERTS TO BUY AN ISLAND AND A PIECE OF LAND  
OPPOSITE FORT ORANGE.

A petition of *Andries Harperts* (copied in the Book of Petitions) was read in Council, by which he asks permission to buy from the savages a small island opposite *Fort Orange* and so much woodland on the East side of the river, as he requires for a good bouwery, that he may enter upon and cultivate it. After a vote had been taken, it was resolved to grant the petitioner's request, as the small island asked for is used by the savages as a den to conceal their plunder, to the great prejudice of the inhabitants of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck Village*.

Thus done etc *New Amsterdam*, Octbr 27, 1654.

RESOLUTION TO HIRE ISAAC ALLERTON'S HOUSE FOR THE PURPOSE OF LODGING THE CHILDREN SENT  
FROM THE POORHOUSE IN AMSTERDAM.

After reading the letter of the Noble Lords-Directors, the Director-General and Council resolved, to hire the house of Mr. *Allerton* and lodge there the children sent over by the Poormasters and to direct *Peter Lefever*, who has hired the same house, not to move into it for this and other weighty reasons.

Done at *New-Amsterdam*, November 9<sup>th</sup> 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.  
NICASIVS DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

NOMINATION AND APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR HEMPSTEAD, L. I.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council having received the nomination made by the inhabitants of *Heemstede*, from which their Honors are to elect and confirm two persons to serve as Magistrates for the ensuing year, select and confirm herewith out of the persons nominated, viz: Mr. *Stickland*, *John Symon*, *Robert Asiman* and *Henry Pearsall*, these two, viz: *John Symons* and *Robert Assiman*.

Done *New Amsterdam* November 10<sup>th</sup> 1654.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTOR TO THE MAGISTRATES OF HEMPSTEAD, RECOMMENDING THE NOMINATION  
OF A THIRD MAGISTRATE TO BE SENT IN.

Dear and Good Friends.

We have selected and confirmed out the names submitted to us *John Symons* and *Robert Assyman* as Magistrates for the next year. But we have already before now stated, that an odd number would be more convenient, than an even one, to decide all questions and differences, therefore we believe it would be better for the peace of the village to add a third member to the aforesaid Magistrates and we await by next opportunity the nomination made by the village. In the meantime we recommend you to fear God, honor your authorities and obey both.

Relying hereon we remain

*New-Amsterdam*

Novbr 10, 1654.

Your well-intentioned Governor and friend

P. STUYVESANT.

To the Inhabitants  
of the village of *Heemstede*.

---

ORDINANCE FOR THE BETTER COLLECTION OF THE EXCISE AT FORT ORANGE AND BEVERWYCK, PASSED  
NOVEMBER 18, 1654.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New-Netherland*, p. 184.)

---

LETTER FROM SHERIFF MORRIS OF GRAVESEND TO DIR. STUYVESANT.

Honored S<sup>r</sup>.

There was presented to mee by *Clause van Nelsland* a writeing beareing date the 10<sup>th</sup> of this instant the full effect whereof (as being ignorant of your language) I understand not, but as it is related unto mee, it is a commaund to mee from yourself and Councill to make my appearance before you the 17<sup>th</sup> of this present, thereto make Answer — concerning a complainte, that *Peeter Johnsonn* or some for him, hath made against mee, to the which you maye please to remember, that when you putt off the magistrates of this towne, you commaunded mee to hold and keepe my place as Schout thereof, although I then tendered to laye downe my sword and not to acte in any such publike waye, the which you would not graunt, but denyed mee, and since which in the discharge of my dutye, and according to my dutye, I haue acted in this case, concerning a debte, acknowledged before mee, to bee due from *Peeter Johnsonn* to *Hubert Garrettsonn*, and the which as it was acknowledged by him, soe before mee hee did engage himselfe to make paiement thereof, and that all such tyme as was agreed vppon betwixst them both, but *Peeter Johnsonn* faileing and *Hubert* makeing many Journeys hether purposely, was neuer the lesse putt off with delayes, vppon which, the said *Hubert Garrettsonn*, requireing mee to doe my dutye, that satisfaction and paiement might bee made I according to the libbertie of our pattent attached a Chest and gunn of *Peeter Johnsons*, and 14 dayes after ye said seizure I tendered him his goods, in case hee would make satisfaction and although before many wittnesses hee did then

again acknowledge the debt and seemed to bee willing to paye, yettt being (: as is conseined :) otherwise advised refused to doe it vppon which his goods was appraised to the ffull vallue and sattisfaction and paiement made to ye Creditor. But in case *Peeter Johnsonn* is not contented and will please to engage, that I maye have sattisfaction both for myselfe and wittnessea, in case the said *Peeter Johnsonn* is caste in ye Action, I shall be readdie to obeye your Commaund otherwayes I hope and desire I maye bee excused from further truble or charge, in regard that as my selfe soe the rest of my neighbours (: whom I must bringe in as wittnessea :) are men that live onely by our handy labour and therefore humblie intreate your Answer by this bearer resting yo<sup>r</sup> humble seruant

Jo: MORRIS sc.

*Grauesand*, this 14<sup>th</sup>

Nouemb A<sup>c</sup> D. 1654 sti: no:

To the Honoured *Peeter Stuyvesant* Esq Gouvern<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of the *N. Netherlands* att ye fforte of *New Amsterdam* this present.

---

PROPOSALS FROM THE COURT OF FORT ORANGE AND BEVERWYCK WITH THE ANSWERS OF THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL.

Before the Council appeared *Pieter Hartgers* as deputy from the Court of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck*, who verbally as well as in writing, made the following proposals and requests, to which the Director-General and Council gave answer, as noted in the margin:

1

The Commissaries are hereby authorized, to remind *Abraham*, the carpenter, who has taken the contract for the work and has been paid the greater part, of his duty and if he still remains careless, to compel him, as the work requires it. The Commissaries may make contracts for the rest to the best advantage of the Company

That the new house of the Company should be speedily completed. For want of funds they cannot do it.

2

The soldiers shall be sent to the Commissaries. The request concerning 2 st. for each beaverskin is denied.

That six soldiers be sent up to go the rounds and for other services, and that for their support two stuyvers may be levied on each beaverskin, sent away, which could be deducted, when the duties are paid at the Company's office.

3

The Commissary *Carel van Brugge* will receive orders to send 200 lbs and Mr. *Abram Staats* will be written to to deliver the balance of the last 100 lbs to the magistrates, but a correct account of this and what was formerly sent must be kept and submitted.

He asked for a quantity of gunpowder for *Fort Orange* and its small garrison.

4

The Director-General and Council approve of it.

It has been necessary to let the Tavern-keepers' Excise on wine and beer, in order to prevent smuggling.

5

The Dir. Gen<sup>l</sup> and High Council have conferred with *Pieter Hartgers* on this matter and given him directions.

That some new grounds be allotted for building lots, as all the formerly allotted ground has been built on.

6

They must first show, in what points the instructions given, require to be amplified.

He requested an amplification of the instructions, given by the Dir. Gen<sup>l</sup> and High Council to the Commissaries of the Court at *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck*.

7

He shall receive 150 fl yearly.

That the Messenger *Peter Ryverdingh* receive an increase of his monthly salary.

8

Dir. Gen<sup>l</sup> and Council agree, that the Commissaries should have a remuneration for their services and loss of time, according to the decision given to their request on the 13<sup>th</sup> May 1654.

That the Commissaries receive a salary to compensate them for their services and loss of time.

Thus done in the session held by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and High Council at *New Amsterdam*, October 28<sup>th</sup> 1654 and continued on the 18<sup>th</sup> November, present the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Mr. *Nicasius de Sille* and *La Montagne*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. RESOLUTION RESPECTING THE TOWN OFFICERS OF GRAVESEND.

Whereas the inhabitants of *Gravesend* have repeatedly complained, that no order was kept there and the fences and pallisades were not cared for, because the former Magistrates *George Baxter* and Sergeant *Hubbard* had for important reasons been removed from office by the Director-General and Council:

Therefore the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Nicasius de Sille* and Mr. *La Montagne* of the High Council appeared to-day, the 23<sup>d</sup> of November, in person and in presence of the whole community proposed, that they should either nominate new Magistrates or remain satisfied with the present incumbents, viz: *William Wilckens*, Commissary, *Jan Mourits*, Schout and *John Tilton*, Secretary of the place, until the next election of Magistrates or add a fourth officer to the above named three.

Hereupon a unanimous answer was returned to the Director-General and High Council, that they were satisfied with the said three officers, until the time should have come for a new election. This was granted to them with an admonition to fear God, honor their Magistrates and obey both.

Thus done at *Gravesend* in the house of *Lady Moody*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of November 1654.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT: TAXES AND REVENUES:  
RENSSELAERSWYCK: BOUNDARIES AND THE TREATY OF HARTFORD: NEGRO SLAVES.

1654, 23<sup>d</sup> of November

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

By the ship "*Coninck Salomon*," arrived here on the 10<sup>th</sup> of September last, we received your general letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> of July of this year, and as the "*Groote Christoffel*" and "*Swarte Arent*" are now ready to sail, we shall not let the opportunity pass to answer your letter and add, what is required.

We have not been pleased to learn, that the great mass of the inhabitants could not be persuaded by any arguments to consider the difficult position of the Province at this time and contribute their share towards paying the expenses necessary for the safety of the whole community. But though it could not be done by appealing to their conscience, you ought not to have neglected this matter directly and entered into negotiations for a loan; seeing, that reasons and inductions were unavailable, you should have made use of your proper authority, as all competent rulers would do, and imposed upon the community fair and necessary taxes either to be paid voluntarily or levied by execution. Under such circumstances the rulers acting with circumspection and discretion and considering the financial abilities of each individual cannot be blamed.

The measures introduced by you later are approved of for the present, except that we again find, that duties have been imposed on some articles of merchandise contrary to our promise, made to merchants here; although it may be said, that this kind of goods can bear an import duty, that is not the question, from which the difficulty arises. These people are private traders, who have contracted with us, that they are to ship such goods paying such duties on them: as they are held to their part of the contract, the Company must not deviate from the same in their treatment of them and you have therefore not the power to exceed these limitations, without causing loss to the shippers and bringing us into discredit. We thought, that we had before now explained our position in this matter so well, that there need not be cause for repeating it, but seeing that you go again over the old road and every time make use of your former arguments not at all pertinent to this case, we are compelled to give you once more our serious opinion, namely, that you are to observe the contracts, made by us here, to the letter and that we are firmly resolved, if you do not, to take other measures. The administration of affairs in *New*

*Netherland* has been entrusted to you, but you are not to upset our promises, and even if we have not levied such duties on goods, as you think that they can bear, you are not qualified to give orders contrary to our promise and to the conditions, upon which the people rely ; you may remonstrate to us and then we shall adopt such measures for the future, as we deem necessary and to which we can make the shippers agree. Before we leave this topic, we have to add, that the equivalent of this new duty on liquors (*natte waeren*) might have been collected from the consumers without obloquy and that we notice on the other side in regard to the imposts on real estate and cattle, that you are altogether too timid, raising difficulties, before they exist, and imagining dissatisfaction, which is not apparent: to say the truth, the tax of 10 stivers per morgen and one guilder for each head of cattle is so moderate, that neither the *English* nor others can reasonably complain against it.

3. The consideration of the foregoing and similar points has induced us to direct you again most seriously, to send us every year promptly and without any delay, as we have repeatedly desired, a correct statement of the amount of expenses, which must be paid there, also what the revenues received amount to, so that we may govern ourselves in our successive resolutions accordingly. At present we have no knowledge of these matters whatever and grope about as if blindfolded, for since the year 1646 we have received only once a general statement or simple balance sheet extracted from the ledgers of *New Netherland* running into the year 1649, in which among others we fail to find the credit item for the sale of the ship "*Tamandare*." You may be quite sure, that we have our suspicions, which will be increased, if by the ships now due the general records of revenues and expenses there are not sent over as promised. Should we be disappointed, which we do not expect, then we shall be obliged to adopt other means, as in duty bound.

4. We wish you to consider, whether the aforesaid revenues, each service being taken separately, might not be farmed out in one or the other district, for we think a farmer of the revenues would pay more attention to their collection.

5. We have been glad to learn, that the last embassy to the Governor of *Virginia* has been the inducement for extensive trade and sale of merchandise. You will do well to cultivate this friendship by all possible means.

6. Your action in suspending the placat sent you concerning the exportation of cattle has led us to examine the same and we are considering some difficulties, which might arise from its publication. They are not the same as those, of which you are afraid, namely that the *New England* people might be instigated by it to publish a similar prohibition in their country, whereby our people would suffer the most, as undoubtedly they draw many animals from that quarter, where there are a larger number of them and can be bought at more advantageous prices than in our Province. There is little fear therefore, that cattle will be exported from *New Netherland* and we consider the publication of this placat on this point quite unnecessary, as to the second point contained in it, concerning the slaughtering of cattle, good rules must and can be made, as there is no difficulty and it will not prejudice any one. You have herein the best experience and are therefore hereby authorized to draw up another placat concerning this matter to be published and executed pursuant to its form and tenor.

7. Regarding the running and determining the boundary line between *Fort Orange* and the Colony, we recommend that it be done the earlier the better and although we prefer not to express our final opinion on the tenth to be paid by said Colony, until other private parties actually pay theirs and the Company is in a position to receive the said tenth ; yet we must say, that meanwhile, when you impose some new taxes, you should assess the Colony provisionally for one



year in the lump and to such an amount, as considering the buildings, land and cattle in the Colony, private settlers would pay in proportion: according to this assessment they must immediately pay their taxes and if they refuse the property of the Colony must be levied upon.

8. You may use the enclosed form for patents and we shall be glad to receive a statement of all the lands successively granted, to be used for our information, as it ought to be. We think more attention ought to have been paid to the obstinate refusal of *George Baater* to deliver the letters of the *English* colonies; we have already written about former proceedings of him and some of his accomplices. If with the power you have, you do not dare to punish a few seditious persons as a warning example to others, then we willingly admit, that we see no way of suppressing evils, which if they remain unpunished gradually increase in strength.

9. We had been informed, that no order existed in the use of weights and measures and had therefore written you on this matter. As now however we have your differing advices, we are at ease about it and have ordered the desired whole and half schepel measures, which you may expect with this letter.

10. We do not know, what has astonished us most: that the newly arrived *Swedish* troops have endeavored to take our fort on the South river or that our commander has surrendered it so infamously. This cannot be borne and when occasion offers other measures must be adopted, so that we may not fare worse. In order to prove here, when necessary, the impropriety of these proceedings and the violation of the Company's title to their lawful property, you are directed to send us by the first ship not only authenticated copies of the conveyances and title deeds for the lands on the South river bought in 1650, but also all such other authenticated documents and papers as are required for strengthening our hands.

11. The undisturbed peace with *England*, which we enjoy by the help of God, will easily appease the ruffled mind of the *English* at the North. Meanwhile we do here our best, to obtain the long desired settlement of the boundary between the Republic and us, at least in conformity with the provisional negotiations of 1650. Their High: Might: have only lately written an urgent letter on this point to their ambassadors now in *England* and as long as no effective or final decision one way or the other has been agreed upon, you can do nothing else, but conform strictly to the terms of the aforesaid provisional agreement. If however some *Englishmen* make attempts prejudicial to the agreement, as you write, you must oppose them, first by warning them off, then by force; however so only, that no other trouble is caused to the people, then that they are prevented from settling or otherwise taking possession. If you write to their principal men, either the Governor of the nearest places or others and give notice both of our right and the usurpation by their people, you need not fear of being blamed for it here. We leave the further measures to determine the jurisdiction of the Company and when they can be carried out, to your discretion, for you have the best information, as we have already said in our letter of May 18<sup>th</sup>.

12. We do not know the person, whom you have appointed Schout' of *New Amsterdam* and trust, that he is a capable man; but as we had proposed somebody else, the respect, due from you to us, demanded it, that you gave some reasons, why he was not appointed as proposed.

13. We are sorry to hear of the murder of *Jochem Pieterse Kuyter* and are astonished that we do not learn, what you have done to arrest the criminal. It is at present not necessary to go to war with the whole tribe, but other means might be used carrying punishment with them, even if the delinquent cannot be taken. Because if you have asked and solicited (in vain), you must endeavor to capture a member of the same tribe and keep him in prison until the real delinquent

has been placed in our hands or at least other and full satisfaction is given. If the matter is passed over without notice, the savages will believe, that every thing is allowed to them and they will be induced to more such deeds.

14. Pleased as we have been to learn, that the Burgomasters and Schepens of *New Amsterdam* have become convinced of their errors and have promised to be more cautious henceforth, it has nevertheless grieved us, that they could not be persuaded to contribute their share to the general expenses, to which they ought to have induced the community especially in these bad times, setting a good example themselves, because these expenses, the support of the military and the repair of the fortifications, were incurred for their own defense and protection. They are therefore reasonably and fairly bound to bear if not the whole, at least a share of it. If it should happen, against our expectation, that they continue so unreasonably obstinate, you must make use of your authority and proceed as we have said before on the first point, so that they may not longer imagine, that without their consent or approval no contribution can be assessed or levied.

15. Thus far in answer to your aforesaid last letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> of July; what follows is to give you further information.

16. Among the enclosures received in the said letter we found several depositions concerning the infamous surrender of the Company's fort on the South river, which are neither sworn nor attested. As this is necessary for its *justification*, we have concluded to write and order you not only to send them over duly authenticated, but also henceforth to do the same with all other depositions concerning the Company's interests, that we can make use of them in due time.

17. The good report, which you have given us of *Brian Newton*, has induced us to re-appoint him on his petition made to our board to his former charge of Lieutenant. He now goes for this purpose in the "*Grote Christoffel*" to *New Netherland*.

18.\*

19. We have made here a contract with S<sup>r</sup>. *Henrico Mathias*, who is to sail with his ship "*Jonge Tobias*" to *Porto Rico*; upon his request we have also given him permission to bring salt from *Buenairo* to *New Netherland* on condition of his paying to you such duties as are imposed and on the goods and merchandise, which he may bring besides, 16 per cent., as other traders pay here to the Company for outgoing goods. That you may be better posted in this matter, we send you enclosed the invoice of the cargo of the said ship taken in here.

20\*\*

21. Experience has taught us, that *New Netherland* tobacco is packed in hogsheads very deceitfully with intention to defraud, for the top layers at both ends are of the best quality, while in the middle the worst and most rotten is packed. The bad condition and rottenness originated through moisture, as the tobacco is packed too damp and not sufficiently cured, which causes the leaves to turn black at the edges and spoils them, while if they retain their yellow color throughout they bring a much higher price. To prevent this the inspectors of tobacco should be directed and strictly held to keep a close watch either by opening the hogsheads at both ends and taking out the tobacco to see whether it is dry and well cured or by some other convenient and safe means, which are considered best; in case of neglect or connivance the inspector must be removed from office. Further, the planters there must be informed, that much depends on the cultivating and curing of the tobacco, for it is considered much stronger and pleasanter, when it is pruned in time, during its growth; and if after drying it has a good yellow color, it has been found to be valued

\* Discharge of *Barthold Maniken*, a soldier in the Company's service.

\*\* Refers to the account of *Corneis Oesma van Harlem*, a former servant of the Company.

much higher here, bringing one-half as much more, than the *Virginia* tobacco. We believe this to be a matter of considerable importance, to which all possible attention ought to be paid: if well taken to heart, it may make the commonwealth and its inhabitants flourishing and wealthy. We deem it therefore necessary, to recommend to you most seriously, to make such rules and see to their enforcement, as the importance of the matter requires.

22. We have already referred above to the damages done to private traders here and the disrespect to us, if contrary to made agreements merchandise is taxed and we have at the same time expressed our opinions and desires; especially, that we by no means understand or wish this to be done there by you without our knowledge. Later, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of this month, we have resolved upon just and well founded complaints made to us here by traders, that the said newly imposed and collected duties shall be refunded there by you and that this may be done so much sooner and with the least inconvenience to you we shall remit to you now one fourth of the 16 per cent duty (so that we retain here only 12 p. c. for goods shipped to *New Netherland*.) which fourth part or 4 p. cent., received by you now, together with the four stivers on beavers, shall be specially deposited and used, until the said newly imposed duties have been completely refunded by direct payment, counter charges or other indemnifications; furthermore the loan negotiated and raised by you there must also be liquidated out of these funds, as the enclosed extract from the resolutions, adopted by us in this matter, will tell you.

23. Upon one of these two ships, the "*Swarte Arent*," goes as supercargo *Johan de Decker*, whose abilities, we admit, deserve of a better and higher position; for besides being a well conducted man, experienced in business, having served faithfully for some years as *procureur* (state's attorney) and notary at *Schiedam*, he is a young man of sound judgment and writes a neat and manly style. You may try him and employ him provisionally in the office or in some other place, for we have concluded, that he shall remain there in the Company's service, recommending that upon the first occasion offering you give to the said *Decker* a proper and decent appointment, for we are confident that the Company and you will be benefitted by his good and faithful services.

24. Whereas some time ago and again now great complaints have been made concerning the delivery of private letters coming thence, which are often kept undelivered two or three weeks or lost entirely to the great disadvantage of private traders and others, therefore we direct you herewith to have a box or chest made there, in which the said letters are to be collected and then to give them, well secured in one package to the supercargo, whenever a ship sails, with orders to hand them to us on arrival here, so that the people can quickly receive them.

25. As passenger of the ship "*Grote Christoffel*" comes over a freeman, *Jean Paul Jacquet* with his family; as he does not know any one there and intends to engage in farming, we could not upon his request refuse him a letter of recommendation, the more so as he has served the Company in *Brasil* for many years. We desire you therefore to assist him as much as possible without prejudice to the Company and after selecting a convenient place to give him as much land under the usual conditions, as he shall be able to cultivate.

26. After closing and dispatching the duplicate of this letter by the "*Swarte Arent*," we have upon the request of some private traders, *Jan Sweerts* and *Dirck Pietersen Wittepaert*, and in consideration of the promotion of population and agriculture in *New Netherland*, given permission and consented, that with their ship, the "*Wittepaert*," they may sail to the coast of *Africa* and trade there for negro slaves to carry to *New Netherland* and sell to the inhabitants, on condition, that they pay to the Company here for the goods and proceeds from their sale of

slaves, brought back here in the same ship, the legal dues or, if the Company prefers it, the usual tonnage fees pursuant to the rules for trade to the coast of *Africa*. The enclosed extract from our resolutions of the 19<sup>th</sup> inst. gives you further information.

27. The invoices and bills of lading of goods and merchandise shipped in the "*Grote Christoffel*" by private traders is here enclosed. The Fiscal is herewith directed to keep a good watch, when this ship discharges her cargo, that the Company may not be defrauded of her dues.

Herewith etc etc

*Amsterdam,*  
23<sup>d</sup> of Novbr, 1654.

The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*.  
DAVID VAN BAERLE.  
ABR. WILMERDONX.

28. We enclose the muster-roll of the soldiers, coming over in the "*Grote Christoffel*." We have made great endeavors to obtain a larger number, but could not succeed on account of the recruiting by the East India Company. You will take care and direct, that the accounts of such as come with their wives and children are duly debited with the passage money of their families, besides their arms and two months' pay paid in advance, for the Company, as you know, has to pay the passage for these women and children here. Besides a master carpenter, a gunner and a boatswain, we send you also in the said ship a quantity of pioneers' and other tools, as per invoice.

By order of the said Directors  
A. B. DE DECKER, Jun.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Petrus Stuyvesant*  
Director and Council in *New Netherland*.

---

REMONSTRANCE OF THE SCHEPENS OF NEW AMSTERDAM AGAINST BEING DEPRIVED OF THE  
REVENUE FROM THE CITY EXCISE.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, Honorable  
Director-General and Council of *New  
Netherland*.

Show with all due reverence and submission the present Schepens of this City of *New Amsterdam*:

Whereas they have learned from affixed handbills, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships intend to let by public auction on the 25<sup>th</sup> of November next to the highest bidder the Tavernkeepers' Excise on wines and beer within this City,

Therefore they, the undersigned, beg leave to remind your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, that by a letter from the Noble Lords-Directors, Department of *Amsterdam*, Masters and Patroons of this Province, the excise in this City was conceded to the City. Hence we submitted to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships several documents on the 31<sup>st</sup> August, wherein we made such promises, that we were entitled to hope, everything would be settled to our mutual satisfaction. As yet we have received no answer, so that we have not been able to do one thing or the other, and we trust that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will not deprive the City of the revenue from the aforesaid Excise, conceded and granted to us by the Lords-Patroons. If however your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships should require funds, it

would be, in our humble opinion, preferable to levy for them on the country generally, but not on this City alone. We refer this matter to your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' wise discretion and commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to the gracious protection of God, remaining

Thus done at our session  
in the City Hall at *New-Amsterdam*,  
November 23<sup>d</sup> 1654.

Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' humble servants  
P. L. VAN DER GRIFF, WILH. BEECKMAN,  
OLOFF STEVENSON, PIETER WOLFEETSEN.

The substance of the foregoing request has been sufficiently answered by the reply to their request, entered above, therefore no further reply to this is necessary.

RESOLUTIONS TO LET THE CITY EXCISE TO THE HIGHEST BIDDER, ALSO THE EXCISE FOR BREUCKLEN,  
MIDWOUT AND ADJACENT PLACES.

It is resolved by the Council: Whereas there are no bidders come at present, the Tavern-keepers' Excise on beer and wines to be consumed in this City during the next year should be let publicly to the highest bidder on next Monday at the house of Sergeant *Daniel Litschoe* and this is to be made public by handbills.

*New-Amsterdam*, November 25<sup>th</sup> 1654.

It is resolved by the Council, to let publicly at the Ferry at the first opportunity to the highest bidder the excise on wines and beer in the village of *Breucklen*, *Midwout*, *Amersfoort* and adjacent places, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and High Council being induced thereto by important reasons.

Thus done etc *New Amsterdam*, Novbr 25<sup>th</sup> 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.  
NICASIU DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE  
C. VAN THIENHOVEN.

DEED FOR A HOUSE, BARN, AND 25 MORGENS OF LAND IN FLATBUSH, OTHERWISE CALLED MIDWOUT, L. I.

This day, date underwritten, I, *Dirck Jansen*, have sold, as in the presence of the underwritten witnesses I declare for myself and my descendants, to have sold, to the Secretary *Cornelis van Ruyven*, without persuasion or inducement on the part of anyone my tract of land situate in *Flatbush*, otherwise called *Midwout*, containing 25 morgens, or more, as it shall be determined by the survey, and so much meadow as shall be allowed to each lot, together with all that is at present planted thereon and is fastened by earth and nail, viz: a house and barn, as at present can be seen, and that free and unincumbered, without and charge standing thereon or accruing, save the Lord's right. For the purchase of said tract of land with the buildings, I have agreed on the sum of fl. 525, say five hundred and twenty-five guilders, payable in the following installments: two hundred and twenty-five guilders down; half in merchantable goods, and the other half, one half in beavers and one half in good wampum or silver money; the remaining 300 guilders next May or June,

payable one half in beavers and the other half in good silver coin, current wampum or goods, on condition that the groundbrief and a proper conveyance be first delivered. All in good faith without guile or deceit.

I, *Cornelis van Ruyven* acknowledge to have bought the aforesaid parcel of land on the preceding conditions.

Done, *New Amsterdam* this 24<sup>th</sup> November A° 1654, in *New Netherland*.

DEBOK JANSEN.

COR. VAN RUYVEN.

By me, STOFFEL MICHELSEN, Witness.

By me, DEBOK KRINEN, Witness.

ORDER AUTHORIZING THE INHABITANTS OF MESPAOCHT TO BANISH ONE JOSEPH FOWLER FROM THEIR VILLAGE.

The inhabitants of *Mespacht* having submitted to the Council a request in English asking, that *Joseph Fowler* might be banished from their village, because he does nothing else, than incite the people, one against the other and cause mischief.

It is therefore ordered, as follows, by the Director-General and Council: the petitioners may direct the said *Fowler* to leave the village and if he refuses, arrest him and deliver him to the law officers.

Thus done etc., *New Amsterdam*, November 25<sup>th</sup>, 1654.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN P. L. VAN DER GRIFT AND PARTNERS AND THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL FOR THE CHARTER OF THE SHIP "DE GULDEN HAY," TO BE SENT TO THE WEST INDIES.

To the Noble Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*.

1.

Sir.

The Director-General and Council charter to the associates the ship "*de Hay*" with its anchors, ropes, sails and all the tackle and rigging required for navigation for the time of 4 months from the day, on which the said ship shall heave anchor at the usual watering place and go to sea in order to make, as stated, a voyage to the *Caribbean* and *Curaçao Islands* and if the voyage should last longer, they are to give a compensation for the excess of time, to be determined by impartial experts.

The associates have considered the favorable terms, which the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General offers in regard to the ship "*de gulden Hay*," which is to be chartered for 4 or 6 months to be employed in the *West India* trade either to *Barbados*, *Curaçao* or the *Caribbean Islands*. We thank your Honor also for favoring commerce by thus offering to have the ships provided with tackle and rigging, to have it well caulked and made ready for departure.

2.

It will be expected, that the associates shall provision the ship at their expense and take care, that the chief officers are sober and careful men, able to sail the ship over the sea.

The associates shall endeavor to provide the said ship with everything and to hire and pay for their own account a skipper and sailors.

3.

If the agents of the associates, after their arrival at the Islands, have reason to suspect any danger for the ship "*de Hay*" on account of the *Suedes*, it shall be left to their choice and discretion to make use of the ship "*Abrahams Offerande*" in place of the ship "*de Hay*," if both have arrived there.

They respectfully request, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General would place at their disposal, when the ship "*de Hay*"\* has arrived at the Islands the small ship "*Abrahams Offerande*," to discharge their cargo in, thereby avoiding danger for us, and they further request permission to trade, where they deem proper.

The petitioners are granted permission to trade at all places under our Government and other *Caribbean Islands*, where by treaty our nation has access; they are also permitted to take in cargoes of salt, logwood and horses at the *Curaçao Islands*, provided they pay for it the prices fixed by the general orders and rules of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Comp.

The associates request, that they may have liberty to trade at all places within the Government of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, be it for salt, logwood, or horses and that the price, which we are to pay for the last of salt or wood and for each good horse, stallion or mare, be fixed.

5.

Is granted absolutely and without restriction, except as far as peltries are concerned.

Further, that the cargo, which we shall take from here, be exempted from all tolls and duties.

6.

The goods and merchandises, which are products of either nature or industry in the *West Indies*, shall be exempted from all import duties here for this first voyage and venture.

Also that the return freight, which we might receive in the *West Indies*, as salt, wood, horses, indigo, cotton, tobacco, ginger, and other products of the country, shall not pay any duties or tolls neither for export from or import into any place under your Honor's Government.

By order of the Director-General and Council.

*New Amsterdam* Nov. 26, 1654. Your Noble Honor's

Very humble servants

CORN. VAN RUYVEN, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

P. L. VAN DER GRIFF, CORN. SCHUTT,  
ALLARD ANTHONY, GOVERT LOOCKERMANS,  
CORNELIS STEENWYCK.

\* The ship "*Hay*" had been taken from the *Suedes*, see Vol. XII, p. 76. — B. F.

COUNCIL MINUTE. MOTION OF MR. LA MONTAGNE. PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL SITTING WITH THE BURGOMASTERS AND SCHEPENS, ON BEING INFORMED OF THE DIRECTOR'S INTENTION TO VISIT OURAQAQ.

Mr. *La Montagne* proposes for consideration, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General shall not give any instructions without the knowledge of the Council.

*New Amsterdam*, December 8<sup>th</sup>, 1654.

LA MONTAGNE.

Present at the session the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Members of the High Council, Messrs. *Nicasius de Silla*, *La Montagne* and *Cornelis van Thienhoven*, the Fiscal, and the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City, to wit: Burgomaster *Martin Cregier* and the Schepens *Paulus Leendertsen*, *Wilh. Beeckman* and *Oloff Stevensen*.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* stated the necessity of his voyage to *Ouraqao*.

That his Honor would send all books, letters and documents concerning the Government of

The Members of the Council and the Burgomasters and Schepens considered this wise and necessary. the country and now in his charge to the Secretary's office, to be arranged and put into the best possible order by the Fiscal *Thienhoven* and the Secretary *Cornelis van Ruyven*.

That it be resolved to increase the present number of Burgomasters and Schepens of this

The Director-General selects from the persons nominated by the High Council *Allard Anthony* for Burgomaster and *Johann Nevius* as Schepen. City of *New-Amsterdam* by one Burgomaster and one Schepen.

This matter has been deferred until the new elections shall have been made. Will it not be for the advantage of this City and inhabitants to nominate now some proper persons, from whose number in due time, Burgomasters and Schepens of this City for the next year could be selected.

*Allard Anthony* and *Johannis Nevius* were then summoned before the Council and took the oath of allegiance, the first as Burgomaster, the other as Schepen.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General further delivered to the presiding Burgomaster, *Martin Cregier*, the painted coat of arms of the City of *New-Amsterdam* and the seal, cut in silver, sent by the Noble Lords-Directors in the ship "*De Pereboom*."

Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, December 8<sup>th</sup> 1654.

The names of the present Burgomasters and Schepens are

*Martin Cregier* } Burgomasters.  
*Allard Anthony* }

Schepens

*Paulus Leendertsen van der Grift*,  
*Wilh. Beeckman*,  
*Pieter Wolphertsen van Courvenhoven*,  
*Oloff Stevensen Cortlandt*,  
*Johannis Nevius*.

December 8<sup>th</sup> 1654.



COUNCIL MINUTE. RESOLUTION THANKING ALLARD ANTHONY FOR SERVICES RENDERED AS AGENT IN HOLLAND AND VOTING HIM A REWARD.

At the meeting of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and High Council of *New-Netherland* the report of S<sup>r</sup> *Allard Anthony* was received and read concerning the good efforts made in the Fatherland pursuant to his commission in the service of this Province and its good inhabitants.

The Director-General and Council being well pleased with his services, express to him their and the good inhabitants' thanks and resolve to further acknowledge them, by making him a present.

Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam*, Decbr. 17<sup>th</sup> 1654.

---

#### APPOINTMENTS AND PROMOTIONS IN THE BURGHER COMPANIES OF NEW-AMSTERDAM.

Whereas by removal some officers' positions in the Burgher Companies have become vacant and whereas it is deemed necessary to fill these places again,

Therefore *Paulus Leendertsen van der Grift*, Lieutenant in the Company under the blue flag is hereby chosen and appointed Captain of the same Company. *Daniel Litschoe*, Sergeant, is appointed Lieutenant and *Cornelis Jacobsen Steenwyck* Ensign.

Thus done etc Decbr 17<sup>th</sup> 1654.

P. STUYVESANT.

N. DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

---

#### APPOINTMENT OF COMMISSIONERS FOR BUILDING A CHURCH AND PARSONAGE AT MIDWOUT.

A vote having been taken on the request of the commissaries of the village of *Midwout* to have built there a church and accommodation for the minister, it has been resolved to prepare and build in the village of *Midwout* a house of about 60 to 65 feet in length, 28 feet in width and 12 to 14 feet high under the crossbeams, with an extension in the rear, where a chamber may be partitioned off for the preacher, while the divine service can for the present be held in the front part, until we have more funds and the material necessary for a church has been collected. Then this building shall be used as a parsonage and barn.

To promote this work the Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>o</sup> *Megapolensis*, Minister of the Gospel in the City of *New-Amsterdam*, *Jan Snediger* and *Jan Strycker* are hereby appointed and authorized to make public and private contracts, as they may deem it most useful and advantageous for the community.

Thus done etc *New-Amsterdam* Decbr 17, 1654.

ORDINANCE AGAINST THE BREAKING OFF OR STEALING OF FENCES, CLAPBOARDS ETC PASSED DECEMBER 31, 1654.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, p. 185.)

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. RUMORS OF AN INTENDED INVASION OF LONG ISLAND BY THE UNITED NEW ENGLAND COLONIES: COMMISSIONERS ORDERED TO VISIT THE NEW SETTLEMENT AT OYSTER BAY.

27<sup>th</sup> of January (1655.)

At the meeting of the honorable High Council, his Honor the Director-General being absent,\* held at *Fort Amsterdam*, Fiscal *Cornelis van Tienhoven* reported: he had been informed on Friday the [22<sup>d</sup>] of January, that *George Baaster* coming from *New England* had crossed the East river on the ice at *White Stone* and arrived at *Gravesend* on *Long Island*, his dwelling place; that as a Schepen of *Breukelen* and other credible persons had told the Fiscal, he had said it was quite true, that the *English* had returned victorious from *Canada* to *Boston* and that the Lord Protector of *England* had commissioned and charged the *English* general and the Colonies of *New England* to take *Long Island* from the *Dutch* *volens volens* and bring it under their jurisdiction, also that this should be done at the latest next May. Although there is no doubt that this report was forged and invented by people bearing ill will against the *Dutch* nation, especially because neither our Noble Lords and gracious Sovereigns nor the Colonies of *New England* have given us any information about it, when they communicated the treaty of peace now lately made between our home government; yet the Fiscal declared it to be his duty to give this information to the High Council, that in time inquiries be made into the truth thereof and such orders given, as might be considered necessary for preventing such a design.

The High Council having listened to the Fiscal's report resolve, that inquiries shall be made as far as possible, which however can hardly be done now, because all rivers are frozen and the land and roads covered with snow and therefore traveling by water or land to obtain information of the designs of the *English* impossible; but as soon as the waters are free from ice and the land from snow some members of the Council with one of the Magistrates of the City shall go to *Long Island* and where else it may be necessary to inquire civilly and secretly into the matter, using as a pretext a visit to *Oyster Bay* in the limits of *New Netherland* to order the withdrawal from this jurisdiction of the *Englishmen*, who have settled there during the troubles of last year, and in case of refusal to protest against them in due form. Thus resolved the 19<sup>th</sup> of January 1655, and reaffirmed the 27<sup>th</sup> ditto at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. DOMINE POLHEMIUS ASKS FOR PECUNIARY ASSISTANCE. AID ASKED FOR BUILDING A CHURCH AT MIDWOUT, L. I.

Tuesday the 9<sup>th</sup> of February (1655.)

Before the Board appeared D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius*, provisional preacher in the village of *Midwout*, who asked pecuniary help producing a letter from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General, which read as follows:

\* *Stuyvesant* was in the *West Indies* from December 1654 to July 1655. See Journal of the Proceedings of the English Army in the *West Indies* and *Thurloe's State Papers*. — B. F.

Copy. His Honor the Fiscal will please to assist and accommodate during my absence the bearer hereof, Domine *Polhemius*, in some matters required by him, with wampum and also 5 to 6 lbs of powder. Done at *New Amsterdam*, the 15<sup>th</sup> of Novbr 1654. Signed P. STUYVESANT.

Being asked several times, how he might be accommodated and assisted now, he answered he would ask for no more, than the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council was willing to give. The Council replied, that he had already received considerable sums and there was still some to be paid for his account to the merchants. He answered, that he would be satisfied to have 30 fl in wampum now. Their Honors directed the Receiver to give him that amount if feasible.

At the request of the Commissaries of *Midwout* for assistance by the inhabitants of *Breukelen* and *Amesfoort* in cutting and hewing timber to erect a building for the exercise of divine service, for which they received the permission by a resolution of their Honors, the Director-General and Council in 1654, it was, upon the vote being taken, resolved that after the celebration of the Lord's Supper now at hand a committee of the High Council shall go there with D<sup>e</sup> *Megapolensis*.

Done at *Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, date as above.

COUNCIL MINUTE. REPORT OF DOMINE MEGAPOLENSIS ON THE BUILDING OF A CHURCH IN  
MIDWOUT, L. I.

2<sup>d</sup> of March (1655.)

Before the Board appeared the reverend D<sup>e</sup> *Johannes Megapolensis*, minister of the gospel in the City of *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, as representative of the inhabitants of the village of *Midwout*, who showed, that the people of *Midwout* had received from their Honors, the Director-General and Council, permission to erect a meetinghouse and make in it quarters for the preacher and that whereas such a work must cost a considerable sum, the people of *Midwout* aforesaid have asked the inhabitants of *Breukelen* and *Amesfoort* for assistance, promising to do the same for them under similar circumstances; that the latter pretended to be willing to contribute to the meetinghouse, but said in regard to the preacher's quarters, that if the people of *Midwout* desired them, they could make them themselves. He requested directions as to what he should do and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> High Council replied, that the resolution of the 9<sup>th</sup> of February 1655 should be carried out.

Done at *New Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

COUNCIL MINUTES. COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO SETTLE SOME DIFFERENCES IN THE ENGLISH  
TOWNS ON LONG ISLAND

16<sup>th</sup> of March (1655.)

Whereas on account of the long winter and the impassability of the roads no opportunity has offered as yet, to carry out the resolution adopted by the High Council of *New Netherland* on the 19<sup>th</sup> of January last past, therefore, the time having come now, to execute the said resolution and to settle and dispose of some difficulties in the *English* villages on *Long Island* under the

jurisdiction of *New Netherland*; their Honors Councillor *La Montagne*, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Fiscal of *New Netherland*, and Burgomaster *Allard Anthony* are hereby appointed to arrange the matters according to their best judgment, to protest against the usurpers of the territory of the Lords Patroons and to direct them to withdraw.

Done at *New Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

Signed

N. DE SILLE.

COUNCIL MINUTE. LOYAL INHABITANTS OF GRAVESEND ASKING, THAT THE TOWN ELECTION BE POSTPONED.

23<sup>d</sup> of March.

*William Bout*, *William Willekes* and *Edward Prous*, residents of *Gravesend* and delegated by the loyal inhabitants of the said village, present to the High Council a written petition, dated March 23<sup>d</sup> 1655, asking that without prejudice to their patent the election of Magistrates be postponed, until God Almighty shall have vouchsafed to our Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* a happy and safe return or that in case, God forbid it, he should happen to die or the voyage lasted too long, it be in the discretion of the High Council to direct the inhabitants of *Gravesend* to proceed with the nomination of Magistrates, who then shall be held to make the nomination from both parties, when they will be confirmed pursuant to the patent or former custom here at *Fort Amsterdam* by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General if returned or by the High Council.

Done at *Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

NICASIUS DE SILLE. CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

PROTEST AGAINST CERTAIN PARTIES, SETTLED WITHOUT AUTHORITY AT MATINNECONOK, L. I.

I, *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, as Fiscal of the Province of *New Netherland* *ex officio* legal guardian of the authority and jurisdiction, by commission of their High: Might: the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands* and the Lords Directors of the Privileged West India Company, Masters and Patroons of *New Netherland* conferred upon and entrusted to their Honors *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General and the High Council of *New Netherland*: have been ordered by the said Director-General and High Council to transport myself to your place and to inform and make known to you, that you and all whom it may concern have settled within the boundaries of *New Netherland* upon land purchased by the *Dutch* from the lawful native owners and proprietors, paid for and occupied by them a long time and named by the subjects of *New Netherland*.

Therefore in the name and on the behalf of the said H. M. the Lords States-General and the Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company, I signify to you, that upon this aforesaid land you do not continue to build, clear lands, feed cattle, but in days after the serving hereof remove from the jurisdiction of *New Netherland* with all your people, servants, slaves, furniture, cattle, implements and all and everything brought here by you and your nation as their property, on pain, that, if you or any of yours after the said time are found here contrary to this order, I shall

proceed against you and all whom it may concern *ex officio* according to law and I protest meanwhile against all damages, misfortune, troubles and difficulties, likely to arise herefrom. declaring myself before God and the world to be innocent thereof. Thus etc.

2<sup>d</sup> of April (1655).

Whereas present circumstances do not permit, that the Fiscal of *New Netherland* serve in person, pursuant to the previous order, the foregoing order and protest, therefore the court messenger *Claes van Elsland* is authorized to perform this duty.

Date as above.

Signed: SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

*Cornelis van Tienhoven*, as Fiscal of *New Netherland*, constitutes and empowers, as he hereby does, *Claes van Elsland*, court messenger in this City of *New Amsterdam*, to proceed to *Mattinnekonck Bay*, also called *Martin Gerritsen's Bay*, where some Englishmen have settled, because the same is west of *Oyster Bay* and to direct there Mr. *Levent* and all whom it may concern, to remove; in case of refusal, to protest against them pursuant to the foregoing order and protest. I request all and everybody not to hinder the said messenger in the execution of this duty, but when called upon to assist him, as the case may require.

Done at *New Amsterdam* in *N. N.* date as above.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

ORDER ON A PETITION OF THE COURT OF BROOKLYN FOR LEAVE TO SEND IN A NOMINATION FOR  
MAGISTRATES.

8<sup>th</sup> of April (1655).

Upon the request of *Albert Cornelissen*, deputed by the Court of *Breuckelen*, for leave to send in to the High Council a double number of names, that from them the places of some Schepens, who have served their term and retire, may be filled,

It is resolved after having taken a vote, that the present Schepens may, in accordance with the last section of the instructions given to them, present to the High Council and report as far as their knowledge goes on the character, manners and fitness of the most reliable and faithful inhabitants of their village and the places in their jurisdiction: the High Council will then select from their number some to fill the vacancies.\* Thus done at *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*,  
Date as above.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

The Secretary is hereby directed to give an answer of the same tenor as the foregoing to the petitions of the Courts of *Midwout* and *Amesfoort*.\*\*

Done at *New-Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

\* *George Rapailje* was appointed Schepen in place of *Peter Cornelissen*; the others, *Frederick Lubbertsen*, *Albert Cornelissen* and *George Dirksen* were continued.

\*\* *Thomas Swartwout* took the place of *Jan Strycker* as Schepen of *Midwout*, *Jan Snediker* and — *Hegeman* were continued. In *Amesfoort* *Peter Claessen* was appointed in place of *Eibert Elbertsen* (*Stoothoff*) while *Nicolaus Stillwell* was continued. Appointments made the 13<sup>th</sup> of April. On the 22<sup>d</sup> *Thomas Saul*, *William Lawrence* and *Edward Furrington* were appointed Magistrates of *Flushing*.

## LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT: JEWS: TAXES AND THE REFUSAL OF THE PEOPLE TO BE TAXED WITHOUT THEIR CONSENT: REVENUES: FORT ON LONG ISLAND: BOUNDARIES.

26<sup>th</sup> of April 1655.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letters to you were sent by the ships "*Suarte Arent*" and "*Grote Christoffel*" on the 16<sup>th</sup> resp. 23<sup>d</sup> of November 1654, in which we give you full details: since that time the ships "*Schel*" and "*Bear*" arrived here on the 15<sup>th</sup> of December, by which we received your letters and packages of the 22<sup>d</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup> of Sept 1654 and later by way of *England* your letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> of October, same year, all of which will be answered now as far as required, while we shall add, what we consider necessary.

We would have liked to agree to your wishes and request, that the new territories should not be further invaded by people of the Jewish race, for we foresee from such immigration the same difficulties, which you fear, but after having further weighed and considered this matter, we observe, that it would be unreasonable and unfair, especially because of the considerable loss, sustained by the Jews in the taking of *Brasil* and also because of the large amount of capital, which they have invested in shares of this Company. After many consultations we have decided and resolved upon a certain petition made by said *Portuguese* Jews, that they shall have permission to sail to and trade in *New Netherland* and to live and remain there, provided the poor among them shall not become a burden to the Company or the community, but be supported by their own nation. You will govern yourself accordingly.

We have been aware and now again learn with displeasure, that the community there cannot be persuaded, to raise subsidies; it looks very strange, that people of experience and sound judgment, as the municipal officers under you and others must be, continue to sustain so perverse opinions, contrary to all reason and justice and notoriously in contradiction to the maxims of every well governed county or city. But what we have said at large in our last letter, we repeat now, it is not necessary to wait for their consent and approbation. The measures to raise subsidies, which you now propose, are mostly the same as those proposed before and sufficiently approved by us, which approval we now repeat, to wit, That 10 stivers shall be paid for each morgen of land and for each head of cattle one guilder, both annually; as to the 100<sup>th</sup> penny on houses and lots we have thought it to be more convenient and also less burdensome to direct and authorize you hereby, to levy in place of it the 20<sup>th</sup> penny on the rental of the houses, payable yearly, two thirds by the owner and one third by the lessee, as it is done in this city; provided however, that the houses to be built there hereafter shall be exempted from this tax for the time of ten consecutive years. We shall write to the Burgomasters and Schepens of *New Amsterdam*, also to all other inferior courts there and notify them hereof with such arguments and recommendations as are required; you will learn this by the said letter, which we intend to dispatch by the man-of-war now ready to sail.

The difficulties which you make and apprehend in regard to the collection of the tenths, have led us to order that it be suspended for this year; we shall give you our orders concerning it later.

We believe, that the inhabitants there are dissatisfied with the general clause in the patents, because evil minded and disaffected persons misinterpret willfully its meaning in order to deter the simple minded community from entering upon certain lands. Although it does not deserve of much consideration, yet to remove all obstacles, which might appear to impede and decrease

agriculture, we have resolved to alter the said clause, not however as you have proposed, because we find some difficulties in that, but as follows: *On condition of submitting after the expiration of ten years from the date hereof* (the date of issuing the patent) *to the payment of the tenths for the use and behoof of the Lords Patroons and such other taxes, as according to the requirements and condition of the country all the other inhabitants shall have to pay.*

We might now say something about the statements of expenses and revenues sent us, because the expenditures for monthly wages and boarding have for the last 7 or 8 years been as much as they have been last year, the contrary of which can be proved. The revenues for the last years have also amounted to considerably more than 22000 or 23000 fl, but as they are only given in total (*grosso modo*), we expect, in conformity to our last letter, a correct and pertinent statement and balance sheet from you, which you are to send every year, that we may govern ourselves accordingly.

The caution used by you in and concerning the detention and appraisement of the Swedish ship\* and her cargo meets with our approval and has been well received. We stated in our last letter to the Director, how you should live with the *Swedes* on the South river and we shall hereafter say more about it: but we cannot omit to inform you, that while engaged in examining and proving the right of the Company to the said river, we have found, that the transmitted documents and copies are not only valueless and bad, but also so villainously and miserably written, that in many instances it is impossible to comprehend their meaning. This is especially the case with the papers drawn up there and sent us containing the report of what happened between Director *Stuyvesant* and the *Swedish* Governor at the South River in 1650, so that when we were to make use of these papers on the main question, we would find ourselves completely at sea and unprepared. We were in the same condition, very much to the injury of the Company when treating with the *English* here, who upon our assertions regarding the boundaries between us and their people there, demanded and called for proofs and attestation of documents, principally the deeds and conveyances for the land bought by the Company and the provisional agreement concerning the boundaries made between us and them there at *Hartford* in 1650. As to our great astonishment none of these documents has ever reached us, this important matter has been, delayed with little prospect of ever being settled here. We are therefore compelled to charge you most seriously, not only to send us authenticated copies of all these documents and papers concerning the *English* as well as the *Swedes*, but also to take henceforth better care in such cases, that the Company may not suffer more losses through such carelessness.

Concerning the usurpation and invasion of *Long Island* and other places by the *English* we refer to our last general letter, in which we fully expressed our opinions and intentions. We must however urge you to be on your guard, that in the purchase of land this nation does not outwit you, as according to report it is done frequently. We find it meanwhile not less required than formerly to determine our boundary there by erecting a fort at the East, wherever you think it most advisable. For this purpose we intend to send you by the man-of-war now ready to sail a quantity of ammunition, materials and soldiers, in order to take in hand and accomplish this work after the expedition against the *Swedes* has been made.

The reasons adduced by you, why you think it advisable to have rules made concerning

\*See N. Y. Col. Doc. vol. xii, pp. 76 et seq.

homeward bound cargoes, do not appear to us sufficient or practical, considering that private skippers should have herein as perfect liberty, as the traders in their trade, and both would by such restrictions be more deterred from, than animated to engage in the *New Netherland* trade.

\* \* \* \* \*

We send herewith an instruction drawn up by us for the Schout of the City of *New Amsterdam*. You may examine it and give us your opinion by the first opportunity, letting the Fiscal\*\* in the meantime take charge of the office. We have hesitated much to allow him to do so, on account of the serious and general complaints made here against him every day. We have therefore deemed it necessary to recommend to the said Fiscal, that he give, if possible, better satisfaction to the community there, or else we shall be compelled to take other measures.

The preacher *Polhemius*, arrived there from *Brasil*, has informed us by letter of his willingness to remain in *New Netherland* and take charge of the congregation at *Midwout*. If you think, he is wanted there and the said *Polhemius* is found to lead an irreproachable life, we have no objections to his becoming minister there provisionally and until our further order at a salary already provided or to be provided for by the congregation, without becoming a burden to the Company. Although the condition of affairs is not favorable to still further diminish the revenues, received by the Company here, we have nevertheless, out of consideration of the bad times and to encourage and assist both traders and inhabitants there, resolved to reduce the duties on outward bound cargoes, except Indian goods, as duffels and blankets, from 16 to 10 per cent. so that we have received from one only 12 and from the other only 6 p. c. duties, the remaining 4 p. c. being sent to you as formerly, until the negotiated loan is paid. You will govern yourselves accordingly.

In our last letter directed to Director *Stuyvesant* personally, and sent by the ships "*Swarte Arct*" and "*Grote Christoffel*" we fully expressed our settled determination and intention concerning the manner, in which you must deal with the *Swedes* on the South river. In consequence of it we hoped, that the expedition against them had already been made; but having since learned by a letter from the said Director, dated at *Barbadoes* on the 22d of January of this year, that he had left *New Netherland*, we found ourselves disappointed in our hopes. It has properly astonished us and given very little satisfaction, especially because the Director's voyage was made without our knowledge and consent; but we have nevertheless decided not only to take up the project again, but also to carry it out with so much more assurance of success. We have now chartered for this purpose from the Burgomasters and Council of this city one of their four largest and best ships, called the "*Waegh*," armed with 36 pieces, which is now being made ready for sea and will sail from here with about 200 men in 12 or 14 days. As soon as it shall have arrived there you are directed and authorized to undertake immediately and as quick as possible, but with caution, this expedition and carry it out bravely, even though Director *Stuyvesant* should not have returned from his voyage. In that case you may open our said last letter to him personally, that you too may be informed of our opinions and wishes and govern yourselves accordingly; but we strictly command you to keep its contents a secret among you, as honor and your oath demand it, and not to divulge them until with God's help the expedition shall have successfully been made. As we have said above no delay or sluggishness must be permitted, for we understand, that great preparations are being made in *Sweden*, to assist their countrymen on the South river.

\*Passages referring to personal accounts of servants and soldiers of the Company.

\*\**Cornelis van Tuenen*.



The enclosed letter directed to Director *Stuyvesant* privately is not to be read by any one except himself. We trust this injunction will be obeyed.

We have chartered here a ship, "*Liefde*," of about 180 lasts, which sailed from the *Texel* for *Curaçao* on the 27<sup>th</sup> of March last, to take in the cargo of wood and salt now ready there and bring it here. Copies of our letter to Vice-Director *Rodenbergh* and the lists of necessaries sent out to the Island will be forwarded to you by the next ship for your own government.

We have already mentioned, that by the first opportunity we expect to receive from you the original and authenticated documents and papers concerning the illegal proceedings of the *Suedes* on the South river. You will please to remember, that we include among them attested depositions regarding the shameful and hostile capture of the Company's fort on said river and everything relating to it, which was fully explained in our last letter, to which we refer.

Herewith etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
26<sup>th</sup> of April 1655.

The Directors of the W. I Co.  
Dep<sup>t</sup>. of *Amsterdam*  
J. BONTEMADEL.  
EDWARD MAN.

To Director *Stuyvesant* and Council in *New Netherland*.

#### DEED OF A HOUSE AND PARCEL OF LAND IN THE VILLAGE OF BREUCKELEN.

Before me, *Cornelis van Ruyven* appointed secretary in *New Netherland* in the service of the General Incorporated West India Company, residing in *Fort Amsterdam*, appeared the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. *Cornelis van Tienhoven* of the one part, and *Jan Cornelissen Damen* from *Buninck*, of the other part.

The above named Mr. *Tienhoven* acknowledges to have sold and *Jan Cornelissen Damen* to have bought a certain parcel of land belonging to the Vendor, with the house thereon standing, situate on *Long Island* in the village of *Breuckelen*, between *Joris Dircksen* and *Black Hans*, as large and small as appears by the ground brief thereof, with the right which the said Mr. *Tienhoven* has thereto, free and unincumbered, without any charge standing thereon, or arising therefrom saving the Lord's right.

The buyer promises to pay for the purchase of said land and the house thereon standing the sum of thirteen hundred Carolus guilders @ 20 stivers each, in the following installments: May 1656, one third of the promised moneys; May 1657, one-third, and May 1658, the remaining third part, each third being fl. 433. 6. 8.

It is further conditioned and stipulated that the said parcel of land with the house thereon standing shall remain as specially hypothecated and mortgaged to the aforesaid Mr. *Tienhoven*, or his assign, until the said 3 installments to the amount of 1300 guilders shall have been paid, when a deed shall be given by the aforesaid Mr. *Tienhoven* or his assign, to the purchaser or his attorney.

For which the respective parties pledge all their property, present and future submitting the same to all courts, tribunals and judges.

Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* in the presence of *Frederick Lubbertsen* and *Albert Cornelissen*, witnesses hereunto invited, the 29<sup>th</sup> April A° 1655.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN.

This is the *X* mark of *Jan Damen*,  
made by himself.

FREDERYCK LUBBERTSE } Witnesses.  
AELBERT CORNELISSEN }

In my presence.

COR. VAN RUYVEN,  
Secretary.

PETITION OF THE CLERK OF THE COURTS OF BREUCKELEN, MIDWOUT AND AMESFOORT FOR AN ALLOWANCE FOR HIS TROUBLES AND ORDER ESTABLISHING A TARIFF OF FEES.

6<sup>th</sup> of May 1655

Copy.

To their Noble, Very Worshipful Honors, the Council of New Netherland.

Respectfully shows *David Provoost*, by the Director-General and Council appointed temporarily as Secretary or Clerk of the Courts of *Breukelen*, *Midwout* and *Amesfoort*, that he now has performed his duties for more than a year to the best of his abilities without receiving any salary; he requests therefore that he may be paid at least some wages for his labors in the same manner, as your Honors have been pleased to allow to Secretary *Kip* for taking affidavits and entering sentences in the minutes. He remains, not doubting,

Yours Honors' humble servant  
DAVID PROVOOST.

*New Amsterdam*

in *N. N.* date as above.

After having read the foregoing petition, the following order was made:

We allow and give the petitioner permission to demand for every appointment made by the Schepens or order upon a petition a fee of 12 stivers and for entering the same in the minutes 6 stivers.

For drawing up a petition, which he must cause to be signed by the petitioner 16 st., if the document is to be used in a civil suit, or 20 st., if it is to be used in suits for slander or criminal actions of the middle degree.

For attesting a certificate 24 st.

But petitions and remonstrances to be presented to the Director-General and Council by order of the Schepens and all others writings and instruments drawn up by their order, shall be made by him gratis, on the yearly salary promised to him by the Director and Council.

Done at *Amsterdam*, *N. N.* date as above.

NICASIUS DE SILLE. LA MONTAGNE.

ORDER ON A PETITION OF GREGORY DEXTER, AN ENGLISHMAN, DESIRING TO SETTLE ON LONG ISLAND  
13<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

The Council having read the petition of *Gregory Dexter* for a parcel of land in this Province of *New Netherland* for himself and some *English* servants, also the letters given him by *Mylady Deborah Moody* and *John Browne*.

It is resolved to answer, that the matter must be deferred until the return of his Honor, the Director-General, who will arrive in a short time.

DEED OF LOT No. 27, IN THE VILLAGE OF GRAVESEND, L. I.

Before me, *Cornelis van Ruyven* appointed Secretary in *New Netherland* in the service of the General Priv. West India Company and before the undernamed witnesses appeared *Elbert Eldertsen*, attorney of *Isaac Grevenraet* of the one part, and *Peter Ebel* of the other part.

The above-named *Eldertsen* acknowledges in his aforesaid quality to have sold and he, *Peter Ebel*, to have bought a certain parcel of land situate on *Long Island* in the village of *Gravesend*, called number twenty-seven, with all the outbuildings, house and whatever is earth and nail fast thereon or is sown therein, as large and as small as *Isaac Grevenraet* has acquired it, free and unincumbered without any charge standing thereon or arising therefrom save the Lord's right. *Elbert Eldertsen* has also sold and delivered to the purchaser, who acknowledges to have received, one cow and two heifer calves, with one harrow and a plow.

For the purchase of said parcel of land together with the house and outbuildings and whatever is above-mentioned, the buyer promises to deliver his house and lot situate and being in *Pearl* street in the city of *Amsterdam* between the widow of *Cors Pietersen* and *Jorise Rapailje*, also free and unincumbered, without any charge standing thereon or arising therefrom save the Lord's right, and in addition thereto within one year, the sum of two hundred Carolus guilders @ 20 stivers each.

For all which the respective parties pledge each his person and property, movable and immovable, present and future, submitting the same to all courts, tribunals and judges.

Thus done without guile or deceit in the presence of Mr. *Jan de Jongh* and *Jan Hendricksen*, witnesses hereunto invited, in *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* the 21st May A° 1655.

ELBERT ELDERTSEN.

This is the *PE* mark of *Pieter Ebel*, made by himself.

JAN JANSSEN DE JONGH.

1655.

JAN HENDRIKS.

In my presence

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN,

Secretary.

DEED FOR 25 MORGENS OF LAND, SITUATE ON THE WEST SIDE OF THE VILLAGE OF MIDWOUT, L. I.

Before me, *Cornelis van Ruyven* appointed Secretary in *New Netherland* in the service of the General Priv. West India Company, and before the undernamed witnesses appeared Mr. *Jan de Jongh* of the one part, and *Jan Hendricksen van Gunst* of the other part.

The above named *Jan de Jongh* acknowledges to have sold, and *Jan Hendricksen* to have bought, a certain lot or parcel of land belonging to the vendor, containing twenty-five morgens situate on the westerly side of the village of *Midwout* on *Long Island*, adjoining on the south side *Rutger Jansen*, on the north side *Aert Tonissen*, on the east side the Highway, and on the west side the hills and the North river, together with the outbuildings now in progress and the building timber which at present lies cut on the aforesaid land, and still further so much meadow and pasture land with it as is allotted or shall yet be assigned to the aforesaid lot along with the other neighbors; all with such right and title as the vendor has acquired to the aforesaid lot of land by virtue of the purchase from *Jan Rutgersen*, according to the bill of sale dated 10th of March A° 1655, thereof executed before *Cornelis van Ruyven*, Secretary and certain witnesses. The aforesaid parcel of land is sold together with the outbuilding and whatever is abovementioned and shall be delivered to the purchaser free and unincumbered except the Lord's right.

The buyer promises to pay for the purchase of the aforesaid parcel of land, and what is above enumerated, to the vendor or his attorney, in good current money, the sum of eight hundred Carolus guilders @ 20 stivers the guilder, in the following installments, to wit: on the date hereof the sum of two hundred guilders, on the first of March, A° 1656, three hundred guilders, and on the first of March, A° 1657, the remaining three hundred guilders.

It is further conditioned and stipulated, that the said parcel of land and building shall remain, the purchaser does hereby consent that they be, specially hypothecated and mortgaged to the abovenamed Mr. *Jacob de Jongh*, or his assign, until the said installments, to the amount of eight hundred guilders, and shall have been paid when the groundbrief shall be delivered by the vendor to the purchaser.

For all that is aforesaid the respective parties pledge their persons and properties movable and unmovable, present and future, submitting the same to all courts, tribunals and judges.

Thus done without fraud or deceit in the presence of *Elbert Eldertsen* and *Peter Ebel*, witnesses invited hereunto, in *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 22<sup>d</sup> May, A° 1655.

JAN HENDRICKS.

JAN JANSEN DE JONGH, 1655.

ELBERT ELDEERTSEN.

This is the *PE* mark of PIETER EBEL, made by himself.

In my presence,

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT: CHILDREN FROM THE ORPHAN ASYLUM:  
BOUNDARIES: DISTURBANCES ON LONG ISLAND.

Received by the man-of-war  
"de Waegh" Aug. 13<sup>th</sup>.

May 26<sup>th</sup>, 1655.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

You will see by the enclosed duplicates, to which we refer, what we wrote to you in our last general and private letters of the 26<sup>th</sup> of April l., sent by the ship "*Bontekoe*" three or four weeks

ago. The ship "*Gelderse Bloom*" has, thanks to God, arrived here since; by her we received your letters and papers of the 22<sup>d</sup> of December 1654 and 29<sup>th</sup> of March 1655, to both of which we will now reply as far as necessary and not answered by our former letter, adding thereto what we deem proper. We approve, that you bought there the ship "*Abraham's Offerhande*" to ply between *Curaçao* and the islands and if necessary also *New Netherland*, but that to pay for her you draw on us for 800 fl appears strange to us, for we have on several occasions expressed our displeasure with such transactions and given special orders not to trouble us with such drafts. You ought to have been the more careful now, because out of our so small revenues here, diminishing daily, we send you a considerable share and contribute and do more, than our ability and condition warrant. You must recollect, that in future all such drafts will not be accepted or paid by us, (nor do we pay it in this case) but simply returned.

You are to inform us by the first opportunity, what revenue the Company receives in *New Netherland* from salt, that we can act upon it.

The written conditions, sent over, have told us of the rules made and the care taken there of the children from the Almshouses, which have our approval; we hope, that the Burgomasters and Almshouse authorities have also been pleased; they are again sending by this ship a party of boys and girls as per enclosed list. We recommend them as before to your care and although among them some may be found of tenderer age than you require, we think it does not matter, for it can be amended and corrected by one or two years' longer service, which is of little importance to the boys.

It appears to us very strange, that vinegar sells there as high as 70 to 80 fl the hogshhead, while vineyards and grapes thrive so well and a good deal more might be planted and cultivated; we begin to think, that our inhabitants there show very little industry or diligence in agricultural pursuits; besides it might be made from beer, as here in this country. Although much might be said on this subject, we shall leave it for the present and commit it to your own speculations.

\*

We are surprised, that you did not expect *Brian Newton* to return to his old post of duty there, for in your letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> of July 1654 you recommend him so highly as the only trustworthy Englishman, who had remained faithful to the Company in all the troubles there and now it is said, that he not only expressed, but also at that time already by his acts proved his unwillingness to march against his countrymen, the *English*. If this is the case, we do not consider it advisable to continue him in his position, but to discharge him. You may then put in his place the ensign *Dirck Smith*, if he is capable and leads the life of a good and faithful soldier.

You do not seem to understand our opinions or wishes, expressed in our letter of the 23<sup>d</sup> of November 1., as you remind us, that the new duties, imposed there on certain goods, might easily have been laid only on liquids: we are however of a different opinion and desire therefore, that our orders in this regard be obeyed; but we have no objection, that you should get a revenue from the consumption of liquids, which we always have thought and still think can be done without obloquy. You will act accordingly.

We are fully aware, that it is very necessary to establish the boundary lines between us and our *English* neighbors there, but as you have never sent us the documents and proofs, called for by our last general letter, without which we can do nothing here, this so very desirable question has to our great regret been necessarily left unsettled. Meanwhile we have directed you, not only to determine our boundaries by the erection of a fort, wherever you thought best and most

\* For the following paragraph see Vol. XII, p. 90.

convenient, but we have also ordered and authorized you, as we herewith do again, that in case some *English* people should make any attempt upon our territories there contrary to the provisional boundary-agreement made at *Hartford* in 1650, you should proceed against such usurpers with energy after previous protestation and warnings (further explained in our letter of the 23<sup>d</sup> of November). For this purpose we send you, according to the enclosed lists and invoices under No. 4, the requisites for building a fort, of which as well as of the soldiers going over now you will make all proper and prudent use. This for your instruction.

We were very much pleased to learn, that you live in harmony with the inhabitants of the Province and we recommend to you to maintain and promote this good feeling by all fair and just means, for good and prudent rulers can contribute much thereto. As the heavy outlays, which we make, are also for the maintenance and protection of our said inhabitants, we have hardly any doubt that they could easily be persuaded to give us some subsidies, very much needed to pay for and keep up these supplies. We have therefore considered, agreed and decided upon the measures, of which our general and the enclosed letters will inform you and the copy of our letter, No. 5, will tell you, what we have been writing in this matter to the Burgomasters and Schepens of *New Amsterdam* and to all the inferior courts there; the original of it you can hand to them respectively, but whether that is to be done before or after the beforementioned expedition, we leave to your judgment and discretion.

We have considered, that the ship "*De Waegh*," now going over, cannot well sail from there before next winter and have therefore decided to direct you to keep her there until the month of February or March of next year and then to dispatch her with such a cargo, as you may find for her.

If Captain *Frederick de Coninck* (who is to obey your orders implicitly pursuant to the extract of our resolutions here enclosed under No. 6), and Lieutenant *Ysvoort*, both coming as such in the ship "*De Waegh*," should desire to remain there as freemen and not in the service and pay of the Company, you may keep them there. The soldiers and sailors, not absolutely required for the said ship, who wish to remain there, may also be kept either as freemen or in the Company's service, but nobody shall be compelled.

The extract from our resolutions of the 10<sup>th</sup> of May 1655, here enclosed under No. 7, will inform you of our wishes and the consent we have given to the skipper and the owners of the ship "*New Amsterdam*" and we add, that they have given us good bail here.

The goods and merchandise attached there by the Fiscal out of the ship "*Groote Christoffel*" are found not to have been declared here, especially the 36 awms\* of brandy, as both the letters written for the purpose and the receipts here enclosed under No. 8, show; they are therefore legally confiscated and must remain so: this for your information.

The enclosed copies (No. 9.) of our letter and of the invoices will tell you what we have lately written and sent to *Lucas Rodenburgh*, Vice-Director at *Curaçao*, by the chartered ship "*Liefde*." A copy of the letter, which we have since received from him via *Hamburgh* would have too been sent you, but as Director *Stuyvesant* has been on the Island and received sufficient information of the condition there, we have deemed it unnecessary.

You have lately informed us, that you have been obliged to negotiate a loan from the inhabitants there (not at all to their liking, nor to ours, and many complaints, perfectly justified, have been made to us on account of it), but you did not report, how large the sum was and as for its repayment we have remitted from here the often discussed 4 p. ct. duty amounting already to

\* One awm ca. 40 English gallons. — *Webster*.

7600 fl, we have considered it advisable, to order imperatively, that by the first opportunity you send us a detailed and correct statement or account not only of the whole amount of the said loan, but also how it was levied and with whom negotiated and how much of it has been balanced in account with or otherwise repaid to the individual parties: we require this for our accounts.

The good testimony given us every day concerning the life, suitableness and industry of *Johan de Deckere*, arrived there lately in the ship "*Swarte Arent*," has so increased our good opinion of the man, that we have concluded to confirm our recommendation of him of the 23<sup>d</sup> of November 1654 and to direct you to pay special attention to him, because we believe it will be for the benefit of the Company; in the meantime we increase his salary provisionally by 150 fl a year or as much more as you already may have allowed him.

You can well believe, that the treacherous action of *George Baxter* and his accomplices has startled us very much; the papers and documents sent over have been translated and we are busy examining them, to form an opinion, but we are expecting the remaining papers, which you promised to send by the "*Groote Christoffel*": upon receipt of them we shall inform you of our opinion and wishes in this matter. Meanwhile you are strictly charged, to keep the aforesaid men in close and stringent confinement, as it is required in so important a case: we further recommend, that henceforth you dispense in the government of the respective places there with such foreigners, who have no domicile in this country, for little or no confidence can be placed upon them.

Herewith etc etc

*Amsterdam*,  
the 26<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*  
EDWARD MAN  
ISAAC VAN BEECK

P. S.

We enclose the invoices of the few private goods shipped by the "*Waegh*," also the muster-roll of the sailors and soldiers going over, which will inform you of the items to be charged to their accounts: you will pay strict attention to it, that the Company may not be the loser.

We have here given permission to *William Brouwer*, to go over with his wife and three children without paying passage money, on condition that he act as reader or comforter of the sick on board the "*Waegh*," until she arrives there, but not longer. This for your information. Date as above.

Arrived per "*De Waegh*"  
Aug. 13<sup>th</sup> 1655.

By order of the Directors  
A. B. DE DECKERE jun.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO THE MUNICIPALITY OF NEW AMSTERDAM AND THE MAGISTRATES  
OF OTHER TOWNS IN NEW NETHERLAND: TAXES ON LAND, HOUSES ETC IMPOSED.

To the Burgomasters and Schepens of the  
City of *New Amsterdam* and the respective  
Colonies and Courts of the Province.

No. 31.

Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Faithful.

As a good government is bound to take care in protecting and defending its territories, cities and inhabitants as far as possible against molestations and attacks from all foreign enemies and

neighbors, so is it the duty of a good community to help carrying the common burdens, made necessary by and imposed for their own maintenance. You well know the care and expenses, which we have had, before the country there arrived at its present position; notwithstanding you have failed so far to assist us by subsidies from the people. This is not only contrary to the maxims of all well governed countries and cities, especially of the government of this state, but it is also during the present state of affairs so highly necessary, that a longer delay is not admissible, unless we wish to see the Province, now giving so great hopes, utterly ruined. We have therefore been obliged to consider some means of obtaining the required support and have concluded, agreed upon and determined, to impose the following taxes:

For each morgen of land yearly 10 stivers.

For each head of cattle yearly 20 stivers and

For the rent of a house the twentieth penny (5 p. ct.) every year.

Although this our order will be fully communicated to you by our Director-General and Council, to whom with their office we have given absolute authority in this matter, we have nevertheless thought it necessary, to send this letter to you with the urgent and earnest recommendation, not only to set yourselves a good example to the community in raising the subsidy, but also to animate them thereto and if need be, in case of refusal, to execute this order, for we have deemed it necessary for the benefit of the country: whereupon we rely.

Nota: This point regards only the Burgomasters and Schepens of *N. A.*

We have already allowed and granted to your Board the collection of the excise on beer and wine, that you may defray therewith the communal and other expenses, stated to you by our Director-General and Council there. But as we notice, that the moneys are not applied to these purposes, but have been used by you or your predecessors for the pay and sending over here of one *Le Bleu* and for other private matters to the disservice and dissatisfaction of the Company; we have decided to inform you herewith, that we have resolved to have the collection of this money made again by the financial officer of the Company there: you will act accordingly.

Herewith etc etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
the 26<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

---

LETTER FROM THE BURGOMASTERS OF AMSTERDAM TO STUYVESANT: BOYS AND GIRLS FROM THE  
ALMHOUSES SENT TO NEW NETHERLAND.

Noble, Honorable, Wise, Prudent, Very Discreet Sir.

Whereas with the consent of their Honors, the Directors of the W. I. Company, we have resolved to send over some boys and girls, specified in the enclosed memorandum, in the Company's ships, thereby taking a burden from the Almshouse of this city and helping to increase the population of *New-Netherland*; we desire hereby to request and recommend to your Honor to receive these children and youths kindly and to take care, that they may be employed according to their abilities for the best advantage of the Company and a proper advancement of themselves.

Herewith etc etc this 27<sup>th</sup> of May 1655.

To the Noble, Honorable Wise, Prudent,  
Very Discreet Sir, *Petrus Stuyvesant*,  
Director-General of *New Netherland* or  
in his absence, to his deputy in *New  
Amsterdam*, in *N. N.*

Your Honor's good friends  
The Burgomasters and Regents  
of the City of *Amsterdam*.

By Order

N. NICOLAI.



Memorandum of the names and ages of the Alms-house children, who are to go to *New Netherland* pursuant to the order of their Noble, Worshipful Honors, the Burgomasters of *Amsterdam*.

<i>Tryntge Pieters,</i>	23 years old.	<i>Guillaume Roelants,</i>	17 years old.
<i>Tryntge Jans,</i>	22 "	<i>Jan</i>	17 "
<i>Jannitge Dircx,</i>	19 "	<i>Mathys Coenratsen,</i>	16 "
<i>Lysbet Jans,</i>	18 "	<i>Hendrick Thomasen,</i>	14 "
<i>Dieuwert Volcherts,</i>	16 "	<i>Peter Stoffelsen,</i>	13 "
<i>Annitge Pieters,</i>	17 "	<i>Otto Jansen,</i>	13 "
<i>Lysbet Gerrits,</i>	16 "	<i>Jan Hendricksen,</i>	12 "
<i>Debora Jans,</i>	15 "		
<i>Marritge Hendrik,</i>	16 "		
<i>Catalyntge Jans,</i>	13 "		

COUNCIL MINUTE ON THE APPLICATION OF THE OVERSEERS OF THE POOR IN REGARD OF THEIR LAND  
ON LONG ISLAND.

Thursday, the 3<sup>d</sup> of June 1655.

The reverend D<sup>r</sup> *Johannes Megapolensis*, Minister here, and *Johannis de Peyster*, Deacon and Schepen of this city, appeared before the Council and stated in behalf of the Board of Overseers of the Poor in this city, that said Board had some time ago bought for the behalf and best of the poor a certain bouwery situate on the other side of *Hellgate* and that the Honorable Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* had given to the Board a piece of land near the said bouwery, which annex they intended in time to turn into a new plantation or bouwery, when God's blessing had increased their stock of cattle. They find now, however, that this piece of land or a part of it had afterwards been given to one *Abraham Rycken*, but as the said *Abr. Rycken* is a poor man, who has no more than what he can earn with his hands, they are neither able nor willing to disturb him; yet they have cause to remonstrate, because the said *Abr. Rycken* closed up and fenced in a public road, which had been in use as such for many years, to the great prejudice and disadvantage of the said bouwery of the poor. They request therefore most respectfully, that the said *Abr. Rycken* be directed and ordered to remove the posts and rails or pallisades erected by him and to make the road and then leave it as it has been formerly and long before he came there.

They give also to understand, that the small island obliquely opposite the said Poor Farm, commonly called *Huelicken* or *Borger Joris' Island*,\* would be very suitable, useful and profitable to their Board for the pasturing of their pigs and cattle and requested therefore, that if it had not been given to others, it might be granted and given to the Board for the benefit of the poor.

The Honorable Council reply, that a committee shall be appointed to proceed and inspect the road closed up by *Abraham Rycken*; as to the island, it has been granted away a long time ago.

Done at *New Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

\* *Hewlett's Island*, called "*Huelicken*" because acquired by marriage—*huwelyck*.

ORDER ON A PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF MIDWOUT AND AMESFOORT FOR ASSISTANCE IN  
MAINTAINING THEIR MINISTER.

Tuesday, 15<sup>th</sup> of June 1655.

After reading the petition of the Magistrates of *Midwout* and *Amesfoort* showing that for the accommodation of D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius*, their present Minister, they had erected a convenient dwelling and also allotted to him a parcel of land and asking that, as they were still very poor, they might receive assistance by voluntary contributions,

It was resolved to consider the petitioners' request, when the building is completed, the land fenced in and the account of expenditures for the same presented to the Council. Date as above.

DEED OF 25 MORGENS OF LAND IN MESPATHE KIL, L. I.

Before me, *Cornelis van Ruyven*, appointed Secretary in *New Netherland* in the service of the General Priv. West India Company, and before the undernamed witnesses appeared the worthy *Claes van Elslant*, the elder, court messenger of the one part, and *Peter Tarragon*, or the other part.

The above named *Elslant* acknowledges to have sold and *Peter Terragon* to have bought a certain portion of the vendor's land situate in *Mespachtes* on *Long Island* containing in all 25 morgens, lying between Mr. *Francis Dothey's* land and that of ensign *Dirck Smith* from *Lochum*, broad in front and rear 50 rods, in length on both sides 300 rods; it stretches along the valley east and west, and into the woods south by west; and all that as seen by the purchaser, without post or rails, the mere woodland only, and that free and unincumbered saving the Lord's right.

For the purchase of said parcel of land, the buyer promises to pay one hundred Carolus guilders, one half down, and the other half so soon as the vendor shall execute a proper conveyance and deed of the aforesaid land to the purchaser. All without fraud or deceit.

Thus done and signed in the presence of *March Du Chosoy* and *Jan Lubbertsen*, witnesses, in *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 17<sup>th</sup> of June, 1655.

This is the *PT* mark of *PIERE TERRAGON*, made by himself.

*CLAES VAN ELSLANT*, the elder.

*MARCO DU SAUSOY*.

*JAN LUBBERS*.

In my presence, *CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN*  
Secretary.

RESOLUTION OF COUNCIL TO NOTIFY LADY MOODY AND THE INHABITANTS OF GRAVESSEND TO SEND  
IN A NOMINATION FOR MAGISTRATES.

Friday, the 18<sup>th</sup> of June 1655.

Whereas for good and various reasons no Magistrates for the present year have as yet been elected in the village of *Gravesend* on *Long Island* and whereas at present it has been deemed necessary for the service of the country and the administration of justice, that it be done as soon as possible,

Therefore it is resolved to write to the Schout of the said village and to *Lady Deborah Moody* as the oldest and first patentee, that she and the inhabitants of *Gravesend* proceed immediately to nominate Magistrates in pursuance of their patent and send the nomination to the Council for the confirmation and swearing in of the nominated Magistrates, after which a committee shall be sent there to restore order.

Done at *Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

CONTRACT TO SUPERINTEND THE BOUWERY AND CATTLE OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT AT AMESFOORT.

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, Fiscal of *New Netherland*, attorney of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of the one part, and *Peter Claesen* of the other part have agreed and contracted in a friendly and amicable manner in the form and on the terms underwritten, to wit:

The abovenamed *Peter Claesen* shall fodder and winter according to custom all the cattle, which the said Hon<sup>ble</sup> General has at present on his bouwery at *Amesfoort*, both young and old, big and little, without any exception; he shall also sow all the land that is fit for planting, provided that he shall deduct from the rent and bring into account the grain he has sowed therein. For said wintering of all the cattle and sowing of the suitable land, said *Peter Claesen* shall be paid the sum of 325 guilders, in words, three hundred and twenty-five guilders, on condition that he leave the manure of his own and the General's cattle on the bouwery.

For the performance thereof the respective parties pledge their persons and properties.

Done *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* the 10<sup>th</sup> of July, 1655.

COR: VAN TIENHOVEN.

This is the mark of  of *PETER CLAESSEN*, made by himself.

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN, Secretary.

LEASE OF A BOUWERY AT MIDWOUT L. L.

This day, date underwritten, *Cornelis van Ruyven*, Secretary and *Dirck Jansen Ouyper* have amicably and in a friendly manner agreed and contracted, to wit:

The abovenamed *Dirck Jansen* shall make use of and plant the land, which *Van Ruyven* possesses at *Midwout*, situate between *Evert Duyckinck* and *William Jacobsen*, together with all the trees thereon standing, so far as the same is at present set off according to the line of partition, which the lessor shall show him.

Which lease shall commence when the crop is off the land and terminate in the year 1656, also when the summer crop is removed from the land. The lessee promises to pay said rent and to bring it to the Ferry, when the Indian corn will be ripe, viz: fifteen schepels of Indian corn, and next year 1656, twenty schepel of good winter wheat when the grain is threshed. Parties have also agreed that the lessee shall keep the front and rear fences tight, unless an entire new one be made, which shall be at the lessor's expense. For all which parties pledge their persons and properties.

Done *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 12<sup>th</sup> of July, 1655.

CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN.

DIRCK JANSEN.

COUNCIL MINUTE. THE MAGISTRACY OF GRAVESEND. LETTER FROM LADY MOODY AND REMONSTRANCE AGAINST HER NOMINEES BY THE DUTCH INHABITANTS OF GRAVESEND.

Monday, 19<sup>th</sup> of July 1655.

*William Bonut*, accompanied by the Schout and two other inhabitants of *Gravesend* declared before the Council among other discourses, that he had never approved of what the former Magistrates of *Gravesend* had done contrary to their patent in electing twelve persons, who were to nominate Magistrates henceforth, that he had always protested against it and that henceforth he neither would nor should act in the election of Magistrates otherwise than in pursuance of the patent, by a majority of the votes of all the inhabitants of *Gravesend*. Dated as above. Present his Honor the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Councillors of *New Netherland* *N. d. Sille*, *La Montagne* and Fiscal *Tienhoven*.

Honoured S<sup>r</sup>

We have according to the tenor of our pattent (: though thus longe Deferred :) made Choice of *William Browne*, *William Wilkins* and *Edward Brower* for our Magistrates and *John Morris* for Schout all which have formerlie borne office amongst us and hope will prove faithful and peaceable indeavoring, to bynde vp that which is Broken amongst us whome wee present unto your honour with desire of their Confermation and Establishment and Remaine yours the inhabitants *Gravesend* in our Loyalltie and fidellitie.

July the 19<sup>th</sup>

Anno 1655.

Was subscribed *Deborah Moody*\*

JOHN TILLTON, Clerk in

Behalf of the Rest.

It having been made evident to their Honors the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* at their meeting, that the inhabitants of *Gravesend* by a plurality of their votes and pursuant to their patent have nominated as Magistrates for the ensuing year *William Bonut*, *William Wilkens* and *Edward Bous* and *John Mourits* as Schout, the same are hereby confirmed as Magistrates by the Director-General and Council on condition that the votes of the inhabitants be for good reasons sent to the Director and Council: whereupon the same have taken the oath, promising to administer good law and justice to the best of their knowledge between man and man and to be loyal to the government established here in *New Netherland* by their High: Might: the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands* and the Lords Directors, Masters and Patroons of this Province.

Dated as above.

Signed

P. STUYVESANT.

N. DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE, COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

To the Noble Very Worshipful, their Honors  
of the High Council of *New Netherland*.

Show very humbly we, the undersigned inhabitants of the village of *Gravesend* in the Province of *New Netherland*, your Worships' subjects, that we have assembled together in the said village yesterday, the 8<sup>th</sup> of July to make a nomination, from which the Magistrates for the next term might be chosen by your Worships, the order for making this nomination or (as they

\* Lady *Deborah*'s maiden name was *Dunch*, her father *Walter Dunch*, a member of an ancient *Berkshire* family, sat in Parliament in Queen *Elizabeth*'s time Her husband, Sir *Henry Moody* of *Garsden*, *Wiltshire*, was raised to the baronetcy by *James I.* in 1632. See "*Lady Deborah Moody*" by *J. W. Gerard*.

call it in their pride) election is said to have come from your Worships, but they did not show it to us: whereupon we, the undersigned having purchased and paid for our parcels of land and houses there, maintain, that we shall and must enjoy the same privileges, as the parties from whom the land or lands were purchased. We find, however, that we are prevented by underhand and treacherous measures and for this and other reasons we are compelled to turn to your Worships as our only recourse and respectfully request, that your Worships will for the present suspend the confirmation of these illegal elections, as well as that of the Schout for the following and other reasons, which we will submit to your Worships, whenever ordered so to do:

First: Your Worships' order to make a selection was not shown to us,

2<sup>d</sup>. They produced votes of persons, who were in close confinement for misdemeanors committed by them,

3<sup>d</sup>. Also of persons, who on account of conscientious scruples have left the place,

4<sup>th</sup>. Also of persons, who have conspired against the government of the country,

5<sup>th</sup>. They would not allow, that an honest Dutchman, who was a hired man, should cast a vote, his master being absent,

6<sup>th</sup>. They said to several people, that no Dutchman should get into the Magistracy there, else they would leave,

7<sup>th</sup>. They promised solemnly to nominate Dutchman as well as Englishman, which promise has not been kept,

8<sup>th</sup>. They demanded, that all orders issued by the patentees, who have been Magistrates all along and had formerly on account of their misdeeds not only been exiled, but also imprisoned, should be strictly obeyed: which we cannot promise to do any further, than the welfare of the government, under which we live and which protects us, requires. Submitting all this to your Worships' consideration and good will for the welfare of this place we remain

Your Noble Worships' very obedient servants.

(Signed) *Jacobus van Curler, Jacob Hellakers, Lucas van der Liphorst*, in the name of *Anta Thomas, Louris Jansen, Jan Thomassen, David Provoost* as attorney for *Peter Ebel, Cornelis Dircksen Hoochlant* and *Dirck Cornelissen*. *Midwout*, 9<sup>th</sup> of July 1655 upon *Long Island* in *N. N.*

The foregoing has been entered by order into the Register of Resolutions and an answer to it deferred until another time.

#### LEASE OF A BOUWERY AND STOCK AT AMESFOET, (ANNULLED).

Before me, *Cornelis van Ruwyen*, appointed Secretary in *New Netherland* in the service of the General Priv. West India Company appeared the Honorable and Valiant *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General of New Netherland, etc. of the one part, and the worthy *Jacobus van Dalen* (or *Herpert Olunen*)\* of the other part, who, in the presence of the undernamed witnesses declared that they had entered into and concluded together the following contract on the conditions and terms underwritten, to-wit:

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Petrus Stuyvesant* leases to *Jacobus van Dalen* (or *Herpert Olunen*) who also

\* The name of *Jacobus van Dalen* is crossed out in the original and that of *Herpert Olunen* substituted, but *Van Dalen* has signed the lease.

acknowledges to have hired the lessor's bouwery situate in the village of *Amesfoort* on *Long Island*, together with the house, bergh, barn and lands thereunto belonging, fenced and unfenced, the property of the abovenamed Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director, for the term of six consecutive years commencing the first of October A° 1656 and ending on the first of October A° 1662, with which bouwery the Lessor promises to deliver in the month of May 1656, six milch cows, two draft horses, two draft oxen and with the first opportunity this year or at farthest, when the lessee may have need thereof and they can be conveniently added by the lessor, next spring, post and rails for additional fences. The lessor also promises to deliver in addition with said bouwery one wagon and one plow, which shall be fit for use, together with two siths and two scythes, one harrow with iron teeth, two pitch-forks and a three-pronged fork.

Which house and lands the lessee promises to keep in good order, the building weather tight and fences close, during the lease, and at the expiration thereof, to deliver the same again in proper repair. For the use of which house and land etc the lessee promises to pay promptly every year, to wit: the first year three hundred and fifty guilders and the following years, each year, four hundred guilders. It is also agreed, that after the expiration of three years, the increase of the cattle shall be distributed and divided half and half, and on the expiration of the lease, the whole of the stock of cattle now delivered shall be first set aside in quantity and delivered to the proprietor and lessor, after which the remaining increase shall be divided and distributed half and half by the respective parties, the lessor and lessee incurring equally the risk of the death of the cattle, which are now, or may hereafter, be delivered to the lessee.

The lessee promises to pay annually for each milch cow 16 lbs. of good butter as rent of the year. It is also stipulated that the lessee shall leave on the bouwery at the expiration of the lease, as much straw as shall then be on the bouwery.

Whatever necessary repairs may be made and expenses incurred by the lessee with the knowledge and consent of the lessor, he shall be at liberty to deduct in payment of the rent.

For all which parties pledge their respective persons and properties, present and future, submitting the same to all courts, tribunals and judges.


In testimony hereof, they have signed this in presence of the undernamed witnesses, *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* the last of August 1655.

P. STUYVESANT.

JACOBUS VAN DALEN.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, test:

This is the  
WILLEM



mark made by  
BEECHHOUT.

In the margin  
was written:

This lease is cancelled by consent of parties.

In my presence  
CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN, Sec'y.


#### DEED OF A HOUSE AND PLANTATION ON LONG ISLAND, ADJOINING HELLGATE.

Before me, *Cornelis van Ruyven*, Secretary in *New Netherland* in the service of the General Priv. West India Company and before the undernamed witnesses, appeared the worthy *Lieve Jansen* of the one part, and *Andries Andriessen* from *Westeroos* in *Sweden*, of the other part.

The abovenamed *Lieve Jansen* declared, that he has sold, and *Andries Andriessen*, that he has purchased a certain plantation belonging to the vendor, situate on *Long Island* beyond the *Hellgate*, extending on the east side along *Simon Josten's* land, and on the West side abutting *Jurjaen Fradel's* land, as large and small as appears by the groundbrief thereof, together with the house standing thereon, and all that is thereon constructed, built, set off or planted, and 13 hogs old and young, as seen by the purchaser. For which plantation and what is abovementioned, the purchaser promises to pay the sum of four hundred and ten guilders payable right down, to wit: 100 guilders in merchantable beavers and 310 guilders in good current wampum. The purchaser shall also pay all costs, which attend the sale and conveyance as well as those of the auctioneer and advertisements. For all which parties respectively pledge their persons and properties, present and future, submitting the same to all courts and judges.

In testimony whereof this is signed by parties with the witnesses at *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* the 10<sup>th</sup> of September A° 1655.

LIEVE JANSSEN.

This is the  mark made by ANDRIES ANDRIESSEN himself.

By me, STOFFEL MICHELSEN, as witness.

In my presence, COENELIS VAN RUYVEN, Secretary.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: BOUNDARIES AND THE TREATY OF HARTFORD;  
NO MORE GRANTS OF COLONIES TO PATROONS; TRADE WITH BOSTON; POSTAL FACILITIES;  
EMIGRANTS.

The 25<sup>th</sup> of September 1655.

Honorable, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last general letter to you was dated the 26<sup>th</sup> of May last past and was sent by the ship "*Waegh van Amsterdam*," which sailed from here on the 7<sup>th</sup> of June following. We have since received here the letters of the Council there of the 11<sup>th</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup> of May last by the "*Groote Christoffel*" and "*Swarte Arent*," also Director *Stuyvesant's* letters of the 8<sup>th</sup>, 13<sup>th</sup> and 24<sup>th</sup> of June, by the last of which we were informed of his departure from *Curaçao* and we have no doubt, he arrived in *New Amsterdam* shortly afterward and has taken care, that the contents of our aforesaid letters and of others sent over since his departure have been attended to as far as it had not been done already; we expect to hear from you on these matters in due time. In the meantime and as the ship "*Geldersche Bloom*" now sails to *New Netherland*, we shall answer your letters briefly, as far as required. The principal point is the settlement of the boundaries with the people of *New-England*, about which we have now written several times, as you too have done, but, we must confess, not in such a manner, as we would have wished and we are compelled to declare, that we have no such thorough and complete information of the affair and of the proceedings, as far as any have taken place, as the importance of the matter requires. It is stated for instance in a letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> of November 1650, that a provisional agreement concerning the boundaries had been made to stand until a future convention and the final ratification by the mutual governments at home, whereby in the meantime further acquisitions of territory on the

main land and on *Long Island* were prohibited. Later letters make no mention of this agreement, but they recommend, that the question be settled in *England* or here and finally now it is stated, that the *English* claim, they will show the approval and ratification of the aforesaid agreement by the present government, when the same has also been approved and ratified by their High: Might:.. Considering these aforesaid contradictory statements, we must confess, that you have managed this matter very badly and that you change your opinion too easily. All depends upon whether an agreement was made at *Hartford* in 1650 containing a provisional settlement of the boundaries or not; if it was made, it ought to have been sent over, that the approval of our government and of that of *England* might be demanded; if not, as many here believe, and if instead of it the question was only the subject of debate, which each side could interpret in their own fashion, then it would be useless to demand approval of a matter, which cannot be found. In that case efforts should be made, to have the boundary question decided here or to request, that the governors there be authorized to do it upon the basis of what resulted from the debates at *Hartford*, as far as it may be of any good. We have taken all possible steps, so far without success, to bring about one or the other, but we have been assured, that the pretended *English* approbation is as yet fictitious, and that they allege it only to lull you into sleep, for their continued coming closer and occupying land would keep you too wide awake; you will do well therefore, to inform us explicitly, how the whole question stands, and especially of the beforementioned agreement made at *Hartford*, which is the foundation of all; *ordering meanwhile, that, contract or no contract, the English be prevented by all possible means from further encroaching upon our territory.* The commerce with *Virginia*, which begins to grow up there, must be encouraged by all proper means and we hope, that it will also favorably affect the trade from here to that country.

We have not heard here of the agent of the Crown of *Sweden* nor anything concerning that whole nation there. We are anxious to learn, what the forces lately sent by us have accomplished and we recommend, that you will give us a detailed and pertinent statement of everything, so that we may be well prepared for a defense against whatever accusations shall be brought up against us; they are much more likely to be made now, as this nation is getting a so much higher opinion of itself, because their designs against *Poland* seem likely to be successful.

You will assist the agents of Baron *van der Capellen toe Ryssel* in pressing his claims for a proper accounting with vouchers and funds as well against *Melyn* and *Dincklage* as against others, but as to establishing a colony under the same conditions as those of *Rensselaerswyck*, you know very well, that long ago we have considered the granting of such colonies unadvisable and injurious to the increase of population and that instead of it we have decided to accommodate private parties with as much land, as they are able to cultivate, without giving them any privileges: you will act accordingly.

To prevent the *English* from *Boston* to send in their vessels, victuals and other necessities of life to the *Swedes* on the South river, is not in our power; but it looks very strange, that people participate in it and consequently increase this trade, who are in our service and whom you possibly trust too much; however as the reports thereof have come here by themselves, it must have been known there and you will therefore do well to inform yourself about it and report the result by the first opportunity.

We shall not mention now the matters concerning the Island of *Curaçao*, but await the arrival of the Vice-Director; we recommend however, that in employing the persons, brought away from *Brasil*, care be taken not to injure or cause expenses to the Company; this refers especially to the men, who have been soldiers and have for the most part behaved like scoundrels.



We have noticed in several documents, that the members of the Council there assume the title of "High Council," which we have not given them by their commissions or instructions. You will do well to abstain therefrom in the future and be satisfied with the title belonging to each office.

As we have before done repeatedly, so we now order and direct you hereby again, to send us from time to time the list of the soldiers and of those, who have served their time or who have been discharged for other reasons, also of those, who are coming over, for if we remain ignorant of the debit charges against them there, the Company must necessarily suffer loss, as it has happened lately with one *M. Breyer*, a soldier arrived from there by the "*Groote Christoffel*," to whom upon his lamentations we would have advanced money on account of his monthly salary, if we had not been informed by private parties, that he had been banished from there for some misdeed,\* (they did not know of what kind), of which you in your letter do not say a word: in future you must do better.

We send you herewith a list of the soldiers, who came over to you last year, 1654, and who assigned here two months' pay yearly or became indebted for transportation. You will take care that every one of them is duly charged in his account, that not too much be paid to them.

We repeat our recommendation to have a box made there for letters, which are destined for here, because great complaints have been made over bad delivery of letters. Have it hung up at the Warehouse or whatever other place you think best, so that the letters from merchants and the community in general may be gathered there and when a ship sails be placed in a bag and sent to us under seal in care of the supercargos and duly delivered here; you know, how it is done here.

Herewith etc etc.

*Amsterdam,*  
the 25<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1655.

To the Director and Council of *New-Netherland*.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*.

ISAAC VAN BEECK.

EDWARD MAN.

The invoices of private goods shipped by this ship, the "*Gelderse Blom*" are enclosed. The free people or passengers coming over in the same ship are *Jevert Pietersen* and *Lysbet Hendricks*, wife of *Wouter Albertsen Backer*, with her five children, of whom three are boys. This for your information. Date as above.

By order of the Lords Directors.  
A. B. DE DECKER, junior.

\* *Hans Brayer* was accused of robbery and burglary; refusing to confess an application of the torture was ordered, when he admitted his guilt and was sentenced to be stripped of his arms in the presence of the soldiers in *Fort Amsterdam* and then hung by the neck until dead. This sentence was commuted to perpetual banishment, at the urgent solicitation of the public, the culprit standing already under the gallows. See N. Y. Col. MSS., Vol. VI, 35, 40-44, 49.—B. F.

## LEASE OF A PLANTATION ON MESPATH KILL.

This day, date underwritten, before me, *Cornelis van Ruyven* appointed Secretary in *New Netherland* in the service of the General Priv. West India Company, and before the undernamed witnesses, appeared *Annetje Meinderts*, wife of ensign *Dirck Smith* at present in the South river, of the one part, and *Jan Jansen* from *Steenderen* of the other part.

She, *Annetje*, acknowledges to have leased and he, *Jan Jansen*, to have hired a certain plantation belonging to the lessor, situate at *Mespadt*, between Sergeant *Jacob Luby* and *Jan Swaen*, for the term of six consecutive years, commencing on the date hereof, and ending on the 8<sup>th</sup> of October A° 1661, on the following conditions, to wit:

The lessee must clear annually one morgen adjoining the land that is already cleared. Of the morgen, which he shall clear the first year, he shall have the use for himself in return for his labor for two years, but it is understood that the commencement of the year shall date from the time he begins to make the clearance. In the third year the lessor, must deliver one half of the seed corn, and he the other half to plant in the ground, which sowing the lessee must perform, and the lessee shall have one half, and the Lessor the other half of what shall be cut therefrom, and the same rule shall apply to what shall be cleared the second, third and fourth year; but the lessee shall have the use for himself, up to the termination of the lease, of whatever land shall be cleared during the fifth and sixth years.

The lessor must annually deliver half the seed corn for the land that is already cleared, which is about one morgen, and in return shall receive one half the crop. It is further understood and agreed, if it happen that the lessee should clear more land than the 6 morgens, that he shall be paid therefor, what two arbitrators, shall award for his labor. And the lessor promises to deliver to the lessee with the aforesaid plantation upon halves one cow, the increase whereof during the lease shall be apportioned and divided half and half; also, one gelding valued at fl. 100, upon half risk; likewise 4 sows and nine young pigs on half risk and half increase, one axe, 3 wedges, 2 spades, 4 adzes, two little mill-stones with one axle, one pail &c and one new canoe, worth 25 guilders, which he must deliver back at the termination of the lease in as good order, or another in its place. Furthermore, he must keep the fence tight and surrender it to the lessor again at the expiration of the lease, in the same condition. Thus done in *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 12<sup>th</sup> of October A°, 1655.

---

**MORTGAGE.** GEORGE BAXTER, OF HIS HOUSE AND BOUWERY, AT GRAVESEND, L. I., AND ALL HIS PROPERTY, MOVABLE AND IMMOVABLE, AS SECURITY THAT HE WILL REMAIN IN THE ROOM IN THE CITY HALL, IN WHICH HE IS CONFINED, UNTIL DISCHARGED, (NOT SIGNED).

Whereas I, the undersigned, *George Baxter*, at present imprisoned by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Supreme Council of *New Netherland*, am graciously removed from my prison and detained in a room at the City Hall of this city, (although I am undeserving of such favor,) in which my confinement I have promised to remain and continue, until I be released therefrom by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Supreme Council, or corrected and punished according to my deserts; for further guarantee of my abovenamed promise, I specially hypothecate and mortgage my bouwery, both house and lands situate in the village of Gravesend between and

Which with my earned monthly wages and all the property movable and immovable, present and future, shall be forfeited to the government, in case it shall hereafter be found that I shall have acted contrary to my promise.

## ORDER FOR THE SECURITY OF AMESFOORT AND THE BAY.

October 16<sup>th</sup> 1655.

Whereas to-day before us appeared with Captain Lieutenant *Brian Newton, Elbert Elbertsen, Martin Jansen* and *Albert Albertsen*, all inhabitants of the village of *Amesfoort*, who stated, that some of their fellow-townsmen had removed and others were unwilling to work with them and assist in bearing the general taxes of the village for the maintenance of the guards, the Director-General and Council after due deliberation have decided and resolved, that the absentees, who have houses in the Bay, as well as the persons present there shall assist and contribute to the common village taxes and protection, not only by subsisting the military stationed there as a guard, but also by watching and patrolling with the other. The Director-General and Council further order, that the absentees shall keep for each bouwery at least one strong man fully armed with musket and side arms until further orders, that each bouwery shall provide two soldiers with sufficient victuals and necessities of life and in case of refusal the above named Capt. Lieut. *Brian Newton, Elbert Elbertsen* and *Martin Jansen* are directed and authorized to hire at the charge and expense of those, who oppose this order or refuse to obey it, for each bouwery one man and to place the soldiers in board elsewhere, the Director-General and Council making themselves responsible, at the charge of the refusing parties, for the honest and fair payment adjudged by two impartial men.

Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

P. STUYVESANT.

LA MONTAGNE, C. VAN TIENHOVEN.

## ORDER ON A PETITION OF THE CLERGY AGAINST CONVENTICLES AND PREACHING BY UNQUALIFIED PERSONS AT NEWTOWN, L. I.

January 15<sup>th</sup>, 1656.

Present in Council their Honors, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Messrs. *Nicasius de Sille* and *La Montagne* and the Fiscal *Cornelis van Tienhoven*.

After having read the petition of the preachers of this City of *Amsterdam*, hereafter following, The following order was made:

Concerning the conventicles and the assuming to teach the Gospel by unqualified persons, placats shall be issued against them; as to the last, the petitioners are requested to proceed to *Middelburgh* when convenient, to inquire with the advice of the Magistrates and some of the best informed inhabitants for a person fit to act as reader there: after which, their petition shall be taken into further consideration. Done in Council, date as above.

P. STUYVESANT.

N. DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

Copy.

To their Noble Honors, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Show with due reverence the preachers in this city, that they have been informed by several persons living at *Middelburgh* in this Province, that since the removal and during the absence of

Mr. *Moore*, lately preacher there, some inhabitants of that place and unqualified persons have ventured to hold conventicles and gatherings and assumed to teach the Gospel, from which nothing but quarrels, confusion and disorders may be expected in church and communalty not only in that place, but also, by giving a bad example, in other places of this Province.

They request therefore, that some provision be made by your Honors' authority and during Mr. *Moore's* absence some suitable person be appointed, who by reading the Bible and some other edifying and orthodox work on Sundays would continue among the inhabitants the forms of religious worship, until your Honors should make other provisions. Which doing etc.

JOHANNES MEGAPOLENSIS. SAMUEL DRISIUS.

PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF MIDWOUT AND AMESFOORT FOR AUTHORITY TO TAKE UP A COLLECTION FOR THE SUPPORT OF THEIR MINISTER.

Tuesday, 15<sup>th</sup> of February 1656.

Copy.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, their Honors the Director-General and High Council of *N. N.*

Show with due respect and reverence the Magistrates of *Midwout* and *Amesfoort* upon *Long Island* in *New Netherland*, that they have adopted a resolution for the common welfare, as they think, to take up a voluntary collection in the villages of *Breuckelen*, *Midwout* and *Amesfoort* and depending places for the support of a minister or teacher, to which they believe many are willing to contribute; but as they have no authority to do it without having first informed their Noble Worships the Council of *New Netherland*, the aforesaid Magistrates request hereto your Worships' approbation and favorable order, that they may carry out their well meant project and resolution; the Magistrates aforesaid engaging themselves to give to your Worships or to your Worships' delegates a full and true account and statement of the moneys received, if it is necessary and they are called upon to do so. Which doing etc.

The Magistrates of *Midwout*, *Amesfoort* and adjacent places.

Done 8<sup>th</sup> of February 1656.

By their order

PETER TONNEMAN as Secretary.

The foregoing request was read in Council and after a vote had been taken the following answer was made:

The Director-General and Council of *N. N.* consider the contents hereof not only proper, but also necessary and therefore authorize the Schout and Schepens named therein to take up a collection. Date as above.

PETITION OF JACOB LUBY FOR DISCHARGE FROM THE MILITARY SERVICE AND PERMISSION TO SETTLE AT ARNHEM, L. I.

February 15<sup>th</sup>, 1656.

To their Very Worshipful Honors the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Shows with due respect and submission *Jacob Luby*, Sergeant in the Company of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director, that with the consent of their Honors he would like to settle here in the country in the

village of *Arnhem*, as he has been granted land there and he finds it very inconvenient and expensive to live on the place given him near the Fort of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company: the petitioner therefore very respectfully requests the Noble, Prudent, Honorable Director-General and High, Council will grant him his honorable discharge from the Company's service, that he may with less restriction attend to his business and land, settling and taking up his residence there with others, who live there already, for a better defense against the mischievousness of the savage barbarians. If your Honors will please to favor this request with a gracious decision, the petitioner will be greatly obliged, remaining

Your Honors humble servant  
JACOB LUBY.

After having read the foregoing petition and taken a vote thereon, it was decided *fiat ut petitur*. Date as above.

PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF BROOKLYN, THAT THE MINISTER OF MIDWOUT PREACH  
ALTERNATELY IN BROOKLYN.

February 25, 1656.

To their Honors the Director-General and  
Council of *New Netherland*.

Show with due reverence the Committee of the Schepens of the village of *Breuckelen* and depending places, that they have learned and see, that the people of *Midwout*, belonging in their, the petitioners', jurisdiction, are going about taking subscriptions or a collection for the support of the minister in the said village of *Midwout* and as the reverend D<sup>r</sup> *Johannes Polhemius* is performing the duties of his charge only at *Midwout*, the inhabitants of *Breuckelen* and adjacent places are disinclined to subscribe or promise anything for the support of a minister, whose services they do [not] enjoy. The petitioners therefore respectfully request, that the said D<sup>r</sup> *Johannes Polhemius* officiate for the present alternately at *Midwout* and *Breuckelen* (which he appears willing to do); then they are ready to contribute to his support according to their means; or else that they and the inhabitants of *Breuckelen* and the adjacent places may be excused from contributing to the support of a minister, whose services do not benefit them. Awaiting your Honors' favorable decision we are and remain

Your Honors obedient servants  
JORIS DIERCKSEN, ALBERT CORNELISSEN, The mark \$ of  
JOESEY RAPAILJE.

The foregoing petition having been read in Council and a vote taken thereon, it was resolved to decide as follows:

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have no objection against D<sup>r</sup> *Johanne Polhemius* officiating alternately at both places, wind and weather permitting.

Done in Council, date as above.

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF MESPATH KILL FOR A SURVEY OF THE VILLAGE OF ARNHEM.

February 29<sup>th</sup> 1656.

To their Very Worshipful Honors, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*

Show very humbly the inhabitants of *Metspadts Kil*, desiring to begin the village of *Arnhem*, that they have learned that *Claes van Elslant* will be sent by his Honor *de Sille* to-day or to-morrow to survey his land and the small island, granted to his Honor by your Worships; Therefore we, the petitioners, request your Worships, that the said *Elslant* be directed to survey also the island, upon which the village of *Arnhem* is to be built and to determine how long and wide it is in front and rear and that your Worships will fix the width of the main street and the size of each building-lot, for some among us do not understand the laying out of lots and would locate the houses arbitrarily, which would give it a sloven appearance. We expect therefore a favorable decision and remain etc.

After having read the foregoing request and taken a vote thereon the following answer was given:

To place this petition into the hands of his Honor *Nicasius de Sille* to have the survey made by *Claes van Elslant* and after it is done, mark and lay out the streets and lots in such a manner, as his Honor shall deem most advantageous for the settlement. Date as above.

---

PETITION OF ROBERT JACKSON, DANIEL DENTON AND OTHERS OF HEMSTED FOR THE GRANT OF A CERTAIN TRACT OF LAND, PURCHASED BY THEM FROM THE INDIANS "CALLED CONORASSET" (JAMAICA, L. I.) AND COUNCIL MINUTE GRANTING IT.

To the Right Worshipful *Peter Steevesant* Esquire, Governor-General of the *N. Netherlands* with the Councill of State there Established.

The humble petition of us subscribed sheweth that where as we have twice already petitioned, so are bold once again to petition vnto your worship and honourable Councill for a place to improve our labours upon for some of us are destitute of either habitation or possession, others Though inhabited yet finde that in the place, where they are they can not comfortably subsist by their Labours and Indeavours By which means they are necessitated to Looke out for a place where they may hope with Gods blessing upon theyr Labours more Comfortably to subsist. The place they desire and have alreadie petitioned for is called *Conorasset* and Lies from a River which divides it from *Conarie See* to the Bounds of *heemsteade* and may Containe about twentie families; this place upon incouragement from your worship by our messenger that presented our petition sent the Second tyme wee have purchased from the Indians and are not willing to remove out of the jurisdiction iff we may bee tollerated to possesse our purchase and whereas wee are

desirous to settle ourselves this Spring wee humbly crave that this place may bee confirmed unto us with as much expedition as may be so with appreciation of all happiness to your worship and honoured Councel we humbly take our Leave who are.

*Heemstead*, the 10th of March 1656.

Your humble petitioners,

	<i>Robert Jackson</i>
	<i>Nicholas Tanner</i>
<i>Thomas Carle</i>	<i>Nathaniel Denton</i>
<i>Edward Sprug</i>	<i>Richard Everit</i>
<i>John Rodges</i>	<i>Rodger Linas</i>
<i>Andrew Messenger</i>	<i>Daniel Denton</i>
<i>Samuel Mathruess</i>	<i>John Eacar</i>
These in the behalfe	<i>Abraham Smith</i>
of the Rest.	<i>Thomas Iceland</i>

The following decision was made in regard to the foregoing petition :

The request of the petitioners, who at present are inhabitants of the village of *Heemstede* and subjects of this Province, having been considered, the Director-General and Council grant, that the petitioners may establish a new village according to their stated intentions about half way between the land by us called *Canaresse* and the village of *Heemstede*, under the same privileges and exemptions and special grants, as the inhabitants of *New Netherland* generally enjoy, as well as in the possession of their lands, as in the election of their Magistrates on the footing and order in use in the villages of *Middleburgh*, *Breucklen*, *Midwoot* and *Amesfoort*.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, March 21<sup>st</sup> 1656.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE. LA MONTAGNE.

COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: JEWS TO HAVE SOME PRIVILEGES; INDIAN RAID ON NEW AMSTERDAM; HARTFORD TREATY; EMIGRATION.

The 13<sup>th</sup> of March 1656.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

The ships "*Vergulde Beer*," "*Bontekoe*" and "*Wittepaert*," which sailed from there on the 2<sup>d</sup> of November of last year and meanwhile were obliged by contrary winds to run into *Plymouth*, safely, arrived at the *Texel* on the 10<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> of January last past, God be praised. We received by them your letter of the 30<sup>th</sup> of October with enclosures, which upon the occasion of the departure of the "*Bever*" and the "*Bontekoe*" we cannot omit to answer.

The first point of consideration in your letter is the agreement regarding the boundaries made with the *English* at *Hartford* in 1650, of which you would make us believe, that a copy had been already sent, trying to prove it by the tenor of some of our answers. We do not consider it worth while, to enter into a dispute about it, but say only, that our statements were made upon your advices, in which you repeated the treaty narratively, and not upon the text of the treaty itself. If however the latter had been sent pursuant to our repeated demands, we might have saved ourselves the trouble, to write you so often about it; but as all this is past, we shall only say, that, in order to prevent and counteract all further evasions on the part of the *English*, we have

resolved to lay the said treaty before their High: Might: the States-General and ask for their approval, which if possible shall be despatched with this letter. In that case however you must be careful and not let the approval out of your hands, unless the *English* can produce a similar document from their side, to avoid an injury to the respect and authority of the highest government of this country.

The permission given to the *Jews*, to go to *New-Netherland* and enjoy there the same privileges, as they have here, has been granted only as far as civil and political rights are concerned, without giving the said *Jews* a claim to the privilege of exercising their religion in a synagogue or at a gathering; as long therefore, as you receive no request for granting them this liberty of religious exercise, your considerations and anxiety about this matter, are premature and when later something shall be said about it, you can do no better, than to refer them to us and await the necessary order. Your next remark concerning trade does not as yet divert us from our resolution, nor do your complaints about the sailing to and fro of the "*Scots*," because for the sake of increasing the population, trade and its freedom must not be hampered with, but ought to be relieved from all restrictions. However, to prevent complaints from the burghers and free people living there, we have made some modifications in our letter of March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1654, which are still in force; we only add, that we have been informed by trustworthy persons, that divers people going over, soldiers, sailors, even supercargoes dare to take with them goods and merchandise without paying freight or at least duties for them: you must see to it, that the Fiscal pay proper attention, as we shall do here; for we can well understand, that other honest people cannot compete with such men and have therefore good reason to complain of unequal taxation.

We will gladly approve of the expedition to the South river and of what has occurred and been done there, as being substantially conform to our intentions; only we would have preferred to see, that no such formal capitulation had been made for the surrender of the Fort, but that all had been done in the same manner, as the *Swedes* gave us an example of at *Fort Casimir*; our reason for it is specially, that what is written and given in copy can be preserved for a long time and appears occasionally at the most awkward moment, while on the other side the spoken word or the deed is forgotten in the course of time or may be interpreted and smoothed over one way or the other, as the occasion may seem to demand. But as in the above case it has already been done, we have only wished to make this remark as a rule, if similar situations present themselves in the future. The aforesaid *Fort Casimir* must be properly provided and armed by you, but little attention need be paid to *Fort Christina*, where you will leave only 3 or 4 men to live there as garrison and to keep it in our possession; you must try to induce some private parties to remain there.

We cannot discover, that we have given directions to detain the ship "*Waegh*" there until further orders; but we find that we directed you to despatch her quickly in the early spring of this year, which we hope has been done and if not, we order expressly, that it be done forthwith, to relieve the Company of this heavy tax on its funds; remembering this tax you will take care to send in the said ship as much freight as you possibly can find. We had to promise to the soldiers sent in the ship from here, that against their wish and will they should not be sent inland there, and you must keep that promise, but in the meantime you may try to persuade these soldiers or at least part of them to remain there voluntarily, in which case you may assure them, that upon arrival of the ship "*Waegh*" here the pay earned by them there shall be paid in full to their attorneys in the same manner, as if they were here themselves.\*

\* See for the following paragraph Vol. xiii, p. 63.



Thus far for the present in answer to your letter ; what follows is for your instruction and information.

On account of the many fold complaints made to us from time to time against *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, the Fiscal, and his brother *Adrian van Tienhoven*, Inspector of imported goods and merchandises, we have decided to dismiss them from the service of the Company and further order and direct, that neither of them shall henceforth be employed in any public service or civil office. You will let the first councillor, *Nicasius de Sille*, provisionally perform the duties of Fiscal and engage as Inspector some other fit and honest person. We intend however, to keep the Company's Warehouse there henceforth well provided with soldiers' clothing and what belongs to it ; the ship "*Bontekoe*" is now already taking over something of the kind, for which see the enclosed invoices and bills of lading : for the distribution and management of them a faithful and honest man is needed as Commissary, who shall be held responsible for the property and give a detailed account of it from time to time and we desire it expressly understood, that we expect such account to be rendered to us, because we shall charge the account of the Warehouse administrator with whatever is sent to him. We think therefore that the duties of both Inspector and Commissary can be performed by one honest and experienced man, and if you believe *Johan de Deckere* the right man, of which we have no doubt, you may appoint him and for the present let him also take one of the members of the Council ; but if the said *Decker* does not like it or cannot well be missed from his present office, then we approve of his appointment as Chief Commissary at *Fort Orange* in place of *Dyckman*.

We enclose the act of approval just received from their High : Might : the States General for the settlement of the boundaries agreed upon at *Hartford* in *New England* in 1650. As we have said above, you must be careful and not let the document pass out of your hands, unless the *New England* people can exhibit and submit a similar consent and approval from their home government.

The care and tender affection, which we have had all the time for promoting the increase of population and the cultivation of *New Netherland*, has induced us to resolve and decide, that henceforth all mechanics and farmers, who can prove their ability to earn a living there, shall receive free passage for themselves, their wives and children ; provided that whenever they wish to return here, they shall pay double fare. We have further decided for the benefit of the inhabitants there, to trouble the Burgomasters of this City again and request their Worships' assistance in our endeavors, to have *New Netherland* tobacco exempted from the duties here. We have yet to learn the result.

We have been highly astonished, that in your letter you say not a word about the logwood in the above mentioned ships. Although we suppose, we know the truth about it, yet we cannot say, whether it was forgotten by accident and stuck in the pen, and are completely ignorant of the facts. You will therefore send us by the next ship a full report and information about it : do not fail to do so. You must also send us an account and report on the horses and salt, brought there in the "*Liefde*," *Anne Douwes*, skipper, from *Curaçao*, that we may make sure of it and see, what disposition has been made of them.

We are informed here, that a cask containing 90 hats or hoods, marked WH and after the closing of the invoices sent on board the "*Waegh*" by the widow of *Willam Hensen* for *Cornelis van Ruyven*, has not turned up there and as the duties for it have been promptly paid to the Company, inquiries should be made of Captain *Coninck* and of the skipper of the said ship "*Waegh*" and the cask must be found, to prevent just complaints.

The enclosed list will tell you the number of soldiers, going over with these ships. We wish, we could have engaged more of them, but for the present it was impossible. You may expect the rest with the next ships and as on account of the sudden and unexpected departure of the ships the soldiers now going have not taken the oath here, we recommend that you administer it to them upon their arrival.

The hasty departure of the ships is also the cause of our sending only part of the ammunition, which we had decided to send according to the enclosed statement; there remain here yet 100 firelocks and matchlocks and 50 pistols, which could not all be made and got ready. We must therefore await for them the next opportunity. You will see from the enclosed invoice, how much ammunition we send at present by the "*Bontekoe*," also what tools and implements for securing prisoners, heretofore required.

We close herewith and shall reply to all unanswered points in your letter by the next ship: meanwhile you will punctually execute our orders, for the service of the Company requires it.

Herewith etc etc.

*Amsterdam,*

18<sup>th</sup> of March 1656.

To the Director and  
Council of *New*  
*Netherland.*

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Company.  
Department of *Amsterdam*,  
DAVID VAN BAERLE.  
EDWARD MAN.  
ABR. WILMERDONX.

Enclosed the invoice of private goods and merchandises, shipped in the "*Bever*," to the unloading of which the Fiscal must pay proper attention.

By order of the Directors

A. B. DE DECKERE, junior

COUNCIL MINUTE. NOMINATION AND APPOINTMENT OF SHERIFF AND MAGISTRATES FOR FLUSHING AND FOR GRAVESEND.

The nominations made by the Magistrates and inhabitants of the village of *Vlissingen* was received and read and upon their request, that the Director-General and Council elect from their number the Magistrates, the Director-General has chosen and confirmed for the ensuing year

*William Hallett* as Schout.

*William Lawrence* as presiding Magistrate.

*Edward Farrington* as second.

*William Noble* as third.

Thus done in Council held at *Fort Amsterdam* March 25<sup>th</sup> 1656.

Honoured Governour.

Wee of *Gravesend* according to the tenure and previlidge of our pattent have for this yeare according to our usuall manner made Choice of *William Bouue*, *William Wilkins* and *Edward Brouse* for our Maistrates (: all which have stood formerlie in place and are well knowne to your honour :) and allsoe of *John Cooke* for Schout, whoe Likewise is well knowne and approued

amongst us for an honest man all which by these our neighbours wee present unto your honour  
humble desiring there Confirmation and Establishment and Remaine

March, this 24<sup>th</sup>

1656 sti: no:

Yours in all Loyaltie and fidellitie *John Tilton*  
clerc in the name and behalfe of the whole  
inhabitans as above s<sup>d</sup>.

The foregoing having been received and read in Council, it was resolved to confirm the  
chosen Magistrates and Schout for the ensuing year.

Done in Council held in *Fort Amsterdam*, on the day as above.

COUNCIL MINUTE. NOMINATIONS AND APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR MIDWOUT, AMESFOORT  
AND BREUCKELEN.

March 28<sup>th</sup> Tuesday.

Having received and read in Council the nomination made by the Schout and Schepens of  
the villages of *Midwout* and *Amesfoort* and their request, that the Director-General and Council  
fill the places of the Schepens, who according to former instructions have served their  
terms and will go out of office, therefore the Director-General and Council have chosen out of  
the number of nominated persons, in place of those going out, for the ensuing year and herewith  
confirm as Schepens for the village of *Midwout* *Jan Strycker* and *Peter Loth*, while they continue  
*Jan Snedicker* for good reasons as presiding Schepen: for the village of *Amesfoort* *Marten*  
*Jansen* of *Breuckelen* and authorize the Schout *Pieter Tonneman* to administer the usual oath  
to the incoming Schepens.

Having received and read in Council the nomination made by the Schout and Schepens of  
*Breuckelen* and their request, that the Director-General and Council fill the places of the Schepens,  
who according to instructions have served their term and are going out of office, the Director-  
General and Council of *N. N.* have chosen and confirmed, as they hereby choose and confirm for  
the ensuing year, in place of the outgoing Schepen *Frederick Lubbersen*, as Schepen of the village of  
*Breuckelen* *William Bredenbent* and continue in office for the present *Albert Cornelissen*, *Joris*  
*Dirksen* and *Joris Rapailje*.

Thus done in Council held at *Fort Amsterdam*, on the day as above.

PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF BREUCKELEN FOR AN ORDER OBLIGING PROPRIETORS OF VACANT  
LOTS TO BUILD THEREON AND ORDER OF THE COUNCIL TO THAT EFFECT.

To the Very Worshipful, Honorable  
Director-General and Council of  
*New Netherland*.

Humbly and reverently show the Magistrates of *Breuckelen*, that for some years past a  
number of lots have remained unused and vacant, which they believe to be contrary to the resolutions  
and desires of their Honors, the Director-General and High Council. The said Magistrates

therefore request your Honors' permission, to affix and publish in the said village notices, directing the owners of lots, which ought to have been built on long before now, to erect buildings thereon within two months or such time, as your Honors may deem proper and under such penalties as your Honors may prescribe. The petitioners further believe that such an order would benefit the community and increase the population of the village of *Breuckelen*. Awaiting your Honors' favorable decision they remain

*Breuckelen*, the 20<sup>th</sup>  
March 1656.

Your Honorable Worships' faithful servants  
The Magistrates of *Breuckelen*.

By order PETER TONNEMAN, Secretary *pro hac*.

The foregoing request having been read, the following decision was made :

Director-General and Council admit the fairness of the request, but direct, that if in two months the order cannot be obeyed, it must be done within six months at the latest, under penalty of confiscation. Date as above (March 28<sup>th</sup> 1656).

COUNCIL MINUTE. APPLICATION FROM THE MAGISTRATES OF MIDWOUT FOR ASSISTANCE TO PAY THEIR MINISTER AND ANSWER OF THE COUNCIL.

The Schepens of the village of *Midwout* appeared before the Council and demonstrated, that the subscription obtained for the support of their present minister Domine *Johannes Polhemius* amounting to about 600 guilders was only a voluntary contribution and that they could not rely upon it every year, as the inhabitants of the said village, who had settled there only lately and were still without means, would find it a heavy tax and burden upon themselves to contribute so much every year. Now as the said Domine had requested, that they should not only pay him the arrears, but also give him henceforth a fixed salary or else he would remove as soon as an opportunity offered, they ask for advice, what to do and how much the Director-General and Council would contribute for the minister's support in the name of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company.

The answer of Director-General and Council is: They authorize the said Schepens to make a contract with the said D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius*, provided that they take care to fulfill the engagements they make and collect the means thereto from the community, as the Company has had many and heavy expenses for years, without receiving any assistance. Besides 700 guilders have already been advanced to the said D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius* for account of the Company during the eighteen months of his residence here and considering the present troubles and scarcity of funds in the Company's treasury, they cannot promise or consent to do so in the future. This may serve for their government. Date as above (March 28, 1656).

NOMINATION OF MAGISTRATES FOR THE TOWN OF MIDDELBOROUGH, L. I.

Midleborough, March 30, 1656 Novo stilo.

Right Honorable. According to our vsual and annual Custome we are bold to present you

with a vew or list of names out of which you may be pleased to elect our Magistrates for our Towne and soe we rest your Honours

WILLIAM WOOD Clericus.  
in behalfe of the Towne.

To our Honoured  
and much esteemed  
Gouernour *Pector*  
*Stephesant* Esquire,  
these bee.

The names of the parties presented

\**M. Robert Coe.*  
\**M. Feecke.*  
*Edward Jessup.*  
*Sam Tower.*  
\**Richard Betts.*  
*Ralph Hunt.*

---

RESOLUTION OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE W. I. Co., DEPT. OF AMSTERDAM, CONCERNING A SHIP  
FROM MEDEMBLICK SENT TO CURAÇAO WITH NEGRO SLAVES.

Monday, the 3<sup>d</sup> of April 1656.

This Board having been informed, that with a commission from the Director of *Medemblick*, under the Department of *West Friesland* and the *North Quarter*, a ship has sailed for the coast of *Africa* for slaves to be sold at *Curaçao* or on the *Main*, resolved to prevent such sale or trade and write to the Vice-Director *Beck* to hold the said ship and slaves there and proceed against them, as the law shall prescribe.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR MIDDELBURGH (NEWTOWN L. I.) RESOLUTION  
TO OFFER FOR SALE THE HOUSE AND LOT CALLED THE OLD CHURCH, ON THE EAST RIVER, NEW  
AMSTERDAM. PETITION OF SARAH JORESEY, FIRST BORN CHRISTIAN DAUGHTER IN NEW NETHERLAND,  
FOR A PIECE OF LAND ON L. I. AND ORDER OF THE COUNCIL.

April 4<sup>th</sup> 1656.

Received the nominations made by the people of the village of *Middelburgh* with their request, that the Director-General and Council select therefrom the Magistrates of the said village for the ensuing year. Thereupon Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have selected and confirmed, as they hereby select and confirm, as Magistrates of the said village for the ensuing year *Mr. Robert Coe*, *Mr. Feecke*, *Richard Betten*. Date as above.

Present in Council his Honor, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Councillors *Nicasius de Sille*, *La Montagne* and *Cornelis van Tienhoven*.

Resolved, that on Saturday, the 8<sup>th</sup> of April, the house, lot and buildings thereon called the Old Church and formerly tenanted by Capt. *Newton*, situate and lying on the East river in the alley running between it and Fiscal *Tienhoven's* house, opposite the house of *Sr Hendrick Kip* be sold at public auction to the highest bidder.

To the Very Worshipful, Honorable  
Director-General and High Council  
of *New Netherland*.

Humbly and reverently shows *Sarah Joressey*, first born Christian daughter in *New Netherland*, widow of the late *Hans Hansen* and burdened with seven children, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships have granted her a piece of land of about 20 morgens in the *Waalv bocht* upon

*Long Island* and that a small meadow is adjoining this tract, but not included in the patent, which the petitioner's neighbors use for making hay, although they have meadows within their own boundaries: she therefore humbly requests, that she may have sole control and use of this small meadow for herself and her heirs and that her patent receive this addition, considering that she is the first Christian daughter born here and is burdened as above stated and for other reasons, which may induce your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to benefit her and her heirs by exempting her from the payment of tithes and other taxes already imposed. Awaiting your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favorable decision etc etc.

The mark of SARAH JORESEY.

The following decision was given to this request:

The petitioner shall have her share of meadow as well as others: the further request is denied for good reasons. Date as above (April 4<sup>th</sup> 1656).

COUNCIL MINUTES. LANDS TO BE DIVIDED BETWEEN Middelborgh and ARNHEM, L. I.; CANNONS FOR GRAVESEND; MAGISTRATES OF FORT ORANGE; ANTHONY JANSEN.

Present his Honor, the Director-General *Peter Stuyvesant*, *Nicasius de Sille*, *La Montagne*, *Cor. van Tienhoven*.

Mr *Robert Coo*, sent by the village of *Middelborgh*, appeared before the Council and whereas the people of the newly planted village of *Arnhem* mow and use the meadows, granted to the said village of *Middelborgh*, as if they belonged to them, he requests, that the meadows may be divided between the villages of *Middelburgh* and of *Arnhem*.

After due consideration it was resolved, to send two commissioners to inspect the land and to allot to each party the due share. Date as above (April 4<sup>th</sup>, 1656).

Monday, April 10<sup>th</sup> 1656.

Received and read the petition of the Magistrates and inhabitants of *Gravesend*, asking, that, as they have surrounded their village with pallisades, they might be provided with three or four small pieces of ordnance and ammunition, in order to protect their village and its inhabitants against an attacking enemy, when necessary.

After a vote had been taken, it was resolved to grant their request and give them for the use of the village two of the pieces lying near the Packhouse on the Strand of the East river; also to direct the Commissary, to deliver to the petitioners 50 lbs. of powder and for each piece 12 balls of 4 lbs. each. Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*

Received and read the letter from the Commissary and Magistrates of the village of *Beverwyck*, dated —.

A vote having been taken, the following selection was made from the list of nominations for officers for next year to take the place of the outgoing and as ordinary Magistrates of *Fort Orange* and the village of *Beverwyck* were appointed and confirmed

JACOB SCHERMERHORN

PHILIP PIETERSEN [SCHUYLER].

As extraordinary

GOOSEN GERRITSEN [VAN SCHAICK].

As to the other matters mentioned in said letter, it was resolved, to send up two commissioners, as soon as the ships "*Waegh*" and "*Gelderes Bloom*" shall have sailed. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above (April 12<sup>th</sup> 1656).

Concerning the petition of *Anthony Jansen*, received by the Council and relating to the old differences about the boundaries between the village of *Gravesend* and his land, the Director-General and Council decide and herewith order, that the petitioner shall give a copy of his petition to the Magistrates of *Gravesend* and the court messenger shall direct them, to leave the matter upon reading this order *in statu quo prius* and not to proceed with the fencing and dividing of the land until further order and decision of the Director-General and Council. Date as above.

---

LETTER FROM JOHN TILTON, CLERK OF THE TOWN OF GRAVESEND, TO STUYVESANT.

Honoured S<sup>r</sup>

Wee received Ap<sup>l</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1656 a coppie of the remonstrance and complaints of *Antonie Johnson*, (by the stibo\*), not only what falselie and maliciouslie hee hath charged to Vs as if soe had Christians, as Manhammetans, himselfe as a trublsome person, reuiving to your truble and ours in this trublsome tyme, Wherein the whole Countrie seames to hange as vppon Geomitrie, and all our liens in jeaperdie; as by the greate supplies the Indians haue of Armes and Ammunition; to the furnishing of themselves: more as formerlie; as if were Nye some verry sad tragedie,) about his, not our former Controuersie of the bounds and Limmets of his bow land: the which the Heere Fiscall, with others of the High rate† deputed ended by markeing it out vnto him; of the which Bow land as hee saith, if wee shall wronge him in the leaste, wee desire to suffer in the extremest but preiudice and that ould ill opinion or rather that wicked spirit that causes him to speak euill of the Ruler of the people and highest officers which is most sufferable; doth against vs att this tyme moste falselie; as is not notoriouslie knowne oure land being bounded on the Westwaerd parte with his land, wee without offence thought wee might sett our postes and railes by his postes, or houses by his houses, which formerlie seuerall of vs *English* hazzarded our liues for the preseruatiō thereof and others there lost their liues by the Indians, all which is now forgott; againe wee knowe noe interuall of land that is betwixst him and vs, but ours adjoyning to him, vppon or about the Wester most p<sup>t</sup>. of the Iland in the Largest extent as farre as Land is, soe equallizeing his in the lenth thereof by Graunt and pattent; further the land next to him is ours by purchase from the true proprietours and is extant vnder their hands, to w<sup>ch</sup> *Antonie* pleades the fiscalls markeing it out was contrarie to the minds of the rest with him; secondlie hee pleades his purchase, which being longe after our pattent‡ deserues noe Answer, allsoe declareing: though against his will that some amongst vs were honest men and payed him for keepeing their Calues one that of p<sup>ty</sup> our land, as wee vsuallie doe to them that keepe our Cowes one other p<sup>ty</sup> thereof, but for one or both; therefore to saye, the Land is theres is foolish and rediculous; and for his possession for manye yeares, wee graunt: hee hath had before wee come, and since, the greatest vse & benefitt thereof: with the preuillidges of hunting, fishing, fowling etc: but yett

\* Corruption of the Dutch word *Stedsbode*, *Steebode*, court messenger.—B. F.

† *Raad* Council.—B. F.

‡ See for the Charter of *Gravesend*, dated Decmbr. 9, 1645. *Laws of New Netherland*, p. 53 et seq.—B. F.

by our pattent, these all come ritelie vnto vs, and non to him the which in case wee had bynn called before yo<sup>r</sup> Honour the afforesaid Order would haue beynn omitted ; for knoweing you haue euer professed to vs, our enjoyment of what is giuen vs: wee are not discouraged, but therefore minded still to p<sup>r</sup>fict our fenceing for the secureing more or less thereof as this year wee are able : which by S<sup>r</sup> *Hennery Modye* and the Magistrates for y<sup>m</sup>selues & in o<sup>r</sup> behalfe ; you shall further vnderstand, and hope to your Honours good sattisfaction and content the accommodations for our towne being soo small will not sattisfie 6 or 7 Bouries scaersely ; yett senerall haue heare continued in hopes of further enlargement according to promise, but if in stead thereof should bee a deminution of that wee haue ; by some ill willers & wishers to vs instigating aga<sup>t</sup> vs. yett are wee not such fooles or voide of reason but can see it ; therefore are bould in y<sup>e</sup> owneing our rites especiallie when others laye claime thervnto ; haueing onely against vs oure delaye & neglecte hetherto ; w<sup>ch</sup> wee answer was not being necessitated, secondlie not knoweing the bounds of his Land ; hee pretending all was his: where vppon formerlie as you maye remember wee haue said it would accomodate senerall plantations that might bee settled ; *Antō* : haueing sufficient, and better then as wholelie in his hands ; but wee haue found it and the s<sup>d</sup> *Antonie* a Lyer and haue reason according to the greate wrounge done thereby vnto vs soe longe tyme ; and yett indeauors still to doe, to looke att him w<sup>th</sup>out respect of giueing him ought thereof ; much more an equal share as a neighbour their with vs ; w<sup>ch</sup> very lately wee was willing and promised, though he refused it ; never the less in or about any thing wee shall not bee contentious or raise dissencions but will in all things seeke after peace, w<sup>ch</sup> shows as if flyeing awaye & sayeing adue : in the meane-tyme propound vnto your honours, the houses lands etc of senerall of vs, vppon reasonable tearmes, desiringe onely for y<sup>e</sup> Lands Improued, the moneys disbursed in purchase and the rest as it was giuen free, soe to returne againe and this wee saye, w<sup>th</sup> sober mindes, not as enemies, but faithful friends, vnder you and vppon yo<sup>r</sup> refusall wee haue o<sup>r</sup> libbertie to sell to whome wee please, onely wee desire yo<sup>r</sup> honour would bee pleased to take the p<sup>r</sup>mises in yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>as</sup> do<sup>me</sup> consideration. It is not our desires or intents to be any further troublesome aboute this Land of ours, therefore shall bee very glad you purchase of vs ; and then *Antonie* that zibi lett him take all, and wee the inhabitants of *Gravesend*, does and shall while wee heare reside continue faithful to and vnder you and euer desiringe your prosperitie soe rest.

Maye, the 14<sup>th</sup>  
1656, st : no :

p<sup>r</sup> me JOHN TILLTON, Clerk,  
in the name and behalfe of  
the whole towne as their  
mindes.

To o<sup>r</sup> honoured Governor  
*Peter Stuyvesant* Esquire  
Gouern<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of the *N.*  
*Netherlands* att the Cittie  
of *N. Amsterdam* this  
p<sup>r</sup>sent.

---

PATENT FOR A LOT IN BROOKLYN, L. I.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, on behalf of their High : Might : the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands* and the Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company Director-General of *New Netherland*, *Curayao*, *Bonayro*, *Aruba* and the dependencies thereof, with the Council testify and



declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Jochem Gerritsen Cock* a lot for a house and garden, situate upon *Long Island* in the village of *Breuckelen*, measuring in width on the Highway twenty-five rods, the churchyard being on the West and the woods on the East, in length twenty-four rods in a direction South West by West, containing one morgen : with the express condition and stipulation, etc.

Done at *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* the 27<sup>th</sup> of May 1656.

---

ORDINANCE OF THE MAGISTRATES OF MIDWOUT AND AMESFOORT, FOR THE SAFETY OF THEIR VILLAGES, PASSED MAY 26<sup>th</sup> 1656, RATIFIED BY THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL OF NEW NETHERLAND JUNE 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1656.

(See Laws of *New Netherland* p. 229.)

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: TRADE BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND NEW NETHERLAND PROHIBITED; JEWS; LUTHERANS; PUBLIC RECORD.

The 14<sup>th</sup> of June 1656

Honorable, Vigorous, Pious, Dear, Faithful,

Our last letter to you, dated the 13<sup>th</sup> of March last past, was sent by the "*Bontekoe*;" we have since received by the ship "*Nieuw Amsterdam*," *Pieter Dircksen Waterhont*, skipper, your letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> of the same month, to which we shall briefly reply, as several points have been answered by ours of the 13<sup>th</sup> of March, that we are well satisfied with the expedition, which agreeably to our former orders you have caused to be led so discreetly and without difficulty or bloodshed against the *English* on *Long Island*, who encroached there upon the Company's territory. We approve of what has been done there and recommend you to act henceforth in the same way in regard to encroachments or usurpations by the *English*; but be as cautious as possible, that no acts of open hostility occur, which must be avoided and harmony maintained.

As to your fears concerning the trade with *Virginia*, that it will not be of long duration, because of the high price of all kinds of merchandises, the low price of tobacco, and because you are informed, that *England* has forbidden the trading from *Virginia* to *New Netherland*,—we are not so much alarmed as you show yourselves to be in your last letter, partly because the price of tobacco may shortly improve, which will re-establish the trade and make a better market for merchandise, partly because they in *Virginia* receive from their own nation in *England* no such goods as they need: besides they have to buy from their own people at higher prices, than from us—a natural consequence—because *Virginia* tobacco sells in *England* on an average at a lower price, than here: it is therefore often brought from there directed to our provinces and this, we think, should induce the *Virginians* to continue their commercial relations with you under all circumstances. But as no reliance can be placed upon all such and similar relations and because trade to all foreign places is brisker one year than the other, the cultivation of tobacco (which also succeeds well in *New-Netherland* if properly cured and preserved) should be so much more promoted and fostered; that would give a firmer footing to and vastly encourage commerce. We shall therefore think of all possible measures and endeavor to have the import duties on tobacco removed.

We have seen and heard with displeasure, that against our orders of the 15<sup>th</sup> of February 1655, issued at the request of the *Jewish* or *Portuguese* nation, you have forbidden them to trade to *Fort Orange* and the South river, also the purchase of real estate, which is granted to them About the without difficulty here in this country, and we wish it had not been done and that you *Jews*. had obeyed our orders, which you must always execute punctually and with more respect: *Jews* or *Portuguese* people however shall not be employed in any public service, (to which they are neither admitted in this city), nor allowed to have open retail shops, but they may quietly and peacefully carry on their business as before said and exercise in all quietness their religion within their houses, for which end they must without doubt endeavor to build their houses close together in a convenient place on one or the other side of *New Amsterdam*,—at their own choice—as they have done here.

We would also have been better pleased, if you had not published the placat against the Lutherans, a copy of which you sent us, and committed them to prison, for it has always been our About the intention, to treat them quietly and leniently. Hereafter you will therefore not publish Lutherans. such or similar placats without our knowledge, but you must pass it over quietly and let them have free religious exercises in their houses.

We are here still negotiating with their Noble Worships, the Lords-Burgomasters of this City, in regard to the establishment of some colonies there, which we think will soon be concluded and when the people for them sail, which will greatly increase the population there, we shall give you our decisions as to peace or war with the savages there. Meanwhile you may cautiously treat with them, but you must by no means consent to a new purchase of *Staten Island* or any other territory surprised and ruined by them in their revolt. We hear, that they insist upon it, but it would be a precedent for them to commit some other massacre, when at one time or the other in want of goods or for other reasons: you must therefore on all occasions try to renew and confirm the treaty of peace made with the savages hostile to them, which we have pleased to learn, you have done with the savages of *Long Island*.

We understand as well as you do, that on account of the unexpected affair with the Indians and the consequent bad condition of many people in the open country, it is difficult to collect there the general tax on land and cattle, the more so, as the inhabitants of the colony of *Rensselaerswyck* and of the village of *Beverwyck*, who have not at all suffered from the late Indian outbreak, can neither by our letters nor by your persuasive reasoning be induced to pay it. We have therefore decided to direct you to act leniently, but nevertheless to demand payment from the said Colony and village, without however proceeding severely, until you have our further orders.

We consent to the provisional appointment of *Jean Paul Jacquet* as Vice-Director of the South river and hope and trust, that you have acted herein with so much caution as to have ascertained, that his abilities are equal to his duties.

The foregoing is in answer to your letter: we'll add divers complaints and requests, presented to us by parties there as well as living here, of which the most important says, that there is no rule or order in the issuing of papers concerning commerce. We have therefore resolved to make a table of fees and to order and direct you to take care, that henceforth not more is demanded or paid there, than

for a bill of lading or clearance for 1 to 6 casks of tobacco	-	-	12 stiv.
"	"	7 to 12	" - - - - 18 "
"	"	13 to 25	" - - - - 24 "
"	"	from 26 to as many, as a merchant wishes to ship	50 "

Also for a passport for a family consisting of one or more persons, who wish to return here 24, and for all other commercial documents in proportion. You must also reduce the cartage and portorage fees for goods taken in and out of the Company's Warehouse, which are now too high, so that the free people there, who informed us of the dishonest tax or demand of the laborers, be satisfied.

Some particular complaints have also been made to us concerning the anchorage fees paid there, about which we would like to know the details, as to when they were first exacted and on what grounds they are demanded, how much is paid for a large ship or a smaller one in proportion, so that we may act thereon; and whereas one hundred pounds of powder are sent over in this ship as anchorage fee for the ship "*Sta Maria*," already paid there for her or for which security was given to the amount of 150 fl, we recommend to you to refund upon receipt hereof the money paid or to release the securities from their obligation.

We enclose two separate acquittances or groundbriefs of land apparently bought on *Long Island* by *Cornelis van Werckhoven*, who died last year, for which the guardians of his minor children have asked our consent and approval. We refused, partly because the groundbriefs were executed privately before the Notary *Schelluyne*, contrary to the Company's orders, partly because we first desired to have your opinion about it and we await your report on the quantity and quality of the land, how many persons they have there, how much land they can keep in good order and cultivate and everything else relating to it. We expect to receive this information by the first opportunity, so that we can give a final decision. As the said guardians are now sending over their attorneys to manage the affairs of the late *Mr. Werckhoven* and have asked us for letters of recommendation for them, we could not well refuse their request and recommend, that in everything just and fair you assist them, without however granting them more land or allowing them to enter upon more, than for which proper papers of conveyance have been executed before the Director and Council there as usual pursuant to the Company's rules.

We need here very much at present the groundbrief or briefs for *Staten Island*, for which please to have a search made in the Secretary's office or wherever they may have been deposited and then send them to us directly, adding a statement of the manner, in which the Company obtained possession of them, of who were the purchasers and who the sellers, what price was agreed upon, who paid it and all other circumstances relating to it, upon which we have to act. Look out meanwhile, that *Cornelis Melyn*, who, we understand, is now at the North and in negotiation about the Island, does not sell or deliver it to a foreign nation, not subject to our jurisdiction; in such a case you must seize it for the Company, as having the best title and endeavor cautiously to inveigle said *Melyn* to *New Amsterdam*, arrest and keep him and then send him well treated, but also well secured, to this country, if the above rumor proves to be true.

Now and then we are much embarrassed here by the lack of copies of divers groundbriefs or conveyances of lands, houses, gardens and other real estate, of the daily and secret minutes as well as all other public documents concerning the country. You will send them to us by the next ship and continue with it hereafter.

The wife of *Domine Polhemius* goes over in the ship "*Gulden Otter*;" we gave her permission, as to all other private parties, to go there as cabin passengers, the Company paying the fare for her and her children on condition, that the amount shall be deducted from the salary earned by her husband in *Brazil*.

In the ship "*Blauwe Duif*" goes also over *Thomas Lodewicksen*, carpenter, for whom the Company too paid the fare, on condition of his remaining in *New Netherland* for three years or if he leave before he must refund the passage money to you in *Holland* coin or its equivalent.

It appears strange to us, that you prevent *Abraham Jacobsen van der Pot* from returning to this country, under pretext of his not having paid his passage out nor the freight for his goods, although it is apparent from the receipt given by the cashier, *Hontum*, that he paid his passage, while the freight for his goods was remitted.

Some requests and complaints are made here now and then, of which we intended to inform you, but as we have no time, the wind being favorable and the ships ready to sail from the *Texel*, we decided to refer you for information to the enclosed extract from our daily minutes. *Lucas Rodenborgh*, late Vice-Director of the Island of *Curaçao*, goes as freeman with his wife, one child and one negro in the ship "*Vergulden Otter*;" there is due him yet as balance of his salary from the Company the sum of 6000 fl, which on account of scarcity of money in the treasury we have not been able to pay in full; we allowed him therefore, pursuant to our resolution of the 16<sup>th</sup> of March last, to balance it there with negroes, horses and whatever else may be of service to him; you will act accordingly.

In the same ship goes *Gerrit Sincertsen* from *Essex*, engaged by us as mason at a monthly salary of 12 fl, and it was agreed with him, that he should go from there to *Curaçao* to build a new oven; you can arrange this, when an opportunity offers.

We are greatly embarrassed in settling the accounts of the lately returned soldiers, because they could not exhibit any papers, but simply declared, that they had delivered to you the arms brought from here: you will therefore hereafter give to the soldiers, returning home, whose arms you retain, a receipt for them, that we may know, what to do.

We would have liked to send you with these ships 24 or 25 soldiers, but could not engage them, so that only the number goes, whose names you will find on the enclosed muster-roll.

Herewith etc etc

*Amsterdam*,  
the 14<sup>th</sup> of June 1656.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Company,  
Dept. of *Amsterdam*.  
EDWARD MAN.

Herewith also the invoices of the lately arrived ship "*Nieu Amsterdam*;" from the marginal notes you may learn, how great the depredations committed there by the Customs Inspector *Adrian van Tienhoven* have been and the quantity of merchandise, the weight or measure of which have been falsified; on account of these defalcations we have been summoned before the Court of Admiralty by their Fiscal for the direction-money (*directie-gelt*) and steps have been taken for the confiscation of it. You must make there proper arrangements, that henceforth such falsifications cannot be perpetrated, for not only we, but also private parties, suffer great loss thereby. We hope, that it will be stopped now, else the Company would by such a manner of doing business get into a bad reputation with the government, which must be avoided.

EDWARD MAN.  
ABR. WILMERDONX.

Received the 5<sup>th</sup> of September 1656 by the ships "*Otter*" and "*Duyff*."

---

ORDINANCE FOR THE PAYMENT OF THE TENTHS, PASSED JUNE 27<sup>th</sup> 1656.

(See *Laws of New Netherland*, p. 232.)

ORDINANCE PROVIDING FOR THE CLEARANCE OF VESSELS AND FOR THE ENTRY OF GOODS SUBJECT  
TO EXPORT DUTIES, PASSED JUNE 27<sup>th</sup>, 1656.

(See L. of *N. N.* p. 233.)

---

RESOLUTION, THAT THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL PROCEED TO GRAVESEND FOR THE SETTLEMENT  
OF BOUNDARY QUARRELS THERE.

20<sup>th</sup> of June 1656.

Resolved and decided in Council, that their Honors, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* proceed to-morrow to the village of *Gravesend* on *Long Island*, to settle the question so long pending about the boundaries between said village and *Anthony Jansen*, *Robert Pennoyer* and others; if possible in the presence of some prominent and impartial Englishmen. Date as above.

---

JUDGMENT IN THE CASE BETWEEN GRAVESEND AND ANTHONY JANSEN AND OTHERS.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, after having on Wednesday last, the 21<sup>st</sup> of this month, personally inspected the enclosures or posts and rails put up lately by the inhabitants of *Gravesend* and also compared them on the spot with the tenor of title deeds, find, that the posts and rails are not put up or placed in accordance with their patent, which begins at the kil or creek next to *Coney Island* and not at the middle of the bay, as their fences stand and stretches thence not along the shore of the bay, but to the point, where the land of *Anthony Jansen* and *Robert Pennoyer* join each other, thence to the western side of a pond in an old Indian's land, which meets and bounds have evidently not been adhered to by the people of *Gravesend*; therefore the Director-General and Council direct the Magistrates of the said village upon receipt hereof to take up the posts and rails lately set and to put the land lately fenced in by them on their own responsibility (*propria auctoritate*) to the prejudice of the partnership of *Anthony Jansen* and *William Bredenbent* into its former condition (*in statu quo prius*); after this has been done, the Director-General and Council or their impartial committee shall assign to them, according to their patent, the limits of the village, to be enclosed in obedience to the patent. In case of refusal and further contumacy the Fiscal is directed, to do it or have it done *nomine officii* and to proceed according to law in regard to the damages already suffered or yet to be suffered by their contumacy. Thus done in Council of Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* held at *Fort Amsterdam* the 24<sup>th</sup> of June A° 1656.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

PAPERS REGARDING THE DISPUTE BETWEEN THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND THE PATROON  
OF RENSSELAERSWYCK AS TO THE PRIVILEGES OF THE LATTER.

Remonstrance made by *Jean Baptist van Rensselaer*, Director of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* situate on the North river of *New-Netherland*, to his Noble Honor, General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the High Council of *New-Netherland*.

*First.* Your Honors, the Director-General and High Council, will see by a copy of an extract from the register of resolutions of the Lords-Directors of the W. I. Company, Dept. of *Amsterdam*, dated the 24<sup>th</sup> of November 1633 and marked B, that the grievances complained of by the Patroons were submitted to a committee and that it was decided, that the conditions granted to the founders of colonies were lawfully obtained.

*Second.* Your Honors may also see by a copy of an extract from the register of resolutions, signed by the Honorable Committee of the Assembly of the XIX of the W. I. Co. at *Amsterdam* on the 9<sup>th</sup> of December 1633, marked A, that the said Committee delegated five out of their number, to confer with the Patroons and in case they could not come to an understanding, the matter should be referred to a committee of their High: Might: or the court of justice and it was further declared, that the privileges granted to the Patroons by the XIX and recorded, should be considered to remain legally in force.

*Third.* Your Honors may further see by two letters from their High: Might: dated the 13<sup>th</sup> of May and 1<sup>st</sup> of June 1634, copies of which we marked C and D, directed to the Patroon *Kiliaen van Rensselaer*, that the Company and the Patroons of the Colony were summoned by their High: Might: to have their differences settled by the Committee of their High: Might:

As it has pleased their Honors, the General and the High Council, pursuant to their resolution, to let publicly to the highest bidder the excise on wine and beer at *Fort Orange* including therein the consumption of wine and beer brought into our Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, against which we have duly protested before the former Commissary *Johannes Dyckman* and his assistants, carrying out the order and being there on the spot; as the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General and High Council did not condescend to let the matter rest there, but ordered the present Commissary *Johan de Decker* to gauge, as he said in obedience to his order, of which he would not show a copy, the wine and beer in the possession of the tavernkeepers under our jurisdiction, against which we again duly entered protest, whereupon the said Commissary *Jan de Decker* summoned in the name and on behalf of their Honors, the General and High Council, our tavernkeepers and then arrested them: we protested again in due form and as the innkeeper *Peter Adriansen* escaped from his arrest, I requested the said Commissary to desist from further measures, because I intended to proceed to the *Manhattans* and confer on the above related matters with their Honors, the General and High Council; for this purpose I present now to your Honors the accompanying copies, specified on the other side, from which I conclude, that the differences over the letting of the excise on wine and beer for sale in our jurisdiction should be submitted to arbitrators as concerning a point of jurisdiction, as the differences arisen before now have been referred and submitted to arbitrators and if their Honors are not satisfied, but against our expectations should execute their resolution and order, to make the tavernkeepers licensed by us appear before them, then I shall be compelled to protest against the use of violence, as I hereby do requesting at the same time a copy of your Honors' resolution and as your Honors have told and directed me not to leave before the aforesaid tavernkeepers have appeared here in person, I engage myself, wishing

to prevent further difficulties and troubles, to satisfy the late farmer of the excise at *Fort Orange* under solemn protest for the duties imposed upon wine and beer sold during his time by our innkeepers according to his or the innkeepers' books under the special condition that your Honors, the General and High Council, promise to refund the money paid by us, if another decision by impartial arbitrators is given in the Fatherland. As to the orders received by your Honors in regard to the tenths from the bouweries in our Colony, that is altogether contrary to the privileges, declared legal by the Hon. Company and the Assembly of the XIX, and also to the 6<sup>th</sup> article\* of high and low jurisdiction.

I am highly surprised, that the Hon. Company tries to impose such taxes and charges upon our Colony and its inhabitants, as they have no right whatever to do so, for on the contrary we have been promised by the Company in the 25<sup>th</sup> article\* that they will defend us against all violence; notwithstanding which we have two or three times with considerable expense assisted the inhabitants of *Fort Orange* and the village of *Beverwyck* in repairing the Fort, namely first during the war of the French savages, then in the English war and now during the late troubles and whenever any difficulty arose, we have quickly made considerable presents to the savages and do so yet daily. Let us add thereto the damages done us daily through the killing of horses, cattle, pigs, etc., by the savages, costing us yearly several thousand and further that the Patroon and the other Directors maintain at their own charge their officers and servants; I will leave it to your Honors judgment, having some knowledge of these matters, whether such demands are proper, especially now.

*Amsterdam in New Netherland,*  
the 20<sup>th</sup> of June, 1656.

JAN BAPTIST VAN RENSSELAER.

A.

Extract from the Register of Resolutions of the Hon.  
Delegates sent to the Assembly of the XIX of the West India  
Company now sitting at Amsterdam.

Monday, the 19<sup>th</sup> of December 1633.

Present at the meeting Messrs. *Michael Pauw, Hendrick Hamel, Nicolas van Sitterich, Kilian van Rensselaer* and *Samuel Blommert*, who gave an oral answer to the resolution of the 17<sup>th</sup> inst. concerning the affairs of parties making colonies and after a vote, it was decided to appoint a committee of five from this Assembly, who are to confer with them and take care of the Company's rights. If they cannot agree, then the matter is to be referred to the committee of their High: Might: or the Court of Justice.

Before this committee is appointed, it is understood, that the privileges heretofore granted to the Patroons and recorded in the Book of Resolutions of the XIX shall be considered as having been lawfully obtained, whereupon Messrs. *Conradus Velinckx, Bruyn, Nicolai Dolfyn* and *Schreff* were appointed as the committee.

Agrees with the said Register.

JACOB HAMELS.

After comparing this with the original, it is found to agree. Quod attestor J. G. F. VAN DE VEN, Notary Public 13-4. 1634.

\* See "Freedoms and Exemptions" in *Laws of New Netherland*, p. 1 et seq.—ED.

B.

Extract from the Register of Resolutions of the Lords-Directors of the W. I. Company, Dep<sup>t</sup> of *Amsterdam*.

Tuesday, the 24<sup>th</sup> of November 1633.

The complaints of the Patroons of the Colony on the South river of *New Netherland* having been read, it is agreed to place them into the hands of the Commissioners for *New Netherland*; before it is done, the question is proposed, whether the conditions granted to parties planting colonies should be considered as having been lawfully obtained, which is answered in the affirmative; then it is proposed, that their Honors, the Commissioners for *New Netherland*, should examine the affairs of the Patroons and the colonies and how far their jurisdiction reaches.

Agrees with the aforesaid Register.

JACOB HAMEL.

Having compared the foregoing with the original I testify, that I have found it to agree with it.

*Amsterdam*, 13<sup>th</sup> of April 1634.

J. GFF VAN DER VAN, Not. Publ.

C.

The States General of the United Netherlands.

Honorable, Pious, Dear.

As we have to-day deputed several members of our Council, to hear you with the other Patroons, who have planted colonies in *New Netherland*, and the delegated Directors of the W. I. Company with the principal shareholders on the other side, in regard to the differences arisen between you, Our committee having authority to give by a majority of their votes a final decision in these matters; and as Our said committee have selected and fixed as the day on which to transact this business, the 22<sup>d</sup> inst; therefore We have resolved to advise you thereof, directing you to report here at the *Hague* with all necessary documents on the evening of the 21<sup>st</sup>, so that you may appear for the purpose aforesaid before the said Committee, appointed by Us, the next day, who then shall open the business.\* Do not fail hereof. Giving notice to the other Patroons of colonies, interested in these questions We commend you to God's protection.

The *Hague*, the 13<sup>th</sup> of May 1634.

VAN BRAUMONT

By order of their High: Might: The Lords States General.  
COEN. MUSCH, 1634.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>, Our Pious, Dear *Kilian van Rensselaer*, Co-Patroon of the Colonies in *New Netherland* and merchant at *Amsterdam*.

It was sealed with red wax bearing the impression of the seal of their High: Might: the Lords States General, representing a lion with arrows:

*Concordat copia cum sui originali, quod attestor infrascriptus publicus Amstelodami residens adii vi Maji A° 1641.*

J. GFF VAN DE VEN Notarius.

\* By a subsequent letter D the meeting was deferred to the 14<sup>th</sup> of June following.—ED.



The remonstrance made by *Jan Baptist van Renselaer*, who calls himself Director of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* on the North river of *New Netherland*, to their Honors, General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Council of *New Netherland*, was received and read.

Upon this we answer in the first place, that the Director-General and Council have no knowledge of his appointment as Director of the Colony etc., of which nevertheless they ought to have been informed pursuant to the 9<sup>th</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup> articles of the Exemptions.

The documents marked A, B, C, D, the first two being extracts or *resumptions* from the resolutions of the delegates to the Assembly of the XIX and the two others copies of letters from their High: Might: citing or summoning *Patroons* to appear on a certain day before them, have little or no reference to the question and therefore require no answer, in so far at least as the Director-General and Council have never thought, much less tried to do or intend anything prejudicial to the granted and accepted Exemptions.

For this reason, in the second place, the protest is absurd, frivolous and unfounded, which the said remonstrant enters against the Director-General and Council, who by their commission from their High: Might: the States General of the *United Netherlands* and the Lords Directors of the General Privileged West India Company represent the supreme government of this Province of *New Netherland*. By virtue of this commission the Director-General and Council maintain, that it is not becoming to their official position and duties to exchange polemic writings with their vassals and subjects, much less to reply to their frivolous and unfounded protests with counter-protests: they should rather correct and punish such frivolities as an example for others and fine therefore the remonstrator 52 fl, without however depriving him or anybody else of the privilege of petitioning or showing his or their grievances.

Concerning the tax or the excise, for the present laid, not as the remonstrant mistakenly implies, on the general consumption of wine and beer, but only on the tavernkeepers' consumption, the Director-General and Council maintain and declare, that it is very light and was imposed for good reasons; that it was let to the highest bidder, pursuant to the usages of our Fatherland, for the benefit of the community and that the tavernkeepers and inhabitants of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* are and will be subject not only to these, but also to all other fair and bearable charges, like the other colonies and inhabitants of *New Netherland*. This may be deduced and proved not only by the nature and form of all well regulated governments, but also by the exemptions themselves, Art. 18, by which no infraction of jurisdiction can be proved. The Director-General and Council therefore decide and direct, that the amounts due to the farmer of the excise, which the tavernkeepers of the Colony refused to pay, be now promptly paid with damages, losses and interest and that they shall henceforth submit, like the other tavern and innkeepers in this Province, to the farmer's gauging. Inasmuch the remonstrant in his protest confesses to have been the *causa movens* and to have advised, that the tavernkeepers should not submit to the general tax and examination and that they did not appear upon the first, second nor third citation by the Fiscal, nor upon the further order and summons of the Director-General and Council, thereby bringing justice and the supreme government of this Province into contempt, while they still remain contumacious, therefore the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* repeat their order, that the remonstrant be detained here in this city in the most civil and honorable manner at whatever house he may please, until the disobedient and contumacious tavernkeepers of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* personally appear here before the Director-General and Council and give full and proper satisfaction or until the remonstrant gives bonds to the amount of 3000 guilders for sending down the summoned and disobeying tavernkeepers at his expense and charges.

As to the demand for tithes from the bouweries of the said Colony as well as from others, which the remonstrant not only thinks, but absolutely declares to be contrary to the privileges granted to Patroons by the Company, the Director-General and Council after perusal of the Exemptions printed in 1630 find no article, by which the said Colony and its inhabitants, may they have come at the Patroon's or their own expense (as the majority has done), are to be and remain exempted in perpetuity from the general and special taxes and not to contribute anything for the maintenance and advancement of the commonwealth, as the delegates from the said Colony have from time to time and especially at the provisional assembly met in September 1653, to which *Anthony de Hooges* and *Johannes De Hulter* were deputed, declared in regard to subsidies, maintaining in pursuance to their written instructions, that they were neither held nor directed to contribute any subsidies, which then so much needed and urgent matter during the very dangerous situation occasioned by the *English* troubles, has been delayed, since neglected and is still prevented; for, if the oldest and most flourishing bouweries and inhabitants refuse to pay the tithes or other taxes for the support and advancement of the commonwealth, the Director-General and Council cannot perceive, under what pretext of fairness the tithes can be demanded from newer and less prosperous bouweries.

Inasmuch however the remonstrant at the end of his protest shows the burdens to be borne by the Patroons in supporting their servants and officers, in which we suppose the officers of the church are included, for whom apparently the tithes are ordered to be gathered and set aside in the old testament, the Director and Council provisionally and until further order consent in this point to the prayer of the remonstrant so far, that this question of the tithes shall once more be referred to our superiors in the Fatherland: save that an agreement be made with him in regard to the tithes demanded for this year, principally in order to meet possible exceptions made by others and if our superiors in the Fatherland or arbitrators appointed by them decide, that neither the Colony of *Renselaerswyck* nor any of its bouweries is subject to tithing, then the Director-General and Council engage to refund the sums agreed upon as tithes.

Concerning the further question raised by the remonstrant of promises made by the Company to protect the Patroons in pursuance of the quoted 25<sup>th</sup> article, he omits either by mistake or intentionally to quote the text in its true meaning, which says "*engages to assist in the defense with the forces which they (the Company) have there as far as possible;*" as far as we know the Company has now during thirty years never failed to do so, neither will they fail at present to do it to the best of their ability.

That the people of the Colony have two or three times repaired *Fort Orange* with the assistance of the inhabitants is stated, but not sufficiently proved. If it was done, we acknowledge it gratefully, notwithstanding it was done more for their own, than for the general interest. We, the Director-General and Council now in office, do not know anything of a war with the *French* savages; and during the *English* troubles, the people of the Colony have, it is true, made some promises, according to their letters, to bring the Fort into a proper condition, but after working four or five days they dropped it again and the necessary repairs devolved then upon the officers and men of the trainband in the village of *Beverwyck*. What they may have done last year during the troubles, the Director and Council do not know.

Thus done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* in Council of the Director-General and Council, the 27<sup>th</sup> of June 1656.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE TITHE-COMMISSIONERS OF LONG ISLAND.

Instruction and Commission for the Deputies  
*Peter Tonneman and Gysbert Op Dyck.*

Pursuant to an order of the Lords-Directors the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have notified the farmers by their resolution and published orders, not to presume to remove the crops from the fields before first having given notice to the Director-General and Council or their deputies, who are to count off the tenths, as it is done in the Fatherland; but to leave it on the field for the behoof of the community: it being well understood, that this applies to all, who by their patents and title deeds have become subject to tithing or who before have agreed about the tenth with the Director-General and Council or their delegates, as which *Peter Tonneman*, Schout of the villages of *Breuckelen*, *Amesfoort* and *Midwout* and with him *Gysbert op Dyck* are hereby appointed and authorized and in pursuance of our published orders and resolutions they are directed to inform and notify again the farmers and planters in the open country in the villages of *Breuckelen*, *Amesfoort*, *Gravesend*, *Hemstead*, *Flushing* and their dependencies and to give them the choice, in the name of the Director-General and Council, either to make an agreement regarding the tithes to be paid this year or to leave the crops, mowed, sheaved and in shocks upon the fields, until the said Commissioners shall have designated the tenths under the penalty fixed therefor in case of opposition, which the Director and Council hope shall not take place. The said Commissioners are directed to make or cause to be made a note of the names of all, who may oppose, and of what they say or at least the substance thereof, that upon their return they may make a proper report and inform us, notifying meanwhile all, who refuse, of their action, that they may have no excuse of ignorance if punished. Of those, who declare not yet to be subject to the tithing or who have lost their crops by fire or theft, they shall take only the names without making any further arrangements with them; it is also left to their discretion to make fair settlements with or release entirely for this year all those, whom they or the Magistrates of the villages deem to be poor and unable, without conniving with others on whatever grounds for delay may be.

Done in Council, etc., 6<sup>th</sup> of July 1656.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

## ORDER ON A COMPLAINT AGAINST GRAVESEND.

11<sup>th</sup> of July 1656.

Received the petition of *Anthony Jansen* from *Vaes* complaining of the proceedings by the people of *Gravesend*, who have not only forbidden him to pasture his cattle upon his own land, but also driven them away from there, warning him, that he must not let his cattle graze there any more and threatening, that else a mishap will occur. He requests the Director and Council to correct the matter.

After a vote had been taken, it was decided:

Whenever the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* shall fix the boundaries of the village of *Gravesend*, his boundaries shall also be adjusted.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS ON THE BOUNDARIES BETWEEN GRAVESEND AND ANTHONY JANSEN  
AND ORDER OF COUNCIL.July 19<sup>th</sup> 1656.

We, the undersigned, by their Honors the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* appointed arbitrators, to proceed in company with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Fiscal *Nicasius de Sille* to *Gravesend* and there to examine with the Magistrates and *Anthony Jansen* from *Salee* the letters patent for the lands of either party and to see what their rights and extent of area are, did yesterday, the 18<sup>th</sup> of July, proceed there and following the patent of *Gravesend* we went to the mouth of the kil opposite *Coney Island*, being the first and best known place. We find that pursuant to the tenor of the patent their land should border westward from the mouth of the kil on *Anthony Jansen's* and *Robert Pennoyer's* land, *Anthony Jansen* claiming also, though it is not stated in his patent, that his land begins at the mouth of the said kil and runs along the south side of the same eastward to *Gysbert's* Island, and on the other side northward from the mouth of the kil is the land of *Robert Pennoyer*, which is separated by a creek or small kil, running through the meadow to or past *James Hubbard's* mill standing in the meadow, from this meadow, the kil runs by *Gysbert's* Island, so that in our opinion *Anthony Jansen* claims much more, than expressed in his patent, unless their Honors, the Director-General and Council, as interpreters of all the letters patent in this country, consider the said meadow and the whole southernmost point to the mouth of the kil opposite *Coney Island* to be the extreme points, and belonging to *Anthony Jansen* besides the 100 morgens stated in his patent, which we think, under correction, not to have been the intention of the signer of the patent. In order not to proceed too hastily and upon unsound premises in our advice, which is to serve in ending these disputes, we advise before going any further, that *Anthony* as the oldest and first settler by virtue of his grant shall cause his land to be surveyed in pursuance of his patent and place posts or marks at each turn of the compass. When that is done, it will be possible to see clearly, what hooks or points of land belong to *Anthony Jansen* and then it will be evident what belongs to the people of *Gravesend* and how much land between them still remains to the government.

*New Amsterdam* in *N. N.*19<sup>th</sup> of July 1656.

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN

THO: WILLETT.

20<sup>th</sup> of July.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have received the report and advice of their delegates *Cornelis van Tienhoven* and Capt. *Thos. Willett*, submitted to the Council in writing this day and agree with their advice, to wit: that *Anthony Jansen* as oldest proprietor by virtue of his patent shall cause his land to be surveyed according to the tenor of his grant and the extent thereof up to 100 morgens placing at every turn of the compass a post or a mark. He is hereby ordered to do so within eight days or if he fails to do it, the Director-General and Council will have it done at his expense to prevent further complaints. Date as above.

## LETTER FROM THE TOWN-CLERK OF FLUSHING TO STUYVESANT.

Right Honorable General you haue beene pleased to send vnto vs the towne of *Flushing* by your officers to require the tenths;\* and wee the said Towne being willing to doe that which is

\* *Flushing*, L. I., received a charter in 1645 (see *Laws of New Netherland*, p. 48) and at the expiration of ten years from the date thereof, 10th of October 1645, a tenth part of its revenue, "that shall arise by the Ground manured, by the Plough or Hoe" was to be paid to the Government.—B. F.

reasonable and honest: although wee might iustly pleade the great hinderance and damage which wee haue and doe sustaine in our estates besides the daily feare of our liues by reason of the insufferable Insolency of the Indians being as it were in a posture of continuall warre by reason whereof we cannot inioy our land in peace according to our pattent and by that means are much disinabled: yet notwithstanding to awoide all differences that may arise betwixt our moste Honorable Patroons and our selues wee are willing for this present yeare as an acknowledgment of the tenths to pay vnto your Lorde shippe or your officer deputed fiftie scipple of peas and twentie fine of wheate and soe wee haue agreed with your Committees and wee question not in Consideration of our weake and poore Condition your Honorable Lordeshippe will accept thereof and wee shall remaine your Humble Seruants to Command the Inhabitants of *Vlissing* written by order of the Towne by mee.

ffrom *Vlissing*

this 29<sup>th</sup> of July 1656.

EDWART HEART.\*\* CLERIOUS.

---

LETTER FROM THE TOWN OF HEMPSTEAD TO STUYVESANT.

Honored S<sup>r</sup>:

Yours wee received Bearing Date the 4<sup>th</sup> of July 1656 wherein you demand the tenths Which iff they bee due according to Covenant then wee are ready to pay them iff there bee any deputed to receave them according to Covenant. But we know off no General peace was made with the Indians till this year. S<sup>r</sup> wee allsoe doe expect that you will make good vnto vs such

\*\* Edw. Hart was one of the original incorporators of Flushing, the others were Thomas Farrington, John Townsend, Thos. Stiles, Thos. Saull, John Marston, Robt. Field, Thomas Applegate, Thomas Beddard, Lawrence Dutch, John and Wm. Lawrence, Wm. Thorne, Henry Sautell, Wm. Pigeon, Michael Milleard, Robt. Firman and John Hicks.—B. F.

Damages as you by Covenant have bound your selfe to make good vnto vs. S<sup>r</sup> wee take our  
Leaves & subscribe our selves yours

AARON his mark  FINKMAN.

SIMON SARING.

JOHN FINISH.

BENIAMIN COE.

JOHN  SMITH.

NICHOLAS FAMES (?)

JOHN SEAMAN.

JOHN STURGIS.

RICHARD WODHULL.

ROBERT MARVIN

? COE.

WILLIAM STADDING.

THOMAS  ELLISON.

his marke

JAMES  PINE.

FRANCIS  WEEKS.

DANIELL WHYTHEAD.

his marke

JOHN  ELLISON.

RICHARD WILLETTS.

ROBERT JACKSON.

RICHARD VALANTINE.

JOHN  
The mark of  STICKLAND.\*

JOHN HICKES.

RI GILDEBSLEUE.

WILLIAM WASHBAR.


The marke of ROBERT  ASHMAN.

EDWARD  REINER.

his  marke

HENRY  PEARSALL.

his marke WIL. HICKES (?)

RICHARD  STILES, THOMAS CHAMPION.

his marke JEREMIAH  WOOD.

LAWRENCE  ELLISON.

GEORGE  MILS.

RICHARD BRUDNELL.


ROBERT FFORMAN.

JOSEPH SCOTT.

JOHN SMITH.

JONAH HALSTEAD.

THOMAS  SOUTHARD.

WILLIAM  SMITH.

ROBERT  READLES mark.

WILLEM JACOBS.

---

ORDINANCE RENEWING AND AMENDING THE ORDINANCE AGAINST THE IMPORTATION OF ARTICLES  
OT CONTRABAND, PASSED AUG. 11, 1656.

(See Laws of *N. N.* p. 236.)

---

PATENT FOR LAND IN MESPATH, L. I.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General etc., and the Council testify and declare, that to-day,  
date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Jan Catjou* a lot, situate in *Mespat*, being  
bounded on the North side of by *Jacob Lube* and on the South side by *Roloeff Jansen*, the butcher,

\* The charter was granted to *Hempstead* Novbr. 16, 1644 (Laws of *New Netherland*, p. 42). At the expiration of  
ten years to begin from the day, the first general peace with the Indians was concluded, they were to pay a tenth like  
*Flushing*. *John Stickland* is the only original patentee among the above subscribers, *Robert Fordham*, *John Ogden*,  
*John Curman*, *John Lawrence* and *James Wood* were the others.—B. F.

stretching along the meadow South East and North West, in width along the border of the meadow thirty-two rods, into the woods in a S. E. and N. W. line in length four hundred and sixty-eight and three-fourth rods, on both sides, in the woods or thirty-two rods wide, containing twenty-five morgens, with the expresse condition and stipulation, etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, this 21<sup>st</sup> of August, 1656.

---

JUDGMENT IN A CASE OF THE TOWN OF GRAVESSEND AGAINST ANTHONY JANSEN FOR TRESPASS.

Monday 21<sup>st</sup> of August 1656. Extraordinary Session at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*

Having heard the debates *pro* and *contra* and examined the evidence the Director-General and Council find, that the complaints of the Magistrates of *Gravesend* are unfounded, because the ocular inspection, made by the Director and Council on the 25<sup>th</sup> of June, has proved, that the people of *Gravesend* without the justification of law have fenced in a part of *Anthony Jansen's* land and the meadow of *William Bredenbent* and placed their posts and rails not in conformity with the consent of the Director-General and Council upon the land granted them by their patent, but, as it has been stated, partly upon the land of *Anthony Jansen* and through the meadow of *William Bredenbent*. The Director-General and Council therefore, by their resolution, ordered, that the inhabitants of the said village remove the posts and rails put up by them from the land in question and return and leave the land not belonging to them *in statu quo prius*, as directed by the resolution of the 24<sup>th</sup> of June to which reference is here made. Although at the request of the said Magistrates this order has been in so far modified by the Director-General and Council, that for the prevention of damage to the grass and other crops the posts and rails should remain until further order and the gathering of the harvest, yet, as the inhabitants of the said village without the knowledge and against the order and intention of the Director-General and Council have let their calves and other cattle graze on the meadow in question, which is proved by credible witnesses and not denied by the Magistrates, thereby causing and inducing *Anthony Jansen*, as he declares, to let his cattle also run along the strand upon the same meadow, so that the subsequent disorders were not occasioned by him, but by the people of the said village, who by their own authority and in contempt of the supreme government have acted as parties and judges in the matter, as well in carrying off *Anthony Jansen's* cattle, as in making hay from and on land not belonging to them, the Director-General and Council to maintain their own authority and the administration of law and justice find themselves compelled to detain the said Magistrates, until they shall give due satisfaction to the Director-General and Council for the contempt shown to their authority, returned the land unlawfully fenced in *in statu quo prius* and paid the costs and mises of law. Meanwhile *Anthony Jansen* and *Jaques Corteljoune* are requested and charged to gather the mown hay at the expense of the Director-General and Council for the future disposal thereof.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* date as above.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, LA MONTAGNE.

Whereas we, the Magistrates and delegates of the village of *Gravesend*, by order of the Director-General and Council have in behalf of the said village been arrested to satisfy your Honors' orders and judgment or in default thereof to give bail, are unable to do either at present,

because we can find no bondsmen here and whereas on account of the harvesting time we shall be considerably injured in our private affairs, therefore for ourselves individually and for the rest of the inhabitants of the said village, our neighbors, we hereby bind and engage ourselves to obey and carry out the sentence and order of the Director-General and Council and to comport ourselves, as we have done before, as good and faithful subjects. In witness whereof we have signed this at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 22<sup>d</sup> of August 1656.

As they stood up to sign the foregoing document, they requested that they might first have a copy thereof, which was granted and a day or two later they appeared again before the Council.

Tuesday, the 29<sup>th</sup> of August 1656 at *Fort Amsterdam*.

Present in Council General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *La Montagne*.

On Saturday last the Magistrates and inhabitants of the village of *Gravesend* were shown their boundaries pursuant to their patent and other title deeds, beginning at the mouth of the kil, the west side of which is nearest to *Coney Island*, where their boundaries begin, stretching thence pursuant to their patent along *Robert Pennoyer's* and *Anthony Jansen's* lands, thence north to a point in an old Indian field. These are their bounds on the west side, and the Magistrates acquiesced in this decision, but requested that for the present year they might have the mown hay, because they needed it very much and, if the inhabitants of the said village should be deprived of the hay made by them, they feared to loose their cattle for want of forage or be compelled to sow no winter grain this year in order to keep their cattle by these means with the second crop. After further consideration hereof the Director-General and Council have allowed and granted the inhabitants of the said village, as they herewith allow and grant, to carry away and use the hay already made on condition of their paying therefor an fair equivalent to the Director-General and Council to lighten the expenses incurred in this matter, except only the hay made between the two outermost hooks, which the Director-General and Council give for this year to *Anthony Jansen of Salee* and nothing more. In regard to the balance of the grass not yet cut the Director-General and Council consent and order, that the same remain for this year for the behoof of *Jacques Corteljouw* to winter his cattle.

Further, in case the hay granted as above should not be sufficient for the village of *Gravesend* to bring their cattle through the winter, they are allowed to cut and harvest this year the balance of the grass not yet cut in the nearest meadows east of the *Stroom kil*.

Thus done in Council at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

---

ORDER FOR A RESURVEY OF THE BOUNDARIES OF JANSEN'S AND PENNOYER'S PATENT.

23<sup>d</sup> of August 1656 at *Fort Amsterdam*.

Present in Council General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *La Montagne*.

Upon the urgent request of the Magistrates of *Gravesend*, assisted by Sir *Henry Moody*, Bar<sup>t</sup>, it was resolved to send the following order to *Jacques Corteljouw* at *Najeek*:



*Jacques Corteljourn* is hereby requested and authorized to survey once more with a compass, according to the tenor of their patents the lands of *Anthony Jansen* and *Robert Pennoyer* to the extent of as many morgens as covered by the patents and to place marks at every corner; also the hay or meadowland of *Bredenbent*. After he has done this, he is to draw a line from the mouth of the kil, to the easternmost point of *Anthony Jansen's* land, where it touches the westernmost point of *Robert Pennoyer's*; this line is according to the patent the boundary line of *Gravesend*; he is to do all to the best of his knowledge, without favor, dissimulation or regard of persons, also to gather the hay and leave it in hocks on the place until our arrival. You will be paid for your work. Date as above.

---

ORDINANCE EXPLAINING THE ORDINANCE OF AUGUST 11<sup>th</sup>, SO FAR AS THE ANCHORAGE GROUNDS IN THE PORT OF NEW AMSTERDAM ARE CONCERNED, PASSED AUGUST 24, 1656.

(See Laws of *N. N.* p. 248.)

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General etc., and the Council testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Hendrick Jansen* from *Jeveren*, a piece of land, situate on *Long Island* near the *Hellegate* bordering to the West on *Lieven Jansen*, to the East on *Adrian Dircksen*, in width along the kil or the valley stretching W. N. W. and E. S. E. fifty rods, going into the woods W. S. W. to a large thicket, in length on both sides three hundred rods, along the said thicket fifty rods, containing twenty-five morgens.

(Nota: The aforesaid parcel of land was allotted to and surveyed for *Jerian Fradel*, but as he has sold his interest to the aforesaid *Hendrick Jansen*, this patent is made out in his name at the request of all parties concerned.) With the express condition and stipulation, etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* this 25<sup>th</sup> of August 1656.

---

ORDINANCE REGULATING THE FEES PAYABLE AT THE CUSTOM-HOUSE AND PUBLIC STORE AT NEW AMSTERDAM, PASSED SEPT. 6, 1656.

(See Laws of *N. N.* p. 249.)

---

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO SOME DIFFERENCES BETWEEN INHABITANTS OF MIDDLEBURGH, (NEWTOWN) L. I.

We, the undersigned Commissioners, deputed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of *New-Netherland* to settle to the best of our ability the differences between the Magistrates of *New Middelburgh* and *Thomas Stevenson*, have proceeded to the bouwery or plantation of the said

*Stevensen*, situate on *Long Island* in the jurisdiction of *New Netherland*, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of September. There the Magistrates of the said village appeared before us, who made complaint in presence of the said *Thomas Stevensen*.

First. That the said *Stevensen* had closed the wagon road from *New Middelburgh* to the East river near his house and turned it farther down to a deep river or kill, over which he has built a dam of wood and other material and as he has constructed the same at a right angle, it is very difficult to turn the carts and wagons coming from above. As the said causeway might with great danger to their animals cause them to come to grief, they request, that the old road be reopened. *Stevensen* maintained, that the old road, separating his house from his barn prevented him from fencing them in together or defending his place, and that he had therefore made the change. He asserted, that the new road was quite practicable. After having listened to the parties and inspected the place, we are of opinion, that the common interests must be preferred to individual interests, and that the old road being straighter and more convenient, than the other, should be reopened for the use of the village of *New Middelburgh* under the condition, however, that the same be laid out from the house of said *Stevensen* to the wagonroad, running from the new road to the meadow, as the new road is convenient from there to the river.

Second. The neighbors of *Stevensen* complained, that he has dammed up a certain run of water, generally used, for his own private convenience, so that the kil is always dry below the dam and remains without water to their damage and loss, because there is no fresh water elsewhere for their cattle. *Thomas Stevensen* asserts, that the dam built by him does not injure his neighbors, because the kil has no source or spring, but receives its water only from the rain fall, which soon runs off on account of the steep grade of the kil and because he has made a sluice in the dam, which he opens, when it rains.

Having inspected the place we think for the reason alleged by said *Stevensen*, that the aforesaid dam is neither injurious nor prejudicial to the neighbors, because they can build a similar dam below the first and gather thereby sufficient quantities of water for their use.

Third. The neighbors complained, that the said *Stevensen* has run his fences into the river and thereby obstructed the passage of their cattle coming from the woods, which causes the same frequently to return into the woods to their great disadvantage. The said *Stevensen* said, that he had placed his fences into the water to save further labor and expenses and that there was room enough behind the land for the cattle to come home. After having heard the parties and examined the title deeds of said *Stevensen*, we found that *Stevensen's* boundaries run along the river and not into it: we are therefore of opinion, that the said *Stevensen* has deprived his neighbors and others against the law of nations of the use of the shore and should now leave it to the public.

Fourth and lastly. The Magistrates of *New Middelburgh* complained, that the said *Stevensen* had against the general rule of the said village fenced in all his meadows with one enclosure and they maintained, that the meadows should have been divided into three equal parts, one of which was to remain in his possession, while the two others were to be used by the community generally and he should receive for them two equally large shares in the large meadow. *Thomas Stevensen* answered, that he owned and used the said meadowland by virtue of his patent, which being produced it was found, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General of *New Netherland* had granted to the said *Stevensen* the meadow in question containing twenty morgens. The Magistrates replied, *Stevensen* had obtained the said patent from the Director-General by trickery, as he had not stated, that the meadow belonged to *Middelburgh* territory which seems credible, for the Director-General

had promised them, that no patents should prejudice their rules and as we could find no decision (*moderatie*) in this controversy, we concluded to submit the case to his Honor, the Director-General, as being the best exponent of his promises and the patent.

LA MONTAGNE.

The Director-General and Council of *N. N.* received the report made by their delegates, Councillor *La Montagne* and Capt. *Thomas Willett* concerning the differences between *Thomas Stevensen* and the people of *Middelburgh* and approving the same confirm it, to wit: that the general interest must be preferred to private concerns and order therefore on the first point, that the said *Thomas Stevensen* shall remake the old wagon road, changed by him on his own authority from his house to the wagon road leading from the new road to the valley.

On the second point regarding the complaints of the village about the damming of a certain run of water, the Director-General and Council order, that the dam, as it now is, may remain, but that the people of the village may if they wish construct another dam below that of said *Stevensen*, to collect water for their cattle.

On the third, the Director-General and Council order, that *Thomas Stevensen* shall upon sight hereof take up his fences, carried into the river by him, whereby the passage along the strand is closed for the people of the village, or that the Magistrates of said village may do it.

On the fourth and last it is understood, that the above mentioned patent has been obtained by misinformation and false report; that the proposition, intention and promise of the Director-General, as President of the Council, in every respect was and shall remain in force to the effect, that no private bouwery or plantation should prejudice a village community: it is further notoriously evident, that a mistake has been made by either the clerk or by the surveyor in measuring and reporting the area and boundaries of the meadowland and that further disputes may result therefrom. The Director-General and Council order therefore, that the patent of *Thomas Stevensen* shall be corrected, but so that, in place of a third part of the meadow allowed by the Magistrates to him as to others, he shall keep one-half of it near his fields, because he has been hitherto the oldest and first owner of it; in regard to the other half he shall be considered in the allotment with the other inhabitants of *Middelburgh*.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 22<sup>d</sup> September 1656.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. THE MAGISTRATES OF BROOKLYN AND OTHER LONG ISLAND VILLAGES ASK, THAT MEASURES BE ADOPTED TO PACIFY THE INDIANS IN THEIR VICINITY.

26<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1656.

Before the Council appeared the Schepens of the villages of *Breuckelen*, *Midwout* and *Amesfoort*, requesting in the name of the inhabitants of said villages, that before starting on his journey to *Fort Orange* the Director-General would please to make peace with the savages hereabout and proclaim the same, because some people have very gloomy forebodings, that in the absence of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General the savages might make some attack; or else that if possible the General should remain here or if circumstances did not allow him to remain, that his Honor then would please to give orders, by which they could govern themselves in an emergency.

After some opposition, because the time had passed, they were told, that their request and remonstrance should be considered to-morrow. Done as above.

COUNCIL MINUTE. INDIANS OF MARSEPINGH, L. I., VOLUNTARILY RETURN GOODS STOLEN BY  
SICKETAWAOH (L. I.) INDIANS.

Anno 1656, the 30<sup>th</sup> of September, about twelve savages from *Marsepinok* came here to the *Manhatans* and into the Fort, bringing by order of their Sachem a coat of gray cloth or *innocent* and two old shirts, which they said, had been stolen by members of the *Sicketawach* tribe, one shirt from a negro on *Long Island* at *Joresey's*\* plantation, the other at *Breuckelen* from *Jan Eversen's* house and the coat or *innocent* from this side of *Mespadt kil*, where three houses stand together. They declared, that the savages of *Matinecogh* of the tribe called *Sicketawach* had done it and that the Sachem *Tachpauan* was angry, because they, the savages, had done it; it is proved [his anger], because he ordered the return of the stolen articles. They declared further, that the savages from this side of the *Wappings*\*\* had also taken a blanket from the place, where the coat had been stolen and that the *Matinecogh* men had now gone there to bring it back, as they had been obliged to return what they had stolen, and when they had come, it would also be brought here.

Through the interpreter *Laurens Hansen*, they were thanked for the trouble taken by them and told, that their chief had done very well in causing stolen goods to be returned, for else it might create disharmony and quarrels. We accepted this on the contrary as a sign of sincere friendship, which our chief would reciprocate, whenever any theft was reported to him and we would inform him of it as soon, as he had returned from *Fort Orange*.

After these speeches we gave them a pound of powder to deliver to their chief as a sign of our good heart, with which they left.

*Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

SENTENCE OF WILLIAM HALLETT OF FLUSHING FOR ALLOWING BAPTIST CONVENTICLES IN HIS  
HOUSE AND OF WILLIAM WICKENDAM FOR OFFICIATING AS MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL AT  
FLUSHING.

Whereas *William Hallett*, born in *Dorsetshire*, in *England*, about 40 years old, a resident of the village of *Flushing*, and now a prisoner, has had the audacity to call and allow to be called conventicles and gatherings at his house and to permit there, in contemptuous disobedience of published and several times renewed placats of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, an exegesis and interpretation of God's Holy Word, as he confesses, the administration and service of the sacraments by one *William Wickendam*, while the latter, as he ought to have known, had neither by ecclesiastical nor secular authority been called or appointed thereto; and whereas he with several others has been present at and listened to this exegesis and interpretation and after hearing it has with others from the hands of the said *Wickendam* received the bread in the form and manner, in which the sacrament of the Lord's Supper is usually celebrated and given; all of which is in direct contradiction with the general political and ecclesiastical rules of our Fatherland and especially contrary to the said placats of the Director-General and Council, which he as Schout in the aforesaid village was bound to uphold and strictly enforce, which, however, he has not only failed to do, but himself has transgressed and disobeyed.

\* *Rapaelja*.

\*\* See Volume XIII, N. Y. Col. Doc.

Therefore the Director-General and Council of the *New Netherlands* in pursuance of the tenor of the said placats, first dismiss the said *William Hallett* from his office of Schout in the said village of *Vlissingen* and furthermore condemn him to a double fine, to wit, 50 pounds *Flemish*, because being Schout and executive officer he should have prevented these proceedings and enforced the placats of the Director-General and Council; he is also banished from this Province of *New Netherland* and shall be detained in prison, until the said fine with the costs and mises of law incurred in this case have been paid.

Thus decreed and sentenced in Council of Director-General and Council at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 8<sup>th</sup> of November 1656.

Whereas *William Wickendam*, a native of *Oxfordshire* in *England*, old 42 years, now a prisoner, has had the audacity to call to and hold conventicles and gatherings and in disobedience of published and repeatedly renewed placats of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* has, as he himself confesses, usurped the office of Minister of the Gospel in expounding and interpreting God's Holy Word and administering and officiating in the sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper without being called or appointed thereto by any ecclesiastical or secular authority, which is directly contrary to the general political and ecclesiastical rules of our Fatherland and especially to the said placats of the Director-General and Council, expressly forbidding all such conventicles and gathering, public or private, except the usual meetings, which are not only lawfully permitted, but also based upon God's Word and ordered for the service of God, if they are held, conform to the Synod of Dort here, in our Fatherland and in other churches of the Reformed Faith in Europe.

Therefore the said *William Wickendam*, in pursuance of the tenor of the said placats, is condemned to a fine of 100 pounds *Flemish* and is banished from this Province of *New Netherland*, but to remain in prison, until the said fine with the costs and mises of law, incurred in his case, shall have been paid.

Thus decreed and sentenced in Council, etc., the 8<sup>th</sup> of November 1656.

Whereas the Director-General and Council have been credibly informed and told, that the aforesaid *William Wickendam* is a very poor man with a wife and several children and a cobbler by trade, to which he does not properly attend, so that nothing can be obtained from him.

Therefore the Director-General and Council have remitted the aforesaid fine of fl 600 and allowed him to remove, on condition, that if he is caught here again, he must pay it.

11<sup>th</sup> of November 1656.

---

LETTER FROM D<sup>O</sup> POLHEMIUS TO DIR. STUYVESANT; COMPLAINING THAT HIS HOUSE IS  
NOT INHABITABLE.

Noble Sir, Honorable General in *New Netherland*.

I am compelled to respectfully complain to your honor, that I must see the planks, given, by your Honor out of compassion and presented to the community here to finish my house against this cold winter, being taken and lost this way or that; for instance two were lost on the way here by having been left on the beach in nobody's care: after having been brought into the village

without my knowledge, twenty-four were delivered to *Jan Eversen Meyer*, six were put down at the church for benches, of the balance 69 were taken away with the consent of *Jan Snedicker* and *Jan Strycker*, 17 carried to *Thomas Swartwout* and his brother *Aldert Swartwout* to dry malt, so that my house remains open as it was and I with my wife and children must live and sleep on the bare ground and in the cold. They say, there is no carpenter here, that I should procure one to have the work done. In order not to make my situation worse by keeping silence, I write this to your Honor.

*Midwout*, the 14<sup>th</sup> of December 1656.

In haste

Your Honor's obedient servant,  
JOH. TH. POLHEYM.

To his Honor, General *P. Stuyvesant*,  
at *New Amsterdam*.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: SETTLERS TO DWELL IN VILLAGES; DELEGATIONS TO NEW ENGLAND; TENTHS; RENSSELAERSWYCK; REVENUES; FRENCHMEN AMONG THE INDIANS.\*

The 19<sup>th</sup> of December 1656. Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letter to you was dated the 14<sup>th</sup> of June 1656, and sent with the ships "*Otter*" and "*Blauwe Duijff*," since which, praise be to God, the ships "*Gelderse Blom*," "*Waegh*," Ships "*Gelderse Blom*," "*Waegh*," "*Dolphin*," "*Bever*" and "*Bontekoe*" have safely arrived here and "*Dolphin*," "*Beaver*" and "*Bontekoe*" we received your letters of the 25<sup>th</sup> of March, 2<sup>d</sup> of May, 8<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup> and arrived in Fatherland. 11<sup>th</sup> of June, 7<sup>th</sup> of July and 11<sup>th</sup> of August.\*\* Although many points in them have been answered by our aforesaid letter, we shall now as briefly as possible answer what remains and what we think needs a reply.

\* \* \* \* \*

We would have preferred to see you keep there the detained ship "*Dolphijn*" instead of sending her here with a cargo, for the amount of freight money earned by her has been reduced considerably by the settling with and paying of the people, whose goods were on board of this

Unfitness of the ship "*Dolphijn*," vessel and were utterly spoiled by her unfitness. It is therefore evident, that it would not do to send her again to *New Netherland* for use there,

unless we were to lay out on her more than she is worth, which you apparently have done already. As it is likely that a demand may be made here for this ship, you are directed to send us by the

To send over the account of first opportunity the account of these expenses incurred there by you, repairs. that we may make use of it in due time.

\* \* \* \* \*

The complaints made by merchants here over the badness of *Virginia* tobacco and the frauds *Virginia* tobacco to be inspected. committed there by their factors have made us resolve to write you, that this tobacco must be inspected, like the *New Netherland* tobacco

and as we understand, that the inspector of tobacco† there has not the necessary experience or

\* See for the other paragraphs of this letter Vol. XII, p. 181, and Vol. XIII, p. 70.

\*\* All these letters are missing.

† *Peter van der Linde*, appointed April 13, 1655.

fitness for this duty, which would not remedy this case, we recommend you, to look about for another fit and experienced person, who can judge of the bad or good qualities of tobacco, by pulling some out of the cask to see whether it is well dried and cured and by whatever else is done on such occasions. Much depends also on the cultivation of the tobacco plant, for when it is cut and cured at the proper time during the growing period, it is much better and stronger and may easily fetch a higher price, as we have explained in our letter of the 23<sup>d</sup> of November 1654, to which we refer for brevity's sake.\*

We consider a change of the value of your currency, that is, placing the beaver at 6 fl instead of 8, and wampum at 8 for a stiver, instead of 6, a matter of great importance and have therefore deferred the consideration of it until next spring. Meanwhile we shall think about it and later inform you of our opinion and wishes.

We are ready to believe, that the collection of the tenths is as yet of little consideration and causes much trouble, but that is no reason for neglecting it: as we have already said repeatedly, you must introduce this measure in the most suitable and lenient manner, for even though the amount collected may not be sufficient to defray the expenses of each village, as the maintenance of the preacher, schoolmaster, etc., the tenths must nevertheless be demanded and paid over in behalf of the Company to the aforesaid officers, while the community, being held to make up the deficiency by other ways of subsidy or self taxation, would then not contribute more, than now.

As to the collection of the tenths in and the contribution to other burdens by the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, we must consider this matter still a while and shall advise you of our final decision in the spring. Meanwhile you must try to have the taxes paid by them agreeably to the proposition made by the resolution of June 27<sup>th</sup>, 1656.†

It is undeniable, that it would be exceedingly good and advantageous for our Province there and the inhabitants, if a free and untrammelled commerce with our *English* neighbors could be established; but we have taken in consideration the animus and condition of the Protector and of the present *English* government, with which we notice you are not well acquainted, else you would have saved yourselves the trouble of drawing up so many commissions and instructions; and therefore we deemed it impracticable to carry out your proposition of sending a committee. We shall be pleased to learn, what arrangements you have been able to make in this matter with the *English* there.

The proposition made repeatedly by you, to have the remitted  $\frac{1}{4}$  p. ct. and the 8 p. ct. return duties paid here and for the amount sent you the required necessities, will be taken into further consideration by us and we'll inform you in the spring of our decision and wishes. In the meantime we send you herewith in the ships "*Bever*" and "*Gelderse Blom*," as large a quantity of military equipments, as our treasury could possibly afford, for which see invoices: we recommend to you to distribute them fairly among those who most need them.

\* The result of this recommendation was an "Ordinance of the Director-General and Council for the better Inspection of Tobacco," passed March 30, 1657, for which see *Laws of New Netherland*, p. 307.

† See page 353, *ante*.

That the revenues of the country are hardly sufficient to pay the old debts has surprised us very much, because we have seen, that you must have received for duties fl 51400\* this year,

Revenues of *N. N.* in 1656. according to the enclosed statement, besides all the other revenues in the country. How you could have got so excessively into debt is beyond our conception, unless

Unnecessary expenses or bad we were to take for granted and certain, that either you are making too administration.

large and unnecessary expenses or that the Company's finances and revenues there are not faithfully administered. You seem now to think the latter yourself (and should have noticed it long ago, if you had made everybody do his duty,) as regards *Adrian van Tienhoven*, whose brother, the late Fiscal, was too long spared and respected to call for an accounting of his administration as Receiver-General, as it ought to have been done, because, as you say, for this reason the books, so often demanded and so long expected by us, could not be closed. We shall

To make other arrangements. not bother ourselves to write any more for them, but rather give such orders, that we shall be saved such inconveniences in the future. But we must urge you to

To investigate *Tienhoven's* investigate closely the dealings and frauds of the said *Tienhoven*, and defalcations and punish him, if if he be found guilty, to punish him without mercy as an example for guilty. others.

In order to be forever released from further expenditures and troubles, we consent to have the

The Fort to be enclosed with fort there surrounded by a wall of hewn rock and intend for that a stone wall.

purpose to send you some good masons, also some carpenters, in the spring. Meanwhile we recommend you to prepare the work there and have everything ready as far as possible.

Not necessary to wait for the It is not necessary to wait for the required sailors, because the Com-  
sailors to bring up the material pany's negroes are sufficient to bring and fetch the needed material.

We were surprised to learn, that altogether too many of these negroes

Who are in private employ. are employed in private service; we shall investigate this matter and then issue our orders accordingly.

About the Schout of this City. As to the dissatisfaction of the Burgomasters of *New-Amsterdam*, because the Schout presides, we have drawn up instructions for him, which have already been sent to you. We desire and direct, that they be carried out and obeyed.

We see no other means to prevent the sale of muskets and ammunition to the savages or

Close attention to be paid to natives of the country, than the strict execution of the placats concerning the importation of articles of this matter, for it is not feasible, to prevent any one from taking with contraband. him for his own use a matchlock. Well, it must remain as it is, since

the people of the City's Colony\*\* have no other rule and we would suggest to you to make herein the best and safest arrangements, to find out and stop such smuggling.

They do not consent to ac- Your proposition, to build a trading house near the former Colony of  
commodate the Senecas with the Lord of *Nederhorst*† for the accommodation of the *Sinnequens*,‡  
a trading house. who have brought and sold there about 4000 beaverskins, does not meet

with our approval, because the trade with this nation will apparently not be of long duration or of

Reasons why not. importance, the more so as by the establishment and planting of the City's Colony on the South river, occasion will be given to them, to come there with their peltries and trade, the place being nearer and more convenient. Even if at first it should be otherwise and

\* \$20560.00.

\*\* See Vol. XII, p. 131.

† See Vol. XIII, p. 29.

‡ Evidently meant for *Mingwas*.



To give proper orders upon arrival of the *Sinnequas*. they were to come back there again, then you must issue such orders and limit the liberties of this nation in such a manner, that it will result neither to the dishonor nor to the disadvantage and danger of the Province and its inhabitants.

Displeased to hear a Jesuit and some Frenchmen have settled among the Senecas. The report made to you there, that some *Frenchmen* with a Jesuit from *Canada* have come into the country of the aforesaid *Sennequens*, and began to make a settlement there, was not agreeable news to us, for it can only be to the disadvantage of our Province and the inhabitants. However we have not as yet deemed it advisable to come to a final resolution in this matter, as being premature and the matter perhaps of small consequence only, before we are not better informed about it. We desire

Further advices to be expected. you to make a close investigation and report the result of it to us, while you must take care and make arrangements for the security of *Fort Orange*, that no mishap befall us there.

About *Johan de Deckere*. As you have given permission to the Commissary of the aforesaid Fort, *Johan de Deckere*, to come to *Holland* on private business, we trust, that you have provisionally filled the place with a proper and honest man, until the said *de Deckere* shall have returned, which he will undoubtedly do in the spring.

Bells for *Beverwyck*, *Hemstead* and *Midwout* to be sent in spring. We should have sent you, as requested by the inhabitants of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck*, the little bell for their new church, also two others for the villages of *Hemstead* and *Midwout*, but as they could not be found ready made and the time for making them is too short, you will have to wait till the spring.

\* \* \* \* \*

Although we have in several of our letters directed you, to pay in *New Netherland* the debts Debts made in *N. N.* to be made there, we find, that nevertheless divers creditors are again referred paid there. to the Company here, which causes us and the people great inconvenience and bother. We charge you therefore herewith once more very expressly to obey our orders in this regard without any evasion and to satisfy generally the people to such an extent, that

Other arrangements to be made. the increase of population may not be prevented or obstructed: else we shall certainly be compelled to make such other arrangements, as shall be found most advantageous for the service of the country and for our inhabitants.

\* \* \* \* \*

At the request of *Baron van der Capellen*,\* who now again is sending over some people for To issue orders for the safety of the *Bouwerries* on *Staten I.* the advancement of his bouwerries, we have decided to recommend to you especially, that in times of need care be taken and orders issued for

the safety of his Honor's people and farmers on *Staten Island* by assisting them in such occasions with 5 or 6 soldiers, who however being in the Company's pay shall not demand from the people more than their quarters, as it is customary here. You are also directed, to make the aforesaid farmers do their duty and fulfil the conditions of the contract made with his Honor.

Whereas *Marritje Fransen*, the mother of *David Jacobsen van der Linde*, who sailed as *J. Davidsen van der Linde* boatswain in the ship "*Waegh*" and remained there, has urgently discharged. requested us to discharge her said son from the service of the Company, we have granted her request, in case her son wishes to leave the service, which we tell you for your instruction.

\* See Vol. II, p. 517, note, and Vol. XIII, various places.

Whether we know, where *N. Tenier* is. You will inform us by the first opportunity, whether you know anything of the whereabouts of *Nicolas Tenier* from *Bergen op Zoom*, who sailed from here as supercargo in the ship "*Prins Willem*" in 1647, and how his accounts stands, as we have to make use of this information.

We have seen in a statement of monthly wages earned there by *Jacob Hendricks*, the barber, that you have credited him with an item of fl 455. 4.—for expenses incurred by him, while living in the Company's house. We perceive, it is your intention, to shove all your expenses there upon

our shoulders, but as this item could easily have been balanced against the rent of the house, which said *Hendricks* undoubtedly owes, we have absolutely refused to pay the sum here as well as the balance of an account of wages earned by

*Gerret Titis*, a trumpeter engaged there, which you will have to pay there, after examining an item in the last account of fl 167.12.—, the origin of which cannot be discovered here, as you may see from the enclosed copy of the account.

The payment of slaves bought here referred. We have also referred to you the payment of an account of a purchase of slaves, imported there by the ship "*Welkomst*": as such things cause us and the people the greatest inconveniences, we warn you as before to prevent them and give all proper satisfaction to the creditors there.

Ship "*Duijff*" arrived in 29 days. We had written so far and were about to close this letter, when the ship "*Duijff*" arrived here in 29 days from *New Netherland*. We received by her your letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> of November last, intended principally, as the general letter is to come by the "*Otter*," to accompany the long-desired account books, which we shall now thoroughly examine here. Time will show, how much satisfaction we shall derive from them, which we'll communicate to you.

Enclosed is a letter sent us among others from *Curaçao* by Vice Director *Beck* to be forwarded to you. The enclosed lists show, what passengers and free people are coming over in the "*Bever*."

We send in the "*Bever*" also a small cask containing drugs and other medicines, demanded by you for sick horses. When required, make use of them and observe, whether they have such an effect, as the *English* [man and] farrier imagines.

\* \* \* \* \*

Herewith, etc., etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
the 19<sup>th</sup> of December 1656.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Company,  
Dept. of *Amsterdam*,  
PAULUS TIMMERMAN, ABR. WILMERDONX.

Captain *Day* has asked us to assist him in obtaining possession of or payment for a small cask of blacklead, sent formerly to *New Netherland* for *Cornelis Bicker*, then Commissary on the South river, as it is said to have been kept or used in the Company's Warehouse at the *Manhat-tans*. If this is so, we recommend you to satisfy the demands of the Captain or his attorney.

We enclose the invoices of private goods shipped in the "*Bever*": when they are being unloaded, the Fiscal must pay close attention to prevent as far as possible all smuggling.

By order of the Directors  
A. B. DE DECKERE, junior.

By the ships "*Mauritius*" and "*Bever*."

## LETTER FROM DIR. STUYVESANT TO THE MAGISTRATES OF MIDWOUT ABOUT THE MINISTER'S HOUSE.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful.

When last with you in *Breuckelen* at the house of *Albert Cornelissen* it was agreed in parting, by mutual consent and approbation of yourselves and the other delegates from the villages of *Breuckelen* and *Amesfoort*, that you should together make an estimate of the funds, out of which the preacher, D<sup>r</sup> *Polheym*, was to be paid and placed above want and report it to us and the Council within eight days. As this time has passed and we are not yet informed of the result, we have deemed it necessary to remind you of it through the Schout and this open letter, that you fulfill your promise; else we shall be compelled by our official position and duties to take steps and give such orders and provide for such means, that the Minister be duly paid and placed above want. The said D<sup>r</sup> *Polheym*, who was then present, complains further of the uninhabitable state and inconvenience of his dwelling house, which has as yet neither ceiling or wainscoting, so that he and his family are compelled to sleep on the floor. The winter being imminent, this is unbearable and improper and in order to remedy it we sent you for the ceiling and wainscoting of the house one hundred hemlock planks, which parties deputed by you received and carried to my brother's-in-law *Backer's* house. I am however credibly informed now, that the said boards have not been used for the purpose intended by us, but that the Commissaries dispose of them privately according to their pleasure, for instance, so I am told, twenty-four have been given to the hired man of *Jan Evertsen*; six ordered to be cut up for benches, seventeen given by *Jan Snedicker* to the *Swartwouts*, so that the boards disappear here and there, while nothing whatever is done to finish the Minister's house, which is most urgent to do, the winter being so near at hand. We command therefore herewith, that the boards be brought together again upon receipt hereof and put to their proper use and to no other, as we have ordered. If you fail herein, we shall take proper measures: whereupon relying we commend you all with the usual greetings to God's protection and remain

Done at *Amsterdam* in *N. N.*  
the 21<sup>st</sup> of December 1656.

P. STUYVESANT.

---

 APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR HEMSTEAD, L. I.

Lovinge Friends.

Out off the Number Presented vnto us for the Election off Magistrates before the Towne off *Heemstead* for the following Jeare I made Choice off *John Seamons* and *Richard Gildersleve* the Which wee by these presends Establissh and Confirme jn that Office soo after me Love unto Iow I rest.

(21<sup>st</sup> of December 1656.)

Your Lovinge Friend  
And Gouvernor  
P. STUYVESANT.

PETITION OF DOMINE POLHEMUS FOR AN ADVANCE OF HIS SALARY TO ENABLE HIM TO PAY FOR A PARCEL OF LAND.

To their Noble Honors, *Petrus Stuyvesant*,  
Dir. General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Shows with due reverence *Johannes Theod. Polheym*, preacher, that he, the petitioner, has some time ago bought from *Cornelis Aerssen* a parcel of land lying in the village of *Midwout*, to better provide thereby for himself and his family, hoping, when the time for payment came, to be in a condition to pay for it: but as the petitioner has been disappointed in this hope, because his salary is not paid as he expected, and as a payment of fl 100 has become due, the petitioner finds himself compelled, nay forced to turn respectfully to your Honors and to request, that your Honors will please to pay for his account, debiting the same for it, so much to *Cornelis Aerssen*. Awaiting a favorable decision he commends your Honors to God's protection and remain

Your Honors servant  
JOH. TH. POLHEYM.

Resolved,

The acting Receiver is ordered to pay for account of the petitioner the sum of one hundred guilders to *Cornelis Aerssen*.

Thus done in Council at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 21<sup>st</sup> of December A° 1656.

---

PETITION OF WILLIAM HALLETT FOR REMISSION OF THE SENTENCE OF BANISHMENT; GRANTED.

The Humble petition off *William Hallett* inhabitant of *Vlissinge* vnto the Honn<sup>ble</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> General and Counsel off the *New Netherlands*.

Right Honourable, your poore petitioner haveing Received the Sentence of Banishment and being thereby much disenabled from makeing the best advantage off that little estate I have left and being bound in Consience to looke vnto the maintenance off my family which might Suffer much, iff my suddine departeu<sup>r</sup>e should bee exacted, for these Reasons Right Honourable I am bould<sup>e</sup> to Sollicite your Lordshipps that you would bee Pleased to remit pas by and take off my banishment, which request iff your honn<sup>rs</sup> Please to graunt, your humble petitioner shal ever Remaine thankful and Serviceable vnto his Power.

From *flissinge* this 26<sup>th</sup>  
9<sup>bre</sup> 1656.

WILLIAM HALLETT.

After a vote had been taken, it was resolved as follows:

The petitioner, *William Hallett*, is granted and receives permission to earn his living as a private inhabitant quietly and properly within this Province, provided that upon sight hereof he pays the fine and the mises of law, to which he was condemned.

Thus done in Council at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 21<sup>st</sup> of December 1656.

## PATENT FOR LAND NEAR MESPATH KIL, L. I.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General etc., and the Council testify and declare, that to-day date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Peter Jansen Winckelhoeck* a parcel of land, situate upon *Long Island* near *Mespats Kil* between the land of *Richard Brudnel* and the fence of *Richard Coolfaex*, stretching N. N. E. to a large fresh meadow in length three hundred rods, along said meadow fifty rods to the boundary of the said *Brudnel*, thence to the place of beginning three hundred rods, containing altogether twenty-five morgens: with the express condition and stipulation, etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 28<sup>th</sup> of December 1656.

---

 PETITION OF EDWARD JESSUP OF MIDDLEBOURGH FOR MILL-RIGHTS.

The petition of your Humble  
Supplicant *Edward Jessup*.

Right Honorable and Worthy Gentlemen.

Your humble petitioner apprehending a way wherein he may do some service to the Common weale without any prejudice either to the Generall or any man in perticuler by erectinge or buildinge a tide mill in the Creeke commonly called *Wassalls* creeke I am bold to petition to your Honour and Honoured Court the worke beinge matter of chardye and Hazard to grante vnto me the libertie of the aboue said Creeke with a small tracte of Land as your Honours see expedient for a worke of that nature, with a peece of meddow if it be there to be founde and alsoe that you would be pleased to order that none shall erecte either mill or millnes soe neare the said mill that I intend to build, as may be a hinderance or prejudice to the said mill, she doinge the worke well and sufficiently and dealinge honestly as is requisite in the preamises and likewise that the said Creeke may be free from any ingagements to any other. It is not my desire to be a hinderance to any man or any prejudice to my Louinge and respected frende Mr. *Cos* for soe far as I apprehend as yet his millne is ouer wrought and the Country may well employ or set a worke two mills and both haue worke enough, wherefore I hope your humble petitioner wayinge these thinges and knowinge your Honours reddines to further thinges of Common good and Concernement Is bold to present these his desires hopinge you will be pleased to afford a return accordinge to his pore desires and soe wishinge your Honour and much Honoured Courte all happines I rest.

*Middleborough*

Jan. 15, 1657.

*Novo stilo*

Your Honours seruant.

to be Commaunded EDWARD JESSUP.

To the Honorable Gouvernor-General and his honoured Consell these present *Manahatans*.

---

 PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF AMESFOORT, PRAYING CONFIRMATION OF AN ASSESSMENT FOR THE MINISTER'S SALARY; GRANTED.

To their Noble Honors, *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General and the Council of *New Netherland*.

Show respectfully and with due reverence the delegated Schepens of the village of *Amesfoort*, as well in their official capacity as individually, that pursuant to the resolution, adopted in the presence of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* on the 29<sup>th</sup> of December 1656, last

past, after conferring with and with the consent of the Courts of *Breuckelen*, *Midwout* and *Amesfoort*, we considered it determined, that we of the jurisdiction of the said village of *Amesfoort* should in proportion to our neighbors of the villages and jurisdictions of *Breuckelen* and *Midwout* find and raise as our quota of the annual salary and pay promised to the reverend preacher, D<sup>r</sup> *J. Theodorus Polhemius* the sum of three hundred guilders. After several considerations and deliberations, conferring also with the congregation and inhabitants, under correction, we have, in order to raise the aforesaid 300 fl in the easiest way, appraised and assessed the property of each person conscientiously and to the best of our knowledge and made the cotisation and taxlevy, here below given in detail, which with what some parties from *Gravesend* have voluntarily promised to contribute, will make up the sum of fl 300. When we shall have received your Honors' approbation we promise to carry it out, hoping for your Honors' assistance against a few, say two or three, evil minded persons, who might oppose and resist our good intention and project.

The persons assessed and provisionally taxed for the contribution of the said 300 fl. are the following:

<i>Peter Classen</i> promises to pay.....	f 20	<i>Hans Jansen</i> .....	f 16
<i>Marten Jansen</i> likewise.....	" 20	<i>Jan Claessen</i> .....	" 16
<i>Elbert Elbertsen</i> is taxed.....	" 32	<i>Cornelis Antonissen</i> .....	" 10
<i>Joris Jacobsen</i> .....	" 20	<i>Roeloff Cornelissen</i> .....	" 10
<i>Cornelis Dircksen</i> .....	" 20	<i>Jacob Pietersen</i> .....	" 6
<i>Jan Leyck</i> .....	" 16	<i>Peter Cornelissen</i> .....	" 16
<i>Albert Bestevaer's</i> farmer.....	" 20	<i>Harpert Claessen</i> .....	" 15
<i>Hendrick Pietersen</i> .....	" 10		
<i>Peter Roeloffsen</i> .....	" 10		fl 267
<i>Hendrick Cornelissen</i> .....	" 10		

Commending ourselves to your Honors' good favor, we, the Magistrates of *Amesfoort*, await most humbly your Honors' favorable decree, which doing etc.

On the 13<sup>th</sup> of January 1657,  
at *Amesfoort* on *Long Island*,  
in *New Netherland*.

Your Honors' humble and obedient servants

The Magistrates of *Amesfoort*

By Order

PETER TONNEMAN, Secretary.

Having receiyed and read the foregoing petition of the Court of *Amesfoort*, dated the 13<sup>th</sup> of this month of January, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* find the request therein contained to be just and therefore the said Magistrates of *Amesfoort* are authorized to carry out their taxlevy and to proceed legally against renitent parties.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 16<sup>th</sup> of January 1657.

---

PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF MIDWOUT FOR POWER TO MAKE AN ASSESSMENT TO PAY THEIR MINISTER, TO FARM THE EXCISE, ETC., AND ORDER THEREON.

To their Noble Honors, Director-General  
*Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Council of  
*New Netherland*.

Show with great humility and due respect the delegated Schepens of the jurisdiction of *Midwout*, that pursuant to the resolution, adopted by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* after consultation with and with the assent of the Courts of *Breuckelen*, *Midwout* and

*Amesfoort* on the 29 of December 1656 last past, the inhabitants of *Midwout* were to contribute to the yearly salary, promised to the reverend pastor, D<sup>r</sup> J. Theodorus Polhemius, 400 fl, those of *Breuckelen* 300 fl and *Amesfoort* a like sum of 300 fl. That after several meetings, they could find no other way, than to impose upon each lot and parcel of land, of which there are about 40 in *Midwout*, a tax of 10 fl yearly in proportion. This tax of 10 fl yearly for every lot proportionally would make up the sum of 400 fl., which we of the Court of *Midwout* have promised in presence of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General to contribute to the yearly pay of the said Domine Polhemius. But as every one of the inhabitants and neighbors has not the same amount of property, one having less, the other more, we must and cannot tax all alike, but each in proportion to his property and real estate. If we receive your Honors' approbation to such a cotization and tax up to 400 fl for the yearly pay of the said D<sup>r</sup> Polhemius, we promise to levy it directly and continue in it, each according to his ability and to make the assessment conscientiously, provided we are supported by your Honors against unwilling parties, which we hope will not make any opposition. We promise also, to take care and pay attention, that at the expiration of each six months the salary then due shall be paid to D<sup>r</sup> Polhemius and we think, that the said Domine Polhemius might be satisfied with it.

We further very respectfully request, as we have already done in our letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General personally dated the 21<sup>st</sup> of December 1656, that we may proceed at such time, as your Honors decide, with the letting of the burghers' excise on liquids and meats and use the revenues therefrom for the benefit of this village of *Midwout*, in paying the yearly salary promised to our Court messenger and other daily and incidental expenses. We promise to give an account and prove the balance in hand at any time, when called upon to do so, upon which your Honors may rely. Awaiting your Honors' favorable decision we are and remain

The 13<sup>th</sup> of January 1657  
at *Midwout* on *Long Island*  
in *New Netherland*.

Your Honors' humble and obedient servants

The Schepens of *Midwout*.

By Order

PETER TONNEMAN, Secretary.

Having received and read the foregoing petition of the Magistrates of *Midwout*, dated the 13<sup>th</sup> of January, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* find the request therein contained reasonable and just; the said Magistrates are therefore authorized to levy the tax and to proceed against all who refuse. Date as above.

PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF BROOKLYN AGAINST THE ASSESSMENT FOR THE MINISTER'S  
SALARY AND OBJECTING TO THE APPOINTMENT OF REV. POLHEMIUS.

Noble, Very Worshipful, Very Learned, Wise  
and Prudent, Honorable Director-General in  
*New Netherland* etc.

Very Worshipful Sir.

Pursuant to the resolution adopted by your Honor on the 29<sup>th</sup> of November (*sic!*) last past at *Breuckelen* in our meeting, the delegates from *Midwout* and *Amesfoort* being present, *Midwout* was to contribute to the yearly salary of the reverend D<sup>r</sup> Polhemius 400 fl, *Breuckelen* 300 and *Amesfoort* also 300, which we then thought a heavy tax and took in consideration to inform and

submit to your Honor our decision after having made our calculation. Now we, your Honor's humble servants, the Magistrates of *Breuckelen*, report and submit to your Honor the impossibility to contribute yearly 300 guilders, because this sum cannot well be collected from a weak and impoverished community, many members of which have suffered great losses and damages in the times of war through surprises by the Indians and otherwise, which have disabled them. With the best they will some cannot raise, what they would like to contribute; nor has the said D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius* ever been called or engaged by us as pastor, but he has intruded here against our wishes, desiring to preach in the public street in the open air; on account of which the house of the Schepen *Joris Dircksen* here in *Breuckelen* was provisionally given him to avoid giving offense to any one. The burghers and inhabitants of *Breuckelen* generally and the neighbors say, that for such meager and unsatisfactory service as they have had hitherto, even if they could, they would not resolve to contribute anything, for during the two weeks he comes here only for a quarter of an hour on Sunday afternoon, gives us only a prayer instead of a sermon, from which we learn and understand little and when we think, that the prayer or sermon, whatever it be called, is beginning, it is already over, so that he gives small edification to the congregation. It has happened to us only on the Sunday before Christmas, the 24<sup>th</sup> of December last, that in place of a sermon, which we had expected to have, we had to listen to a prayer so short, that it was over, before we had collected our thoughts; it was also nearly evening, before he, *Polhemius*, came over, so that he had really not much time and was compelled to break off and leave hastily to return home, and this was all the edification—little enough—which we have had during the Christmas holidays. We maintain therefore, that we shall enjoy the same, if not more edification by appointing some one of our midst to read a sermon from a book of homilies (*huys postille*) every Sunday, than we have hitherto received by the sermon or prayer of said D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius*.

We do not intend, however, by this our request and remonstrance anything to the dishonor of the said *Polhemius* or to the injury of his good reputation, but say only, that his great age is the cause of all and that his faculties are evidently not, what they were formerly; we see also, that *Polhemius* is not deficient in good will, but as he has not been called by us, we cannot conclude to contribute to his support aside from our inability already explained and submitted to your Honor. Although we, the Magistrates of *Breuckelen*, have resolved to contribute to the salary of the said *Polhemius*, the congregation here cannot come to such a resolution, as there are many, who cannot make any contribution and whom it would be more necessary to support; there are besides many bouweries unoccupied and vacant, for instance that of Mr. *Paulis*, the one of *Frerick Lubbertsen* on the strand, while a very simple and poor man lives on his other bouwery, who is also unable to give anything, and *Lodwyck* lives upon the Poor Bouwery while his lot is vacant, the same as *Peter Cornelissen's*, *Elbert Elbertsen's*, the land of *Black Hans*, *Grabiels* land, *Peter Mallemocque*, *Peter Manist*, *Jean Martyn* and others more of whom there is quite a number. From the foregoing your Honor may well consider and conclude, what can be raised and given here and although every one shall be assessed by us and put on the tax list, nobody will be able to resolve to contribute anything for such slender services, as we have heretofore enjoyed. We finally submit with due respect, that whereas the people of *Midwout* have engaged *Polhemius* alone without our knowledge or consent, we are very willing and well satisfied, that the *Midwout* people shall enjoy the services of D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius* alone, if the Domine wishes again to perform the service and prayer instead of a service as formerly, we shall not be bound by it to any thing, except to what from inclination and free and unbiased will may be added to his salary, as several among us here are well inclined to him, although we do not enjoy his, *Polhemius'*, services. Closing



herewith we commend your Honor to the gracious protection of the Almighty and wish a happy New Year besides a prosperous and blessed administration until the end and commending ourselves to your Honor's good favor we are and remain

*Breuckelen*  
the of January 1657.

Your Honorable Worship's humble servants  
The Magistrates of *Breuckelen*,

ALBERT CORNELISSEN, JORIS DIRCKS, WILLEM BREDENBENT.

By their order

PETER TONNEMAN, Secretary.

After having read the foregoing letter the following answer was made :

Mr. *Tonneman* is hereby commissioned by the Director-General and Council to remind the people of *Breuckelen* once more to fulfill their obligation and promise concerning the salary of their pastor, D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius*, else the Director-General and Council will give such orders and make such dispositions as are necessary. Date as above (16<sup>th</sup> of January 1657.)

PETITION OF JACQUES COETELJOU FOR PERMISSION TO PLANT A VILLAGE ON LONG ISLAND  
(NEW UTRECHT).

To their Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, the Director-General  
and Council of *New Netherland*.

Whereas no lands may be laid out and occupied here without your Honors' approbation and consent, the petitioner addresses himself to your Honors for consent to plant and establish a village on *Long Island* on the Bay of the North river.

J.A. COETELJOUW as agent of the heirs  
of *Cor. van Werckhoven*, dec<sup>d</sup>.

The foregoing request having been received and read, it is decreed as follows :

*Fiat ut petitur*, provided that a plan of it be submitted to the Director and Council at the first opportunity.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 16<sup>th</sup> of January 1657.

LETTER OF THE MAGISTRATES OF BROOKLYN TO THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL ABOUT THE SALARY  
OF THEIR MINISTER.

Noble, Worshipful, Honorable, Very Learned,  
Wise and Prudent, your Honors the Director-  
General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Gentlemen :

We respectfully submit as our answer to the decision made by your Honors on the 16<sup>th</sup> of January of this year 1657, by which we were to find means to supply the amount of 300 fl yearly for the salary, promised without our consent and knowledge by the people of *Milwout* and *Amesfoort* to the reverend Domine *Polhemius*, that we of the Court of *Breuckelen* do not know,

that we have ever promised or agreed to pay anything, but requested only time to gather information and make a calculation, whether it was feasible and means might be found; that we fear and apprehend, it cannot be done in so weak and impoverished a congregation, as ours and the neighborhood. It was not our intention or wish, to be constrained thereto by the Director-General and Council and therefore, not desiring to oppose the Director and Council herein, we have resolved at last to collect and contribute the said 300 fl., how or where ever we might be able to collect it, on condition that from the expiration of the first year of D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius*' engagement, which is on the 7<sup>th</sup> of April 1657, we shall be excused for this and the following years, unless in the meantime we should hear of improvements and favorable changes (God grant it) here in this country and in the Fatherland, as we hope, when we shall make a proper agreement with D<sup>r</sup> *Polhemius* and promise to fulfill our former conditions, to which we have bound ourselves, but we cannot engage ourselves for subsequent and more years as above stated.

Closing herewith we commend your Honors to the gracious protection of God wishing a prosperous and happy administration until the end and commend ourselves to your Honors' good favors, with which we are and remain

Your Honors' humble servants  
The Schepens of the Court of *Breuckelen*  
ALBERT CORNELISSEN. JORIS DIRCKSEN.

The mark  of JOORIS RAPALLHE, WILLIAM BREDENBENT.


By their order  
PETER TONNEMAN, Secretary.

PETITION OF INHABITANTS OF MIDDLEBOROUGH (NEWTOWN) L. I. ABOUT THE HOUSE BUILT FOR THEIR PASTOR. ORDER OF THE DIRECTOR THEREON.

To the honorable gouernor worthie ser we whose names are vnderwritten desire to make our humble requests knowen, in respect of the house bulded here by the towne of *middleburrough* for publicke vse for a minester for continewance and some of the towne hath given it away to mr *more* for his owne proprietie; and his affer him wherein we thinke we are wronged & the towne left destitute if m<sup>r</sup> *more* please to leaue vs or if he should die for we know men ar mortall then we are to seke both for minester & house to entertaine him into therefore we doe humbly entreat your honer that you would be pleased to take it into consideration and accordingly Judge the equitie of the thing & the damage that may ensew; thus leauing you to god & his grace we rest.


Janeuaries the 22<sup>th</sup> (sic!) 1657.


JOHN BURBORGUES.

the marke  of  
JOHN LAITON.

the marke  of  
ROBERT PUDINTON.

FRANCIS SWAINE.

THOMAS  HORNISH his marke.

The mark  of NIKLES CARTER.

SAMUELL COE.

A° 1657, 15 January. Answer to the foregoing writing.

Whereas Wee ware informed that the house off the Minister (: being bild for a publicq use and successively for the Ministerij :) by som off the inhabitanse off the Towne of *Middleborch* was disposed off, and given, unto Meester *Mora*, for his private use, it beeingh soo, as wee doe not hope, or thinke, then this are to require the Magistraats off the said Towne, to make their appijrance before us, for to give information and reasons, uppon wath Grounds, and Wherefore it was done alsoo; In the mayntyme the Magistraats are required and ordered to proceed no further against the bearer *John Layton*. Soe after mee Love ij rest.

Your friend and Gouvvern<sup>r</sup>.

*Fort Amsterdam,*  
in *N. Nederlant*.

LETTER FROM INHABITANTS OF OYSTERBAY TO STUYVESANT, CONCERNING THE TITLE TO THAT  
PART OF LONG ISLAND.

Honored Syr.

Synce youre last beeing att *Oysterbay*, wee have resened Nether Lyne nor Leter from you, wee dout not but you styll beare in Mynd the proposyshons then mayd, namly, that yould ether make oute the Ryght and Tytele of the place to be youre or give vs vnder youre hand to free vs from Insuing Damige of a Leter sent from gouernor *Eyeton* whych leter was produced and parvsed by My<sup>r</sup> *Leverige* at youre being there, and since that tyme wee have Resened noe more it is not oure desyre to Lyue from vnder gouernment if therefore it may in meshure stand wyth your worshypes pleshure to manifest what you Intend Concernyng the playce wee shall wyth a wyllinge Redines atend your worshype wyth our ansquers soe not further to Trubele at p'sent wee humbly take our leaue and Reste youre Ever loueinge frendes from *Oysterbay* the 23<sup>th</sup> of January 1657.

To the Ryght worshypfull *Pieter Steavenesunt* Dyrektor gouerner of the *New netherlands* these present.

<i>Thomas Armatag,</i>	<i>Daniel Whythead,</i>
<i>Peter Wright,</i>	<i>Robert Wylliames,</i>
<i>Nicholas Wright,</i>	<i>Nycklas Symson,</i>
<i>Anthony Wright,</i>	<i>John Dickinson.</i>
These in the name of the Rest.	

COMMISSION FROM THE TOWN OF FLUSHING, L. I., TO PROCURE REDRESS AGAINST ENCROACHMENTS  
BY THE TOWN OF HEMPSTEAD.

Fforasmuch as it hath pleased our Honorable Gouernor and Councell to direct their orders of excise bere wine and flesh vnto vs the inhabitants of *Vlissing* vpon receipt of the said orders the Towne assembled together haue deputed to agitate with your Honnors the parties here specified namely *William Lawrence*, *Robert Terry*, *Tobias Ffeake* with all respect to repaire vnto the

Honorable as aforessaid humbly intreateing their Honnors that they will vouchsafe to Continue vs in our present rightes and priviledges of our pattent and Articles to which wee willingly submitt with due obedience according to the Tennor of the same : and that their Honnors will be pleased to Consider our vnavoydables straites wee are like to bee exposed vnto by the intrusion of the men of *Hempstead* on the East part of our boundes written by order from the Towne by mee  
ffrom *Flushing* this  
23<sup>d</sup> of January 1657.

EDWARD HEART CLERICUS.

We whose names are vnderwritten being deputed by our towne of *Flushing* to Advise with the honored y<sup>e</sup> gouvernour & his Councell Concerning some perticulars Among other thinges we finding ourselves Agreaued that our neighbours of *Hempsted* does make intrusion vpon the bounds of our pattent Concerning which some overture has bene made for redresse to the late gouvernour *Kiffet* but nothing being done in the business & things of that nature being let run produceth great trouble & Contention we therefore at this time by the Aprobation of our Towne have had acese to the gouvernour & his Councell that they would se our rights Continued to vs According to our pattent & we shall Rest yours ever obliged in all due thankfullnes in the behalfe of the towne this 26<sup>th</sup> of January 1657.

WILLIAM LAWRENCE.

TOBIAS FEKE.

ROBERT FERRY.

---

ORDINANCE OF THE COURT OF BROOKLYN IMPOSING A TAX TO PAY THE MINISTER'S SALARY, WITH  
NAMES OF THE INHABITANTS, PASSED FEBRUARY 7<sup>th</sup> RATIFIED FEBRUARY 13<sup>th</sup> 1657

(See Laws of *New Netherland*, p. 304.)

---

PETITION OF MERCHANTS TRADING TO NEW-NETHERLAND CONCERNING DUTIES ON IMPORTED GOODS.

To the Honorable Lords-Directors of the Priv. West  
India Company, Department of *Amsterdam*.

Respectfully show herewith the undersigned merchants trading to *New Netherland*, that they have found and are assured, that many goods and merchandises, especially Indian goods, until lately procured by the *English* nation from the *Manhattans* in *New Netherland*, are now being bought by them and others at this place and shipped by way of *England* or directly to *Virginia*, *New England* and other places in that neighborhood, whereby the petitioners are deprived of a considerable share of their trade, which threatens to diminish daily, unless your Honors' wisdom should prevent it. The petitioners have therefore resolved, to lay the matter before your Honors and to submit to your consideration as the only expedient, that the cause thereof is to be found in the heavy duties imposed upon these goods above all others, wherefore some relief should be granted. Our agents in *New Netherland* complain also, that his Honor, Director *Stuyvesant*, demands, pursuant to your Honors' order, as he says, on all goods, taken out of the ship there, a duty of 4 p. ct. in beavers at 6 fl or in silver coin, *Holland* valuation, and if it cannot be paid in either, he takes the value of it arbitrarily out of the cargo, advancing the prices fifty per cent

against those, declared here at the Company's office. A great injury is thereby done to the liberty of commerce, because cargoes arrive there often after the beaver-trading season is over or when few beavers come into market and because there is no or at least very little silver coin in the country. If the duty were to be taken out in merchandise, why should the best and most saleable be chosen, without considering, that often many articles are spoiled or that many casks of liquids arrive there empty, while contrary to the usages of this country as much duty is demanded for the spoiled goods and wasted liquid, as for full casks and goods in proper condition? We do not believe, that your Honors have intended that and turn therefore to your Honors with the friendly request for a reduction of the duty on Indian goods and that the 4 p. ct. may be paid in *New Netherland* in wampum, being the most current specie there, or at least that if to be paid in beavers, they be valued at 8 fl, at which price the honorable Director marks them, when making payments to our agents. The further request, that the amounts overpaid by us or agents on account of such importations, during the last year, be refunded to them there or balanced against the duties on goods, which henceforth we shall import there.

As the petitioners have also been informed, that the said *Stuyvesant* has upon several occasions threatened the merchants there with new taxes or tunnage fees, they request, that measures be taken and the doubts about this matter forever settled; as for other reasons the duties are already heavy enough, the petitioners further request your Honors' assurance, that henceforth no changes in the tariff or in the manner of paying the duties there be made, unless a previous notice has been given here.

Doing which etc., at *Amsterdam*, March 12, 1657.

Signed etc.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: CURRENCY; RENSSELAERSWYCK; NEGROES; CULTIVATION OF SILKWOORMS; LUTHERANS.

Duplicate. The 7<sup>th</sup> of April 1657.

Honorable, President, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Since our last letter of the 19<sup>th</sup> of December, 1656, sent by the ships "*Beaver*" and "*Prins Maurits*," we received here the disagreeable news of the wreck of the "*Otter*" on the coast of *England*; by this misfortune we are now deprived of your general letter and other papers, of which you very carelessly did not send the

Send duplicates by every opportunity. duplicates by the "*Duyff*"; this must be done in the future, whenever there is a chance, while at present we are embarrassed and puzzled by many things; so that we can hereby only reply to some points deferred in our last letter until now and a few others for your instruction and rule.

Concerning the proposed change of the value of your currency or reduction of the beaver and the wampum,\* we have after due consideration come to the conclusion, that depreciation of

\* *Wampum*, *peage*, *wampumpeage* or *sewant* were the names given to the *Indians'* currency, which the *Dutch* found in use among the aborigines, when they came to settle on the *Hudson*. *Wampum* was black and white perforated beads from  $\frac{1}{8}$  to  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch in length and  $\frac{1}{8}$  in thickness. The *Quahaug* or *Whelk* (*Buccinum undatum*), a shellfish formerly abounding on the coast of *L. I.*, but now rather rare, furnished the material, from which the black (in reality it was dark purple), and more valuable, also called *Suckauhook*, was made. The white beads were made from another shellfish, called *Meteauhook*, *Periwinkle* (*Turbo littoreus*, *Lin.*) and were more strictly the *wampum*. *Isaac de Rasieres*, Treasurer of *New Netherland* in 1627, introduced wampum in the *New-England* Colonies, much to the disgust of the inhabitants, who declared it the "*Devil's work and money*." See in *Laws of N. N.* the Ordinances rel. to Wampum. —B. F.

Wampum reduced from 6 to 8 for white and 3 to 4 for black.

the currency means destruction of the commerce and consequently ruin of the country. To prevent this we have decided, to make no sudden change, but to proceed gradually beginning with the wampum, which is to be reduced from 6 to 8 for the stiver; it being well understood that this reduction shall not

To be carried out in the spring of 1658 after due notice to the inhabitants.

take effect before the beginning of next year, 1658, and in the meantime, upon the receipt hereof, the people must be informed of it, as such measures are published here in all well-governed republics and kingdoms, to cause the least possible inconvenience and loss to the community. We shall wait

The reduction of beavers to be deferred.

with reducing the currency value of beavers from 8 to 6 guilders, for we see difficulties in making these changes simultaneously and would rather have once more your opinion on this subject.

That the remitted 4 p. ct. are not of great advantage to you has not surprised us; it is therefore our intention to collect them here from the first ships sailing hence after this and to send you for the amount the required commodities; the same would have been done with the 4 p. ct. on goods shipped now, if you could spare the money and return it to us. Should you be in a position to

If part of the 8 % received here could be remitted, commodities might be sent.

do the same, by sending us from time to time half or less of the 8 p. ct. of return duties, then we would not fail, to provide you properly with goods in exchange; while the low state of our funds prevents us as yet to lay in a large stock.

In regard to the collection of the tenths and other taxes from the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, Collection of the 10<sup>th</sup> from *Rensselaerswyck*.

we have not yet discovered any other measure, than to proceed by way of composition, as your resolution of June 27, 1656, proposes it; hence we approve of it and recommend, that if it has not already been done you deal with the said Colony in that manner.

We would have liked to send you now two masons and as many ship carpenters, if they could have been engaged at fair wages, but we had to defer it until the departure of the next

To send masons and carpenters with next ships.

ships, when you may certainly expect them. We are in doubt however, whether instead of ship carpenters you do not mean house carpenters, who we think are more required, because of the small shipping owned there by the Company. To engage such people is expensive for the Company and therefore trades as carpentering, brick-laying, blacksmithing and others ought to be taught to the negroes, as it was

To teach the negroes some trade.

formerly done in *Brazil* and now is in *Guinea* and other Colonies of the Company; this race has sufficient fitness for it and it would be very advantageous; therefore we recommend it to you most earnestly.

They send a Bell for *Beverwyck*.

We send herewith the small bell, which the inhabitants of *Fort Orange* and the village of *Beverwyck* requested for their newly built little church; as the 25 beavers, brought over by *Dirck Jansen Croon* to pay for making a pulpit, have arrived much damaged and therefore the proceeds therefrom were not sufficient, we have at

75 fl advanced for a pulpit for a congregation.

his request advanced for this purpose the sum of 75 fl as an encouragement to the community there. As to the other two bells for the villages of

Two bells for *Midwout* and *Hemstead* to be sent later.

*Midwout* and *Hemstead*, we shall have them made here also and send them to you by the first ships, when ready.

We enclose the duplicate of a letter from *Mathias Beck*, Vice Director at *Curaçao*, the original of which we received by way of the *Caribbean Islands*, you will learn from it among others, how aggrieved he is because of the empty condition of the Warehouse there; this will be

improved however by the arrival there of our ship "*Bontekoe*," in which besides clothing we also sent victuals, as we are doing again now by the private ship "*Vogel Struys*," specially chartered by us to take out provisions and necessary materials.

**To keep up a correspondence** You must not omit to keep up on all occasions a good correspondence between this place and *Curaçao*. with the Island and whenever possible provide for it. We intend for this purpose to send you the ship "*Hay*," if she is considered seaworthy

and can be fitted out with small expenses. If in the meantime private parties there desire to bring away from the Island in their own vessels a quantity of salt, of which they have a large stock, also horses and other animals, permission may be given them under fair and just conditions.

**About the cultivation of the mulberry to feed silkworms** Upon this or any other occasion you must not fail to send one or two hundred mulberry-tree seedlings or shoots, (not grown trees, for that would surely require a pretty large ship,) put into earth in one or two barrels or hampers; in order to see, whether with eggs of the silkworm brought there in due time, they cannot be hatched out and silk advantageously produced there.

We think, this industry is likely to have much greater success in *New Netherland*, where **About silkworms.** nature has already planted the food of these animals. Our *English* neighbors have not failed to observe this and lately a few bales of silk arrived here, produced in *Virginia*. This has induced us to send you herewith a small box with eggs, that the experiment may be made there also. The season is rather well advanced and if therefore as we fear these eggs might be spoiled on the voyage, you must try to obtain a new supply from the said *English* neighbors or better still some silkworms, to make a beginning and see how it will turn out. We recommend it to you most seriously.

**About the Lutherans.** We have by no means the intention, to grant to the Lutherans any more liberty regarding the exercise of their religion, than stated in our letter of June 14, 1656, by which we still stand.

**About the Schout of this City** We do the same in regard to our order, formerly issued, not to separate the office of Schout from that of the Fiscal and still desire, that the duties of both be performed by one person: this for your information and guidance.

**Could get little information from the books sent. Their opinion.** Very little information could be gathered from the books sent over, which contain only entries of debit and credit of many persons: the origin of these entries must be looked for in the day-book or else should have been given substantially in these books. The consequence is, that after waiting so long, we are not wiser than before. If we cannot obtain any better satisfaction out of the accounts of the former Receiver *Tienhoven*, we shall be compelled to try another tack, for we cannot believe, that everything was done in good faith. In the ledgers sent us we find among others, that one *Christian Remmingh*, who deserted like a villain, as proved by the book of monthly wages lit. W., and thereby forfeited all his pay, has nevertheless had the pay due him credited to his account with fl 52. 2. 12 and this amount transferred to the credit of *Hendrick Hendricksen* from *Elbingh*, who has procured an authenticated extract of it and sent it over, to collect the amount from the Company here. You can imagine, what impression such and similar errors and studiously perverse practices make on us and you must give us a detailed report about it by the first opportunity.\*

\* \* \* \* \*

The enclosed copy† of a petition from the merchants trading to *New Netherland* will inform you what complaints they make to us, among which we find some to be justified by good reasons,

\* See Vol. XII, p. 183.

† See above, p. 335.

principally, that you demand the remitted 4 p. ct. in beavers at 6 instead of at 8 guilders or in silver coin, *Holland* valuation; this is entirely against our intention and wish, as you may have learned from the conditions sent you, which we made with this city for the establishment of colonies there. If therefore the receipt of these 4 per cent duties could not be missed by you the last time and returned to us (as we have proposed above), you shall demand them only in *New Netherland* valuation and the beaver at 8 fl without compelling the merchants to make up the difference out of their cargoes at an advance of 50 p. ct.; for such a measure can only tend to ruin the trade, which must be unrestricted. We have deemed it necessary, to urge this upon you with much earnestness, so that we may not be troubled with any more such complaints in the future.

In our last letter of December 19<sup>th</sup>, 1656, we not only reminded you, but also directly charged you, not to take imposts or duties on goods sent within the jurisdiction of the Company either to the *South* river or elsewhere, as being something quite unheard of and contrary to custom here; but as we now observe, that the trade to *Virginia* and *New England* is in danger of being diverted by the heavy taxes which you are imposing upon merchandise going out of the Company's territory, we have decided, that to prevent it the old rules must be followed again and only one per cent demanded from outgoing merchandise; we therefore recommend, that you do it henceforth, charging you to have close attention paid to the collecting of these and other royalties and revenues of the Company; but it is not necessary, we think, to farm it out, which as you state in your letter of June 8<sup>th</sup>, 1656, is now done for 3,000 fl per year. This sum appears very small to us, considering the complaints made to us over excessive duties on outgoing goods, as for instance 3 fl and more for an anker of distilled water and all other measures in proportion. Either the farmer of the revenue goes beyond his instructions or the Company loses by the farming out and is defrauded; you will report to us by the next opportunity, how it is.

Complaint is also made here, that 6 stivers are paid as fee for weighing each hundred pounds of tobacco; this is indeed too much and unbearable in so early a beginning and it must be changed; remember this.

*Jan Withart*, the agent of the owners and freighters of the ship "*St. Michiel*," has complained to us, that on account of some powder in the cargo he as agent has been condemned to a fine of 1500 fl, which had been reduced to 1000 fl by composition and the decision of arbitrators. He paid this latter sum long ago, but after the payment and entire settlement of the case the former Fiscal *Tienhoven* has pressed out of him 500 fl more; he therefore demands, it may be refunded to him, to which we could not consent, as we are ignorant of the case, but if his statement is correct, great wrong has been done him; you must send us a report about it.

We are also importuned here by a certain *Peter Luycassen*, formerly skipper of the "*Abrahams Offerhande*" about the payment of monthly wages to his crew, whom you engaged there. As we refused to pay, which we told you in our letter of September 25<sup>th</sup>, 1655, we must desire you to satisfy the man or his attorney there; remember however, that out of pity, we have paid here to the carpenter, *Doucke Huyckens*, the sum of 100 fl, so that he has only 142 fl coming to him now.

There sailed from here in the ship "*Waegh*" as soldier one *Lindert Olaesen* from *Rijpen*,\* whose wife has since died here and left three children, now maintained by the Overseers of the

\* In *North Holland*, 18 m. from *Amsterdam*.



Poor. These officers have requested, that the said *Classen* might be induced to live frugally there, so that they could receive part of his pay for the maintenance of the children (the oldest of whom they are willing to send over, if the father is in a position to keep him), as their mother received for the same purpose 90 fl. We wished to call your attention to this matter and recommend it to your consideration.\*

\* \* \* \* \*

We enclose the list of passengers and the bills of lading of private goods, shipped in the "*Goude Moolen*," to the discharging of which the Fiscal must pay proper attention.

Herewith etc etc

*Amsterdam*,

this 7<sup>th</sup> of April, 1657.

To Director *Stuyvesant* and Council  
in *New Netherland*.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*.  
ISAAC VAN BEECK,  
ABR. WITMERDONOX.

Post Datum:

*Cornelis Martsen Factoor*, whom we have placed as supercargo on the "*Goude Meulen*," has asked this Board for compensation for two half awms of Spanish wine, illegally confiscated there with two half awms of brandy by the former Fiscal *Tienhoven*. If this is true and we presume it to be so judging from your resolution of the 8<sup>th</sup> of November, 1656, it is not more than just, that he should be indemnified and contented, which we recommend to you herewith.

By order of the Directors,  
A. B. DE DEOKER, junior.

This per "*Goude Meulen*," the original  
received by the "*Vogelsangh*."

#### COUNCIL MINUTE. A MARKETDAY APPOINTED FOR BROOKLYN.

The Magistrates of the village of *Breuckelen* and adjacent localities having petitioned for authority to hold a market day in their village,

It is decreed, their request is granted; the market day shall be held weekly every Thursday. 17<sup>th</sup> of April 1657.

#### LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: NEW MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL.

Honorable, Prudent, Very Discreet.

In our last letter of the 7<sup>th</sup> of April, dispatched by the "*Vogelsangh*" and the "*Goude Meulen*," we informed you among others, that we would order an inspection of the confiscated Swedish ship "*Hay*"\*and, if found seaworthy and suitable, send her over well fitted out and repaired, to be employed there as a regular packet between *Curaçao* and *New-Netherland*; this has been

\* See Vol. XII, p. 188.

done and the vessel is so far fitted out, that in 3 or 4 weeks she may sail for *Ouraçao* and thence with a cargo of salt and horses directly to *New Netherland*; you may make your arrangements accordingly.

While examining the documents and papers relating to the confiscation of the aforesaid vessel, we found, that she has been appraised there, but cannot discover any specification or statement of the quantity of goods or merchandises, which may have been on board, much less what they were sold for and to whom the proceeds of the sales were entrusted. We were surprised, the more so, because in sending the ship this could hardly have been overlooked; if any reclamation had been made here, we would have been thoroughly embarrassed and as we are not yet quite relieved of this matter, we must desire you, to send over these papers by the first opportunity, also a statement of the losses and damages, inflicted upon the Company and the inhabitants by the surprise and capture of *Fort Casimir*, so that when called upon we may make use of them.\*

It is possible, that the money received from the sale of the cargo of this Swedish ship was placed into the hands of *Cornelis van Tienhoven*, who was then Fiscal, but we can hardly believe, that you should have left it there; if it was done, you must try to get possession of it, as even in case his estate should be insolvent, which we do not believe, the Company should have the preference; report, how it is.

We have engaged here as Councillor for your aid and assistance *Johan de Decker*, late Commissary at *Fort Orange*; and as we have observed from time to time, how badly the finances of the Company are managed there, we have specially committed their administration to said *Decker*, for which he is to receive as salary 25 fl monthly besides the 50 fl as Councillor's pay and 200 fl yearly for rations. We trust, the Company and you will derive great benefits from his performance of these various duties and if his private affairs had not detained him here he would have sailed in the ship "*Waagh*," but he was obliged to delay his departure.

The enclosed copy of instructions will inform you, how the Company's finances are to be administered: we have had them specially compiled for this purpose, that for once we may see well and correctly kept books. These instructions provide also, that as soon as the said *Decker* shall have arrived out, you are to make him a committee of the Council for the supervision of the finances, upon which he is to report to you from time to time.

We have committed the funds and the books of the treasury to the care of the Secretary *van Ruyven*, who has, as we understand, good qualifications for this office. You will let him open new books and conform to the instructions without waiting for the arrival of said *Decker*, without whose assistance everything can be prepared.

†

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

*Amsterdam*, [26<sup>th</sup>] of

May 1657.

To Director *Stuyvesant* and Council.  
in *New Netherland*.

Your good friends

The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*

EDWARD MAN.

ISAAC VAN BEECK.

Received per "*Waagh*" of *Amsterdam*.

\* See Vol. XII, p. 70 *et seq.* The ship and tackle were valued at 2958 fl, the cargo consisting principally of 15750 lbs. of flour, spoiled during the voyage, at 394 fl. See N. Y. Col. MSS., Vol. V, fols. 382-390.

† See Vol. XII, p. 185.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL IN NEW NETHERLAND FOR THE ADMINISTRATION  
OF THE COMPANY'S FINANCES.

1.

They are to take first an inventory of all the assets of the Company, consisting of money on hand and amounts due, of the provisions, ammunition, equipments, soldiers' clothing and merchandise in the Warehouse, of all rents and tenths due and of the lands and houses belonging to the Company.

2.

Out of this inventory they are to make ledgers of the finances, of the cash, debtors, farmers of the revenue, current values and the Warehouse, each to have a separate ledger, of the houses, parcels of land and bouweries belonging to the Company, also properly debit and credit the Company and those, who owe tenths etc.

3.

In order, that the receipts and expenses be properly accounted for, the cash account shall be kept in one coin or value, namely *Holland* currency, the *rijxdaelaer* at 50 and the ducatoon at 63\* stivers. All receipts and expenditures in light money, either in wampum or beavers, shall be reduced to the valuation of the cash book by addition or subtraction.

4.

If any slaves, horses, salt or other merchandise shall arrive there from *Uuraçao* or elsewhere for account of the Company, they are to be sold publicly, every thing properly labelled, either for cash or on time with sufficient security; but no officer of the Company shall be allowed to take or buy any of them, except at the public sale as above.

5.

Nobody shall buy for account of the Company any provisions, material or other things except with the knowledge and by order of the whole Council, nor shall an account or draft be paid, unless approved by the Council and signed by two of its members.

6.

No officer or servant of the Company shall be allowed, to buy any land, lots or other valuable property from or make any conveyance to the Company without the consent of the whole Council.

7.

No officer or servant of the Company shall farm any of the revenues or have a share in such farming, neither directly or indirectly.

8.

A strict account shall be kept of all export and import duties, for each ship separately with remarks concerning all the parties interested; this must also be done in all cases of confiscation and affecting other privileges of the Company.

9.

They are to take care, that the financial ledgers are at all times kept intelligibly posted up, also that the books of monthly payments to the soldiers and others are properly charged with what they have received and that the time of their death or discharge be noted against their account: the property left by deceased soldiers and other servants of the Company must be administered upon for the benefit of the heirs.

\* \$1.00 and \$1.28.

10.

They are further to take care, that the emoluments, allowed to the Company's officers, remain regulated by the list published in regard to them and they must severely correct and punish all excesses and misuses in this matter.

11.

The persons, to whom the supervision and administration of the finances are specially entrusted, shall be held to report for the information of the Council on the condition of the finances every three months.

12.

They are to close the financial ledgers on the last of December of every year and send them to the Fatherland and draw up and send over also a general statement (*blaffart*) of all revenues and expenditures, received or made by the Company during the year, down to a stiver, reporting the cash on hand and specifying the contents of the Warehouses and all other property of the Company.

Thus done and decided at the meeting of the Directors of the *West India Company*, Dep<sup>t</sup>. of *Amsterdam*, the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, 1657.

EDWARD MAN,  
ISAAO VAN BEECK.

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (FLATLANDS).

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General etc etc and the Council testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Cornelis Theunissen* a piece of land situate at *Amesfoort* on *Long Island*, beginning at the division of the fence of *Pieter Clasen* as far as the wagon road of the *Stromkil*, goes West South West, is wide forty rods, stretches into the woods South by West, in length three hundred rods on either side, runs back to *Pieter Clasen's* land, East by North in width sixty rods, containing five and twenty morgens net, with the express condition etc.

Done at *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, 1657.

The above patent was granted on the condition, that the land should be enclosed by a fence within one year and six weeks or else he forfeits it, as the patent issued to him shows.

#### INDIAN DEED FOR STATEN ISLAND.

We, the undersigned natives of *North America*, hereditary owners of *Staten Island*, *Sackis* of *Tappaan*, *Taghkoppeeuw* of *Tappaan*, *Temere* of *Gweghkongh*, *Mattenou* of *Hespatingh*, *Waerhinnis Couwee* of *Hespatingh*, *Weertejan* of *Hackinghsack*, *Kekinghamme* of *Hackinghsack*, *Wewetackemen* of *Hackinghsack*, *Neckthaa* of *Hackinghsack*, *Minquasackyn* of *Hweghkongh*, *Terincke* of *Hweghkongh*, *Mikanis* of *Gweghkongh*, *Mintamesseeuw* of *Gweghkongh*, *Acchipbor* of *Hweghkongh*, certify and declare for ourselves and our descendants in presence and with the knowledge of the underwritten witnesses, to have sold and conveyed as a free hereditary property now and forever without any further claims to be made by us or our descendants to *Lubbertus van Dincklage*, attorney for his Noble Honor, *Hendrick van der Capellen tho Ryssel*, the whole of *Staten Island*, by us called *Eghquaons*, for the goods hereafter specified, to be brought from *Holland* and delivered to us.

10 boxes of shirts,	10 ells of red ( <i>dousyns</i> ) cloth.	30 pounds of powder.
30 pairs of ( <i>ferousse</i> ) socks.	2 pieces of duffel.	some awls.
10 muskets.	30 kettles, large and small.	25 adzes.
10 bars of lead.	50 axes, large and small.	some knives.

We further promise, that if any other savages or nations should commit insolence, molestation or force against the inhabitants of *Staten Island* at any time, we shall assist in preventing and resisting them.

In witness whereof we the owners have signed this with the witnesses in due form of law on the land of *Waerhinnis Couwee* at the *Hespatingh* near *Hackingsack* in *New Netherland* the 10<sup>th</sup> of July 1657.

The marks made by the  
hereditary owners.

The marks  of *WAERHINNIS COUWER*  
of *Hespatingh*.

Mark  of *NEOKTAN* of *Hackingsack*.

Mark  of *SACQIS*, Sachem of *Tappaan*.

Mark  of *MATTENOUW*, Sachem of *Nayack*.

Mark  of *TAGHEKOPPEUW* of *Tappaan*.

Mark  of *TEMERE* of *Gweghkongh*.

Mark  of *WERETSJAN* of *Hackingsack*.

Mark  of *KEKINGHAUWE* of *Hackingsack*.

Mark  of *WEWETACHAMEN* of *Hackingsack*.

Mark  of *MINQUASACKINGH* of *Hackingsack*.


Mark  of *MINTIASKUW*, Sachem of *Gweghkongh*.

Mark  of *TERINGH* of *Hweghkongh*.


Mark  of *AOCHIPOOR*, Sachem and Chief Warrior.


The marks made by the  
witnesses,

 The mark of *ORATAM*, Sachem  
of *Hackingsack*.


The mark  of *PENNIKECK*, Sachem,  
of *Hackingsack*.

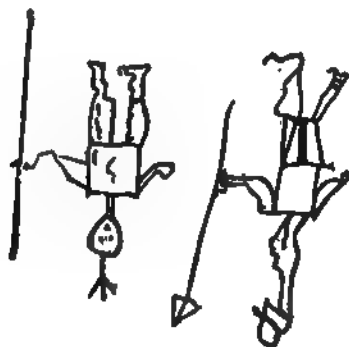
Mark  of *KEGHTACKAAN*, Sachem  
of *Tappaan*.

Mark  of *KEGHTACKOERAN*, Sachem  
of *Haverstroe*.

Mark  of *TERINGH*, Sachem  
of *Gweghkongh*.

Mark  of *WAERHINNIS COUWER*,  
of *Hespatingh*.

Mark  of *MATTENOUW*, Sachem  
of *Hespatingh*.



LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE TOWN OF HEMPSTEAD: TENTHS.

The Magistraats oft *Heemstead*.

Lovinge frindes.

Before me departure from jou ij was in hoopes ; off a good act amongst jou both in settelinge off mister *Dentons* continuance and the agrement off the tents for the present year. Butt Beyinge here Back and reddy for me returne ; Both ware Breack off By sum turbelent spiritts iff in the nemie off the Whole or any is jet jgnorant ; butt nott satisfeyt therefore you may be pleased to vnderstand by this presents that wee as jett expect the tents vppon the field for the year present and according to the value off that for the year past this therefore is ordered By this present thatt before the gatheringe off the Crop jou sal give tymely noticij thatt wee may send a man for to take vp waht is the patroons due, and for the ministry: you al doe knowe that mister *Robbert Fordam* some tymes minister [in] the twon of *Heemsted* did leave the place and alsoo the exercyse of the ministry wythout our Consent or Knowlidge and for no or littel reasons therefore wij ken nott admitt him in such a manner of comminge againe. Soe after me love commendinge you al into the protection off the Almighty ij rast. (July 17, 1657.)

(Written by *Stuyvesant* himself.)

---

LETTER FROM THE TOWN CLERK OF RUSTDORP (JAMAICA) L. I., TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT  
COMPLAINING AGAINST THE MAGISTRATES OF HEMPSTEAD AND ORDER THEREON IN COUNCIL.

Honored S<sup>r</sup>.

Wee your Subiects the Inhabitants off *Rusdorp* having a Company off Catle to the number off sixty or there abouts which have been within the bounds & Commons off *Hemstead* are by them taken vp & pounded: wee vpon intelligence sent two men to fetch y<sup>m</sup> & demanda y<sup>m</sup> in a Loving and neighborly way, The magistrates refused to deliver our Catle vnlesse we would pay damage which our Catle have done in there vnffenced ffield which wee refused to doe & our Catle are there still kept & retained in there pound. S<sup>r</sup> wee humbly crave your worships assistance in this Case y<sup>t</sup> you would bee pleased to graunt vs a Reprievement ffor our Catle which they retain & alsoe a warrant to summons some off there town to Answer the Cause at yo<sup>r</sup> high Court. And whereas great damage may happen & Accrew to vs iff the Cause bee suspended wee humbly crave your worship would answer our Requests by this bearer. Soe with apprecation off all happinesse to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship wee humbly take our leave who Remain

July y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>

1657.

To the Right Worshipfull  
*Peeter Stuyvesant* Esq<sup>re</sup>  
Governor Generall of the  
*New Netherlands* these  
present.

Your Loyall Subiects  
y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants off *Rusdorp*  
by order ffrom the Towne  
Scripsit  
DANIELL DENTON, Clericus.

In *New Amsterdam*.

Weeras the inhabitances off *Rustdorp* a villadjage vppon the *Long Island* in a letter off complandt doe informe vs that thyre neighbours off *Heemstead* have tacken up and pounded sixty

or thereabouts off thyr cattel for predendet damage donne as they say in there vnfenced fields and alsoo more and greater damage may happen and accrew by restraining and poundinge such a number off cattel—ijt is therefore ordered By this presents that vpon sejt heeroff the pounded cattell sal be redelyvered att the least the Mylch kouwes and worcken oxes and thatt the magystraats ofte twon off *heemstead* sal make theyre apyrence Before vs to give reasons [for] such doejings and sum off the inhabitances off the aforsayed towne to answer theyre demandings and Reasons; against Weensday next the 25 off this instant. Acted and given vnder our hand and seal.

*New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of July 1657.

(In *Stuyvesant* handwriting.)

#### LETTER FROM THE TOWN OF HEMPSTEAD TO STUYVESANT.

Right worshipfull y<sup>r</sup> wee have recd bearing date the 17<sup>th</sup> of July weeare in wee vnderstand y<sup>a</sup> are vnsatisfied lerning summe speaches from sume pitlar man or men not being imployed by the towne nor by ther knowledg or consent nether doe the towne owne what thay have said wee hoope according to the agrement made for a hundreth skeepell of wheeat for the tentes y<sup>a</sup> will be content the wich the towne agreed with y<sup>a</sup> and are willing to performe our desiers are to Imbrace Mr. *dentons* ministrie if god bee pleased to continue hime amounget vs and as for y<sup>r</sup> selfe wee have had sufficient experience of y<sup>r</sup> willingnesse and doubt not but y<sup>a</sup> are the same by y<sup>r</sup> late free and noble profer soe hoping will not take any exemptions against the whoolle for some p<sup>r</sup>tillar Estravigant speches for soe it will sumtimes fall out wheare a generall voat is wee have sent Mr. *Simons* the bearer heareof hee shall further informe y<sup>r</sup> woorshipec soe not further to truble y<sup>r</sup> woorshipec att present wee remaine y<sup>r</sup> in all seruice to command according to our power

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE in  
the name and bee haalfe of the towne of  
*Hempstead* this 25 of July 1657.

To the Right worshipfull *Peeter Stuyvesant* Governor-General of the *New Netherlandes* at his howse foort *Amsterdam* these presents.

*Stuyvesant's* Answer.

Lovinge frindes

Your letter send By Mister *Semins* and his information have given vs full satisfaction so that wee sal rest in your promisse off hundert skepels off wheat for the tentes for the present year; about the continuancy of mister *denton* amonght you we sal vse al endevors we ken jff hee ken nott bee perswaded jou most locke for an other Abel and Godly men weer vnto wee on our seyde sul contribu waht leys in our poure, soe After me &C

Sent to *Hemsteed* July 29, 1657.

#### PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

*Petrus Stuyvesant* Director-General of *New Netherland* &C and the Council testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Hans Jongh* and *Daniel*

*Stiger* a lot of land on *Long Island* near the Ferry, wide on the Northside six rods five inches, on the South side six rods six feet one inch, long on the Eastside thirty-one rods, three feet, on the Westside thirty-one rods two feet ; with the express condition &C &C  
*Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, 25<sup>th</sup> of August 1657.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND (NEW UTRECHT).

Petrus Stuyvesant &C &C and the Council testify and declare, that to-day, date under-written, upon a remonstrance and petition presented to us, we have given and granted, as we herewith do, to the newly begun village of *New Utrecht* and the inhabitants thereof, already living there or who may come hereafter, a parcel of meadow land, situate on *Long Island* on the East Hook of the Bay of the *North river* opposite *Coney Island*, containing with all kils, creeks, swamps and marshes, drowned and sandy lands one hundred and thirty morgens, bounded on the West by the land of *Anthony Jansen* of *Salce*, NorthEast by the kil, upon which stand the mill of *Gravesend*, East SouthEast and South by the same kil, South West by the Bay of the *North river*.

In testimony whereof this has been signed and our seal in red was affixed to it at *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 27<sup>th</sup> of August 1657.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT : LaMONTAGNE, VICE-DIRECTOR AT FORT ORANGE  
 SMUGGLING ; TENTHS ; FRENCH PRIVATEERS ; RECORDS.

The 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1657. Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letter to you was dated the 26<sup>th</sup> of May 1657 and sent by the ship "*Waagh*"; the copy of it is here enclosed, to which we refer; since that date the private ships "*Bever*," "*Beer*" and "*Gelderse Bloom*" arrived here safely, praise be to God, on the of July and we received by them your letters and papers of the 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> of June, also the duplicate of your letter of November 1656, the original of which had been lost with the "*Otter*." As several matters in this letter have been answered by ours of April 7, 1657, we shall as briefly reply to the rest and what else requires it, as possible in so short a time.

1.\*

2.

The satisfaction apparently felt by the resident community of *Fort Orange* and the village of *Beverwyck* over the administration of the Councillor *La Montagne* as Commissary at *Fort Orange* has induced us to continue the same there as Commissary or Vice-Director provisionally and until further orders.

3.\*

4.

We shall further examine the renewed ordinances and placats issued by you for the prevention of smuggling, also the draft of an ordinance relating to the inspection of *Virginia* tobacco and the arguments of the merchants and factors against it; our opinion and wishes in this regard will be sent to you by the first ship.

\* See Vol. XIII, p. 73.



5.

Whereas Captain *de Coninck* has not given us the least information concerning the expenses They desire an exact account and wages paid in the repairing of the ship "*Hay*" (now called of the ship "*Hay*." "*Diemen*" and already on her way to *Curaçao*.) you must as well as you can draw up an account and send it to us with a complete list or statement of all the material, used for the repairs of the said ship and delivered out of the Warehouse. These papers have not been found among the other documents, with which you say they were sent; we may require them some time or the other.

6, 7, 8.\*

9.

Although the village of *Hemstead* and some other distant bouweries would not make an No expenses to be spared in agreement about the tenths, the expenses to collect them forcibly must collecting the 10 cts. not be considered, but every necessary step must be taken to obtain the Other Reasons why. right of possession, which is very important to us and when such collections have been made once or twice, the people may find out the errors of their way and come to an agreement.

10.

We have read your lengthy debates, verbous complaints and far-fetched excuses in reply to our letter of December 19, 1656, showing that you do not intend to give in or submit and we might give you a satisfactory answer, if we considered it necessary or worth while: but we'll only say, that in future you better keep aloof from such reproaches and challenges and take greater care not to give cause for just complaints.

11.

Your arguments regarding the questions, which often arise between skipper and merchant They send instructions for over the average of spoiled merchandise have been duly considered by the Comm<sup>rs</sup> of Admiralty in us; but as this is a matter, which cannot well be disposed of by an order average cases. or rules, we have found it advisable, to send you herewith—to prevent injustice to the skippers, which we notice has been done to them—two or three copies of the Maritime Laws of *Wisby*† and as many copies of instructions drawn up here for the information and guidance of the commissioners of admiralty, that you too may act accordingly. As to making In due time rules for the rules for the freightage of goods sent to *New Netherland*, we think freight money to be made. we can do it and shall take it into consideration, of which you may expect the result by the next ships.

12.

You state later on and lastly, that a *French* privateer with a *Spanish* prize had arrived there, and request to know how you should act in such cases considering the peace with *Spain*, while you would shut your eyes in the meantime to the sale of the prize cargo. We answer briefly, that you cannot prevent such privateers to enter your port, but you can forbid them to break cargo and Not to allow privateers with sell some of the prize goods, which must not be allowed to be done *Spanish* prizes to break cargo. either directly or indirectly within the Company's jurisdiction; we are therefore surprised, that you have made such a mistake and have acted contrary to the usages of

\* See Vol. XII, p. 197.

† A seaport town of Sweden, capital of the Island of *Gottland*.

this country, which must be followed and imitated in every respect, for otherwise this government and the Company would become involved in great trouble, as we have treaties of peace with *France* as well as *Spain*. Such tolerance and connivance in our territory would also ruin the

Which would tend to diminish the *Curaçao* trade. trade with the *Spaniards*, which we expect to establish at *Curaçao* and to prevent this and give offence to nobody we have decided to write to you and seriously recommend not to allow or connive at such breaking of cargo and selling of prize goods under any circumstances; you will act accordingly.

13.

We enclose the bills of lading of the private goods shipped in the "*Wasbleecker*," also the list of passengers coming over in the same ship; among them is a woman, for whom the Company paid the passage. We have no doubt, that you keep a book or register of such persons, so that on their removal from there you can recover the money.

We have forgotten to mention, that we are pleased by your sending us the records of resolutions, sentences, and other documents, which you will continue to transmit, that we may act accordingly.

As we understand, that the ship "*Wasbleecker*," now coming over is intended to bring a cargo of salt from *Curaçao*, we recommend, that you send some provisions to the Island, which are not only necessary and will be welcome there, but shall also give you occasion to provide yourself again with salt and horses; it would also be an inducement to open the trade between *New Netherland* and *Curaçao*, the more so, if upon arrival there the shippers of salt are treated civilly and kindly and not too heavy and unbearable duties are imposed. You will see to this, that every body may feel encouraged.

Herewith etc etc

*Amsterdam*,  
15<sup>th</sup> of September, 1657.

Agrees with the record  
A. B. DE DECKER.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

After having closed and dispatched our general letter, we resolved to send you by the same ship "*Wasbleecker*" some commodities and necessaries, as *Russian* cloth, *English* caps, shirts, socks and shoes for the soldiers as per enclosed invoice, so that they may be provided with them before winter. We urge you to distribute them properly and to those most needing them.

*Amsterdam*  
19<sup>th</sup> of Septbr. 1657.

Agrees with the record  
A. B. DE DECKER.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT; SMUGGLING; WAMPUM; DUTIES; RENSSELAERSWYCK AND TAXES; JOHAN DE DECKER.

The 22<sup>d</sup> of December 1657.

Honorable, Prudent, Dear, Faithful.

1.

Our last letter to you dated the 15<sup>th</sup> of September was sent by the ship "*Wasbleecker*," to the duplicate of which here enclosed we refer. Since that time the ships "*Otter*," "*Draetvat*," "*Goude Meulen*" and "*Vogelstruys*" have safely arrived here, God be praised, and brought us your letters of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> of August and 7<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> of September, which we shall now answer as briefly as possible together with some few points formerly deferred.

## 2.

The first point offering itself is your deliberation to prevent the smuggling in the fur trade specially, carried on at the North. We also made this matter a subject of our consideration as well as the renewed placat regarding it, which you propose and which with some alterations and modifications we have approved, as you may see by the printed copies, to be forwarded by the ships now ready to sail. You can affix them there and must punish those, who break the rules, without any connivance.

## 3.

We do not disapprove of your reasons for executing the placat concerning the reduction or the issue by measure of the wampum and would have confirmed it, if the magistrates and some of the principal merchants there were satisfied with it. Their opinions should be heard and if they approve of the step, you may carry it out there; we return therefore the said placat\* with a few alterations, believing, that wampum should not be received or paid out by us at a higher rate than in *New England* and as we have noticed, that you usually publish such ordinances and placats in the name of the Privileged *West India* Company without mention of the Department of *Amsterdam*, we found it necessary to direct, to name the latter also on all future occasions and not to neglect it.

## 4.

Your project or motion, to have the *Virginia* tobacco also inspected there, and the arguments of merchants and factors against it have been thoroughly examined by us and although we incline to your project and to the appointment of an inspector, which would prevent some faithless factors from defrauding their principals, yet, seeing that it would give cause to dissatisfaction and complaints generally among the merchants there, we prefer for the present to wait and you will govern yourself accordingly.

## 5.

Since we wrote last we have also considered rules for determining and collecting the rates of freight for goods coming from here demanded by the skippers, but we did not find them practicable or at least not so very necessary, considering it is well known, that the skippers discriminate and make special agreements, so that the small merchant does not pay more than the great one and we inform all at our office, who are ignorant of it, that they may act thereon.

## 6.

As before the adoption and publication of our resolution concerning the remitted 4 p. ct. some merchants here had paid to us the duties of 10 and 6 p. ct., we have this time, to prevent trouble, given them and other shippers the choice to pay their dues there in beavers as formerly or here in place of 4 p. ct. only 2½. What we shall receive here will be sent to you in necessaries and commodities, as requested, by the ships now ready to sail. The enclosed bills of lading of the private shippers will inform you, from whom you have to demand there the said 4 p. ct. in beavers.

## 7.

We regret to hear, that the people of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* continue to maintain their unfounded position and cannot be persuaded to collect and pay the tenths and other taxes.

This is very dishonest and on account of the consequences can and must not be tolerated ; we have therefore resolved to direct once more and for the last time, that you make the attempt and in case of non-compliance or refusal compel them by way of execution.

8.

At your urgent solicitations and in order to push the walling in of the Fort we have engaged three stone-masons, who with . . sailors, called for formerly, are now going over at such wages, as the enclosed list shows ; as yet we have not been able to engage carpenters, because they are more inclined not to enter service and to go there as free men, as some are doing now with these ships, so that if need be you may employ them on day's wages.

9.\*

10.

A record must be kept of all people, whom the Company brings over at our expense, although they are not in our service and each person must be charged on his account with 36 fl *Holland* money for passage, children under ten years half as much and infants nothing and payment must be demanded, when these persons desire to leave there. Strict attention must be paid to this, that the Company do not suffer loss.

11, 12, 13, 14.\*

15.

*Johan de Deckere*, whom we have appointed Councillor and Superintendent of the Finances, as we informed you, is about to sail with his wife, lately married here, in one of these ships, the "*St. Jan Baptista*," unless the sudden and unexpected frost has taken him unawares and prevented him from getting ready ; in that case he will surely leave in one of the ships now preparing to sail. We neither can nor will doubt but that you shall receive much assistance from him and the Company will be well and faithfully served by him. But we must recommend and direct, that you thoroughly maintain and support him in the performance of his duties and live with him in harmony and friendship, as members of one administration, each in his place, ought to do.

16.

We send herewith a small box with eggs of the silkworm, which you may distribute there among people, who understand the business, so that in time desired results may be had.

17.

We have hastened the preparing of the commodities and clothing to be sent to you on behalf of the Company so much, that they will be forwarded now by the ship "*St. Jan*," consisting of such quantities and different kinds, as the enclosed invoices show. We recommend you to be careful in their distribution.

The invoices of goods shipped by private parties in the "*St. Jan*" are also enclosed. The Fiscal must watch their discharge closely.

Herewith etc etc

*Amsterdam*,  
the 22<sup>d</sup> of Decbr. 1657

Your good friends  
The Directors of the *W. I. Company*  
Department of *Amsterdam*  
C. WITSEN  
EDWARD MAN.

To Director *Stuyvesant* and the Council in *New Netherland*.  
Received per "*Otter*" and the duplicate by the "*St. Jan*."

\* See Vol XIII, p. 75.

LETTER FROM THE TOWN CLERK OF HEMSTEAD ON BEHALF OF THE PEOPLE, PRAYING  
FOR REDRESS &C.

Honor'd S<sup>r</sup>.

After our humble duties, It is not vnknowne vnto yo<sup>r</sup> ho<sup>r</sup> owr Sufferings by the Indians, who hold vs in Suspence by theire delayes and wee cannot gett them to shew vs the bounds of our Lands, whereby there is much difference amongst oure Selves Concerning our proportions for we cannot have Justice vntill they have done vs righte And Layde out the Generall bounds, And now of Late they have donn vs much mischief by killing our Swine and chasing oure Cattle, there is one of the Inhabitants, as namely *John Smith*, that of Late hath Suffered the Loss for 30 or 40£ in Swine w<sup>ch</sup> he found killed and hurt in theire quarters, And being mett together this day, wee have founde it requisite, to make our grievances knowne, And humbly to Crave redress and yo<sup>r</sup> ho<sup>r</sup> directions, for y<sup>e</sup> future, how to save our Selves harmles, for yf there be not A remedy found to redres these Iniuries, they will make vs A poore People; Further wee humbly desire to know, when yo<sup>r</sup> ho<sup>r</sup> wilbee pleased to Accept yo<sup>r</sup> payment Concerning Mr. *Dentons* quarterage and to desire yo<sup>r</sup> to Accept of Oates & some wheate w<sup>ch</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> best payment that wee are able to make: herew<sup>th</sup> desiring God to Bless and preserve yo<sup>r</sup> ho<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> increase of much happiness we remain

*Hemsteed*, this

X<sup>b<sup>r</sup>e</sup> 1657.

Ever honored S<sup>r</sup>

Yours obedient Seruants

for y<sup>e</sup> publick

JOHN JAMES, towne Clerck.

To the Righte hon<sup>ble</sup>

*Peter Steph van Sant*

Governor and Capt-Generall

of y<sup>e</sup> *Newnetherlands* resident

att *Manhattans*.

REMONSTRANCE OF THE INHABITANTS OF FLUSHING, L. I., AGAINST THE LAW AGAINST QUAKERS  
AND SUBSEQUENT PROCEEDINGS BY THE GOVERNMENT AGAINST THEM AND OTHERS FAVORING  
QUAKERS.

Right Honorable.

You have beene pleased to send vp vnto vs a certaine Prohibition or Command that wee shoulde not receive or entertaine any of those people called *Quakers* because they are supposed to bee by some seducers of the people for our parte wee cannot condem them in this case neither can wee stretch out our hands against them to punish bannish or persecute them for out of Christ God is a Consuming fire and it is a feareful to fall into the handes of the liveing God wee desire therefore in this case not to iudge least wee be iudged neither to Condem least wee bee Condemed but rather let every man stand and fall to his own. Maister wee are bounde by the Law to doe good vnto all men especially to those of the Household of faith and though for the present wee seeme to bee vnsensible of the law and the Lawgiver: yet when death and the Law assault vs: if we haue our advocate to seeke who shall pleade for vs in this case of Conscience betwixt god and our owne soules the powers of this world can neither attack vs neither excuse vs for if god iustifye who can Condem and if god Condem there is none can justifye and for those Jealousies and suspitions which some haue of them that they are destructive vnto Magistracy and Ministry that cannot bee: for the Magistrate hath the Sword in his hand and the Minister hath


the Sword in his hand as witnesse those tow great examples which all Maiestrates and Ministers are to follow M [oses] and Christ whom god raised vp Maintained and defended against all the Enemies both of flesh and spirit and therefore that which is of god will stand and that which is of man will [come] to noething : and as the Lord hath taught Moses, or the Civill power to giue an outward libertie in the State by the law written in his heart designed [for] the good of all and can truely iudge who is good and who is evill who is true and who is false and can pass definitiue sentence of life or [death] against that man which rises vp against the fundamental law of the States Generall soe [he] hath made his Ministers a savor of life vnto [life ?] and a savor of death vnto death.

The law of loue peace and libertie in the states extending to *Jewes Turkes and Egyptians* as they are Considered the sonnes of Adam which is the glory of the outward State of *Holland*, soe loue peace and libertie extending to all in Christ Jesus Condemns hatred warre and bondage and becawse our Saviour saith it is Impossible but that offences will come but woe bee vnto him by whom they Commeth our desire is not to offend one of his little ones in what soever forme name or title hee appeares in whether presbyterian independant Baptist or Quaker but shall bee glad to see any thing of god in any of them : desireing to doe vnto all men as wee desire all men shoulde doe vnto vs which is the true law both of Church and State for our Saviour saith this is the Law and the Prophets Therefore if any of these said persons come in loue vnto vs wee cannot in Conscience lay violent hands vpon them but giue them free Egresse and Regresse into our Towne and howses as god shall perswade our Consciences and in this wee are true subiects both of Church and State for wee are bounde by the law of god and man to doe good vnto all men and evill to noe man and this is according to the Pattent and Charter of our Towne giuen vnto vs in the name of the States Generall which wee are not willing to infringe and violate but shall houlde to our pattent and shall remaine your Humble Subjects the inhabitants of *Vlissing* written this 27<sup>th</sup> of December in the yeare 1657 by mee

TOBIAS FEAKE.

The Marke  of WILLIAM NOBLE.

WILLIAM THORNE, seignior.


The mark of  of Wm. THORNE Junior.


EDWARD TARNE?

JOHN STORER.

NATHANIEL HEFFERD.

BENJAMIN HUBBARD.

The marke  of WILLIAM PIDGION.

The marke  of GEORGE CLERE.

ELIAS DOUGHTIE.

ANTONIE FEILD.

RICHARD STOOTON.


EDWARD GRIFFINE.


NATHANIELL TUE.

First of January 1658.

EDWARD HEART CLERICUS

NICOLAS BLACKFORD.

The marke of  MICAH TUE.

The marke of  PHILIPP UD.

EDWARD FFARINGTON.

ROBERT FFIELD, senior.

ROBERT FIELD junior.

NICK COLAS PARSELL.

MICHAEL MILNER.

HENRY TOWNSEND.

GEORGE WRIGHT.

JOHN FOARD.

HENRY SAMTELL.

EDWARD HEART.

JOHN MASTINE.

JOHN TOWNSEND.

The foregoing remonstrance delivered to his Honor, the Director-General, by the Schout,

*Tobias Feake* of *Vlissingen*, on the 29<sup>th</sup> December, having read, his Honor immediately ordered the Fiscal to arrest the said Schout, which was done.

On the first of January 1658, summoned by their Honors, the Director-General and Council, appeared *Edward Farrington* and *William Noble*, two of the Magistrates of *Vlissingen*, who likewise signed the foregoing remonstrance and were immediately arrested. It was further resolved, to summon also the Clerk of the said village *Edwart Hart*. Date as above.

Thursday, the 3<sup>d</sup> of January 1658.

Present in Council, his Honor, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors *Nicasius de Sille*, and *Peter Tonneman*.

*Edwart Hart*, Clerk of the Magistrates of *Vlissingen*, appearing upon summons, was examined.

Answers to the 1<sup>st</sup>, that he has written it by order of the subscribers.

To the 2<sup>d</sup>: that he has not copied it from somebody else's draft, but that he has written it according to the intentions of the people.

To the 3<sup>d</sup>: that no one in particular has given him directions, but that he has gathered the utterances of the people when convened in the town meeting.

To the 4<sup>th</sup>: that not all had come, some were absent.

To the 5<sup>th</sup>: at the house of *Michael Milner*.

To the 6<sup>th</sup>: some have signed there, some in their own houses.

To the 7<sup>th</sup>: At the meeting *Tobias Feake* *William Thorne* signed; *Nicholas Blackwood* at the deponent's house, *William Pidgeon*, *Elias Doughty*, *Anthony Field*, *Edward Griffin*, *Nathaniel Tue*, both the *Fields*, *Nicolas Percell* at the deponent's house, *Michael Milner* and *Henry Townsend* asked him to sign their names; *George Wright*, *John Fort*, *Henry Samtel* signed either at the meeting or at his house.

1.

Who has written the letter, dated the 27<sup>th</sup> of December at *Vlissingen* and delivered by the Schout *Tobias Feake* to the Director-General on the 29<sup>th</sup> of the same month?

2.

Whether he had copied from the draft of somebody else or made the draft himself?

3.

Whether all the subscribers individually told him to write, what the remonstrance contains?

4.

Whether they had all come together, when he wrote it?

5.

Where the townmeeting was held?

6.

Whether they all signed the remonstrance there?

7.

Who were they, who signed at the meeting and who in their houses?

- To the 8<sup>th</sup>, he does not know.
8. By whose order the town meeting, at which the remonstrance was signed, had been called ?
- To the 9<sup>th</sup> : he does not know, who made the proposition.
9. Who had made the first proposition at that meeting to write or sign the said remonstrance ?
- To the 10<sup>th</sup> : he considered it his duty, to inform the Governor of what he thought to be the opinion of the people.
10. No one, that he knows, having made any proposition, he was asked, by whose order the said remonstrance was written and signed.
- To the 11<sup>th</sup>, that he gathered it from the general votes of the inhabitants.
11. Deponent declaring, that it was his duty to report the opinion of the people to the Governor, he was asked, how he could know the opinion of the people, as nobody had made any proposition or given an order.
- To the 12<sup>th</sup> : it was written before the townmeeting, but he, deponent, read it at the meeting.
12. Whether the remonstrance was written on the day of the meeting at *Michael Milner's* house or before ?
- To the 13<sup>th</sup> he says, he does not know, whether it was written one, two or three days before the meeting.
13. How many days before the meeting was it written ?
- To the 14<sup>th</sup> he does not know.
14. Whether the Schout and Magistrates did not first come to his house, before going to the meeting at *Milner's* ?
- To the 15<sup>th</sup> : that he had read it to them, but does not know, whether they approved it.
15. Whether before reading the paper to the people, he had not first read it to the Schout *Tobias Feakes* and the Magistrates *Echo. Farrington* and *Wm. Noble*.

Having heard the answers of the Clerk *Edward Hart*, it is resolved to send him to prison until further order.

3<sup>d</sup> of January 1658.

8<sup>th</sup> of January 1658.

Whereas the Director-General and Council are credibly informed by a letter from *Rustdorp* \* dated the 29<sup>th</sup> of December and signed by twelve of the principal inhabitants of said village,

\* *Jamaica, L. I.*



that the Quakers and their followers are lodged and provided with meat and drink and have an unusual correspondence in said village at the house of *Henry Townsend*, which *Townsend* has already heretofore called together and been present at the conventicles of Quakers, being condemned therefor on the 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1657 to a fine of 8 pounds *Flemish*, not yet paid by him,

It is resolved, to summon him before the Council. Date as above.

Received the written answer of *John Tilton*, formerly Clerk at *Gravesend*, (imprisoned on the charge made by the Schout of *Gravesend*, that he had lodged a Quakeress) to the complaint of the Fiscal: it is ordered to send a copy thereof to the Schout of *Gravesend* for his reply. Date as above.

The petition, made to the Council by the two imprisoned Magistrates of *Vlissingen*, *Noble* and *Farrington*, for liberty to go about on *Manhatans Island*, promising to appear at any time having been taken into consideration, is granted. Date as above.

10<sup>th</sup> of January 1658.

Present in Council their Honors, the Director General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, and the Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *Peter Tonneman*.

Received and read the charge of the Fiscal against *John Tilton* for lodging and entertaining a banished Quakeress and the written answer of *John Tilton*; which having been read the following sentence was pronounced:

Whereas *John Tilton*, residing at *Gravesend* on *Long Island*, now a prisoner, has presumed to lodge and entertain a Quakeress banished from this Province of *New Netherland* and some persons of her following, adhering to the abominable sect of Quakers, which is contrary to the orders and placats of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, and therefore deserves a severe punishment as a warning example to others,

Yet, taking into consideration the humble petition of said *Tilton*, wherein he acknowledges and declares, that the aforesaid Quakeress and other neighbors came to his house during his absence and further considering his former behavior,

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, administering justice in the name of their High: Might: the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands and the Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company, condemn the said *John Tilton*, as they herewith do, to a fine of twelve pounds \* *Flemish* together with the costs and mises of law; of the fine one third to be paid to the Fiscal, one third to the Schout of *Gravesend* and the rest as directed by law. Date as above.

Vnto y<sup>e</sup> Noble and Reuerent Lords  
y<sup>e</sup> Director Generaull & his Counsell

An answer vnto my Lord Fiscanll *Nick. De Cella* in y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> we doe not acknoledg o<sup>r</sup>selves giltie at lest ignorant.

My Lords for subscribing y<sup>e</sup> writin p<sup>r</sup>sented vnto y<sup>e</sup> by o<sup>r</sup> skout *Tobias ffeake* we did conceine it toe be for y<sup>e</sup> best as in a way of petition to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> if wanting in matter of forme, yet in o<sup>r</sup> honnest intents we soe vnderstound y<sup>e</sup> substance to be; toe know if y<sup>t</sup> liberty might be granted w<sup>ch</sup> was desired, Concerning w<sup>ch</sup> we expected yo<sup>r</sup> Honnors answer ye or nay w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> we should haue bin fully satisfied & whereas y<sup>e</sup> ffiscall saith we were bound to y<sup>e</sup> Contrarie by patten or

\* One pound *Flemish*—\$2.40.

plicadoe published by yo<sup>r</sup> Honner & yo<sup>r</sup> Councell we doe affirme we neuer saw any such plicadoes nor neuer knew them, but for yo<sup>r</sup> Honners perticuler writing an order Concerning y<sup>e</sup> Quakers we haue procicuted vnto o<sup>r</sup> powers: as for y<sup>e</sup> Artikels w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ffiscaull is pleased toe caull o<sup>r</sup> Charter if any thing be in them, we neuer red them but are ignorant of them; but for o<sup>r</sup> patten w<sup>ch</sup> we call o<sup>r</sup> Charter we haue hard red, & we doe Conceine it grants vs libertie of Consience: w<sup>th</sup>out molistacion either of Maiestrat or Minnester & if we are in y<sup>e</sup> darke therein we desier yo<sup>r</sup> Honner toe direct vs and wee shall euer subscrib ourselues yo<sup>r</sup> humble seruants

*Amsterdam, New Netherland*

Januarie y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1658.

marke

WILLIAM  NOBLE

EDWARD FFARRINGTON


To the Honoured gouernour & his  
Councell the humble petition of *William  
Noble & Edward farrington*

Sheweth

That whereas your petitioners haveing Subscribed a wrighting offensiue to your honnors presented by *Tobias Feake* we Acknowledge our offence for Acting soe inconsiderately & humbly Craue your pardon promising for the Time to Come that we shall offend noe more in that Line & your petitioners Shall euer pray for your health and happines

*Amsterdam,*

January 10<sup>th</sup> 1658.

WILLIAM  NOBLE

EDWARD FFARRINGTON

The Fiscal having submitted to the Council and read the interrogatories, on which in presence of commissaries the Magistrates of *Vlissingen*, *William Noble* and *Edward Farrington*, were examined, it is found, that the said Magistrates have been misled by the Schout *Tobias Feake*; that they deserve some punishment for having signed the remonstrance entered here on the first of January, but considering their verbal and the foregoing written acknowledgment of their error and promise to be more cautious hereafter, their fault is graciously forgiven and pardoned on condition of their paying the costs and mises of law. Date as above (10<sup>th</sup> of January.)

Before the Council appeared upon summons *John Townsend*, who being questioned, whether he had not gone, while at *Vlissingen*, with the Clerk *Edward Hart* to the house of *Edward Farrington* and had not persuaded *Edward Farrington* to sign the foregoing remonstrance, answered that he had been at *Vlissingen* and visited *Farrington*, being an old acquaintance, but had not persuaded him to sign anything.

Further questioned, whether he had been at *Gravesend* with the banished Quakeress, he answered he had been at *Gravesend*, but not in her company.

As there are other suspicious indications, that the said *Townsend* was friendly to the Quakers, he is given the choice either to go to prison, until the Fiscal shall have further informed himself on this point or to give bail for twelve pound sterling, that he will appear upon the Fiscal's summons; he promised to give bail, which he has done as the records prove. Date as above (10<sup>th</sup> January.)

15<sup>th</sup> of January 1658.

*Henry Townsend*, who on the 8<sup>th</sup> inst. had been summoned for reasons stated in the resolution of that day, appeared before the Council this day and the Fiscal *Nicasius de Sille*, as law-officer, demanded by word of mouth, that, as the said *Henry Townsend* had before now and

again lately transgressed and disobeyed the placats of the Director-General and Council in lodging and keeping with the sect called Quakers, which he openly acknowledges, the said *Henry Townsend* for the stated reasons should be condemned to a fine of one hundred pounds Flemish, as an example for other transgressors and contumacious offenders of good order and the placats of the Director-General and Council in *New Netherland*.

Having heard the demand of the Fiscal and the confession of the said *Henry Townsend*, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, administering the law in the name of their High : Might : the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands* and the Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company condemn said *Henry Townsend* to a fine of 300 fl, to be applied as directed by law, he to remain in prison, until the fine has been paid with the costs and mises of law as an example to others.

Done in Council, the 15<sup>th</sup> of January 1658.

P. STUYVESANT.

LETTER FROM WM. LAWRENCE OF FLUSHING, L. I., TO THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL, IN REGARD TO HOLDING THE COURT AT FLUSHING AND COUNCIL MINUTE THEREON.

Honored Sir

Wearas diuers of our inhabitants having Oases depending in our Courtt att *Vlissing* and desiering Isheenw in ther cases *Edouard Farrinton* and *William Nobell* in regard of ther latte trubell are nott willing to proseed aney ferrder without your honeres forder order this is to request you would be pleased to maniffest your mind in this case to this bearrer *William Nobell* so that wee may ether proseed or forbears so I shall remain

*Vlissinge* Jenewarey  
the 20<sup>th</sup> 1658.

Your humbell Sarnantt

WILLIAM LAWRENCE.

22<sup>d</sup> January

The foregoing letter from the oldest Magistrate of the village of *Vlissingen*, *William Lawrence*, having been opened and read in Council, it is resolved, to answer by the bearer thereof, *William Noble*, that they should suspend their meetings as Magistrates, until the Director-General and Council have been in their village or sent their committee, to give the necessary orders; if meanwhile something extraordinary occurred, they should refer it to the Director and Council.

For the above stated reasons and on account of what the people of *Hemstead* report and request in their foregoing letter of the 28<sup>th</sup> of December, it is resolved that the Director-General and Council proceed in person in some safe and convenient manner to the neighboring English villages to give there some necessary orders.

LETTER FROM EDWARD HART TO THE DIRECTOR AND COUNCIL ASKING TO BE RELEASED AND PARDONED AND COUNCIL MINUTE THEREON.

Right Honnorable Governor and Counsell.

ffor asmuch as I haue written a writeing whereat you take offence my humble desire is that your Honnors would be favorable and gracious vnto mee, for it was not written in disobedience

vnto any of your lawes, therefore my humble request is for your mercy, not your Judgement, and that you woulde bee pleased to consider my poore estate and Condition and release mee from my bonds and Imprisonment, and I shall indeavor hereafter to walke inoffensively vnto your Lordeshippes and shall ever remaine your humble servant to Command.

January 23<sup>d</sup> 1658.

EDWARD HART.

In Council received and read the foregoing petition of the imprisoned Clerk of *Vlissingen*, *Edward Hart*, and having considered his verbal promises of better behavior and the mediation of some inhabitants of said village, also that he has always been an efficient officer and as an old resident is well acquainted with divers matters; further whereas the Schout *Tobias Feakx* has advised him to draw up the remonstrance recorded on the first of January and he is burdened with a large family,

The Director-General and Council forgive and pardon his error this time on condition of his paying the costs and mises of law. Date as above.

SENTENCE OF TOBIAS FEAKX, SCHOUT OF FLUSHING.

Whereas *Tobias Feakx*, a resident of *Vlissingen* on *Long Island* now a prisoner, has confessed and acknowledged, that he received an order from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, not to admit, lodge and entertain in the said village any one of the heretical and abominable sect called Quakers, but has nevertheless had the audacity, in contempt of the said order and formerly published and renewed placats, to be a leader and instigator in the conception of a seditious, mutinous and detestable letter of defiance (*chartebel*) signed by himself and his complices and by him retained and then delivered to the Director-General, wherein they justify and uphold the abominable sect of Quakers, who vilify both the political authorities and the Ministers of the Gospel and undermine the State and God's service, and absolutely demand, that all sects, especially the said abominable and heretical sect of Quakers shall and must be tolerated and admitted; all of which is directly contrary and repugnant to the above referred to orders and placats of the Director-General and Council, which he pursuant to his oath, official position and duty, as a subordinate officer of the General and Schout in the said village of *Vlissingen*, should by all means have upheld and enforced,

But whereas he has herein not only failed, but has himself transgressed and disobeyed, for which as an example to others he deserves severe punishment, yet considering the humble petition of the prisoner *Feakx*, confessing his wrongdoing and promising hereafter to avoid such errors.

Therefore the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, administering the law in the name of their High: Might: the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands* and the Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company first dismiss the said *Tobias Feakx* from his office as Schout of the said village of *Vlissingen* and banish him from this Province of *New Netherland* or to pay a fine of 200 fl to be applied as directed by law, if he will keep his promise, together with the costs and mises of law.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 28<sup>th</sup> of January 1658.

P. STUYVESANT.  
PIETER TONNEMAN.

PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF MIDWOUT, (FLATBUSH L. I.) AS TO THE DISPOSITION TO BE MADE  
OF THE CHURCHLAND AND ORDER OF COUNCIL THEREON.

To their Noble Very Worshipful Honors,  
*Petrus Stuyvesant* and the High Council  
of *New Netherland*.

Show with due humility and reverence the Schepens of the Court of *Midwout*, that heretofore they have several times requested and shown, how necessary and useful in easing the burdens of the village and the congregation the four church-lots would be, if granted to the village of *Midwout*; whereupon at last your Honors directed, that a further report in writing and a statement of the manner, in which the said church-lots were to be administered, was required.

We submit therefore to your Honors as our report and further explanation: we believe, under correction, that the best measures for the advantage of the congregation and the village of *Midwout* are as stated here below:

First. That 25 morgens with their appurtenances lying on the east side of the plain and south side of the road be used for the repairs and maintenance of the church.

Second. That another lot of 25 morgens lying also on the east side of the marketplace and north side of the road with their appurtenances and privileges be used for the support of a school, divine service etc. If your Honors approve and consent, the necessary means thereto shall be found.

Third. The remaining 50 morgens lying on the west side should necessarily be added to the parsonage, but we cannot well decide, which is the most requisite and best use for them. The further explanation of this point, quite lengthy, is substantially a request to be excused from contributing to the support of their Minister, until the tithes for their village became due; I have abbreviated it here, because the deputies from *Midwout* took the petition and answer directly away and I had therefore no time to copy it entirely. It was signed *Jan Strycker, Adriaen Hegeman, Willem Jacobse van Boerum* and below stood By order of the Schepens of the Court of *Midwout*, *Pieter Tonneman*, Secretary.

Having received and read the foregoing petition the following answer was given:

We consent to the first two points regarding the lots and allow, that they be used for the purposes and no other, which the petitioners propose and submit.

The Director-General and Council agree, that the remaining two lots or 50 morgens be used for the parsonage, to support as far as they will go, the present and future Ministers.

The Director-General and Council are of opinion, that the deficiency must be made up by the inhabitants according to their former promises and subscriptions and continue so, until the tithes are due, when further orders concerning the support of the Minister shall be give

Thus done in Council held at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 29<sup>th</sup> of January 1658.

P. STUYVESANT.

NICASIUS DE SILLE, P. TONNEMAN.

LETTER FROM THE TOWN CLERK OF HEMSTED TO STUYVESANT: TROUBLES WITH THE INDIANS.

S<sup>r</sup>.

After our humble and dutifull respects, Wee haue According to youre honors directions sent vnto y<sup>e</sup> Indians and haue vsed all p<sup>r</sup>swading meanes to haue y<sup>e</sup> Sagamoore and others of them to Lay out our Lands, and to giue Sattisfaction for y<sup>e</sup> Iniuries don vs But wee can gett no satisfactory Answer, onely they brought vs some of theire dogs, and they killed them, but haue reserued some of y<sup>e</sup> best, Contrary to their Agreement, soe that wee are still like to suffer, yf some speedy coorce be not taken for remedy Therefore wee humbly desire y<sup>r</sup> Acistance, that According to oure Agreement w<sup>th</sup> them in yo<sup>r</sup> honors presence wee may haue Justice. And since they haue denyed to grant vs righte, In soe much that wee are still in danger to be spoiled & ruinated by them, yf it may stand with youre honors lyking & Approbation, wee haue taken A resolution to Craue yo<sup>r</sup> honors Ayd, that wee may be Able to Compell them, And therevnto desire some quantity of powder and Lead w<sup>th</sup> some flint, for y<sup>e</sup> vse of y<sup>e</sup> towne, And allsoe yf yo<sup>r</sup> honor please to sende vs men, wee desire some 40 Souldiers w<sup>th</sup> their Comander, the bringer hereof Mr. *Hicks* is able to satisfy yo<sup>r</sup> konor in all matters Concerning y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ticulars. Thus with desiring God Allmighty to preserue yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> much health And happines wee are

*Hemsteede* y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>  
of Jan<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1658.

*stilo nouo.*

S<sup>r</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> honors obedient  
Seruants  
for y<sup>e</sup> Towne  
JOHN JAMES.

To the R<sup>t</sup> honorable and our  
very noble Gouvernor *Pieter*  
*Stuyvesant*, Gouvern<sup>r</sup> and  
Capt<sup>n</sup> Generall of y<sup>e</sup> *New*  
*Netherlands* these present  
att *Mannatens*.

---

ORDER ON A PETITION OF D<sup>o</sup> POLHEMIUS, MINISTER AT MIDWOUT, L. I., CONCERNING HIS SALARY.

January 29<sup>th</sup>, 1658.

Received and read the remonstrance and request of D<sup>o</sup> *Johannes Theodorus Polheym*, preacher at *Midwout*, etc., on *Long Island*, who shows, that from the month of October 1654 to the 7<sup>th</sup> of April 1656, the date of his agreement with the inhabitants of the villages of *Breuckelen*, *Midwout* and *Amesfoort*, he has had charge as pastor of the congregation and performed the duties connected with it as well as he could, without however receiving from the inhabitants of said villages any remuneration for it. Having arrived here from the Islands poor and without means he has been compelled to draw, with the knowledge of Director-General and Council, from the Company's Warehouse and office the necessaries of life, amounting now to fl 942. He requests therefore, that this sum might be balanced against his services performed during the time, as above stated, when he received no salary, so that his wife or children might not be troubled or asked to pay it at some future time.

Having taken this into consideration and being well aware, that the laborer is worthy of his hire, that the petitioner served as pastor in the said villages from the year 1654 to the 7<sup>th</sup> of

April 1656, without receiving any pay from the inhabitants, The aforesaid amount of fl 942.6.— is placed to his credit and the bookkeeper is directed to discharge his account for so much and to balance the amount against the service, performed by the petitioner.

Date as above.

P. STUYVESANT.

COUNCIL MINUTE. A SCHOOL ORDERED TO BE CLOSED.

February 19<sup>th</sup> 1658.

Upon a report the hon<sup>ble</sup> Fiscal *de Sille* was directed, to proceed to the house of *Jacobus van Corlear*, who for some time past has undertaken to keep a school in this City, and for weighty reasons inducing the Director-General and Council thereto, to order the same to cease holding school, until he has asked for and obtained the consent in proper form. Date as above.

COUNCIL MINUTE. SURVEY OF LAND IN DISPUTE NEAR MIDDELBORGH, L. I., AND ORDER THEREON; SCHOOLMASTER; MAGISTRATES FOR MIDWOUT AND AMESFOORT.

Tuesday, March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1658.

Received and examined the fieldnotes and return of the sworn surveyor *Jacques Corteljou*, according to which the land in dispute between *Jan Hix* and *Hendrick Jansen*, situate upon *Long Island* near the village of *Middelburgh*, has been surveyed on the 5<sup>th</sup> of January last and in which the said surveyor declares, that the said piece of land has been surveyed and measured and agrees with the bill of sale of 1652.

If the aforesaid *Hendrick Jansen* or his wife are not satisfied with and consider themselves injured by this measurement, they may have the land resurveyed at their own expense.

Date as above.

Received the petition of the Burgomasters and Schepens of this City, requesting that *Jacobus van Corlear*, to whom on the 19<sup>th</sup> of February last the Director-General and Council forbade to keep school, may receive permission to keep school.

It was decreed: To keep a school and appoint a schoolmaster depends absolutely from the *jus patronatus*, in virtue whereof the Director-General and Council have for good reasons forbidden it to *Jacobus van Corlear*, who arrogated the same to himself without their order; and they persist in their resolution and interdict. Date as above.

Received the nominations, made by the Schepens of the villages of *Midwout* and *Amesfoort* on *Long Island*, with the request, that the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* would please to select therefrom the Schepens for the ensuing year in place of those, whose term now expires.

The request having been considered, the Director-General and Council select and confirm from the list of nominated persons as Schepens for next year in the village of *Midwout*: *Jan Snedicker*, *Willem Guiljamsen* (Williamson) and continue of the old Schepens *Adrian Hegeman*; for the village of *Amesfoort*:

*Peter Claessen* and continue *Marten Jansen* of the old board.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, date as above.

ORDINANCE FOR ESTABLISHING A NEW VILLAGE (HARLEM) AT THE END OF MANHATTAN ISLAND  
PASSED MARCH 4<sup>th</sup>, 1658.

(See Laws of *New Netherland*, p. 335.)

---

ORDINANCE TO PREVENT FRAUD IN THE SHIPPING OF TOBACCO, PASSED MARCH 19<sup>th</sup>, 1658.

(See Laws of *New Netherland*, p. 337.)

---

PATENT FOR LAND AT MESPATH, L. I.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General etc., and the Council testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Jan Hendricksen Steelman* a parcel of land, situate at *Mespath*, formerly the bouwery of *Mr. F. Douthey*, stretching out of the valley to the land of *N. the Frenchman* N. W. by N. seventy rods, along the Frenchman's land one hundred and thirty-six rods, wide in the widest place ninety rods, bordering on the land of *Mr. de Sille*, containing with a parcel of meadowland of eight morgen adjoining the field altogether thirty-four morgens, five hundred and sixty-three rods; with the express condition and stipulation, etc.

Done at *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 25<sup>th</sup> of March, 1658.

---

ORDINANCE FOR THE BETTER GOVERNMENT OF THE TOWN OF FLUSHING, PASSED MARCH 26<sup>th</sup>, 1658.

(See Laws of *New Netherland*, p. 338.)

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. THE SCHOOL OF JACOBUS VAN CORLEAR; MAGISTRATES FOR BROOKLYN.

Tuesday, March 26<sup>th</sup>, 1658.

Received the petition of *Jacobus van Corlear*, asking permission to keep a school in this City for the instruction of children in reading, writing, etc.

For weighty reasons the Director-General and Council decree: *Nihil*. Done at *Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, date as above.

Whereas the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have let to *Jan Montagne* at public auction the Tavernkeepers' Excise for *Long Island* and *Montagne* has appointed *Richard Brûnel* as his collector for the village of *Hemsteede*,



Therefore the Director-General and Council notify and warn herewith all tavernkeepers in the said village, not to tap or sell any beer, wine or distilled waters, without first having paid to said *Richard Bridnel* the usual excise, under the penalties stated in former placats. Date as above.

Received and read the remonstrance of *Peter Tonneman* as Schout of the village of *Breuckelen*, who complains of having received bad treatment, when demanding the long due salary of *D° Polhemius* from *Lodewyck* —, *Jan Martyn*, *Nicolaes* the Frenchman, *Abraham* the mulatto and *Gerrit* the wheelwright.

The following order was thereupon sent out:

By order of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, *Lodewyck* —, *Jan Martyn*, *Nicolaes* the Frenchman, *Abraham* the Mulatto and *Gerrit* the wheelwright are hereby cited and summoned to appear at *Fort Amsterdam* on the 2<sup>d</sup> of April next and to hear the complaint and demand for punishment, which the Fiscal shall *ex officio* bring forward against them. Date as above.

Received the nominations, made and submitted by the Schout and Magistrates of the village of *Breuckelen*, with the request, that the Director-General and Council please to select therefrom Schepens to take the places of those, whose term now expires.

The Director-General and Council continue as Schepens for the ensuing year, *Joris Dircksen* and *William Bredenbent* and select from the list and confirm *Teunis Nyssen* and *Peter Monfoort*. Date as above.

#### SENTENCE OF THE PERSONS, WHO REFUSED TO CONTRIBUTE TO THE SALARY OF DOMINE POLHEMIUS.

April 2<sup>d</sup>, 1658.

Pursuant to the order of the Director-General and Council, dated the 26<sup>th</sup> of March, *Jan Martyn*, *Nicolaes* the Frenchman, *Abraham Jansen*, called the Mulatto, appeared before the Council, being the persons, who on several occasions, about 7 or 8 times, have been called upon by the Schout of the village of *Breuckelen*, *Peter Tonneman*, and in his behalf by the Court messenger *Simon Joosten*, and have each been asked, to contribute six guilders for the support of *D° Polhemius*, the preacher on *Long Island*, according to the levy, ordered by the Court of *Breuckelen* and approved by the Director-General and Council; they have behaved very insolently and stubbornly, making none but frivolous excuses, one for instance, that he was a Catholic, the other, that he did not understand Dutch, etc. Therefore the Fiscal demanded, that the aforesaid persons should be condemned to pay a considerable fine.

The Director-General and Council, after mature consideration of the merits of the case, and after having heard the answer of the accused, found them guilty and sentenced them, as a warning example to others, to pay instead of six guilders twelve into the hands of the said Schout *Tonneman*, before leaving the *Manhattans*. Date as above.

Whereas besides the abovenamed persons *Gerrit* the wheelwright and *Lodewyck Jongh* were also summoned, but did not appear; the Fiscal is ordered to summon them once more, to appear at the next session of the Court. Date as above.

LETTER FROM FATHER SIMON LE MOYNE, S. J., TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT, TRANSMITTING A LETTER  
FROM THE MARQUIS DE DAILLEBOUT, GOVERNOR OF CANADA.

The 7<sup>th</sup> of April 1658.

Very Illustrious Sir.\*

I send you with my love a letter received in *Quebec*, which though written in French is sincere and friendly. He, who signed his name to it, a very noble and also learned man, Lord *Daillebout*, did not wish, I think, to write in Latin, because perhaps more among you know French, than Latin, anyway because it treats of a matter concerning the French and those, who love the French only.

Furthermore he wrote it, who to-day acts as the deputy of our absent Viceroy and who some time was himself Viceroy.

May it therefore bring happy, beneficial and fortunate results. Dear friends of the *Manhatans*, draw your furrows through the sea to our *Quebec* and some time hereafter our *Canadians* will unexpectedly with God's guidance safely reach your shores. Although it is not in my power to make, as I hoped, the voyage with you, for I have my forest boatmen with me; yet at some future day I promise to be your guest and servant.

Even though my pen may have taken some liberties, overlook them, if you please, Illustrious Sir, and take this letter as an assured testimony of my regard for the *Dutch* and my love for you, with which I am

Illustrious Sir,  
Your most faithful and obedient servant,  
SIMON LE MOYNE, S. J.

*Quebec*, the 18<sup>th</sup> of February 1658.

Reverend Father

I have communicated to all the principal persons of this country the intentions of Messieurs the *Hollanders*, of which you spoke. Nobody had any doubt, that in consideration of their being admitted as friends and allies of the Crown in all the ports of *France* since many years, we could for any reason refuse their coming to trade with us and I cannot object to it. I consent, that they may come when they please under the condition, that they submit to the same customs as *French* vessels, forbidding trade with the savages and the public exercise on land of their religion, which is contrary to the Romish. You know the orders of the King about this matter. Wherewith I commend myself to your prayers and am

Reverend Father

Your very humble and affectionate servant  
DAILLE BOUST.

---

ORDINANCE AGAINST CUTTING SODS OR DREDGING OYSTERSHELLS ON MANHATTAN ISLAND WITHIN  
CERTAIN LIMITS, PASSED APRIL 11<sup>th</sup>, 1658.

(See *Laws of New Netherland*, p. 347.)

\* The original is in Latin.

ORDINANCES RELATING TO IMPORT AND EXPORT DUTIES, PASSED APRIL 16<sup>th</sup>, 1658.

(See Laws of *New Netherland*, pp. 348-9.)

CONFIRMATION BY THE INDIANS OF THE SALE OF HEMPSTEAD IN 1643.

July the 4<sup>th</sup>, 1657, *Stilo Novo*.

Know all men by these Presents that Wee the Indians of *Marsapege*, *Mericoock* and *Roakanway* whose Names be Vnderwritten for our Selues and all the rest of the *Indians* that doe Claime any Right or Interest in the Purchase that *hempsteed* bought in the year 1643 And within the bounds and limitts of the Whole tract of Land Concluded vpon w<sup>th</sup> the Gouern<sup>r</sup> of *Manhatans* as it is in this Paper Specified, Doe by these p'sents Ratifie and Confirme to them and their heires for euer freely, firmly, quietly and Peaceably for them and their heires and Success<sup>rs</sup> for Ever to enjoye without any molestacon or trouble from us or any that shall pretend Any Clayme or title unto itt.

The *Montoake* Sachem being p'sent att this Confirmacon.

In Wittnesse whereof wee whose names bee here und<sup>r</sup> written haue hereunto subscribed in the p'sence of us

RICHD. GILDERSLEEVE.

JOHN SEAMAN,

JOHN HICKS,

The marke of TAKAPOSHA

the Sachem of *Mersapege*.

The marke of WANTAGH, the  
*Montake* Sachem.

The marke of CHEGONOE, The marke of ROMEGE, The marke of WAUGWANY, The marke of RUMASACKROMEN, The marke of \_\_\_\_\_, The marke of WOROUACKING.

*Vera Copia Concordans Cum Originalis Scripsit p<sup>r</sup> me.*

JOHN JAMES, Cler.

Wee the Indians Abone Written doe hereby Acknowledge to haue receined of the Magistrates and Inhabitants of *Hempstead* all our pay in full Satisfiacion for the tract of land Sould unto them according to the Abone and Within written Agreem<sup>t</sup> And according to pattent and purchase. The Gen<sup>l</sup> Bounds is as followeth—beginning att a place called *Mattagarets bay*\* And so running upon a direct line North and South and from North to South and from Sea to Sea the bounds running from *Hempsteed* harbour due East to a Pointe of Trees adjoyning to the lands of *Robt. Williams* where wee left marked trees the same Line running from Sea to Sea the other line beginning att a marked tree Standing att the East end of the greate plaine, and from that tree running a due South line, and att a South Sea by a marked tree made in a neck called *Maskutchoung*, And from thence upon the same line to the South Sea, And wee whose names are hereunto Subscribed doe further Ingage our Selues and our Success<sup>rs</sup> to vphold and maintain this our p'sent Act and all our former Agreem<sup>t</sup> to be just and lawfull that the aforesaid Inhabitants of *Hempsteed* Shall Enjoye the said Lands According to the Equity marked bounds with all priuiledges there unto Any way belonging or Appertaining for them their heires and Success<sup>rs</sup> for eur. And wee

\* *Martin Gerritsen's Bay.*

Doe bind our Selues to saue and defend them harmlesse from any manner of Claime or pretence that Shall bee made to disturb them in their right or any p'te thereof hereby binding us and our Success<sup>rs</sup> to cause them to enjoye the Same Peacebly without Any Molestaçon or Interrupçon for them their heires and success<sup>rs</sup> for eur.

Whereunto wee haue Subscribed this Eleventh Day of May Ano<sup>o</sup> 1658, *Stilo Novo*.

Witnesse

*Waautanuch,*

*Che know,*

*Sayasstock.*

TACKAPAUSHA.

MARTOM.

PEESE KOMAOH.

A true Coppy Compared with the Originall and both of them being written by me,

JOHN JAMES.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: CURRENCY; ENGLISH INTRIGUES ON LONG ISLAND; LUTHERANS; LATIN SCHOOL; MINISTERS; SMUGGLING.

The 20<sup>th</sup> of May 1658.

Honorable, Prudent, Dear, Faithful.

We wrote you last by the ships "*St. Jan Baptista*" and "*Gulden Otter*" on the 22<sup>d</sup> of December 1657, since which date the ships "*Waegh*" and "*Hoop*" arrived here safely on the 15<sup>th</sup> of March, after having been in England all winter. We received by them your letter of the 22<sup>d</sup> of October of last year with divers enclosures belonging to it, which we shall now answer agreeably to circumstances and as far as necessary.

1.

It gives us satisfaction, that you have made good rules against the squandering of the finances and for keeping proper accounts; nor is the reduction to be made there in receiving and paying

Beavers to be reduced to 6 fl out beavers at the Company's office at no higher rate than 6 fl and wampum by the measure. wampum by the measure and in proportion to its quality and value against our instructions sent to you in this matter nor have we any objection to the keeping of two

The instructions sent to be cash accounts in these two values, if they are finally reduced to *Holland* observed. currency pursuant to the above mentioned instructions, which we

recommend you to observe and follow in every part and point.

2.

Reflections over the letter sent by the Protector to our people. With you we consider the sending of the letter from the English Protector,\* undoubtedly intended for our people on *Long Island*, not

only a matter of grave importance, but also of dangerous consequences; you must therefore keep a close and strict watch upon the doings of this nation there, that they may not in time work us some mischief or injury. People, who might make an attempt of that kind and fall into our hands, must not be spared or pardoned, (as it has been done in a manner with the traitor *Baxter*.) but must be punished according to the exigency of the case as an example to

\* I could not find this letter, but the Protector's speech to Parliament on the 25<sup>th</sup> of January, 1658 (see *Carliel's Cromwell*, II, 689 *et seq*), informs us of his feeling against the *Dutch* generally.—B. F.

others. Meanwhile we are not only taking steps to increase the population there by offers of free passage, but we have also submitted this matter to the government of this country and petitioned, that they might take the necessary steps with the government of *England*, to obtain the approval and ratification of the provisional agreement entered into by the two nations there in the year 1650. When this is obtained, we trust many difficulties arising out of the boundary questions will be obviated and therefore we shall continue to urge it and inform you of the result in due time.

3.\*

4.

That you have sent back here the Lutheran preacher is not contrary to, but rather in accordance with our good intentions, although you might have proceeded less vigorously. The principal reason, which induced the Lutherans there to separate from the Reformed Church, was not only, so people of their persuasion here complain, because in the Sacrament of Baptism some words are used there, which are offensive to them and not contained in the new formulary, particularly in the second point of the questions or admonitions to the parents and witnesses, to wit, whether they acknowledge the dogma taught in the Christian Church there according to the Synod of Dort, as the true one etc; but also, because they were compelled to be present at the baptizing of their children. We do not know how this is, but we are aware, that the Church here does not lay such great stress upon the presence of the parents and witnesses; we think also, that the old formulary of baptism is still used in many churches here, as being less offensive and more moderate, than the new, and therefore adopted at the beginning of the Reformation as necessary under the circumstances, in order thereby not to alienate, but rather to attract people of different belief. We shall leave it to your prudence and trust, that henceforth you will use the least offensive and most tolerant means, so that people of other persuasions may not be deterred from the public Reformed Church, but in time be induced to listen and finally gained over to it.

5.

The two women of bad reputation, *Magdalena Dircks* and *Gertie Jacobs*, whom you sent back here on account of their dissolute life, shall not again receive our permission to return to *New Netherland*, and if they should come there again by deceitful practices or under a false name, you may punish them, as they deserve it.

6.\*\*

7.

Thus far in answer to your general letter. As we have seen by the private letter of Director *Stuyvesant*, that you need there some iron, coal and sledge hammers, we have deemed it advisable to send them herewith, as you may see in the enclosed invoice.

8.

Whereas Secretary *van Ruyven* has requested, that one or two experienced clerks be sent over from here to assist him, therefore we have engaged two, namely *Hendrick van de Wal* and *Jan Adriansen Duyvelant*, who are now going over in these ships, bringing some blank books and sealing wax, which he also required.

\* See Vol. XIII, p. 80.

\*\* See Vol. XII, p. 209.

## 9.

Domine *Drisius* has repeatedly expressed to us his opinion, that he thought it advisable, to establish there a Latin school for the instruction and education of the young people, offering thereto his own services. Although we have no objection to this project, we communicate it to you, so that, if you too consider it desirable, you may make an experiment by opening such a school there ; but you must not fail to inform us, how such an institution can be managed to the best advantage of the community and kept up with the least expense to the Company.

## 10.

To encourage the said D<sup>e</sup> *Drisius* in the performance of his duties, we have increased his board money from 250 to 300fl yearly and granted him besides a house rent free or instead of it 200fl yearly, the same amount, which is allowed or paid to his colleague D<sup>e</sup> *Megapolensis*. This for your information and guidance.

## 11.

We found among the enclosures, sent by you, an extract from your resolutions, which informs us, that at the request of the congregation of *Fort Orange* and *Beverwyck* you have engaged the former pastor of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, D<sup>e</sup> *Gideon Schaets*, as their pastor at a salary of 100fl monthly ; we do not disapprove it, for the greater part of this salary must necessarily be paid by the said congregation, as it is proper, but we expect you to report by the first opportunity and without delay, how this can and ought to be done in the most convenient manner.

## 12.

Several merchants, trading to *New Netherland*, have previously and again now complained to us, that the extensive smuggling carried on in private vessels sailing to the *Manhattans*, ruins their and other honest merchants' trade, because they cannot compete with their wares against such smugglers. Although we would like to take measures here for the prevention of the smuggling, we cannot see, that it could be done so effectually as there. For as the contraband goods are put aboard ship, when the ships drop down from here to the *Texel*, it would require their unloading there upon a presumption or a certainty of fraudulent shipment and that would cause great inconvenience to us and to the shippers : besides here, where the swindlers have their friends and the Company no jurisdiction, it would not be possible to proceed against them in case of discovery and confiscation, as it might be necessary under the circumstances to deter others. We have therefore deemed it necessary and advisable to call your attention to this most serious matter and to direct, that you take such steps, as you may think best to discover and prevent this smuggling either by posting at the *Sandpoint*\* (where as we understand the ships upon arrival from here send ashore their smuggled freight) a suitable person, to whom as an encouragement for the good performance of his duties the rank of Auditor might be given, or by such other measures, as you deem best and most efficacious, that the Company may not longer be defrauded of their revenues and the complaints of all honest merchants and traders prevented and obviated. As this smuggling and the discharging of contraband goods at the *Sand Point* can hardly be done

\* Sandy Hook.

without knowledge of the supercargoes, this matter should be closely investigated there and whoever is found guilty of corruption and connivance must not be spared, but punished for his faithlessness as an example to others according to the exigencies of the case.

## 13.

We are informed on good authority, that also many contraband goods are sent in these ships there, which endanger the safety of the country and its inhabitants. We have therefore resolved to submit the matter to their High: Might: and obtain the issue of strict and rigorous placats, by which persons breaking the law here or in *New Netherland* after having been discovered may be punished without mercy. We expect to send you these placats by one of the four ships now preparing for the voyage.

## 14.

The amount of clothing, powder and bullets for the soldiers, which we have resolved to send over, is stated in the enclosed lists and the bills of lading and invoices will tell how much of it is sent in the "*Moesman*." You may expect the balance by the "*Bruynvisch*," which will sail in 8 or 10 days.

## 15.

Although several families and a number of free men,—of whom you must keep an account and demand the money advanced to them and the passage, when they remove or are in prosperous circumstances,—are coming over at the expense of the Company in these ships, we have nevertheless thought it advisable to send in the same ships a detachment of 25 to 30 soldiers, in case we should be able to engage them. We do this, to promote the safety and well being of the country by increasing the population. You see therefore, that nothing is left undone by us, but that we contribute as much as we can, so that it only and principally depends upon a good administration and government there, of which we entrusted to you the management. It is your sacred duty not to relent in your exertions either in discovering measures benefitting the country and its inhabitants or in lifting or diminishing unnecessary taxes. Economy must always be to you a matter of the greatest importance, so that the Company, to whom the Province has cost so much, may at last reap some benefit.

The duplicate of our letter of September 15, 1657, per "*Wasbleecker*," which we believed to have been sent by the "*St. Jan*" lately, but which was left behind by mistake, is enclosed herein, as the "*Wasbleecker*" has been shipwrecked near the Island. The two copies of the Maritime Laws of *Wisby*\* are also enclosed for your information and guidance.

Herewith etc etc

*Amsterdam*,  
the 20<sup>th</sup> of May 1658

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*

ABR. WILMERDONK J. BONTEMANTEL

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director General and Council in *N. N.*

Rec<sup>d</sup> per "*Moesman*."

\* The Laws of *Wisby*, like all other maritime laws of the Middle Ages, were based upon the *Lex Rhodia*, and dated from the 13<sup>th</sup> Century. See "The Ancient Sea Laws of *Oleron*, *Wisby*, the *Hanse Towns*" in *Malynes, Lex Mercatoria*, 8d Ed. London, 1686.—B. F.

RESOLUTION CONCERNING THE FERRY TO LONG ISLAND.

Whereas the lease of the ferry from this Island of *Manhattans* to *Long Island* expires on the last of this month and it therefore becomes necessary to let it again, and whereas it was resolved, to do so publicly on the last of this month for a period of three years to the highest bidder,

Whereas also the Director-General and Council have ascertained, that the ferry cannot be let on the conditions proposed by the Director-General and Council, namely that the lessee shall be bound, to buy or build within four or not longer than five months a scow, large enough for the transport of animals and other goods: because the majority of the persons, who wish to lease the ferry, are people of small means, if not poor; also because nobody can afford to incur so heavy expenses for a term of three years.

Therefore it is resolved, to try, whether the said ferry cannot be let again without public competition, for a fair equivalent to the present ferryman, *Egbert van Borsum*, for the term of three years, on condition, that within four or five months he shall have built or purchased a scow for the transport of cattle etc. Their Honors *Nicasius de Sille* and *Johan de Deckere* are hereby appointed a committee and authorized to do this and bring about an agreement. Date as above (May 28<sup>th</sup>, 1658.)

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: LUTHERANS AND THE FORMULARY OF BAPTISM. (JUNE 7, 1658.)\*

\* \* \* \* \*

We expressed in our enclosed letter [of May 20<sup>th</sup>] our opinions and intentions concerning the Lutherans, to gain them over by moderate measures to the Reformed Church and since closing this letter we have come to the conclusion to direct, that in the churches not only there the old Formulary of baptism be used, but also the words "*present here in church*" be entirely omitted, because we believe that thereby these and other dissenters will be satisfied and kept in the Reformed Church. Date as above.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. AGREEMENT WITH GRAVESEND FOR THE TENTHS.

On the 2<sup>d</sup> of July 1658 appeared before the Board *William Bourne*, *Thomas Spicer*, *William Willkens* and *Charles Morgan*, Magistrates of the village of *Gravesend* on *Long Island*, being deputed and authorized by the inhabitants of said village to make with the Director-General and Council an agreement concerning the tenths for the ensuing year. After some debates *pro* and *contra*, the said Magistrates agreed with the Director-General and Council, that 160 schepels, one half of wheat, the other of peas, should be paid as the tenths of the whole village for this year, to be delivered on the seashore near the village. Date as above.

\* See Vol. XII, p. 215.



LETTER FROM STUYVESANT AND THE COUNCIL TO THE VICE-DIRECTOR OF FORT ORANGE  
CONCERNING THE TENTHS OF RENSSELAERSWYCK.

Honorable, Dear, Faithful.

This goes as cover of an extract from a letter of the Lords-Patroons, which will inform you of their intentions and orders concerning the collection of the tenths, now long due from the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*. We desire and direct you, to proceed immediately upon receipt of this order against the people of said Colony for the collection thereof in the following manner.

Upon receipt hereof you will summon *Mr. van Rensselaer* or go to his house, inform him as well of the enclosed extract from the letters of the Lords-Directors, as of the tenor of this letter and try to persuade him, to obey the orders from so high authority. If he shows himself well disposed, you are authorized, to make a reasonable agreement with him for the present year; but if the said *Mr. van Rensselaer* remains as obstinate, as formerly, and refuses to listen, you are to let the tenths publicly to the highest bidder, giving the former full and ample promise, that he shall be supported by us: after you have farmed out the tenths, you must warn the tenant-farmers of the Colony, on pain of a fine of one hundred guilders, not to remove any of the crops from the fields, unless they have first made an agreement with the farmer of the tithes or have allowed him to set aside his dues: persons, violating this order, must be duly punished and a full report of your proceedings sent us by the first chance.

Wherewith etc etc

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*

July 2, 1658.

Your affectionate friends

The Director-General and Council of *N. N.*

Enclosed in the foregoing letter was the following note:

Monsieur MONTAGNE

For your information and guidance we state, that we desire you to make the agreement with *Mr. van Rensselaer* concerning the tenths for not less than about four hundred schepels. You will act accordingly. *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. MAGISTRATES FOR GRAVESEND, L. I.

Thursday, July 4<sup>th</sup> (1658).

Received the nominations for Schout and Magistrates of the village of *Gravesend* on *Long Island*, made by the inhabitants of said village, who nominated and presented the Schout and Magistrates now in office, to-wit:

<i>Thomas Spicer</i>	} as Magistrates
<i>William Willekens</i>	
<i>Edward Brouse</i>	
<i>Charles Morgan</i> as Schout.	

The Director-General wrote underneath the list: the abouff mentioned persons are accordingh to order by these presents authorised and confirmed as Magistrates for the towne off *Gravesant. Actum Amsterdam in New Netherland*, date as above.

---

PETITION OF PETER TONNEMAN FOR PAY FOR HIS SERVICES AS SCHOUT AND SECRETARY OF BROOKLYN, L. I.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, Honorable  
Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Shows the assistant member of your honorable board, also Schout and Secretary of the villages of *Breuckelen, Midwout* and *Amesfoort*, that he has served in the aforesaid capacity as member of the Council for 18 months and as Schout and Secretary for 29 months, but that the bookkeeper *C. van Brugge* has not given him credit for these services and is at a loss how to do it; he also raises a question now regarding your petitioner's salary of fl 200 yearly for services in the Council, which your Honors have granted him according to the resolution of and comission from the Director-General and Council, copied from the records and here annexed, and disputes your petitioner's claim to it. Anyway, he makes difficulties, to place your petitioner's name on the books without your Honors' order and consent; and

Whereas your petitioner has without doubt performed the duties of the several beforementioned offices without reproach,—at least he cannot believe, that just complaints can be made against him or submitted to your Honors,—and whereas even if somebody else had charge of the Schout's office, the yearly salary of fl 200 would have to be paid; your petitioner and member of your honorable board thinks, under correction, that he is justly entitled to it and therefore requests an explanation concerning his salary as member of the Council and as Schout and Secretary and that thereupon his name may be properly placed on the books.

Honorable gentlemen! Your Honors well know, what it is to be embraced and burdened by a wife and five children, when everything here is so expensive and dear, especially for those who try to support their families honestly according to their position. But the petitioner has no other intention and desire, than to ask for what is justly due to him for performing the duties committed to his charge and what in your wise discretion your Honors will decide to be due to him. Awaiting hereupon your Honors' disposition and favorable decision etc etc

*Amsterdam in New Netherland*  
July 8<sup>th</sup>, 1658.

Your Honors' obedient and humble servant  
PETER TONNEMAN.

After having received, read and considered the foregoing petition, it was answered:

The petitioner shall receive provisionally and subject to the approval of the Lords-Directors, besides his salary as member of the Council, two hundred guilders yearly for performing the duties of Schout and Secretary in the village of *Breuckelen, Midwout* and *Amesfoort*. Date as above (July 30<sup>th</sup>, 1658.)

## COUNCIL MINUTE. MAGISTRATES FOR NEWTOWN, L. I.

July 30<sup>th</sup> 1658.

The Council having received and read the nominations, made and submitted by the inhabitants of the village of *Middleborgh* on *Long Island*,

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* select from the list of nominated persons and confirm as Magistrates of the said village of *Middleborgh* for the ensuing year :

*William Pamer, John Ooo, Edward Joseph.*

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

---

## COUNCIL MINUTE. LAND MATTERS CONCERNING NEW UTRECHT, L. I.; SCHOOL.

August 13<sup>th</sup>, 1658, Tuesday.

Received a petition of *Anthony Jansen* from *Sallee*, showing that the meadow, now granted to the new village of *Utrecht*, had been bought by him from the Indians and paid for on the 26<sup>th</sup> of September 1651. He requests, that the part of it near his house may be given to him.

After a vote had been taken, it was answered :

This is to be placed into the hands of the people of *Utrecht* and if it is found, that petitioner has no meadow for making hay, a part of the aforesaid land shall be given to him, as to others. Date as above.

Received the petition of *Jan Lubberts*, requesting consent to open a school for instruction in reading, writing and arithmetic.

It was answered :

The request is granted, provided he behaves as such a person ought to behave. Date as above.

---

## COURT PROCEEDINGS CONCERNING THE RIGHT OF WAY IN MIDDLEBORGH, (NEWTOWN) L. I.

July 9<sup>th</sup> 1658.

*Thomas Stivenson*, plaintiff, against *John Gray* and *Samuel Sales*, defendants.

Plaintiff states, that defendants have cut down his posts and rails, to which defendants make answer, that plaintiff obstructed the road, ordered to be made.

Having listened to the contesting parties, the Director-General and Council order the defendants not to use nor to make any other road, than the one now in use, until the Director and Council or the Magistrates of the village of *Middleborgh* shall have directed otherwise and for their unseemly behavior towards each other, both parties are condemned to pay a fine of one pound sterling each: *Thomas Stevens* is further ordered, to lay out and make the road, as Messrs. *La Montagne* and Captain *Thomas Willett* directed it. Date as above.

August 30<sup>th</sup> 1658.

*Thomas Stevens* complains, that the Magistrates of the village of *Middleborch* have opened another road through his fences, than the one heretofore ordered by the Committee of the Director

and Council, Messrs. *La Montagne* and Capt. *Willett*, and confirmed by their Honors; whereby the aforesaid *Stivens* claims to suffer great injury in his pastures: this being so, the Director-General and Council once more order, that conform to their former and also to their last order of July 9<sup>th</sup> the public road shall be and remain, as laid out by the aforesaid committee. If anything has been or is being done against this order, the Magistrates of the said village are ordered to appear before the Director-General and Council and show cause for their action. Date as above.

---

PATENT FOR LAND IN BROOKLYN, L. I.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General etc, and the Council testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to the heirs of *Bruyn Barentsen*, a lot for a house and garden, situate upon *Long Island* in the village of *Breuckelen* between the Churchyard and *Albert* in the Bay, the Highway being on the Northside, where it measures seven rods, along *Albert's* land fifteen rods, along the Churchyard fifteen rods and in the rear seven rods: with express conditions and stipulations etc etc

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland*, October 4<sup>th</sup> 1658.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. LETTER FROM THE TOWN CLERK OF HEMPSTEAD TO DIR. STUYVESANT.  
APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR HEMPSTEAD, L. I

Ever honored S<sup>r</sup>

After the remembrance of our submission and humble respects; it hath pleased God after A Sickly and sad Summer to give vs A seasonable and comfortable Autumne, wherewith we haue beene (thorow mercy) refreshed ourselues and haue gained strength of God, soe that we haue beene necessarily Employed in getting winter foode for our Cattell and thereby haue something prolonged our wonted time of chosing Magistrates, for the w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope yo<sup>r</sup> honor will hold vs Excused: And now according to our Accustomed manner: we haue voted and putt vpon denomination our former Magistrate Mr. *Richard Gildersleue*, and with him *William Schadden*, *Robert Forman* and *Henry Persall*. They are all of them knowing-men, of honest life and good integrity, therefore we desire yo<sup>r</sup> honnor to choose & appoint twoe of them to be our Magistrates And we shall willingly accept of them, And allways according to our duty & obedience, wee shall pray vnto the Most high God, to bless and presearue yo<sup>r</sup> honor w<sup>th</sup> much health w<sup>th</sup> happines And prosperity in all your Noble designe Wherew<sup>th</sup> wee humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leave.

Euer honored S<sup>r</sup>

*Hemstead* this

27<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>bre</sup> 1658

*Stilo Nouo*

Your Loyall true

& obedient Seruants

The Inhabitants of *Hemsteede*.

In their behalfe haue Subscribed

JOHN JAMES

towne-clerk.

To the R<sup>t</sup> honorable

*Peter Steuensant*

Gouernor and Capt. Gen<sup>all</sup>

of y<sup>e</sup> *Newnetherlands* resident

att *Mannatans*.

December 9<sup>th</sup> 1658.

His Honor, the Director-General, selected from the list of persons nominated by the inhabitants of *Hemsteede* the following and confirmed them as Magistrates :

*Mr. Richard Gildersleeve, Mr. Robert Forman.*

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 9<sup>th</sup> of December 1658.

SUMMONS TO SEVERAL PERSONS AT HEMSTEAD, TO ANSWER A COMPLAINT OF THE FARMER OF THE EXCISE.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, by authoritie of the High and Mighty Staats-Generall of the United *belgick* provinces and the Hounorable Lords bewinthebberen off the Westindia Comp. Governor General of the *Nieuw Netherlands, Curaçao, Bonairo, Aruba*, and the Councell of Staet heere established doe order by these presence, *Nicolaes van Eslant* junior our messenger of Justice, (Whereas *John La Montaigne* Junior Customer off the Excyse off taphouse keepers & out sellers by small measuers off all sorts of Wynes and beares, hath by Way of Complaint, given unto us information not only the Refusall of paiement of the forsaid Custome or Excyse by our order jposed uppon beare Wynes & Licquors, but alsoo the abuses, threatenings both by Words & Speeches offered unto him our aforsaid Customer by some of *heemsteede*, therefore order our forsaid messenger, *Nicolaes van Eslant* Junior, that he shall forwarne and call before us the magistrates off the saide towne and together by name, *Thomas Foster, Lynon Seren, Arian Forman, John Hickes, John Smith, John Heerman, Aettie* the wyff off *Pieter Cornelissen, James Paine, Thomas Yrland, William Yets, Jeremy Wood*, that they without faile make their appearance before us one thursday being the second of Jannuary next ensuing for to heere and answeare if they can such demaunds and forfeys as our Fiscall shall demaunde and obiect against them. Given under our hand and Common Seale this 19<sup>th</sup> off Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1658, *Amsterdam* in *Nieuw Nederlandt*.

Letter accompanying the above summons.

Lovingh friends.

What us and our Councell have forced to doe this message and Warrant unto the magistrates and other persons therein specified, you fully may understand out the tenure of the mandement these feu lynes only shall serve to advys you (if you will and kan take the good counsel of a friende and Governour) that you and the Rest of your neighbours compose the differences with the Customer or his agent *Ritchard Bridnel* otherwise I feare that it will bread more disturbance to your one Charge and Damage, Soo after my Love I shall Rest.

The 23<sup>d</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup>

A<sup>o</sup> 1658.

Your well willinge friende

and Governour

P. STUYVESANT.

Council Minute. Settlement of the Excise question.

The Court messenger having read the foregoing summons to the persons mentioned therein in presence of the farmer of the Excise, they paid the farmer, so that the matter is settled.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: SMUGGLING; CURRENCY; TOBACCO; SALARIES OF OFFICERS; DUTIES; SALT DECLARED A MONOPOLY: FORT ON OYSTER BAY; LATIN SCHOOL; PRIVILEGES OF THE CITY OF NEW AMSTERDAM.

The 13<sup>th</sup> of February, 1659.

Honorable, Prudent, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letter to you, dated the 19<sup>th</sup> of June, 1658, of which a copy is enclosed, was sent by the "*Bruynvisch*," since which time there arrived here, praised be God, from time to time the ships "*Spheramundi*," "*Beer*," "*Bever*," "*Draetvut*" and "*Moesman*," and we received by them your general letters and enclosures of the 17<sup>th</sup> of June, 23<sup>d</sup> of July, 23<sup>d</sup> of September and 5<sup>th</sup> of October of last year, also a private letter from Director *Stuyvesant*, dated the 24<sup>th</sup> of September, all of which we shall now answer according to circumstances and as far as necessary without following point for point of your letters.

The first point in your general letter, which attracted our attention and of which frequent mention is made, concerns the smuggling going on there more extensively, than we like, not only in beavers and merchandises, to the great prejudice of the Company and all honest traders, but also in contraband goods, which, we notice, are being taken over there from here from time to time in large quantities endangering the safety of the country and its inhabitants. The case lately tried here before the Court of the Schepens between skipper *Blommaert* and one *de Lange* for 2000 lbs of powder sent to *New Netherland*, proves how true the reports of it are and we wish, that we had then already obtained from their High: Might: the placat formerly spoken of, which has been delayed for some reasons: the smugglers could have been tried then and not only the said contraband merchandise confiscated, but the men could also have been sued for the fourfold value of it or any other fine determined by their High: Might. This would have deterred all such smugglers so much more, as they would have been held accountable for it here as well as in *New Netherland* for many years to come. We shall now push this matter again with the government and endeavor to obtain it: meanwhile we can well understand, that all such defraudations cannot be discovered there and the goods be confiscated, yet we have hardly any doubt, are in fact, for good reasons, quite sure, that the Fiscal is not doing his duty thoroughly, although this is a matter specially recommended to him and given into his charge as concerning his office specially. We direct him therefore herewith most strictly to watch henceforth with more zeal and care, if he has any intention to continue in the service of the company. We think, it would help to discover or prevent smuggling, if upon the arrival and before the departure of ships some reliable soldiers were placed on board of each vessel, to whom you were to promise and also give a certain share of discovered smuggled goods: that has often been done here with good results. We believe also, that enclosing the City there with pallisades would be of advantage and necessary for this purpose, and therefore we approve of it, recommending further, that you continue in your endeavors, as we shall do in looking about for and engaging faithful and experienced men as supercargos, whose duties will require them to be present at the discharging and taking in of freight without being allowed to come ashore during the time (we understand, that they continually are ashore) and this rule you must specially enforce. If they do not obey or we may be deceived or misled in our choice, then you must not hesitate to punish the disobedient as an example to others. We send you now some printed copies of the order issued by you against the excessive smuggling carried on under the name of *provisions for the sailors*, that everybody may be warned to live up to them without being in a position to plead ignorance.

The arguments, which you use, why wampum is not reduced generally, but only in the Company's office, do not appear to us well founded or sufficient, for we are quite sure and cannot arrive at any other conclusion, than that a general reduction will cheapen all commodities and goods and therefore the laborer and the people generally will profit more by it, than the natives. Anyway the general reduction is necessary, so that it cannot be cried down still more, for at present it has yet to serve in the place of silver and gold coin as change between individuals. Although Director *Stuyvesant* says in his private letter, that it would be very desirable, if coin could be brought to *New Netherland*, we see as yet no chance for it, there being many more places in the world, where this kind of currency is not to be found, as for instance among the people along the Gold Coast of Africa, where for want of it they make shift with some kinds of dress goods or small shells or other objects of little value, which for all that has quite as good a circulation, for anything will pass as currency in trade, as long as a value is placed upon and benefit derived from it. Even if we saw any chance and had the means to bring coin into the country, we see no way of keeping it there, especially as long as so much is lost on the return cargoes from there. The experience in Brazil has taught us the same lesson, for notwithstanding that the gold and silver coins were made 25 to 30 p. ct. lighter, specie could not be held there, but was exported. As we said before, we see therefore no other nor better way, than to prevent a further crying down of wampum by a general reduction of it. We have resolved to direct you to do this there without delay, for you will undoubtedly discover, that the wampum is held at a higher value and therefore the tradesman and the farm-laborer will be better satisfied and encouraged thereby.

Although you still seem to think, that the *Virginia* tobacco should also be subjected to inspection there, considering the complaints made to us some time ago by private traders here we cannot rescind our former orders in this matter and we leave the inspection and classification of the tobacco to the traders themselves, to whom we prefer to concede perfect freedom, than to restrict them herein, for they will certainly adopt such measures, that this trade, which is of great importance to them, will not be diverted into other channels.

We have already repeatedly expressed our displeasure over the increase of salaries, which you have allowed one or the other of the Company's employees and officers there before the expiration of their time of service. We are therefore surprised, that you have done it again by giving to the three masons, lately arrived there, besides their monthly pay of 14 fl, 20 stivers for each day's work; we cannot approve of it, the more so as according to your testimony these men are progressing lazily and slowly in their work. We direct therefore, to discharge them, if these masons are not willing to work diligently and properly for the stipulated pay of 14 fl, and in that case to deduct and make them pay for the passage from here. To finish the work on the Fort you may then engage such *English* masons, as understand to build with stone.

It seems, you do not understand the meaning of our words, when we directed you to pay to *Van de Voorde & Co.*, or to their agent for the confiscated goods out of the ship "*Nederlantche Fortuijn*." We meant to say, that the money received from the sale of these goods, as far as they had been cleared here pursuant to the enclosed bill of lading, shall be refunded to them in the same currency of *New Netherland*, either beavers or wampum. This order applies not only to *Van der Voorde & Co.*, but also to *Baron van de Capelle*, whose goods were shipped under the same names, viz: *Adrian van der Donck* and *Cornelis Melyn*, and also confiscated; likewise to all others falling under this category without detaining them any longer by empty pretexts. We trust, that then the parties concerned shall be satisfied and their just complaints in this regard cease.

For your better information we shall continue to send you statements of the payments made here for accounts of the soldiers and others in the service of the Company there; but we do not consider practicable the proposition made by you in regard to the dislike to their duty, conceived by the soldiers, when they see their accounts charged with the debts made here, for the people, who have fitted them out, would suffer serious losses.

Our order henceforth to levy a duty of one per cent on all goods and merchandises sent out of the Company's jurisdiction, was given to satisfy the traders and other people here, because complaints had been made to us about it; but since you inform us, that the carrying out of it meets with unexpected opposition, we have no objection, that you continue herein on the old footing and levy only on wine, brandy and distilled waters the duties already imposed; for we endeavor always to prevent everything, by which the trade might be diverted.

The logwood, brought there by the yacht "*Diemen*," has safely arrived here in the ships "*St. Jan*" and "*Beer*." We were pleased to learn, that you will quickly despatch the yacht with provisions and boards to *Curaçao*, where she is to take a cargo of salt, of which there is little on hand. This trading from one place to the other must necessarily tend to benefit both conquests and their inhabitants and it should be kept up. As to the salt expected there we have decided, that it shall be stored in the Company's Warehouse and *and not be sold by anyone except by the Company at a fair and honest price, to be fixed by you, for we intend to retain the trade with salt as a special monopoly for the Company.*

The inclosed invoices and bills of lading will inform you of the quantities of clothing, coarse cloths, linen and other necessary material sent for the garrison there, also of the amount of powder and lead shipped now. We earnestly recommend you to distribute these articles with great carefulness and a saving hand, and only among the most needy. As to your apprehension, that in consequence of the permission given to a few, now and then, to bring over some bars of lead for windows, more lead may be imported there, than required for window frames, we see no way to refuse that permission, for every one may pretend to be about building a house or houses there: you can much better examine into it, for we do not only send you a statement, but shall henceforth add, on what pretext and representation the permission has been given here, so that you can see, whether it is true, and if not, seize and confiscate the lead, as being imported with evil intentions.

\* \* \* \* \*

We send you herewith some bound account books, paper, quills and ink-powder, required by you to complete and send over the resolutions and other documents of your administration since January 1657. Although some of the most important resolutions and documents have been received by us since that time, the copy of the record of resolutions must not be sent without them, that we may have here and can examine the whole series in chronological order. We would have provided you with this stationery earlier, if you had asked for it; and we send it now with pleasure according to the enclosed statement. After the schoolbooks and stationery to be used for the education of the youths, stated in the enclosed invoice, you will please to look yourself.

We do not like it, that the *English* make such unfounded claims in regard to the extent of the boundary under the agreement made between them and us at *Hartford* in 1650; not so much because by it the establishment of the blockhouse has so far been prevented, as on account of their haughtiness and obstinate inclination to quarrel and to arrogate to themselves all authority.

\* For the omitted paragraphs see Vol. XII, p. 232 and Vol. XIII, p. 96.



As we cannot always submit to it, we have decided to direct herewith, that, if you have not yet made any agreement or are not liable to make any with the government of *New England*, a block house shall be erected at our extreme limits, advanced to *Oyster Bay*, without waiting for the decision of the *English* nor submitting to it.

\* \* \* \* \*

The agreement, made by you concerning the tenths, among others with the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, has our fullest approbation and we have therefore no intention to make any change here, even though the agents of the Colony should apply to us about it: we should refuse their request and keep to the agreement made in *New Netherland*. We recommend, that you continue in this way, for it is a matter of great concern to us on behalf of the Company.

What we have ordered in our last letter of the 19<sup>th</sup> of June in regard to the Lutherans, may be learned from its duplicate sent herewith; our intentions are still the same, as we see no reason, why the preachers there should raise difficulties about it; for it is an order practiced in most of the Reformed churches here. The enclosed open letter will tell you, what we write to them on this subject: after having read and sealed it, give it to their Reverences.

We uphold what we formerly wrote you about *Baron Hendrick van der Capelle*, who has bought *Staten Island* without the knowledge of the Company and calls himself Lord and Patroon of it. Our former order must be executed and the island taken possession of by you in the name of the Company either by virtue of a purchase already made or to be made hereafter. As *Cornelis Melyn*, whom you should sound on this matter, has now arrived here from *New England*, we shall examine him and inform you of our success as soon as possible.

We find the request, made by *Johannes Pieterse Verbrugge*, that the salary of his predecessor, *Lucas Rodenbergh*, late Vice-Director at *Curaçao*, be paid there or credited in *Holland* currency, not unreasonable, but quite just and we direct you therefore to pay him there in this manner.

The arguments brought forward, why for the establishment of a Latin school there it is necessary to send from here a fit and honest man, to instruct the children in the elements and foundations of the language, have induced us to decide, that such a teacher shall be inquired for, care being taken, that he writes a good hand, to teach the children also calligraphy; you may expect him by the ships sailing from here during the spring.

We are well pleased with your vigilance exercised in discovering the smuggled goods, shipped in the "*Draetvat*" and approve of the subsequent confiscation. We wish, that the disposition made of the goods would give us as much satisfaction and deprive us of reasons to show our displeasure. Your letters do not say anything of the disposition of the goods, but a resolution, sent as enclosure, substantially directs, that one half of the confiscated beavers shall be the share of the Company, (with the remark, that its treasury was not in funds), one fourth shall go to the board of Director-General and Council as informers of this violation of the customs-laws, to whose share one third should therefore fall, and of the last fourth one half to the Fiscal and the other to the church. This is a very uncommon proceeding and sounds very strangely to our ears, for according to the above unheard of remark the Company receives *out of pity* apparently a larger share, than it is really entitled to. We confess, we do not understand that, because the Director-General and Council have no claim whatever upon these confiscated goods, which must be and remain converted to the benefit of the Company alone, as bring the only sufferer by such defraudations. It is true, that the placats issued concerning smuggling allow to the discoverer and informer one third of the goods, but to apply this rule to duly appointed officers of the Company, who — and this is the

principal point — are to be the judges, is really too vile, frivolous and unreasonable. Being made parties in interest, you could by no manner of means sit as judges, it was therefore a blunder so grave, that it has not its equal, and has never been committed by any judge or court. We leave it to yourselves, to imagine the obloquy and the bad reputation, which your action must give you as members of such a board; you would therefore act wisely and we recommend you to do it, if you were not only to correct this blunder, but also abstain henceforth from proceeding in such a manner, without however ceasing to watch for and discover smuggling, as the service of the Company requires it. As to the share of the confiscated goods, allotted to the church, we will not object to it absolutely, because it seems, that they needed it, and this practice may therefore be continued occasionally; we consent also, that the Fiscal should receive a reasonable share for prosecuting the case in proportion to his troubles and duties.

After examining your request in favor of a certain representation in writing, intended to obtain more liberty for the foreign trade of the inhabitants there, we find this to be a matter of importance and especially benefitting your people, but of doubtful advantage for the Company, for a wide door will thereby apparently be opened to further defraudation and the Company's revenues here in this country considerably reduced, also the general government and specially this city might claim, that the trade from here would suffer by such measures. However, we believe, that it is a measure to encourage everybody in the cultivation of the soil and that upon the country's progress and benefit depends much of the prosperity of this state, and we have therefore, after long deliberations, decided, that the experiment, which you are to make after our ratification, shall provisionally be continued, under the express condition, that the ships, sailing thence for French Spanish, Italian ports, the Caribean Islands and elsewhere, to trade with their cargoes of products of the country, salt-fish, goods and merchandises, shall be bound to return with the return cargoes procured with the proceeds of their ventures, either to this City of *Amsterdam* or to the place of your residence in *New Netherland*, in order to pay you, upon discharging and selling their cargoes, such duties and convey fees, as the Company receives here: it has also been decided by the Company, that no beaver, otter or other skins shall be exported, except in ships coming directly to this country. As to the duties to be imposed upon exported products of the country, wooden ware, salt or dried fish, and what else industry or ingenuity may manufacture or produce — not knowing, what measures your English neighbors have adopted in this respect, which it might be proper to copy to a certain extent, — we have preferred to leave it to you, instead of making mistakes through ignorance; you are therefore hereby authorized, to obtain the required information and after consultation with the Magistrates there impose such moderate duties, subject to our approval, as shall be deemed proper. Before leaving this matter we desire to urge and most seriously recommend, that a close watch be kept over these ships while taking in or discharging freight, that the good will and intention of the Company for the welfare of the community may not lead to its suffering from defraudations or having its revenues reduced.

Thus far in answer to your general letters; we shall now proceed to reply to the private letter from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and take up such points in it, as we consider necessary, and as have not been discussed in former letters.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

In regard to the recommendation, in favor of the request from the Burgomasters and the principal inhabitants there to obtain a modification of the duties on *New Netherland* tobacco, we have already mentioned, that we have made every possible effort, to have it completely exempted from duty; but the obstacles, which we encounter, deprive us almost, if not entirely, of the hope

ever to succeed: when occasion offers and the time seems to be favorable, we shall nevertheless press the matter again and endeavor to see, whether so serviceable a measure cannot be brought about. You shall hear the result in due time.

The arguments, made by the said Burgomasters in favor of their request, to increase the weights in the public weigh-house 6 p. ct. are not sufficient to make us order such a change, for we see many difficulties in such alterations; the merchants, buying tobacco and other merchandises there, upon which the English allow no rebate, can and undoubtedly make their calculations by your weight satisfactorily and without risk, as everybody knows his own business and is therefore alert and cautious about it.

The three flags, the partisans, halberds and drums, required for the trainbands, are sent herewith, also some drumskins, snares and strings, to be used when necessary.

\* \* \* \* \*

Thus far in reply to the letter of his Honor, the Director-General. The Burgomasters and Schepens have among others requested us, that for repayment of the debts of the administration they might be given and granted the whole income from the public Weighhouse, observing, that one fourth of it was already given them by you, which we now have also learned from your resolution of the 25<sup>th</sup> of January 1658, lately sent over. This appears strange to us, for you ought to have first received our approbation and added reasons for the necessity of this step, so that we could express our opinion on it, especially as time and circumstances required no hurried action; which we presume was not the case here.

Although the books of the colonists' accounts and of monthly wages, sent by you, have not yet been thoroughly examined, we have already found in them much to displease us, especially the items placed to the credit of the Company's officers, while they were still indebted to the Company, for instance

Councillor <i>La Montagne</i> is credited with.....	fl 117.16.8
<i>Vincent Pikes</i> with .....	13.10.0
and <i>Gerrit Bicker</i> with .....	15.00.0

all in favor of one *Jacob Schellinger*, upon the statement of whose account payment was demanded here from us, notwithstanding that the first still owes the Company fl 1900, the second has not as much to his credit and the third\* had already committed his villainous deed. You have also given credit to D<sup>r</sup> *Johannes Polhemius* for fl 782.6.—, but as he has that much to his credit on his Brazilian account, we have balanced these two sums against each other, which you too must do in your books and you are hereby expressly charged, not to give further credit either to his reverence, whose account is now closed and with whom the Company has nothing further to do, nor to anybody else, be he an officer or a party, to whom the Company owes nothing; for in case of death of the persons or other troubles the Company would only be the loser. We learn further from the books of monthly wages, that the Councillor *La Montagne* receives instead of fl 200 for rations 300 per year; the same increase has been allowed to *Peter Tonneman* in his account of salary; both changes having been made without the knowledge of the Company, as if it did not concern us and we need not know what became of our funds. To prevent troubles we are now compelled to give to Councillor *De Decker* also 300fl for rations yearly, instead of 200, to begin with his arrival there, unless we wished to disapprove your action completely, which for reasons we do not at present, but shall certainly do in the future, as we must necessarily resent any neglect

\* *Gerrit Bicker* had been commander of *Fort Casimir*, which he surrendered to the Swedes under *Rysingh* in 1654, without offering any resistance. See Vol. I, pp. 601-605, and Vol. XII, p. 86.

of the Company's interests and reputation. We shall inform you, what else we find to remark on in the aforesaid books; in the meantime we expect your general Journal (*blaffart*) of all the Company's expenses and receipts for the year 1658, to see now and for the future, how its means and revenues are employed. In the administration of the finances the instructions drawn up here and sent to you must be strictly obeyed without any deviation whatever, and in order that this may be done without fail, we charge herewith the Receiver General *Van Ruyven* not to neglect his duty and to make no payment to anybody, whoever he be, unless ordered according to the instructions. As he has undoubtedly a good knowledge of affairs, we have for your own relief decided to give him an advisory and conclusive vote, but only on questions concerning the finances and what is intimately connected with them; you will make a note hereof and act accordingly.

The arguments submitted by the Burgomasters and Schepens there, why the office of auctioneer and the sale of real estate within the City should be committed to the charge of the communalty or its Secretary, appear so convincing and satisfactory, that we have granted their request and Secretary *van Ruyven* is herewith relieved from these duties. We understand, that he charged for the sale of real estate a commission of 5 p. ct., which is too much and should anyway have been paid into the Company's treasury, as it is done in this City here. That this method may be followed there also, we have resolved, that henceforth there be paid for sales of real estate into the Company's treasury in cases of voluntary sales the 40<sup>th</sup> penny, one half by the seller, the other by the purchaser, on Sheriff's sales the 80<sup>th</sup> penny by the purchaser alone, together with one half of a guilder to the Secretary besides his office fees; you will act accordingly.

A considerable number of free people are now going over at the expense of the Company; among them you may find some, who have engaged to serve other masters, as this is the manner in which the authorities of *Rensselaerswyck* and other private owners of colonies bring over their people. It is not feasible to discover that here and we have therefore resolved to direct and recommend you, to keep and cause to be kept a sharp look-out and to demand from the masters of persons coming over that way the passagemoney advanced by us: for else the desire of the Company, to increase the population, would be thoroughly abused at our expense, while we intend to grant free passage only to free indigent persons, having the ability to make a living, on the condition, that it be considered as a loan, to be repaid, when they are in better circumstances or if they leave the Company's territory. You must keep a good account of them and enter the item to the debit of every one not only to demand the money in due time, but also to see upon the departure of ships whether some of these men do not return to this country. A copy of these accounts must be sent to us without delay every year, that we too may be able to see, how careful of the interests of the Company you are.

\* \* \* \*

The slow expedition of the ships coming over now, caused by an early frost, has compelled many colonists and other freemen, now going in this ship the "*Trouw*" at the expense of the Company, to expend their little fund of money, so that we finally decided out of pity to give to the most needy for their support small sums, as you will see by the enclosed lists, and we direct, that you charge these sums to their individual accounts and allow them to earn as much by labor or otherwise, also to take care, that these and other free people coming over, may find places with good masters and farmers, for the country must be made to prosper especially by agriculture.

The invoices of private goods, shipped in the "*Trouw*," are enclosed and we recommend to you and still more to the Fiscal closely to watch the discharging of her cargo.

Herewith etc etc

*Amsterdam*,  
the 13<sup>th</sup> of Febr. 1659.

To the Director-General  
and Council of *New Netherland*.

Your good friends,  
The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*  
ABR. WILMERDONK  
PAULUS TIMMERMAN.

The required powder, lead and other ammunition of war, as well as the material for clothing could not be shipped in the "*Trouw*," you may therefore expect them by the "*Otter*," which will follow in 8 or 10 days. Date as above.

By order  
A. B. DE DECKER, jun.

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: CHILDREN FROM THE ALMSHOUSE SENT TO NEW NETHERLAND.

20<sup>th</sup> of February, 1659.

Honorable, Prudent, Dear, Faithful.

As you will find among the free people, going over in the ship "*Trouw*" at the expense of the Company six children from the Almshouse, named as in the enclosed list, who by mistake received no passport and therefore were not entered upon the manifest, we thought it advisable to inform you thereof, that the skipper may not have trouble on account of it. We further recommend you to place these children (girls and boys, who might be apprenticed to farmers) with proper and honest masters, as it has been done heretofore. Relying thereupon we commend you to God's holy protection.

*Amsterdam*,  
February 20<sup>th</sup>, 1659.

By order of the Lords-Directors  
of the W. I. Comp., Dept. of *Amsterdam*  
A. B. DE DECKER, jr.

The enclosed list shows also, what passengers went over from the "*Trouw*" to the "*Otter*."

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General and Council in *New Netherland*.  
By the "*Otter*."

COUNCIL MINUTE. MAGISTRATES FOR GRAVESEND APPOINTED.

Honoured Gou'nor.

Wee the Inhabitants of *Grauesand* according to our vsuall manner and the libberties and preuiledges of our pattent haue made choice of *William Wilkens*, *William Bowne* and *John Cooke* for our Magistrates this yeare and likewise *Charles Morgen* for our Scout, all which are well

knowne vnto yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> haueing binne formerly in place and office: and now present them by our messenger *John Applegate* in the name of the whole desiring yo<sup>r</sup> Honours Confirmation an Establishment of them and wee shall rest in all due obedience.

Yo<sup>r</sup> The Inhabbytants of  
*Grauesand.*

The persons above nominated weare by these presents by Us confirmed and established as Magistrates and Schout for the yeare folloinge 1659. Actum *Amsterdam* in *Nieu Nederland* 21<sup>st</sup> Aprilis 1659.

---

PATENT FOR LAND IN MIDWOUT, (FLATBUSH) L. I.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General &c., and the Council testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Gustavus Danielis* a lot, situate upon *Long Island* in the village of *Midwout* on the South side of the former millhouse, in which the widow of *Solomon Abbes* lives, and on the North side of *Jan Cornelissen's* land, in length on both sides five rods, wide in front and rear four and one half rods: with the express condition and stipulation, etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 21<sup>st</sup> of April 1659.

---

PATENT FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General, etc., and the Council testify and declare, that to-day date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Govert Loockermans*, *Cornelis van Ruyven* and *Jacobus Backer* a piece of land, situate on *Marten Gerritsen's* Bay, in the Indian tongue called *Matinneconq* alias *Hogs Neck* or *Hogs Island*, being a small island at high tide, with the dependencies thereof, as the said *Loockermans* bought it from the natives in the year 1650: with the express condition and stipulation, etc.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of April 1659.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: RENSSELAERSWYCK; LATIN SCHOOL; STATEN ISLAND; CODE OF PROCEDURE.

April 25<sup>th</sup> 1659.

Honorable, Prudent, Dear, Faithful

Since our last letter to you of the 13<sup>th</sup> of February, sent by the "*Trouw*" and the "*Otter*," the Patroon and the other directors of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* have presented a remonstrance, containing various, but in the main the same, complaints, which have already been made several times, to which they have only added their lamentations over the demand of the tenths and the farming out of the excise on wine and beer consumed in the said Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*. In regard to the last two points we referred to what had passed between you

and *Jan Baptista Rensselaer* in June 1656 and we must admit, that we are highly pleased with your answer to his remonstrance, wishing only, that you had avoided or passed over the too minute explication or statement regarding the expenses, which he claims the Patroon and the co-directors incur in the maintenance of their servants: the following words "or if impartial men &c" might also have been omitted, for it seems, they have given these people with their unfounded claims some hope, that by supporting a preacher they could avoid the paying of the tenths; especially if the case is to be adjudged by arbitrators, which they have always desired, while we considered it uncalled for and against the interest of the Company: we stand upon quite a different, but sufficiently firm basis, also upon some demands against the Patroon and the co-directors, for which in due time we shall demand satisfaction. These points and the provisional answer, already given to their abovementioned remonstrance, are herewith sent you for an expression of your opinion thereon and in order to see, whether you may not have still other complaints against the Patroon and the other directors, which we shall expect in due time. As we cannot discover, that according to the Freedoms and Exemptions, which they quote so often, the Company is deprived of the power and authority of appointing a Schout even for the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*,—we intended to direct and authorize you hereby, to appoint and instal somebody there as such, but in order to do this for the present with the least commotion, we would suggest to you, whether the present Schout in the said Colony—we think, he is *Gerrit Swart*, who has already taken the oath of allegiance to the Company—should not have the preference before others and be continued in his office, on condition, that he receives and accepts his instructions and commission (to be drawn up by you) on behalf of the Company as Chief Patroons and Sovereigns under the jurisdiction and government of their High: Might:, the Lords States-General. If you think it advisable, you may act accordingly or in any other convenient and suitable manner; act however without precipitancy, but await a favorable opportunity; meanwhile we desire you, to continue in the former manner with the demand for the tenths and other duties from the Colony, until we shall give you other instructions.\*

In our next we shall inform you and give a complete and explicit account of the statements, made by *Cornelis Melyn* concerning the purchase of *Staten Island* for account of the Company under the administration of the former Director *Minuit*; also of our answers, given to some of his representations and requests.

How much trouble we have taken, to find a Latin schoolmaster is shown by the fact, that now one *Alexander Carolus Cursius*, late Professor in *Lithuania*, goes over, whom we have engaged as such at a yearly salary of 500fl, board money included; we give him also a present of 100fl in merchandise, to be used by him upon his arrival there, as you may learn by the enclosed extract from our resolutions or by the contract, made with him, to which we refer for brevity's sake.

We have sufficiently proved, by our late precaution and orders, of how great importance we consider the proper administration of the finances there: as we have seen, that to carry out our plans a suitable and experienced bookkeeper is required there, we have here engaged as such *Jacob Sam* at a monthly salary of 50fl and 200fl a year for board; he is coming over with his wife and family in one of these ships. There is further doing over one *Dirck Looten*, whom we have engaged as clerk at a monthly salary of 20fl with 80fl a year for board; he belongs to a good family and is also said to be a promising young man. If you have occasion to advance him, we recommend you to do so; in the meantime employ him, wherever his services may be found required and useful.\*\*

\* The following two paragraphs refer to lawsuits between private parties.

\*\* See Vol. XIII, p. 99.

We send you herewith twelve copies of a little book, called "Ordinances and Code of Procedure before the Courts of the City of *Amsterdam*." We desire, that these Ordinances and Code be put into practice there; you may therefore distribute them among the Burgomasters and Schepens, who must strictly govern themselves accordingly.

The enclosed bills of lading and invoices will tell you, what clothing required for the soldiers is now sent by these ships; we direct and recommend that it be properly distributed.

The invoices of private goods, shipped in the two vessels now sailing to *New Netherland*, the "*Bever*" and the "*Moesman*," go with each ship and copies herewith; the Fiscal must keep his eyes open, when they discharge their freight.

Wherewith etc etc

*Amsterdam*,  
the 25<sup>th</sup> of April 1659.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Company,  
Department of *Amsterdam*.  
JACOB PEEGENS  
J. RYCKAERT.

To Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant* and Council in *N. N.*

The books, required by the schoolmaster, now coming over, for the instruction of the young people in Latin, could not be procured in the short time before the sailing of these ships; they will be sent by the next opportunity.

By the "*Bever*," the duplicate  
by the "*Moesman*."

By order of the Lords-Directors  
A. B. DeDECKER jr.

RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM DEPARTMENT OF THE W. I. COMPANY APPOINTING A LATIN  
SCHOOLMASTER FOR NEW AMSTERDAM.

Thursday, the 10<sup>th</sup> of April 1659.

Before the Board appeared *Alexander Carolus Cursius*, late Professor in *Lithuania* mentioned in former minutes, who offered his services. After a vote had been taken, he was engaged as Latin schoolmaster in *New Netherland* at a yearly salary of 500 fl, of which one quarter shall be paid to him in advance, that he may procure what books he requires. The Board further grants him a gratuity of 100 fl, which the Company will lay out in available merchandise to be used by him upon his arrival in *New Netherland*, where a piece of land convenient for a garden or orchard shall be allotted to him by the Director-General. He shall also be allowed to give private instructions, as far as this can be done without prejudice to the duties, for which he is engaged

Agrees with the original record.

L. VAN SEVENTER.  
1659.

PATENT FOR LAND IN FLATLAND, L. I.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General, etc., and the Council testify and declare, that to-day date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Cornelis van Nes* a piece of land, situate upon



*Long Island* near the village of *Amesfoort*; beginning in the boundary of *Wolphert Gerritsen* at a marked oak tree, thence along the flat E. S. E. and W. N. W. in width eighty rods, in the rear in the woods also eighty rods; going S. by W. into the woods three hundred and seventy-five rods on both sides, containing fifty morgens.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of May 1659.

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT AND THE COUNCIL TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND:  
CURRENCY; NEW ENGLAND AND THE TREATY OF HARTFORD; PUBLIC ACCOUNTS; RENSSELAERS-  
WYCK; LATIN SCHOOL; FORT AMSTERDAM.

By the "*Trouw*."

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

Your Honors' favor of the 13<sup>th</sup> of February with enclosures were duly received by us, the original with the "*Trouw*" and the duplicate with the "*Otter*." For your better information and, we hope, for your satisfaction we shall answer herewith and, as far as time allows, add a statement of how your Honors' affairs stand in this country.

All possible care shall be continually taken to prevent smuggling, in pursuance of the placata, heretofore passed and now sent us by you in print. In the meantime we await anxiously the further and stricter orders, to be issued at your request by their High: Might::; after having received these, we shall vigorously carry them out to the best of our ability. Your recommendations to the Fiscal on this subject have been communicated to him by reading your Honors' letter, which we further impressed upon his mind by some earnest words. The order, to place some faithful soldiers on board while the freight is discharged and the Fiscal makes his search, is and always has been observed. In order to prevent corruption, they are often relieved every day and we have promised and paid not only to these soldiers, but also to everybody else, whatever position he may have, free man and Company's servant, who discovers and reports an attempt at smuggling one full third share, as shown by our resolution and the placat publishing the same of the 23<sup>d</sup> of April 1658, for which see the Register of Resolutions, sent you, lit E p. 186.

We wish, that in sending us the printed placats against sailors' provisions\* your Honors had also communicated your advice and opinion, whether the seamen shall be permitted, as they claim they are, to trade to the amount of two months' wages without paying duties. We have so far admitted their claim, but you will please to inform us of your approval or disapproval, that we may act accordingly.

At the repeated requests and representations of the Burgomasters and Schepens and after many debates with them, wampum had already generally been reduced from 6 to 8 for a stiver before the receipt of your letter, but the expected reduction of prices for necessary commodities and labor did not follow, for everything remains as dear as formerly and a difference of about 50 p. ct. is made between beavers and wampum, because, as beavers† are not now bartered by counting so many for a guilder or a stiver, but by the handful, length or fathom, the trader can afford under these circumstances, receiving more pieces for one stiver, to give a longer

\* Literally translated "sailors' lining" (matroosen voering). It was an old custom, to allow the crew of a merchantman to ship a small quantity of goods for trade in foreign countries, without paying freight or duty on them. See *Laws of N. N.* p. 42, section 21 of the Ordinance.—B. F.

† Probably a clerical error in the original for *wampum*.

string to the native for a beaver. We benefitted very little by it; only at first it helped for a short time to sell the great quantity of imported goods, but with the arrival of the ships and the abundance of merchandise brought in them it stopped immediately and eight pieces of wampum for a stiver are therefore now not more worth than six. It is quite apparent, that it shall keep on its course.

Your Honors' order, that the salary of no one shall be increased before the expiration of his term of service, is and shall henceforth be obeyed. As to what has passed concerning the three masons, an examination of our resolutions and the book of monthly wages would show, that the guilder daily was not really given them for their day's work, but is only an increase of their board money, which, if reduced to *Holland* money, would not amount to 8 stivers. We cannot imagine it to be your intention, that these masons with a stipulated monthly pay of 14fl should board themselves or that they, who have to work every day, should receive no more for board money, than a common soldier, who, except on extraordinary expeditions, has only to go on guard duty in his garrison every third day and has the other two days at his disposal, to earn elsewhere something to supplement his small pay and boardmoney. Carpenters, masons and others of the train cannot do this and in others of the honorable Company's forts and places, where rations and no board money are given, they receive therefore a lieutenant's or at least double rations. In consideration thereof and for the purpose of encouraging these men and furthering the work, one guilder, in wampum, light money, a day has been given them, but only when they are at work. Your displeasure surprises us and we have on that account upon receipt of your order withheld the additional guilder daily and allowed them only double the boardmoney paid to a private soldier.

Pursuant to your Honors' repeated recommendations we would have liked very much to continue and advance the trade between this country and *Curaçao* by providing one place with provisions and timber and the other with salt. But as from time to time we have found ourselves in want of a suitable vessel, required thereto, we could not carry out this plan, as we desired, which is a great disadvantage to the Company and diminishes the trade. From the enclosed copy of a letter and enclosures, received by the ship "*Meulen*" and the galiot "*New Amstel*" you will learn, that our fears for the loss of the yacht "*Diemen*" are well founded; for she was sent by Vice-Director *Beck* to this port with a cargo of salt in September of last year, but has as yet not arrived here; our fears for her loss are increased by the verbal reports, that this yacht had several times struck the rocks, while taking in her cargo at the saltpans of *St. John*, and had leaked considerably before her departure from there. It is therefore necessary, that another suitable, but somewhat larger vessel be sent over, if this highly necessary commerce shall be carried on with zeal and managed for the advantage of the Company. In regard to this subject your Honors directed, that the salt, ordered or sent from *Curaçao* for account of the Company, should be stored in the Warehouse and sold at moderate prices only as a monopoly of the Company. We suppose, your intentions were to benefit the public generally by selling at retail, but this order is contradicted by the fourth point of the instructions concerning the management of the finances, as well as by your letter of the 7<sup>th</sup> of April 1657 per "*Moesman*": for your instructions require, that whenever any slaves horses, salt or other goods arrive here from *Curaçao* or from elsewhere, they are to be sold at public auction, proper labels with the price being affixed to all, while in your letter of the 7<sup>th</sup> of April 1657, recommending particularly the commerce with *Curaçao*, you advise us, to give permission to private parties here, who desire it, to bring from there in their own vessels salt, (of which a large quantity is on hand at the Island), horses &c under just and fair conditions.

Although it might be said, that the last order repeals the former and therefore must be obeyed, yet being unable to do the one or the other for want of a vessel, we find ourselves compelled respectfully to submit to you, whether, in case you affirm your last order, to keep salt as a royalty of the Company and sell it at retail and wholesale, this may turn out to the advantage of the Company, unless you forbid at the same time the importation of salt by private parties from other places; and if this measure is adopted, whether it would not cause an infraction, a diversion or at least an obstruction to the commerce and as a consequence would embarrass and injure both, this place and the Company. As some barks and other craft arrive here now and then from the *Caribbean Islands, Virginia, New England* and other places, sometimes bringing besides their cargoes of sugar, hides, tobacco, some salt, they would, if forbidden to sell the latter, take it as a pretext not to sell the other goods. On the other side, if the importation and sale of salt is reserved as a royalty of the Company and no salt arrives from elsewhere, and if the Company's vessel should meet with misfortune, as it has happened now and several times previously, while we cannot obtain another within two or three years—the community would suffer much and the administration blamed for it.

Beside what we have said above, you will please to consider, that by reserving the importation of salt from *Curaçao* as a royalty of the Company the inhabitants here would be greatly discouraged from trading to *Curaçao* or sending anything there, for except salt they can obtain there very little or hardly any other freight, than horses, for which private vessels are as yet too small and inconvenient. We would be blamed for preventing our own subjects, who have no resources among the neighbors, from trading to our own places, which we cannot forbid to strangers, unless we also forbid them to bring salt from *Curaçao*. This would injure the Company and both their colonies, but if your Honors in your farseeing wisdom expect greater advantages from the execution of your last order, it shall be faithfully carried out upon receipt of your further advices and the arrival of a craft, suitable to bring salt from *Curaçao*.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Since our last letter we had but little intercourse and less differences with our neighbors of *New England*. If no new troubles arise between the two governments in *Europe*, which God prevent, we may hope, that no material differences between us and the English here shall spring up: anyway, we, as the weaker party, have always been very careful, and shall continue so, to give them no cause for dissatisfaction and although your description of them hits the nail exactly on the head, we cannot persuade them, notwithstanding our satisfactory proofs, that they deviate from the boundary agreement, made at *Hartford* in 1650. The question, as we have already advised you, is only about the location of *Oyster bay*: the oldest inhabitants of *New Netherland* place it at  $2\frac{1}{2}$  leagues further east, than the oldest residents of *New England*; the land comprised in these  $2\frac{1}{2}$  leagues is of very poor and sterile nature, but the convenient location of the Bay is of greater consequence, for if it remains in the possession of and is settled by the English it will be an open door for all smugglers. To prevent this, it is therefore necessary to build a fort or a blockhouse pursuant to your orders: but the greatest difficulty arises in deciding where and upon which point; for if built according to the statements of the Dutch,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  leagues farther east, the English village of *Huntington* would come within the limits of *New Netherland* and we would immediately and without doubt meet with opposition, to be followed by further differences and troubles, which would not suit us at all at present, as long as the relations between the two governments in

\* See Vol. XII, p. 246.

the Fatherland are so uncertain and dangerous. We have therefore concluded to wait with it another year, expecting in the meantime your further letters and orders, also some good carpenters, to build the works and the necessary houses at the least expense. We are still more induced to make this delay, because the few negroes of the Company are required for the quarrying and hauling of stone, lime and other materials for the walls of this fort.

As very few persons live on *Staten Island* on behalf of Baron *van der Capelle*, not more than two or three families, for whose safety pursuant to your orders 5 or 6 soldiers are kept there at the expense of the Company and as so far no more show any inclination to settle there as colonists, this matter remains as it was, at least until you shall have spoken with *Cornelis Melyn*, who is still in *Holland* and who conveyed the island to the aforesaid gentleman, and have given us further information.

Concerning the displeasure expressed by your Honors over the disposition and distribution of certain smuggled and confiscated beavers, we must not argue with you, being our Lords and Masters, who may dispose and order according to their pleasure; we beg therefore only to state with due respect, that no abridgment of any privilege was intended by us, much less committed; that may be gathered from the ingenuous expression used in the sentence and its application, which else might have been disguised and covered by the quotation from your own printed placat,—one-third for the informers: as it is without precedent and not practicable, that judges should themselves retract or alter a sentence once pronounced by them, we shall submit to the alterations and the application, which your Honors may please to order.

What you have been pleased to direct, ratify or consent upon the written representation of some merchants concerning greater liberty for the foreign trade, is gratefully acknowledged on their behalf. Whenever advantage shall be taken of it, of which there is little likelihood now, your orders concerning this matter shall be strictly obeyed.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

No other concessions, concerning the fourth part of the receipts of the Weighhouse, have been made to the Burgomasters upon their request, than those ratified by you, as their petition and the answer thereto show. But the proceeds have as yet not been paid to them and seeing that you are displeased on that account, we shall await your further orders, before the granted revenues are handed over to them.

Such rules have been adopted for the keeping of the accounts, that we have no doubt you will be well satisfied and pleased with them.\*\*

The great mistakes, abuses and false statements, found to our regret in the old books of accounts, have caused us so much trouble and labor, that we have been engaged with them nearly the whole year 1658 and have not yet quite finished with them; but we have got so far, that most of the private accounts with merchants are adjusted and only a few items concerning the Company alone remain, with which we are now laboring daily. These adjustments have, of course, to be made first, before a general statement can be drawn up; the desired balance sheet can therefore not be sent with these ships. You may expect it early next year with the accounts balanced on the last of December. The enclosed scheme made by Receiver *van Ruyven* will show you, how we intended to have the books kept; if you desire any changes made in this

\* See Vol. XII, p. 100.

\*\* Explanation of some items in former accounts in the following paragraph is omitted here.

method, we request to be informed of them by the first ship, that we may act accordingly. The Receiver\* gratefully acknowledges the honor, conferred upon him by your Honors: we neither can nor wish to doubt, that you and we shall be benefitted by his good and faithful services, as we have already so far.

The order issued by you in regard to the sale of real estate shall henceforth be obeyed and carried out; we have only considered it advisable to wait with the collection of the 40<sup>th</sup> penny until the arrival of the expected candidates for the ministry (*proponenten\*\**), for then we shall have so many more reasons for the introduction of this measure.

Not only the present Secretary *Van Ruyven*, but also all others, who have before served in that capacity, have received 5 p. ct. for selling real estate, but *only when the property was sold to the highest bidder at public auction*; for this commission the Secretary has not only to attend to the sale and everything connected with it, but he must also collect the purchase money and in case of bad debts, make up and pay the deficit: he must further pay the Court messenger for acting as auctioneer. This custom has until now been followed by the said *Van Ruyven*, but henceforth this business shall be attended to by the Secretary of the City at such a salary as you may consent to give him.

Your orders concerning passengers, from time to time coming over at the expense of the Company, were already put into practice before now and we shall continue to obey them strictly. The advances made by you out of pity to the passengers lately arrived in the "*Trouw*" have been carried to the debit of each individual; the book containing these accounts is being copied and will be sent you by the "*Moesman*."†

So far in answer to your Honors' favor of the 13<sup>th</sup> of September received by the "*Trouw*." While we considered the same the ship "*Moesman*" arrived here bringing us your favor of the 25<sup>th</sup> of April last, to which we have to reply as follows.

The complaints and incubrations of the Patroon and the other directors of the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*, together with your reply to them, first call for our answer. We have little or nothing to add to what you said, because since the departure of *Brant van Slechtenhorst* little has occurred between us and his successor *Jan Baptista van Rensselaer* concerning the old, frivolous claims and questions; as far as we know no other complaints have been made, than against the farming of the tavernkeepers' excise on beer and wine and the collection of the tenths and as what has occurred between us and them in regard to these matters has been sent to and received by you from time to time, we think a repetition of it unnecessary. But we must say about your displeasure over our too minute explanation concerning the expense borne by the Patroon and the other directors of said Colony, and over the expression "or if impartial men, etc": first, that we could not assume the final decision of this case without erring on one side or the other, especially as by maintaining the right of the Company, in whose pay we are, in matters of this nature we would be suspected of being too favorably inclined toward it: we used however such expressions, as we thought, to the best of our knowledge, would be the least prejudicial to the Company and therefore referred the case, not to arbitrators "or impartial men etc," but directly to your Honors "or impartial men" called by you, meaning that in case a difference of opinion should be claimed, their High: Might: or the Worshipful Magistrates of the City of *Amsterdam* should give judgment, as you might decide.

\* The letter is in the handwriting of *Cornelius van Ruyven*.

\*\* *Proponent* is a Bachelor of Divinity, a Vicar.

† Here follow again explanations of items in private accounts, which are omitted.

As to your further remarks on this point, concerning the appointment of a Schout or the continuation of the present incumbent under our commission and instructions, also in regard to the collection of the tenths pursuant to agreement, we shall carry out the one and the other conform to your orders in due time and with all possible leniency and report the result to you. But we request now your advice and order by the next opportunity, whether the salary of the Schout for the said Colony should not be paid out of the Company's funds; this, we think, is necessary to uphold the sovereignty of the Company.

*Alexander Carolus Cursius*, engaged by you as Latin schoolmaster, has arrived here. We hope and trust, that the community shall reap the desired fruits through their children, to which God may give his blessing: the state of the school shall be reported to you in due time.

Secretary *van Ruyven* has put the cash books into such order and kept such accurate accounts of what has been transacted since the dismissal of the former Receiver *van Tienhoven*, that not only we, but also everybody else, who has now an account with the Company, is well pleased and satisfied. As it has pleased you to send over as bookkeeper one *Jacob Sam*, we shall employ him as such and let him open the new general ledgers on the last of December, while Commissary *van Brugge* writes up his old account books and corrects the errors in them. Please to inform us, whether you desire, that *Carel van Brugge* shall be continued as Commissary of the Warehouse or whether the abovesaid Sam shall attend to these duties, as *van Brugge* has acted in both capacities for some years past. We think, that one man can easily do it with the assistance of a faithful clerk but we await your decision.

\* \* \* \* \*

D<sup>r</sup> *Johannes Theodorus Polheym*, preacher upon Long Island, remonstrates, as you may see from the enclosure N<sup>o</sup>—that you have deducted fl 782.6. — heavy money from his credit on his Brazilian account, which amount he has received here in light money besides fl 160, — a total of fl 942.6. — for serving as minister from October 1654 to the 7<sup>th</sup> of April 1657; for these services the above sum was allowed him and credited to his account, as shown by the Register of Resolutions, sent to you, under let. E. p. 63 January 29<sup>th</sup>. You will please to give such order in this matter, as in your opinion equity demands.

If the work of the masons continues to progress as fast, as it does now, we may hope to have the fort completed by next summer; then it will be necessary to build new carriages for the guns, for which we shall require also wheels: these could be made here, to avoid expensive freightage, but some flat and square iron must be sent over for bolts and coverings of the axles and similar purposes: as these axles must be proportionately heavier and thicker, than the axles of common carts or wagons, a large wheelmaker's auger should be sent us, to bore out the naves of 5 to 5½ inches diameter, for we have here in the country none larger than 3 to 3½ inches. It should be made in the Fatherland and sent with the first ship.

Herewith, etc., etc.

*Amsterdam in New Netherland,*  
23<sup>d</sup> of July, 1659, per "*Trouw*."  
Post datum.

Your Honors' faithful servants.

Councillor *Johan de Deckere*, who sails with his wife in the "*Trouw*," has asked us for free passage for himself, wife and maid, as you may learn from the enclosure No. 10. We have granted his request subject to your approval and you may decide according to your pleasure.

To the Lords Directors of the W. I. Company, Dept. of *Amsterdam*.

\* See Vol. XIII, 100.

## LETTER FROM STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: SICK · DECLINE OF TRADE AT FORT ORANGE; EMIGRATION.

Per "*Moesman*."

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

I did not think, that I would be able to address your Honors once more, because the All Good, but not less Just God has been pleased to visit me, during the past four weeks, with a sickness accompanied by a hot internal fever, (I hope it is for my best,) and although now and then the use of such medicines, as may be obtained here, produced a change and improvement, I am and remain still very sick and weak, having neither inclination nor appetite for anything to eat, except liquids, which are considered injurious. However, as I have been upon my feet for two or three days now, I hope, that with God's blessing I shall recover, which I desire so much more, because your Honors' service and the present state of the country require our presence here and elsewhere.

At *Fort Orange* almost everybody complains against his neighbor, wholesale dealers against retailers and vice versa, because of the decline of the trade, which grows worse from year to year. It is stated on authority, that although the beavers have been bartered from the savages at high prices this summer, 100,000 guilders have been given to them as presents. I see no or only little hope to remedy this, but upon the complaints and requests of the inhabitants I have contemplated to go there during the greater part of the summer, more to restore harmony among them and give them some satisfaction through my presence, than in the hope of effecting any redress in the decline of the trade; principally also to carry out, quietly and gradually, your orders and instructions concerning the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck*. Hitherto I have been prevented by manifold other business and my subsequent indisposition.

\* \* \* \* \*

I must submit to your Honors, that I am convinced by your letters and documents, of your zeal and inclination to make this country prosperous, sending over for that purpose, as the lists show, free people at your expense, but when they arrive here, we find them to be mostly traders and hence persons unaccustomed to labor, who quickly become a charge of the Poormasters; others, who are more honest, enter the military. It would be better and the Company would with more certainty recover the sums advanced to these people, the country would also be more benefitted, if in place of sending such persons, you would look about and send us farmers or farmlaborers, foreigners and exiles, used to labor and poverty.

What I have stated on this point, as my opinion concerning passengers brought over at the expense of the Company, in the hope, that it shall not be misinterpreted, applies with still greater force to the people sent over by the City of *Amsterdam*; if they had been persons of frugal and industrious minds, the good intentions of the Burgomasters would not have been rendered void and the country acquired such a bad reputation. It is therefore necessary, if the said Burgomasters or the Company expect any return or advantage from previous or future expenditures of this kind, that farmers and farmlaborers, frugal and industrious people, be sent over.

\* \* \* \* \*

Herewith, etc., etc.

*Amsterdam* in *New Netherlany*,  
the 4<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1659.

Your Honors' faithful and affectionate servant.

To the Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company, Dept. of *Amsterdam*.

\* See Vol. XII, p. 359 and Vol. XIII, 107.

## EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS: LATIN SCHOOL; MEDICINAL SEEDS WANTED.

Septbr 17, 1659.\*

\* \* \* \* \*

The Latin schoolmaster or rector, lately sent over, complains of his salary, because, he says it is impossible to support himself decently with it, as you may see by his enclosed letter to us. Your repeated instructions do not allow us, to raise anybody's salary without your knowledge, we have therefore referred him to you, promising him our favorable recommendation: we now request your Honors' advice, whether a reasonable sum may not be granted to him for board money. As to his services and his diligence, we must truly testify, that his industry is astonishing and the progress of the young people remarkable.

Among other necessities required we would respectfully remind your Honors and submit, whether it is not possible, to receive by somebody's recommendation and intervention from the Botanical Garden at *Leyden* some medicinal seeds and plants, which could be cultivated here; if so, which we desire most heartily, please to have some of them sent over by the first opportunity, taking care, that such seeds be not packed in boxes or pots in the shipshold, but in small, linen bags, all placed in a larger one and hung up in the cabin, in the room on the quarterdeck or in the gunner's quarters, to be preserved from spoiling.

\* \* \* \* \*

## LETTER FROM STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS: DIRECT TRADE WITH FRANCE.

Per "*Meulen*."

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

By your Honors' consent, granted to the inhabitants of this Province by your letter of the 17<sup>th</sup> of February last past, several prominent burghers of this City have been encouraged to freight the fly-boat, the "*Moolen*," here with boards and other lumber, as per enclosed invoice, and dispatch her directly to *France*, where the lumber is to be exchanged for wine and other goods, and then she is to sail for *Amsterdam* direct, pursuant to the clearance and permit here annexed. As this is the first attempt, the abovementioned burghers and freighters requested letters of introduction to your Honors, that upon arrival in the Fatherland they might be favored by you.

We enclose also a petition, handed in by the master of said flyboat, concerning a cargo of salt, taken in at the Island of *Tortugas* without the proper salt permit, brought here, discharged and partly sold: as this is prejudicial to the Company's monopoly and intentions regarding the salt trade, limited to the Islands of *Curaçao* and *Bonairo*, while the carriers must deliver one fourth part of their cargo salt without pay and expenses at the place of their destination and as we do not know what rules for discharging salt at other places have been prescribed by you, we have by our resolution referred the said skipper to you for disposal of his case, but we beg to remind you, that, if this is permitted in the future, salt will be imported from other places than your colonies, and in smaller quantities, which, under correction, would injure the Company and its territories.

Herewith we commend your Honors to God's protection etc.

*Fort Amsterdam in N. N.*

Your Honors' devoted servants.

the 17<sup>th</sup> of September 1659.

\*For the balance of this letter see Col. Doc. Vol. XII, 254 and XIII, 110.



## RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM DEPARTMENT, W. I. Co., CONCERNING MAIL FACILITIES.

Thursday, the 30<sup>th</sup> of October 1659.

It has been discovered that private letters are not placed into sealed bags in *New Netherland* and *Curaçao*, as ordered by the government and long practiced in *Brasil*, and sent to the Company in charge of the supercargos or masters of the vessels, sailing to these parts, (for the benefit of the merchants, as the Company intended it,) but that masters of private vessels, coming this way, usually take them along and very often deliver them badly or with great delay. It is therefore ordered, that to enforce again the abovementioned order henceforth a clause shall be inserted in the bailbond, given by skippers, sailing to *New Netherland* and *Curaçao*, forbidding them to bring privately letters to this place under penalty of one hundred Carolus guilders for each contravention; they are to hand them in at the places to be designated by the Director-General of *New Netherland* and the Vice-Director at *Curaçao* respectively, and both these officers shall be written to and ordered to see to the collection and expedition of the letters in the aforesaid manner by all ships, which shall also be done here, as far as possible.\*

Agrees with the Register,

L. VAN SEVENTER.

## LETTER FROM THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS, THROUGH SECRETARY RAWSON, TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT, CLAIMING PART OF THE TERRITORY OF NEW NETHERLAND.

Much Honnored S<sup>r</sup>

Wee received yo<sup>r</sup> of the 27<sup>th</sup> of October 59 In Answer to a Letter of the Commission<sup>r</sup> of the Vnited Colonies dated Septb<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 59 wherein wee confesse yo<sup>r</sup> haue Gratified vs in Letting vs know yo<sup>r</sup> minde, though yo<sup>r</sup> resolution, & the reasons thereof be no matter of satisfaction to vs.

Wee haue therefore thought it necessary by this o<sup>r</sup> Letter as also by o<sup>r</sup> Honnored & welbeloved Major *William Hawthorne* and Mr. *John Richards* (to whom wee desire you to gine Credit) to Lett you vnderstand o<sup>r</sup> cleare & honest Intentions in the business to stop yo<sup>r</sup> Admiration & demonstrate the equitie of the motion of the Honnored Commission<sup>r</sup> on o<sup>r</sup> behalfe.

The Pattent graunted to the Colonie of the *Massachusetts* by the Late *King Charles* beginns one the South part three miles to the Southward of *Charles River* or *Massachusetts Bay* which Lyeth in the Northerly Lattitude of fforty two degrees & twenty minutes & vpon an East & West Line is to extend quite through the maine Land of *Amerrica* from sea to sea And wee are very well assured that some part of *Hudsons River* (a name wel knowne to the English before the arrivall of any Dutch in those parts\*\*) Lyeth to the Northward of the said Lattitude, & is within o<sup>r</sup> Pattent graunted & possessed by vs about thirty two years & although perhaps the Dutch may haue Intruded within the said Liimits & wee by reason of o<sup>r</sup> remoteness to the said *Hudson's River* & oppertunitie of planting together whilst our numbers were fewer, have made no vse of o<sup>r</sup> rights there, yet being now Increased & wanting Convenient places to settle o<sup>r</sup> people, wee conceive no reason can be Imagined, why wee should not Improve & make vse of o<sup>r</sup> just

\* See the Ordinance passed June 2, 1660, in *Laws of N. N.*, p. 379.

\*\* The first mention of the river by the name of *Hudson* in English or any other books or documents seems to have been in "A Brief Relation of the Discovery and Plantation of *New England* and of sundry accidents occurring therein from 1607 to 1622," which speaks of Capt. *Dermer* having met "Hollanders, who trade in *Hudsons River* in 1621."—B. F.

rights in all the Lands graunted vs; especially those vpon *Hudsons River* not being actually possessed by yo<sup>r</sup> Nation, which is the only thing that at present wee Intend & you may rest Assured that yo<sup>r</sup> permitting a passage vp the said River shall no wayes be Improved by vs to p<sup>r</sup>judice your rights vpon the said River or that yo<sup>r</sup> amicable Compliance with vs shall be requited by the treacherous & vnworthy Attempts from vs. S<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> cannot be ignorant that the *Rhine* the *Elb* with many other rivers passe through the Territories of divers Princes, yet afford passage to all in Amity, neither can it be more lawfull for o<sup>r</sup> partie to deny a passage meerey for profits sake, then for another to open it for the same end & should o<sup>r</sup> enjoying o<sup>r</sup> right by some damage to yo<sup>r</sup> Trade & profitt wee would suppose that Argum<sup>t</sup> so vnbecoming the Proffesso<sup>r</sup> of Christianitie that those that doe but p<sup>r</sup>tend to Comon Justice & honestie could never alleadge it seriously without blushing.

Wee have prohibited all forreign<sup>r</sup> to trade with the Natives in o<sup>r</sup> Jurisdiction & cannot deny yo<sup>r</sup> the like libertie, but will not therefore yeild to be debarred from trade with o<sup>r</sup> owne Indjans though living neere yo<sup>a</sup>, & possibly to hinderance of yo<sup>r</sup> trade, neither doe wee expect or desire that you should be denied the like libertie.

Wee haue vnderstood the Capacitie wherein you stand & haue therefore made o<sup>r</sup> Adresse to yo<sup>a</sup> as o<sup>r</sup> neighbo<sup>r</sup>, not judging it necessary to apply o<sup>r</sup>selues to the Lords States or *West India* Company, yo<sup>r</sup>selfe being by them substituted to doe Justice and Consequently to vs in o<sup>r</sup> cleare & vndenyable rights, & in o<sup>r</sup> reasonable & Amicable desires of passage for the more easy Improvements of o<sup>r</sup> rights the denial whereof will much more endanger yo<sup>r</sup> Honno<sup>r</sup> &c then yo<sup>r</sup> Amicable Compljance with vs can render yo<sup>a</sup> obnoxious to yo<sup>r</sup> superiors.

The Contract made at *Hartford* as the Commission<sup>r</sup> haue truely alleadged was betweene the Colonies of *Conecticot & Newhauen* & yo<sup>r</sup>selves, the *Massachusetts* not being concerned therein as you then very well vnderstood, theire Commission<sup>r</sup> being Arbitrators, w<sup>ch</sup> you would have objected against, had they beene parties, but were it as yo<sup>a</sup> say yet it does not p<sup>r</sup>judice the p<sup>r</sup>sent claime of the *Massachusetts* vpon *Hudsons River*, because that Agreement of not coming nearer *Hudsons River* than ten miles is expressly Limited to extend no further then twentie miles from the sea, to which wee never p<sup>r</sup>tended a title as not being within the Limitts of forty two degrees twenty minutes, yet those parts vpon *Hudsons River* that are in the Lattitude aforesaid and more then twentie miles from the sea are Lyable to our clajme, notwithstanding the aforesaid Contract, after o<sup>r</sup> due respects p<sup>r</sup>sented remaine S<sup>t</sup>

*Boston*, 12 Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1659.

Yo<sup>r</sup><sup>a</sup> Affectionately Lo: freinds & Neighbo<sup>r</sup>

EDWARD RAWSON, Secret<sup>r</sup>

In y<sup>e</sup> name & by y<sup>e</sup> order of the

Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of y<sup>e</sup> *Massachusetts*.

PETITION OF THE MINISTER AND CHURCHWARDENS OF MIDWOUT FOR MATERIAL TO PAINT THEIR CHURCH.

Noble, Rigorous and Honorable Gentlemen, Honorable Director-General and Gentlemen of the Council in *New Netherland*.

The church edifice at *Midwout* on *Long Island*, begun under your Honors' direction and now, with God's help, nearly completed, requires according to our and many other people's opinion a

coat of color and oil, to make it last longer, being covered on the outside mostly with boards; these materials must necessarily be fetched from the *Fatherland* and we request, that it be done upon your Honors' order and recommendation to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company. Which doing, etc.

This 20<sup>th</sup> of Decbr 1659,  
*New Amsterdam* in *N. N.*

Your Honors' humble servants  
 JOHANNES THEOD<sup>s</sup> POLHEMIUS, pr.  
 JAN STRYCKER.

Having received and read the foregoing petition, the Council decided: The request shall be submitted to the Lords-Directors by the first opportunity. Date as above (January 23, 1660.)

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT; IMPORT DUTIES; BLOOCHHOUSE AT OYSTERBAY;  
 REVENUES · RENSSELAERSWYCK; LATIN SCHOOLMASTER.

The 22<sup>d</sup> of December, 1659.

Honorable, Prudent, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letters to you of the 9<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> of October were dispatched by the "*Liefde*" via *Curaçao*; duplicates of the same are here inclosed, to which we refer. As we have delayed to answer your letters of the 23<sup>d</sup> of July and 4<sup>th</sup> of September 1659, received with their enclosures by the "*Trouw*" and "*Moesman*," we shall reply to them and your later letters of the 16<sup>th</sup>, 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> of September, received by the "*Otter*" and "*Bever*" as briefly, as the time and their contents admit.

It has never been our intention, that officers and men of ships, sailing to your ports, should be allowed to trade to the amount of two months' pay without paying duties; nor shall we allow it now, because we have seen what abuses arise from it, permission having been given to the steward and cook of the "*Trouw*" to bring over 40 beavers and 32 deerskins, worth more than four times two months' pay. It is a bad custom, by which not only the Company, but also all honest traders suffer, who cannot compete against such hucksters not paying even freight. Therefore it must be abolished completely and not further connived at or permitted; such merchandises, taken along by officers and sailors, must be seized and confiscated, as well as everything else not entered upon our bills of lading or permits. For this very reason we have here refused to exempt from the payment of duty the beavers, lately brought over in the aforesaid four ships, partly under the name of provisions partly otherwise designated, among which are found to belong to

*Peter Tonneman* 106 pieces in the "*Moesman*"  
*Councillor John Decker* 95 to 96 in the "*Trouw*"  
*Balthazar* and *N. Bayard* 16 in the "*Moesman*"  
*D<sup>r</sup> Harmanus Blom* 70 in the "*Bever*"  
*Nicolas Varlet* 14, 5 in the "*Moesman*," 9 in the "*Bever*"  
*Paulus Leendertsen* 10 under *D<sup>r</sup> Bloms* name.

and others, all of whom you must charge in their accounts with the duties for these beavers and collect or balance the amounts, while we earnestly recommend to you not to be so liberal in remitting or giving away the duties to whom ever it may be; for the above stated reasons we consider this as required.

We presumed that the yacht "*Diemen*" had been lost, because of her long delay, and have

therefore written to Vice-Director *Beck* on the 7<sup>th</sup> of August, that in place of her he should employ for the trade between *New Netherland* and *Curaçao* the ship "*St. Jean*," which was expected there daily with slaves from the coast of *Guinea* and which, we learn, is well adapted for it. Desiring that one place should be provided by and reap advantage from the other and in order, that the cultivation of the soil in our Province be forwarded, we have reduced the price of horses, exported from *Curaçao* or *Bonairo* for this purpose, from 50 fl to 40 fl; also the price of horses, exported from the same places to other territories, from 80 to 60 fl; this for your information. As to your arguments about the salt, if it were reserved as a monopoly for the Company, the most important seems to be concerning the obstructions, which would arise from it to the commerce between the two places. We desire its continuation and to prevent any interruption, we withdraw our former orders for the present, so that the salt trade may be carried with perfect freedom as formerly under such regulations, (especially one fourth part of the cargo to be delivered to the Company free of all expenses,) as you may learn from the enclosed copy. Under these rules and no others salt may also be imported from *Tortugas* and other places, which under these circumstances will not be injurious to the Company, for we shall have neither trouble nor expenses on account of it. As the ship "*Meulen*" has brought there a cargo of salt, the aforesaid fourth part must be demanded upon her arrival here or in *New Netherland*.

Besides some copybooks and other stationery some wearing apparel for the soldiers is sent herewith, as you may learn from the enclosed bill of lading. It is our intention that it should be given only to the poor and needy soldiers and not to other employes of the Company, (which has been done, as we understand,) who only gain thereby, while their circumstances allow them to order their clothing from here, especially when they draw their salaries earned there, as will be stated hereafter. We recommend you therefore to make such rules, that our good intentions be carried into effect.

Your new arguments for the delay in erecting a fort or blockhouse at *Oysterbay* have surprised us, as we had given absolute orders for doing it, which were based upon your own suggestions of its necessity. If the necessity does not surpass the alleged difficulties, then the waste of so much paper in this matter has been unnecessary: you can judge of that better, than we here, and we can only say, that we persist in our former directions, provided, that their carrying out will prevent and hinder not only smuggling, but also the intrusion and usurpation of your English neighbors, (upon whose present quietness we place no reliance); if not, then we think that the expenses, which would fall upon the Company, might be avoided.

We were not pleased, that you had granted one fourth of the revenue from the Public Weighhouse to the Magistrates there, because before giving it away you ought first to have asked for our consent and stated the reasons and the necessity for such a measure. At present we are ignorant of the revenues and expenses of the city there, of which you must inform us by the first opportunity; meanwhile take care, that the Magistrates give without fail a detailed account every year of the revenues, already granted to the city; so that we may see, whether these revenues are properly administered.

You are specially charged with the supervision of the city's financial administration and we direct you generally, to take care, that the finances of the Company there are well and properly managed: you must constantly think of means to increase the revenues and therefore rather farm them out, than have them collected by officers of the Company; avoid all unnecessary outlays, especially when not urgent and a better time may be awaited: you might, for instance, have waited with the erection of the house at *Fort Orange* by Commissary *La Montagne* which undoubtedly will cost the

Company a considerable sum: we do not know, whether it was done with your consent and although we trust, it was not, we learn by the enclosures, that Commissary *Beeckman* has enlisted some soldiers on the *South river* without your knowledge, which, like the beforementioned, must not be done, without communicating with and obtaining special authority from your board, to whom the general government is entrusted: nor shall any one of the Company's officers have anything to do with the purchase or transportation of provisions or other necessities, nor shall they or any one for them be given credit for such provisions or anything else. You must be especially careful in all this, that by doing everything according to prescription the burdens of the Company may be eased and injury prevented.

We have no doubt, to our regret that many gross errors, abuses and mistakes have been found in the old account-books; a remedy might have been applied long ago, if everything had been duly examined, as it is done now. However as matters stand now, we must be patient. As to the draft of a scheme for keeping the books, sent over by Secretary and Receiver *van Rayven*, which we approve, if such a method and order have been observed before, the mistakes, errors, or to speak plainly, frauds, would have been easily discovered. We expect by the first opportunity the desired balance sheet with the account book closed on the last of December.

You must have forgotten, that the Secretary or Auctioneer formerly received the 20<sup>th</sup> penny from the sale of real estate, for else you would not have delayed the collection of the 40<sup>th</sup> penny till the arrival of the expected candidates for the ministry. We remind you of it now, that upon receipt of this letter the measure be introduced.

We agree with your opinion concerning the appointment and pay of the Schout for the colony of *Rensselaerswyck* and therefore authorize you to give him such a salary, as he now receives from the said Colony, which most likely is very little, as these officers mostly have to collect their pay out of fines and penalties.

Your order concerning the payment of the soldiers and other servants of the Company in wampum has our approval, as it will have the tendency of placing all on the same footing and thereby giving satisfaction; but as it has not the value of *Holland* money, we have concluded to direct and authorize you, to calculate wampum at that rate and for the same reason we reduce the currency value of a beaver from 8 to 7 guilders; we do this principally, because we have resolved, henceforth to pay here neither monthly salaries, (the two months' pay advance excepted), nor any other amounts earned there no matter, who the employe of the Company may be. You will strictly conform to this rule.

This special reduction of wampum must necessarily be followed by a second, more general one, if we desire to prevent its complete debasement, caused by the abundant importation of wampum by the people of *New England*, who make their payments with it and take out of the country not only the best goods sent from here, but also many beavers and other furs to the detriment of the Company's revenues, while the merchants here have to wait so much longer for profitable return freights, their factors and the inhabitants sitting meanwhile on their boxes full of wampum, a medium of trade current only among the savages of *New Netherland*. Some merchants here, with whom we have consulted, fear, that the natives may change their minds in this respect, and state, that the tribes begin to incline towards another kind of beads, which they mix with the wampum for the sake of ornament, so that it will have less value and finally be entirely depreciated, unless its over-abundant importation be stopped by a general reduction of it in *New Netherland* to the *Holland* standard. Such a reduction can, we think, be introduced so much easier, because the Company sets an example by the mode of paying their employes and thereby

fixing the price and value of wampum. We feel assured, that the tradesmen also will find it a convenience in the purchase of necessary commodities and there is no danger, that the beaver and fur trade with the savages or the tobacco trade with the people of *Virginia* shall be led into other channels by this measure. We have therefore to consider the *New England* people, who, as we said above, draw the best goods out of the country in exchange for this villainous wampum. However, in order to prevent as far as possible the losses, which the inhabitants of our province might suffer by a general reduction, it will be necessary, that they be previously warned of it by public notices to be given in March and in June, the reduction taking place the following year. We desire that you carry out this order strictly according to our wishes.

Before we leave off discussing this matter, we have to say, that we have learned, that European goods and merchandise are imported there by way of *New England* and *Virginia* in order to avoid the payment of duties. As this injures the interests of the Company and of all honest dealers, it is necessary, that you and especially the Fiscal, whose duty it really is, take good heed and collect from all goods and merchandise coming in that way the proper *Dutch* duties. We further repeat our directions to watch the exportation of beavers and other furs by our *English* neighbors, as mentioned before.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

We intend, to send over two or three young preachers on the same conditions, as Domine *Blom*, and have been looking about for them; it is not sufficient, that they lead a good moral life, they must be of a peaceable and moderate temperament, which depends a good deal on the place of their studies, and not be infected with scruples about unnecessary forms, which cause more divisions, than edification. The preachers there, D<sup>ns</sup> *Megapolensis* and *Drisius*, do not seem to be free from this kind of leaven, for they make difficulties in regard to the use of the old formula of baptism without order from the Classis here, pretending, that they might be accused of innovations, although the name of innovators could be better applied to those, who have made changes in it without the order of the Church generally or of a Classis. The most moderate preachers here understand this and consider it an insignificant ceremony, which may be performed or omitted according to circumstances and without hurting one's conscience. We had expected, that the abovementioned preachers and brothers would hold the same opinion after our too friendly letter to them. We are told, it is true, that the Lutherans come to church now and that everything goes on quietly and peaceably, but care must be taken, that this state of affairs continue; that is uncertain, as long as such precise forms and offensive expressions are not avoided. It is absolutely necessary, that they be avoided in a church, which is so weak and only beginning to grow, especially when we consider the difficulties, liable to arise, which might result in the permission to conduct a separate divine service there, for the Lutherans would very easily obtain the consent of the authorities here upon a complaint and we would have no means of preventing it. We find it therefore highly necessary to direct herewith, that you communicate all this to the aforesaid preachers there and seriously admonish and recommend them to adopt our advice and use the old formula of baptism without waiting for further orders from here. That will allay the dissensions in the state and of the church there.

The two *English* preachers, for whom their Reverences have asked to be located in the *English* villages under our jurisdiction, will not be sent for the present, because the country, from which they must come, that is to say, *England*, is now very much disturbed not only in her political, but

\* See Vol. XIII, p. 129.

also in her ecclesiastical government and therefore it is too dangerous. We shall try to find among the *Dutch* candidates some, who know enough of the English language to perform the service in both tongues.

We believe, that the complaints made by the Latin schoolmaster or rector about the insufficiency of his salary are almost answered by the payment of all salaries there at *Holland* valuation, as now ordered, which, with what he receives from his pupils every year, should be sufficient to support him decently, as long as he remains a single man; with the increase of young people in the school his income will increase daily, for the parents of his pupils will not hesitate to remunerate him fairly, if he does his duty. You can assist him in this matter according to circumstances.

The medicinal seeds, for which you asked to propagate them there, shall be ordered from the academical garden at *Leyden* and it is possible, that they will be sent herewith.

The request made by you in behalf of some inhabitants and freighters of the ship "*Gulde Meulen*," sailed from there for *France*, that some favors might be extended to them in regard to the cargo, which they will ship with the proceeds of their outward freight, is not intelligible, for we think, we have done enough for the encouragement of these merchants. They clamor for more, because they are the first to attempt this channel of trade, but they will deny to have been accessories to the first fraud, committed by this ship or by her crew in bringing over, against special order, a quantity of beavers and other furs sold by them in *France*, as the supercargo of the ship writes us from there. If this smuggling cannot be stopped, we shall be compelled to withdraw the liberty and privileges, provisionally granted for this foreign trade, to prevent the loss and injury, which the Company and the city would suffer thereby.

We believe, we have now answered your letters, but we received with them also a letter from D<sup>r</sup> *Drisius*, who asks, that he be treated in regard to board money in the same manner, as his colleague, D<sup>r</sup> *Megapolensis*, because he too is burdened with a family. We are of opinion, that he cannot be placed in the same category, because his stepchildren \* have undoubtedly their father's property and are no burden to him. You may tell him so, also that we paid to Mr. *Edward Man* the amount of his statement of salary earned, but we do not intend to do it henceforth for the reasons given above; let everybody govern himself accordingly.

The children and heirs of the late *Cornelius Werckhoven* have represented to us, that one *Jaques Corteliano*, in whose charge as agent their father, before leaving *New Netherland*, left all his land, houses, cattle, furniture and merchandise, refuses now to give an accounting of his administration to their attorney and tries to delay it under various frivolous pretexts, while he enjoys the profits of the estate, left to them by their father. They request us to write to you, desiring your assistance in maintaining their right and in having the business speedily closed up under all circumstances. We could not well refuse it and therefore urge you, to take good notice of this case when it comes before you, and to decide it as speedily, as justice and equity admit.

We send you herewith again a lot of silkworm eggs for distribution among people interested in this matter, to see whether thereby the production and spinning of silk might not become an industry there. You can contribute much toward it.

We should have sent you also the above-mentioned clothing, stationery, ammunition, farming

\* Domine *Drisius* married *Lybet*, the widow of *Isaac de Riemer*, the daughter of — *Grevenraedt*, in 1659. Her daughter *Margaret* became the wife of *Cornelius Steenwyck* in 1658 and after his death was married to Domine *Henricus Selinus*.—B. F.

implements etc, but we could not get them ready, besides, this ship could not have taken them. You may expect them by the "*Bever*," which is now taking in freight and, if not hindered by ice, will follow in a few days.

Herewith, etc., etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
the 22<sup>d</sup> of December 1659.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*,  
PAULUS TIMMERMAN  
EDWARD MAN.

To the Director General and Council of *New Netherland*, arrived per "*Trouw*," April 5<sup>th</sup>.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVASANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: PROPOSALS FROM  
NEW ENGLAND; AN ENGLISH FRIGATE AT NEW AMSTERDAM; FINANCES AND TRADE.\*

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

\* \* \* \* \*

As to the request made by the Commissioners of the *New England* Colonies and our answer to it, we have received no further writings or advices and we must presume and fear, that they will carry out their intentions, unless your Honors speedily send out an armed vessel to keep the rivers free. This is much required here and might assist to ward off other inconveniencies, as the falling off of the *New England* wampum trade and the *Virginia* tobacco trade. We must say here, that since dispatching our last letter there arrived here and passed through an English frigate, freighted with salt, mounting 22 guns and having a crew of 34 to 36 men; she is now said to be at *New Haven*, 15 to 16 leagues from here. It is also reported, that she has three commissions, to wit, an English, a Swedish and a Portuguese, to interfere with the travel between here and *New England* and on the rivers within the jurisdiction of *New Netherland*; she has already taken two small vessels from here and further loss, inconveniencies, interference and diversion of the trade is to be feared. If this or any other such vessel with such commissions should anchor and remain in the *North* or *East* rivers beyond the reach of our guns, it could easily ship the tobacco trade with *Virginia* and even the furtrade and communication with *Fort Orange*, while *New Netherland* could do nothing to prevent it for want of a vessel properly equipped for our defence.

\* \* \*

The letters of Mr. *Beck* to your Honors by the ship "*Coninck Salomon*," duplicates of which are here enclosed, and to us by the "*Sphera Mundi*" inform us of the scarcity of provisions and other commodities, which we are asked to send according to the enclosed lists. We would provide him and the Island at all times with everything, he requires, if we had a suitable and convenient vessel or could hire one to send them in. At present, in order to accommodate him as speedily as possible, we have hired from Mr. *Jacob Alrichs* the galiot "*Nieuwe Amstel*," for which we have to pay 500fl a month, the crew being fed at the expense of the Company\*\* and only three days of

\* For the balance of this letter see Col. Doc., Vol. XII, p. 288 and XIII, 180.

\*\* See Vol. XII, p. 285.



demurrage allowed by him for taking in freight and dispatching her. She arrived here last Saturday and we have resolved, to send in her to *Curaçao* for account of the Company 250 schepels of white and gray peas, 300 schepels of wheat, 4000 to 5000 lbs of meat and bacon and as many beams and spars, board and other lumber as possible. What we are short of now, will be made ready during the winter, so that, when an opportunity offers, it may be sent in the spring or following summer. As far as we had a chance, we have not failed to obey your orders and provided the Island, where according to the enclosed extract we sent by the fly boat "*Liefde*" in 1655 provisions and materials

to the amount of.....	fl1029. 8.—
by the yacht " <i>Diemen</i> " .....	3291. 8. 8
in the spring by the galiot.....	1108.15.—
now again by the galiot for about.....	2422. 1. 5

---

Total in heavy money of *New Netherland*..... fl7851.12.13

The logwood, sent as return freight, has been transmitted to you agreeably to Mr. *Beck's* request; the fourth part of the salt, brought by the galiot and the "*Sphaera Mundi*," has been received for account of the Company and is for the most part on hand because of the poor trade and low prices, so that we have little or no advantage of the return cargoes in these pressing times. We would therefore respectfully request you, to provide us at the first opportunity with a good cargo of merchandises, as well for the use of the soldiers as to barter for provisions for this place and the Island of *Curaçao*; by which the Company will be considerably benefitted.

On former occasions you have recommended and urged us, to encourage private individuals in this province to trade to *Curaçao* with provisions and other merchandises for the sake of continuing the commerce and correspondence between the two places. This is highly necessary and desirable if it could be done with profit or at least without loss, but that is hardly to be expected and we see less inclination and no chance for a profitable trade, as long as the inhabitants and merchants sending goods here are and remain subject to the duty of 12 to 16 p. ct., while those who send their goods to *Curaçao* direct, pay only two p. ct., as the bearer hereof, skipper *Jan Pietersen Groot*, tells us, and goods sent directly from *Amsterdam* to *Curaçao* sell there *cent p. cent*: on the other side, goods sent here must be first exchanged for wampum, and this for beavers or tobacco; when disposed of at the best advantage with a great deal of trouble they do not bring 20 p. ct. clear profit, which of course can give only little encouragement for a trade from here to *Curaçao*. Furthermore, negroes brought there for 140 to 150 pieces of 8 in cash, cannot be sold here for that price in beavers or tobacco, so that the expenses and the risk of the voyage out and back are lost.

Your Honors hold logwood for your own account, agreeably to a contract, made with some private parties; therefore nothing can be exported: salt remains at a low price and there is no hope of an advance for the private trader. Meanwhile commerce is the soul, the life, the salvation of a place, which depends on its development, and it is impossible, that your territories should exist, much less prosper without it. For the sake of the salvation and welfare of this province and its inhabitants we respectfully request you, to give them such privileges for their encouragement, that they shall be taxed like, but not more than, others. Impelled by our duty and an inclination to advance the condition of your province and its inhabitants we submit to your Honors' discreet judgment and decision, whether the duty on goods sent to *Curaçao*, where private traders may at present make the surest and most profits, should not be increased and the duty on cargoes sent here diminished or both equalized: we believe, that this measure will not diminish, but rather augment,

your Honors' revenues, while the good inhabitants, your subjects, would be under obligations to you and feel encouraged to trade and enter into correspondence with *Curaçao*. When the duties in both places are the same, it is pretty certain, that the intercourse and traffic between them will prevent the frauds and contraband trade, carried on by ships coming here *via Curaçao*, as two of them have done lately. If you would further be pleased for the benefit and encouragement of agriculture to place a fair and fixed price upon negroes, whom your subjects might desire to import here for provisions, lumber or otherwise, as you have fixed the price for horses, imported here from *Curaçao*, it would undoubtedly increase the trade to *Curaçao* and provide the Island from here with plenty of commodities, timber etc, so that it would never be in want of anything. The enclosure from Mr. *Beck* informs us, that for the benefit of the people on the Island you sell negroes to the usurious Jews at a lower price, than to Spaniards and other foreigners. We believe and are quite sure, that for the sake of promoting the trade between the two places, of encouraging agriculture and advancing the welfare of your subjects here your Honors will give them, if not more, at least the same privileges and demand the same taxes, as from the usurious and covetous Jews.

\* \* \*  
*Amsterdam in New Netherland,*  
the 26<sup>th</sup> of December 1659.

\* \* \*  
Your Honors' obedient servant,

P. STUYVESANT.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Directors of the Priv. W. I. Co.

---

PETITION FOR LAND IN NEW UTRECHT, LONG ISLAND.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, Honorable  
Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Shows with due humility and respect *Jan Zeelen*, a farmer, that he has purchased from *Peter Roeloffsen* a house at *New Utrecht*, hoping to made there with God's help a bouwery or plantation; that the said *Peter Roeloffs* and his family has removed to live in *Amesfoort* on the Bay, abandoning a certain parcel of land No. 18, taken up by him in *New Utrecht*, and whereas thereby his rights in the said village of *New Utrecht* have again escheated to the Company, your petitioner requests, that your Honors will please to give and grant to him this parcel of land and the same rights in the said village as others have. Awaiting your Honors' favorable decision he remains.

Your Noble Honors' humble servant  
The mark of JAN ZEELLEN.

The following reply was given to the foregoing petition:  
If the petitioner's statement is true, his request is hereby granted. Date as above (January 16<sup>th</sup> 1660.)

PETITION FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND AND LEAVE TO SETTLE A TOWN "BEYOND THE HILLS BY THE SOUTH SEA," (JAMAICA, L. I.), AND ORDER OF COUNCIL GRANTING IT.


To the righte honnourable lord *Stiverson* Lord gennerall of the *new neytherlands* the humble petishion of your lordships humble pettishoners: In as much as we haue had experians of your lordships willingnes to forwarde any of our nation that desyer to liue honnestly and peasably by giuinge of them land wherby they may comfortably liue: we therfore are bould to pettishion to your lordships for: a tracke of land lyinge beyond the hills by the southe sea which we suppos will be convenient for the setlinge of a towne without any predigis to your lordshipe; it is therfore our humble request to your lordshipe that you would be pleased to grant us liberty to settell thereon: som of us hauing lined thes seaurall years in your lordships Jurisdiction and haue neuer had any land giuen us but we haue hyred land of others and now considerenge if we doe not settell ourselves whilst we be in our strengthe to goe through our labour; whereby we may gain sounthinge to keep us in our agge we shall be rather a charge than a benefite to the common wealthe: others of us hauing so little not suficent to improue for the use of our familys have put it oft to others that haue less familys: it is therfore our humble request to your lordshipe to grant us our request and we hope we indeuor to performe your lordships will in what we are able; if your lordshipe shall be pleased to grant it to us we shall god willinge settel it this yeare we for the most of us hauing no land to improue: other ways we must look to settell our selues som other way where we may haue land to improue: thus seasing to truble your lordshipe allso hoping you will be pleased to giue it to us we rest your lordships humble pettishonours and loyall subyeects.


*Samuell Coe*


*John Lawrenson*

*James Bradish*

*John Coe*

The marke  of *Richard Betts*

The marke  of *Thomas Roberts*

The marke  of *Samuel Sallis*

*Thms Smit* his marke

*Richard Fido* his marke

*Tho Reade*

*Nathaniel Hassorde*

*Joshuah Hassorde*

*Jonathan Hassorde*

*Gershome Hassorde*

*John More*

*Richard G-inge*

*Robert Jackson*

*Nicholas Carter*

*Hanrey Vernen* (?)  
his marke.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> Generall and Counsell of the *N. Netherlands* doe graunt by these presents the petitioners to settle a plantation uppon or about the place mentioned, uppon such conditions and freedoms as the iuhabitants of our owne Nation in this province doe Enjoye, proveded that the petitioners and theyre adsosiaets for theyre own Safety & common good doe Settle theyre howse Lots Soo cloose as the conveniency of the place and Generall order shall admitt.

*Fort Amsterdam* in the *N. Netherlands*, the 4<sup>th</sup> of February A° 1660.

---

ORDINANCE FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF VILLAGES, PASSED FEBRUARY 9<sup>th</sup>, 1660.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, p. 368.)

COUNCIL MINUTE. COMMISSIONER APPOINTED TO HAVE BROOKLYN AND NEW UTRECHT SURVEYED AND ENCLOSED. PETITION AND ORDERS CONCERNING NEW UTRECHT.

February 23, 1660.

Whereas it is highly necessary, that the lately formed villages of *Breuckelen* and *Utrecht* be surveyed, enclosed with pallisades and put in a good state of defence, as quickly as possibly. Therefore the Director-General and Council have hereby specially commissioned and authorized the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Nicasius de Sille*, Councillor and Fiscal of *New Netherland*, to have this necessary work quickly done, using all possible means and making such arrangements thereto, as he shall think best for the public good and the inhabitants especially. Date as above.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, Honorable  
Director-General and Council of *N. N.*

Respectfully show the good inhabitants of the village of *New Utrecht*, that there are some evil minded persons in their midst and some are absent, who will neither follow advice nor continue, like the well disposed, but who always oppose the well disposed, flocking together riotously, even refuse to obey the sergeant *Jan Tomassen*, of which we informed your Honors some time ago and have several times written to the Fiscal, complaining of the great damage and troubles caused by horses, cattle and hogs; also that they will not listen to either *Jacob van Corlaer* or *Jan Tomassen* concerning the cutting of pallisades;

We therefore humbly request, that your Honors will please to send over, as promised, some negroes and also to favor us of the newly planted village of *New Utrecht* by approving the enclosed ordinance or by passing such laws, as your Honors shall think, that we require. Which doing, etc.

In the name of the good inhabitants  
of the village of *Utrecht*,  
Your Honors' servant  
NICASIVS DE SILLE.

Here follows the Ordinance passed at the request of the inhabitants of the village of *New Utrecht*.

See "ORDINANCE FOR THE ENCLOSING OF THE VILLAGE AND FOR THE BETTER GOVERNMENT OF THE TOWN OF NEW UTRECHT" in *Laws and Ordinances of New Netherlands*, p. 370.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* hereby appoint and commission his Honor *Nicasius de Sille*, Fiscal, or in his absence his deputy, to take charge of the office of Schout in the village of *New Utrecht* and of what depends therefrom, until the Director-General and Council shall nominate another capable person.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 23<sup>d</sup> of February, 1660.

---

ORDINANCE FOR THE BETTER PRESERVATION OF THE PALLISADES AROUND MIDWOUT AND AMESFOORT,  
L. I., PASSED FEBRUARY 26, 1660.

(See *Laws and Ordinances of N. N.*, p. 373.)

## LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT; POSTAL ARRANGEMENTS; CURAÇAO AND SLAVE TRADE.

The 9<sup>th</sup> of March 1660.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful

Our last letter, sent by the "*Trouw*," was dated the 22<sup>d</sup> of December last past, of which we send copy herewith and to which we refer.

As we have found, that the skippers do not obey or execute our orders concerning the delivery of letters coming from there to the great discomfort of the merchants, we have been compelled, to impose a penalty of 100 fl, as the enclosed extract from our resolutions will inform you, and we have therefore added this clause to the usual contract, made with skippers bound for *New Netherland*, as you may see from the enclosed blank form.

\* \* \* \* \*

We have resolved, that the ship "*St. John*," which will come there from *Curaçao*, shall be employed in place of the little vessel "*Diemen*"; it is, as we have written you, very suitable and therefore you may make use of it . . . against other vessels and privateers, which might make the *East* or *North* rivers unsafe. As to the frigate, which lies at *New Haven* and has already threatened the communication between the *Manhattans* and *New England*, also on the rivers within the jurisdiction of *New Netherland*, it would be desirable to capture and punish her as a pirate, if she sails under the commissions as reported to you, pursuant to the placat of their High: Might:, of which a copy is here enclosed. We desire you to do your duty in this matter and not to miss any opportunity; some of the private ships, coming over, will undoubtedly be ready and willing for such service, if you thought it advisable for the sake of greater security; we leave the matter to your judgment and discretion.

Nor must you delay in obtaining detailed information concerning the people, taken by the frigate in the two boats, mentioned by you; such information must be sent here by the first opportunity, that we can make use of it.

We approve of the orders, issued by you, for provisioning the people of *Curaçao* and sending there commodities and wooden wares and would have been pleased, to learn, that the salt, imported from there, sold at good prices, so that it would be of more use to you. We hope, that the market will soon improve and better prices may be obtained; then it will balance the expenses, incurred by you in taking care of and providing for that Island.

In regard to the trade between the inhabitants of the two colonies, we think, that we have done for this and other foreign commerce as much and more, than could almost have been expected from the Company. We have made the export of salt so easy and placed such fair prices upon the horses, as it was possible without loss: the complaints of the inhabitants there over the difference in the duties on goods, sent to either place, will cease in time. It is true, that when we first made a trial with the trade to *Curaçao*, a duty of only 2 p. ct. was imposed upon goods going there, but seeing that the trade continues we have already doubled the duties and demand now 4 p. ct., which will be further increased, if the trade continues to grow, so that they will soon be equal to the *New Netherland* duties. The difficulties, which you allege to hinder the commerce between the two places, would then be removed. As to the trade in slaves or negroes, in which the inhabitants there would like to engage in *Curaçao*, it is as open to them, as to other traders, but not at a lower price, because the Company would be too great a loser. As

however the importation of negroes would greatly benefit the cultivation of the soil and we are very anxious for its promotion, because the welfare of the country mostly depends on it, we have agreed and resolved to make a trial with a number of negroes, whom we shall send to you by the first ship or ships from *Curacao*. You must sell these at public auction to the highest bidder, on condition that they are not to be carried off from there, but employed in cultivating the soil; for this purpose correct registers must be made and kept of them, as you may learn from the enclosed copy of the conditions.

\* \* \* \* \*

Herewith, etc., etc.

*Amsterdam*,  
the 9<sup>th</sup> of March 1660.

Your good friends  
The Directors of the W. I. Comp.  
Department of *Amsterdam*  
C. WITSEN  
DAVID VAN BAERLE.

To the Director-General and Council in *New Netherland*.  
Received per "*Moesman*" the        of May.

---

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR WINTHROP TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT IN REGARD TO THE ENGLISH  
FRIGATE AT NEW HAVEN.

Noble S<sup>r</sup>

I received your letter of the 22 of January\* [and should] have returned answer sooner, but had not opportunity of speaking w<sup>th</sup> Captain *Penny*, that I might inquire into those matters mentioned in your honors letter as acted by him ore his. I have lately spoken with him, he doth denye that he hath any *Portugall* comission, and for those vessells w<sup>ch</sup> your honour writeth were surprised by him, it appeareth they are owned by *English* the one by Mr. *Scott* of *Southampton*, the other by Mr. *Raymond*: We have not hitherto suffered any veiol<sup>t</sup> molestation to any of yours in our harbours or Jurisdiction, nor hath beene so farr as I know in the other *English* Colonies: but have indeavoured and shall still so do to maintain all loving and neighbourly correspondence and friendship, neyther doth there appeare any cause for vs of that question w<sup>ch</sup> your honor is pleased to propose in your Letter, viz: [Whether] all good subjects of both nations *English* [and *Dutch*] . . . may not have good correspondency according to the act of Parliament. We have not in our Colony any orders to the contrary. Capt. *Penny* also informed me, y<sup>t</sup> he had written to your honor in answer to your letter so as I shall not neede to adde what he further sayth to those p<sup>t</sup>iculars mentioned: but w<sup>th</sup> most reall respects and love rembred I rest

Hartf: Mar: 27:  
1660.

Your loving neighbour & servant  
JOHN WINTHROP.

\* Not on record

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE MAGISTRATES OF HEMSTEAD, SUMMONING THEM TO  
NEW AMSTERDAM.

Lovinge friends.

Whereas *Tapusagh* Sackima of *Marsepeak* had made by the bearer heere of his Complainte that sune jnhabitants of the towne of *Heemstead* doeth jntrance vppon his grounds & make fenses vppon his plantinge lands & had threatened him & his people to burne theyre houses, if they do not depart within the space of Eight dayes being ignorant of y<sup>e</sup> truth or Reasons: Y thought meet & necessary for to prevent further troubles that some of you with the aforementioned Sackima, make your appeareance before vs for to jnforme vs in his presents the Reasons of your proceedings, soo after my love I Rest

*Amsterdam* in the

*N. N.* lands this 3 of Avrill,

A<sup>o</sup>. 1660.

To his lovinge friends the Magistrates off *Heemsteade*.

Your lovinge friend and Govern<sup>r</sup>  
P. STUYVESANT.


PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF GRAVESEND FOR THE APPOINTMENT OF A CLERGYMAN AND  
ANSWER THERETO.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful, Honorable  
Director-General and Council residing at  
*New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*.

Some of the undersigned inhabitants of the village of *Gravesend*, your Honors' subjects, very respectfully show the licentious mode of living, the desecration of the Sabbath, the confusion of religious opinion prevalent in this village, so that many have grown cold in the exercise of Christian virtues and almost surpass the heathens, who have no knowledge of God and his commandments: the words of the wise King Solomon are applicable here, that where prophecy ceases, the people grow savage and licentious and as the fear of the Lord alone holds out promises of temporal and eternal blessings and as we, your petitioners, to our sorrow and constant regret see no means, by which to make a change for the better, we have concluded, to address ourselves to your Honors, as being the only hope for us and the wellbeing of this community, and humbly and respectfully to ask and pray, that a preacher or pastor be sent here, that then the glory of God may be spread, the ignorant taught, the simple and innocent strengthened and the licentious refrained. Then we shall be able to live in greater peace and in the fear of the Lord under your Honors' wise administration and government; whereupon relying we await your Honors' favorable reply and so doing &c.

JAN JANSEN VERRYIN

KARSTEN JANSEN

This mark  is made

by E BENONI


KARSTEN JACOBSEN

JAN BOMESS

The marks   made by ANTHONY

JANSEN and his brother-in-law JAN EMANS

April 12<sup>th</sup> 1660.

The mark  made by SARLES MORGAN the  
Schout

 Lieutenant NICOLAS STILLWELL

The mark  made by

LOURIS PITTERSEN

Received and read the foregoing petition, whereupon the following reply was given :

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* are well pleased with the remonstrance and the request made therein and upon the first opportunity shall make such arrangements, as circumstances admit. Date as above (April 12<sup>th</sup>, 1660.)

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT: CLERGYMEN AND CHURCH AFFAIRS ;  
SHERIFF OF NEW AMSTERDAM.

The 16<sup>th</sup> of April 1660.

Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

We informed you briefly, by the "*Bever*," by which we sent a duplicate of our last letter, that besides the two preachers D<sup>ns</sup> *Bloom* and *Selyns*, also some books were sent, which were to be given to and used by them for the public service; this must be strictly adhered to. Before their departure we have sounded both the preachers concerning the old formula of baptism, to discover, whether they would make difficulties about using it; but they answered negatively, considering it a matter of no importance and engaged themselves to make use of it in the exercise of their clerical duties. You will find therefore the old formula in both the testaments in 4<sup>to</sup>, which we send, placed in its proper place in the appendix, also in the psalm books in 8<sup>o</sup> and 12<sup>o</sup>, printed with notes, to be given to D<sup>ns</sup> *Megapolensis* and *Drisius*, that they too may use it at the proper occasions and carry out our good intentions and wishes, which they must not oppose; for it would displease us on account of the loss and injury to the province and the church there. We told you this before and refer to our former letter for brevity's sake.

The urgent and repeated solicitations of the Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of *Amsterdam*, requesting the appointment of a separate Schout for them, have finally induced us to consent to it. We have therefore been inclined, to appoint to this office *Peter Tonneman*, now coming over in the "*Gulden Otter*," at a yearly salary of 250fl, over and above what the said Burgomasters and Schepens may give him for attending to the duties of the office, (as we are told, they gave an extra compensation to the Fiscal), besides such a share of the fines and penalties, as you may find stated in his commission and instructions, which as well as the oath, to be administered by you, he shall be bound and obliged to execute punctually, remaining faithful to the Company. You must uphold him and cause him to be upheld in this position in all matters of law and equity, as the case and circumstances may demand.

After this appointment we can and must dispense with the services of *Resolveert Waldron*, acting as Substitute Fiscal, but not wishing to dismiss him from the service, we have resolved to offer him the position of Schout for the three villages, for which the said *Peter Tonneman* hitherto acted as Schout—a position still vacant, as we learn,—at a yearly salary of 200fl besides the usual emoluments appertaining to it. You will strictly govern yourselves in accordance with this direction.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Lieutenant *Brian Newton*, who was discharged there from the service on the last of June 1659 and subsequently arrived here in the ship "*Coninck Salomon*," where he received his final settlement and pay, has again sailed from here for *New Netherland* in the "*St. Christoffel*," on the



2<sup>d</sup> of December following. Although he could not claim any pay during his absence and since leaving the service there, we learn from the books of monthly wages for the year 1659, which you sent over, that his account has been continued during the whole time, in which he did not serve, and he is credited with the pay. This appears very strange to us, because it is not only entirely unreasonable and unauthorized, but also makes a bad precedent. We can therefore not admit it either in the case of the Councillor and Superintendent of Finances *Johan de Decker*, now also returning in the "*Gulden Otter*," to complete his term of service, although we highly value his abilities and good services, of which we have many proofs. We direct and recommend therefore, that the aforesaid abuse or error in *Newton's* account be corrected in the books and that you act henceforth with greater care, so that the Company may be saved all unnecessary expenses, as far as possible.

\* \* \* \*

As we are told, that Rector *Curtius* practices medicine there and therefore asked to have a herbarium sent to him, we have been willing to provide him with one herewith, you will hand it to him with the understanding, that it shall not cease to be property of the Company; likewise the books sent with and for the above-mentioned clergymen. You will make a note of this, that it may not be forgotten.

Herewith &c &c

*Amsterdam,*

the 16<sup>th</sup> of April 1660.

Your good friends

The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*

ABR. WILMERDONCK  
C. BURGH.

To the Director-General and Council in *New Netherland*.

---

#### COMMISSION OF PETER TONNEMAN AS SCHOUT OF NEW AMSTERDAM AND HIS INSTRUCTIONS.

The Directors of the Priv. *West India* Company, Department of *Amsterdam*, specially charged and empowered by the Assembly of the XIX with the management of affairs in *New Netherland*, To All, whom it concerns.

Whereas the Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* have repeatedly asked and solicited to have the services of a separate Schout (whose duties have hitherto been performed by the Fiscal) and as we find, that it would not only much gratify the burghers of that city, but also would promote the administration of justice and law,

Therefore, relying upon the ability, piety and experience of *Peter Tonneman*, we have appointed and commissioned, as we herewith appoint and commission him to be Schout of the aforesaid City of *New Amsterdam*, giving him full power, charge and authority to assume and perform the duties of this office in said city and its limits, pursuant to the rules of the Schouts office in this renowned City of *Amsterdam* and in accordance with the instructions already given or hereafter to be given him; to bring to trial all, who break political, civil and criminal laws, placats and ordinances; to arrest all delinquents in the city and its jurisdiction, as his instructions direct him; to fine, execute and inflict the punishment, therein prescribed, to demand, that upon his direction and complaint all criminal matters and abuses be corrected and decided and all

sentences speedily and without delay executed and further to do in this respect, what a good and faithful Schout is in duty bound to do under the oath sworn by him. We therefore order the Burgomasters and Schepens and all inhabitants in the limits of the aforesaid City of *New Amsterdam*, to acknowledge and respect the said *Peter Tonneman* as our Officer and Schout and, if called upon, to give him all necessary and possible assistance in the execution of his duties, for we consider that requisite for the service of the Company and the advancement of justice.

Done at the meeting of the Directors at *Amsterdam*, this 9<sup>th</sup> of April 1660.

BONTEMANTEL.

By their order,

L. VAN SEVENTER.

THE SCHOUT'S INSTRUCTIONS.

1.

As law officer of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* in the district of the City of *New Amsterdam*, the Schout must to the best of his abilities and knowledge assert, protect and preserve the authority and privileges of the Priv. W. I. Company, in so far as these have been conferred upon the board of Burgomasters and Schepens by our instructions, without dissimulation or regard for any favor or disfavor.

2.

In his quality aforesaid he shall convoke the board of Burgomasters and Schepens and preside at their meetings, also move all matters coming up for deliberation, collect the votes and decide by their plurality.

3.

He shall ex officio be the complainant against all who contravene or break placats, laws, statutes and ordinances, already made or hereafter to be made and published, in so far as the court of Burgomasters and Schepens has jurisdiction in such cases and on the condition, that having made his complaint against such breakers of the law, he shall instantly rise and await the sentence passed by the Burgomasters and Schepens, who, when they are ready, shall immediately pronounce it on his motion.

4.

That he may well and properly maintain his accusations, the Schout shall, before beginning an action or arresting anyone, gather correct information concerning the misdeed, with which he intends to charge the accuser; but he shall not be allowed to arrest any one before having collected his information, unless he was present, when the deed was committed.

5.

He shall take testimony in the presence of two deputies from the board of Burgomasters and Schepens, if circumstances allow it, or in the presence of two respectable men, who shall sign such testimony with the Secretary or his substitute.

6.

The said Secretary and the Messenger of the board of Burgomasters and Schepens are expressly ordered to assist the Schout and be at his service in everything, that pertains to their respective offices.

7.

He shall be careful, that in taking and verifying testimony everything is done uprightly and the truth ascertained and brought to light, as far as possible; paying close attention to all circumstantial evidence, which might come into consideration and relates to the case

8.

Upon being informed or hearing, that some people have been slandering or quarrelling with, each other, the Schout shall have power, either in person or through the Court Messenger, to order them to be silent, and forbid them to proceed to blows on penalty of arbitrary correction by the Burgomasters and Schepens according to circumstances.

9.

He shall not have power to compound with individuals for their misdeeds without the knowledge of the Burgomasters and Schepens.

10.

He shall take care, that all sentences of the Burgomasters and Schepens, from which no appeal has been taken in accordance with their beforementioned instructions, be executed in conformity with the customs and usages of the Fatherland, especially of the City of *Amsterdam*.

11.

Also, that certified copies of all the aforesaid sentences, of the appointments, acts and resolutions of the Burgomasters and Schepens are once a year delivered to the Director-General and Council.

12.

If he receives notice or obtains knowledge of some misdeed, of which either on account of its nature or of the delinquent he cannot take cognizance, it shall be his duty, to report it instantly to the Fiscal, but he shall not be allowed to take evidence, much less make an arrest, except in an actual assault to prevent further misdeeds or to prevent flight in a case of felony.

13.

This done, he shall, as above directed, without delay deliver the testimony or the prisoner into the Fiscal's hands, who shall proceed according to the exigencies of the case.

14.

In order to encourage the said Schout in the faithful performance of his duties, he shall receive etc.

This is to be determined in *New Netherland*, subject to the approval etc.

## 15.

If the Schout should fail to obey one or the other of these rules, he shall be tried before the Director-General and Council upon the complaint of the Fiscal and punished according to circumstances.

His Oath.

I promise and swear, that I will be true and faithful to their High: Might: the Lords States General of the *United Netherlands* and to the Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company, Dept. of *Amsterdam*, that I will treat the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* with all the respect, honor and obedience due them, that I will observe and execute the rules and prescriptions, contained in my instruction or added thereto hereafter and finally behave and act as a faithful officer is in duty bound to do.

So help me God !\*

---

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS, VINDICATING THE  
DUTCH TITLE TO NEW NETHERLAND AND THE HUDSON RIVER.

Very Honorable Gentlemen and Beloved Neighbors.

We had thought, that our last letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> of October of last year, replying to a letter from the Commissioners at *Hartford* in *Connecticut* and sent to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Governor *Endicott*, had sufficiently and convincingly informed him, you and everybody else, why our honor, our oath and the express orders from our masters forbid us, to concede either claim or title to, trade with or passage through this region of the *North river*, indisputably belonging to us, to any other persons; than to our faithful, sworn subjects and inhabitants of this Province of *New Netherland*. But as your Honors do not seem to be satisfied with our former reply and in your last letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> of November by your deputies, Major *Hathorne* and Mr. *John Rycharts*, bring forward and urge some new arguments, we shall answer them as briefly and clearly as possible.

In the first place, you say,—the patent, granted by the late *King Charles* to the Colony of *Massachusetts* begins on the South three miles from *Charles river* or *Massachusetts Bay* under 42° 20' N. L. and reaches in a straight East and West line through the whole of *America* from sea to sea.

To which we answer: we grant, that such a patent was given, but that does deprive their High: Might: the Lords States General of the *United Netherland* of the power and authority, to give and grant a similar patent to their good and faithful subjects, the Lords Director of the Privileged *West India* Company, as it was done in regard to the pretended patent from the said King: the patent, obtained from this unfortunate monarch, neither can nor ought to prejudice the previous occupancy by allied friends and neighbors. Your Honors forget, either intentionally or by accident, to mention the date, when the said patent for the Colony of *Massachusetts* was obtained and issued. English and Dutch histories inform us, that the unfortunate King succeeded his father in the year 1625; the printed histories, archives, journals, letters and daily papers of *New Netherland* prove, that this *North river* of *New Netherland* was first discovered at the expense of the Dutch in 1609 by *Hendrick Hudson*, a skipper and supercargo of the yacht "*Halve Maen*" in

\* *Peter Tonneman* was sworn in as Schout of *New Amsterdam* on the 5<sup>th</sup> of August, 1630. B. F.

the service of the *East India* Company. Upon the report of the said *Hudson* some merchants of *Amsterdam* sent another vessel to the *North river* in 1610 and in the following year obtained a privilege from their High: Might: the Lords States General, to navigate this river: for the safety of their trade they erected in 1615 a small fort, from which an island near *Fort Orange* still bears the name of "*Castle*" Island and the remnants of which can still be shown: high water and ice having injured this small fort three years later, it gradually fell to pieces and finally *New Netherland*, consequently also the *North river* as a part of it, was conveyed by their High: Might: the Lords States General to the *West India* Company, which in 1623 (two years before *King Charles'* accession to the throne and apparently several more before the date of the *Massachusetts* patent) really and effectually took possession of this *North river*, planted colonies and for its greater security erected *Fort New Amsterdam* at the mouth of the river and *Fort Orange* above, now visible and undeniable signs of their legal possession. Therefore your Honors' argument, made evidently upon the lying information of others, is too weak and hardly deserves an answer," when you state: "*Wee are very wel assured that some part off Hudsons Revier (a name wel knowne to the English) before the arrivall off any Dutchs in those parts lyeth to the nortward off the sayd Lattitude, and is within our patent granted and possessed by us about thirty two yeares*" We had said above and undertake to prove that the *North river*, although named by the English after the discoverer *Hudson*, was through him, a servant of the *East India* Company, first discovered by the Dutch, before any English ship ever came upon it; was navigated and occupied by private parties under a privilege from their High: Might: not only about 32 years, but 50 years; and has now been peopled and strengthened with two forts by the *West India* Company for more than 37 years. Your Honors therefore most unjustly call us and our nation by the name of intruders, a name and epithet better to be applied to those, who upon your Honors' recommendation try to invade our indisputable territorial possessions, and to those, who have invaded and settled upon the territory, occupied by us for 36 to 37 years between the *Fresh* and the *North rivers*, (many years previously guarded and bounded by the strong house *Hope*, *New Amsterdam* and *Orange*). Your Honors will unquestionably approve the general rule, accepted by all Christian nations: *qui prior in possessione, prior est in jure*.\*

Your Honors quote the instances of the *Elbe* and other rivers in *Germany*, where though they run through divers principalities, states and jurisdiction, one government does not refuse passage to the other: Your Honors would have yourselves solved the question, if you had substituted the river *Thames* in the place of the aforesaid. We are well aware, that upon the banks of one or the other river lie divers dukedoms, principalities and cities, which being members of the same empire or kingdom have each its own jurisdiction by separate names, but yet of the same nationality, and do not therefore give and grant free passage, much less possession, jurisdiction and ownership to *England*, *France* or other governments, as little as the *English* nation would give to another possession of or jurisdiction over the *Thames* and therefore does not allow even passage to it. Even though it were done, we hope, your Honors are not ignorant of *quod similitudines aliquo modo demonstrant, sed nihil ponunt*." Your Honors state further, that you have forbidden all foreigners to trade with the nations in your territory and that you cannot refuse to us such privileges: we presume, that the authority of our masters, the liberty and privileges, granted by them to their subjects, place the latter in such a position, that they need not trouble themselves about the refusal or consent of others or concerning the rules on this subject made or to be made in other jurisdictions.

\* First in possession, first in law, — Possession is nine points of the law.

But your Honors continue, "*we shall therefore not consent to be prevented from trading with our own Indians, living near you, and possibly interfering with your trade*": we leave it to your Honors own judgment, in how far this agrees with your former statement, "*if our enjoying our rights should prejudice your trade, we would consider such an arrangement so unbecoming the professors of Christian faith, that persons, who value common righteousness, would never seriously think of enforcing it without blushing.*"

What and whom your Honors call your "*own Indians*" and how far you extend this term, is not stated in your Honors' letter; we are therefore in the dark on this point. We hinder no Indian in trading with other nations, but we do not allow it upon our streams and rivers and in the territory, long ago bought and occupied by us, and cannot therefore without utterly wrecking our honor and reputation, lives and fortunes, body and soul, concede to you or anybody else any title or claim thereon, much less passage thereupon.

We confess willingly, that by the commission from their High: Might: the Lords States General of the *United Netherland* and the Very Worshipful Lords Directors of the Priv. *West India* Company we have sufficient and ample authority and power, with all possible means given us by God and them, to maintain, protect and guard their right and jurisdiction upon the *South* and *North* rivers, by purchase and conveyance from the natives, the indisputable, real and effectual property of our nation before having been visited or occupied by any other nation. We cannot give away this their indisputable right, authority and jurisdiction without their special order and a change in the commission formerly given us.

Your Honors seem to close this matter with threats, which are so much more suspicious, as you cut them short by an emphatic Etc. We can therefore at present only reply, that we have nothing to fear, except what the merciful, but not less righteous Lord God shall be pleased to decree, who alone is able, to maintain our just possession either by small or great power and means, even by none at all.

The agreement made at *Hartford* is explicit and speaks for itself; but even as the Commissioners from *Massachusetts* then pretended to have no interest in the boundaries between us and the Colonies of *Connecticut* and *New Haven*, namely the twenty miles mentioned, so they also pretended then, to have no interest in, title or right to the lands, kills and streams in the *North* river territory beyond the twenty miles. If they had done it, this and other questionable claims would have then been decided or at least discussed.

Closing herewith, we commend your Honors with our cordial greetings to the protection of God and remain

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*  
in *New Netherland*,  
the 20<sup>th</sup> of April 1660.

Your Honors' affectionate friend and  
neighbor  
P. STUYVESANT.

To their Very Worshipful Honors and our Beloved Neighbors,  
The Honorable General Court of the *Massachusetts*, at *Boston*.

---

LETTER FROM STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: STATEN ISLAND; BLOCKHOUSE AT OYSTERBAY; AUCTIONEERS' FEES; DOMINE POLHEMUS; CURRENCY AND FOREIGN TRADE.

Honorable, Prudent and Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

Your Honors' favors of the 9<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> of November by the "*Lieffde*" were received in due time and on the 5<sup>th</sup> of April the "*Trouw*" brought us your letter of the 22<sup>d</sup> of December,

which we shall first answer herewith, proceeding then to report the state of your Honors' affairs here. The first point is the agreement made by you with *Cornelis Melyn* concerning *Staten Island*; your recommendations and orders in this matter shall be obeyed pursuant to your letter. We hope, although we fear the contrary, that the aforesaid *Melyn* will fulfill his part of the contract; we have never had any proof, that *Melyn* had any rights on *Staten Island* as Patroon and we are therefore astonished, that you have treated him so liberally in this matter; we were still more astonished by his first speech to the Director-General, on presenting the contract, in which he said, that your Honors had taken upon themselves all the injuries, wrongs and damages inflicted upon him by Director *Stuyvesant* from time to time, because he had acted pursuant to your orders. He was told in the presence of Secretary *van Ruyven*, that his utterances could not be believed or accepted as correct, because, as far as we know, no injury or wrong had been done to him, except what he had brought upon himself by his own misbehavior; much less had the Lords-Directors ever given any order to injure, wrong or cause loss to him or anybody else. Your further orders in this affair, in case the heirs of Baron *van der Capelle* should assume the title of Patroons, either on the strength of a new purchase of the said island from the natives or because of a special agreement made with *Melyn*, shall be executed in due time, and we shall prevent it by discreet and proper measures as something not to be tolerated by the Company; although we think that it might have been opposed and prevented in the Fatherland with more and stronger reasons, before so favorable conditions and a sum of money, far beyond his doer, had been given to the first pretended Patroon and grantor of this title. However, your good intentions and wishes are to us a law and a rule to be observed. Time will show, whether the heirs of the said Baron *van der Capelle* will be satisfied with a certain portion of the land under private deeds, or whether *Cornelis Melyn* shall acquiesce in what you conceded to him. The still glowing embers of his former heated outbreak prognosticate a new eruption of the flames between the two. *Adrian Post*, late agent of the Baron, told us a short time ago, that *Melyn* claims as his property all the land cleared and cultivated by the farmers of the Baron. For the welfare of the Company and the advancement of agriculture we shall put a stop to this and inform you of the result in due time.

Your orders and the contract with the skipper of the "*Lieffde*," to come here by way of *Curaçao*, have been received and we allowed him to enjoy their effect, keeping as close a watch upon the discharging of his cargo, as possible; we presume, that he, as well as the skipper of the "*Spheramundi*," previously arrived here from *Curaçao* and sailed there again on the 26<sup>th</sup> of December, are well pleased with these through voyages and that they and others will continue making them, which would revive the commerce and intercourse between the two colonies. In our last letter by the "*Spheramundi*" we submitted several projects concerning this matter to your judgment, which, as the duplicates are here enclosed, we do not repeat for the sake of brevity, but we await your decision and answer, favorable to the interests of both places.

The carpenter, sent by you in the "*Lieffde*," has been detained on the Island of *Curaçao* by Vice-Director *Beck*; it inconveniences us very much, the more so, as we may not expect another one in less than a year under the most favorable circumstances.

\* \* \* \* \*

Thus far in answer to your Honors' two letters, received by the now departing "*Lieffde*." The first point in your letter by the "*Trouw*," calling for a reply, is your order concerning *seamen's provisions*, which we shall henceforth carry out as punctually as possible pursuant to your

\* See Vol. XII, p. 304, and Vol. XIII, p. 102, for the omitted paragraphs.

intentions and directions. But we must say, which we hope will satisfy your Honors, that it has never been our intention, to exempt and permit the exportation of 49 beavers and 32 deerskins without duty to the butler and cook of the "*Trouw*" or to others specified by you. As to the lot of the butler and cook, it has been proved to us, that most of it was owned by the crew.

The beavers of *Peter Tonneman*, 106 pieces belonging to *Balthazar* and *Nicolas Bayard*, both clerks in the Secretary's office and to *Nicolas Varlet*, Commissary of the Warehouse, had been given them on account of their earned salary and the payment of duties had therefore been referred to your Honors' discretion and approval. As to the beavers of Councillor *de Decker* and *D<sup>r</sup> Blom*, the one *ex merito*, the other *ex gratia* hoping to receive some favor from you, requested to be exempted here from the payment of duties, which out of consideration we granted, but only subject to your approval. We shall henceforth strictly obey your orders in this respect.

The ship "*St. Jan*," sent by you to take the place of a regular packet between the two colonics, has been wrecked on the Island of *Rocas*\*, much to our regret and inconvenience. We hope and do not doubt, that in consideration of your own and of our urgent projects, sent you by way of *New England* and in the fly-boat, "*Spheramundi*," you will dispatch another suitable frigate to this coast before winter.

We have delayed and are still delaying our project, approved by you in an absolute order, of erecting a redoubt or block-house near *Oysterbay*, because we lack the necessary means, especially carpenters, creating unexpected and constant interruptions, often mentioned in our former letters. These delays are not made to deride your absolute orders nor caused unnecessarily, but whether the construction of the blockhouse will satisfy you and fulfill our hope and intention of stopping and preventing the invasions, intrusions and usurpations of the English, not to mention the smuggling traffic, we neither can nor dare to assure. We can only say, that the English under your jurisdiction here and in this government sell their cattle, corn, bacon, meat and other commodities for beavers here and then take the latter overland to their villages and homes; they never bring them back; it is therefore evident, that they send them that way to *New England* or exchange them for English goods, imported there without inspection or care; nor can they be arrested by the Fiscal or anybody, but in that case it could not be done so well and openly.

Experience has taught and teaches us daily in regard to the invasions and usurpations of the English, that the forts and blockhouses, formerly erected on the *South* and *Fresh* rivers, did not prevent the usurpations by this nation of the territories claimed by your Honors. It is certainly beyond question, that if *Fort Casimir*, now called *New Amstel*, had not been erected, that region and with it the whole of the *South* river would have been stolen by them from the Company not long ago or last summer; the same may be said of *Fort Orange* or of this place: what nevertheless is done and may follow is uncertain and must be left to the future. God grant, that such measures may be adopted as will preserve not only the *South* river, but also this *North* river against the invasions and usurpations of the *English*. Your remarks on this subject: "Provided, that thereby not only the smuggling, but principally the invasions and usurpations of the *English* be prevented and stopped, upon whose present quietness no reliance can be placed; else we think, these expenses might be spared to the Company," hold us in perplexity and doubt as to what to do or omit; a well-manned yacht stationed there, which might also be employed elsewhere, could as well if not better, than a redoubt or blockhouse, stop most of the smuggling trade; but neither could hinder an invasion made by a large force, while a fast sailing and armed yacht would do better service, than a stationary fortification.

\* In the Atlantic Ocean, 125 m. N. E. from Cape St. Roque.



As previously stated and proved by the ledgers, the whole revenue of the Weighhouse is still paid into the Company's treasury. Meanwhile we shall urge the Magistrates, to send you every year a statement of their revenues and expenses and of what they need, in which direction they have done nothing or only little, unless called upon by us.

We trust, that the Company's revenues are administered so carefully and economically, as necessity and circumstances allow. The lack of funds compels us to be economical, while on account of the dangerous and troublesome times we have to maintain more than 200 soldiers, the officers and trainmen not counted; it forces us to think of increasing the revenues and we would do it, if on the other side the poverty of the inhabitants of this principal place, increasing through the lack of foreign and inland trade with neighbors, and of the country people, caused by the fear of being murdered by the barbarians, did not make us circumspect and we hesitate to impose taxes on the community now.

To our regret we must confess, that we might have waited for a better time and condition of affairs, before building the house in *Fort Orange*; especially as your and our estimate of the expenses have been exceeded considerably and it might have been done at less cost. But we did not then foresee the difficulties, caused now by the savages and by our neighbors and approved too willingly the plan of Commissary *La Montagne*, who estimated the cost at from 1200 to 1400fl. What is done, cannot be undone.

As to the enlistment of two or three soldiers by Commissary *Beeckman* without previously informing us, it was done because of the decease of several others, whose places he desired to fill. It has not been done again, since we wrote to him about it.

The Venduemaister has, as you say, received heretofore 5 p. ct. for the sale of real estate, but of no other except from a few personal goods, publicly sold to the highest bidder, where the sellers did not agree with him about the lowest price: in such cases he has to be surety for irresponsible purchasers, as we stated in our letter of July 23<sup>d</sup>. You have been pleased, to direct, that the 40<sup>th</sup> penny shall be collected not only from property, sold at public auction, but also from the sale of all real estate. As this order touches also the country people, whenever they sell their land, we had deemed it advisable to await the arrival of the expected candidates or young preachers, whom we intend to instal at first in the distant villages, before we demand the 40<sup>th</sup> penny, so that then we might so many more reasons for it, as we said in our beforequoted letter. Pursuant to your orders we shall now do it in the next month of May and at the same carry out your directions regarding the appointment of a Schout for the Colony of *Rensselaerswyck* and the dismissal of Commissary *van Brugge*.

We wish, that what you say so clearly regarding the reduction of wampum to the value of silver or at least of beavers and your arguments for it, could be put into practice without any trouble and without diverting our trade into other channels. We believe, it cannot be done without considerable risk, for wampum is the source and the mother of the beaver trade, and for goods only, without wampum, we cannot obtain beavers from the savages. If we receive no wampum from outside—we have none in our country \*—, this would certainly cause a diversion of the beaver trade.

To your further statement, that the special reduction of the wampum must be followed by another and general one, if we desire to prevent its total depreciation in consequence of superabundant importation, we must say, under correction, that we do not quite understand, what you mean by the special reduction of the wampum. The reduction affects man and man, seller

\* Wampum was principally made at the east end of *Long Island*. B. F.

and buyer, generally, who pursuant to the placat count 8 pieces for a stiver, instead of 6, unless they agreed upon another rate by written or verbal contract. If, as we understand it, you mean by special reduction, that wampum is received at our offices at the rate of ten for a stiver, we have to say, that it is done only in consequence of a previous contract or stipulation in letting, selling or farming out some of the Company's demesne and that except to officers of the Company it is not issued to individuals for either days' wages or commodities at any other rate, than the one established by the general reduction, to wit, 8 for a stiver, unless called for by previous stipulation, when the one is calculated with the other, as the receipts and disbursements in the ledgers show. If, as we presume and conclude from what follows, you intend to have the wampum once more reduced by a general reduction from 8 to 10, then we think that under present circumstances it would be premature, because the reduction from 6 to 8, made last year, has been such an obstacle to its overabundant importation, that wampum is somewhat scarce now. Should the importation of it increase with the beaver-trade during the summer, then we shall consider your order for the best of the Company as well as we can, and carry it out, giving you information by every chance. Before we leave this matter, we have to say, under correction, that it matters little, whether 8 or 10 pieces are counted for a stiver, because the dealer marks, holds or sells, his goods, according to the abundance of wampum and the price, he has to give for beavers. It would be desirable therefore, as we have repeatedly stated to you, that wampum and beavers, as well as tobacco, should be declared an absolute commodity or merchandise and that the importation of no other small currency, than silver, should be allowed here, which we believe can be done when beavers, tobacco and other things are brought and kept here under the Dutch market.

We have very seldom seen European wares and merchandises imported here by way of *Virginia*; the contrary is much more likely, because that province exports from here every year great quantities of goods, brandy and distilled water, exchanging them for tobacco, which is the principal trade here and without which only small return cargoes would be taken out from here. But we are well aware, that some English dress-goods and stockings are imported here now and then over *New England* by some merchants, among whom *Thomas Willett* is the most influential, and towards him and others we shall act, as you recommend. Of much greater importance is the exportation of beavers via *New England*, which they barter here and in the distant English villages and then clandestinely manage to carry out of the country by night and at other untimely seasons across *Long Island* and along the *East river* in small boats and canoes. We must presume, that on one third, if not one half, of these beavers no duty has been paid; but it is not easily prevented, as long as access and egress by water and by land is possible here in day or night-time. We shall consider all possible preventative measures and judge, that for the beginning the best and most convenient would be, as we said above, to station a fast sailing and well-manned yacht in the *Eastriver* during the most active trading season, which must unexpectedly board and closely inspect all departing and arriving vessels.

\* \* \* \* \*

We hope and do not doubt, that, when you send over some farmers and later some lads of 15 or 16 years, at a monthly pay of 4 or 5 fl, you will inquire as much as possible for industrious persons, used to work, and not take up and engage whomever chance may throw in your way, so that the money, you advance, be not spent without advantage: this has been the case with the people sent to the Colony of *New Amstel* and with most of the children from the Orphan Asylum, accustomed and more inclined to carry a beggar's gripsack than to labor. We shall not fail, to do our duty in this matter.

\* \* \* \* \*

We are sorry, that your Honors are so displeased, as your expressions make us presume, with the preachers here, whose zeal in teaching, admonishing and punishing, whose peaceable, and edifying life and conduct, agreeable not only to ourselves, but also to the whole community, compels them and us to pray, that God may give them long life for the best of his infant church here and to assure your Honors, that neither of them can be suspected of any leaven of innovation or turbulence. In consideration hereof, we have so far withheld your expressions and shall continue, to do so, in order not to discourage them in their good and faithful service. We shall however not fail, to communicate to them your wishes, while it would help much in observing and carrying out your orders, if some psalmbooks or special liturgies of the Reformed church or formularies of baptism could be found somewhere and be sent over, in which the words "*here present*" are not used.

\* \* \* \* \*

The last point in your Honors' letter, requiring a reply, is your repeated instruction concerning the heirs of *Cornelis van Werckhoven*. As yet we can only state, what we have already said and written, that as soon as somebody appears, who shall sue *Jacques Corteljou* in their behalf, we shall administer the law equitably and fairly, after having heard the parties.

\* \* \* \* \*

Meanwhile we remain  
*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*  
 the 21<sup>st</sup> of April, 1660.

Your Honors' affectionate servants.

To the Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company.

---

ORDERS OF COUNCIL ON PETITIONS TO BE RELIEVED FROM THE OPERATIONS OF THE ORDINANCE  
 FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF VILLAGES, PASSED FEBR. 9, 1660.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *New Netherland*, p. 368.)

April 26<sup>th</sup> 1660.

Received and read a petition from *Nicolas Stillwell*, a farmer living on a bouwery between *Gravesend* and the village of *New Utrecht*, who asks for permission to remain living by himself and to be excused from moving his house, pursuant to the placat, stating, that with his four farmhands and three sons he is able to defend his bouwery.

It is answered: Petitioner shall appear before the Director-General and Council with his sons and farmhands. Date as above.

Received and read the petition of *Joris Rapailje*, who requests, that for the present he may let his house remain standing upon his land, and not be compelled to move it, as ordered by the placat against separate farms, published on the 12<sup>th</sup> of February.

It is answered: Petitioner must obey the published orders, without troubling the Director-General and Council about it. Date as above.

COUNCIL MINUTE. APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR LONG ISLAND TOWNS. NEW PLANTATIONS  
NEAR BROOKLYN. CHURCH AT MIDWOUT.

May 3<sup>d</sup> 1660, Monday.

Present his Honor, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Nicasius de Sille*.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have selected from the list of names delivered and submitted to them and have confirmed as Schepens for the village of *Breuckelen* on *Long Island*, in place of those, whose term has expired :

*Joris Dircksen*

*Willem Bredembent*

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*. Date as above.

From the list of names delivered and submitted to them the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have selected and confirmed as Schepens for the village of *Midwout*

*Jan Snediger*

*Jan Strycker*

for the village of *Amesfoort*

*Peter Cornelissen*

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*. Date as above.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* herewith appoint and commission *Jaques Corteljou*, the Surveyor, *Albert Cornelissen* \* and *Jan Evertsen Bout*, to make upon the first convenient occasion a personal inspection of the situation and quality of the land in the vicinity of the village of *Breuckelen* ; what quantity of land there has not yet been disposed of and how the granted portion is being cultivated and used ; how many plantations might be located there yet and which in their opinion is the best locality for new farms. Having completed their inspection, they are to make a plot or small map of the land and deliver it with their report to the Director-General and Council. Date as above.

Petition of *Auke Jans* for payment for his work on the Church at *Midwout*.

May 11<sup>th</sup>, Tuesday.

Present the Director-General, *Petrus Stuyvesant*, and Councillor *Nicasius de Sille*.

To the Very Worshipful, Honorable Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Shows with due respect *Auke Jansen*, carpenter on *Long Island*, that he agreed with D<sup>o</sup> *Polhemius* and *Jan Strycker* to build pursuant to the accompanying plan a church at *Midwout* on *Long Island*, which work he has not only completed in accordance with the said plan, but by order of the aforesaid he has done also some other outside work, not covered by the plan ; and whereas his employers now fail to pay to petitioner his well earned wages under various frivolous pretexts, whereby they excessively wrong your petitioner, burdened with a large family. Therefore he is compelled to turn to your Honors, humbly praying and asking, that expert arbitrators be appointed, to hear your petitioner and the other parties in this case and, if possible, bring about an agreement on the account and payment ; if not, to report to your Honors, that the matter be settled, as it ought to be. Awaiting your Honors' favorable reply he remains

Your Honors' obedient servant  
AUKE JANS.

\* Wantenaer. — B. F.

It was answered :

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* request, appoint and authorize herewith *Abraham Martensen Clock* and *Frederick Philipsen*, carpenters, to proceed, pursuant to the petitioner's prayer, to the village of *Midwout*, to inspect the work, spoken of in the petition, and to examine, what the petitioner did more, than was called for by the plan and how he did it. They are then to appraise the pay, earned by the petitioner. and make a full report of their proceeding to us.

*Amsterdam* in *N. N.* date as above.

COUNCIL MINUTE. HEMSTEAD AND THE INDIANS.

Lovinge Friends.

Whereas we by the bearers hereof two Indians of *Reckomacki* and *Marsepin* were informed that you & the Indians in a good number have been in armes & neere lycke to fall out one against an other, these few lynes are only to Require both you and the said Indians, not to procyde further before both parties have made their appearance before Vs, wee vppon the propositions of the Indians beeing in hoops to settell the matters without further troubles So after our love we Rest

*Amsterdam* in the  
*N. Netherlands* the 13 May  
A° 1660.

Your lovinge Friende & Gouvernour  
P. STUYVESANT.

May 25<sup>th</sup>.

This day appeared in the Council Chamber Mr. *John Hick* and Mr. *Jackson*, Magistrates of *Hemsteede*, on the one part, and savages, deputed by the chief *Meautinnemin*, on the other part. Messrs. *Hick* and *Jackson* complained, that the savages would not remove from the land, which they had bought, and that the savage dogs did much damage to the animals of the *English*.

The savages answered, that they had not sold the land, but only the grass upon it.

Having heard both sides, it was decided, that the savages should be allowed to harvest their corn this year, on condition of enclosing their fields and killing their great dogs. Meanwhile we should see, how they would behave henceforth. Date as above.

ORDINANCE PROVIDING FOR THE SAFE TRANSMISSION OF LETTERS TO HOLLAND, PASSED JUNE 2<sup>d</sup>, 1660.

(See Laws and Ordinances of *N. N.*, p. 379.)

LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: POSTAL ARRANGEMENTS;  
ENGLISH ENCROACHMENTS; SHERIFF OF BROOKLYN; CURRENCY.\*

\* \* \* \* \*

Your directions in regard to the forwarding of letters have been published and posted here and we have placed for this purpose a box or chest in the Secretary's office; the letters deposited in it will be sent to you together with ours, as you desired.

\* \* \* \* \*

The requests made and the invasions threatened by the *English* of the South as well as of the North are of much greater importance. We had expected and desired, that upon our ample and repeated reports you would have given us broader advice and assisted us by counsel and deed on so pregnant an occasion. You have declared formerly and also declare now your title to both rivers indisputable by virtue of purchase and possession and we share your opinion, but if more powerful and stronger neighbors maintain the same and besides exhibit a royal patent, expressly describing the limits, while we cannot do it in your name, will they be satisfied by our bare assertion? We must leave the final issue to time. You have on previous occasions and again now recommended and directed us, to inform and warn our neighbors, that they must desist from such usurpations, and in case they do not heed us, to attack, stop and dislodge them. Probably they would only laugh at the first, anyway they would pay but little attention to our warnings; for the second we request once more your assistance by counsel, deed and means. In answer to our request for a well-equipped frigate to keep the rivers and streams free, you have been pleased to order here the slaver "*St. Jean*"; it is unnecessary now to discuss the question, whether this vessel would have served our purposes, as it is reported, that it was lost on the Island of *Rocas*, to our regret and your Honors' loss. We can therefore make no use of it conform to your good intentions and our present need. We request you therefore once more most respectfully, to send us in its place another well-equipped vessel at the first chance. The English frigate, spoken of before, which remained at *New Netherland* and in that neighborhood during the winter and obstructed the navigation between the two places, has sailed for *Barbados* in the beginning or middle of April, so that it would be useless now to collect information against her captain, the more so, as the injured parties have sued him before the Governor and Magistrates of *Hartford* and *New Haven* and received sentence against him, also some indemnification.

The quantity of provisions, lumber and other commodities, sent to *Curaçao* at the request of Vice-Director *Beck* in the galiot and by other vessels, has been stated in our last letter by the "*Lieffde*" and may also be learned from the enclosure.

We shall not say anything concerning the trade between these two places and your recommendations in regard to it, because while on this point we are just now informed by a fisherman, that the galiot "*New Amstel*" and another fly-boat with horses and negroes from *Curaçao* are below, and we desire to wait for the news brought by them, which will be sent you with the next or if possible with this ship, the "*Trouw*." Meanwhile your directions concerning the sale of negroes shall be observed.

\* \* \* \* \*

Thus far in answer to your favor of March 9<sup>th</sup>, received by the "*Moesman*." The following must briefly serve as answer to your last letter by the "*Bontekoe*," wherein we first come upon

\* See for the omitted paragraphs Col. Doc., Vol. XII, p. 317, and XIII, p. 176.

\*\* Concerning the capture of the Dutch colony at *Cape Verd* by the privateer, commanded by Captain *Beaulieu*.

your order concerning the preachers and the appointment of *Peter Tonneman* to the Schouts office of this city. Your orders and recommendations shall be obeyed, as it is proper, but in regard to *Resolved Waldron* we must submit, that he had been appointed substitute to the Fiscal and Naval Officer (*Schout by Nacht*) for this place, the duties of which offices he has performed with vigilance and faithfulness to our and the Magistrates' satisfaction; that his services cannot well be spared by either the Company or the Fiscal and that further he is not as fit to serve as Schout for the villages, mentioned by you, because he cannot quite easily use the pen. We shall therefore continue him in his present position until your further orders and request, that he be confirmed in it, allowing at the same time, that for the advantage of the Company and of the three villages the Schout's duties be performed by *Peter Hegeman*, who has already attended to them provisionally in *Tonneman's* absence and still acts as Schout there to our satisfaction. His behavior and fitness are such, that we have no reason to reject him or pass him over: we await your Honors' decision.

\* \* \* \* \*

You say in your letter by the "*Trouw*," that you will send us with the books and other stationery some clothing for the soldiers, as per invoice. As however neither the "*Trouw*" nor the following ships have brought us the invoice, much less the clothing, and it is not mentioned in the following letters, we are very much disappointed and troubled, because the poor soldiers, stationed at the *Esopus*, here and at the *South river*, make many marches now and are completely without socks, shoes, shirts and other necessary pieces of clothing. Relying upon your promises we have waited from ship to ship, but if the required articles do not arrive in the "*Otter*," we cannot delay any longer and shall be compelled, to purchase them from dealers here at extravagantly high prices, at least one and one half per cent higher, than they would cost, if sent from the Fatherland. To charge the difference against the pay of the soldiers would be doing them a great wrong, as their monthly pay would not buy the necessary socks, shoes and shirts. If we were to reduce the price of these articles to *Holland* valuation and add 50 p. ct. to it, conform to orders and old customs of the Company, our treasury, consequently also the Company, would lose 70 to 80, if not 90 p. ct. and besides great disorder, at least great trouble, would arise in the book-keeping.

The precautionary order, which you add while writing about this matter, to wit, that these articles should be issued only to poor and needy soldiers and not to other servants of the Company, who, as your Honors were informed, take advantage of it, compels us to say, that we wish, you had been more explicit, so that the abuse might be corrected. We cannot help believing, that you have been misinformed in this matter by some disaffected persons.

The second point in your letter per "*Trouw*," which is not yet answered, is your order concerning the reduction of beavers from 8 to 7 guilders, in order to do justice and give satisfaction to your Honors' servants. This measure can and must be received and carried out with grateful heart and faithful service and although it is not the equivalent of what is due to them, their pay being stipulated in *Holland* money, your order concerning this matter will be obeyed and observed, as far as it regards your employes, when the new books are opened. We desire heartily, that we were able or might be placed in such a position, as to obey also your next order, to wit, to pay all debts and salaries of officers here, excepting the two months' advance pay. Under the present condition of affairs in this province, caused by the low market prices, war with the Indians, fear of invasions by our neighbors, complaints of the military and other burdens, which we have to bear, it is impossible to do it here, as time and the ledgers will prove. When you have been

convinced by them of our inability, we hope and trust, that according to circumstances you will not persist in the carrying out of your resolution and order, for it would endanger the existence of this colony.

\* \* \* \*

The flyboat, mentioned above as having arrived with the galiot from *Curaçao*, is the "*Eyckenboom*," which sailed in the service and pay of the Company to *Guinea* 16 or 17 months ago and came from there with negroes to *Curaçao*. As there was no return freight for her at the latter place, Vice-Director *Beck* has sent her to this port with 50 horses from *Aruba*, the galiot bringing 29 more, to obtain a cargo. She comes at a very unseasonable time, as there are many other vessels here and we fear a bad trade. Of the shipment of horses only 27 were alive on landing, the rest died on the way for want of good fodder; the remainder is so thin and weak, that most of them can neither walk nor stand; they had to be carried in carts and on sledges from the scow and the shore to the pasture. It is doubtful, whether only one half of these twenty seven will live and they will hardly bring as much as the ship, having used up all her stores during the long voyage, will require to provision her again, so that the principal invested in this venture and the freight from *Curaçao* to this place are a dead loss.

In the same ship 19 negroes arrived here, the twentieth having died at sea; the others are in fairly good condition. Trade in *Curaçao* was very slack at the departure of these vessels and the larger share of all goods were still on hand. Further advices by our next. Wherewith etc.

*Amsterdam in New Netherland,*  
the 25<sup>th</sup> of June 1660.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE: MAGISTRATES FOR MIDDELBORGH, (NEWTOWN, L. I.) APPOINTED; LAND MATTERS IN AMESFOORT; CHURCH MATTERS IN BROOKLYN.

July 5<sup>th</sup>, 1660.

Received and read the nominations, made and submitted by the inhabitants of the village of *Middelburgh*. The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* decide, that the present Magistrates of the said village shall continue in office for another year and therefore charge all and everybody, whom this concerns, to acknowledge and respect the authority of the Magistrates hereby continued and again confirmed in their office. Date as above.

*Elbert Elbertsen* and *Peter Cornelissen*, Magistrates of the village of *Amesfoort* on *Long Island*, appeared in the Council Chamber and stated that a few days ago *Jacob Steendam* had sold to *Albert Albertsen* a parcel of land near the said village; they requested, that this parcel be acquired by the Company for them, because on account of the meadows belonging to it, it would be of great advantage to the inhabitants of said village. They offered and promised, that, if it were acquired for their village, they would collect and pay over, when due, the sum agreed upon as purchase-money between *Albert Albertsen* and *Jacob Steendam*.

The proposition having been heard and considered, *Jacob Steendam* was informed by the following resolution, that on behalf of the Lords-Patroons possession had been taken of the aforesaid parcel of land. Date as above.

Upon a report, made to the Council by the Magistrates of the village of *Amesfoort* on *Long Island*, the Director-General and Council resolve, that on behalf of the Lords-Directors of the W. I.



Company, Patroons of this Province, they will resume possession of the parcel of land, sold by *Jacob Steendam*, a resident of this City, to *Albert Albertsen*, and take it on the same conditions, under which it was sold to *Albert Albertsen* pursuant to the deed of sale, made before the Notary *Van Vleeck* and certain witnesses on the 17<sup>th</sup> of June last past and entered here below ;

Because the said parcel of land is considered necessary for the better accommodation of the inhabitants of said village of *Amesfoort*. *Jacob Steendam*, being present, was informed hereof and that, when due, the buckwheat agreed for, would be promptly paid to him on behalf of the Director-General and Council. Date as above.

To-day, the 17<sup>th</sup> of June 1660, before me, *Tielman van Vleeck*, a Notary Public, appointed by the Very Worshipful, Honorable Director-General and Council and residing at *New Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, and before the witnesses named below, appeared the Worshipful *Jacob Steendam*, who acknowledged to have sold and hereby to sell to *Albert Albertsen*, also present and acknowledging to have bought, as he hereby buys, a parcel of land, as large or as small as the patent bounds it, east of the village of *Amesfoort* ; the same which the vendor together with *Auke Jansen* obtained as a freehold from the Director-General on the 12<sup>th</sup> of November 1652 and upon which he lived for some time, subject to the Lord's right, for the sum of 190 schepels of good, marketable buckwheat, to be paid in two installments, to wit: ninety-five schepels on the 15<sup>th</sup> of October next and the balance of ninety-five schepels a year later, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of October 1661. The aforesaid land shall remain pledged to the vendor for the payment without expense and loss of the purchase money, until the same has actually been placed into his hands: it is also expressly hereby stipulated by the seller, that *Albert Albertsen* shall have the free use of this land during the years 1660 and 1661, when he may take possession of his parcel of land, while the seller binds himself to deliver, upon payment of the last instalment, at his own expense a deed and conveyance in due form. The parties on both sides promise to uphold and fulfill this agreement honestly and inviolably, under legal engagements, and consent, that a copy hereof be made and delivered in the usual form.

Done at *Amsterdam* in *New Netherland* in presence of the worthy *Solomon Lachavie* and *Henrick Tiboel*, called in as witnesses, who signed the original record hereof in my, the Notary's charge with the parties in interest.

This copy agrees with the original record.

Quod attestator: *TIELMAN VAN VLEECK*, Not. Public.

The 12<sup>th</sup> of August 1660.

Honorable, Very Worshipful, Wise and Very Prudent  
Gentlemen, Honorable Director-General and Council.

Gentlemen

Your obedient servant *Jacob Steendam* requests with all due respect, that he may have a written order, properly signed, upon some honest man for the 190 schepels of buckwheat for the land, of which the West India Company has taken possession for the village of *Amesfoort* on the 5<sup>th</sup> of July last, that, when due, the grain may be received upon the strand pursuant to agreement by the party, who had bought the buckwheat already, before the Company resumed possession of

the land: because your petitioner is now about to leave and desires to fulfill his promise to the purchaser, so that he too may receive by his attorney the stipulated payment for the grain.

Which doing etc

*New Amsterdam,*

this 6<sup>th</sup> of the Harvest Moon.

1660

Your Honors obedient subject and servant

JACOB STEENDAM.

It was answered :

The petitioner shall receive a proper assignment by the Director-General and Council upon *Elbert Elbertsen* and *Peter Cornelissen* from the Receiver-General. Date as above.

Monday, August 30<sup>th</sup>, 1660.

Present his Honor, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, and the Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *Johan de Deckere*.

Before the Council appeared *Joris Dirck* and *Joris Rapailje*, Magistrates of the village of *Breuckelen* on *Long Island* and stated, that pursuant to an order from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General they had convened all the inhabitants of the village of *Breuckelen*, had talked to them and investigated, how much they could together contribute to the salary of D<sup>o</sup> *Selyns*; that after much trouble they could discover and bring together not more, than 300 guilders yearly, to be paid in grain at beaver valuation, and besides they would provide a suitable lodging for said D<sup>o</sup> *Selyns*. They were told, that the said D<sup>o</sup> *Selyns* had been promised a salary of about 1200fl yearly and had come here on that promise, therefore this sum must be collected and the Company would for the present contribute towards it the tenths from the said village, but they must endeavor to collect the balance. They declared, that it was impossible for the inhabitants of the village, because the burden would fall upon a few, the rest being people, who had nothing but their daily wages. They were reminded, that they should have considered that, before they asked for and gave a call to a clergyman. Replying, that they hoped, the village would increase daily and they would therefore be able to contribute more in the future, they requested, that the said D<sup>o</sup> *Selyns* should come there by the first opportunity. Date as above.

His Honor, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, having been informed of the inability of the inhabitants of *Breuckelen*, offers, provisionally and until their situation has improved, to pay to the Company two hundred and fifty guilders yearly towards the salary of the said D<sup>o</sup> *Selyns* on condition that the Domine shall preach at his Honor's bouwery on *Manhattan Island* on Sunday evenings. The Council after considering the offer accepted it and with his Honor resolved, to inform D<sup>o</sup> *Selyns* of it. Date as above.

---

#### PATENT FOR LAND IN FLATLANDS, L. I.

*Petrus Stuyvesant* &c and the Council testify and declare, that to-day, date underwritten, we have given and granted to *Jan Martensen* a parcel of land situate near the village of *Amesfoort* on the northwest side of *Peter Claesen* and the southwest side a small meadow, southeast a kill, containing 12 morgens 182 rods; also a parcel of flat land, bounded on the southeast side by *Peter Wolphersten van Couwenhoven*, on the northwest by *Govert Loockermans*, in width 38 rods and in length 162 rods, containing 10 morgens, with the express condition &c.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 20<sup>th</sup> of August 1660.

## COUNCIL MINUTE. CONFERENCE WITH LONG ISLAND INDIANS.

September 2<sup>d</sup>, 1660.*Tapousagh*, chief of the savages on *Long Island*, came into the Council Chamber.

1.

He said, that *Ninnecraht*, the chief of the *Narricanses*, wages war against the savages on the East end of *Long Island* and kills many of them. As his [*Tapousagh's*] tribe is only small and he does not know, whether he too will not receive a visit from the enemy. he has come to renew the peace, formerly made with us. He gives a small box with wampum.

Note: The wampum was measured and amounted to fl 15.18.—

2.

He says, that he has always endeavored to keep the peace with us, which is true, and that he will continue in peace with the villages under his authority; that they shall do no harm and if he hears of any, he will inform us of it; in case some strange savages should pester him, he requires our assistance, for he has no other friends, than us.

3.

He says, that his people are badly provided with powder and lead and requests therefore some help, if his enemies came to attack him.

The answer to the foregoing proposition was as follows:

On the first two points we caused him to be told, that we would continue our friendly relations with him without interruption, and as proof thereof and to assure him still more of it, we have included him and the villages under him in the peace made with the *Esopus* savages and renewed with the *North river* Indians and stipulated, that they should do no harm to him or to and of his people, so that he has nothing to fear from that side. As to the *Narricanses*, who live at some distance and have never injured us, we trust, that they will neither injure our friends: but if they are afraid of the *Narricanses* and desire to come and hide among us, we will protect them to the best of our ability.

As to the last proposition, that they were badly off for powder and lead, to protect themselves against the aforesaid savages, they were told, that, when they had further and more positive information concerning them, we would provide them with it, on condition that they paid for it in deerskins, corn or otherwise.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*. Date as above.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND TO STUYVESANT: BLOEKHOUSE AT OYSTERBAY; CURRENCY;  
NEGRO SLAVES.

The 20<sup>th</sup> of September 1660. Honorable, Prudent, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Since the departure of the "*Gulden Otter*," by which we sent a quantity of ammunition and clothing, (we hope you received all in good order,) the ships "*Lieffde*" and "*Trouw*" have

arrived here, by which we received your letters of the 21<sup>st</sup> of April and 25<sup>th</sup> of June. As the "*Lieffde*" sails now again for *New Netherland*, we cannot let the opportunity escape, to answer a few points in your letters.

We notice first, that you urge us again, to advise you about the erection of the blockhouse at *Oysterbay*, notwithstanding we informed you in our last letter, how much we disliked to repeat the same thing over and over again. You say, you want further advice, because our orders in regard to the construction of the building are ambiguous and may be interpreted in two ways. If it is so, then your changing information on this subject has been the cause of it, for on such occasions we must see, so to speak, through your eyes and act upon your reports. Although you appear to think now, that not only the smuggling trade, but also the usurpations of the English can be better stopped and prevented by a well-equipped yacht, than by the erection of a blockhouse, you will have, and we order you, to proceed with its erection, for the Company is not in the position at present, to dispatch such a vessel to *New Netherland*. It is not necessary, to wait for the arrival of carpenters, for all the buildings there, among others the erection of the house at *Fort Orange* at the Company's expense, which you say will cost a good deal, have not been constructed and erected without such tradesmen; you may therefore employ the same, for we think it is more advantageous to pay these men good wages for a short time, than to keep them constantly in your service and pay.

We will not discuss the arguments and difficulties, raised by you on account of our order for reducing the wampum, as far as the time to carry it out is concerned, for we perceive by your prolix explanations, that you understand, what we mean and therefore we need not repeat it. But about the manner itself we say again and maintain, that it is based upon good reasons, into the explanation of which we have no wish to enter now; we only recommend to you most seriously and order, that this reduction be put into practice as soon as time and circumstances are favorable, without fail.

Although we give no credit to the common report and belief, that the English neighbors were still bent upon making a settlement on the *North river*, which caused your fear of an invasion by them, yet we approve most heartily your spirited resolution, agreeing with our special order, to oppose them by all means and measures. For your assistance in such a case, we have sent you such a number of soldiers and quantities of ammunition and clothing by the last ships, principally by the "*Gulden Otter*," as the Company's treasury would permit. Our reason for having a better opinion of our English neighbors is the change in the government, which has taken place by the restoration of *King Charles II.*; better things may be expected from his honesty and righteousness, than from the former unlawful government; it is not likely, that the English there will at present find any support for their unjust usurpation, especially as the King shows himself very friendly to our government. Their High: Might: have already selected ambassadors, whom they will soon send to his Majesty to make a treaty of close alliance; we shall not lose the opportunity of pressing the interests of the Company and the province of *New Netherland*, so that the said ambassadors will be directed and commissioned, not only to complain of former invasions, made into our territory and jurisdiction, and to ask redress, but also to prevent them in the future and to take every possible measure for obtaining a favorable settlement of the boundary between us and that nation there on the North and on the South. We have our documents and papers for this purpose all ready, so that you shall hear the result of it in due time.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\* See Col. Doc. Vol. XIII, p. 187, and Vol. XII, p. 826.

The enclosure of your letters have informed us of the occasion, the reasons and causes, which led you to send Commissary *Nicholas Varleth* and Captain Lieutenant *Brian Newton* to the Governor of *Virginia*. We find them quite in order and approve your action, as being an endeavor on your part for promoting the welfare of the country; as the concession of an unmolested trade with that nation can only benefit our places and their inhabitants, we shall be pleased to learn from you, what has been done and agreed with the *Virginians* about this matter, that we may make proper use of it.

\* \* \* \* \*

We were sorry to hear of the death of so many horses, sent from *Curaçao* in the "*Eyckenboom*," but as it has happened and there is no help for it, we must bear it in patience. We hope the remainder have regarded their former strength and sold at good prices, also that the ship may find a good cargo for this market, so that it may help to pay the hard earned wages of the crew. As to the slaves, arrived there in the same ship, they must be sold at public auction there, as we directed in our letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> of March, under the express condition, secured by a sufficient bailbond, that they shall not be exported from there, but be used for the cultivation of the soil, the country and in consequence also the Company may then perhaps reap the imagined and hoped for fruits.

\* \* \* \* \*

The desired paints, oil and a new *halsstert* (?) for the mill there are sent herewith, as per enclosed invoice. As to the upper millstone, asked for by you of 4 feet and 3 or 4 inches diameter, we do not know what you mean, nor do several millers, of whom we inquired, understand it. You must therefore express yourselves a little clearer.

Herewith, &c &c

*Amsterdam*,

the 20<sup>th</sup> of September 1660.

Your good friends

The Directors of the W. I. Company

Department of *Amsterdam*

EDWARD MAN

C. BURGH

To the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. THE CHURCH AT MIDWOUT, L. I.

September 30<sup>th</sup>, 1660.

Before the Council appeared D<sup>o</sup> *Johannes Theodorus Polheym*, preacher at *Midwout*, on *Long Island*, and *Jan Strycker*, elder and churchwarden of the same place, who informed the Council, that the church at *Midwout* was almost completed, except the windows, and requested that the Director-General and Council would present the said church with one or two windows. After considering the request, a window for the church was promised on behalf of the Company. Date as above.

To the Noble, Very Honorable, Very Pious Director-General  
and Council of *New Netherland*.

Show with due respect we, the undersigned, that for the building of our church at *Midwout*

we have collected in the communities of *Fort Orange, New Amsterdam* and here on *Long Island* the sum of fl 8437.12.—of which amount we have expended fl 8433.9.—but we still owe

To <i>Jacob Lourens</i> , carpenter.....	fl 280
“ <i>Isaac Foreest</i> for nails and hinges.....	“ 117
“ <i>Tyde Syricks</i> , mason. ....	“ 215
“ <i>Sander</i> , the skipper, for freight of boards.....	“ 81
“ <i>Aucke Jansen</i> , carpenter, for outside work as appraised by arbitrators.....	“ 100 fl 743
There is still due us from <i>Claes Notelaer</i> on a note.....	“ 119
so that we are still indebted.....	fl 624

In the name of our whole community we therefore humbly request, that on behalf of the Noble Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company, our high masters and for the support and propagation of the holy gospel in this country the above stated sum may be supplied as a present. Which doing we shall always remain

Your Noble Honors' obedient and faithful servants

JOHANNES TH. POLHEMIUS.

JAN STUYCKER.

The foregoing petition was received and read and the annexed statement of the moneys collected in the community and of the expenses having been examined, it was found, that the receipts did not cover the expenses. Whereas on behalf of the Company as yet nothing has been contributed towards building said church, it is resolved, to disburse to the petitioners on behalf of the Company for the present for completing the work fl 400, common currency, and the following answer was given :

When the treasury is in funds, four hundred guilders shall be advanced to the petitioners on behalf of the Company for completing the work. Date as above.

---

PATENT FOR LAND IN BROOKLYN, L. I.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, etc., etc., have given and granted to *Jan Martyn* a lot situate upon *Long Island* near the Ferry on the eastside of the East river, west of the land of said *Jan Martyn* and north of *Joris [Rapalje]*, the northside measuring 15 rods 7 feet, the eastside 18 rods 4 feet, the westside 12 rods 3 feet, the westside 18 rods 7 feet: with the express condition, etc.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 19<sup>th</sup> of October, 1660.

---

LETTERS FROM STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: POLITICAL CONDITION OF THE NEW ENGLAND COLONIES; REVENUES; TRADE; CURRENCY; ENGLISH VILLAGES ON LONG ISLAND WITHOUT PREACHERS; PLAN AND SKETCH OF NEW AMSTERDAM; MANUFACTURE OF POT AND PEARL ASHES.

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

Since our last general letter, of which the original was sent in the “*Trouw*” and the duplicate in the “*Moesman*,” nothing worth reporting has occurred here after the peace with the

*Esopus Indians* had been made and the conditions of it submitted to you in our letter by the "*Cataryna*" and subsequently in a letter from the Director-General by the "*Bever*," to both of which we refer.

We hear little or nothing about the threatened invasion by our English neighbors and trust, that the change of government in *England* has turned their minds from it or at least postponed it for the present. Meanwhile we learn, that the restoration of the King has caused less commotion and change among the people of *New England*, than we and many others had expected; as a rule they are now as good Royalists, as they formerly were Cromwellians or Parliamentarians. We are told, that the three Colonies of *New Plymouth*, *Hartford* and *New Haven* have proclaimed the King and do all business in the King's name, which they never did in the old King's time: *Quantum mutatus ab illo Hectore*. The Colony of *Boston* alone, it is said, remains faithful to its old principle of a free state, depending only upon God. We must leave to God the future results of this new state of affairs, but we also hope and trust, that you will take advantage of it and of the probable new alliances between the King and our home government and see, that the boundaries be at last determined; after this question is once settled, the population will cultivate the soil with increased vigor and zeal and we shall not fail to contribute thereto what we can.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

We have partly left unanswered by our last letter, what you were pleased to say and order concerning the payment of salaries here in beavers at 7 fl. Although the equivalent in the stipulated Dutch money is not obtained by this method of payment, because of the duties and other taxes, placed on beavers, yet your officers would be satisfied with it, if in due time they could pay them out at the same rate. Experience and the ledgers, now transmitted, show, how impossible it is; your servants have all learned to their own disadvantage, how it was before. The heavy burdens, which we had to bear on account of the threatened invasion by our English neighbors, the aggressive and defensive wars with the savages, the support of about 250 soldiers and everything else required from us,—further the bad condition of our market, make the profit from beavers so small, that after balancing our accounts and paying old debts no or only few beavers find their way into the treasury. Even if all had come there this year, they would not have been sufficient to pay the salaries. The following statement proves it: according to clearances and invoices about 25,000 to 30,000 beavers have been handled here this year, of which the duties, a beaver skin valued at 7 fl, amount to about 16,000 fl. The groundrents brought in about 5,000 fl. It is easy to calculate, how far these sums will go in paying the abovementioned soldiers alone. The other revenues from tobacco and the farming of the excise do not bring in as much, as the duty on beavers and for want of silver money or another and better circulating medium the latter is paid in wampum at 10 pieces for a stiver, according to the rules of the treasury. Before the wampum is reduced to the valuation of beaver, at 7 fl, it suffers a depreciation of 50 p. ct., because beaver, calculated at the usual rate of 8 fl, is bartered and valued at public sales at the rate of 15 to 16 fl in wampum, which amounts to almost 18 fl, if the beaver is rated at 7 fl; wampum, therefore loses 50 p. ct. in value. *This shows, how much your officers have so far lost by not receiving their salaries at the rate of Dutch money*, and to what further losses they will be subjected, if for want of beavers they are compelled to take wampum or to buy the needed commodities from merchants on credit. We must say to you on this subject: if you were inclined and in the position, to send us at once one good cargo, amounting to about 24,000 or 25,000 guilders, which would bring here

\* See Vol. XII, p. 327.

about 40,000 guilders in beavers, or if such a cargo were distributed here at that rate in payment on account to the officers of the Company, it would wipe out so much of our debts and then the duties would be paid in beavers only, your officers could henceforth be paid in beavers, conform to your order, or else a fresh capital might be called for for the beavers every year. Without such a measure we see no chance, how to avoid making debts among the merchants and to pay beavers to the officers in accordance with your order.

If you are not inclined or in the position to make such an advance, then we hope, under correction, that with your consent some persons may be found, who would loan the required capital at a reasonable yearly interest of 5 to 6 per cent; but we leave this to your wiser judgment.

Our general and the private letters of the Director-General have already spoken of the loss, which not only the Receiver, but also individuals, officers as well as inhabitants, suffer by the receiving and paying out of wampum, because for want of some other kind of money or coin it is a legal tender between individuals. Whatever orders, rules and reductions may be made and carried out, they do not prevent its depreciation and further losses. The lower it is reduced, the more the trader gives for a beaver, going, as we said before, as far as 15 or 16 fl. To reduce the price of wampum to 12 or 16 for a stiver, as we reduced it from 8 to 10 in receiving it at our offices, will remedy the evil only for a brief period; the trader would give the length of one hundred hands, instead of fifty and he, who receives it at so much a guilder, would lose so much more time and have so much more trouble in counting it. To declare it absolutely bullion and not receivable at so much a guilder, would endanger the beavertrade and lead it into other channels; nor can it be done as long as we have no other currency here for the retail trade. On the other side we are taught by experience, that if we let it go, as at present, wampum will depreciate more and more every year, the inhabitants grow poorer and houses and lands go to ruin. We would therefore request you once more, to consider measures by which coin or some sort of currency may be brought into this country: we have repeatedly submitted to you our plans on this subject, namely, that beavers and other furs should be reduced in price and kept under the market price in the Fatherland; all merchants, Scotchmen and traders, be warned to pay their duties for tobacco and beavers at our office here and to make the calculations accordingly. We hope and believe, that such a method would bring specie into the country and request you to recommend to Vice-Director *Beck*, that he pay in coin for the provisions and other material required from here, for which he has to pay in money, when obtained from the Fatherland or elsewhere, and that as often as he receives from here goods for account of the Company they be accepted at *Holland* valuation and cash remitted for them. This would afford great facilities to the trade, but we submit our limited knowledge cheerfully to your superior wisdom.

\* \* \* \*

Copies of the representations and requests made by the English villages, which have been deprived of religious instruction for some time and now take advantage of the departure by the "*Bontekoe*" of a minister from *New England*, Mr. *William Leverets*, are sent herewith and will inform you of their wishes. We have no doubt you will reply as favorably as possible.

The two preachers, lately arrived, D<sup>oe</sup> *Blom* and *Selyns*, had been placed conform to your directions and their call. In the meantime three or four other villages still need preachers and are deprived of religious services, namely *New Utrecht* and *Gravesend* on *Long Island*, *New Haerlem* on this Island and a newly planted village of about thirty families across the *North* river. Necessity therefore requires, that two pious and learned candidates be sent over besides the desired English preachers.

\* \* \* \*

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 6<sup>th</sup> of October 1660.



Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

After closing our letter the Burgomasters have shown us the plan of this city, which we did not think would be ready before the sailing of this ship. In case you should be inclined to have it engraved and publish it, we thought it advisable, to send you also a small sketch of the city, drawn in perspective by *Sieur Augustin Heermans* three or four years ago or perhaps you will hang it up in some place or the other there. For the present we have no other wish, than that the place may gradually increase.

October 6<sup>th</sup> 1660.

---

Sent by the hands of *Michael Muyen* via *New England*.

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

Although since writing our last general and private letters by the ships which left here last last summer, little or nothing worth reporting has occurred, I neither could nor dared to let escape this good opportunity of writing to you by Mr. *Michael Muyen*, who goes over *Boston* and thence over *Old England*, to give his master a better verbal report concerning the discovered test and the great hopes for making pot and pearl ashes. If it can be continued on a larger scale at a future time, we may hope, that it will help to make the country prosperous by increasing trade, population and navigation. We have no doubt therefore, that you will encourage him and others as much as you think that the advantage of the Company and the interests of the country require.

December 9<sup>th</sup>, 1660.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: BOUNDARIES; MINISTERS FOR THE ENGLISH VILLAGES ON LONG ISLAND; ENGLISH SETTLERS IN NEW NETHERLAND; CHURCHBELL FOR BROOKLYN; STATEN ISLAND.

The 24<sup>th</sup> of December 1660.

Honorable, Prudent, Dear, Faithful.

Our answer to your letters of the 21<sup>st</sup> of April, 25<sup>th</sup> of June and 26<sup>th</sup> of July, received by the "*Liefde*," "*Trouw*" and "*Sta Catarina*," is contained in the enclosed writing of the 10<sup>th</sup> of September, which we had dispatched in the private ship "*Liefde*," but as she met with an accident near the *Tuzel* and was injured, which prevented her proceeding on her voyage, our said answer has been detained until to-day. Since that time the ships "*Bever*," "*Moesman*," "*Bontekoe*," "*Eyckenboom*" and "*Gulden Otter*" arrived here, by which we received your general letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> of October. We shall answer it now as briefly as possible.

That you hear no mention made of the threatened invasion by the *English* neighbors, is in accord with our opinion, expressed in our last letter, here enclosed. We are still more confirmed

\* See Vols. XII, p. 332 and XIII, p. 190.

in our opinion, since we learn, that the said *English* profess now to be good Royalists. The King will not, we believe, support them in their unjustified claims, much less encourage them to usurpation, as the preceding government has undoubtedly done.

As to your careful suggestion, that we would do well to take advantage of this change of affairs and endeavor to have the boundary question finally settled, the enclosed copy of our representation will tell you, what we have done and accomplished so far in this matter. Their High: Might: have given special instructions regarding it to their ambassadors and the latter have not only arrived in *England*, but also have had several audiences of his Majesty; we must now await the result in patience, but are not quite idle, for we have addressed and sent representations to the said ambassadors, asking that the matter might soon be discussed and settled. We are not satisfied with the provisional agreement concerning the boundary, made there, but desire redress for the usurpation of our lands and trespass upon our jurisdiction at the *Fresh river* and upon *Long Island*; because the Company has been injured too much by that agreement and expects to be treated in their good cause with more fairness and justice by the present King and to obtain a more favorable settlement of the question. We should like, that upon this occasion the absolute liberty of trade between our people and the *English* there were discussed and if possible conceded, but as we see little hope or chance to obtain this here, while it is a matter of great importance to the province of *New Netherland* and its inhabitants, we must urge you most earnestly, to use all possible means and treat with your *English* neighbors there about it, so that the commerce between the two nations and places may become reciprocal and safe.

\* \* \* \* \*

We are willing to believe, that the servants of the Company there are satisfied with receiving their salaries in beavers at 7fl, because they lose nothing by it, beavers selling here now at 9fl and more. But we are not pleased, that the payments cannot be made in this currency at present and you therefore desire to throw this burden again upon our shoulders, as we notice by several new attempts; it is against our orders and intentions, for if the payments cannot all be made in beavers, you must pay out wampum. Nobody need complain, when it is reduced for that purpose to *Holland* or beaver valuation. Although you seem to insinuate, that the general revenues do not amount to as much, as you require, on account of the present burdens, especially the large military force, we believe, that by applying economy in many cases, you might find yourselves able to make these payments: the books, which you sent us, will probably prove that, when we shall have found time to examine them. If contrary to our belief they show a different state of affairs, then the expenses there must be diminished and cut down; you might begin with the military establishment, for it is utterly unnecessary to keep 250 soldiers in the service now, that you need not fear any troubles from your *English* neighbors or from the savages, and it is too expensive and beyond the means of the Company to maintain the establishment for the purpose of defying both nations or obtaining their respect. You can enlist soldiers there at all times and keep them under arms for a short period, as the *French* and *English* have always done, who in planting their colonies on your continent, in the *Caribbean* and other islands never employed or kept soldiers for their preservation or protection. This has made them so much more cautious and caused less expense while it increased their profits, so that they have flourished and increased so much sooner. We direct and charge you therefore to get rid of as many soldiers as possible, not only by discharging those who have or soon will have served their term, but also by encouraging the others to apply for their discharge and then to remain in the country. You may offer the latter some inducements,

\* See Col. Docs. Vol. XII, p. 333.

perhaps by allotting and granting them a larger parcel of good land, or whatever else you believe to be the best: the revenues will then not only be sufficient, but even exceed the expenses and we may at last hope to see and enjoy here the long expected profits. You propose, that 24000 to 25000<sup>fl</sup> should be sent over in goods, but the Company has not the funds to do it now; besides, we think it would be more disadvantageous, than profitable and we have the same opinion of the goods and commodities sent for distribution among the soldiers. Anyway, the Company is not compelled to make such remittances, especially when we pay the soldiers, what we have promised them; this has hitherto been done, as the payments were made at *Holland* valuation either in beavers or in wampum. It is quite sure that the indolent profit but little by these distributions, as they sell them often at an advance and spend the proceeds in riotous living, while the frugal and careful men see to it and give orders, on receiving their pay there, to have the required things brought from here by some opportunity or by some skipper, to whom they entrust the commission. We send therefore very little this time, for the more you indulge the soldiers the more indolent they grow, as several instances in the Company's foreign service prove, which we need not repeat here, as you have been yourself a witness of what occurred in the City's Colony. \*

We have written several times about the depreciation of wampum, but we cannot discover any other means to prevent it, than to reduce it again, which must be done, whenever you think, that the time and circumstances are convenient, as we told you in our last letter. Your statement, that the continued reductions impoverish the inhabitants and ruin houses and lands and that therefore we cannot go on reducing it, unless some other currency is brought into the country, astonishes us, because we have before us so many instances to the contrary, not only among the heathens, but also among Christian people, for instance your own neighbors, *English* and *French*, there and in the *Caribbean* and other islands of the *West Indies*, where no silver money is in circulation, † and nevertheless they flourish. We see no way of bringing coin there, much less to keep it, if brought over. Your repeated proposition, to reduce beavers and other peltries and keep them under the market price here, has been realized by accident or rather by the scarcity of beavers here, which sell now at 9 and more guilders. Your further proposition, that the duties there should be paid in silver and that cash be paid for the provisions and other goods, sent from there to *Curaaço*, requires our deliberate consideration, because it is a matter of great importance. We shall inform you of the results of our deliberations in due time.

We shall also consider the request for two or three suitable candidates or ministers, to be located in the *English* and *Dutch* villages; we are inquiring for such persons, that both nationalities and churches may soon be properly provided.

\* \* \* \* \*

Thus far in answer to your general letter, but as we have noticed several points in the Director-General's private despatch, we shall now reply to them.

First, you ask our advice, what to do, if it should happen, that in consequence of the change of government in *England*, many people of that nationality were to remove into the jurisdiction of the Company, whether you shall admit them and under what conditions. We reply briefly as to their admission, that we do not believe, they will come in such number, that danger may be apprehended from them, because your general letter informs us, that the *English* at the North

\* *New Amstel*, now *New Castle, Del.* See Vol. XII, Col. Doc.

† The Directors are mistaken: in *New England* silver money of their own coinage was in circulation together with wampum, *Massachusetts* having established a mint in 1652 and in the *West Indies* the Spanish coins were used as circulating mediums.—B. F.

unexpectedly profess to be good Royalists ; as to the conditions, they can only be the general ones imposed upon all our inhabitants and on which they are admitted.

\* \* \* \* \*

We have been pleased to receive the map of the City of *New Amsterdam* : we noticed, that according to our opinion too great spaces are as yet without buildings, as for instance between *Smee Street* \* and *Princes Gracht* † or between *Prince Street* † and *Tuyn Street*, ‡ also between *Heeren Street* § and *Beyers Gracht*, ¶ where the houses apparently are surrounded by excessively large lots and gardens ; perhaps with the intention of cutting streets through them, when the population increases, although if standing closer together, a defense might be easier. We leave this to your consideration and care.

\* \* \* \* \*

As D<sup>r</sup> *Selyns* has asked us, to send a good bell for the church at *Brooklyn*, which could be used to call together the country people in times of distress, we have resolved to send it if possible with this ship, also another for the *Esopus*, that they may use them on proper occasions.

The agreement, made by us with the executor and co-heirs of the late *Baron Frederick van der Capelle tho Ryssel*, concerning his pretended claim upon *Staten Island* and its dependencies, is here enclosed for your information. You are now directed and authorized, to receive, demand and have properly conveyed to you such rights, houses, buildings, implements, cattle and other things, as the said *Baron van der Capelle tho Ryssel* may have had or laid claim to on the said island, and to take immediate possession of it, that nothing of the property may be carried off to the detriment of the Company. You may believe, we would not have been so liberal in this matter, if the executor and the other heirs had not been perfectly willing to take in payment outstanding accounts against the Province of *Guelderland*.

\* \* \* \* \*

Herewith &c &c  
*Amsterdam*,  
the 24<sup>th</sup> of December 1660.

Your good friend  
The Directors of the W. I. Company  
Department of *Amsterdam*  
ABR. WILMERDONK.  
JACOB PERGENS M. P.

To the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. PROCEEDINGS AGAINST QUAKERS AT JAMAICA, L. I. LAND AT FLATBUSH.

Anno 1661.

In the name of the Lord, Amen. ¶

Whereas some inhabitants of *Rustdorp* have urgently requested that one of the clergymen of this City come over some day, to preach and baptize several children ; and whereas his Honor, the Director-General, has been informed by letters from said village and from *Vlissingen* and *Middelborgh*, that members of the sect, called *Quakers*, have uncommonly free access to the house of one *Henry Tounson* of said village, who was therefore arrested a few days ago,

\* *William Street*.

† *Broad Street* above *Exchange Place*.

‡ *Exchange Place* between *Broadway* and *Broad Street*.

§ *Broadway*.

¶ *Beaver Street*.

¶ First entry in the Council Minutes for 1661.

Domine *Samuel Driesius* and the Under Schout were to-day sent there with the following letter, to obtain better information about it :

Lovinge Friends

Vppon petition of sum of yow beeing desirous that theyre Children might be Baptysed, we have sent one of our Ministers, to witt: *Mr. Samuel Driesius* & Whereas we Credibly were informed that jf the quaeckers and other Sects contra to Order & Law private Conventickles had been kept, We have sent our substitute Scholt and one of our Clercques for to tacke notice of it—Requiringe & Orderinge you by these presents that you shall give vnto them, an Exact account & true Information ware in wath house, such vnlawful conventicles ware kept, and wath persons therein had Exercysed, wath persons—men, or womman there had beene present—& which person the meetinge did call, and further of all Circumstances belonginge to it. So after my Love I shal Rest.

*Amsterdam* in the *New*  
*Netherland* this 8<sup>th</sup> off  
January A° 1661.

Your lovinge friend & Governour

D° *Driesius*, *Resolveert Waldron*, the Provost and *Nicolaes Bayard*, Clerk, proceeded pursuant to the foregoing letter to *Rustdorp*, last Saturday, the 8<sup>th</sup> of January, where they arrived in the evening. D° *Driesius* preached twice the next day and baptized eight children and two aged women. The Under Schout had meanwhile been informed, that a meeting of Quakers was being held at *Gravesend*, and in company of *Nicolaes Bayard* went there early on Monday morning, but the Quaker had escaped. They returned to this place in the evening, bringing with them the Quaker's cloak and *Sam Spycer*, because he with several others had not only followed and listened to the Quaker in several conventicles, but also entertained him in his mother's house. They further brought the following notice and the list of persons who were present at the Quaker meeting :

Notition of the Names that havebeen jn the meeting of the quaecker, named *N. N.* jn the house of *Henry Townsen* given vp to vs by *Mr. Ritchard Everett* & *Nathaniell Denton* :

1 *Henry Townsen* hath beene a warninge the People from doore to doore or they would nott come to his house for their was a learned man.

1 *Sam Spicer*  
1 *Goodie Tilton* } of *Gravesande*.

1 *Sam Andries*.

1 *Ritchard Harcker*.

persons 11

2 *Samuel Deen* & his wife.  
2 *John Townson* & his wife.  
1 *Ritchard Brittnell*.  
1 *Richard Chasmoor*.

Thus Testified in the Presence of *Resolveert Waldron* in the house of *Ritchard Everett* att *Rustdorp* this 9<sup>th</sup> Jannnary A° 1661.

was underwritten.

Nota: The name of the Quaker  
above mentioned is *George Wilson*.

RITCHARD EVERETT.  
NATHANIELL DENTON.

January 13<sup>th</sup>, Thursday.

Present his Honor, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, and the Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *Johan de Deckere*.

To their Honors, the Director-General  
and Council of *New Netherland*.

Show with due reverence the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Midwout*: your Honors

have been pleased to give your verbal consent to the people of said village of *Midwoort*, that they might mow every year a certain piece of meadowland near the *Canarisse*, to supply themselves with fodder for their cattle, which, praised be God, number now many heads; the inhabitants of this village have done so for some years past without being prevented, but your petitioners bear in mind, that suddenly somebody else might lay claim to these meadows, which, if it happened would tend not only to the decrease and disadvantage of the said village, but also to the complete ruin and destruction of the same and its inhabitants, who are engaged there in tilling the soil and have made considerable improvements; for besides the said meadows they have already not enough land to make hay for their present number of cattle, which is increasing daily. To prevent such a calamity, your petitioners feel bound by their official duty, to submit the matter to your Honors and respectfully to request, that your Honors may pass a written document, confirming to the said village the aforementioned meadowland between the *Fresh kil* and the *Canarisse*, stretching S. S. E. from the sea to the woods, as it has been mowed by the inhabitants for some years past, as your Honors have granted them to the village of *New Utrecht* and other places. Which doing, etc.

Your Honors' willing subjects  
and servants

The Schout and Schepens of  
the said village.

By their order,

ADRIAN HEGEMAN.

The foregoing petition was received and read. Upon a vote being had it was decreed:

The Director-General and Council affirm their former consent and allotment of the meadow mentioned herein; the petitioners may have it surveyed by the sworn Surveyor, which done, they shall receive a properly executed document. Date as above

*Nicasius de Sille*, ex-officio Plaintiff against *Henry Townsend* and *Sam Spicer*, prisoners.

The plaintiff asserts and proves by trustworthy witnesses, that *Henry Townsend* has not only lodged Quakers, but also informed his neighbors and others, that a Quaker was at his house and asked them, to come and hear him. He has admitted, that the Quaker preached at his, *Townsend's*, house in his presence and that the said *Sam Spicer* was present at the meeting of the Quakers not only in *Rustdorp*, but also at *Gravesend* and that he lodged them in his mother's house, contrary to the placat, published against conventicles and separate gatherings. The plaintiff therefore, demands, that the prisoners be condemned to a fine of 600 fl each, conform to the placat.\* The defendants were asked, whether they acknowledged, what the Fiscal charges against them, and answered that they would not criminate themselves, but the charge had to be proved. The Fiscal having done it, they brought forward many frivolous excuses; that they had only called on their friends, that no law forbade friends to meet each other, etc. As they gave no pertinent answer, the Fiscal was directed to give them a copy of his charge and demand for sentence, to which they are to give answer on the next court day. They were then taken back to their confinement. Date as above.†

Loovinge Friend.

Whereas the Experiency from tyme to tyme to our great displeasure & Contempt hath

\* This "Ordinance against Conventicles" was passed Feb. 1, 1656. See Laws of *New Netherland*, p. 211 and Dr. *E. B. O'Callaghan's* note following it.—B. F.

† A few days later *Henry Townsend* was condemned to a fine of 25 pounds *Flemish*, and *Sam Spicer* to pay 12 pounds. *John Tilton* of *Gravesend* and *John Townsend* of *Jamaica* were banished, and Mrs. *Micah Spicer*, *Sam's* mother, was acquitted upon her assertion, that she did not know *Geo. Wilson* as a Quaker.

shewed vs that our act & Orders, set forth against all the separate Conventicles were not kept and observed, according to the tennor of our good Intentions, Especially among you in the Towne of *Rustdorp*, moore that some in whom we had put trust & authority doth Connive with the Sect called quaeckers, giving Entertainment vnto their Scatteringe preachers, leave and way vnto their vnlawful meetings and prohibited Conventicles; all which doings tending to the Subversion of good Lawes Orders and of the protestant Religion, and Contempt of our Authority, for the Maintenance whereof we are necessitated to put such persons, in the Roome of others amongst you as wee hope and are perswaded that will for the good of the Country and protestant Cause, (See our acts and Orders better kept and observed videlicet) & by name *Ritchard Everett*, *Nathaniel Denton* & *Andrew Messenger*, which persons as ordeyned and lawfule Magistrates yow all shall give due Respects and obedience, and Lykewise all assistance and helpe Vppon their command in the Maintaining of our aforementioned Orders, sett forth against all private & vnlawful Conventicles, for the better helpe & maintenance of the premises and for hindering all prohibited Conventicles soo in the Town of *Rustdorp* as others there about If need and occasion should Require, Wee have also sent halfe a dossyn of our Souldiers, which you are to furnish with Convenient Lodgeinge and diet vtill further order, So after our love we rest.

*Amsterdam* in the

*New Netherlands* this 24<sup>th</sup> of

Your Lovinge Friend & Gouvernour

P. STUYVESANT.

January A° 1661.

Wee whose names are vnderwritten doe by these presents promise & engage that iff any meetings or Conventicles off quakers shall bee in the town off *Rustdorp*, that wee know, we shall give information to y<sup>e</sup> authority set up in place by the Gouvernour & alsoe assist y<sup>e</sup> authority off y<sup>e</sup> town against any such person or persons called quakers as need shall require. witness our hands this eleventh off february A° 1661 stylo novo

*Thomas T foster*

*Luke Wattson*

*Samuall Smith*

*Rodger + Linas*

*Richard R Chasmore*

*John ~ Rhodes*

*Henry Stores*

*Morace Smith*

*Richard Everitt*

*Nathaniell Denton*

*Andrew Messenger*

his ~ mark

*Abraham Smith*

his *N* mark

*Samuell Mathews*

*Robert Coe*

*Beniamin Coe*

his *S* mark

*William Horten*

*George M Mills*

*Thomas T Wiggins*

Written by *Daniell Denton*, Clark.

Right Worshipfull.

These presents are to sertefy your honoure that acordeing to your derrections we have proseded and called the Towne together and propownded unto them acordeing as you may se written and desired them to set to their hands: and accordingly as they was willing they dide subscribe as you

may se in the Inclosed which are more in number than we dide exspect but the course that your honoure has taken to prevent such meetings of quakers amongst us hath formerly bene we judge has caused many to doe that which otherwise they would not have done: yet notwithstanding there are many that have not subscribed whose names if your honoure desire to know we shall send them downe at your request: soe akcowneting ourselvse much obliged to your honoure for your diligent care taken for the preventing of the quakers for haveing any interment or liberty to divulge theire herises amongst us we humbly crave that your honoure would be pleased to take into consideration our conditions that have kept your souldiers all this time that we may not suffer for other mens selfe wildnes and if your honoure sese cause that your souldiers shall stay any longer amongst us we humbly intreate you that you would send order that they might be pleased elsewhere and if you se cause to send for them home if there be anything that your honoure sese cause to require of us to doe in the plases you hade set us we shall indeavour to doe according to your derections with appreciation of all hapines to your honoure we humbly take our leave and shall remaine your loyall subjections to our power.

february the 11<sup>th</sup> Anno 1661.

RICHARD EVERITT  
NATHANIELL DENTON.

Upon better consideration we have set down the names of those that would not subscribe.

*John Townsend, Richards Harkar, Samuell Deine, Samuell Andrewse, Benjamin Hubbarde, Nathaniell Cole.*

Lovinge friends.

By the Bearers Wee have Received your Letter & alsoo the Engagement of the most part of the Inhabitants for to oppose and to hinder the vnlawfull Conventicles of the quakers and all other prohibited meetings, wee hope the performancy thereof and according to former petition, we free by these presents the Subscrators of the Souldiers provided that they vntil further order, shall be lodged & furnished with decent meete & vittells, by those that still our acts & orders does oppose, Orderinge by these presents the Magistrates to see these put in Execution so after my love I Rest

*Amsterdam in N. Netherland*  
this 15<sup>th</sup> of Febr<sup>y</sup> A° 1661.

Your lovinge Friend & Governour.

---

PATENT FOR LAND IN FLATLAND, L. I.

*Petrus Stuyvesant &c &c* have given and granted to *Roeloff Martensen* a parcel of land, situate near the village of *Amesfoort* on *Long Island*, bounded on the northeast side by the land of *Jan Martensen* 170 rods in length, the southwest side measuring 200 rods, the southeast side 90 rods and the northwest side 60 rods, containing 23 morgens 75 rods: with the express condition &c

*Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland*, the 29<sup>th</sup> of January 1661.



## COUNCIL MINUTE. THE FORMATION OF A NEW VILLAGE ON LONG ISLAND, (BROOKLYN.)

We, the undersigned, respectfully request the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, that they consent and allow us to form a village between the land of *Tonis Gysbertsen Bogaert* and the land of *Jacob Kip* on the bank of the river, where we can see the *Manhatans* or *Fort New Amsterdam*.

This first of March A° 1660.

By me *Aert Anthonissen Middach*

By me *Tonis Gysbertsen Bogaert*

The mark  of *Gerrit Hendrickson Backer*

*Jacob Kip*

The mark  of *Joresy Rapalje*.

*Jean Le Cler*

*Philipp Berchstal*

*Cristyna Cappaens*

March 1<sup>st</sup>, 1660

10<sup>th</sup> of February 1661.

Whereas *George Rapalje*, *Teunis Gysbertsen Bogaert*, *Aert Anthonissen Middach*, *Jan de Olerog* and *Philipp Berchstal* with several other persons have asked and received the permission of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* to form a hamlet between the lands of the said *Teunis Gysbertsen Bogaert* and *Jacob Kip* and whereas upon the consent having been given some persons began to build houses at the aforesaid place, while the abovenamed and other parties fail to do it, although they themselves asked for it, as proved by the foregoing petition, which is not only to the great disadvantage of those who have already built, but also will cause the decay of the hamlet,

Therefore Courtmessenger *Claes van Etslandt* is directed to warn said persons for the last time and inform them, that pursuant to former orders and placats they must remove from their separate bouwerries before the 15<sup>th</sup> of March next, on the penalty as prescribed by law. Date as above.

Thursday, February 24<sup>th</sup> 1660.

Received and read the petition of *Joris Rapalje*, *Teunis Gysbertsen Bogaert*, *Rem Jansen Smit*, *Everet Dircksen van Nas*, *Jan Jorisse Rapalje*, *Jan Le Olerog* and *Wynant Pietersen*, who request, that they might be excused from the order, sent to them on the 10th inst and be allowed to erect for their defense a blockhouse on the hook of *Joris Rapalje's* land.

It was answered :

The petitioners shall appear with *Jacob Kip* and *Christina Cappaens* at the next meeting of the Director-General and Council in *Fort Amsterdam*, when the parties on both sides will be heard.

March 3<sup>d</sup>

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General  
and Council of *New Netherland*.

Show with due respect and reverence the undersigned farmers, all living or having land in and near the *Waelebocht*, that as faithful inhabitants and obedient subjects they have at all times been and are still willing and ready, to obey and observe your Honors' good and praiseworthy ordinances, firmly believing, that they were intended only for the general welfare of this province in general and the advantage, prosperity and well-being of each individual inhabitant. However your Honors have been pleased a short time ago, to direct upon the request of *Jacob Kip* and his

followers, that a village should be formed and a blockhouse erected at the end of said *Kip's* land on the hill, and to order your petitioners to remove there with their dwellings, while experience and fact have disclosed, that this place is altogether inconvenient, because the woodland thereabout is too full of stones to be turned into fields and apparently there is no or at least very little chance of harvesting any crops from it, working it with a plough being impossible on account of the many rocks and crevices and your petitioners could therefore not earn a bare living there by their hardest labor. It is furthermore impossible on account of the uncommon height, to make convenient and sufficient wells, as proved by *Jan de Kaeper's* well near his house on the low ground, into which he has to climb on a ladder dipping the water with a small vessel, but not obtaining enough for the two families, who live there now. When they want to water their cattle, they are obliged to haul water in casks from the well of *Teunis Gysbertsen*, the most troublesome and disadvantageous labor for a husbandman keeping cattle, the sinews of farming. God Almighty, whose name be praised, has blessed your petitioners with a considerable number of animals, but it has been observed, that the creeks in the woods frequently are dry during the summer and if then we had not a sufficient supply of water near our houses, the animals would perish for want of it; likewise in the winter, when they are kept in the stables, they must be watered every day, while the roads are often so extremely hard and sharp, at other times so deep and muddy through heavy rainfalls or impracticable through snowdrifts, that it is almost impossible to go to *Teunis Gysbertsen's* for water; which your petitioners sorrowfully see their neighbors attempting every day. As good subjects your petitioners therefore respectfully request your Honors, that in consideration of the preceding statement you will allow them to erect a blockhouse on the hook of *Joris Rapalje*, where they may retreat in times of need. They consider that place much more convenient, because by nature it is easier defended and stronger, while water from the very noblest spring in the country would be near the work and their bouweries and plantations, so that your petitioners shall be able to live there better, more conveniently and more prosperous; they would build a bridge of the width of two or three planks over the kill, so that high water could not separate them, and give to every one, who desired to settle among them, a suitable lot for a house and garden and convey it to him in fee absolute. Thus with God's help it might grow up into a handsome village, able to defend itself, a pleasure to your Honors and a consolation to your petitioners, who, in the hope of a favorable answer, remain

Your Honors' very humble petitioners  
and faithful subjects

JEAN LE CLERCQ,  
JAN JORIS RAPALJE,  
The mark of WYNANT PIETERSEN.  
The mark of JORIS RAPALJE,

TONIS GYSBERTSEN BOGAERT,  
REM JANSEN SMITH,  
EVERT DIRCKS VAN AS.

The petitioners mentioned in the preceding request appeared with *Jacob Kip* and *Christina Cappelens*, before the Director-General and Council, pursuant to the summons of the 24<sup>th</sup> of February. The petition was read and the arguments of both sides heard, whereupon it was ordered:

The Director-General and Council reaffirm their order of the 10<sup>th</sup> of February, as communicated to the petitioners.

Dated as above.

COUNCIL MINUTE. THE INHABITANTS OF NEWTOWN, L. I., PETITION, THAT THEY MAY USE THE MINISTER'S HOUSE AND GLEBE FOR SCHOOL PURPOSES.

To the honorable *Lord Stuyvesant* Lord generall of the *New Netherlands* the humble petition off your Lordships petitioners —

That whereas God hath beene pleased off laet years to deprive vs off *Middleborrow* of *Longeylandt* off the publyck meanes of grace & salvation, and alsoe off Education off our children, in Scholasticall discipline, the way to true happinesse, but yet God in mercy off laet hath provided, for vs a helpe meete for the discipline of education of our children and by the same person helpe in the Saboth exercys wee therefore, who never gave nor consented to the giveinge of the howsing and Lands, built and fenced in, and alsoo dedicated for the Use of the publyce dispensation off God's word Vnto Us, wee humbly Intreate your honnorable Lordshipe that this our sayde Schoolmaster *Richard Mills* by name may bee by your Lordships order be possessed of the sayde housinge and Lands, for his use and ours also, for our childrens Education and the Saboths exercyse, the which God doeth requier, and wee have neede for vs and our children thereof as the housinge now Stand it is licke all to goe to racke and ruine, the fences faelling downe, the house and barne decayinge & wanteth repayre and *Francis Doughty* doeth not repayre it, nor the towne, as it stands betweene him and them will not repayre it, and by this meanes is licke to come to nothing in a shorte time and soo wee and your Lordshippe alsoo by this meanes shal be disappointed: therefore our humble request is to your Lordshippe, is that this our Schoolmaster, and at present our souls helpe in dispencing Gods word to vs and our children Everye Lords day, may be settled in it, to injoye it without any molestation from *Francis Doughty*, or any of his, for soo longe time as God shall be pleased to Continue him amongst vs, or to provyde another for vs thus knowinge that your Lordship is willinge to further Our Souls good as wel as our bodyes, Wee rest your Lordships humble petitioners & humble subjects

*Thomas Hunts*

*Francis Swayne*

*James Bradish*

*James (Lawrensen)*

*Nicolas Carter*

*Mary Ryder*

*John Banker*

*John Laurisen*

*Thomas Cornish*

*Samuel Toe.*

This petition having been presented to the Director-General, his Honor answered as follows:

These presence doeth requiere and order *Francoys Doughty*, and whom it may Concerne, to give and graunt a quyet possession vnto the present Schoolmaster Mr. *Richard Mills* off the house and Land, beeinge with our knowledge Consent and helpe, buildt for the publyck vse of the ministry, and by that means it may nor cannot be given and transported for a privaet heerytadge, provyded if hee either his wyfe, hath to demand any remaynder of meanes or wages, of her deceased husband, Mr. *John Moor*, laet Minister of the aforementioned towne it beeinge made apeer, these presence doeth order the Magestrates and Inhabitants of the sayde towne to give vnto the heyres, what is done vnto them. *Actum Amster* in the *N. N. lands*, this 18<sup>th</sup> of February Anno 1661.

P. STUYVESANT.

---

LETTER FROM JOHN HICKS TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT CONCERNING THE MAGISTRACY OF HEMPSTEAD AND STUYVESANT'S ANSWER.

Right honorable our towne presented by nomanation to yo<sup>r</sup> honor 4 men to confirme 2 of them for the present yeare wheare of Mr. *Robert Ashman* wass one that y<sup>r</sup> honer wase pleased to

conferme but hee for the present refuseth to serue or act as a Magistrat and that for these reasons first bee cause hee cane nether wright nor read secondly bee cause that there is a report in our towne that some of our towne ether by them selues or some other should inform y<sup>r</sup> honor that Mr. *Gildersleeve* wase noe fite man for the place the bearer heare of Mr. *Ashman* cane further in forme y<sup>r</sup> honer by word of mouth if y<sup>r</sup> honer see cause to make any change of the conformation bee pleased if it standeth with y<sup>r</sup> honers weall liking to in forme the towne with a few lines vnder y<sup>r</sup> hand soe with my humble Respects to y<sup>r</sup> Honer in loyall obeadance.

*Hempstead* this

Y<sup>rs</sup> JOHN HICKES.

23 of feeb. 1661.

Lovinge Friends.

Whereas Mr. *Robert Ashman* before vs made the Complaint of his Inabilyties for the place of Magestracie, because he could not wright nor read & that therefore he could doe little helpe both in Towne & Magestracie, desireing therefore earnestly that wee would free him of that office and to supplye the Towne with a fitter man out of those that formerly were presented vnto vs by your nomination, to which Changement for many Reasons could not Condesend, but Consideringe his vnfitness & alsoo the letter of the Eldest Magestraet Mr. *Hickes* sent to that purpose by the beforementioned *Ashman* — Wee have judged a moore fitter way, better for the Towne in generally to ade out of the Nominate persons, a fit & well knowne man vnto the twoe formytarye Magestrates, (: to wit, Mr. *Richard Gildersleeve* which many tymes both to vs and the Townes Content hath supplied the Magestracie, in your Towne, beeinge it a better moore safter way in the Magestracie and Inequall as the Equall number, Soo after my Love I Rest.

25 of Febr<sup>y</sup> 1661.

Your Lovinge Friend & Governour

P. STUYVESANT.

To the Magestrates & Inhabitans of *Heemesteede*.

Post Script :

Whereas wee by the Bearers were Informed that by want of a Minister now soo longe Continued many children amongst yow were vnbabytized — we are Resolved to send with the first opportunity One of our Ministers (: to witt:) Mr. *Driessius* to administraet that Sacrament vnto those that accordinge to the word and order of God are desirous of itt, hooping & not doubtinge that yow will use all possibell meanes that the towne may tymely be supplied with an able & orthodox Minister to the Edification of Gods glorie and your owne Salvation, soo after my Love I Rest ut supra.

Pursuant to the promise, made to the people of the village of *Hemstead* on the 25<sup>th</sup> of February, D<sup>o</sup> *Samuel Driessius* proceeded to that place on the 12<sup>th</sup> of March and after the sermon baptized 41 children and an aged woman.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR BROOKLYN AND FOR GRAVESEND.

March 21<sup>st</sup>, 1661.

Received the nomination, made and submitted by the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Brooklyn* with the request, that the Director-General and Council would select from their number the Schepens for the ensuing year to take the places of those, whose term now expires.

The Director-General and Council have therefore selected and confirmed as Schepens

*Teunis Niesen, Willem Gerritsen van Couwenvhoven* and *Teunis Jansen*.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, date as above.

Thursday, March 31<sup>st</sup>, 1661.

Received and read the nomination, made by the inhabitants of *Gravesend* on *Long Island* conform to their patent, for Magistrates of said village to serve during the ensuing year. They have nominated

<i>Will Willekens</i>	} as Magistrates.
<i>John Cooke</i>	
<i>Will Bowne</i>	

*Charles Morgan* as Schout.

The following answer was written under the nomination :

The abouff mentioned persons are accordinh to order by these presents Authorized and Confirmed as Magistraats for the Towne off *Gravesend* Requiringh all and every one whom these may Concerne to Esteime them as our Elected and Confirmed Magistraats for the said Towne. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Netherland*, adii ut supra.

ORDINANCES ERECTING COURTS OF JUSTICE IN BUSHWICK AND IN FLATBUSH AND FLATLANDS, L. I.,  
PASSED MARCH 31<sup>st</sup>, 1661.

(See Laws of *New Netherland*, pp. 389 & 390.)

COUNCIL MINUTE. SALT MEADOWS AT MESPATHKIL; GYSBERTS ISLAND; CHURCH AT MIDWOUT;  
NEW ARNHEM; EXCISE ON LONG ISLAND.

April 7<sup>th</sup>, 1661.

To their Noble Worships, the Director-  
General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Respectfully shows *Thomas Wandel*, residing at *Mespath*, that he has been informed, that all the meadows at *Mespathkil* have been given and granted by your Honors to the farmers living in the village of *Boswyck*, and that they are to be distributed by lot. Your petitioner would thereby lose his meadow, given him by the Magistrates of *Middelborch* upon your Honors' order in the year 1654, which is the outermost hook between *Smits Island* and the land of the late *Eldert Engelbertsen*, where the latter was killed by the savages. Your petitioner has ever since peaceably occupied this meadow, not knowing any better, than that it was his free and own property, beyond which he has not a foot of salt meadow near his bowery and without which it would almost be impossible to live on the land. He therefore turns to your Honors and humbly requests that the said meadow, containing about four morgens, may be left to him for his own use or that at least he may receive a share in the meadows of *Mespath*, nearest and most convenient to him and least in the way of the farmers of *Boswyck*. Awaiting your Honors' favorable decision he is and remains

Your Honors' humble petitioner  
and faithful subject

THOMAS WANDELL.

Upon a vote it was answered :

Petitioner must prove his title to the meadow mentioned herein before the Director-General and Council. If he fails, the matter shall be considered with the others in due time. Date as above.

Received and read the petition of *Anthony Jansen of Faes, Willem Jansen of Berkeloo, Jan Emans of Cologne* and *Ferdinandus Jansen of Sichelen*, who ask for a certain small island south of *Gravesend*, called *Gysberts Island*, and the meadows belonging to it.

The answer was :

The request is denied for good reasons. Date as above.

To the Noble Director-General and the  
Honorable Council of *New Netherland*.

Humbly show the undersigned, that we have gratefully received fl415.10—as a subsidy for our church, but that we are still indebted to

Mr. <i>Jacob N.</i> , the barber for.....	fl77
our Schoolmaster <i>Benier</i> .....	32
and to a skipper, <i>Sander N.</i> .....	81
total.....	fl190

which we had hoped to pay out of the money due us; but as it has not been paid, we are compelled, to turn again to your Honors and respectfully to request, that these debts be discharged. Which doing etc

*Midwout*, the 29<sup>th</sup> of March  
1661.

In the name of the whole  
community.

JOH. THEO. POLHEMIUS.

JAN STREYCKER.

A vote was taken and the following answer given :

When the treasury has sufficient funds, the petitioners shall be paid by the Receiver on behalf of the Company and for the benefit of the church one half of the above amount. Date as above.

To the Noble, Honorable Director-  
General of *New Netherland* and his  
Council.

Monday, May 30<sup>th</sup>, 1661.

We respectfully represent, that the people of the village of *Boswyck*, who have entered upon the new lots, are much embarrassed for want of meadowland. We have therefore sent out ten men, to look up meadows, not covered by any patent, and as far as we know, there are meadows near the land of inhabitants of our village, which they need themselves, but which we have not mentioned here. The aforesaid ten men have seen of meadows mowed by the first comer,

near <i>Smith's Island</i> ,	6 morgens
in the same neighborhood	4 morgens
adjoining <i>Elbert Engelberts</i>	
land, where he was murdered by the savages	3 morgens
near the two lots of <i>Severy Oele</i> , who also	
was killed by the savages	5 morgens
a short distance towards the woods	
fresh water meadows	4 morgens
total	22 morgens

They and we humbly request the Director-General and Council, that these ten men having taken the new lots may have the aforesaid meadowland, for they could not live in our village, unless they had meadows, nor do they know, where they could mow grass for hay. Humbly hoping, that the Director-General and Council will assist them, they await your Honors' answer and remain

*Boswyck*, the 17<sup>th</sup> of May 1661.

Your obedient servants

PETER JANSEN Wit

LETELIER.

The mark of JAN CORNELISSEN.

The foregoing petition having been received and read, it was answered as follows:

If the meadowland herein mentioned is not covered by any patent, they are granted to the village of *Boswyck* and the Commissaries of *Boswyck* are authorized to distribute them by lot for the benefit of the inhabitants, who need them. Date as above.

Received and read the petition of *Peter Tarragon*, *Jacob Begyn* and others, asking, that they may remain with their dwellings at the place, called *New Arnhem*. After consideration of the request, it was decided to be prejudicial to the progress of the newly planted village of *Boswyck* and therefore the following answer was given.

The Director-General and Council re-affirm for good reasons their former orders, communicated to the petitioners.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* to all, who shall read this or hear it read, Greeting! Know ye, that for a period of twelve months, beginning on the first of this month and ending on the last of May 1662, we have let to Mr. *Paulus van der Beeck* the excise on wine, beer and distilled water, sold by and consumed during this time by the tappers, innkeepers and dealers on *Long Island*, at the Ferry and in the villages of

*Breukelen*

*Heemstede*

*Rustdorp*

*Midwout*

*Vlissingen*

*Utrecht*

*Amesfoort*

*Middleborch*

*Boswyck &c*

*Gravesande*

We order and direct therefore all innkeepers, tappers and all, who sell wine and beer at retail, in the said villages on *Long Island* not to lay in a store of wine, beer or distilled waters, unless they have first paid to the said Mr. *Paulus* or his representative the following excise, payable in beavers or in wampum at the rate of 12 white or 6 black beads for one stiver:

for a ton of domestic beer.....	fl4.—.—
for a ton of imported beer.....	6.—.—
for a hogshead of French wine.....	20.—.—
for an anker do .....	4.—.—
for an anker of Spanish wine, brandy or distilled water .....	7.—.—
for an anker of cider.....	2.—.—
Larger or smaller quantities in proportion.	

We hereby authorize the said Mr. *Paulus* to demand this excise either in person or through others, by him thereto appointed; also, if he thinks it advisable, to let the excise for each village publicly to the highest bidder. We require and direct all subordinates Magistrates in the respective villages, to assist the said Mr. *Paulus* in the execution hereof, when called upon, and show him all possible favor.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, this 2<sup>d</sup> of June 1661.

COUNCIL MINUTES. LONG ISLAND LAND MATTERS.

To the Noble, Worshipful Director-General  
and the Honorable Council of *New Netherland*.

Show with due respect the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Breucklen*: Whereas your Honors have verbally consented and granted to the people of said village, for supplying their cattle, of which they have now, thanks be to God, a fair number, with sufficient fodder, certain parcels of meadowland, near *Frederick Lubbertsen's* Hook, and near the *Red Hook*, in the *Waele Bocht*, also a small piece in the woods between the hills and the swamp, a parcel on the other side of the third Kil, stretching Eastwardly along the seashore to the fourth Kil and Westwardly from the shore to the woods,

Therefore your petitioners very humbly and respectfully request, that your Honors will please to grant to them the said meadows. In order that this petition may have as favorable a result as possible, your petitioners find themselves compelled to submit it by virtue of their offices and request that your Honors will give the said village a patent for the meadows mentioned above. Awaiting your favorable reply they are and remain

Your Honors' willing subjects and servants  
The Schout and Schepens of  
the village of *Breuckelen*  
By their order  
*Adrian Hegeman*, Secr<sup>r</sup> pro hac.

June 13<sup>th</sup> 1661.

The foregoing petition having been received and read, the following answer was given:

Before we decide on the main question, the petitioners must cause all the meadows, mentioned by them, and any others, used by the inhabitants of *Breuckelen* and neighborhood, excepting the meadows near *Frederick Lubbertsen's* Hook, to be surveyed by the sworn Surveyor *Jacques Corteljouw* and exhibit the field notes to the Director-General and Council, who will then dispose of the request. Date as above.

Received and read the petition of *Cornelis Jansen van der Veer*, *Adrian Hendricks* of *Haerlem*, *Gerrit Remmerts*, *Herpert Claesen*, *Jan Luycassen* and Comp.. and *Govert Loockermans*, who asks for a piece of land each for a plantation on the *Canarosse*.

Answered:

The petitioners may have a survey made of the land mentioned by the sworn surveyor, *Jacques Corteljouw*, that we may be enabled, to make a calculation of how large each bouwery shall be. This done, the petition will be further considered and disposed of. Date as above.

*Middleburgh*, the 3<sup>d</sup> of June, 1661.

We hereby certify to whom it may concern, that about six years ago Mr. *Coo* and Mr. *Hazard* and some others went to the meadows at *Mespath* kil and surveyed there by order of the Governor as the share of *Thomas Wandell* a piece of meadowland, containing about ten acres.

(Signed) . EDWARD JESOPP  
The mark of RALF HONDT.



After reading the foregoing, it was resolved to write to the Commissaries of *Boswyck* for their report on this matter, as follows :

Worthy, Dear, Faithful.

*Thomas Wandel* has represented to us, that the four morgens of meadow, lying nearest to *Smiths Island*, which you asked us to grant to the village of *Boswyck*, belong to him, as the same have been allotted to him by the Magistrates of *Middelburgh* some years ago, by our order as they say. You will therefore not dispose of the said parcel of meadow, before you have given us an explanation about it and have received our further orders. Relying thereon &c &c

*Fort Amsterdam*

Your good friends

in *N. N.*, the 17<sup>th</sup> of June 1661. The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

16<sup>th</sup> of June.

Before the Board appeared *Adrian Hegeman*, Schout, *Jan Snedicker* and *Jan Strycker*, Schepens in the village of *Midwout* on *Long Island*, who requested, that no action be taken on the report of the Surveyor *Jacques Corteljouw*, who at the request of the Commissaries of *Amesfoort* had been ordered, to survey all the meadows of *Midwout* and then report to the Director and Council, without giving a hearing to the people of *Midwout*.

Upon a vote, they were told, that the Surveyor's report would not be acted upon, until they had been heard. Date as above.

Whereas some differences exist between the inhabitants of the villages of *Midwout* and of *Amesfoort* respectively about the meadows, lying on the *Canaresse* on *Long Island*, the Surveyor *Jacques Corteljouw* has been commissioned, to survey all these meadows. Having done it and reported to the Board to-day the quantity and quality of the meadowland, stating in substance, that he believes, the meadows should be divided between the two villages in equal shares, — the following order is made :

The Director-General and Council have received and heard the report, made by the Surveyor *Jacques Corteljouw* concerning the quantity and quality of the meadows of the villages of *Midwout* and *Amesfoort*. They commission and authorize the said *Corteljouw*, to lay out and allot the meadows, conform to the orders given him here, and order and direct the Magistrates and all other inhabitants of the said villages to be quiet and satisfied with the allotment and distribution of the said meadows, to be made by *Jacques Corteljouw*, for we consider it necessary for the peace, progress and increase of the said villages. Date as above (June 23<sup>d</sup>, 1661.)

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. A COURT MESSENGER FOR BROOKLYN, WHO IS ALSO TO ACT AS SCHOOLMASTER  
SEXTON, BELLRINGER &c; COLLECTION OF THE TENTHS IN BROOKLYN AND NEIGHBORHOOD.

July 4<sup>th</sup>, 1661.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General  
and the Honorable Council.

Show with due reverence the Schout and Schepens of the Court of *Breuckelen*: Having upon consideration found it very necessary, that the Board of Schepens were assisted by a Messenger, to be employed in the village of *Breuckelen* and wherever he might be needed to summon people; who also could read the service in church on Sundays and act as precentor,

besides keep school, bury the dead, ring the bell and what else there is to do, the petitioners have thought to engage subject to your Honors' approval of so necessary an undertaking, a suitable person, whom they have found in one *Carel van Beauvois*. They have allowed him as salary 150fl and free lodgings, but as your petitioners doubt, whether the said *C. v. Beauvois* will or can do it for this sum, while the petitioners cannot promise him more,

Your petitioners humbly and most respectfully request, that your Honors will assist them, to accomplish a so necessary undertaking. Awaiting your Honors' favorable decision &c &c.

Your Honors' subjects and servants

The Schout and Schepens of the said village.

By their order, *Adrian Hegeman*, Secretary.

Upon a vote it was answered :

The Director-General and Council will pay for the support of the precentor and school-master in the village of *Breuckelen* fifty guilders every year. Date as above.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* to all, whom it concerns.

We have sold to *Warnaer Wessels* and Mr. *Paulus van der Beeck* the tenths, due to the Lords Patroons for this year 1661 from the village of *Breuckelen*, the *Ferry*, *Gouwanus* and *Waele Bocht* including the bouwery of *Hans Hansen* deceased. We order and direct therefore all and everybody, residing within these limits, whom this in any way concerns, not to remove any grain, peas, Indian corn or tobacco from their fields, unless they have first made an agreement with the abovenamed persons or their representatives for the tenth or before the tenths have been counted out by the said persons or their representatives after the custom and manner of our Fatherland, under a penalty of fifty guilders and of the just value of the tenths, to be paid by those, who act contrary to this order.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam*, this 6<sup>th</sup> of July 1661.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS: BLOCKHOUSE AT OYSTERBAY;  
BOUNDARIES WITH THE ENGLISH; LORD STERLING'S CLAIM ON LONG ISLAND. (July 21<sup>st</sup>, 1661.)

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

We have not yet begun with the construction of the redoubt or blockhouse on *Long Island*, because of the differences about the boundary and the question arisen between us and our neighbors concerning the location of *Oysterbay*, which as we already informed you the *English* place about 1½ *Dutch* miles farther west, than the *Dutch*. Now comes your letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> of December, stating that you do not consider yourselves bound by the agreement of *Hartford*, but are trying to obtain redress through the ambassadors of their High: Might: as well for the usurpations on the *Fresh* river as on *Long Island* and that you hope to procure a more favorable settlement of the boundaries from the present King; we wish you success, but the erection of a blockhouse as a mark and for the securing of our extreme boundary upon a disputed spot under these circumstances would be useless and therefore we shall await the result and your further advices.

We are not less, than formerly, troubled in regard to your order about the reduction of wampum, for our daily experience convinces us more and more of how little use the former

\* See the omitted paragraphs in Col. Doc., Vol. XII, p. 347, and XIII, p. 204.

reduction from 6 to 8 has been. We have already told you, that in the trade wampum is handled by the handful or length of string and that there is so much underselling going on, that no redress by reduction is possible. A beaver, bartered formerly for 6, 7, at the highest for 8 guilders in wampum at the rate of 6 for a stiver, is now bought and sold for 18 to 20 guilders, wampum rating at 8 for a stiver. If we were to go on reducing wampum at this rate, we would at once drive away all our trade, which is already suffering; for this and other reasons we dare not carry out at present the reduction, though repeatedly ordered by you.

\* \* \* \*

We are troubled and perplexed by some vague, but nevertheless suspicious rumors, that Lord *Sterling* of *Scotland* has renewed his old claim upon *Long Island* and petitions the King for confirmation of his pretended patent, received from the late King. Some people think and do not hesitate to say and affirm, that the present King has already confirmed the grant of his father to the said Earl of *Sterling*.

\* \* \* \*

COUNCIL MINUTE. A PETITION FOR PERMISSION TO SELL GYSBERT'S ISLAND DENIED.

August 25<sup>th</sup>, 1661

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-  
General and Council of *New Netherland*

Humbly shows *Gysbert op Dyck*, an old servant of the Company, but now out of the service that his Honor, Director *William Kieft*, gave and granted to him, the petitioner, a certain small island, lying between the *Stroomkil* and *Coney Island*, now called *Gysberts Island*, which the petitioner could not occupy without danger from the Indians on account of its distance. The inhabitants of *Gravesend* have hitherto used the said island as pastureland for their calves and are still using it so to-day; with the knowledge and approval of your Honors they are willing to buy said island from your petitioner for the benefit of their village; therefore your petitioner, being now out of office and needing the necessities of life, respectfully turns to your Honors and humbly requests permission to convey the said island to the village of *Gravesend*. Which doing I remain.

Your Honors' humble petitioner  
GYSBERT OP DYCK.

Answered :

The petitioner has to prove his title to said island, before a decision can be given on the main question. Date as above.

COPIES OF SOME ORDERS AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE TOWN OF JAMAICA FROM 1656 TO 1660.

November y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1656. These presents declareth y<sup>t</sup> wee whose names are underwritten being true owners by vertue of purchase from y<sup>e</sup> Indians & graunt ffrom y<sup>e</sup> Governor & Council given and graunted y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> off March 1656: I say wee who are true owners by virtue off purchase

& our associates our names being underwritten living at y<sup>e</sup> new plantation near vnto y<sup>e</sup> bever pond commonly called *Jemaico*: I say wee in Consideration off our charge & trouble in getting & setting off y<sup>e</sup> place have reserved ffor ourselves y<sup>e</sup> ffull and just sum off ten acres off planting Land a man besides y<sup>e</sup> home lots in y<sup>e</sup> nearest & most Convenientst place y<sup>e</sup> Can ffind & soe likewise 20 acres off medowing a man in y<sup>e</sup> Convenientst place y<sup>e</sup> Can ffind and this shall remain as theirs their heirs executors and assignes ffor their proper right every man taking his Lott according to their ffirst right to y<sup>e</sup> Land wittenesse our hands this day and date above written.

*Robert Coe*

*Nic: Tanner*

*Nat: Denton*

*And: Messenger*

*Dan: Denton*

*Abra: Smith*

*Rodger Linas*

*Sam: Mathewes*

*John Eacar*

*Ri: Everett*

*John Townsend*

*Henry Townsend*

*Rich: Townsend*

*Rich: Harkert*

*Rich: Chasmore*

*George Mills*

*John Rodes.*

July y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1657 Stylo Novo.

The town have devided themselves into 4 squadrons & to y<sup>m</sup> 4 squadrons have divided the medowes ffor this year y<sup>e</sup> first squadron is *Nicolas Tanner, John Eacar, Abraham Smith, Samuell Smith, Morace Smith & Michaell Chatterton* y<sup>e</sup> are to begin at y<sup>e</sup> *hawtrees* river & to run eastward to y<sup>e</sup> creek y<sup>t</sup> lies betwixt y<sup>e</sup> 2 ilands onely y<sup>e</sup> fresh medowes lijng on y<sup>e</sup> westside off y<sup>e</sup> creek round y<sup>e</sup> ilands Comes to y<sup>m</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> east side off y<sup>e</sup> crick. The 2<sup>d</sup> squadron is y<sup>e</sup> 3 *Townsens, John Rodes, Richard Harker, Richard Chasmore*, y<sup>e</sup> are to mowe eastward ffrom y<sup>e</sup> afforesayd to y<sup>e</sup> great River called *Massepe*; the 3<sup>d</sup> squadron is *Nathaniell Denton, Ri: Everet, Rodger Linas, George Mills, Daniel Denton & Samuell Andrewes*, y<sup>e</sup> are to lie eastward ffrom *Massepe* to ye Crick in y<sup>e</sup> *Hassokie* medowes; y<sup>e</sup> fourth is Mr. *Coe*, his son *Beniamin, Andrew Messenger, Samuell Mathewes, Thomas Wiggins & William Thorne*, y<sup>e</sup> are to lie eastward ffrom y<sup>e</sup> sayd crik in y<sup>e</sup> *Hasoky* medowes to y<sup>e</sup> River called *Skupash*.

A truee Copy taken out off y<sup>e</sup> town book by

DANIELL DENTON Clark.

June y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1658. It is voted & agreed vpon by y<sup>e</sup> town to devide y<sup>e</sup> town as it was last year into 4 squadrons & to draw lots where y<sup>e</sup> shall mow Mr *Coe* & his squadron y<sup>e</sup> lots being drawn ffall in y<sup>e</sup> east neck where y<sup>e</sup> was last year, *John Townsend* & his squadron at y<sup>e</sup> *hawtrees*; *Nathaniell Denton* & his squadron at y<sup>e</sup> neck below y<sup>e</sup> old houses: *Nicolas Tanner* & his squadron at y<sup>e</sup> neck next adjoining to y<sup>e</sup> bridge east side off it.

March y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1659. It is Concluded by y<sup>e</sup> town y<sup>t</sup> as y<sup>e</sup> have fformerly soe this ensuing year y<sup>e</sup> shall mow by squadrons. Lots are drawn: *John Townsend* & his squadron are to mow at y<sup>e</sup> east neck, Mr. *Coe* and his squadron att y<sup>e</sup> next neck called y<sup>e</sup> *long neck*, *Nicolas Tanner's* squadron at y<sup>e</sup> old houses neck, *Nathaniel Denton* and his squadron at y<sup>e</sup> *hawtrees*.

February y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1660. It is voted & Concluded by y<sup>e</sup> town to cast Lots ffor y<sup>e</sup> South medowes as y<sup>e</sup> have done fformerly for this ensuing year y<sup>e</sup> medowes being devided into 4 necks

& y<sup>e</sup> town into 4 squadrons as formerly ffor y<sup>e</sup> year by lot Mr *Coss* squadron are at y<sup>e</sup> *handtrees*: *Goodman Everets* at y<sup>e</sup> *long neck*; *John Townsends* at y<sup>e</sup> *east neck*: *Luick Watsons* at y<sup>e</sup> *west neck* lying below y<sup>e</sup> *old houses*. It is farther voted & agreed vpon by the town y<sup>e</sup> as y<sup>e</sup> *medows* are devided by lot above specified so they shall continue ffor perpetuity without any ffurther devision till y<sup>e</sup> bee Layed out in particular & y<sup>e</sup> every man to take his share in y<sup>e</sup> *neck* where the now are & as y<sup>e</sup> town do enlarge w<sup>th</sup> inhabitants y<sup>e</sup> shall bee devided proportionably to every neck till y<sup>e</sup> bee layd out.

This is a true Coppy taken out of y<sup>e</sup> townbooke by *Daniel Denton*, clark,  
*Rustdorp*, y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> off August 1661.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS IN HOLLAND: REPORTS  
OF ENGLISH DESIGNS ON NEW NETHERLAND; LONG ISLAND GRANTED TO CAPTAIN SCOTT.

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and Very Worshipful

Gentlemen.

Your Honors' favor of the 24<sup>th</sup> of December l. with enclosures, received by the "*Trouw*," make us hope for a firm and inviolable alliance with the Crown of *England* and consequently for the long desired settlement of the boundaries with our neighbors and the quiet possession of what has caused and cost here so much labor, anxiety and troubles. Although your later letters of the 9<sup>th</sup> of May by the "*Bever*" and "*St Jan Baptista*" contain not the slightest report of a change nor any warning and information for us to be governed by, yet, as well previous to, as after their receipt we have to our regret been informed by good authority from various quarters and still receive reports every day not only of an imminent rupture between our home government and the lately crowned King on account of his marriage and close connection with the Crown of *Portugal*, but also of new attempts to invade and take *Long Island*, while you had given us hope of recovering the land, claimed by you between here and the *Fresh river*.

\* \* \* \* \*

Concerning the designs upon the Province of *New Netherland*, Capt. *Thomas Willett*, showing his letters received from *London* and *Boston* to the Director-General, reports that not only is a rupture between our country and *England* imminent, but also the King, the Duke of *York* and Parliament are urgently asked for three or four frigates to take this capital and whatever else belongs to the Company here; they try to persuade the King to grant this demand, by telling him, that the W. I. Company claims and holds this province by unlawful title, because in 1623 *King James* had granted to the Company only a watering place on *Staten Island* and nothing more. The writers of the abovementioned letters presume and believe, that the petitioners request will be granted in *England* and that they will obtain authority and commission to capture these places.

The letters from *London*, dated the last of May old stile, state about *Long Island*, and later passengers confirm it, that the whole of it has been granted and conveyed by a new patent to one *John Scott*, who sailed from here in the "*Eyckenboom*" last year and that a Captain —, lately ennobled by the King, urgently asked for this province.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*,  
the 24<sup>th</sup> of September 1661.

## COUNCIL MINUTE. DISPUTES ABOUT LAND AT MATINICOOK AND GRAVESEND, L. I.

In the Name of the Lord, Amen

The first of January 1662.

Mr. *Marck Micx* has informed us, that some inhabitants of *Southold* on *Long Island* have warned him to remove from a certain piece of land in this Province of *New Netherland* in *Martin Gerritsen's Bay* by the Indians called *Mattinnekonck*, otherwise *Hogs Neck* or *Hogs Island*, by Mr. *Govert Loockermans*, a merchant in this city, let to *Jonas Wood* on the 5<sup>th</sup> of July 1659 and by the said *Wood* underlet on the same conditions to *Marcq Micx*, who until now has had peaceable possession of it, when as before said one *John Koncklingh* of *Southold* has dared to warn the said *Marcq Micx*, to remove from the said island, or else he would make him move, adding thereto that the island did not belong to the *Dutch*, but was lying within the government of *New England*. Whereas the said *Marcq Micx* has requested our assistance against the agitator and all others,

Therefore we authorize the said *Marcq Micx* to arrest this disturber of the peace and all others, who try to prevent him from quietly enjoying the said parcel of land, and to bring them as prisoners to this place. That he may execute it so much better, we, Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, order and charge all Schouts and Magistrates within our government to assist the said *Marcq Micx* at his request in the arrest, that he may peacefully live on his land. They will thereby help to carry out our intentions.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

January 12<sup>th</sup>

*Evertsen Pietersen* and *Harmen Vedder* attorneys for *Dirck de Wolff*, merchant at *Amsterdam*, plaintiffs against the Magistrates and Inhabitants of the village of *Gravesend* on *Long Island*, defendants.

The plaintiffs exhibit a conveyance, dated the 20<sup>th</sup> of October of last year, from *Gysbert op Dyck*, by virtue of a patent, granted him by Director-General *William Kieft* on the 24<sup>th</sup> of May 1644, to the said *Dirck de Wolff* for *Coney Island* with the meadows and a parcel of land on *Coney Hook*, specially expressed in said conveyance. As the defendants are daily driving their cattle to pasture on said island, the plaintiffs demand, that the defendants be ordered to keep their cattle away from it and the said piece of land and not to drive them there again, nor to mow there any grass, but to allow the plaintiffs in their aforesaid quality to use the island and land &c, as they would use their own, free property, without trouble, molestation or interference.

The Schout and Magistrates of *Gravesend*, representing the inhabitants of said village, replied in substance, that the founders of their village had come there in 1643 with the express consent and order of the late Director-General *William Kieft* and the Council of *New Netherland* and that from that date until now they have quietly and peacefully without anybody's objections, occupied and used the said *Coney Island* and their other lands as common property of the village for pasturing their cattle and making hay in the meadows, under and by virtue of a patent given them in September 1645 in confirmation of the promise given in 1643. This patent gives and grants to them *Coney Island* and its dependencies, as a pasture for their cattle, and all their other lands, where their village is now located, for agricultural purposes. Therefore they demand, by virtue of their old possession, their patent and privileges, that the plaintiffs' case be thrown out of court and their demand and conclusion be refused absolutely with costs, especially as the said *Gysbert op Dyck* has never taken possession of said island or of any part of it.

The Director-General and Council, having heard the arguments of both sides and examined their documentary evidence, find, that the so-called patent to *Gysbert op Dyck*, by virtue of which he has conveyed *Coney Island* etc to *Dirck de Wolff*, has never been signed by the late Director-General *William Kieft* and that it has been recorded in the Book of Patents by the then Secretary through a mistake or otherwise as of the 24<sup>th</sup> of May 1644, as if it had been signed and sealed by Director *Kieft*. *Gysbert op Dyck* has made an improper use of it, stating, that the original patent had been mislaid and thus he has deceived and misled the plaintiffs as well, as the Council and the Secretary, by whom this conveyance was passed. The Director-General and Council therefore and for other reasons, submitted by the defendants, deny the motion and demand of the plaintiffs without prejudice to their action and claim against said *Gysbert op Dyck*, and absolve the defendants from the compensation of costs in this case.

Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT; BLOCKHOUSE AT OYSTERBAY; LORD STERLING'S CLAIM TO LONG ISLAND.

January 27<sup>th</sup> 1662.

\* \* \* \* \*

We first notice in your last letters the statement of your reasons for delaying the construction of a redoubt or blockhouse on *Long Island*; they surprised us and were unexpected, because in our former letter we had so undisguisedly told you, how little we liked to write again and again about the same thing and had positively ordered you, to proceed with its erection at the most convenient place. For, although we had said in our letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> of December 1660, that we were asking the King of *England* through the ambassadors of their H. M. for redress of the usurpations by our English neighbors there and therefore hoped, to obtain a more favorable settlement of the boundaries, than by the former provisional agreement,— we did not countermand our former order, which you ought to have carried out especially as you then would have been in a position to prevent all further usurpations upon that island. You ought to have known that, as well as we, and we order you once more, now to proceed in this matter, and to do it also in other places, where it might have the same result and can be done at small expense. We recommend this matter to your consideration and judgment.

We shall duly consider, what you say about the reduction of wampum and your propositions about it in the second letter, and if possible, communicate our opinions by this letter.

We must say concerning the vague rumors, afloat there, that Lord *Sterling* has renewed his old claim upon *Long Island* before the present King of *England*: little or no credit can be given to such scattered reports, because the nation pretends and makes public much more, than ever had any result; we consider these reports to be only ruses to make our people uneasy; they must therefore not be communicated to our inhabitants, much less fostered, and it is not the less required, that you inform us of them from time to time, so that if necessary we may inquire into them and act as circumstances may compel us, to frustrate such designs.

COUNCIL MINUTES. LONG ISLAND MATTERS.

Right honoured S<sup>r</sup>


Having with all humility received your orders, wee have endeavoured accordingly to proceed and have made Choise off foure men to bee presented to your Honour y<sup>t</sup> you may out off y<sup>m</sup> establish two ffor magistrates amongst as you shall see Cause: viz Mr. *Robert [Coe] John Bayly Benjamin Coe & Daniell Denton* with all Dutifull Respects wee humbly Subscribe  
*Rustdorp* y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> off

January 1662.

RICHARD EVERITT

NATHANIEL DENTON

his mark

ANDREW  MESSENGER.

To the Right honourable *Peter Stuyvesant &c.*

Honoured Sir

According to our patent and Custome Wee have nominated for Magistrates for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare for our Towne

*John Hickes,*

*William Scading,*

*Robert Jackson,*

*Robert Ashman*

*Henry Piersall*

*John Seaman*

Intreating yo<sup>r</sup> Honour to Confirme for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare, which in yo<sup>r</sup> wisdom you shall think most meet. Thus in all Loyalty wee take Leave Resting yo<sup>r</sup> to commande

*Hempsteed* y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>

February 1662.

JONAS HOULDSWORTH

Cleark in y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of

The Towne.

To the Right Worshipful *Peter Stivison*, Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>all</sup> &c

February 6<sup>th</sup>

The Director-General and Council have selected and confirmed from the foregoing nominations as Commissaries for the ensuing year the following persons:

*John Hicks, Robert Ashman, Robert Jackson.*

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

March 4<sup>th</sup>.

From the nominations, made by the Magistrates and inhabitants of *Rustdorp*, the following persons have been selected and confirmed as Magistrates for the ensuing year:

Mr. *Coe,*

*Daniell Denton,*

*Andrew Messenger.*

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

March 16<sup>th</sup>.

Upon the inquiry, made to us, to whom the village records and papers of *Rustdorp* should be delivered, it is ordered, that the present Magistrates shall lay them before and deliver them into the hands of Mr. *Coe*, now one of the Magistrates and the oldest inhabitant there. Date as above.



Thursday, March 23<sup>d</sup>

Received the nominations, made and submitted by the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Breuckelen* with the request, that the Director-General and Council would select from them the Schepens of the village for the ensuing year, to take the places of those, whose term now expires. Therefore the Director-General and Council have continued, selected and confirmed as Schepens of said village:

*Teunis Jansen,*  
*Jan Jorissen,*

*Willem Gerritsen van Couwenhoven,*  
*Thomas Verdon.*

From the nominations, made by the people of *Midwout*, as Schepens,  
*Jan Strycker,*      *Willem Jacobsen van Borum,*      *Hendrick Jorissen.*

From the nominations, made by the people of *Amesfoort*.  
*Simon Jansen van Aertsdaelen,*      *Peter Claassen,*      *Roeloff Martensen.*  
Date as above.

March 30<sup>th</sup>.

The Director-General and Council continue, select and confirm as Schepens for the village of *Boswyck* for the ensuing year

*Peter Jansen de Wit,*      *Jan Cornelissen Zeeuw,\**      *Ryck Leydecker,*      *Jan Catjoun.*

Date as above.

A friendly request to the Honorable Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*, whether they will please to grant us a piece of free woodland, situate in the rear of *Joris Rapailje's* land, along the old path to the bay. Thus done in the *Waelebocht*, the 18<sup>th</sup> of March 1662.

*Jan Joris Rapailje*  
*Teunis Gysbertsen Bogaert*  
*Cornelis Jacobsen*

*Hendrick Sweens*  
*Michael Hansen*  
*Jan Hansen*

It was answered:

The desired piece of land is granted to the petitioners, on condition that they remove their dwelling houses to one or the other settlement, most convenient to them, and do not make a new settlement. Date as above (March 30<sup>th</sup> 1662).

To the commissaries of *Boswyck*.

The community of *Boswyck* find, that the road, formerly made around two swamps to reach the water is a quarter of a league longer than necessary, so that this road is of no use in times of war, for the owners of the land threaten us, (although the Director-General granted us this wood,) and take it by force and obstruct every passage to it. We find, it is done out of hatred and we therefore request the Commissaries, that the road shall run at the West end of the village, one rod outside of the gate, right along the meadows, towards an old stubble field on the hill, to the spring

\* Zeeuw—from Zealand.

of the water course, thence along the land of *Henderyck*, the baker, and *Barent Gerretsen*, so along the meadows and then in a straight line to the road to the woods. This is requested by the undersigned persons on the 24<sup>th</sup> of March 1662.

*Eberhardt Heedeman*

The mark of *Geessie Jansen*

The mark of *Jost Caspers*

The mark of *Giess Tomassen*

The mark of *Johan Remussen*

*Barent Gerrets*

The mark of *Jan Catjourn*

The mark of *Gerret Pietersen*

The mark of *Jan Mallaerd*

*Jan Willemsen Yelstein*

The mark of *Wessel Gerritsen*

The mark of *Andries Barents*

*Ryck Lydecker*

The mark of *Dirck Volckers*

The mark of *Hary*

*Wilman Traphagen*

The mark of *Sarah Fonteyn*

*Hendryck Berents Smidt*

The mark of *Johannis Caspers*

I, *Barent Gerrets*, consent, that the road be made through my land, as the community requests.

The request is reasonable and fair, but the owners of the land must be first informed of it.

The 24<sup>th</sup> of March 1662.

By order of the Commissaries of the village of *Boswyck*

LETELIER

March 30<sup>th</sup>

The mark of JAN CORNELISSEN.

The foregoing petition, was submitted by the Commissaries of *Boswyck*, who also requested, that some old houses, still standing at the place called *New Arnhem*, should be removed or taken down, because they fear somebody might again move in to live there to the disadvantage of their village. After due consideration it was resolved, that his Honor, the Director General, or some member of the Council, shall proceed there at some convenient time and inspect the desired new road and the old houses, upon which further order shall be given.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General  
and the Honorable Council of *New Netherland*.

Respectfully show the inhabitants and property-owners of the village of *Amesfoort*, that your Honors have granted to the people of *Midwout* as pasture for their cattle two flats, called *Wouter van Twiller's* and *Curlaer's* flats, across which several public roads run to the flats belonging to *Amesfoort*. The people of *Midwout* have fenced in not only their said flats, but also the woods and thereby obstruct your petitioners' cattle drift and passage, which will finally cause the ruin and destruction of the village of *Amesfoort*, unless your Honors make timely provision. The petitioners therefore turn to your Honors with the humble request, that to prevent all damage, obstruction or hinderance, your Honors would order the people of *Midwout* to stop fencing in the said flats and woods and to allow your petitioners free drift for their cattle and passage to their village: for if the people of *Midwout* enclose their said two flats and the woods, as they intend to do, the people of *Amesfoort* will have no other driftway, than through a marsh, where a great many animals would most likely be lost in wet years. In order to prevent trouble between the aforesaid two neighbor villages, we request, that your Honors will please, to determine the boundaries between the villages of *Amesfoort* and *Midwout*, so that each village will henceforth know, how to govern themselves in regard to passage and the driving of cattle. Which doing we remain etc.

ELBERT ELBERTSEN

The mark of PETER CORNELISSEN.

ROELOF MARTEN VAN BREUCKELN.

Your Honors' obedient servants

SYMON JANSEN VAN AERDALEN.

The mark of PIETER CLAESSEN.

It is resolved, to summon the inhabitants of *Midwout* by the following letter, before an answer is given to the foregoing petition.

Worthy, Dear, Faithful.

As the commissioned Schepens of the village of *Amesfoort* have represented to us, that the people of *Midwout* are enclosing and fencing in, to their great disadvantage, some flats hitherto used as a common pasture, we direct you, to stop doing so until further orders and to appear before the Director-General and Council with the Schepens of *Midwout* and *Amesfoort* on the next Courtday, which will be Thursday, the 13<sup>th</sup> inst., and report to us on this matter. Whereupon relying etc.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*

the 6<sup>th</sup> of April 1662.

Your affectionate friends  
The Director-General and Council  
of *New Netherland*.

The 12<sup>th</sup> of April.

Loving friends

Whereas somtymys Complaints were made, about the Measuringe of the Corne, for the provention thereof, we thought meete to send for the present tyme the sworne Measurer that now & hereafter the Corne may be measured accordinge as he shall informe yow,—so after my Love I Rest, adj vt supra.

To his lovinge Friends

Your Lov: Friend & Govern<sup>r</sup>.

The Magistrates of

*Hemsteede*

Right Honorable Generall.

Wee have formerly and now at this present have beene troubled by the Indians who demand pay for the Land wee live vpon: Wee have Chosen Mr. *Lawrence* Mr *Noble* and Mr *Hallett* and sent them downe to your Honnor to acquainte you with what they say and to know your Honnors minde herein that if possible their mouthes may bee stopped and our selves preserved from any danger that may now or here after arise thereby soe wee remaine your Honnors humble servants the inhabitants of *Vlissing* written by order of the Towne by mee

EDWARD HEART cler.

These three Indians in behalfe of the rest demand pay for the Land

*Nappomoe*, Sachem of *Hacansacke*

*Yop*, a *Staten Island* Indian

*Nohonohon* a *Rackearway* Indian which married *Barbers* wife.

To the Right Honorable *Peter Stivisant*, Govern<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> &c

Received from *Vlissingen* the 13<sup>th</sup> of April 1662.

Thursday, April 13<sup>th</sup> 1662

Pursuant to the order of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* the Schout and the Schepens of the villages of *Amesfoort* and *Midwout* appeared before the Board. The representatives of *Amesfoort* claimed, that the people of *Midwout* injured them by putting up new fences around the flats; also, that it would hurt both villages, because the common pasture of the cattle was thereby diminished. They request, that the *Midwout* people be ordered to desist.

The representatives of *Midwout* reply, that they are fencing in only what has been granted to them long ago and that they have been compelled to do it, because else they would not have enough fodder for their animals.

Having heard the arguments of both sides the Director-General and Council commissioned and authorized the Surveyor, as they hereby do, to proceed to the place, where the new fences are put up, and to see, whether the people of *Midwout* have not fenced in more of the said flats, than was granted to them, also if possible, to make the parties come to an understanding; if not, he is to report to the Director-General and Council. Date as above.

Thursday, May 4<sup>th</sup> 1662.

Received and read the nominations, made by the inhabitants of *Gravesend*, for Magistrates for the ensuing year. Confirmed as Magistrates:

*William Willikens, William Bowne and John Cook*; as Schout *Charles Morgan*.

Date as above.

May 25<sup>th</sup> 1662.

Received and read the petition of *Pieter Jansen Trinbol*, requesting permission to make upon his land on the Southside of the *Noormanskil* a settlement of four families, because it would be a considerable accommodation for the village of *Boswyck* in landing there their canoes and boats &c

Having heard the Magistrates of *Boswyck* on the matter, it was decreed: Fiat ut petitur. Date as above.

Honnoured Lords

Our humble request to your honnours is, that your honnours would be pleased to helpe vs with your advice. Whereas the Towne of *Heemstede* for the Continuance of the Gospel amongst them have Concluded at a Towne meetinge by the major parte of the Towne, that there should be given to the Minister Seventy pounds Sterlinge by the yeare, And Whereas the towne have Called Mr. *Fourdum*, and hee have Continued with vs one yeare and a Rate being made by the Towne and notice given to Every man what he should paye, sum particular parsons amongst vs Refuseth to pay towards the Maintaniency of the Minister, our humbel Request to your Honnours is that yow wil bee pleased to helpe vs with your advice, what way to proceed against such persons as Refuse to paye accordinge to the Towne order, Thus Cravinge your helpe wee leave it to your honnours wisdoms to Consider of

May the 16<sup>th</sup> 1662

Y<sup>m</sup> in Loyaltie

JOHN HICKES

ROBERT JACKSON

May 26<sup>th</sup>.

This is the answer made to the preceding petition:

The petitioners are hereby authorized, to compel the unwilling to pay.

This is the warrant, given to the Magistrates:

Whereas wee Credibly ware jnformed that sum of the Inhabitants of the Towne of *Heemstead* ware opposyt & vnwilling to Contribute to the Maintenaney of a Protestant Minister, The Magistrates of the said Towne, are by these presents jmpowered and Authorized, not only to Constraine those that are vnwilling, but by further denyal, to punish them as they in sequity shall think meete. Date as above.

June 15<sup>th</sup>.

Whereas several requests have been made by the inhabitants of *Breuckelin*, *Middelborch* and *Mespath* and others for a partition or division of the meadows, lying between the third and fourth kils.

Therefore the Director-General and Council hereby commission and authorize the Surveyor *Jacques Corteljouw*, to proceed there on the first occasion and to survey and divide the said meadows pursuant to the partition made by this Board or nearly so, as the quality of the meadows shall in his opinion require it, to wit,

for the village of *Breuckelen* one hundred morgens,

for the village of *Middelborgh* eighty morgens,

also for the bouweries at *Mespath* eighty morgens.

June 22<sup>d</sup>.

In the suit between the people of *Gravesend* and the employes of the saltworks of *Sieur Abel de Wolff*, the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* decide and order, that for the present the inhabitants of *Gravesend* shall allow the people of the salthouse to proceed undisturbed in their work and without molestation let them enjoy a peaceful possession of the house, of a piece of land of one or two morgens and of a garden. Date as above.

#### Lovinge Friends

Whereas the tyme off ten yeares, and alsoo the freedom of tenths is expeyred, these presents doe Order, the Magistrates & also all the Inhabitants oft the towne of *Middelborrow* & all the other Plantations in *Mespath kil* that none of them shal presume, or vndertake to Remove their fruits or Increase, as Corne, Mais, Tobacco etc before they have agreed for this yeare about the tythes, with the Governour General & Council or their Commissioners vppon forfeiture oft fifty guilders. Actum *Fort Amsterdam* in *N. Nederlt* adij 3 July 1662.

To-day his Honor, the Director-General, on the one side, and the Magistrates of the village of *Middelburgh*, on the other side, agreed, that the said village should pay as tenths for this year and bring to the edge of the water near the house of *Thomas Wandell*, eighteen schepels, one half of wheat, the other of peas and it is further provisionally agreed, that the belownamed persons and plantations shall be under the jurisdiction of *Middelburgh*. These persons are hereby ordered, to submit to the taxation for tenths by the said Magistrates or to make a fair agreement with the same: *Jan Schodder*, *Lawrens Mott*, *Joris Sargeant*, *Jan Denman*, *James Wey*, *François Douthy*, *William Blomvil*, *Francois Swyn*, *Samuel Too*, the widow of *Edicard Stevensen*, *Thomas Hont*, *Raeff Hont* for two lots, *John Lynten*, *James Lawrensen*, *Thomas Riet*, *Jonathan Hazard*, *John Laurens*, *John Borres*, *Edward Joseph*, *Jan Ramsdain* for two lots, *Hendrick Jansen Smit*, *Thomas Robbersen*, *Jan Coo*, *James Krist* two lots, *Thomas Pettis senior*, *Nicolas Karter*, *Jan Forman*, *William Laurens*, *Jan Cockren*, *Thomas Laurens* two lots, *Richard Smit* two lots, *Richard Fydon*, *Jonathan Fyn*, *Elias Belly*, *Jun Roo*, *Thomas Wandell* and *Joost van der Linde*, *Nicolas Junige*, *John Haert*, *Samuel Too*, *Joris Jewel*, *Daniel East*, *Richard Bets*, *John Too*, *William Britten*.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 10<sup>th</sup> of July 1662.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS : JOHN SCOTT'S PATENT FOR LONG ISLAND. JULY 15<sup>th</sup> 1662.

\* \* \* \* \*

We thank God, that nothing has come out of the flying rumors, but the advices continue to inform us, that this or that person, principally *John Scott*, had not only made several requests to the prejudice of this province, but had also obtained consent to them; further that upon the arrival in *England* of Mr. *John Winthrop* and his report to the King a decision upon these requests had been postponed and they were finally denied. We shall undoubtedly have more exact and correct information about this matter, when Mr. *Winthrop*, who is daily expected in his government, shall have returned.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. NEW UTRECHT AND NYACK, L. I. QUAKERS IN FLUSHING.  
Thursday, August 24<sup>th</sup> 1662.

To the Noble, Honorable Director-General  
and Council of *New Netherland*.

Respectfully show *Jan Tomassen*, *Jacob Swart* and *Rutger Joosten*, Commissaries of the the village of *New Utrecht*; Whereas *Nicolas Stillewel* has presumed to take to himself a greater share of meadowland, than belongs to twelve morgens of arable land, under pretext, that he owns twelve morgens of land between two meadows.

Therefore the petitioners, in their aforesaid quality, turn to your Honors with the humble request, that first the twelve morgens of land, lying between the two valleys, shall be surveyed and measured by the Surveyor *Jacques Corteljouw* for said *Nicolas Stillewel* at the expense of your petitioners and that he shall receive of the meadows, surrounding his twelve morgens, as much as was granted to him, provided that the balance be divided by the Surveyor in the proportion, in which it was granted to the village of *New Utrecht* and *Najaak*. Also that your Honors will charge and order said *Stillewel*, in the name of the government, to take away all obstructions and hinderances under a certain penalty and to respect the limits determined by the Surveyor and your Honors' orders. Which doing etc

Your Honors' humble servants  
JAN TOMASSEN  
JACOB HOLLEKERS  
RUTGEET JOOSTEN.

Answered :

The Surveyor, *Jacques Corteljouw*, is hereby required and ordered, to collect information concerning the land and meadows mentioned herein above and then to report to the Director-General and Council. Date as above.

The Magistrates of *Rustdorp* came here to-day and in form of complaint reported to the Director-General, that the majority of the inhabitants of their village were adherents and followers of the abominable sect, called Quakers, and that a large meeting was held at the house of *John Bound* in *Vlissingen* every Sunday. They requested, that this might be prevented one way or the other. Date as above (August 24<sup>th</sup>, 1662.)

By these presents are all Magistrates and Inhabitants off the English Townes, in the Jurisdiction of the *New Netherlands* Ordered & Required to assist the Bearer, our Schout *Resolved Waldron* for to jmprisson all such persons, which shall be found in a prohibited or in a vnlawfull meeting. Given vnder our hand this 9<sup>th</sup> of September A° 1662.

Noble, Very Worshipful, Learned, Wise, Prudent  
and Discreet Director-General and High Council  
of *New Netherland*.

Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

As the Schepens of the Court of *Amesfoort* have resolved to construct and build with your Honors' approbation and the help of friends, a house of God and a place to meet for hearing God's word, therefore your Honors are humbly requested, to allow that said Court may collect voluntary contributions from the friends of religion for building such a house. Awaiting your Honors' approbation, etc., etc.

*Amesfoort*, the 12<sup>th</sup> of Septbr 1662.

September 14<sup>th</sup>, 1662.

Answered :

Fiat q<sup>d</sup> petitur.

Your obedient servants

The Schepens of the Court of *Amesfoort*

By their order, ADRIAN HEGEMAN.

#### LETTERS RELATING TO THE ANNEXATION OF LONG ISLAND TO CONNECTICUT.

Right Honorable Generall. This is to Informe you of a letter I Received from *John Yong* the meaneing whereof your Lordeship may vnderstand by this Inclosed which is a true Copie of his Letter sent to mee. all I further heare is that the Generall Assembly hath deferred all their proceeings till Mr. *Winthrop* come from *England* soe Remaineing your Honors in all service I rest.

ffrom *Vlissing* in *New Netherlandes* November the 8<sup>th</sup>.

WILLIAM LAWRENCE.

To the Right Honorable the Governor-Generall these present of the *New Netherlandes*.

The preceding letter having been delivered to the Director-General, his Honor sent the following answer by the Substitnte-Fiscal *Waldron*, who returned the next day and brought with him the original of the letter, written by *John Young* to *William Lawrence*, entered herebelow. I have therefore not recorded the abovenentioned copy.

Loving friende Mr. *William Lawrence*.

By Mr. *Steenwyck* I have received your letter and therein inclosed a Copie off a Letter off one *John Jongh*, these presents are to require, you wil be pleased to send by the bearer, the Schout *Resolveerd Waldron*, the Origenall off the aforementioned letter off *John Jongh*, Wherein Confeydeinge I shall rest.

*Amsterdam* in the *New Netherlands*,  
the 10<sup>th</sup> of Novbr 1662.

Your Loving friend & Governour  
P. STUYVESANT.

Whereas the Director-General has also been informed, that the abovementioned *John Jongh* had sent letters to the other English villages in this government, he sent the following note to the villages of *Gravesend*, *Middelburgh* and *Rustdorp* :

Lovinge Friends

Whereas we Credibly were Informed that one *John Jongh* hath directed and sent unto you a seditious Letter, these are to require you, to sent the received Letter by the Bearer, our Schout *Resolveerd Waldron*, Wherein Confeydeinge I shall Rest

Yours Lovin friend and Governour  
P. STUYVESANT.

No letter was written to *Eastdorp* or *West Chester*, because it is reported, that the people of *Hartford* do not lay claim to it, but one Mr. *Peel* is said to claim it. However to the people of *Hemstead*, where *John Jongh* had come himself, the following was written :

Lovinge Friendes

Whereas we by Relations were Informed that one *John Jongh* vpon a pretended Commission off the Generall Court off *Herfort* hath bin in your Towne for to dissuade and revoce you off the oaght off fidellitie ware under your are We doe wonder that you have given no notice vnto vs off his demands, these are therefore to ordre and require you as Magistraats off the Towne off *Heemstead* to make your appyraney before us uppon Monday, at the least uppon Thousday next for to Informe us, both by Word off Mouth and in Writings, wath the aforementioned *Jongh* hath spoocken and Acted in your Towne In Confeydinge whereoft I shall rest

*Amsterdam* in *N. N.*

the 11<sup>th</sup> of November 1662.

Your lovinge friend & Governour  
P. STUYVESANT.

After the foregoing letters had been delivered in the several English villages, their Magistrates either brought or sent the letters, received by them from *John Jongh*, to the Director-General ; *Vlissingen*, *Middelburgh* and *Rustdorp* forwarded them by the Schout *Waldron*. *Gravesend* had not yet received any, but they promised to send it, as soon as it came, which they did a few days later.

The Magistrates of *Hemstead* brought the letter, given them by *John Jongh* himself. Questioned as to their conversation with said *Jongh*, they said that nothing special had been talked of, as he had been only a few hours in *Hemstead*. He had said in substance, what his letter contained, whereupon they had replied, that if he had anything to say concerning jurisdiction, he should address himself to the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Mr. *William Lowrance*, whereas it hath pleased his Magesty to Involve *Long Island* within *Connectecut* Patten : By virtue whereof the Generall Assembly at *Hartford* have ordered mee to give notice to every Towne upon *Long Island*, that they are under y<sup>e</sup> Jurisdiction of *Connectecut*, Therefore y<sup>e</sup> said Generall Assemble's pleasure is, that all the Inhabitants of *Long Island* aforesaid shall forbear from taking any Oath that may bee Imposed upon them by any other Prince or State whatsoever, therefore my desire is that you would Informe yo<sup>r</sup> Neighbours Concerning y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>mises as yo<sup>r</sup> shall have Occation.

*Hempsted* y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>  
of October.

JOHN YOUNGS.

All the other letters were of the same tenor and date.

The letter for *Middelburgh* was addressed to Captain *John Coo*, the younger, for *Rustdorp* to Mr. *Coo* the elder,\* for *Gravesend* to Sergeant *Hubbard* and for *Gravesend* to Mr. *John Hicks*.\*

\* These letters are among the Records.



As an opportunity now offers, to write to the people of *Hartford*, the following letter was sent by Mr. *Nicolas Varleth*:

Honoured & Worthy S<sup>r</sup>

By this Occasion off me Brother in Lawe (beinge Necessitated to make a Second Voyage for aide his distressed Sister *Judith Varleth* Imprisoned as we are Informed uppon pretend accusation off Wicherye, wee realy beleeve & out her knowne education, Lyfe Conversation & profession off faith we deare assure, that Shee is innocent of such a horrible Crimen & therefore I doubt not he will now as formerly fynde your honn<sup>r</sup> favour & ayde for the Innocent:) I can not omit to acquaint yow (which should be done soener iff my absence had not hindered it) that one *John Younge*, whether uppon your orders (:as he pretends :) I doubt, had undertaken as by his seditious Letters may appeare to divert & revoake the English Towns in this province vnder the protection off the high and mighty Lords, the Estaets Generall off the United Belgick Provinces and in the jurisdiction off the Right honourable Lords off the *West India Comp<sup>l</sup>* Settled, off their Oath & due obedience vnto vs their Lawful Gouvernour, w<sup>ch</sup> his unlawful proceedings, amongst the Silly & Common people, without any acknowledgement or addresses vnto vs as Governour off this province, iff you wil nowne as we doe not hope, yow may take notice that is a absolute Breatch & a Nullification off the agreement about the Limits 1650 made at *Hardfort* Betweene the honourable Commissioners of *New England* & us as Govern<sup>r</sup> Generall off this province & that by that meanes the aforementioned high and mighty Lords the Estaets Generall & the Right honourable Lords off the *West India Comp<sup>a</sup>* ware given just grounds & Reasons to demand & by such meanes as they in wisdom shal thincke meete to Recover all that tract off Land betweene *Greenwich* & the *fresh* River, soo Longe vnjustly as it now doeth appeare, without any pattent or Commission possessed & detained from the aforementioned first possessors & owners, whereoff the monument off the house the *Hope*, by Commission off the aforesaid Lords built and without molestation vppon the *fresh* and *Connecticut* River possessed many yeares, before any off the English nations did come there. But Confeydinge & trustinge more in the Words & promises of the honourable Gouvern<sup>r</sup> *Winthrop*, as he did depart from hence, we shal with more discretion expect his deseyred arrival & Leave the matters to our Superiors in *Europe* & shall after my Respects Love & Service presented, Expect with the Bearer your Categorical answer over and about the aforementioned *John Youngs* seditious doings & Remaine  
*Amsterdam in New Netherland*  
 the 13<sup>th</sup> off x<sup>b<sup>re</sup></sup> 1662.

Your lovinge friend & Neighbour  
 P. STUYVESANT.

---

LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: SALTWORKS ON CONEY ISLAND.

The 6<sup>th</sup> of December 1662.

Honorable, Prudent, Dear, Faithful.

As the unexpected frost does not allow us at present to reply to your letters by the "*Trouw*," "*Hoop*," and "*Wapen van Stuyvesant*," this is only to inform you of the complaints, received from *Dirck de Wolf*, who had our permission to erect saltworks there. We believe, these complaints are not without foundation, because the place, which you allotted to his representative, at *Coney Island* &c, has now again been taken away from him by your sentence upon apparently frivolous claims, made by the English in the village of *Gravesend*, and his labors rendered fruitless, to the great detriment and loss of said *de Wolf*, who had already built there a house and fenced

in a garden, also erected a salthouse. All this is said to have encouraged these English and they were afterwards bold enough to destroy all he had done, especially the garden, which they laid waste, pulling down the fences and then burning them; threatening to throw the refiner on the burning pile, when he warned them off. It appears to us very strange and uncalled for, partly because it seems to have been caused by sheer carelessness in allotting and conveying a piece of land which had already been given to others or upon which they pretended to have a claim; partly because this assault by the English was not resisted, which certainly should have been done on account of the consequences. We are therefore compelled to direct, that you send us by the first opportunity a detailed report of this matter with all such documents and papers, as both parties have used in their lawsuits or which may be produced. As we do not like, to see the English pushing any further in that direction and as the good location of the island is highly praised by many, you must send us a map or chart of it with your opinion of it and we further order, that two or three soldiers shall be sent there, to take possession in the name of the Company of the buildings, which *de Wolff* has erected there, so that further spoliations may be prevented.

\*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. BUSHWICK AFFAIRS.

December 28<sup>th</sup>, 1662

The Commissaries of *Boswyck* came before the Board and represented, that they required in their village a suitable person to act as reader and schoolmaster, to teach the children; as *Boudewyn Maenhout* from *Crimpen* on the *Leck* \* had been proposed as such person, they had made an agreement with him, that he should act as reader and also keep a school for the instruction of the children, for which he is to receive a yearly salary of 400fl in wampum and free lodgings. They request, that their action may be approved by the Director-General and Council and that the Company may contribute something towards the salary every year.

A vote having been taken,

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* have approved the engagement of and the contract made with said *Boudewyn Maenhout*, on condition that the same be first examined by the reverend clergy of this city and declared fit for the performance of the said duties. On behalf of the Company 25fl heavy money shall be paid to said *Boudewyn*, to make the payment of the salary more easy.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*. Date as above.

The Director-General and Council elected to-day as Schepen of the village of *Boswyck* *Jan Tilyez* in place of *Jan Catjouw*, who sailed for the Fatherland by the last ships.

*Fort Amsterdam*, December 28<sup>th</sup> 1662.

\* In the Province of *South-Holland*.

COUNCIL MINUTES. CHURCH AFFAIRS IN MIDWOUT, L. I. MAGISTRATES FOR NEW UTRECHT.  
January 4<sup>th</sup> 1663.

Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General and  
Honorable Council of *New Netherland*.

Upon your Honors' order the undersigned began to erect a church edifice at *Midwout* in September 1658 and with God's help they have accomplished so much, that all debts have been paid. Having borne the burden for some time and desiring to be freed from it, also considering, that we are mortal, we respectfully request, that we might be discharged and an order made to that effect by your Honors.

This 17<sup>th</sup> of December 1662.

Your Honors' obedient servants  
JOHANNES THEO. POLHEMUS  
JAN STREYKER.

The foregoing petition was received and read. After a vote upon it, it was answered :

The petition is granted and the Magistrates of *Midwout* are authorized, to nominate a double number, from which the Director-General and Council will select two other churchwardens in the place of the above. Date as above.

Received and read the nominations, made and presented by the Schout and Schepens of *Utrecht on Long Island*. The Director-General and Council select and confirm as Schepen *Jacob Pietersen*, in place of him, whose term expires. Date as above.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS: LONG ISLAND ANNEXED TO  
CONNECTICUT. JANUARY 8<sup>th</sup>, 1663.

\* \* \* \*

We were in hope that the peace between *England* and our country would be definitely concluded, but see now with considerable anxiety, that our success with the Crown is still uncertain, of which we have already experienced some results before the receipt of your favor of the 1<sup>st</sup> of September last. The people of *Connecticut* or *Hartford*, exalted by their newly obtained patent, have either by letter or verbally through their emissary *John Young* informed all the English villages on *Long Island* under this government, that his Majesty had been pleased, to include *Long Island* within their patent, that therefore they were in the jurisdiction and under the government of *Connecticut*, and should not acknowledge any other Prince or State or take an oath of allegiance to them. The enclosure No. 7 will tell you, what we have done in the matter and written to *Hartford* and what they have answered; for your better information we have added a copy of the patent, given by the King to the people of *Hartford*, which a good friend has procured for us, stating, that it was a true copy. If you will please to compare this patent with the letters and claims of the *Boston* people, sent us in 1659 and then forwarded to you, of which we send other copies to save you the trouble of looking for them, you will find and learn, that not a foot of land is left here to you, because *Boston* claims *Fort Orange* and the land thereabout from ocean to ocean and *Hartford* the remainder as far as *Maryland* and *Virginia*. You may easily imagine, how much all this discourages your people here. We must therefore urge you, to make all possible endeavors before it is too late, that the long desired settlement of the boundaries be seriously taken up and determined, so that we and your well meaning subjects and good inhabitants may know, what to do.

\* \* \* \*

COUNCIL MINUTES. MAGISTRATES APPOINTED FOR LONG ISLAND TOWNS ; LAND GRANTED AND LAND MATTERS ON LONG ISLAND ; FERRY TO LONG ISLAND.

Right Honourable Gouvernor.

According to our pattent and Custom wee have made Choice of six Men, whose names are hereunder subscribed, Leaving it to yo<sup>r</sup> Honours discession, which three of them yo<sup>n</sup> please to Confirm for Magistrates for the Next insuing yeare. Desiring your Honour according to your wonted favour to send us by the bearer hereof which of them yo<sup>n</sup> please to Confirme. So leaving yo<sup>n</sup> to the gracious guidance of the Almighty wee Rest yo<sup>r</sup> Loving subjects, the Inhabitants of *Hempsted*.

*Hempsted* y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of January 1663

JONAS HOULDSWORTH, Clerk  
in the behalf of y<sup>e</sup> Towne.

*John Hickes, Richard Gildersleve, Robert Ashman,  
Henry Persall, William Scading, John Carpenter.*

January 20<sup>th</sup>.

The foregoing nominations were presented to the Director-General, who selected as Magistrates of *Hemstead* for the ensuing year the following persons :

*John Hicks, Richard Gildersleeve, Robert Ashman.*

*Fort Amsterdam*, date as above

February 8<sup>th</sup>.

To-day the Director-General and Council selected and confirmed as Churchwardens of the Church at *Midwout Jan Strycker* and *Jan Snediker*. Date as above.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General  
and Honorable Council of *New Netherland*.

Respectfully show the Commissaries of the village of *Bowwyck*, that several persons have asked permission to come and settle with their families in said village ; that at present no lots are unoccupied, nor can any other convenient lots be found, except at the East end of the village on the land of a Frenchman, *Jean Mailiart* by name. Your petitioners have asked said *Mailiart* for some lots on his land for the new comers, which said *Mailiart* would not give, to the great disadvantage of the village, although a new lot was given him on this account. Your petitioners therefore turn to your Honors for an order, that this village shall be laid out within the boundaries formerly determined. Awaiting your Honors' special directions, we remain

Your Honors' faithful servants,

PETER JANSEN Wit                      REYCK LEYDECKER  
The mark of JAN CORN. ZEEUWS              LETELIER.

Answered :

The petitioners and *Jean Mailiart* shall personally appear before the Director General and Council.

*Mr. Paulus van der Beeq,*

From time to time many complaints are made to us, that you do not fullfil the conditions, under which the Ferry was let to you, to the great inconvenience of inhabitants and travellers,


who have to use it and whom you often make wait half a day or night, before you carry them across the river. You are hereby directed and warned, strictly to act up to the conditions, of which we annex a copy for your better information ; if the complaints continue, we shall let the said Ferry publicly to somebody else at your expense.

*Fort Amsterdam in N. N.*, the 15<sup>th</sup> of February 1663.


To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General  
and Honorable Council of *New Netherland*

Show with due respect the undersigned inhabitants of the village of *Breuckelen*, your Honors' obedient servants, that there is near *Breuckelen* a place, very convenient for us to settle a new village with great advantage. It is the woodland, well known to your Honors, where there is sufficient room for twenty to thirty persons to have a good place and lot each. Except the annexed part between the third and fourth kil, there is no nearer place for making hay and providing our cattle with fodder, than the meadows adjoining this land ; we therefore turn to your Honors with the humble prayer and request, that the above described land may be granted to us, each receiving his lot, as the meadows are very far and it is very difficult to bring in the hay dry and in good condition, for the preservation, with Gods blessing, of our cows and what depends on it in farming. Awaiting a favorable decision &c &c.

Your Honors' obedient servants

The mark  of *Tietge Schiercks*

*Albert Cornelissen Antoneissen*

The mark  of *Jan Jacobsen*

*Barent Jansen* his  mark

*Joost Verstraten*

The mark of *Jan Damen* 

*Casper Peters*

*Jan Peters van Deventer*

The mark of *Theunis Cornelis*

*Jan Mertyn*

*Luycas Teunis*

The mark of *Tonis Nyssen*

*Derck Yansen*

*Heyndrick Jansen Been*

The mark of *Teunis Dircksen*

The mark of *Peter Peters*

*Peter Laurens*

*Harms Heyndricksen*

*Symen Goosen*

The mark of *Jorg Jesope*

*Jean Hibou*

*Piero Woterse*

*Heinderick Folckers*

*Cornelys van Borsum*

*Johannes Schnidder*

*Cornelys Jansen Spuyser*

*Lodewy Jonghe*

*Barent Pitsers*

The foregoing petition was read and the Magistrates of *Midwout* appeared before the Board, requesting, that some plantations might be granted to them in the above described land.

It is resolved, that before a final decision is given, the Surveyor shall make a survey of the said tract, to see how many plantations can conveniently be laid out there. Date as above (March 1<sup>st</sup>, 1663.)

March 19<sup>th</sup>.

The Director-General and Council received and read the nominations, made and submitted by the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Breuckelen* on *Long Island*. They selected from the nominees and confirmed as Schepens

*William Bredembent, Albert Cornelissen, Teunis Gisbertsen.*

From the nominations by the Schout and Schepens of *Midwoot*  
*Jan Snedicker* was confirmed as Schepen there and from the nominees for *Amesfoort Elbert Elbertsen*. Date as above.

April 5<sup>th</sup>

The Director-General and Council received and read the nominations, made and submitted by the Magistrates of the village of *Boswyck* on *Long Island*, from which they selected and confirmed as Commissaries

*Gysbert Teunissen* and *Barent Joosten*.

Pursuant to appointment, made on the 8<sup>th</sup> of February at the request of the Commissaries of *Boswyck*, the said Commissaries and *Jean Maillart* appeared before the Council. The consideration of the petition of *Boswyck* was resumed and the claim of *Jean Maillart* and the arguments of both parties were heard. The Director-General and Council decide, that *Jean Maillart* shall give up, — because it is for the advancement of the village, — as much land as is required for six lots, each lot being six rods wide and fifteen and one half long, on condition, that the parties, who are to receive these lots, shall pay to him upon demand 25fl for each lot.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above (April 5<sup>th</sup>)

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General  
and Honorable Council of *New Netherland*.

Show with humility and respect *Dirck Volckertsen, Gysbert Teunissen, Hendrick Willemsen, Barent Joosten, Peter Jansen Witt, David Joghensen, Jan Maillart, Barent Gerritsen* and *Mr. Jacob Strycker* as attorney for *Jacob Steendam*, that they have considered the great expenses, which each of them would have to incur by fencing in his lands, especially as wood is growing scarce around there and hard to obtain and the fences would cost a great deal. The petitioners would be willing, to enclose all their lands near *Boswyck* on *Long Island* by a ring fence, which would run from the *Noormans* kil North along the village of *Boswyck* to *Mespats* kil and each of the petitioners would pay his share of the expenses for this ring fence in proportion to his acreage. About 450 morgens could be enclosed in this fence, which would probably cost 400fl; while if each petitioner were to put up a fence around his land, it would cost altogether 4000fl, which is too heavy a tax on the petitioners.

It is also to be considered, that this ring fence can be so put up on the petitioners' lands, that it will not overlap on or injure any of the neighbors' lands or give offence to them.

To close the fence and allow a passage for wagons, carts, people and animals, it would be necessary to make a turnstile, which, under correction, should be placed near the end of *Peter Jansen Witt's* lot. But as your petitioners are aware, that they cannot make such a fence and turnstile without your Honors' consent, they turn to you with the humble prayer and request, that your Honors will allow them to build the fence and make the turnstile, as described, for the above reasons. Which doing &c

Your Honors' humble servants

*Peter Jansen Witt*

*Heinderick Willemsen*

*Gysbert Teunissen*  
*David Joghensen*

In the name and behalf of all their above mentioned neighbors.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Diirector-General  
and Council of *New Netherland*.

Humbly show your always ready and obedient servants, here undersigned, all living in the village of *Boswyck*: they have learned, that some of their fellow-inhabitants have by a petition asked your Honors' permission, to build a fence from *Noormans* to *Mespaths kil* and to make a turn stile in the same on the road of the village. This would injure your petitioners, because three roads would be closed by the fence, to wit, one to the wood point, another to *Mespath kil* and the third from the West end of *Boswyck* village to *Noormans kil*. Some of the Company's land would also be enclosed in this fence, to which we have as much right as they, who want to build the fence. We should be compelled when going with produce to the strand in ox carts, to take with us a farm laborer to drive the oxen back from the strand and open the stile for them, which would take in going and coming three quarters of an hour's time. If we do it ourselves we run the risk of having our things stolen, because we cannot unyoke our oxen on the public highway. Furthermore, our pigs would be prevented from going to the kil, where they obtain most of their food. Your petitioners desire to receive from your Honors and enjoy as many privileges as they, who try to deprive us of the same, for the road from the village of *Boswyck* to the woodpoint goes partly through the Company's land, partly through *Dirck Noorman's*, which he, *Noorman*, has given to the village, when it was yet woodland. We desire to live with each other in peace, harmony and love, but it seems, that persons coming from outside try to injure us, which your petitioners hope, your Honors will help us to prevent. Which doing etc

The 7<sup>th</sup> of April 1663.

EVERT HEMAN

JAN YSELSTEYN

WILMAN TRAPHAGEN

JEAN CUIER

JAN CORN. ZEEU, his mark

JAN HENDRIKSEN, his mark

CHAREL FONTEYN, his mark

ALEXANDER CONQUEUREUR

HENDRICK BERENTSEN SMIDT

JOOST CASPERSEN, his mark.

Upon receipt and perusal of the foregoing petitions it was resolved to view the place on the first fair day.

Note: The place having been inspected the following order was made on the 10<sup>th</sup> of April and affirmed on the 19<sup>th</sup>:

The foregoing petitions were received; the situation was inspected by the Director-General and Council, who after listening to and considering the arguments of both sides, declare, that everybody must have liberty to fence in the land granted to him in the easiest and least expensive manner, but as also good roads are required and necessary for the welfare and growth of the village, the Director-General and Council decide,

That the first petitioners may fence in and enclose their lands with one fence and as a common wagon-road and driftway to the strand is required for the behoof of the village across their land, reason and equity demand, that this road and driftway shall be secured by a fence and the fence kept in repairs by all the inhabitants of the village, in order that the owners of the land may not suffer any damage now or hereafter. If the inhabitants of *Boswyck* or a majority of them oppose and refuse, to make this common fence and keep it in repair, then the request of the first petitioners is granted, provided they leave free for the public use a lane or wagonroad across their land to the strand, which lane or road the owners may close at the end of the village with a turnstile, and also provided, that they erect and keep at the strand a corral or stable, where, people

driving down must place and fasten their oxen or horses for the time, they remain on the strand, that the owners of lands may not suffer any damage in their crops.

Thus done, decided and resolved at the meeting of the Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* on the date as above and confirmed on the 19<sup>th</sup> of April.

Thursday, April 12<sup>th</sup>.

Received and read a petition of *Govert Loockermans*, who in the name and as representative of *Cornelis Jansen de Zeeuw*, *Jan Teunissen*, *Harbert Claesen*, *Gerrit Reyniersen*, owners of land at *Canarisse* and inhabitants of the village of *Amesfoort* on *Long Island*, remonstrates, that they suffered great losses in their crops on the *Canarisse*, because they lived so far from their land and therefore requested permission, to make there a settlement of six houses.

Answered :

Referred to the Magistrates of *Amesfoort* for report to the Director-General and Council. Date as above.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT: PROCEEDINGS OF CONNECTICUT ON LONG ISLAND; FORTIFICATIONS; HUGUENOTS; QUAKERS. (APRIL 16<sup>th</sup>, 1663.)

\* \* \* \* \*

As to your anxiety over the patent lately obtained by Governor *Winthrop* for the Colony of *Hartford*, and the proceedings resulting therefrom, in which they have endeavored by notifications and warnings to draw the English in the village of *Long Island* from our jurisdiction into theirs; we admit, that such proceedings by more powerful neighbors are suspicious. You will have learned since that time, that the peace between *England* and our State has been concluded and therefore such attacks from the English are not to be expected henceforth, but for the sake of greater safety we consider it highly necessary and have recommended in the enclosure, that proper attention be paid to the safety and protection of the mouths of the rivers on *Long Island* and *Staten Island*; you must not delay this, so that envious neighbors may thereby be discouraged from further invasions and undue usurpations and we may keep our own in peace and without fear. We see here no or only very little chance to bring about a final settlement of the boundary question between us and the English: it must be done there and the return of Governor *Winthrop*, who as we understand has sailed from *England* to *New Netherland*, will undoubtedly offer you a good opportunity. He has always shown himself a friend of our nation and the government there and would have liked to come, we are told, and confer with the Company, if his sudden departure or, as others say, the fear of raising suspicion had not prevented him. We urge you most seriously, to employ all possible means for the final accomplishment of this so long desired settlement.

No doubt, if some of our people have sold their beavers in *Boston* at high prices in silver, they will feel encouraged to continue trading there, at least as long as the English are willing and they are able to make a profit on the goods and merchandises, which they purchase there at the same prices as here. But this would injure the Dutch trade and diminish the Company's revenues as you well understand, and must therefore be prevented, anyway merchandise imported that way must pay the same customs and convoy duties, as the goods, brought from here, and the duties



upon beavers, exported via *New England*, should be increased. We do not know, what duties are paid on beavers and therefore must call on you for information, while we give you to consider, whether it would not be more advantageous for the Company to have these duties demanded and collected by officers of the Company, because the farmer of the customs contracts for one half only and less, as experience must now have taught you. We leave this to your consideration.

You have not been correctly informed in regard to a renewed request of the oppressed *Piemontese* for transportation to *New Netherland*, but we have been approached on a similar subject by and in the name of the Protestant people of *Rochelle*, who are now also considerably oppressed and deprived of their privileges. Although we cannot as yet say much about it, it is not unlikely that it will go on some time and then we shall not fail to give you timely notice before they arrive, that you may make the necessary preparations. As in the meantime more and more people will come there from here every day, we think, that you should not delay the purchasing of fertile and conveniently located lands from the natives, to anticipate the English and be in possession of these lands more rightfully and peacefully. You will act accordingly.

\* \* \* \*

Your last letter informed us that you had banished from the Province and sent hither by ship a certain Quaker, *John Bowne* by name: although we heartily desire, that these and other sectarians remained away from there, yet as they do not, we doubt very much, whether we can proceed against them rigorously without diminishing the population and stopping immigration, which must be favored at a so tender stage of the country's existence. You may therefore shut your eyes, at least not force people's consciences, but allow every one to have his own belief, as long as he behaves quietly and legally, gives no offence to his neighbors and does not oppose the government. As the government of this city has always practised this maxim of moderation and consequently has often had a considerable influx of people, we do not doubt, that your Province too would be benefitted by it.

\* \* \* \*

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS; ENCROACHMENTS BY CONNECTICUT;  
(May 14<sup>th</sup> 1663).

\* \* \* \*

We rejoiced to learn from your letters the settlement of the difficulties between the Crown of *England* and our government, which somewhat diminished our fears and anxieties concerning further usurpations of your territories here, but did not quite allay them, as our last letter by the "*Vos*" may have told you. Our neighbors of *Hartford* have not yet desisted from extending their undefined limits according to their new patent, as enclosure No. — will tell you. You will also learn from it, how impossible it is to obtain a favorable settlement of the boundary question here from people, actuated by such a haughty and insatiable spirit and supported by a patent so ample and unlimited in regard to your territory, which is not mentioned in the articles of peace nor in the patent: this causes great anxiety to your faithful servants and good subjects. Our official position, honor and duty compel us to remind you once more, even to pray in behalf of your subjects, that the so often demanded and so necessary settlement of the boundaries be brought up for discussion by a special letter from their High: Might: and obtained from his

Majesty of *England*. You will understand the urgent necessity of it, if you consider the peremptory order of the Deputy Governor and General Assembly of *Hartford* to your subjects in *Oostdorp*, by them always called *Westchester*, the assent and submission to this order by the village in general and the fact, that this village is hardly one half of a league from *Helle Gatt* or *Manhattans Island* and not a league from the *North river*.

\* \* \* \*

COUNCIL MINUTES. A NEW HAMLET NEAR WALLABOUT; CHURCH AT AMESFOORT; VOLUNTEERS FOR THE ESOPUS WAR; TITHES; ENGLISH INTRIGUES ON LONG ISLAND.

May 26<sup>th</sup> 1663.

We humbly and friendly present to the Honorable Director-General and Council, that we have lately obtained from your Honors the grant of a piece of land in the rear of the *Walebocht* near *Marcies'* plantation and as your petitioners have cleared their enclosed lots, some of them having already planted and sown, while others are beginning to plant and as we would live very far from our property, we request altogether, that we may be allowed to form a hamlet there among ourselves, to protect our property. Not doubting, that your Honors will grant our request and do us a great favor, for which we shall always feel obliged, we await etc.

Signed :

*Thomas Lambertsen*

The mark of *Teunis Dickson*

The mark of *Jan Damen*

*George Probat skin*

The mark of *Teunis Cornelisse*

The mark of *Dirck Jansen Hooglant*

The mark of *Wynant Pietersen*

The mark of *Heindrick Claesen*.

*Evert Dircksen Van Nas*

*Teunis Jansen*

*Heyndrick Jansen Been*

The mark of *Peter Petersen*

*Joost Fransen*

The mark of *Paulus Dirckson*

The mark of *Dirck Paulussen*

After reading the foregoing petition, it was decided : Fiat quod petitur. Date as above.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General  
and Council of *New Netherland*.

Humbly and respectfully show the Schepens of the village of *Amesfoort*, for themselves and for the good inhabitants of that village, that the petitioners are building a church, to hear Gods word taught therein, and as they have so far done the work, with the approbation of the Director-General and Council, at their own expense and trouble with great labor, but now find, that it shall cost much more, than they calculated, while the harvest of last year was a very bad one, which made them get in debt, therefore your petitioners humbly turn to your Honors and request, to be excused from paying the tenths for this year or that your Honors will make provisions for continuing the work on the church with diligence and for the honor of God's holy name. Wherewith &c

*Amesfoort*,

June 4<sup>th</sup> 1663.

Your Honors obedient servants

The Magistrates of *Amesfoort*

By their order, *Adrian Hegeman*, Sec<sup>r</sup> pro hac.

The foregoing petition having been received and read, it was answered after a vote had been taken :

The Director-General and Council promise and herewith give for building the said church 250fl, beaver value, which the Receiver shall either pay to the petitioners or set off against the tenths.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 7<sup>th</sup> of June 1663.

Lovinge Friends

These are onely for to convey the present wrytings \* to be vppon Sight immediately manifested & published amongst your Townsmen, God pleasinge, I hope myselfe to Come, Eyther to send my deputies vppon Saturday next Into your Towne to see iff any vppon such honnorable Termes & favourable Conditions are resolved & animated either voluntary either vppon Souldiers pay to help destroy the Barbarous Indians, Sworne ennemies of the Christian Nation. Requiringe by these presents that yow wil provyde against that tyme a general towns meteinge and further the Case by Words & deed, soo much as shall Lay in your pouwer, wherein Confidinge I shall after my Love rest

*Amsterdam* in *N. N.*

this 25<sup>th</sup> June 1663.

Your Lovinge Friend & Govern<sup>r</sup>

P. STUYVERANT.

Copies of the foregoing letter were sent to the Magistrates of *Middelburgh* and of *Vlissingen*.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-  
General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Respectfully shows *Thomas Terry*, that with your Honors approbation and consent the Magistrates of *Hemsteede* gave and granted the petitioner a parcel of land in *Hemstead Bay*, on condition that the petitioner should take possession and cultivate it within two years, which term is about to expire in four or five days. The petitioner has now come to take possession, but there are some Magistrates who will give him the land, while others and with them Mr. *Risbil* [*Richbell*] who lives at *Oyster Bay* and claims, that this piece of land belongs to his patent, are not willing, he should have it. In order to begin making an enclosure around the said land and planting it, the petitioner left there £40 sterling, but he now finds to his regret, that the persons, who took the money and had the matter in charge, have not begun, much less furthered the work. As both *Oyster bay* and *Hemstead bay* are in this Province of *New Netherland* and as your Honors may approve and confirm the grant of this piece of land, your petitioner turus to you with his humble request, that you will concede the land and issue your patent for it to him and because his circumstances prevent him from starting promptly with his whole family and his animals, to come and live on the said land, he humbly prays, that your Honors will allow him another year, before he settles there : in the meantime he will cultivate and plant it as well, as it can be done in his absence. If your Honors should not deem it advisable, your petitioner still intends to carry out the contract, written in English here annexed. Remaining &c

Your Honors' humble servant.

\* A Proclamation calling for Volunteers against the Esopus Indians, for which see Vol. XIII, p. 259.

This Indentor or contract made betweene the inhabitans of the Towne of *Hempsted* one *Long Island* in the *New Netherlands* one the one part and *Thomas Tery* and *Samwell Dering* plantors one the other parte witnesseth that the aforesayde inhabitans of *Hemsted* vp one the sute and request of the above sayde plantors for granting them liberty to settl themselves one a parsel of grovnd one the Northside of the Island on the Est side of ovr harbour on the west side by that bay commonly called *Hemsted Harbor* on the sovth side by the *Harbor Hill* and soe by an Est Lyne to runn as farr as thire bovnnds goe and soo downe to the North sea, the sayde inhabitans of *Hemsted* doe grant thire request and ffrely give Leave to the aforesayde plantors to settl themselves and svm others of thire ffrends to settl one that tract of land above menshoned to have and to hold it and freely to injoye it and the privileges thire of to them and thire sucksesors as wee our selves dooe hold and have held it with the privileges thire of by ovr pattn with these condishons: that the aforesayde plantors shall ingage them sellves or ani that they shall bringe or ani of thire sucksesors not to trespas against the Towne of *Hempsted* by letting of ani of thire cattel com vp one great playns and spoyle thire corne or dooe like harme: and if they shall to make full satisfacton to ani person or persons soe ronged — alsoe the above sayde plantors dooe ingage themselves or ani that they shall bringe or thire sucksesors not to bring in ani quakers or svch like opinest to be inhabitators amongst them but such as shall be aprooved of bye the sayde inhabitans of *Hemsted* and furdernore they bynde themselves and thire compani that shall settl with them an inhabit in the aforesayde plantation or tract of land granted by the Towne of *Hemsted* to be subiect to the Towne of *Hemsted* acording to thire pattn acovnting yovrselves and bing members of the Towne of *Hemsted* — and whare as it is above sayde that those that shall be admitted as inhabitans of the above sayde tract of land together with the above sayde plantors shall or ovght to be svch as the inhabitans of the Towne of *Hemsted* shall aproove of — that is to be soe vnderstood that those shall be admitted as inhabitans of the abovesayde plase shall have Lettors of commondations and aprobaton from the Magistrats or townsmenn of the plase from whence they came that they have bene and are like to be good members. Memorandum the word planters is thrise enterlined and all soe thes words select townsmenn, in witness to the dve performance of these premises both parties dooe svbscribe thire hands this forth daye of Jvlye stilo novo in the yere of ovr Lord 1661.

Mem: that if the aforsayde  
plantors dooe not come to  
posess and settl one the  
above granted tract of  
land within the spase of 2  
yeres, that is to saye by the  
beginning of Jvlye in the yere  
of ovr Lord 1663, the above made  
grant to be voyde & of none efect.

RICHARD GILDEERSLEVE  
ROBET JACKSON  
ROBET ASHMAN  
JOHN SMITH

THOMAS TERREY  
SAMWEL DERRING

## INDIAN DEED FOR LAND IN HEMPSTEAD, L. I.\*

(From papers of the Carman Family.)

November 13<sup>th</sup> 1643.

Unto men by these Presents that wee of *Masepeage, Merriack* or *Rockaway* wee hoes name are hereunder written have sett over and sold unto *Robert Fordham* and *John Carman* on *Long Island* Englishmen the halfe moiety or equal part of the great plain lying towards the South side of *Long Island* to be divided or measured by a straight line and from our present town to be northward and from the North End of the line to run with a due east and West to the uttermost limits of itt and from both ends to run down with a strait square line to the Southside with all the Woods, Lands, meadows, marshes pasture appurtenances hereunto belonging containing within the compas of the said lines to have and to hold to them and their heirs and assigns for ever, in witness whereof wee have hereunto sett our hands day and year above written

Signed and delivered  
in the presence of

STEVEN SON  
JOHN ROCKWALL  
FRANCIS CONOR

the mark of the Sagamore  
of *Masepeage*

AAARANE his mark  
PAMAMAN his mark  
REMOJ his mark  
WAINES his mark  
WHANAGE his mark  
YARAFUS his mark

This is recorded in *New York* taken out of a Deed that is kept in the Records of *Hempstead* and not entered. This Copy is taken by *Micah Smith* Clerk of *Hempstead* as well as I could by reason of its being very much shattered.

as witness my hand

In the thick book f<sup>o</sup> 300.

MICAH SMITH

Whereas there hath bene graunted to Mr. *Thomas Terry* by the towne a certaine tract of land at *Mattinacock*, as appeareth by the Covenant within written & there being not therein any Limitation of what number of persons or families shal be settled thereon, — Therefore it is now further hereby Confirmed & lykewyse agreed and Concluded upon, by Certain men formerly Chosen and appointed by the towne for that purpose and the said Mr. *Thomas Terry*, that he the said Mr. *Thomas Terry* shall settle seven families therevppon forth with as Soone as Convenience will suffer and that the Towne shal have liberty (: if they see good :) for to make them vp Ten families at the Least. In witnes whereof both parties doe herevnto subserybe their hands this 23<sup>d</sup> day of June 1663.

Witness

JONAS HOULDSWORTH  
Clerk

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE  
JOHN HICKES  
ROBERT JACKSON  
ROBERT ASHMAN his marke  
JOHN SMITH

THOMAS TERREY

\* This document was received too late, to be inserted in its proper chronological place. *Micah Smith* was a Cornet in the Queens County Troop of Horse, commanded by Capt. *Daniel Whitehead*.

July 12<sup>d</sup>

The foregoing petition of *Thomas Terry* and the annexed papers were received and the following answer was returned.

The Govenour and Council doe by these presents graunt and Confirme the above mentioned agreement made betweene the Towne of *Heemstead & Thomas Terry* and his associates, promittinge further him & his associats al Just & Lawful help and adsistance against any opposers.

Acted & given in our Court at the *Fort N. Amsterdam* this 12<sup>th</sup> of July 1663.

Most Noble Gouverno<sup>r</sup>: wee haue Receiued yo<sup>r</sup> Letter: and according to your Order we being some of the Inhabittance mett we have sent *Richard Cornell* to your Honour to agree about our tythes: not else we rest  
*Flishing*, 16<sup>th</sup> July 1663.

Per me: EDWARD FFISHER, Cler:

To-day *Richard Cornell* came before the Board and agreed with the Director-General and Council, that the village of *Vlissingen* shall pay one hundred schepels, one half of wheat, the other of peas, as tenths for this year.

RICHARD CORNELL.

This agreement was annulled by order of his Honor, Governor *Richard Nicolls* on the 19<sup>th</sup> of August 1665.

C. VAN RUYVEN.

Before the Council appeared *Thomas Wandell, Ralff Hunt & John Cochrane*, deputed by the village of *Middelburgh* to agree with the Director-General and Council about the tenths for this year. The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* on the one part and the said deputed persons on the other part agree, that the village of *Middelburgh* shall pay as tenths for this year one hundred schepels, one-half in wheat, the other in peas and it is further stipulated, that the deputies shall endeavor to have the tenths for last year paid at the same time, if possible; for which they engage their persons and property. In witness whereof they have signed this at *Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland* this 19<sup>th</sup> day of July 1663.

THOMAS WANDELL

P. STUYVESANT

RAFE HOUNTE his marke

JOHN COCHRANE

July 28<sup>th</sup> 1663.

The Director-General and Council on the one side and *John Seaman*, as representing the village of *Heemstead*, on the other side, have agreed, that the said village shall pay as tenths for this year one hundred schepels of wheat or the value thereof, deliverable on the beach.  
*Amsterdam in N. N.*

JOHN SEAMAN.

Mr. Secretary.

Three persons came here to *Gravesend* yesterday, who called together the whole village and to-day read a commission, stating, that we were no longer under the Dutch government, but under that of *Hurtford*; it was a simple commission, signed *Coo*. I have arrested him, but the

arrest was not upheld, because the authorities would not do it. Therefore I hold him for debt and must prove the debt at 10 o'clock to-morrow morning. Be kind enough, quickly to send me orders, what else I shall do or omit in this case. Patiently awaiting your orders and advice I am in haste this 24<sup>th</sup> of September 1663.

Your willing friend  
The mark of NICOLAS STILLWELL *N*  
made by himself.

To his Honor, Secretary *Cornelis van Ruyven*, at *Fort Amsterdam*.

September 24<sup>th</sup>

The foregoing note was communicated to the members of the Council \*, who resolved, to send the sergeant with eight men to *Gravesend*, to take the rioters and bring them to this place. The following letter to the Magistrates was given to him.

Worthy, Dear, Faithful.

We have just been informed, that three persons have come to your village, who read there a document, stating, that you did no longer belong to this government, but to the Colony of *Hartford*. This is very strange, because we understand, you have done nothing about it. We have therefore deemed it necessary, to send the bearer hereof, our sergeant, with eight men, to arrest said persons and bring them here. You will please to assist, if necessary and if you are called upon. Relying hereupon we commend you to Gods protection and remain

*Fort Amsterdam in N. N.*

September 24<sup>th</sup> 1663.

Your affectionate friends  
the Council of *New Netherland*

By their order: CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN, Secr.

Tuesday, the 25<sup>th</sup> of September, at 9 o'clock A. M. the sergeant and his detachment returned, bringing with them the person, who had carried the letter to *Gravesend* and read it there. His name is *James Christy*. The sergeant reported, that he had delivered the letter to the Magistrates, who after reading it, had answered "There he is", pointing out said *James Christy*, "you may take him with you, if you like." As night was setting in, the sergeant said, he had intended to remain there until morning, but some people warned him, that upon his arrival several persons had been sent out, apparently to call up the inhabitants of the nearest English village; then he resolved, to set forth at 2 o'clock in the morning, doing which he arrived here next day.

September 26<sup>th</sup>, at 8 o'clock A. M. Lieutenant *Stillewel* arrived here from *Gravesend* and reported, that last night about 9 o'clock a young man had come to his house, who, after a few words, proposed to drink the health of a certain girl in *Gravesend*. This was done and while the toast was going round, the young man said, "Go on, I shall return immediately." He had just left, when another young man came in hastily and told *Stillewel*, that there was a party of men on horseback and on foot near his house. *Stillewel* went out and having walked a few steps from his door, they forthwith took possession of his house, saying, they would have *Stillewel* alive or dead, because he had caused *James Christy's* arrest; it was so dark, that they did not see *Stillewel*; he got away and went to the house of his son-in-law *Brittingh*, whom he sent to see, how they had treated his wife. Returning he said, that they had made themselves at home in his house, drunk two ankers of brandy, which they found in the cellar, lighted candles every where and opened all doors, but

\* *Stuyvesant* had gone to *Boston* on the 6<sup>th</sup> of Sept. to confer with the Commissioners of the *United Colonies*.

they had not taken any goods. He therefore resolved, to come here and report, which having been done, it was decided, to send an express to the Director-General at *Boston*, that he might inform the General Assembly there of this occurrence.

It is said here, that the party, which came to *Gravesend*, numbered about 150 men, gathered mostly at *Westchester*, *Middelburgh* and in that neighborhood.

Examination by interrogatories of *James Christy*, now a prisoner, before the Council.

*James Christy* answers: About

How old and where born?

32 years old and born at *Jans Town* in Scotland.

At *Middelburgh* in *New Netherland*.

He was sent by *John Talcott* to Mr. *Coe* at *Middelburgh* with a letter, of which he delivers a copy.

Where he resides?

Upon what authority and under whose orders, he has presumed to come to *Gravesend* last Monday and there to read first to some private persons, afterwards to the whole community a writing, inciting to sedition and to sound the inhabitants concerning their leaning towards the government of *Hartford*.

Yes; he had verbal instructions from Capt. *Talcott*, to go to *Vlissingen*, *Hemstead* and *Rustdorp* to sound the inhabitants about their leaning towards the government of *Hartford*. He had private business to attend to at *Hartford* and *Talcott* had requested him, to take the letter, he acted only as messenger.

Whether he has had order to go to the other villages, inhabited by *English* people?

No.

What induced him, an inhabitant of this province, to let himself be employed in such a seditious undertaking?

Whether he knew and had not been promised, that he would be released by force, if he were molested or arrested.

This examination was held at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New-Netherland* on the 26<sup>th</sup> of September 1663 in the presence of Councillors *Nicasius de Sille* and *Johan de Deckere* and of *Carel von Brugge*, who understands both, the English and Dutch, tongues.

HARTFORD, *Augst the 24, 1663.*

Captaine *Coe*, after the presentation of our respects to your selfe & our good frinds with you; you may please to understand that yours by the barer heerof is com to our hands the 22 of this instant with in tow hours after the general asembly broke vp: so that at this tim we can not sted you accordinge to our desyers our magistrats being dispersed they cannot now meet in Counsell to conclude anythinge as will make for your comfort; but if you present anything to y<sup>e</sup> Courte in October next the second thursday of y<sup>e</sup> month it will be duly considered and we shall doe our indeavour to prompte that as may be condusable for your good; we vnderstand that *Steuerson* is bound for *Bostowne* to meet with the Commissioners there as we suppose in reference to your affayres whoe formerly have bene vnder his government, on of vs viz Captaine *Tallcott* is to goe with our gouernour Commissioners for our Colony whoe will doe what may be for your inlargement. In the meane while we suppose *Steuerson* dare not in the least ofer any Injury to any of you; and after the meetinge of the commissioners at October courte the Courte will the better be fitted to know how to acte towards your selves or any of the townes about you if ther were a generall concurrance in desireinge of submitinge to our gouernement wee suppose it wold much



promote the end aimed at by you. sir we know not further at present to saye vnto you and therefore shall conclude with our respects to your selfe and all our good frinds with you and remaine your assured frinds and servants.

JOHN TALLCOTT,  
JOHN ALLYNE.

This is a true copy taken out of the originall by me

JAMES BRADISH, CLARKE.

The foregoing is the letter, delivered by *James Christy* and mentioned in the examination.

To-day *Richard Smith* brought the following note, which he says he received from *Pantom*, to be delivered to the Fiscal:

Surr we vnderstand that by the instigation of a bisey pradmaticall ffelloe you have apprehended and imprisoned one of our Coliny, these are as you desiar to kepe a good Corrispondesey with the *English* and our Coliny in *Coniticote* espeshally vpon the Recaite hereof to Release and seat at Liberty the aforesaide prisoner if not we shall Resent it as a breach of the pease and ackt acording to the neatar of the Case and ffor *Stilwill* as we have acording to our Commission perseued him though he have with drawne himselfe shall make him Responcabell as sone as we cann catch him and thus with my Respects I Remaine your frind as you yease ours I desiar a spedy answar.

JOHN COO.

*Midilburrough* 1663 September 14.

RICHARD PANTON

To the manhare\* *Siley*

ijn the name of Rest.

The following letter in English was sent to the villages of *Vlissingen, Middelborgh, Rustdorp, Gravesend* and *Hempstead*:

Trusty and welbeloved friends.

We are certainly jnformed & have found y<sup>e</sup> same indeed that diverse persons driven with a spirit of mutiny ayining at nothing but to fish in troubled waters to their owne particular profit have undertaken to deceave & seduce y<sup>e</sup> trusty inhabitants of this province & faithfull subjects of y<sup>e</sup> high & mighty States General of y<sup>e</sup> Vnited Provinces & y<sup>e</sup> Worshipfull preuiledged *West Indian* Society endeavouring to excite & stirre them vp to sedition & mutiny, with many & false reasons & inducements, which practize of theirs not only directly crosses the articles of peace ratified between his Majestie of *England* & y<sup>e</sup> forementioned Lords States General, but also against the agreement of y<sup>e</sup> separation of bounds, made & concluded at *Hartfort* in *New England* with y<sup>e</sup> Vnited Colonies of *New England*. And although we are certaine, dat you according to your obliged duty & sworn oath wil not giue any care, much lesse consentment to such troublesome spirits. Neverthesse by this present occasion we could not omit by these presents to require, recommend & ordain, that if it should chance that such mutinous spirits & troublesome persons should come into your towne, for to molest & disquiet y<sup>e</sup> good inhabitans of y<sup>e</sup> same & to drawe them of from their dutie that you presently would take hold of them & presently to send them heither, upon y<sup>e</sup> charges of y<sup>e</sup> worshipfull Companie or else to giue us timely notice of their actings to y<sup>e</sup> end that such persons might be seased upon by us, that throw that meanes the disquietnes & molestations which might issue thence, might be hindered & prevented, that the good inhabitans might continue in quietnes, peace & unity, as they have done through godts blessing hetherto, In

confidence of which after hearty greeting & salutation, we recommend you in Gods protection & remaine

*New Amsterdam in New Netherland*

y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>to</sup> f<sup>or</sup> A<sup>n</sup> 1663.

Y<sup>r</sup> Cordial & affectionate friends

The Council of *New Netherland*.

Wee the inhabitants of *Grausand* in the province of *New Netherld* to the highe Court of *New Amsterdam*, signifie as followeth :

Vppon the second daye of this weeke a messenger from *Harford* in *New England* come with a message to us in the Generall ; And sayeing it was non other, then what to the Gouvernour at *Munnatous* hee would Declare whereuppon hee desired the neighbours mighte heare it, But manye did not ; and of what wee heard wee neither could take coppie of from him—or give Answer to him, which is but reasonable amongst men to haue done : Because *Stillwell* as an vnreasonable man, in a violent manner spake : Sayeing hee was Magistrate & hee was Schout, hee threatned in a violent manner o<sup>r</sup> officers what hee would haue done to them ; hee caused violence to bee vsed to the messenger ; hee caused a greate Hubbub and furie in our towne ; hee occasioned the like in our neighbour Townes, About this thing that as formerly in the same nature before hee com amongst us, wee haue and now mighte haue acquainted you with, without this greate disturbance, w<sup>th</sup> hee hath made and hee only : and the hurt hee hath done, you are not sensible of ; as you are not of his reallitie to you ; further the said *Stillwell* declared as if you was jealous of vs, and that he was left of purpose from the *Sopers*\* vioage at this time : and that hee had Commission giuen him from you to doe what hee did and with many prouoking wordes he vsed amongst vs ; vntill you hearewith bee acquainted ; hee openly declared what great power hee had namely 300 men at Commaund and that hee would haue *John Coes* Mill in 3 dayes, these and much more hee spake which by men of other townes then amongst vs ; and hearing : was rumoured and carried through the countrie to further hazzarding the present peace and your jnterest therein. But as concerning our subjection & obedience to you in all lawfull things, we still remaine : But vnto *Stillwell* wee shall not performe or acknowledge any, wee knowing him the greatest disturber of o<sup>r</sup> peace, that euer come : though at this time wee suffered him as hee hath done : And if the euent of his carriage & Actings proue well vnto you at this time in the Issue, then hee will have his rewarde & wee are contented :—furthermore we informe you that the last night a partie of men came into our Towne, which when the officers vnderstood the demaunded of them, wherefore they come, they answered it was for one of the Kings subjects and for *Stillwell*, which they had heard had apprehended him vppon the King of *Englands* Land some other words to them was vsed about theire soe coming whereby o<sup>r</sup> people would bee disturbed ; they replyed neither man woman or childe should bee disturbed by them & presently they retreated & quietlie & peaceablie went their wayes, soe if any report or relation bee contrary hearevnto neither beleue nor giue credit vnto it, this being not : all we haue to saye, till further occasion is offered.

*Grauesd* 26<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>th</sup> 1663.

st : no :

p<sup>r</sup>imee WILL GOULDINGE.

in the name and behalfe of the Inhabitance  
aboues<sup>d</sup>.

\* *Esopus*.

The preceding letter having been opened and read by the Council, the following was written to the people of *Gravesend* :

Worthy, Dear, Faithful.

We have received your letter by your deputies *Charles Morgan* and *William Willekens* and consider, that it contains two points. The first is a complaint against *Mr. Nicolas Stillwoel*, our Lieutenant, whom we therefore heard in presence of your deputies and confronted with the same. We find it is more a wordy quarrel, than a matter of great importance and therefore recommend peace and unity to both sides. If *Stillwoel* has been guilty of any violence in his expostulations, which he partly acknowledges and partly says, was used in the heat of passion, he has done it without our approval, but nevertheless we confirm and approve what he has done in detaining and arresting *James Christy*. We wish you had anticipated him in this manner and saved him the trouble, which would have pleased us much more. The second point is the relation or report about a party of disturbers of the peace and mutinous loafers. As they have already departed, we shall say nothing about them, but recommend to you herewith, not to allow henceforth such messengers, as *James Christie*, to speak to the community, but to send them to us under guard or detain them and give us speedy advice, that troubles, likely to arise from their proceedings, may be prevented and the good inhabitants continue to live in quiet and peace, as they have hitherto done with Gods blessing. We have no doubt and trust, that you will not fail always to protect the person and property of our said Lieutenant *Stillwoel* against all invasions and violences and commending you to God's protection we remain with our greeting

*Fort Amsterdam*  
the 27<sup>th</sup> of Septbr. 1663.

Your affectionate friends  
The Council of *New Netherland*.

Thursday, October 9<sup>th</sup> 1663.

Present, the Director-General *Petrus Stuyvesant*, the Councillors *de Sille* and *de Decker* and the Burgomasters of this City.

Whereas last night a letter, written at *Middelburgh* upon *Long Island*, informed us, that a party of mutineers had again taken up arms and was stirring there, to reduce that and other villages on *Long Island* for the Colony of *Hartford*, which causes no little trouble to some well affected people, they being threatened every day with loss of their property, if they do not also take up arms against the *Dutch*,

Therefore it is resolved in order to prevent such mischief, that Captain *Thomas Willett* and *Mr. John Lawrence* shall be requested and commissioned to proceed with Secretary *van Ruyven* to said village and to inquire of the Magistrates, by whose authority and commission these rebels presumed to act, who were the ringleaders and what their meaning and intentions are. They shall report to us, how and by what means these rebels may be stopped and resisted.

To-day appeared at *Fort Amsterdam* *Jan van Clef*, who reported, that he was sent by the inhabitants of *New Utrecht* on *Long Island* to inform the Director-General and Council, that about 300 Englishmen have gathered at *Jamanica*, also called *Rustdorp*, who intend to come to the other villages, Dutch as well as English, and to summon them. He says also, that the son of *Mr. Stillwoel* went there yesterday in the forenoon, to make peace, as they say, between these Englishmen and his father about the arrest of *James Christy*.

Eight mounted and well-armed men came yesterday morning to *Jamanica*, to wit, *Barthol-*

*omeus Appelgaet, Charles Morgan, Natingh, Thomas Witlock, James Hubbard, William Goulder, Goetman Ben and N. N.*, who on starting had called out to some *New Utrecht* people, happening to be at *Gravesend*, "How is it now? Will you be the King's or the States' men" and then they rode off.

An Englishman came yesterday to *New Utrecht*, who had hired two oxen to somebody there and now took them away, saying, he knew, that they would be attacked by some English people and if they resisted, the English would try to ruin them completely. He came therefore for his oxen, because he did not wish to suffer loss.

This report was made by said *Jan van Cleeff* in the presence of the Director-General, the Fiscal and the two Burgomasters of this City, at *Fort Amsterdam*, the 6<sup>th</sup> of November 1663.

After hearing the report of *Jan van Cleeff*, the following letter to the people of *New Utrecht* was given him :

Worthy, Dear, Faithful.

The bearer hereof, *Jan van Cleef*, came before us and said, he had been sent by the inhabitants of *New Utrecht*, to inform us, that there are at *Rustdorp* 300 men in arms and ready, to reduce not only the English, but also the Dutch villages on *Long Island* for the Colony of *Hartford*. If they should come to your village, you will assuredly know what you have to do. We wonder, that we received no written information and as far as we are concerned, we have heard nothing about it. However, if some should come and make such propositions to you, then you must properly defend yourselves and inform these rebels, that they are to address themselves to the Director-General and Council, if they have any thing to say. Relying hereon we are with our greetings

*Fort Amsterdam N. N.*  
the 6<sup>th</sup> of Novbr. 1663.

Your affectionate friends,

Dear friends.

We are credibly informed, that some unruly persons are presuming,— we do not know on what conditions or under whose commission and authority,— to trouble and excite the good inhabitants of this province, English as well as Dutch, settled under the jurisdiction and protection of the High and Mighty Lords States General and the Lords Directors of the W. I. Company. They intend to come to the village of *Gravesend*, to proclaim there another government and jurisdiction. All our well affected subjects are therefore hereby required, not to believe them, but to keep and continue quiet and peaceable as they have done hitherto, until the differences about the boundaries shall have been settled in *Europe*. We have ordered and required, as we herewith do, Mr. *Nicasius de Sille*, Councillor and Fiscal of *New Netherland*, to proceed to all the villages in this Province of *New Netherland* and oppose such mutinous, illegal acts, proceedings and proclamations by legal measures and we request all and everybody, who shall see this, to assist and aid him.

*Fort Amsterdam in N. N.* 6<sup>th</sup> of Novbr. 1663.

Note: The Fiscal was to-day sent to *Gravesend* with the above letter, written in English; he had orders to proceed to the other English villages, if he thought it advisable.

The Director-General and Council with the Burgomasters of this City have especially taken into consideration the unlawful, obstinate and unwarranted proceedings of the English at *Hartford*, who cannot be diverted by any inducements or reasoning from their unfounded pretenses and claims; the journals kept by the Director-General, of his transactions at *Boston*, and by the Commissioners, of their proceedings at *Hartford*, fully prove this. The English pretend, that the provisional boundary agreement, made at *Hartford* in 1650, is null and void, because his Majesty of *England* has now definitely fixed their boundaries, and pursuant to their patent they must and shall take under their protection *Westchester* and the English villages of *Long Island*; they have already done the latter, one hundred Englishmen on foot and on horseback have been in all English villages on *Long Island*, have called together the Magistrates and inhabitants, said, it was the King's territory and they should no longer pay tenths and other taxes to the Dutch government: they have deposed the old Magistrates and appointed and sworn in others in their places. Our weak military force, the dangerous and still continuing war with the savages, fear of the total ruin of the country people, if we were to take hostile measures, prevent us from doing any thing against them without express order, advice and the promised support of the Company. Having often considered and weighed all this, we have judged it best and most advisable for the good of the Company and of the country people, to answer the propositions, made by *Hartford*, as follows, in the hope, that thereby further invasions of the Dutch villages may be prevented, until we have made some agreement with the English or received orders from the *Fatherland*.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*  
the 15<sup>th</sup> of November 1663.

P. STUYVESANT  
NICASIVS DE SILLE  
P. L. VAN DE GRIFF  
O. STEVENSEN VAN CORTLAND

---

LETTERS FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT ABOUT  
THE CLAIMS OF THE LATTER.

Right Honourable S<sup>r</sup> & Lovinge Neighbours.

Yours of the 12/22 Octob<sup>rs</sup> sent by our intrusted agents I have received, unto which I should sooner have returned a answer iff my sickness had not hindered, the which is only the Cause that for the present I can not answer vnto the Particulars accordinge vnto our desyres & y<sup>r</sup> expectations only I was in hoops that between your and our deputies a favorable & Comfortable issue answerable vnto both our Superiors in *Europia*, Should have bene attained, but Conferringe your honn<sup>rs</sup> propositions and our Intrusted agents answers, wee doubt not that by neerer meetinge, either with the Right Honnourable Commissioners off the United Collonies or accordinge to your Honn<sup>rs</sup> motion by our Superiors in *Europe*, either by a mutual accord, by a third person or Persons mutually Chosen, the differances as yet may be ended: these may assure your Honn<sup>rs</sup> that we shal be Ready to promote al wayes off Peace and friendship to that effect and shal attend all meanes for a happy Conclusion off all the differances that are fallen out between vs and therefore until that tyme we shal rest and acquiesse in what your honn<sup>rs</sup> Committees and our agents had proposed only that all things Justly and Rightly may be vnderstood, wee beinge not soo wel acquainted with the propriete off the English phrases, especially with the word Coercive power, iff thereby is vnderstood any Violent and Constraintyff pouwer w<sup>ch</sup> wee never have used

over any English or Dutch, wee Rest and acquiesse in your honn<sup>rs</sup> proposalls to witt That *Westchester* by us called *Oostdurp* shall abide vnder *Connecticuts* Colony, vntil the Limits shal be determined, either by our Superiors in *Europa*, either by indifferent persons mutually Chosen. Your honn<sup>rs</sup> forbearinge to exercise any authority over the Plantations of *Heemstead*, *Jameaco*, by us called *Rustdurp*, and others; wee shal forbear to use or to exercise any Coercive pouwer, (it being understood as aforesaid) over them, until there be a determination off the case, and wee are alsoo accordinge to your honn<sup>rs</sup> motion Content, that the Issue of these differances may be ended by a mutual accord, or by a third person or persons mutually Chosen by vs or by our Superiors in *Europe*, and that the Magistrates now in beinge one *Long Island* shal Continue vntil there be an Issue made off differances.

Wee alsoo absolutely Condescend in the following propositions and advice off your honn<sup>rs</sup> & our agents.

Your honnors seeinge that wee (: beholdinge as yow ware please to doe in the behalfe off his Royal Majesty his interest and Claime; the Claime and intrest of our Superiors, the high and mighty Estaects Generals off the United Belgicq provinces & the honnourable Lords Bewinthebbers our Lords and patrons :) for peace sake and for to avoid further troubles and Bludshead, Soo farre have Condescended in your Proposals wee hope and doubt not your honn<sup>rs</sup> accordinge to their real expression wil not Countenance any Irregular proceedings or actings, nor give any encouragement to seditious Spirits, but that yow wil endeavour to Suppresse such persons that shal act and doe against these proposalls, accordinge vnto your honn<sup>rs</sup> further advice al persons Concerned both English and Dutch to carry it peaceably Justly and friendly: Wee hether to have attended and shal doe soo stil, vntil a amicable, Comfortable for both Nations and before our Superiors a answerable issue may bee obtained and Concluded, whereunto expectinge your honnours favourable Construction and answer I shal rest.

*Amsterdam* In the

Your honn<sup>rs</sup> Lovinge friend & Neighbour.

*N. Netherlands* this 5<sup>th</sup> off Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1663.

NOTE—This letter was written on the 5th inst., but was not sent until the 15th by Mr. John Simon (Seaman.)

Right Honourable S<sup>rs</sup>.

The Inclosed because off my weaknesse not sooner being Dispatched and by want off opportunity not beinge set forth, wee ware in the meane whyle informed that sum inquiet troublesome and seditious spirits and amongst others one *John Coe* junior and *Anthony Waters* in a verry unlawful & irregular manner had gathered together a Company to the number off about foure score horse & foot, & have in such manner & Posture presented themselves in the English townes and have put downe al the ould magestrates and set other in the place, have threatend both English & Dutch to fyre & to Sword iff they would not Ilde to their vnlawful & irregular actings and proceedings, it beinge soo as wee Credibly where Informed, and the bearers off these presents your honn<sup>rs</sup> may informe more fully, which doeings beinge absolutely Contrary vnto your honn<sup>rs</sup> proposals and Last received Letters, Sent by our intrusted agents; wee hope & Can not imagen our selfs, that yow have given or wil give hereafter any encouragement to such irregular, vnlawful & seditious actions, but that your honn<sup>rs</sup> accordinge to your real expressions will use and endeavor all meanes to suppress such persons, that thereby all further inconveniences off bludshed may be prevented, wherevnto wee shal expect your honn<sup>rs</sup> speedy and Categorical answer, that wee may order our occasions therevnto. Wee find ourselves much obliged for your honn<sup>rs</sup> honourable

acceptance & entertainm<sup>t</sup> shuwed vnto our agents, wee shal not bee wanting iff occasion present to shew the Lyke Neighborly Courtesy to any off yours. Soo after me Love & Service I shal rest.  
*Amsterdam in N. Netherld* Your honn<sup>m</sup> Loveinge Friend & Neighbour.  
 this 15<sup>th</sup> off Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1663.

COUNCIL MINUTES. CONFERENCE WITH LONG ISLAND INDIANS ; APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES ; MILL AT BUSHWICK ; OFFICES OF RECORD ESTABLISHED ON LONG ISLAND.

Monday, the 7<sup>th</sup> of January 1664, *Tapausagh*, Sachem or Chief of the *Long Island* Indians and *Rompsicka*, alias Capt. *Lambert*, appeared before us, the Director-General and Council, the Burgomasters of this City and the below named interpreters being present.

*Tapausagh* and *Rompsicka* reported, that about 6 days ago he, *Tapausagh*, and a squaw were summoned by the English to come to *Vlissingen* and were told by them, that a parcel of land, upon which they set, had not yet been bought and they had it in charge and an order from their King, not to settle on any land, not bought and paid for. They would therefore purchase the land. The Indians were asked, who had summoned them, and replied *William Laurens*, however when they came there, *William Laurens* was absent ; but Mr. *Noble* and *Robert Terry* and Mr. *Douthy* and many others, a house full, said to them, "We want to buy the land from you." Being further asked, what they had replied, they said, the woman had told the Englishmen, she was willing to sell a piece of the land, upon which English people sat and which lies nearest, but not all together. The English wanted to buy the whole, upland, meadows and all. He told them, he would confer with his people, whether they desired to sell the land. The English then said, they should fix the price, whereupon they, the savages, told them, "Why should we fix a price, as long as we do not know, whether our people will sell at all or not ? If they desire to sell, then we first want to see the goods."

Asked, whether the people of *Hemstead* and *Rustdorp* or *Jamenico* had not summoned them too, they replied, "no," but Mr. *Hicks* and his son had also been at *Vlissingen* ; they had only been listeners and had not spoken. They further report, that the English had said, three ships would come from *England*, to drive out the Dutch and *Stuyvesant*, all the land belonged to them and if *Stuyvesant* tried to do anything, they would bind his hands on his back and send him out of the country or kill him ; but if he kept quiet, it would be well and he might remain in his own house and on his land, like any other man.

The report of these savages having been heard, they were told, that all the land on *Long Island*, now occupied by him and other savages, had been conveyed to the Dutch by *Mechowoodt*, then chief of *Marsepingh*, the father of *Tapausagh*, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of January 1639 and that since that time the conveyance had been renewed and confirmed in his own presence on the 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1656. He was therefore told and warned, that he must not presume to sell or convey to anyone the said lands, so many years ago conveyed to us by his father and by himself, because they are and have long been our property. Date as above.

The interpreters were *Sarah Kiersteede*, Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* and Sergeant *Peter Wel*.

Thursday, January 10<sup>th</sup>

The Director-General and Council received and read the nominations made and submitted by

the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Midwout* on *Long Island* and selected from their number as Schepens for this year, in place of those, whose term expires :

*François de Bruyn* and *Balthasar Vosch*.

All and everybody are ordered, to receive and acknowledge the said persons as such Magistrates.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

January 28<sup>th</sup>

Received and read the petition of *Abraham Jansen Timmerman*, who requests permission to build a mill near the village of *Boswyck*.

Answered :

Before a definitive answer is given, the petitioner must come with the Magistrates of *Boswyck* before the Council and give some information as to the place. Date as above.

Honorable, Wise, Prudent Gentlemen,  
Honorable Director-General and High  
Council of *New Netherland*.

The Commissioners of the village of *Boswyck* have read your answer to the petition of *Abraham Jansen Timmerman* and by our messenger we have inquired among the inhabitants of *Boswyck*, whether anybody would be injured by *Abraham Jansen's* intention to erect a water grist mill on *Mespathkil* at a place well known to them. The messenger reported, the inhabitants had told him, that such building would not be in their way, but they heartily wished, that it was already erected, because it would be of great advantage to our village. of the said *Abraham Jansen* can satisfy the owners of the meadows, the soil and the water, we, the Commissioners, have no objection on our part and allow him to erect a mill. Commending your Honors to Gods blessing we remain

*Boswyck*, Febr<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1664

Your always ready servants  
By Order of the Commissioners of *Boswyck*  
B. MANOUT, Secretary of *Boswyck*  
12 1 1664.

February 7<sup>th</sup>

*Abraham Jansen Timmerman* came before the Board and exhibited, pursuant to the appointment of January 28<sup>th</sup>, the written answer of the Commissaries of the village of *Boswyck*, which having been considered by the Director-General and Council, the petitioners request of the above date was granted and it is hereby granted, on condition, that he shall pay such taxes and royalties as other mills are paying or may hereafter have to pay and that he shall satisfy the owners of the land and meadows. Date as above.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General  
and Council of *New Netherland*.

Respectfully show the Schout and the Schepens of the villages of *Midwout*, *Breuckelen* and *New Utrecht*, that experience has taught and is daily teaching them, that many irregularities and



confusion occur among the inhabitants of said villages, because parcels of land, houses and lots, which have been sold, are not properly conveyed: for it often happens, that a piece of land, a house or a lot is sold four or five times without a deed for it having been given and a receipt for the purchase money taken, because the persons considered the trouble, loss of time and expenses, caused by coming to *Fort Amsterdam* to have the deed properly recorded in the Secretary's office. As it is an old custom in Holland, that all real estate is conveyed and transferred before the Schepens, in whose jurisdiction it lies, and in order to prevent the confusion and irregularities, likely to arise through the neglect of having it properly conveyed,

Your petitioners turn to your Honors respectfully requesting, that you will favor your petitioners with the authority and allow them in their aforesaid quality and by their Secretary of the four villages, to have the conveyances of real estate, already sold or hereafter to be sold there, made before the Secretary in presence of two Schepens of the village, where the property is situated. Also, that henceforth the petitioners may take acknowledgements, before two Schepens of the respective village, of mortgages and bonds: the petitioners shall keep a separate record of the conveyances and mortgages in each village. Which doing etc.

Your Honors' obedient servants

The Courts of *Midwout, Amesfoort, Breuckelen* and *New Utrecht*.

By order of the said Courts

ADRIAN HEGEMAN, Secretary.

ORDINANCE FOR THE RECORDING OF DEEDS AND MORTGAGES IN BROOKLYN, FLATBUSH, FLATLANDS  
AND NEW UTRECHT, PASSED FEBRUARY 14<sup>th</sup> 1664.

(See Laws of *New Netherland*, p. 459.)

Worthy, Dear, Faithful.

Our answer to your petition is contained in the enclosure. This serves only to recommend and direct you to take care, that no deed or mortgage of any piece of land, house or lot be passed, of which no proper patent can be produced, so that our good inhabitants may not be cheated and misled, for deeds and mortgages of property, for which no patent has issued, are null and void. In passing deeds, mortgages etc you will use the seal, sent herewith, until further orders. Wherewith etc.

February 14<sup>th</sup>, 1664.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-General  
and Honorable Council of *New Netherland*.

Noble, Very Worshipful Gentlemen.

The present desolate condition of *New Netherland*, caused as well by the English as by the savages, has induced us to turn to your Honors with the humble request, that you will please to call a meeting of the delegates from the several Dutch villages on *Long Island* at an early day and favor it with your presence, for we desire to select two men, who have property on *Long Island* and have suffered under *John Scotts* summons, and persuade them to go to the Fatherland

by the first ship and report to the Lords Directors and their High: Might: the Lords States General, what has happened to the village on *Long Island*: we have no doubt, that we will be supported. Which doing we remain

Your Honors' obedient servants  
The Magistrates of *Amesfoort, Midwout, Breuckelen* and *New Utrecht*  
In their name,  
ADRIAN HEGEMAN, their Schout & Secretary.

Received and read the foregoing request. It was answered:

February 21<sup>st</sup>.

The Director-General and Council find the request to be just and the petitioners have therefore permission, to meet in the village of *Midwout* on Thursday, the last day of this month. In the meantime they must inform the inhabitants of *Boswyck*, that they may come there either themselves or by delegates on the same day. The Director-General and Council or their representative will also be there then, to hear their propositions and consult with them concerning the welfare of said villages.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* Date as above.

---

PATENTS FOR LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

*Petrus Stuyvesant &c &c* have given and granted to *Adrian Huybertsen* a piece of land, situate in *Mespath* on *Long Island*, north of *Charman*, South of *Borger Jorissen*, beginning at the kil, where *Borgers* mill stands, so that the meadow as far as the kil is included; forty eight rods wide and three hundred rods long, containing twenty four morgens; with express condition &c &c

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 26<sup>th</sup> of January 1664.

P. STUYVESANT.

*Petrus Stuyvesant*, Director-General &c &c, testify and declare, that to-day, date under written, we have given and granted to *Claes Claesen* a parcel of land on *Long Island*, situate in the village of *New Utrecht*, N. W. of *Jacob Swart*, S. E. of *Albert Albertsen*, on both, the South and North East sides and Easterly six hundred rods long, twenty four rods wide, containing twenty four morgens; also a piece of meadowland, number 11, containing two morgens one hundred and sixty rods, and a lot for a house and garden on the N. W. side of *Teunis Idense* and on the S. E. side of *Thomas Jansen*, ten rods wide and thirty rods long; with the express condition &c &c

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 29<sup>th</sup> of January 1664.

P. STUYVESANT.

By order of the Director-General and Council  
*C. Van Ruy en*, Secretary.

*Petrus Stuyvesant &c &c* have given and granted to *Gerrit Snediger* a parcel of land, situate in *Midwout* on *Long Island*, West of the road, North of the Churchland, South of *Cornelis Jansen*, twenty seven rods four feet wide and six hundred rods long in a direction S. by W., containing twenty seven morgens forty rods; two pieces of meadowland in common with *Jan Snedicker*, the first, No. 4, seven rods five feet wide, containing two morgens, the other, No. 8, twelve rods wide, containing three morgens and stretching Southwards from the woods to the sea; a parcel in the flat No. 29, thirteen rods wide, containing two and one half of a morgen, stretching Southwards from the road to the woods; with express condition &c

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 29<sup>th</sup> of January 1664.

P. STUYVESANT.

*Petrus Stuyvesant &c &c* have given and granted to *Cornelis van Ruyven*, Secretary and Receiver-General of *New Netherland*, a parcel of land in *Midwout* on *Long Island*, North of *Cornelis Jansens* orchard stretching S. S. W., in width on the rear or East side fifty rods, on the Westside along the path eighty-four rods along the hill two hundred and seventy-eight rods and along *Cornelis Jansens* orchard three hundred rods, containing twenty-five morgens; also a piece in the first meadow, number sixteen, seven rods wide and containing two morgens; a piece in the farthest, No. 7, twelve rods wide and containing three morgens, stretching Southwards from the woods to the sea; a piece of flat land, No. 11, fifteen rods wide and containing two morgens three hundred rods: with express condition &c &c

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.* the 26<sup>th</sup> of February 1664.

P. STUYVESANT.

By order: *W. Bogardus*, Clerk.

#### AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE DUTCH COMMISSIONERS AND JOHN SCOTT.

That whereas January y<sup>e</sup> ffourth 1663-4 After a full debate between *John Scott* esquire president off the english of y<sup>e</sup> towns off *Gravesend*, *Folstone*,\* *Hastings*,\*\* *Crafford*† *Newmark*†† & *Hemstead* in y<sup>e</sup> Audience & by the free Consent off y<sup>e</sup> greater part of y<sup>e</sup> sayd inhabitants who declared y<sup>t</sup> it was y<sup>e</sup> minds of All theire neighbours that the sayd *John Scott* should agitate & treat w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governor *Stuyvesant* or his Councill in y<sup>e</sup> premised capacity which being accordingly effected Articles off agreement were drawn between y<sup>e</sup> sayd *John Scott* in publike Capacity & Captain *John Young* who averred y<sup>t</sup> it was the desire of *Coneticut* to accomadate such a settlement as was agreed vpon between y<sup>e</sup> english off y<sup>e</sup> Towns Abovesayd in relation to y<sup>e</sup> Royalties off y<sup>e</sup> King off *England* & the Maintenance off his sayd Majesties late disposal to his Royall Highnesse *James Duke of Yorke & Albany*, Earl of *Ulster* Lord High Admirall of *England*, & the sayd Lord *Stuyvesant* & Councill having mett *John Scott* aforesayd according to agreement notwithstanding some petty iregalities transacted in y<sup>e</sup> same towns it is determined between *John Scott* esquire according to the premised agreement in y<sup>e</sup> name off y<sup>e</sup> King of *England* *Charles y<sup>e</sup> Second* our dread soveraign & off his Royall Highness y<sup>e</sup> Duke off *York* as ffar as his highnesse is therein Concern'd & ffor the preservation off y<sup>e</sup> good people off y<sup>e</sup> towns Aforesayd his Maiesties good Subiects & y<sup>e</sup> maintenance off y<sup>e</sup> Articles betwixt *England* & *Holland* & ffor the prevention off y<sup>e</sup> effusion of blood y<sup>t</sup> the english off *Hemstead* *Newmark* *Crafford* *Hastings*

\* Oyster Bay.

\*\* Newtown.

† Jamaica.

†† Flushing.

*Jfolestone & Gravesend* & any other english on the sayd *Long Island* shall bee & remain according to their sayd settlement vnder the King off *England* without Lett or molestation from the Governor *Stuyvesant* & Councell in y<sup>e</sup> Name off our Lords the States-Generall & the Bewint-Hebbers for the space off twelve Months and longer (viz) vntill his Maiestie of *England* & the States-Generall doe fully determine the whole difference about y<sup>e</sup> sayd Island & the places adiacent & that tell then the sayd people his Maiesties good Subiects & his Royalties bee not invaded but have free egresse & regresse to y<sup>e</sup> *Manhatans* (Alias) *New Amsterdam* & all other places wholly possessed by the Dutch according to the fformer Articles off January y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1663 & that the Dutch shall have free egresse & regresse in all or any off y<sup>e</sup> said towns either in negotiation or administration off justice according to the Laws off *England* without respect to persons or nations & that y<sup>e</sup> Dutch towns or bouweries shall remaine vnder y<sup>e</sup> States-Generall the afforesayd term his Maiesties Royalties excepted and that y<sup>e</sup> sayd *John Scott* nor any one by him shall molest in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name y<sup>e</sup> sayd Dutch towns directly nor indirectly: to the performance off y<sup>e</sup> premises in publike Capacity the parties to these presents have enterchangeably set to their hands & seals this twentie ffourth off ffebr: Anno 1663(-4): In the sixteenth year off his Maiesties raighn King &c  
Witnesse

*John Underhill*  
*Daniell Denton*  
*Adam Mott*

*O. Stevensen Cortlandt*  
*J. Backer*  
*John Lawrence*

*J. Scott, (Seal)*

---

CERTIFICATE OF THE REMOVAL OF SOME ENGLISHMEN FROM SCHOUTS BAY IN 1640.

March 10<sup>th</sup> 1664.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* certify and declare herewith at the request of *John Cooper*, a resident of *Southampton* on *Long Island*, that the six or seven Englishmen, who attempted to settle at *Schouts bay* on *Long Island* in the year 1640, were brought away from there by order of the Director-General and Council, then in office, as shown in the annexed extract. It was about the middle of May 1640, after they had broken down the arms of their High: Might:, erected there long before, and, as they acknowledged, put up in place of it a fool's head. Eight years before, that is in the year 1632, subjects of their High: Might: had begun to settle on and occupied this western part of *Long Island*, eight or nine years before any other nation had settled on any part of *Long Island*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR LONG ISLAND TOWNS.

March 20<sup>th</sup> 1664.

The Director-General and Council received and read the nominations, made and submitted by the Schout and Schepens of the village of *Breuckelen* on *Long Island* and continued

*William Bredembent* and *Albert Cornelissen*, while they selected and confirmed from the nominated persons,

*William van Couwenhoven* and *Frederick Lubbertsen*.

From the nominees by the Schout and Schepens of *Midwoort*

*Jan Strycker, William Guillemsen*

were selected and confirmed as Schepens there and from the nominees for *Amesfoort*

*Peter Cornelissen and Coert Stevensen.*

*Fort Amsterdam in N. N. Date as above.*

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS: FORTIFICATIONS ON LONG AND STATEN ISLAND; JOHN SCOTT, AND THE ENGLISH ON LONG ISLAND. (APRIL 26<sup>th</sup>, 1664.)

\* \* \* \* \*

The first point in your letter, requiring an explanation, is the wish, expressed by you, concerning the settling and securing of both *Long* and *Staten Islands* near the *Narrows*. Your Honors' servants are and have been taking care of this and carried it out some time ago by forming hamlets on both islands, according to the circumstances and the convenience of the places and soil as near to the *Narrows*, as the accommodation of settlers would permit. First the village of *New Utrecht* was formed and laid out on *Long Island*, about a quarter of an hour's travel inland from the *Narrows*, there being no convenient place nearer for the location of a village; it is settled by about 22 to 24 families of the *Dutch* or *Netherland* nation. A hamlet, not yet named, was begun on *Staten Island* about two years ago and has now about 12 to 14 families of *Dutch* and *French* from the *Palatinate*; it lies about half an hours walk from the *Narrows*, there being no more convenient place for a village nearer the water. Both these places were provided with commodious blockhouses as a defense against the attacks of the savages last summer; the blockhouses are built by putting beam upon beam and for their better defence are each provided with two or three light pieces of ordnance, of which one or two are *pedereroes*: the hamlet on *Staten Island*, being the weakest and too far to be relieved in time, is garrisoned with ten soldiers for its greater safety. We trust, that these arrangements satisfy your wishes in this direction.

\* \* \* \* \*

As to the third and principal point, namely the unlawful, not to say decidedly hostile proceedings of the *English*, we do not desire to bother you with a repetition of our former report, but refer you to our last letters by the "*St. Jacob*" and "*Vergulde Steere*," duplicates of which go herewith. If you will once more read them and then take into consideration the proceedings of one *John Scott*, fully reported in a remonstrance from the *Dutch* villages of *Long Island*, which still remain under your government, (God knows, for how long,) and verified by attestations of the remonstrants, here enclosed; you will agree with us, that they prove sufficient that the malevolent *English*, *John Scott*, as well as the people of *Hartford*, have received further order, intelligence or encouragement from *England*, either from the King, the Duke of *York* or some other great men than their new patent; even though your opinion differs and you inform us, that they would receive no support from that side. Their hostile attempts and daily increasing threats and affronts, better known to us and the good inhabitants, than can be expressed in writing, are a sufficient proof, that they expect something else, unless your vigilance and the representations by their High: Might: to his Majesty of *England* prevent it by the determination of the boundaries. If this cannot be accomplished speedily and before the summer, then we must fear as an inevitable

consequence, that notwithstanding the provisional patent and the peremptory orders and letters of the States General \* to the *English* and *Dutch* villages, they will forcibly make themselves master of the whole of *Long Island* and further take possession of the *North river* and of the *Esopus* and the *Newesings* on the other side of it. A considerable number of people from *Gravesend* have lately been at the *Newesings*, to take possession of it.

You reply very categorically, that "*so unbearable proceedings of so dangerous and farreaching consequences must not be suffered, but prevented by all possible means, anyway as far as with the power and means within your reach you can do it*" and you further order and charge us in your letter of the 2<sup>d</sup> of February \*\*: "*we therefore recommend to you herewith, to maintain the authority of their High : Might : and defend their jurisdiction with the means, now within your reach, and strengthened by the soldiers now sent to obey the letters of their High : Might : and maintain the patent now given and therefore to deliver immediately the letters to the village on Long Island and the mainland, publish the patent, sending at the same time such military force, as you have there, to depose the Magistrates, appointed by the English and reinstate the former, after which you shall leave the soldiers in the said villages as garrison, to prevent the people of Hartford from returning and repeating their proceedings.*"

Very worshipful Gentlemen ! We must confess, your recommendations and orders are categorical enough ; to maintain the jurisdiction and authority of their High : Might : and of your Honors, to redress and revenge the affronts, to which we had to submit, it is requisite and necessary, that they should be carried out and we could execute them with the soldiers, now sent by you, and the force, which we had before, first in one, then in another village, as long as the soldiers were kept in one detachment,—if we had not to expect and fear something worse, namely an inevitable surprise and capture of all the Dutch villages on *Long Island*, still under your government, the total ruin and spoliation of their houses, cattle and fields and consequently unavoidable poverty, famine and destruction of the Dutch nation, who will not submit to English government. In your usual wisdom and far seeing judgment you can easily conceive these fearful consequences, if you will only recall to your mind, what has been done in this direction by one *John Coe* with about 70 to 80 men on foot and on horseback and shortly after by *John Scott* with 170 to 180 men, raised on *Long Island* only, without help from the Colonies and what we and the good inhabitants thought, judged and reported to you about it, namely, that they only hoped, desired and expected, to meet with firm resistance or to have somebody shot or wounded, which would have given them cause, to surprise, plunder and altogether to ruin the Dutch villages. You must further consider, that if the patent and the letters of their High : Might : shall be enforced conform to your orders and recommendations, if the illegally appointed Magistrates are to be deposed and the old ones reinstated and if for the support of the latter against the *Hartford* people only 20 soldiers are stationed in each English village, of which there are six, our little force will be scattered at once and each detachment left to the mercy of rebellious Englishmen of the village, where it is stationed. Should *Hartford* give them the least support and in case of opposition our soldiers be killed or of non-resistance be captured in further derision of our authority, then the whole province would be in danger and on the one side at the mercy of envious English neighbors, on the other side, and this is worse and more dreadful, of the barbarous savages. For these and other good reasons, based upon the present situation, and for the better securing the country and some Dutch villages and hamlets, we have deemed it best, to follow the advice of their High : Might :, that we should consider the state of affairs and our own means and keep the latter

\* See Col. Doc., Vol. II., pp. 218, *et seq.* & 219, *et seq.*

\*\* Not on record.

together for the preservation of what we still have, rather than to endanger everything by scattering our forces and offering resistance. It must be further considered, that for the sake of preserving the Dutch villages on *Long Island* and of keeping off the rebellious troops of *John Scott*, which as we said above numbers 170 to 180 men, foot and horse, also to save the said Dutch villages from being plundered,— we have been compelled, to make an agreement with him and his people for the space of one year, to the effect, that for the prevention of bloodshed and plundering the question about *Long Island* should be referred to our mutual home authorities, the subjugated or rebellious English villages remaining as they then were and the Dutch continuing in peace and quietness under your government. We would not like to break our word and promise by beginning hostilities or evade it in other ways, because we wish to deprive them and all others of reasons for complaints. We shall not fail in the meantime, to forward the letters from their High: Might:, of which some, that is those sent by the “Bever,” have not yet arrived in the most reasonable and convenient manner to the said English villages, admonish them at the same time and see, whether we cannot induce them, voluntarily to come back to their allegiance. We hope to accomplish more by keeping our promise and using persuasion, than by hostile opposition; anyway it will place the country people into less danger. We long to learn the result of your representations to their High: Might: and through them to his Majesty of *England* concerning the needed and long desired settlement of the boundaries. If it cannot be obtained and accomplished and if your servants and good inhabitants do not receive further succor and sufficient protection from you or, upon your request, from their High: Might:, our sovereigns, then it would be folly on our part, it would be like running with our heads against a wall, to make a hostile opposition, much more to make an attack and do anything against our promises and the provisional agreement, even though only the direst necessity compelled us to make it. Considering our present force, the situation of affairs and the unsafe position, in which we still find us as regards the savages we deem it best, to await further developments or more help and succor and remain on the defensive, for they can bring into the field ten, if not twenty, against one of ours.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. MILL ON HOGS ISLAND; GOWANUS BAY; TENTHS.

Before the Council appeared *Jan von Bommel*, a carpenter, who requested permission, to erect a water mill near *Hogs Island* and that in consideration of the expenses, which he will have to incur, nobody else shall receive permission for some years, to build a mill in that neighborhood.

Having heard the request and having voted upon it, the Director-General and Council grant the petitioners permission, as they do herewith, to erect the mill, as desired, and during a period of three years nobody else have their consent, to build such a watermill in that neighborhood.

*Fort Amsterdam* in *N. N.*, the 26<sup>th</sup> of May 1664.

To the Noble, Worshipful Director-General and Council of *New Netherland*.


Respectfully shows *Adam Brouwer*, in the name of the inhabitants of the *Gowanus* and other persons on the *Manhattans*, that there is a kil between the end of *Frederick Lubbertsens*

land and the *Red Hook*, which could be turned into a passage to the *Gouvoanes* and the mills, without going round West of the *Red Hook*, where the water is ordinarily very low; the said kil is now filled up with sand at one end, but with little trouble and labor it can be made navigable by dredging, so that boats, carrying one hundred schepels of grain or a full load of wood etc could pass through it. As your petitioner is aware, that neither he, nor the persons, in whose name he makes this request to your Honors, could presume or undertake to dredge and make the said kil navigable without your Honors' consent and approval, he humbly requests in the behalf as aforesaid, your Honors will consent and permit, that the kil may be dredged and made navigable as aforesaid at the expense of the petitioners, which would be of great advantage to the inhabitants here and at the *Gouvoanes* and in times of hard weather would apparently prevent disasters. Awaiting your Honors' favorable decision etc we remain

Your Honors' humble subjects

JAN PYETERSEN

GERRIT GERRITSE

The mark  of JANN BEUS

JACOB TEUNISSEN REY

HENDRIOK WILLEMSSEN


JAN GERRITSEN from *Butenhusen*

LOUWERENS VAN DE SPIGHEL


HENDRIOK JANSE VAN FEURDE


ISAAK DE FOREEST

THOMAS LOURENS

The mark  of ADAM BROUWER


WILLEM BREDENBENT

The mark  of WILLEM WILLEMSSEN

The mark  of PETTER JANSEN

The mark  of JAN PETTERSEN

The mark  of BERENT PETTERSEN

The mark  of THOMAS VERDON

Received and read the foregoing petition of *Adam Brouwer* etc and heard at the same *Frederick Lubbertsen* mentioned therein, as the meadow belongs to him. He declares to have no objection against the dredging of the kill, provided that it shall neither now nor hereafter prejudice his title to the meadow.

The Director-General and Council of *New Netherland* therefore allow and consent to the dredging of the kill at the expense of the petitioners, saving the rights of *Frederick Lubbertsen* and others, who may have interests there. May 29<sup>th</sup> 1664.

Whereas the Director-General and Council are informed that some of the farmers, living in the jurisdiction of the village of *Breuckelen*, have failed to pay their tenths according to covenant, although they have been called upon by the Schout and the Courtmessenger on several occasions, Therefore said Schout, S<sup>r</sup> *Adrian Hegeman* is hereby authorized and directed, to summon and order such persons, who have not paid their tenths, to pay their dues in three times twenty-four hours on pain of execution. Date as above.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS: ENCROACHMENTS BY CONNECTICUT:  
EFFECT OF THE STATES-GENERAL'S LETTERS IN LONG ISLAND. (JUNE 10<sup>th</sup>, 1664.)

\* \* \* \* \*

Although the English of *Hartford* have not committed any act of hostility since our last letter, they continue with their threats, invasions and claims. They have now purchased from the savages all the land between *Westchester* and the North river, up to the river, including the



several tracts of land, which Director *Kieft* or we had given out by the usual patents and which in virtue thereof had been occupied and settled by people of our nation, for instance the land of *Jonas Bronck*, also the land which old *Van der Donck*, his children and partners divided into several boweries and plantations, but which were deserted at the time of the massacre in '55, and several others, all adjoining this island, from which they are separated only by a very narrow kil, fordable at some places, when the water is low. The savages report, that they have also tried to buy other lands on the East and Westsides of the North river.

On *Long Island* matters are *in terminis*, as reported in our last letter, to which we refer. The five Dutch villages *Amesfoort*, *Breuckelen*, *Midwout*, *New Utrecht* and *Boswyck* with their dependencies continue, to remain so far under your government and jurisdiction, God knows for how long; the five English villages, *Gravesend*, *Hemsted*, which is half Dutch, half English, *Vlissingen*, *Rustdorp* and *Middelburgh*, whose names and Magistrates were changed, as we reported, remain in revolt.

The letters from their High: Might: were delivered by the *Underschout Resolved* (*Waldron*) and Courtmessenger *Claes van Elsland*, as soon as the "*Bever*" had brought the last. We added to them an address, of which a copy is here enclosed. They had no effect whatever upon the English, at least not upon their intruding Magistrates and the followers of the latter. As the bearers reported, they hardly condescended to receive, much less to read them, but sent them immediately to *Hartford*, without having opened or read them, as if they wanted to say and indicate, "You may get your answer there."

We were informed yesterday by Captain *Thomas Willett*, Mr. *John Lawrence* and other well-affected Englishmen, that these letters of their High: Might: made neither any impression on the General Court at *Hartford*, who generally believed, that they had been fabricated and forged by the Company in *Holland* or by your servants here; they say, the States General have nothing to do with this province; they knew, it belonged to the King and was granted to them by their patent. The last General Court of *Hartford* has therefore resolved and decreed according to Captain *Willetts* and Mr. *Lawrences* advices, to reduce the whole of *Long Island* and to establish their government there. You may easily judge from enclosure No.—, a report made to Lieutenant *Couwenhoven* by *Wapping* Indians,\* what will be the fate of the remaining part of *New Netherland*, if it should happen, that the English not only subdued *Long Island*, the key to the Northriver, either by anticipation or by force, but also came to occupy the North river to the Eastern bank, as they not only say and threaten, but of which we have proofs that they are doing it.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

---

PETITION OF THE REVEREND HENRY SELYNS FOR HIS DISMISSAL FROM THE CHURCHES AT BROOKLYN  
AND THE BOUWERY.

To the Noble, Very Worshipful Director-  
General and Council of *New Netherland*.

Gentlemen.

Your Honors' petitioner and subject respectfully submits, that with the special help and blessing of God he has served his churches in the settlement near the Director-General's Bouwery

\* See Vol. XIII, p. 363.

and at *Breuckelen* and that he has now asked for his dismissal by the Company, the term of years, for which he had engaged himself, being about to expire. The dismissal was granted in consideration of the expiration of his time and of the great age of your petitioner's father, who obtained the discharge with the assistance of the reverend Domine *Jacobus Friglandius*, Pastor at *Amsterdam*, and wrote concerning it to the General.

He requests, that your Honors will consent to his dismissal and considering the ships are now ready to sail, allow him to depart in the "*Bever*," in which he came. He has no doubt, that when D<sup>r</sup> *Samuel Megapolensis*, Pastor and Medicinæ Doctor arrives, your Honors will have a good opportunity, to fill your petitioner's place, and that your Honors will give the petitioner a favorable reply.

*Amsterdam* in *N. N.*  
the 17<sup>th</sup> of July 1664.

Your Honors' humble servant  
HENDERICKUS SELYNS.

After a vote had been taken, it was answered: Fiat q<sup>d</sup> petitur. Done at *Fort Amsterdam* in *New Netherland*, the 17<sup>th</sup> of July 1664.

---

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF STUYVESANT TO THE DIRECTORS: IMPRISONMENT OF JOHN SCOTT;  
LONG ISLAND AND THE ENGLISH; (AUGUST 4<sup>th</sup> 1664.)

\*             \*             \*             \*

We confess, we informed you\* and it is our opinion, that not all has been lost yet, which might not be recovered and replaced by an equal force, but under this proviso, which we already stated in our letter, "if we had not to expect or fear something worse." In our detailed despatches of the 26<sup>th</sup> of April by the "*Stettyn*" and of the 10<sup>th</sup> of June by the "*Vos*," to which we refer, we have clearly and fully shown, what this proviso presupposes and why, notwithstanding your categorical and now repeated orders concerning the recovery of the English villages and their High: Might: letters, we have not executed them with the military force, here enlisted, and the 46 or 47 men, who arrived in the ships "*Trouw*," "*Gekruyste Hert*," and "*Bever*." We requested you, to consider our arguments in your wisdom and farseeing judgment and then to advise us by the next ship, whether you desired us to execute your repeatedly given absolute orders in regard to maintaining the patent and recovering the rebellious English villages on *Long Island* in the manner, prescribed by you, notwithstanding the consequences, which may be expected and therefore feared to arise, if the boundary question is not settled and no further or sufficient succor is sent. We described them in our beforementioned letter of April 26<sup>th</sup> and believe, that we gave you full and detailed information on this subject, which, as you say, your servants, being here on the spot, can do better, than you writing from there.

Your supposition, that it is "only a rebellious troop of 150 men" is clearly and undeniably proved by the authenticated information and reports sent to you; but it is not so clear and undeniable, that this rebellious troop has not to expect relief or support from elsewhere, as our letters by the "*Stettyn*" and "*Vos*" tell you.

The majority of these rebels, who had first set up *John Scott* and made him their chief and president, changed their minds through the efforts of *Hartford* people, who imprisoned *John Scott*,

\* See the letter of the Directors, dated April 21, 1664, to which this is an answer, in Vol. II, p. 285.

because he had attempted to usurp to himself the government of *Long Island* in the name of his Majesty of *England* and of the Duke of *York*; while he acted under a commission and orders, which the people of *Hartford* had given him by virtue of their patent, to subdue *Long Island* for them and bring it under the government of the Colony. Governor *Winthrop* himself and some of the Commissioners of *Hartford* came to *Long Island* last June, and, as they told us, at the recommendation of the other three Colonies, deposed the Magistrates appointed by *Scott* in the villages of *Heemsteede*, *Vlissingen*, *Rustdorp*, *Middelburgh* and *Gravesend* and making the officers, appointed by them, swear allegiance to the King, promised them help and assistance against all and everybody, who should resist. We, your faithful servants here undersigned, were witnesses of it, as the Director-General and Secretary *van Ruyven* with Burgomaster *Cortland* and several other prominent burghers had proceeded there, in order to protest personally against such disorders, which was done in all the villages, except at *Hemstead*, where they had arrived before us and without our knowledge and had done their business. It was of no avail and you may easily see, how unfounded your supposition is, that "it does not appear, the rebels will receive support from elsewhere" or that "the other three Colonies will declare these proceedings illegal and Governor *Winthrop* will not approve them." It is therefore so much more necessary to await your further orders after this report; while on this subject you ought to be informed also, that, although the majority of the inhabitants of the said English villages have submitted to the government of the Colony of *Hartford* and sworn allegiance to it, not all, as far as your undersigned servants, then present with Governor *Winthrop* and his suite, could observe, a fair third of the inhabitants would have preferred to see it otherwise and to remain under your jurisdiction and government; but the promises of assistance and the threats, publicly uttered with the most assuring words by Governor *Winthrop* and the Commissioners, made them afraid of worse consequences and of losing every thing and they dared not say openly, what they told us in private, that they only wished and hoped, the question would be referred to Europe to be settled between his Majesty of *England* and the States-General by a determination of the boundaries or otherwise without any further injury. Protesting loudly, but vainly, in the presence of all the inhabitants of said villages, that they held themselves innocent of all harm and bloodshed, likely to follow such proceedings, your officers insisted upon a reference of the case to Europe; but the Governor and the Commissioners of *Hartford* continued to make changes in the Magistracy and to administer the oath of allegiance, positively declaring, that their patent and commission gave them sufficient power and authority for it. They also stated, reading to the people from an open letter, that they had been requested and urged by the other three Colonies and what your faithful servants replied, alledged and proved against them was all in vain, as if talked against a wall: we told them, that we, the first discoverers and owners, had held possession of *Long Island* now for 40 years, 20 years before the English came; that we had bought the land lawfully from the natives, the real owners; that the English, now withdrawing against their oath and duty from our jurisdiction either because persuaded and misled or from malice, had acknowledged our purchase, possession and jurisdiction as lawful by petitioning us and our predecessors and having asked their or our consent and patent to establish and continue these same villages; that they had voluntarily submitted to our government and jurisdiction, some 20, others 22 to 23 years; further that in making the provisional agreement at *Hartford* in 1650 it had fallen to our share and last year it had been agreed at *Hartford* between us and the Commissioners of *New England*, among whom was Governor *Winthrop* himself, that the old convention of *Hartford* should remain in force until further orders and

decision from our mutual sovereigns; and everything else, that could be said and alledged, too long to repeat here. It is the King's land, they are mostly the King's born subjects and it shall be and remain as it is without any further discussion, conform to the saying: *Sic volo, sic jubeo, stat pro ratione voluntas*. We shall now anxiously and patiently await your further directions upon this and our former reports and when received, carry them out; in our humble opinion, though based upon better information, it would be more advantageous to the inhabitants and safer and less expensive for the Company, if the matter could be settled through a determination of the boundaries; if not, then we require a greater force and succor of soldiers and ships, not so much to reduce and punish the rebelling villages, as to maintain and hold with hope of success the diminished province and what did not yet require a reduction — our honor.

We shall not discuss now, much less say anything against the following parts of your letter and the impressions, which you have received from your advices from *Old England*; that the King would like to bring all his dominions under one form of government in political, as well as in ecclesiastical matters; that therefore some Commissioners (with two or three well armed and well manned frigates with soldiers aboard, they say here,) are ready in *England*, to proceed to *New England* and introduce there Bishops, as in *Old England*. Nor shall we speak of what you say and advise for our and the inhabitants' welfare and encouragement; but we wish and hope that it will come to pass, as you suppose, if it will be for the best of God's church and ourselves. Meanwhile we cannot omit to communicate and respectfully submit to you the contradicting verbal and written reports about this matter, by which we are daily warned and informed, for which we refer to enclosure No. — and to the verbal relations of passengers and skippers, coming from here, to wit: that the real design of these Commissioners with their frigates and soldiers is rather upon *Long Island* and your other possessions here, than an imaginary relief of *New England*. Several circumstances make us believe, that the former is the more probable, among others the patent, granted to *Rhode Island* last year, in which the King gives liberty of conscience and religious service to everybody, even to Quakers and Anabaptists, who are there the most numerous and influential. Then, as we have already informed you and which is now confirmed, that *Long Island* and all the adjoining islands, *Rhode Island* excepted, have been conveyed by patent to the Duke of York and that for that purpose the frigates have been so well provided with ammunition and soldiers. Although time alone can show the result and consequences, these and similar rumors, coming up so often and confirmed in all letters and by every passenger from *England*, make us very circumspect, anxious and watchful; we keep the military force under our command as close together as possible, heighten the walls of our fort, strengthen it with gabions and make all arrangements for defense. It is not our least anxiety, that we have so little powder and lead on hand, there being only 2500 lbs in the magazine and besides that not over 500 lbs among the militia and inhabitants here and at *Fort Orange*, as we are informed. You can easily judge, that this supply will not last long, for it is not more than two pounds of powder for each man able to bear arms and then we have nothing left for our artillery, if we have to sustain an attack. We hope, that it will not come to that, but we must most urgently request you, immediately and successively to provide us better, than hitherto, for the preservation and protection of this capital, which if lost, all is lost, with the following war materials: powder, lead, grenades and small arm; else the great expenses of building a wall of stones around the fort, which is daily being made higher and stronger, will be speedily lost for want of the necessary ammunition and to the dishonor and shame of the nation and your faithful officers.

You give us hope, that the attempts made to obtain a settlement of the boundaries, begin to

look favorable, because the interests of the East and West India Companies having been seriously taken into consideration by their High: Might: and the Lords States of *Holland*, it was advised to have the boundaries between the two nations generally settled, in *Asia*, *Africa* and in *America*. We wish and pray the good God, that he will bless the means employed for this purpose, so that we and your good inhabitants here were at last relieved from the fear of imminent misfortune and could peaceably live with our neighbors. We sent you by the "*Stattyn*" the desired authenticated copies of contracts and conveyances for divers tracts of lands, bought from the natives. During the discussions and discourses with our English neighbors, concerning the extent of jurisdiction and ownership, at the general meetings in *Boston* and *Hartford* and lately with *Winthrop* and his associate Commissioners, we have learned by experience, that such deeds of sale and conveyances are little respected by them, especially when they are of an earlier date, than their own documents; they have always some exception to take or objection to make, for instance, that we had not bought from the real owners, that they had no right to sell this or that piece of land, that the savages declare now not to have sold so much land and similar pretences. But when their deeds are older than ours, then they must be accepted as valid without objection. This is an instance; among others we have here certified copies of the titled deeds for the land on *Hartford* river and of the eight witnesses, who were present at the purchase, five are still living, who can and are ready to confirm under oath, that the land was purchased and taken possession of, before any Englishmen ever had come to the *Fresh* river, that it was purchased from the savages or natives, who then owned and occupied the land along the river and declared themselves to be the lawful proprietors of it. Notwithstanding these proofs, our people have been driven from and robbed of their purchased property by the English under the pretext, that it had not been bought from the real owners, that therefore our purchase was unlawful, but theirs was lawful, even though of so much later a date, than ours; at the same time they could not produce any more or better proof, as to who were the real owners, than we, for the barbarians will lie and as they can neither read nor write, their word *meum est* is the only evidence which after a year or even less somebody else will contradict, saying often with the assent of the first seller, *it is mine*. We know from experience, that speaking falsehoods and thieving are not considered dishonorable among them. For your information we have allowed ourselves to grow somewhat prolix in verifying and considering, what you say about this matter, namely, that in a case of disputes *de limitibus Imperii* particular stress must be laid on the first discovery, first and oldest occupation and possession, which you have undeniably established as regards the three rivers, the *South*, the *North* and the *Fresh*; proofs of your jurisdiction are the *Forts Nassau* on the *South* river, *Amsterdam* and *Orange* on the *North* and *Hope* on the *Fresh* river. Under your patent one *Abraham Pietersen* of *Harlem*, who is still living, has in your name taken possession of *Quotenisse Island* in *Narrycanse Bay* near the *Red Island* and of another island above and near the *Pequod* river, which is called *Dutchman's Island* by the English to this very day.

\* \* \* \*

We received among other papers and enclosures by the last ships also an extract from your resolutions, dated January 24<sup>th</sup> and a letter to the Director-General referring to it, in which you seriously recommend us, to treat with kindness the French families, which were to arrive here from *Rochelle* and from *St. Martin*, to allot to them good parcels of land and assist them in every way. Your faithful servants shall not fail to obey your directions: we shall promote this work, so highly recommended by you, by all possible means and above all others, as far as our responsibility to you permits; you and the coming emigrants may be sure of it. Seven or

eight persons of that nationality came over for that purpose by the last ship, the "*Eendracht*," to view the land. As far as the shortness of their stay here allowed, they have done it and being most pleased with *Staten Island* some of them, among them one *Jean Collyn*, addressed themselves to us and he said, for the better promotion and speedier execution of the plan they had resolved that he should return in person by one of the ships and report to the others: he therefore requested our recommendations to you, that you would favor them with as favorable conditions and as much assistance, as possible and fair; especially that you would please to allow your answer to a petition, made to you on the 14<sup>th</sup> of April 1661, take effect, so that they could be provided with a good French preacher, which would help to promote the undertaking. They informed us, that the preacher at *St. Martin* was willing and could easily be persuaded to come here, if your Honors or perhaps we ourselves were to encourage him by a letter. In their name we request you to write such a letter and to save you and us the trouble of repetition we have given them a copy of this recommendation, not doubting, that for the best of the country you will favor them with whatever your wisdom deems advisable.

\*

\*

\*

\*

---

LICENSE TO RECRUIT SOLDIERS ON LONG ISLAND AGAINST THE DUTCH.

Whereas by virtue of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> grant to his Brother ye Duk<sup>e</sup> of *York* and his Royall Highness his Commission to me, I have employed these Gentlemen Mr. *Jno. Coe*, and Mr. *Elias Watts*, to raise what men they can for his Highness his service. I therefore desire that they may have free liberty to beat their Drums for that end and purpose in any Town or Village in the West end of this Island, and for so doing this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> Warrant, Given under my hand at *Gravesend* Aug<sup>t</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>, 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of *Middlebrough*,  
*Ulissen Jamaica, Hampstead*.

---

LETTER FROM COL. NICOLLS TO CAPT. YOUNG ABOUT SUCH LONG ISLAND PEOPLE AS HAVE TAKEN UP ARMS AGAINST THE DUTCH.

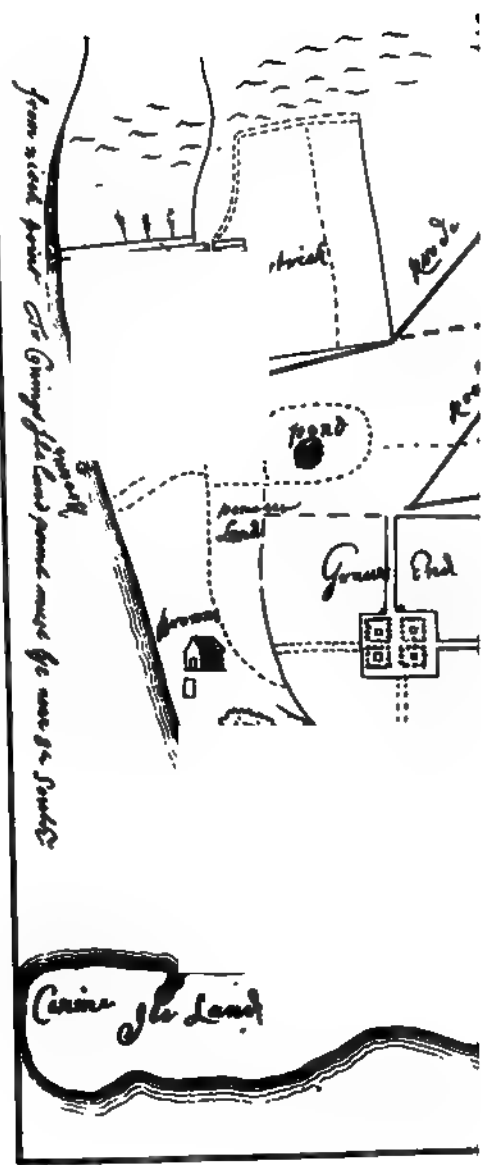
You are by these presents, required to take an exact list of y<sup>e</sup> Names of those of *Long Island*, who have taken upp Armes under your Command, for their King and Country, with y<sup>e</sup> places of their usuall dwelling, and deliver them in a Roll to me, To this end and purpose, that I may hereafter vpon all occasions, and in the first place, be ready to gratifie those who have so eminently expressed their affections.

2<sup>dly</sup> That those Armes may still remaine in the same hands, for the service of King and Countrey, And that y<sup>e</sup> officers upon any suddaine occasion, may know whether to send to Asemble

the same men againe, who are to repaire to their Colours, in such Cases, unless the Deputyes of the Severall Towns shall otherwise Agree, vpon the better ordering of the Militia of this Island, for the future, w<sup>ch</sup> Deputyes shall in Convenient time and place, be summoned to propose and give their advice in all Matters tending to y<sup>e</sup> peace and benefitt of *Long Island*. I desire yo<sup>r</sup> will impart this Letter to all your ffrriends and Neighbo<sup>r</sup>s, w<sup>ch</sup> is all at p<sup>r</sup>sent from

Your assured ffrriend,  
RICH NIOOLLS.

*N. Yorke*, Aug. 29<sup>th</sup>  
1664.







## SECOND PERIOD.

The Province under English Rule, from the Surrender by the  
Dutch to the Establishment of Counties.

( 1664 to 1684. )

---

PASSPORT FOR CAPT. JOHN SCOTT, FEARING ARREST FROM CONNECTICUT.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>.

Vpon the Request of Capt<sup>n</sup> *John Scott* who alleadges, That hee hath apprehensions of being made a prison<sup>r</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & Councell of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony of *Conecticut*, or some p<sup>r</sup>sons authorized by them, And hee having made an Appeale to have his cause heard before mee; I do hereby require all persons whatsoever to permitt and suffer the said Capt<sup>n</sup> *John Scott* with his servant quietly to passe from hence to *Ashford* upon *Long Island* & that hee bee no way molested, upon any pretence whatsoever, hee going about his lawfull occasions & behaving himselfe civilly, vntill I shall appoint a Time to heare his Cause; Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* on *Manhattans Island* this 11<sup>th</sup> day of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1664.

R. NICHOLLS.

To all offic<sup>rs</sup> both military  
& civill, and whom else  
this may concerne.

---

A WARRANT FOR MR. GOVERT LOOQUERMANS CUM SOCIJS, CONCERNING OYSTER BAY ON  
LONG ISLAND.

pt. 15<sup>th</sup>.

Whereas Mr. *Govert Looquermans* cum Socijs, by forme of Complaint hath given notice unto mee, That hee the said *Govert Looquermans*, sub dato 8<sup>th</sup> August Stilo Novo an<sup>o</sup> 1659 did let out to *Jonas Wood* a certain p<sup>ce</sup>ll of land, by vertue of the Bill of sale & Conveyance, the proper right and title belonging to the s<sup>d</sup> Mr. *Looquermans* cum Socijs, lying in *Martin Gerretsons Bay* being at highwater marke an Isle, called by the Indyan Name *Matninicongh*, which hyre was to stand in full force, for y<sup>e</sup> space and terme of five years, next followinge, beginninge the

7<sup>th</sup> day of July stilo novo an<sup>o</sup> 1659. During which hyre and terme of yeares, the hirers being first *Jonas Wood*, and afterwards *Marke Mika*, not only have fayl'd to pay the hire of the said Land, but are also unwilling to depart off the same, although the said time of hire is expired ; I doe therefore by these presents appoint and order you the Magistrates to take such Care in the preservation of the proprieto<sup>r</sup> right and title as is customary in those cases, that every man may quietly enjoy his Rights under his Ma<sup>y</sup>'s Lawes and obedience : Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, &c

R. NICOLLS.

---

A WARRANT FOR THE ARBITRATION OF THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN GRAVESEND AND NEW  
UTRECHT.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>.

Whereas there is a controversy and difference, betweene y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of the Townes of *Gravesend* and *New Utrecht* on *Long Island*, now depending before mee, concerning the Bounds and limitts of their lands, and p'ticularly about some meadow Grounds ; And whereas the persons concerned on both parts have appeared before me and produced severall Grants or pattent and other writings on each side yet none so sufficient and cleare to mee as to decide the controversy, they having therefore consented in a friendly manner to chuse three indifferent persons on each part for arbitrat<sup>r</sup> (not belonging to either of their Townes,) to examine into, & determine their just bounds ; These are therefore to authorize and require you, &c. Arbitrato<sup>r</sup> indifferently chosen on both parts to meete at *Gravesend* upon the 2<sup>d</sup> of Octo<sup>br</sup> next, and their to use yo<sup>r</sup> best skill & judgement in examining and making Enquiry into the limits and bounds of the said Townes, by perusing their particular Grants or pattents and other writings, as also by receiving the testimonyes of persons, or any other lawfull way or meanes, as shall seeme good unto you for the clearing the truth thereof according to Equity and good Conscience ; And when you shall have so agreed upon the due Limitts and bounds aforesaid, that you cause such markes and boundaries to bee sett unto them, as may prevent all future Cavills and contentions thereupon, and that you make report thereof to mee ; ffor doing whereof this shall bee yo<sup>r</sup> warr<sup>t</sup>. Given under my hand at *ffort James* &c

To &c.

R. NICOLLS.

---

A WARRANT CONCERNING M<sup>r</sup> GOVERT LOOQUERMANS BUISNESSE AT OYSTER BAY IN LONG ISLAND.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>.

Vpon complaint made by *Matthias Harvey* Recorder in the name of the Towne of *Oyster Bay* that *Henry Lenenton* doth upon pretense of a Lease made to him by *John Conkling* keepe possession of a certaine piece of Land, Whereunto the said Towne layes clayme by purchase from the lawfull owner *Govert Looquermans* ; These are therefore to require you *Henry Lenenton* that before the fifteenth day of this pres<sup>t</sup> October, you doe surrender unto the said Towne a quiet possession thereof, or that vpon sight hereof you make your appearance before me to shew just cause for yo<sup>r</sup> possessing the said land Whereof you are not to fayle. Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* on *Manhattan's Island* this 7<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1664.

R. NICOLLS.

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT MADE WITH DEPUTIES FROM ALBANY AFTER THE REDUCTION OF THE PROVINCE.

October 10<sup>th</sup> 1664.

1. Imprimis That all the houses in the ffort shall bee fitted and prepared to lodge the Officers & souldy<sup>ers</sup> at the charge of the Towne, against the first of November old style.

2. That the Towne shall deliver Twenty blanketts for the vse of the souldy<sup>ers</sup>, and candles for the corps de Garde, as also to assist the officer in cheife (at his Request) with waggons to bring firing wood to the ffort at the charge of the Towne, provided the office<sup>r</sup> doth not request more than twelve loads every month, but that the souldy<sup>ers</sup> shall cut their own wood.

3. That the Inhabitants of *Albany* shall enjoy the benefitt of all the Articles of Surrender made at *New Yorke*.

4. That from and after the first of November, no soldier shall be quarter'd vpon the Inhabitants in their houses.

5. That the salary to the Preacher, Clarke, Secretary and Boade\* shall be continued and paid as formerly till further order.

6. That for the better Executing of Justice in the forme as formerly, the Magistrates shall make choice of a sufficient person for the office of Scout within their limits.

7. That the former order against the Sale of Brandewine or strong Liquors to the Indyans remaine in full force.

8. That all Powder shall bee kept in the publick cellar as formerly.

9. That the Magistrates will cause weekly to bee delivered to y<sup>e</sup> officer in chiefe such proporcons of bread and beere as are allowed by the Governour to the souldy<sup>ers</sup> at *ffort Albany* viz: Thirty foure loaves of bread per diem, each a pound-weight and seventeen gallons of Beere, all which charge of bread & beere shall be discounted out of the Pachts, or in some other sort satisfaction shall be made to them.

10. That all other Provisions shall be sent from *New Yorke* to ye souldy<sup>ers</sup> at *Albany*.

11. That the former order forbidding the Inhabitants of *Schonecestade* to trade with the Indyans for Beaver, and the penalties therein bee strictly observed.

12. That all vessells freighted from or to *Fort Albany* shall give in the true Invoice of their Cargo to the chiefe officer at *ffort Albany*, under the penalty of five hundred Guilders beaver pay for the Default of each vessell.

13. That the officer in chiefe at the Fort and the magistrates of the Towne shall upon all occasions for preserving of the peace and good Governem<sup>t</sup> mutually ayde and assist each other.

14. That the Pacht bee paid at sixteen wampums for a styver, as in *New Yorke*.

15. That the great and small Pacht shall remaine as formerly.

16. That the Deputyes will deliver to Capt<sup>n</sup> *Manning* upon Account, for the vse of the souldyers every month 120 guild<sup>ers</sup> in Wampome at the price in *New Yorke*, being eight white and foure blacke.

17. That examination be strictly made concerning scandalous and dangerous words to the dishonour of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and the Royall family, lately complained of, to have beene spoken and that if proofs bee made, the said offense bee punished by whipping the offender publicly; that none hereafter presume to offend in the Like sort.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

\* Messenger.

## PROCEEDINGS TO ASCERTAIN THE TITLE TO CERTAIN LANDS AT OYSTER BAY, L. I.

Oct. 20<sup>th</sup>.

Whereas *Henry Lenington* of *Hog Necke*, neare *Oyster Bay* on *Long Island* being served with a warrant from mee, to shew just cause for his keeping possession of a certain piece of Land, which the Towne of *Oyster Bay* layes claime to, by purchase from *Govert Looquermans*, and the said *Henry Lenington* & *Govert Looquermans* being this day before mee where the said *Govert Looquermans* on his part produced several writings to prove his title, but the said *Henry Lenington* had nothing to shew, save only a Lease from *John Conklings* to him the said *Henry Lenington* & *John Plott* w<sup>th</sup> a warranty to save them harmlesse, but no recitall by what power hee the said *John Conklings* Layed Clayme to the land afore. These are therefore to require the said *John Conklings* to make his personall appearance before mee in this ffort on the 20<sup>th</sup> day of November next, then & there to shew his clayme and title to the said land in difference between them that I may proceed to give my Judgement thereupon according to Equity & good conscience. Hereof hee is not to fayle. Given under my hand at ffort James in *New York* on the Island of *Manhatans* this 20 Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1664.

RICHD. NICOLLS.

Whereas a Warrant was Issued forth under my hand bearing date the 20<sup>th</sup> of October last for *John Conckling* to make his personall appearance before me on a certaine day, to show his Title and claime to a Parcell of Lands on *Long Island* in difference between the said *John Conckling* and *Govert Lookermans* of this Towne, and both p'tyes this day having produced severall Deeds and writings to prove their Titles to the Lands in question (That is to say) *John Conckling* on his p'te brought a copie of a Letter of Attorney bearing date April 20<sup>th</sup>, 1637, made by *Wm. Earle* of *Sterling* to *James fforrett* to be his Agent for the Setting, Letting or selling of any p'te of *Long Island* for the use of the said *Earle*, etc. In pursuance whereof the said *James fforrett* sold upon the 18<sup>th</sup> of June 1639 unto *Mathew Sunderland* his heirs and assigns forever, for the Rent of ten shillings p Anno, the two necke of Land w<sup>ch</sup> make *Oyster Bay* the one of the East, the other of the West side thereof the said *Mathew Sunderland* paying three years Rent to *James fforrett*, as by his Acquittances doth appeare, dyes, and his Widdow layes claim to it as a chattell, (which I am informed is the custome of the country to esteeme of Wilderness Land as such) and leaves it to severall children by another Husband, There were also two Depositions, the one from *William Cooling* to prove y<sup>e</sup> sale of the said two Necks of Land by the said *James fforrett* to *Mathew Sunderland*, Entered in the Records at *Southhold*, Anno 1662 the 2<sup>d</sup> of Aprill, The other by *Thomas Terry* to prove the Sachems avowing in 1639 that they sold *Matinicock* to *James fforrett*, and Capt. *Howe*, cum sociis, *Govert Lookermans* on his part, produced severall Deeds to prove his purchase, but none before the Yeare 1650 and his Land briefe in 1659, w<sup>ch</sup> being so many years after the former Grants, I have thought fitt to Order and appoint, and by these p'ts do Order and appoint, That *John Conckling*, being now in possession in behalf of the orphans, At p'sent hee is so to continue, yet in regard to the said *Govert Lookermans* hath made appeare his realle purchase of the p'mises, and hee having had possession and rec<sup>d</sup> Rent for the said Lands, for five years, last past, The said *Govert Lookermans*, shall have Liberty (when the Gen<sup>al</sup> Court shall be settled on the said Island), to make his claime and Title to appeare before them, at their first sitting, whereof both p'tyes shall have two Monethes Advertizem<sup>t</sup> and the difference is no further concluded by this Order but from the said Court is to receive a definitive sentence w<sup>th</sup>out further Appeal.

Given under my hand at ffort James in *New York* on the Island of *Manhatans* this 22<sup>d</sup> day of November 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO COLLECT THE TAXES ON L. I.

Although his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Commission<sup>ers</sup> have fully decided and determined that the whole Tract of Land called *Long Island* doth fall under his Royall Highnesse the Dukes Pattent, w<sup>th</sup>out dependence upon any other, Yet in regard divers Townes upon *Long Island* for their defence and Governmen<sup>t</sup>, formerly have contrived themselves under and submitted to the Governmen<sup>t</sup> of *Conecticut*, by w<sup>th</sup> authority severall Rates, Fines, and Dutyes have been imposed upon the said Townes, remaining hitherto not collected. These are therefore to authorise and appoint M<sup>r</sup> *John Howell*, and Cap<sup>t</sup> *John Young*, to collect and gather the severall Rates, Fines and Dutyes, upon *Long Island* w<sup>th</sup> have been imposed by that authority before the 30<sup>th</sup> of November, whereof they are to be Accountable to the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councell of *Conecticut*, and for the actings of M<sup>r</sup> *John Howell* and Cap<sup>t</sup> *John Young* in pursuance hereof, this shall be a sufficient Warrant. Given under my hand this 30<sup>th</sup> of November 1664, at *fort James* in *New Yorks*.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

LETTER TO THE COMMISSIONERS CONCERNING THE BOUNDARY WITH CONNECOT<sup>T</sup>UTT.

M<sup>r</sup> *Howell* and Cap<sup>t</sup> *Young*

You may informe all persons concerned upon *Long Island*, That his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Commission<sup>ers</sup> have fully Issued the difference of Bounds, betweene the Duke of *Yorks* Pattent, and the Colony of *Conecticut*.

That the said Commission<sup>ers</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Winthrop* the Governo<sup>r</sup>, and y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> Deputyes from the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of *Conecticut*, (yo<sup>r</sup>selves being p<sup>r</sup>sent) have determined that all *long Island* doth remaine to the Dukes Pattent.

That in regard of this Winter season I do not thinke it convenient to put the Inhabitants to the trouble of sending any Deputyes, to meete in relation to y<sup>e</sup> affaires of the Island.

That so soone as the weather and opportunity is seasonable, I shall give the Inhabitants timely notice both of time and place.

That in the Meane time all Magistrates, by what authority soever formerly appointed, shall remaine in their severall offices, under the Dukes Government, and Act in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Name.

That noe Rate, Tax, or Duty hath to this day fallen into my Consideration, but that they may assure themselves of equall (if not greater freedoms & Imumities) than any of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colonyes in *new England*, and that I shall be ready to promote the Trade and Encourage all Industrious and sober people in their Plantations.

That I do expect for the p<sup>r</sup>sent no other service, but that they will with the same readynesse upon summons and notice given, Joyne in the defense of this his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Territory, as they did in the reducing of it to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> obedience.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Dated 1<sup>st</sup> December, 1664.

ORDER TO THE MAGISTRATES OF GRAVESEND TO SEND IN A STATEMENT OF THEIR DIFFERENCE WITH  
THOMAS APPLGATE.

Whereas a Petition hath beene p'sented to mee, from *Thomas Applegate*, Complaining of some Injuries and damages, hee hath sustained from the Magistrates of your Towne; I have thought fitt to send unto yo<sup>n</sup> the Petition itself with a Paper attested by two p'sons, to prove what's alledged therein, I shall not (at p'sent) expect your attendance here concerning it, but that yo<sup>n</sup> send mee in writing, the State of the case, and returne the Papers with all convenient speed. Dated at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 12<sup>th</sup> day of December 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates and Constables at *Gravesend*.

APPOINTMENT OF OFFICERS FOR FLUSHING.

Whereas I have approved of *William Hallett* and *William Noble* to be the p'sent Magistrates, *Nicolas Passall* to bee Constable of the Towne of *fflushing* upon *long Island*. These are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to require all Persons, Inhabitants of the said Towne, and Precincts, that they do take notice thereof, and that they obey the said *William Hallett* and *William Noble* as the Magistrates, and *Nicolas Passall* as Constable of the said Towne of *fflushing*, & Precincts, and (if occasion bee) that they bee ready to give their utmost Aid and Assistance unto them in the Execution of their respective Offices, hereof they are not to faile, as they will Answer y<sup>e</sup> contrary at their perills. Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 24<sup>th</sup> of December 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To the Inhabitants of the  
Towne and preincts of  
*fflushing*.

LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR TO THE INHABITANTS OF JAMAICA, L. I.

January 2<sup>d</sup> 1664-5. *ffort James*.

I am informed by the Magistrates and others the Inhabitants of *fflushing*, that you the Inhabitants of *Jamaica* have within a few dayes bought a Parcell of Land from y<sup>e</sup> Indians, and upon that p'tense do possess yo'selves of such a part of their former Bounds for twelve years past, as will utterly ruine all the Inhabitants of *fflushing*. I am very tender in giving credit to y<sup>e</sup> reports on one part, till y<sup>e</sup> other is heard, and I am also very unwilling to putt the Magistrates or Inhabitants to the trouble of coming hither this Winter Season, to Answer what those of *fflushing* have objected, but rather to recommend to yo<sup>n</sup> the silencing of former Divisions betweene Neighbo<sup>r</sup> and no beginning any new occasion of difference, for I take it for granted that *fflushing* hath been long posesst thereof, and then I am sure the Indians will sell thrice over their Lands, if any will buy them, to p'vent which, I have made a former Order, that no man shall buy Land of

any Indian, without leave first obtained from mee. To the end that the Sale and Purchase may be Recorded and stand good ag<sup>t</sup> all p<sup>r</sup>tences whatsoever, the Seller and Purchaser are also obliged to Seale their Deed before mee, without which forme, no Sale or Purchase shall stand good ; I hope there will be no occasion to give yo<sup>a</sup> any further trouble herein, but that friendly and like good Country men, this Accidentall Complaint will bee composed ; which I heartily wish and all prosperity to yo<sup>m</sup> Towne, and remaine

Your assured friend

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates of *Jamaica*.

ORDER SUMMONING THE MAGISTRATES OF FLUSHING AND JAMAICA.

Whereas I have been informed of the severall differences between yo<sup>a</sup> the Inhabitants of *flushing* and *Jamaica*, concerning the Bounds and limits of yo<sup>r</sup> particular and respective Townes, which I formerly thought to leave the decision of till the meeting of the Deputyes, through out *long Island*, yet in regard of the many other affairs, that will be then to be proposed and discussed of other and greater concernment, I have thought fitt to order and appoint, that yo<sup>a</sup> send and instruct some Persons on yo<sup>m</sup> behalf to come before mee on Thursday the 2<sup>d</sup> of february next, that I may then heare what yo<sup>a</sup> have on either part to say, or propose, and to put an end to yo<sup>r</sup> debates and Contests, touching yo<sup>r</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Bounds and Limits.

Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* on the Island of *Manhatans* this 18<sup>th</sup> day of January 1664-5.

RICHARD NICOLLS

To the Magistrates of  
*flushing* and *Jamaica*.

ORDER CONCERNING JAMAICA & ANDREW MESSENGER.

Upon the Peticon and Complaint of *Andrew Messenger* who hath made his Appeale unto mee concerning a Judgment which hath past against him in your Court (as hee Supposeth, very wrongfully) I doe hereby require and Command, that yo<sup>a</sup> proceed noe farther in the Case, but that you (with those that are concerned) Appeare before mee on Thursday the Third of February next in the forenoone, that I may the better understand the Matters in difference between you, and give yo<sup>a</sup> my opinion thereupon. Given under my hand at *James ffort* in *New Yorke* this 18<sup>th</sup> day of January 1664-5

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of *Jamaica*.

There having been an Appeale made unto mee by *Andrew Messenger* of *Jamaica*, from a Judgment obtained in their Court against him, by the Overseers of the Poore of that Parish, as of a Debt due from one *ffrancis finch*, whose Towne Lott and Personal Estate, the said *Andrew Messenger* had purchased ; Upon a full hearing of the Case this day, M<sup>r</sup>. *Cole* being Attorney for the Appellant, and producing a Bill of Sale before mee of the p<sup>r</sup>misses, from *ffrancis finch* to the said *Messenger*, with other Testimonyes to prove the Consideration. And Capt. *Scott* Attorney for the Overseers of the Poore, producing severall Testimonyes to render the said Bill of Sale invalid, and withall, alleadging the said Bill of Sale ought to have beene Recorded according to Custome ; It is Ordered, That it bee made Appeare unto mee, that the Recording of all Sales of



Lotts, Houses, or Land, hath beene a knowne and rec<sup>d</sup> Custome in the Towne of *Jamaica*, or that it bee declared under the Secretaryes hand of *Conecticott* Colony, that there is a Law so to do, with them, The Towne of *Jamaica* being at the time of this Sale, under the Proteccon of the said Colony, the said *Andrew Messenger*, having privately made his Purchase, and not recorded it, Shall bee lyable to pay the sune now in question between him, and the Overseers of the Poore abovesaid, as a Debt of *ffrancis ffitches*. But if no such Custome, or Law bee made appeare Then the said *Andrew Messenger*, shall quietly enjoy his whole Purchase, and be paid Costs for his unjust molestation. Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 3<sup>d</sup> ffbruary 1664-5.

RICH<sup>d</sup>. NICOLLS.

THE GOVERNOR LEE TO Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF LONG ISLAND, TOUCHING A GEN<sup>all</sup> MEETING OF DEPUTYES AT HEMPSTEED.

Whereas the Inhabitants of *Long Island*, have for a Long time groaned under many grievous inconveniences, and discouragem<sup>ts</sup> occasioned partly from their subjection, partly from their opposicon to a forraigne Power, in which distracted condicon, few or no Lawes could bee putt in due Execucon, Bounds and Titles to Lands disputed, Civill Libertyes interrupted, and from this Generall Confusion, private dissentions and animosities, have too much prevailed against Neighborly Love, and Christian Charity; To the p<sup>r</sup>venting of the future growth of like Evils, his Ma<sup>ty</sup> as a signall grace and honor to his subjects upon *Long Island*, hath at his owne charge reduc<sup>t</sup> the forraigne Power to his obedience and by Pattent hath invested his Royall Highness the Duke of *York* with full and absolute Power, in and over all and every the Particular Tracts of Land therein mentioned, which said Powers by Commission from his Royall Highnesse the Duke of *York*, I am deputed to put in execution. In discharge therefore of my Trust and Duty, to Settle good and knowne Laws within this government for the future, and receive your best advice and Informacon in a General Meeting, I have thought fitt to Publish unto you, That upon the last day of this p<sup>r</sup>sent ffbruary, at *Hempsteed* upon *Long Island*, shall be held a Generall Meeting, w<sup>ch</sup> is to consist of Deputyes chosen by the major part of the freemen only, which is to be understood, of all Persons rated according to their Estates, whether *English*, or *Dutch*, within your severall Towns and p<sup>r</sup>cinets, whereof you are to make Publication to the Inhabitants, foure dayes before you proceed to an Election appointing a certain day to that purpose; You are further to impart to the Inhabitants from mee, that I do heartily recommend to them the choice of the most sober, able and discreet persons, without partiality or faction, the fruite & benefitt whereof will return to themselves in a full and perfect settlement and composure of all controversyes, and the propagacon of true Religion amongst us, They are also required to bring with them a Draught of each Towne Limits, or such writings as are necessary to evidence the Bounds and Limitts, as well as the right by which they challenge such Bounds and Limits, by Grant or Purchase, or both, as also to give notice of this meeting to Sachems of the Indjans, whose p<sup>r</sup>sence may in some cases bee accessary. Lastly I do require you to Assemble your Inhabitants and read this Letter to them, and then and there to nominate a day for the Election of two Deputyes from your Towne, who are to bring a certificate of their due election, (with full power to conclude any cause or matter relating to their severall Townes) to mee at *Hempsteed* upon the last day of ffbruary, where (God willing) I shall expect them.

Your assured ffriend,

February 1664-5.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

THE GOVERNOR'S LEE TO THE DUTCH MAGISTRATES TOUCHING Y<sup>e</sup> GEN<sup>al</sup> MEETING AT HEMPSTEED.

You are hereby strictly required to publish to the Inhabitants within the Libertyes of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, That upon the last day of this instant february, shall be held a General Meeting of Deputyes from the severall Towns upon *Lorg Island*, unto which you are to send two Deputyes, duly chosen by the freemen onely, within your Libertyes, and to give notice of the time and place of such election, four days before you proceed to the election. The Deputyes so chosen, are to bring with them, the Draught of their Bounds and Limitts, or such writings as will make their rights to appeare, as also a certificate of their due election, to the Gen<sup>al</sup> Meeting at *Hempsteed*, upon the last day of this instant february 1664, hereof you are not to faile. RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of

*New Utrecht,*  
*Bushwick,*  
*Brookland,*  
*flatbush,*  
*flatlands.*

THE NAMES OF THE DEPUTYES METT AT THE GEN<sup>al</sup> MEETING AT HEMPSTEAD, W<sup>th</sup> HIS HIGHNESS DEPUTY GOVERNOR MARCH 1<sup>st</sup> 1664-5.

<i>East Hampton.</i>	{ <i>Thomas Backer.</i> <i>John Stratton.</i>	<i>New Towne.</i>	{ <i>Richard Betts.</i> <i>John Coe.</i>
<i>South Hampton.</i>	{ <i>Thomas Topping.</i> <i>John Howell.</i>	<i>flushing.</i>	{ <i>Elias Doughty.</i> <i>Richard Cornhill.</i>
<i>Seatacott.</i>	{ <i>Daniell Lane.</i> <i>Roger Barton.</i>	<i>South-hold.</i>	{ <i>William Wells.</i> <i>John Younge.</i>
<i>Huntington.</i>	{ <i>Jonas Wood.</i> <i>John Cetcham.</i>	<i>Brookland.</i>	{ <i>ffredrick Lubbertzen.</i> <i>John Evertsen.</i>
<i>Oyster Bay.</i>	{ <i>John Underhill.</i> <i>Mathias Harvey.</i>	<i>Bushwick.</i>	{ <i>John Stealman.</i> <i>Gisbert Tunis.</i>
<i>Hempsteed.</i>	{ <i>John Hicks.</i> <i>Robert Jackson.</i>	<i>flatbush.</i>	{ <i>John Striker.</i> <i>Hendrick Yorasson.</i>
<i>Jamaica.</i>	{ <i>Daniel Denton.</i> <i>Thomas Benedict.</i>	<i>flatlands.</i>	{ <i>Elbert Elbersen.</i> <i>Roloffe Martens.</i>
<i>Gravesend.</i>	{ <i>James Hubbard.</i> <i>John Bowne.</i>	<i>New Utricht.</i>	{ <i>Jaques Coutilleau.</i> <i>Younger ffose.</i>
<i>West-Chester.</i>	{ <i>Edward Jessop.</i> <i>John Quinby.</i>		

PROCEEDINGS OF THE MEETING AT HEMPSTEAD.

*Flushing, P<sup>ts</sup>* { Mr *John Lawrence*, Attorney for *flushing*.  
*Jamaica, Def<sup>t</sup>* { Mr *Anthony Waters*, Attorney for *Jamaica*.

It is this day Ordered That the Persons under written (some of the Deputyes of this meeting) do as a committee see the Draughts of each Towne, Examine farther into their differ differences, and report it to the Generall meeting.

*Thomas Backer* of *East Hampton*.

*James Hubbard* of *Gravesend*.

*Thomas Topping* of *South Hampton*.

*Edward Jessop* of *Westchester*.

*Daniell Lane* of *Seatacott*.

*Flushing P<sup>ts</sup>* { Mr. *John Lawrence* for the plaintiff.  
*Hempstead Def<sup>t</sup>*. { Capt<sup>n</sup> *Scott* for the Defend<sup>t</sup>.

Ordered That the matt<sup>r</sup> in difference between these two Townes bee Likewise Examined into, with their Draughts by the same Committee, and they to make report of it at the Generall meeting.

Added to y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>tee</sup>; *John Underhill of Oyster Bay, Jonas Wood of Huntington.*

The Committee to meet at 8 o'clock to morrow morning and make their Report to the Generall meeting at Eleaven.

#### ORDER CONCERNING SHELTER ISLAND.

Know all men by these presents, That I *Richard Nicolls*, Deputy Governo<sup>r</sup> under his Royal Highnesse the Duke of *Yorke*, of all his Territoryes in *America*, for divers good reasons and consideracons mee thereunto moving, have thought fitt, and by these presents do ordaine, That the Island commonly known and called by the name of *Shelter Island*, scituate and lying toward the East end of *Long Island*, bee from henceforth (or till further Order) reputed as a distinct Island under this Government, and not lyable to the Rates of any Township, to be levyed or raised by the Officers thereunto appointed; Provided only, that in any action of the case, Trespasse or damage, which shall or may arise betwixt any Person relating to *Long Island* and *Shelter Island* the Partyes grieved shall bee heard in the sessions of the *East Riding* in the same manner and forme, as is proscribed and Enacted in the present Lawes, and the right determined accordingly without any distinction of Persons or places.

March 1664-5.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

#### A LETTER WRITTEN BY ORDER OF Y<sup>E</sup> GOVERN<sup>R</sup> TO THE CONSTABLE OF FFLUSHING.

Sir

I am commanded by the Governor to let yo<sup>u</sup> know, that a Complaint coming to him concerning *Hanah Bradish*, That Shee hath taken upon her to Sell and dispose of the Estate and Goods of *Joseph Langton*, late of your Towne deceased; It is his pleasure That you with the rest of the Persons appointed for a Court to bee held in your Towne do heare and examine into y<sup>e</sup> businesse and by what right Shee hath undertaken to sell or dispose of such Estate or Goods, It appearing to the Gen<sup>all</sup> That Shee hath lived in Adultery with the said *Langton* and can have no pretence to it, But that y<sup>e</sup> children hee had by his wife, have the Just Title to their ffather's Estate, And If you find it so, you'l doe well to secure it, to that purpose. If yo<sup>u</sup> let me heare of yo<sup>ur</sup> proceedings hereupon, I shall acquaint y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> with it, I have No more, but that I am S<sup>r</sup>

Your Loving ffriend,

March 27, 1665.

M. NICOLLS.

To M<sup>r</sup>. *Elias Doughty*,  
Constable of *fflushing*.

#### APPOINTMENT OF A SURVEYOR OF CUSTOMS FOR LONG ISLAND.

Whereas I am Informed, that there hath beene formerly great Abuses at *Oyster Bay*, *Huntington* and other places on *Long Island* in Landing of Tobacco, and giving in security for the paying of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Dutyes, and that the said Goods have beene brought to the *Manhatans*,

contrary to y<sup>e</sup> severall Acts of Parliament; ffor the discovering of those Abuses, I do appoint you, *John Underhill* to take Inspection into, and give me Account thereof, with the names of the Masters and their security, as also their vessels; and I do further appoint yo<sup>n</sup> to bee Surveyor of *Long Island*, and that you take a special care, (as occasion doth present) to go on Board all Vessels that shall come from this Place, and them to search; And in Case yo<sup>n</sup> shall find any Goods on board, that have not a Warrant from the Custome House of *New Yorke*, as Beavers, and other Peltry, that Payes Duty here; You are to seize the same, and to make stay of the Ship untill yo<sup>n</sup> shall heare further from mee, and what Deputy, or Deputyes, shall be appointed by you for the better Mannageing of this buisnesse, are hereby Impowered to Act accordingly. Given under my hand at *ffort James*, April 22<sup>d</sup>, 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

LETTER FROM COL. NICOLLS TO GOV<sup>R</sup>. WINTHROP OF CONN.

Worthy Sir

In pursuance of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Commands, I have inclosed a copie of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Letter, which came to my hands the 22<sup>d</sup> of this instant June, the contents whereof, I hope yo<sup>n</sup> will speedily take into consideration, and provide the best yo<sup>n</sup> can, against the Common Enemy; I have made some former proposalls to yo<sup>n</sup> of mutuall Assistance upon such occasions, but I could hitherto, never obtaine a satisfactory Answer, your selves well know, that y<sup>e</sup> preservacon of this place, is of the greatest consequence, to the Safety (not only of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Interest in *New England*, but more Particularly of your severall Plantacons adjacent. You may Read in his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Letter, that hee hath beene pleased to authorize and Impower mee, to see that y<sup>e</sup> Publick Peace and Safety, bee diligently attended in this conjuncture of affaires, and therefore I desire yo<sup>n</sup> will give some speedy direction, that the Neighbo<sup>r</sup> Townes of your Colony, do upon Notice from mee, of the Enemyes approach, repaire to *New Yorke*, to w<sup>ch</sup> place, *De Ruiter* hath Orders to give a visite, as my Letters from my Lord Chancello<sup>r</sup> informe; Yo<sup>n</sup> will bee pleased also, to dispatch these inclosed, to *Boston*, that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> pleasure may be fully performed. I am

Y<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend and serv<sup>t</sup>

*New York* 24<sup>th</sup> June 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

LETTERS TO THE GOVERNORS OF MASSACHUSETTS AND PLYMOUTH.

To my worthy friend, Mr. *Bellingham*, Govern<sup>r</sup> of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Colony of y<sup>e</sup> *Massachusetts*.  
Sr

This inclosed, is a copy of a letter w<sup>ch</sup> I have Rec<sup>d</sup> from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> the 22<sup>d</sup> instant, I have dispatch't to you by the way *Conecticott*, And in regard that the Colonyes of *Plymouth* and *Rhode Island* are within a dayes journey of *Boston*, I have thought it necessary to dispatch them under yo<sup>r</sup> Cover, and desire yo<sup>n</sup> will cause them to be sent with all speed, as his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath directed; I am

Your affection<sup>t</sup> friend and servant

*James Fort* in *New Yorke*, 24<sup>th</sup> June.  
1665.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

To my worthy friend, M<sup>r</sup> *Tho. Prince*, Governo<sup>r</sup> of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony of *Plymouth*.  
Sr.

This Inclosed is a Copie of a Lre w<sup>ch</sup> I have rec<sup>d</sup> from his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, it came to my hands the 22<sup>d</sup> instant and in obedience to the commands therein expres<sup>t</sup> I have given it the best dispatch I could, w<sup>ch</sup> is by Land, to *Boston*; I am informed that *de Ruiter* hath Particular Orders to give mee a visitt, so that thereupon, I have his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Particular Directions, which gives me so much present Employment, that I hope yo<sup>u</sup> will Excuse mee, that I do not enlarge my self in words, how much I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> very affectionate friend & serv<sup>t</sup>.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

*ffort James* in *New Yorke* 24<sup>th</sup> June 1665.

The like Lre was written (at the same time) to Mr. *Benedict Arnold*, Govern<sup>r</sup> of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony of *Rhode Island*.

A L<sup>r</sup> OF ADVICE FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO THE INHABITANTS OF LONG ISLAND.

GENTLEMEN.

I am Commanded by this Ma<sup>tie</sup> to give you notice, that after the great Spoyles and Depreda<sup>co</sup>ns done by the Subjects of the States of y<sup>e</sup> *United Provinces*, upon his Ma<sup>ties</sup> good Subjects in severall parts of the world, for w<sup>ch</sup> no Satisfaction by way of Treaty, can bee obtained, his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for defence of his Subjects, his Crown and Dignity, is necessitated to enter into a Warr, with the said States, and hath declared all their Shipps, and y<sup>e</sup> Shipps Goods or Merchandize, of any the Subjects or Inhabitants of the *United Provinces*, wherever taken and scized, to bee good and Lawfull Prize; further, That his Ma<sup>tie</sup> in his fatherly Care of his good Subjects, will to the utmost of his Power defend them, both at Sea and Land, And therefore, in these remote parts of his dominions, hee hath Commanded mee to take the best Care I can for the Peace and Security of this, and the rest of his Colonies; To w<sup>ch</sup> purpose, yo<sup>u</sup> are hereby required, in yo<sup>ur</sup> severall qualities and Conditions, to bee watchfull in yo<sup>u</sup>r severall Townes, to give notice to each other, of any shipps of Warr, that shall appeare upon the Coast, and with all Expedicon that every Towne bee Aiding and Assisting to each other; His Ma<sup>tie</sup> is inform<sup>d</sup> that *De Ruiter* hath Orders to Attempt the Recovery of this place, and Commands mee, to provide the best I can for the defence of it. Therefore I require you, to put yo<sup>ur</sup>selves into such a Posture, and readynesse, that upon the first notice (Which Shall bee sent yo<sup>u</sup>) You shall Immediately repaire to the ferry, over against *New Yorke*, as a place appointed for a gen<sup>all</sup> meeting with your Armes, hereof yo<sup>u</sup> are not to faile, as also to make Publication hereof, in the severall Townes of your Riding as you'll Answer y<sup>e</sup> Contrary at yo<sup>ur</sup> Perill

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

*New Yorke* 22<sup>d</sup> June 1665.

To all Offic<sup>ers</sup> both Civil & Military, to bee Communicated to y<sup>e</sup> Inhabi<sup>ts</sup> of the *East Riding* of *Yorkshire*,

The like was sent to the *North & West Ridings*.

A LYCENCE FOR FFISHING.

These are to Certifie all whom it may Concerne That I have given Leave to *Claes Andriess & Thomas Earles*, his Partner, or either of them to go out of this Harbour, with their Boates or Sloope to *Sandy Point*, where they have Liberty to ffish, or in any other Place upon the Coast ; Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, this 7<sup>th</sup> day of Aug<sup>d</sup> 1665.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

A LICENSE GRANTED TO MR. ROBERT JACKSON.

These are to Certifie all whom it may Concerne, That I do hereby Lycence M<sup>r</sup> *Robert Jackson*, the present Constable of *Hempsteed*, to sell any manner of Strong Liquo<sup>r</sup> by Retaile, or otherwise for the Reliefe of his Neighbo<sup>r</sup> or Travello<sup>r</sup> during the Remainder of the time of his Office. So that hee do not, during that Time, Suffer any Evill Rule or disorder to bee done thereby.

Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* the 9<sup>th</sup> day of August. 1665

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

LICENSES TO PURCHASE LAND FROM THE INDIANS.

Whereas Captain *Thomas Laurence*, hath requested of mee, That hee may have Liberty to Purchase of the Indyans, a certain little Island, neare unto *Helgata*, commonly called or knowne by the name of the *Round Island*, containing by estimation about eight or nine acres of land, and that hee may Plant, or feed Cattle upon the same; I do hereby Grant Leave and Liberty unto him the said Captaine *Thomas Laurence*, to make Purchase of the said Island, and to Plant or feed Cattle thereon, accordingly as is desired Provided it bee not already in the Legal Possession, or of Right belonging to some other Person, of which, when hee shall bring unto mee a due certificate, hee shall have a Patent for the same by authority of his Royall Highnesse the Duke of *Yorke*. for his farther confirmation therein; Given under my hand and seale at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, the 23<sup>d</sup> day of August 1665.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

Whereas *Samuell Deering*, *John Williams*, *Tristram Dodge* and *William Reeves*, have requested of mee, that they may have leave to Purchase of the natives, a certain Island within this Government commonly called *No Mans Land*, lying South and by West, about two leagues from *Martins Vineyard*, containing by estimation 500 acres, more or lesse, proposing to sett up a ffishing Trade, and to make a harbour there fit to containe and secure small Boates and Vessells; For an Encouragement to them in their undertaking, I do hereby Grant leave unto them, to make Purchase thereof from the natives, of w<sup>ch</sup> when there shall bee due certificate made unto mee, I do also promise to Grant unto the said *Samll Deering*, *John Williams*, *Tristram Dodge* and *William Reeves*, their heirs and assigns, a pattent for y<sup>e</sup> same, by authority from his Royall Highness the Duke of *Yorke* for their farther confirmation therein; Given under my hand and seale the 19<sup>th</sup> day of September 1665, at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

## LICENCE TO TRADE WITH THE INDIANS.

Whereas *John Cooper* of *Southampton*, hath requested of mee, Liberty to Trade with y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans at the East end of *Long Island* for Peltry. These are to certifie that I have given him Lycence for the space of one yeare after the date hereof, to Trade with them in any Peltry for such Commodities as they shall have occasion of. Provided that an account bee given of the quantity of such ffurrs, as hee shall Trade for, to the Collector and Receiver Generall of the Customes at *New Yorke*; Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, the 20<sup>th</sup> day of September 1665.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

To all Officers, and  
others whom it may  
concerne.

A WARRANT TO Y<sup>e</sup> CONSTABLE & OVERSEERS OF BROOK-LAND.

You are required to make what convenient provision you can possibly, for the Horses of such Persons as shall come to your Towne of *Brookland* and the fferry, in order to their attendance at y<sup>e</sup> Assizes, for which there will bee given all due satisfaction and for the doing thereof, this shall bee your sufficient Warrant; Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* the 27<sup>th</sup> day of September 1665.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

To the Constable and Overseers of the Towne of *Brookland*.

## PROCEEDINGS IN A SUIT ABOUT THE TITLE OF HORSE NECK, L. I.

The Proceedings at the Generall Court of Assizes held at *New Yorke* on the Island of *Manhatans*, before y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> and his Councell, and the Justices of the Peace of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*, on the 28<sup>th</sup>, 29<sup>th</sup>, and 30<sup>th</sup> dayes of September, and the 2<sup>d</sup>, 3<sup>d</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> dayes of October, in the 17<sup>th</sup> year of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne, Annog Domini 1665.

September the 28<sup>th</sup>. *John Richbell* P<sup>t</sup>.

The Inhabitants of the Towne of *Huntington*, Def<sup>ts</sup>.

The Names of the Juro<sup>rs</sup>. *Richard Gildersleeve*, foreman of the Jury. *John Symonds*, *William Hallett*, *Henry Pierson*, *Edward Titus*, *Thomas Smith*, *John Burrowes*.

M<sup>r</sup> *John Rider* Attorney for y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>t</sup>.

The P<sup>t</sup> declares upon an accon of Trespasse for that the Def<sup>ts</sup> have given him unjust molestagon, in the Possession of a certaine parcell of Land, commonly called *Horse Neck*, to his Damage etc, where upon hee brings his Suite. To prove his Title, The P<sup>t</sup> produces a Bill of sale of the said Land, from *Richard Russell*, & *Nicholas Davison*, who were appointed by the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court at *Boston*, to administer upon all the Estate, both Reall and Personall, of *Samuell Andrewes*, who dyed Intestate, at *Charles Towne* in *New England*. The P<sup>t</sup> proves the Purchase of the said Neck of Land, for a valuable consideragon by *Samuell Andrewes*, from *Daniell Whitehead*, who was y<sup>e</sup> first Purchaser thereof from y<sup>e</sup> Natives, Sept. 20<sup>th</sup> 1664.

After that *Samuell Andrewes* had made his Purchase from *Daniell Whitehead*, hee obtained a Confirmagon thereof, from the grand Sachem *Wyandance*, which was produced.

*Nathaniell Silvester* declares in Court, That hee is a witsesse to the Confirmagon, and that hee disburst the Pay for it, at y<sup>e</sup> Request of Mr *Andrewes*.

*Richard Woodhull*, Sworne in Court, Saith hee accompanied Sam<sup>l</sup> *Andrewes*, and *Daniell Whitehead*, to *Shelter Island*, where y<sup>e</sup> Grand Sachem Mett them, and Confirmed the same, and that returning Homeward, hee mett one *John Gosby* of *Huntington*, who said he was Employed by the towne, to Purchase the said Neck of Land of the Sachem for their Towne, but hearing of the said Confirmagon, hee said hee was come too late, and so returned Homeward.

*John Scudder*, (not sworne) declares in Court, That hee being then an Inhabitant of the Towne of *Huntington*, knoweth that Mr *John Gosby* was so Employed by them, and that hee returned with the Answer, That hee went too late.

Cap<sup>t</sup> *John Underhill*, Sworne, Saith, That hee then living at *Southhold*, Mr *Andrewes* came & told him hee was goeing to gett *Horse Neck* Confirmed by the Sachem, returning, hee call'd on him againe, and said, hee had done his businesse, and that a While after, *John Gosby* coming to him, told him what hee came about, but was come too late.

The Attorney for the Plaintiffe pleaded likewise a verdict obtained by the Plaintiffe at the Generall Meeting held before the Governo<sup>r</sup> at *Hempstead*, in y<sup>e</sup> beginning of March 1664, Where upon hee had judgm<sup>t</sup> given for him, against *John Conckling*, who sued for the same Land in the behalfe of his Wife and some Orphans, and had an order for possession accordingly.

Mr *Leveredge* Attorney for the Defend<sup>t</sup> in Answer to the Pl<sup>t</sup> Declaragon, denyes the unjust Molestagon, p<sup>t</sup>tends the want of timely benefit of y<sup>e</sup> Declaragon, and Alleadges that the judgment and Order at y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Meeting at *Hempstead*, concern'd onely *Concklings* p<sup>t</sup>tences, not theirs.

He argues the def<sup>t</sup> Title to *Horse Neck*, to bee more valid, as being more antient then y<sup>e</sup> Pl<sup>t</sup> He produces an Assignm<sup>t</sup> from the Inhabitants of *Oyster Bay*, of all their Rights to the Lands at *Huntington* &c, bearing date the 2<sup>d</sup> Aprill 1653. Wherein hee saith, *Horse Neck* is included (though not by name mentioned) as not being excepted, and that it comes within their Line, for prooffe hereof, two Deposigons are read in court. The one from *Thomas Benedict*, sworne before Justice *Denton*, the other from *John Corce*, sworne before *John Strickling*, (who lives out of the Governm<sup>t</sup>) They are both to this purpose, That after the first Purchasers had sold theire Lands, to those of *Huntington*, some of them bethought themselves of *Horse Neck*, and desired that they might have halfe of it, and if not the one halfe, then that they might have Liberty to put their Horses on it, but both were denied them.

Mr. *Leveredge* alleadges, That this desire of the first Purchas<sup>rs</sup>, after their Resignacon, implyes that they were sensible they had parted w<sup>th</sup> their right; Hee likewise pleads Possession of the said Neck, near double 4 years, w<sup>th</sup>out any Legall demand, or just molestagon. The attorney for the Plaintiffe offers to prove, That *Horse Neck* was not included in the Resignacon made by the first Purchas<sup>rs</sup>. *Daniell Whitehead*, one of the first Purchasers of the Lands at *Oyster Bay* and *Huntington*, not admitted to take his Oath, it being alleadged, hee was a party, declared that *Horse Neck* did never belong to either of the Townes, it being reserved by the Indyans at their first sale, for Hunting, and y<sup>t</sup> Mr. *Leveredge* being told by a Cheife Sachem, hee writt to the said *Daniell Whitehead* to buy it, otherwise Hee should not come to live at *Huntington*.

*Robert Williams*, not sworne, one of the first Purchas<sup>rs</sup> Declares, That *Horse Neck* was excepted by the Indyans in their first sale, as reserved for their Hunting, so *Oyster Bay* could not resigne, what they had not; Hee saith moreover, That they being sensible of their want of Title



to the said Neck, hee strooke a Bargaine with an Indyan, for it, and delivered him a Coate in part of Paym<sup>t</sup>, but the Indyan coming no more, hee could not go through w<sup>th</sup> his Bargaine, w<sup>ch</sup> afterward *Daniell Whitehead* did performe.

*Richard Holbrooke*, another of the first Purchas<sup>r</sup> deposeth to the Indyans reserving *Horse Neck*, when they bought their Lands at *Oyster Bay & Huntington*.

*Anthony Wright, Thomas Hermitage*, Attest the same under theire hands.

*Nicholas Wright*, sworne in court, Declareth, The same, and that hee knew that Mr. *Leveredge* writt a Letter about the Purchase of it;

As to the possession, the Attorney for the Plaintiffe declares, That the Plaintiff had possession given him by an Order at the Gen<sup>all</sup> Meeting at *Hempstead*, before w<sup>ch</sup> hee knew not where to have recourse for Law or Justice.

The Attorney for the Def<sup>t</sup> objects against y<sup>e</sup> taking Possession by the Plaintiff, to bee Legall it being not done by the Sheriffe, by virtue of an *Ejectione firma*.

Hee findes a difference in y<sup>e</sup> Oathes, Deposigons & Attestagons made for the P<sup>t</sup>, some calling that w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. *Andrewes* Purchased at *Shelter Island*, a confirmagon, others a sale.

And hee questions the Sachem *Wiandances* power, to do either.

The Attorney for the P<sup>t</sup> alledges, That notw<sup>th</sup>standing Mr. *Leveridge* questions *Wiandances* Power, yet the Towne of *Huntington* would have Purchased *Horse Neck* of him, and had a Confirmagon of their Lands from him likewise, w<sup>ch</sup> was then allowed of by them.

After a Long debate of the Cause on both parts, It was referr'd to y<sup>e</sup> Jury, who the next Morning, being Sept. 29<sup>th</sup> brought in their verdicts as followeth, Vizt.

That upon serious consideragon of y<sup>e</sup> cause depending betweene Mr. *Richbell* and the Towne of *Huntington*, weighing all the evidences, wee finde for the Defend<sup>t</sup>, wee finding, that y<sup>e</sup> auntient Deed is the right of the Towne of *Huntington*, wherein wee finde by the Bounds of *Huntingtons* Deed, and by evidence, That *Horse Neck* (which is in controversy) lyeth within the Bounds of *Huntington* Deed, except further light can bee made appeare unto us, by the Honoured Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councell, and that the P<sup>t</sup> shall Pay all Costs and Charges depending upon this suite.

The P<sup>t</sup> appeal'd from y<sup>e</sup> verdict, to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell, who together w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Bench taking y<sup>e</sup> Equity of y<sup>e</sup> Case into consideragon, made this following, definitive Decree, vizt.

#### THE COURT OF ASSIZES, &c.

*John Richbell* P<sup>t</sup>. The Inhabitants of the Towne of *Huntington*, Def<sup>ts</sup>. The Court having heard the case in difference between the P<sup>t</sup> and Defend<sup>ts</sup> debated at large, concerning their Title to a certaine Parcell of land, commonly called *Horse Neck*, and having also seene and perused their severall Writings and Evidences concerning the same, It was committed to a Jury, who brought in their verdict for the Defend<sup>t</sup> upon which the Court demurring, did examine further into the Equity of the Cause, and upon mature and serious consideragon, do find That the said Parcell of Land, called *Horse Neck*, doth of right belong to the P<sup>t</sup>, it being Purchased by the said P<sup>t</sup>, for a valuable consideration, and by the Testimony of the first Purchasers (under whom the Defend<sup>ts</sup> claime) was not conveyed or Assigned by them to the Defend<sup>ts</sup>, with their other lands, upon w<sup>ch</sup> and divers other weighty consideracons, The Court doth Decree, That y<sup>e</sup> said Parcell of Land called *Horse Neck*, doth of right belong and appertaine unto y<sup>e</sup> Plaintiffe and his Heirs, And it is hereby Ordered, That the High Sheriffe, or under Sheriffe of the *North Riding of Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*, do forthwith put the said Plaintiffe, or his Assignes, in Possession thereof, and all Persons are hereby required to forbear the giving the said P<sup>t</sup> or his Assignes, any molestagon, in the peaceable and quiet enjoyment of the p<sup>m</sup>isses.

A L<sup>r</sup> FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO THE CONSTABLES AND OVERSEERS OF FLATLANDS CONCERNING THEIR MEADOW GROUND.

Whereas March last, at the Generall Meeting at *Hempsteed*, it was found necessary, & ordered That a Survey should bee made of the South Meadows, and from thence an additional supply proporgoned to the necessity of each Towne mentioned in that Order, wherein consideration is to bee had, as well of y<sup>e</sup> number of all Cattle belonging to each Towne, as of the quantity of Meadow Land adjacent to yo<sup>r</sup> severall Townes, or home Lotts; To the end that y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Order may bee fully executed according to the true intent thereof; You are hereby required to send mee a true and full account of y<sup>e</sup> Number of yo<sup>r</sup> Cattle and Horses, w<sup>th</sup> a computagon as near as possibly you can, of yo<sup>r</sup> respective Meadow Ground in your home Lotts, whereupon I shall immediately give directions according to the said Order of *Hempsteed* for y<sup>e</sup> surveying and proportioning the South Meadows, that all future disputes may cease upon that occasion.

*ffort James*, 28<sup>th</sup> of Dec. 1665.

I am your loving ffriend

To y<sup>e</sup> Constables & Overseers of *flatlands*,

RICH. NICOLLS.

*flat Bush* and *Brook land*, to be communicated to y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants & ffarm<sup>r</sup>

The lik<sup>e</sup> Lre was sent to *Jamaica* and *New Towne*.

A SPECIALL WARRANT DIRECTED TO THE HIGH SHERIFFE FOR THE COLLECTION OF THE COUNTRY ASSESSMENTS.

These are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name, strictly to charge and require you, to Issue forth yo<sup>r</sup> Warrants unto the High Constables of each Riding, requiring them to send Warrants to y<sup>r</sup> respective Constables and Overseers of each Towne within their severall Ridings, for y<sup>e</sup> present Levying and Collecting (according to Law) y<sup>e</sup> Assessment of Publique Rates for this yea<sup>r</sup> Country charge; The which Levy and Collection, is to bee made at one Penny per Ponnd, according to y<sup>e</sup> valuagon of the Estates given in by the Constable & Overseers of each Towne in the severall Ridings, to that use and purpose; where of you are to make a full and true Account, as in the Lawes is required; Given under my hand in *ffort James* in *New Yorke* the 26<sup>th</sup> day of february 1665.

R. NICOLLS.

To the High Sheriffe of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*.

AN ORDER DIRECTED TO Y<sup>e</sup> HIGH SHERIFFE TO GIVE NOTICE TO Y<sup>e</sup> JUSTICES AND OTHER OFFIC<sup>r</sup> TO ATTEND THE SESSIONS HELD AT JAMAICA Y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> MARCH 1665, FOR THE NORTH RIDING.

By these p'sents yo<sup>r</sup> are authorized & required to Publish and declare unto y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace, the under Sheriffe, the Constables and all others, who either by their Offices (or as jury men) ought to attend the Court of Sessions for the *North Riding of Yorkshire* upon the 14<sup>th</sup> day of March next ensuing the date hereof, being the second Wednesday in March, That for some considerations and reasons mee there unto moving, the said Court of Sessions is to be held upon

the said 14<sup>th</sup> day of March at *Jamaica*, at which time and place, All Causes or Actions of any nature Triable in any Court of Sessions, shall be rec'd heard and determined in the same manner as formerly they have been at *Hempstead*; for so doing this shall be to you and all others therein concern'd, a special and sufficient Warrant; Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, the 27<sup>th</sup> day of february 1665.

RICH. NICOLLS.

To Mr *Willm Wells*, High  
Sheriffe of *Yorkshire*  
upon *Long Island*.

---

THE GOVERNOR'S LETTER TO THE CONSTABLE & OVERSEERS OF OYSTER BAY.

I received yo<sup>r</sup> of the 18<sup>th</sup> Instant, signed by & in the Name of the Constable & Overseers of *Oyster Bay*, in behalfe of the Towne, and shall never bee unwilling to manifest the openness both of my Eares and heart, to y<sup>e</sup> meanest man in the world, who can object to mee the least oppression upon him, either in Temporalls or Spirituals; ffor the last, you cannot desire more Liberty than is contrived for tender Consciences in the Lawes, for y<sup>e</sup> first, you may all know that I have put the country to no charge, for which I might have drawne Presidents from all the Colonyes in *New England*, and his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Letters Patents would have warranted the same; However the common charge must be defrayed by a Publicke Rate, and upon a late view of both, I found that y<sup>e</sup> charge exceeded the Rate of 200 lbs p Ann, besides that, the ffractions of every Townes Account would have proved more difficult to reconcile, then you could possibly imagine. Therefore well knowing that the Trust committed to mee by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> is a sufficient Warrant for such necessary alteracons, and well weighing that the charges must be paid by Rates and that all those accounts are to bee cleared in the face of the country, at the Assizes, where every man may see, wherefore hee payes his Rates, I say, Upon full and due consideracons of the necessity and equity thereof, I have Ordered (for the good and benefitt of the whole) That y<sup>e</sup> Rate bee made and collected at the value of one penny per pound for this yeare, that y<sup>e</sup> Publique Debts may not runne into Arreares, or men (who bestow their time and paines for y<sup>e</sup> Publicke) complaine that they must stay two yeares for their Payment.

Gentlemen, You see how ready I am to satisfy your scruples, and therefore, I cannot but expect your compliance to my directions, whose dayly meditacons it is, which way I can best serve the country, and without any other expectacon of benefit from them, then a good name, and no such peevish dispositions, which may render them refractory to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Government. I must not forgett to remind those that thinke the 200 lbs. was so fully concluded, as not to bee exceeded, for it was then apparent enough, the Rate was too small for the charge, But it was concluded that in that case, a second Rate should be levied for y<sup>e</sup> defraying thereof. I count my selfe ill rewarded for all y<sup>e</sup> charge and Paines I have taken, to finde my diligent inspection into the Publique Affaires, brought into Question by those from whom I expect no Proffitt, And if any man shall dispute my Commission, or the Power I have derived upon y<sup>e</sup> as Towne Officer, in putting the Lawes, or my special Warrants in Execution, you may be assured, I will Justify my selfe and actions, and yours also in conformity to them, before God and the world, when y<sup>e</sup> most forward and perverse will w<sup>th</sup> shame acknowledge their erro<sup>r</sup>; This is the full Answer to your Paper, from

Your very Loving ffriend

21<sup>th</sup> March, in *ffort James*.

RICH NICOLLS.

A LETTER SENT BY ORDER OF THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO THE CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF SEATALOOTT  
IN BEHALF OF M<sup>r</sup>. RICH SMITH OF NESAQUAKE.

Gentlemen

I am commanded by the Governo<sup>r</sup> to acquaint you, That upon consideragon of an agreement heretofore made, betweene the Commission<sup>ers</sup> of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony of *Conecticott*, and Mr. *Smith* of *Nesaquake*, Hee hath beene pleased to confirme the same, and to Grant him a Patent for his Lands, with the Priviledge that it shall bee free from all Rates and Taxes, from the first settlement untill a certaine Terme of yeares shall bee expired as in the Patent is exprest; Now his Hono<sup>r</sup> meaning therein is, That from y<sup>e</sup> Time of his first arrivall here, untill such a time, the Land shall bee free, so that if yo<sup>ur</sup> late Seasure of any Beasts for a Rate or Tax, bee for any such thing, before the time of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> coming they are not cleared by this Patent, But if it bee for any Rate since, yo<sup>u</sup> are to make returne of the Beasts, or any other Goods yo<sup>u</sup> have seized, and also are to forbear doing y<sup>e</sup> like for y<sup>e</sup> future.

*New Yorke*, March  
27<sup>th</sup> 1666

Your Loving friend

M. N.

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> LEE TO THE JUSTICES OF THE NORTH RIDING, TOUCHING A SESSIONS HOUSE AND PRISON.

Having taken into serious consideragon severall Times, the Building of a Sessions House and Prison for the *North Riding*, and hearing divers Proposals for facilitating the charge thereof from the Inhabitants of *Jamaica*, well knowing also, that the meane condigon of the whole County (for want of Ordinary Supplyes) is the chiefe Impediment to so necessary a worke; I have thought fitt to impart to you my advice and opinion, concerning the whole matter, leaving the result thereof to your consultagons, therefore I propose, that yo<sup>u</sup> would agree with some sufficient workmen, to undertake the building thereof, at a certaine Rate, for which, you may freely engage to see them paid the next yeare, by an assessment peculiar to the severall Townes in the *North Riding*; Now in regard the Inhabitants of *Jamaica* have propos'd to pay an extraordinary proporcon towards the same, upon condigon they may make use of the said Sessions House, for the meeting of their Congregation to serve God, and it is very likely, that the other Townes will thinke it a Burden to them extraordinary, whereof *Jamaica* hath y<sup>e</sup> more frequent benefitt.

Vpon the whole matter I offer this expedient, That every Towne proporconably to their Estates, shall pay the next yeare, to y<sup>e</sup> whole Building thereof, and in regard those of *Jamaica* shall have a double benefitt, & use of it, That the Inhabitants stand obliged to keepe the said Sessions House and Building, in repaire at their charge for the terme of 21 yeares, the casualtyes of ffire onely excepted, or if 21 yeares bee judged too much, I am of opinion that 14 yeares is too little, but remitt these thinge to your consideragons and remaine

Your Very Loving friend

RICH: NICOLLS.

27<sup>th</sup> March 1666

To the Justices of the Peace  
of the *North Riding* of *Yorkshire*  
upon *Long Island*.

A L<sup>re</sup> SENT TO M<sup>r</sup> SMITH OF NESAUQUAKE.*New Yorke* 3<sup>d</sup> April 1666.M<sup>r</sup> Smith

Since the Lre I writt by the Governo<sup>r</sup> Order to the Constable and Overseers of *Seatalcott* in yo<sup>r</sup> behalfe, His Hono<sup>r</sup> being inform'd that you were not only privy to the Rates, wherein you were Taxed, but that you had also given a Bond or Bill to the Offic<sup>rs</sup> of that Towne for the Payment thereof, the which you acquainted not his Hono<sup>r</sup> with, when you solicited him for your Patent; Hee hath commanded mee to lett you know, upon further consideragons, and also to avoyd the trouble and confusion which inevitably must arise, of making a New Rate, and another returne to the High Sheriffe, who is upon perfecting his Accounts, That it is his pleasure, the Time of yo<sup>r</sup> Lands at *Nesauquak*, being freed from Rates, shall begin onely from the day of the date of your Patent, and what you have been Assessed at before for those Lands, is to be paid to the Officers Empowered by the Law to receive it; And if you go on w<sup>th</sup> your Bargaine with M<sup>r</sup> *Delavall*, about y<sup>e</sup> two Horses you were treating about, and draw a Bill upon him for so much as yo<sup>r</sup> Rate amounts to, Hee will Allow it, and upon y<sup>e</sup> delivery thereof to M<sup>r</sup> *Lane*, there will bee Ord<sup>rs</sup> taken for the returne of yo<sup>r</sup> Oxen; I am moreover to put you in minde of your former Engagement before his Hono<sup>r</sup>, to contribute to y<sup>e</sup> Allowance of the Minister of *Seatalcott*, untill you shall bee otherwise provided, which will bee expected from you; These particulars were given mee in charge to deliver to yo<sup>u</sup> from the Governo<sup>r</sup>. I am

Your Loving friend  
M. NICOLLA.

To M<sup>r</sup> *Richard Smith* of *Nesauquake*  
on *Long Island*.

AN AGREEMENT MADE BEFORE THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup>, BETWEENE THE OFFIC<sup>rs</sup> OF THE TOWNE OF SEATALCOTT, AND RICHARD SMITH OF NESAUQUAKE.

Memorandum, That it is this day Agreed upon before the Governo<sup>r</sup> *francois Mancy* Constable and *Daniell Lane*, one of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of *Seatalcott*, on the behalfe of the said Towne, and *Richd Smith* of *Nesauquanke* being p<sup>rs</sup>ent; That the said *Richard Smith* notw<sup>th</sup>standing any clause or Circumstance in y<sup>e</sup> Patent lately granted by his Hono<sup>r</sup> unto him, or any former agreement with the Comission<sup>rs</sup> of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony of *Hartford*, is & shall bee lyable to pay all Rates and Levyes, according to the proporgon of his Estate at *Nesauquanke*, untill the day and date of the said Patent, and likewise that hee pay towards y<sup>e</sup> maintenance of the Minister at *Seatalcott*, during the Terme in y<sup>e</sup> said Pattent mentioned, or until he shall bee otherwise provided; and that nothing in the said Patent exprest, shall hinder y<sup>e</sup> said *Richd Smith* from Trying his Title at Law to any Land that now is, or hereafter may bee in question between him and the Towne of *Seatalcott*, or any others; Dated at *New Yorke* this 5<sup>th</sup> day of April 1666.

A LRE SENT TO CAP<sup>t</sup> UNDERHILL: ABOUT TAXES.*New York* April 9<sup>th</sup> 1666.

Capt Underhill.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> hath since y<sup>e</sup> receipt of yo<sup>rs</sup>, been so taken up w<sup>th</sup> writing dispatches for *England*, & Answering Lres from *Barbadoes*, *Virginia* & *Delaware*, and now sending to y<sup>e</sup>

*Sopes* and *Albany*, that hee hath scarce had leasure enough to read, much lesse to Answer yo<sup>r</sup> Lre. But his Hono<sup>r</sup> hath Comanded mee to acquaint you, That hee hopes by this time the greater part of the Rates are Collected, and to y<sup>e</sup> advice you desire concerning the quality of the pay, where Graine cannot bee procured, any other Country Pay may be accepted, as Beefe, Porke, Horses, or any other thing equivalent to the Rate (Tobacco excepted) and where one or two p<sup>r</sup>sons cannot make Payment, Then they may joine w<sup>th</sup> more, and contrive a way to pay it between them; As to the dismission yo<sup>r</sup> desire of his Hono<sup>r</sup> from yo<sup>r</sup> Employ<sup>m</sup>t, The High Sheriffe having not perfected his Accounts, Its thought convenient hee shall remaine in his Office, until y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>all</sup> Assizes, Where hee is to deliver them in; so that his Hono<sup>r</sup> will not willingly dismissee any High Constable, untill that time also, This is all thats given mee in charge to deliver to yo<sup>r</sup> at p<sup>r</sup>sent, from

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Lo: ffriend  
M. NICOLLS.

THE GOVERNOR<sup>e</sup> LEE TO Y<sup>e</sup> HIGH SHERIFFE, CAP<sup>t</sup> TOPPING, AND M<sup>r</sup> JOHN MULFORD, TOUCHING  
Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF SOUTH-HAMPTON, EAST HAMTON AND SOUTH-HOLD.

Vpon advice from *Southton* and *East-hamton*, that neither the Inhabitants of these two Townes, nor y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Southhold*, have made choyce of Constable and Overseers, at y<sup>e</sup> time appointed by Law, towards the Orderly managem<sup>t</sup> of each particular Township, in their private as well as in y<sup>e</sup> publick concerns, of this his Royall Highnesse, the Duke of *Yorkes* Governm<sup>t</sup> I am not a little mov'd ag<sup>st</sup> close and seditious practices of some who secretly distill into y<sup>e</sup> hearts of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> good subjects, such refractory and mutinous humours, as tend to y<sup>e</sup> disturbance and breach of the Lawes Establish't, but I am much more troubled, to heare that such wicked designes should have such a Gen<sup>all</sup> Influence upon those three Townes, contrary to the Duty they owe to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, whose crowne and dignity, wisdom & Power, I must and will assert, not only against his publike, but his private Enemyes. I am willing to believe better of the good Inhabitants of *South-hold*, having heard that y<sup>e</sup> delay of choosing the Select men formerly hath hapned in those parts, however, my p<sup>r</sup>sent directions are possitive, That you Sumon y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *South-hold* together, and shew them where the Law doth Enjoine y<sup>e</sup> eleccon of a constable, and foure New Overseers, for the yeare Ensuing, in their Towne; And further, That I have taken notice of their Neglect, contrary to Law, and therefore that they are by these p<sup>r</sup>nts required, at that very meeting to proceed to an Election of a Constable and Overseers according to Law, otherwise, I shall bee necessitated to declare against the dissenters therein, as mutinous contemnners of y<sup>e</sup> Lawes Establish't, and disturbers of the peace of this Governm<sup>t</sup>, and shall (with God's Assistance) proceed ag<sup>st</sup> any or every p<sup>r</sup>son according to Law, in those cases provided;

I am

Your Lo: ffriend

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

*ffort James* in  
*New Yorke* ye 19<sup>th</sup> of  
April 1666.

To Mr. *Willm Wells*, high Sheriff of *Yorkshire*, upon *Long Island*, to be communicated to the Townsmen of *Southhold*, if their Election of Constables and Overseers, is not made for y<sup>e</sup> year ensuing.

The like was sent to Cap<sup>t</sup> *Thomas Topping*, to be communicated to the townsmen of *Southton*.

Also the like was sent to Mr. *John Mulford*, to be communicated to the Townsmen of *East Hampton*.

A WARRANT SENT TO M<sup>r</sup> HICKS, THE JUSTICE OF PEACE OF HEMSTEED.

I am Informed by Cap<sup>t</sup> *Underhill*, That M<sup>r</sup> *Jackson* as Constable of *Hempsteed*, doing his duty to require and collect the Publicke Rates in *Hempsteed*, hath beene denyed by some, affronted by others, in so much, that I finde myselfe obliged to p<sup>r</sup>serve the Peace and good Governm<sup>t</sup> of this Jurisdiction, by requiring yo<sup>n</sup> as Justice of Peace, to take speciall care, that the Lawes establish't, be not violated by yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, but that yo<sup>n</sup> cause such p<sup>r</sup>sons, so offending contrary to the Lawes, to be apprehended, and in case yo<sup>n</sup> have no convenient Prison to hold them, That yo<sup>n</sup> send them to y<sup>e</sup> Jayle in *New York*, by a Mittimus to Answer for their misdemeanor at the next Gen<sup>all</sup> Assizes for so doing, this shall bee to you a sufficient warrant and discharge; Given under my hand the 20<sup>th</sup> Aprill 1666, in *ffort James*.

RICH<sup>d</sup>. NICOLLS.

A LETTER WRITTEN BY THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup>s ORDER TO M<sup>r</sup> WELLS, YE HIGH SHERRIFFE.

*New York*, Apr. 21<sup>th</sup> 1666.

Sr.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>s Comand, I am to acquaint you, that before the Receipt of yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 16<sup>th</sup> Instant, his Hono<sup>r</sup> had rec<sup>d</sup> Ample Information from Cap<sup>t</sup> *Topping* and M<sup>r</sup> *Mulford*, how affairs stand in the 3 Easterne Townes, as to the neglect of their Election of Offic<sup>rs</sup> according to Law. To which there is answer already return'd (which will bee with you before this) with particular Instructions to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe, Capt. *Topping* and M<sup>r</sup> *Mulford*, how to proceed in your severall Townes, by a Lre from the Constable of *Southhold*, His Hono<sup>r</sup> doth likewise understand, that y<sup>e</sup> generality of the people there, are unwilling to pay the Rates, and even some of the Overseers who assented to the making of them, refuse to contribute, to the Payment of their propo<sup>r</sup>gons. You are in such Cases to give Order to the Constable to distreyne upon the Estates of such Persons, as the Law requires, and to make returne of their names; I am also to put you in minde, that in those Townes where any Charges have arisen by the keeping of y<sup>e</sup> publique Courts at y<sup>e</sup> Assizes and Sessions, and moneys remaine due for y<sup>e</sup> Expences there, That you contrive it so that y<sup>e</sup> Paym<sup>ts</sup> may bee made w<sup>th</sup> the least trouble, as that y<sup>e</sup> Rates of those Townes Where the Courts were held, or the nearest to them, should by yo<sup>r</sup> Order, out of their Propo<sup>r</sup>gons to the Rates, discharge those Debts and Publique charges first, after w<sup>ch</sup> due care may bee taken to pay the salaries; Thus much I have in charge to deliver you, so conclude being

Your humble serv<sup>t</sup>

M. NICOLLS.

To Mr. *Wm Wells*, High  
Sheriffe of *Yorkshire*  
upon *Long Island*.  
These  
at *Southhold*.

A LEE WRITTEN TO Y<sup>e</sup> CONSTABLE OF SOUTHHOLD.

Mr. Constable.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Lre, intimating y<sup>e</sup> refractory disposicon of the Inhabitants of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, in omitting the Election of Offic<sup>rs</sup>, at y<sup>e</sup> time appointed according to Law, and refusing to pay the publike Rates, To both w<sup>ch</sup> particulars, his Honor hath sent full Instructions to M<sup>r</sup> Wells, how to proceed therein, who will informe you what is to bee done on your part, I am

Your Loving ffriend,

M. NICOLLS.

*New Yorke*, Aprill 21<sup>th</sup>, 1666.

To Mr. *Maps*, Constable  
of *Southhold*.

A LETTER SENT FROM THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> UNTO M<sup>r</sup> WM. WELLS, CAP<sup>t</sup> TOPPING, ETC., TOUCHING THE INHABITANTS OF SOUTHAMPTON.

Having received an addresse under the hand of most part of the Inhabitants of *Southton*, by their messengers, *Christopher foster*, and *John Jessop*, with whom upon conference, the severall particulars of their grievances, are reduc't to one head, where unto I must acknowledge my selfe Easily perswaded in regard it will (as the said Messengers informe mee) give satisfaction to the inhabitants, and the affaires of the Towne will bee carryed on with Mutuall Amity & peace: To which good end, and for the aforesaid consideragons, I have condescended, and do by these presents give my consent and approbation, That the Oath required in the Lawes of this Government, to bee taken by y<sup>e</sup> Overseers in each Towne, shall not bee exacted from them, but that any Overseer duly Chosen by the Towne of *Southton*, or any other Towne in this Government, may execute the Office of Overseer, without Oath taken, in the same capacity, as if hee had taken his Oath, any thing in the Lawes to the contrary notwithstanding.

You are further to take notice, that my true meaning is, that by these p'sents, I have onely granted a suspencion of said Oath of Overseers, untill the consideragon thereof, is further debated in the next Generall Assizes.

In the mean time, that no Oath be Exacted from the Overseers, for the Election of whom, I have lately sent you my orders, and do againe renew my directions, that y<sup>e</sup> Lawes in that Point bee observed, and that this suspension of the Oath, may not p'judice the affaires either of private Townes or Interrupt the Management of the Publike Affaires, so farr as the Overseers are held obliged by the Lawes to attend them. This is all at p'sent I have to direct on this occasion, and remaine

Your very Loving ffriend

RICH<sup>d</sup>. NICOLLS.

*for* James in *New*  
*York*, May 3<sup>d</sup> 1666

To Cap<sup>t</sup> *Thomas Topping*, To M<sup>r</sup>. *William Wells*, To M<sup>r</sup>. *John Mulford*, to be communicated to the severall Townes in y<sup>e</sup> *East Riding* of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*.



A SPECIALL WARRANT FOR THE REHEARING OF THE CAUSE BETWEENE THE INHABITANTS OF HUNTINGTON AND CAP<sup>t</sup> CEELY.

Whereas at the Sessions held in December last at *Southton*, There was a Tryall betweene y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of the Towne of *Huntington* and Cap<sup>t</sup> *Ceely*, concerning a certaine Neck of Land, for which Capt. *Ceely* obtained a verdict, and had a judgment there upon; Now for as much as the Inhabitants of the Towne of *Huntington*, have made suite unto mee for a review, and rehearing of the Cause, because (as they say) there was no Deed at all produced or proved, By vertue of w<sup>ch</sup> Capt *Ceely* makes his Claime, And for that it is Alleged, the Conditions upon w<sup>ch</sup> the Deede of Guift was made by the Indiyans, to M<sup>r</sup> *Eaton*, were never performed, w<sup>th</sup> severall other matters which the said Towne of *Huntington* say they have to offer to the Bench & Jury upon a New hearing; It being also (as I am inform'd) of more then Ordinary concerne to y<sup>e</sup> Towne, I have thought fitt to Graunt a Review and rehearing of the Cause, betweene the said Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of the Towne of *Huntington* and Cap<sup>t</sup> *Ceely*, of w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> are to give timely notice to y<sup>e</sup> Clarke of y<sup>e</sup> Sessions, to make due entry thereof, and to Empannell a New Jury there upon, according to y<sup>e</sup> law in such Cases provided & for yo<sup>r</sup> so doing, this shall bee to you, my speciall Warrant; Given under my hand at *fort James* in *New Yorke* y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> day of May 1666.

To M<sup>r</sup> *Wm Wells*,  
High Sheriffe &c.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

A LETTER FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> SENT UNTO MR. JOHN UNDERHILL.

Mr. *Underhill*.

I have received yo<sup>r</sup> of the 29<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, wherein you represent the distempers of some people, against the p<sup>r</sup>sent forme of Governm<sup>t</sup> by which (you say) they are inslav'd under an Arbitrary Power, and that I do exercise more than the King himselfe can do, w<sup>ch</sup> is so high an imputation, that I cannot suffer my selfe to be reputed or Blasted in the hearts, or by the Tongues of such false and malicious men, therefore instead of writing to mee under the notion of some people say thus and thus, bethink yourself of some particular Persons who do thus slander mee with a charge of no lesse weight than High Treason; You may Easily believe how much I am concerned to vindicate my selfe in that Point, and to return that accusagon upon the heads of these mutinous persons. The Late Rebellion in *England*, with all y<sup>e</sup> ill consequences thereof, began with the selfe same steps and p<sup>r</sup>tences, By defaining his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup>, to corrupt and steale away the hearts of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects. You tell me that you have Issued forth new Warrants for the gathering of the Rate, but you say nothing of a discourse you made to a Dutch man, betweene *Jamaica* and *flushing*, about them. You know the Rates, and y<sup>e</sup> manner of levying them Generally received by the Assembly at *Hempsteed*, with that provision, That if the Sume mengoned would not satisfy the Publique charge, an Additional Rate should supply it, to bee Levyed according to the forme prescribed. I can speake with a cleare Conscience that I have no benefitt from y<sup>e</sup> country, but a great deale of trouble, which is increas't, to see men so factious as to hazard both life and Estate in a Munity and Rebellion, rather than beare the Burden of y<sup>e</sup> publicke charge. As for those of *Oyster Bay*, who cannot make Payment of their Rates in such kinds as they ought, I did tell you when you were last with me, that if such Pay as they could

make would satisfy those, who for their attendance upon the Court, have an allowance by the Law, that y<sup>e</sup> end of making those Rates, was fully answered, and the like for killing of wolves.

I spare no pains to give any private man satisfaction, but I do not intend to vindicate my selfe thus privately, when you have sent mee the names of two or three (if there bee so many) who have opened their venomous hearts so freely to you. And I doubt not, you have authors for the expressions you sent to mee; This all at p'sent from

Your Loving friend  
RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

*ffort James in New  
Yorke, y<sup>e</sup> 7 May (66)*

---

THE GOVERNOR<sup>s</sup> LETTER TO CAPT. TOPPING.

*Mr. Topping*

Yours of the 1st currant, is rec<sup>d</sup> with much thanks for your care, diligence & affeccon for the peace and good Government of the affaires in your parts, and I shall not doubt of your constancy therein; The two Deputyes from *Southton*, arrived here Thursday last about noone, with whom upon full conference, I concluded to their plenary satisfaction, where upon in the name of rest, they promis't a compliyanse to y<sup>e</sup> Eleccion of Towne Offic<sup>r</sup>. The whole matter was remitted to yourselfe, M<sup>r</sup> *Wells* and M<sup>r</sup> *Mulford*, as you will finde in my letter Dated the 3<sup>d</sup> instant. I hope the other Townes will acquiesce with *Southton*, for I should very unwillingly proceed with severity, if I can possibly avoid it, and probably some ill Neighbours lay their designes to give mee a just provocation, thinking to overcome my patient temper, whilst the distempers of other mens spiritts are hott and fiery. But they will be mistaken in theire measures for I will take my owne time and not theirs. I do but Guesse at some Incendyaries, and could I but really prove their practices by good testimony, I would doubtlesse put an end to the like for y<sup>e</sup> future; I believe Cap<sup>t</sup> *Young* is a bad instrument but if I am not mistaken, he hath not brains to carry on such a businesse, I hope much better of M<sup>r</sup> *Howell*, and if you can Learne at a distance by way of discourse, that hee is free to receive a Commission for Justice of the Peace, I will send him one, according to the discourse I had with him the last Assizes, and truly my opinion is that the Towne wants one; I am glad to heare that M<sup>r</sup> *ffordham* show'd his good affeccon to the Government, for I never heard from yo<sup>u</sup> that hee was a man of good conscience & Understanding, which are sure foundations. Tumultons clamours, will never shake his Ma<sup>ties</sup> authority, but may bring destruction upon their owne heade; I referre to yo<sup>ur</sup> discregon What part hereof you shall thinke meete to communicate to M<sup>r</sup> *Howell* or M<sup>r</sup> *ffordham*, but rather by word of mouth, then under my hand, I hope all things are in a good measure quieted by the two late messengers, but I desire you not to omitt giving mee advice upon any Emergency, by either Indyans or Christians, and I shall bee accomptable to defray the charge as you direct, nothing more at p'sent from

Your very Loving friend to serve you  
RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

*ffort James in New  
Yorke, May 7<sup>th</sup>, 1666.*

A LRE WRITTEN BY THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO M<sup>r</sup> JONAS WOOD, TO MEET M<sup>r</sup> NICOLLS & M<sup>r</sup>. WELLS  
AT SEATALCOTT.

*ffort James, in N. Yorke*  
May 21<sup>th</sup> 1666.

M<sup>r</sup> Wood.

I have received Information that y<sup>e</sup> Constable of *Seatalcott* going to Execute his office, was lately (together w<sup>th</sup> some persons assisting him) in a Tumultuous and Riotous manner, Assaulted and hindered from y<sup>e</sup> performance thereof, by men ill affected to the Gouvernment, some of whom have also spoken words tending to y<sup>e</sup> deregagon of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Authority, Settled in these parts, I have appointed you together with M<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* & M<sup>r</sup> *Wells*, to make inquiry into, and examine y<sup>e</sup> particulars thereof, upon Oath, for y<sup>e</sup> doing whereof, I shall send my special Commission, The which you are to attend on ffryday next, before noone at *Seatalcott*, and to render me joyntly an acco<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> proceedings therein; You are withall forth to send yo<sup>r</sup> Warrant, by the Bearer hereof, M<sup>r</sup> *Daniell Lane*, to sumon *Rich<sup>d</sup> Odiell*, *Roger Barton* and *Robert Bloomer*, to be ready at the same Time and place, to answer what will bee objected ag<sup>st</sup> them, w<sup>th</sup> such witnesses, as they have to produce in their Justification:

To M<sup>r</sup> *Jonas*  
*Wood &c*

Yo<sup>r</sup> Loving ffriend

RICHARD NICOLLS.

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> LRE TO M<sup>r</sup> WM. WELLS. TO MEETT M<sup>r</sup> NICOLLS AND M<sup>r</sup> WOOD AT SEATALCOTT  
ETC.

*ffort James in New Yorke*  
May 21<sup>th</sup> 1666.

M<sup>r</sup> Wells.

Having rec<sup>d</sup> Information That the Constable of *Seatalcott*, going to Execute his Office, was lately (together with some persons assisting him) in a Tumultuous and riotous manner Assaulted and hindered from the performance thereof, by men ill affected to the Gouvernment, some of whom have also spoken words tending to the derogagon of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> authority, settled in these parts; I have appointed you, together with M<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* and M<sup>r</sup> *Wood*, to make inquiry into, and examine the particulars thereof, upon Oath, for the doing whereof, I shall send my special Commission, The w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> are to attend on ffryday next before noone at *Seatalcott*, and to render mee joyntly an account of your proceeding therein; This is all at p<sup>r</sup>sent from

To M<sup>r</sup> *Wm. Wells*,  
High Sheriffe &c.

Your very Loving ffriend.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

A WARRANT TO THE OFFIC<sup>rs</sup> OF SOUTHOLD FOR TO MAKE A RATE FOR THE SUME OF 7<sup>lb</sup> 8<sup>s</sup>  
EXPENDED BY THEIR DEPUTYS AT HEMPSTEED.

These are to require you, That yo<sup>n</sup> forthwith cause a Rate to bee made for the sum of seven pounds and three shillings, due from your Town, for the expenses of yo<sup>r</sup> Deputyes at the Generall meeting at *Hempsteed*, and that you Levy the same upon the Inhabitants, and pay it in to M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Delavall*, or his assignees, at *New Yorke*, for the doing whereof, this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> warrant; Given under my hand at *James ffort* in *New Yorke*, the 31<sup>st</sup> day of May 1666.

To ye Constable and  
Overseers of *Southhold*.

RICH. NICOLLS.

A WARRANT TO THE JUSTICES OF Y<sup>e</sup> EAST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE, TO CAUSE ALL PERSONS OF  
THE SAID RIDING TO KEEP AN AGREEM<sup>t</sup> MADE BETWEENE Y<sup>e</sup> INHABIT<sup>ts</sup> THEREOF AND THE  
INDYANS.

Whereas it hath beene thought requisite and convenient, to give all reasonable Encouragem<sup>t</sup> to the Indyans upon *Long Island*, to submitt unto, and live under the Lawes Establish't in this Government; To which End, there was an agreem<sup>t</sup> made and concluded upon, at the last Gen<sup>all</sup> Assizes, before mee, concerning the Bounds and Limitts in difference between the Townes of *Southton* and *Easthampton* and the Indyans theire Neighbo<sup>rs</sup>, as also betweene y<sup>e</sup> Indyans themselves There being then p<sup>re</sup>sent, Capt. *Thomas Topping* and M<sup>r</sup> *John Howell*, on the behalfe of the Town of *Southhampton*, and M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas James* and M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Backer*, for the Towne of *Easthampton*, and the severall Indyans concern'd in the behalfe of the rest; These are to command and require all Persons, that they presume not any way to breake or infringe the aforesaid agreement, or under any p<sup>re</sup>tence whatsoever, to disturb the Inhabitants of the said Townes, or any of the Indyans, in the Enjoyment of their Lands, within the Limitts and Bounds then agreed upon; And y<sup>e</sup> Justices of the Peace of the *East Riding*, are to take care that this Warrant, be duly and carefully observed, and if any person or persons shall willfully breake the same, That they call him or them before them, and binde such person or persons over to the good behaviour; Given under my hand, at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, the 10<sup>th</sup> day of June 1666.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO Y<sup>e</sup> MAGISTRATES OF THE TOWNE OF HEMPSTEED.

Gentlemen.

I am inform<sup>d</sup> that the matters in difference betweene your Towne, and *Tackporashe* and his Indyans, about the Paym<sup>t</sup> for your Lands at *Hempsteed*, were in part heard at this last Sessions at *Jamaica*, where you made prooffe of yo<sup>r</sup> Deeds, And I have also been told how they seeme discontent and unsatisfied, for that (as they say) you have paid them so little for some of their Land, and nothing at all for other some, It is not that I give very much Oreditt to what they say, But for quietnesse sake, and to p<sup>re</sup>vent all future Contests, I do recommend unto you, That you Agree

among yo'selves, to give to them as a Gratuity, some farther satisfaction for those Lands, or if yo<sup>n</sup> shall lett mee know what summe you are content to part withall, I shall Endeavo<sup>r</sup> a finall Agreeemt betwenee yo<sup>n</sup> after w<sup>ch</sup> *Tackpowshe* and his Indyans, may with such as yo<sup>n</sup> shall appoint, go to the severall extents and Limitts of your Bounds, and give them a Note thereof, The same may bee Recorded in yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, and transmitted hither. This I conceive will put an end to all other disputes, and be acceptable to

*New Yorke*, y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> of  
June 1666.

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving ffriend  
RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

---

A WARRANT TO THE HIGH SHERIFFE REQUIRING HIM TO SEND INTO Y<sup>e</sup> SECRETARYES OFFICE THE VALUAÇONS OF THE ESTATES, IN THE NORTH AND WEST RIDINGS.

Whereas it is declared in y<sup>e</sup> Lawes, That y<sup>e</sup> valuaçons of all Estates are to bee delivered into y<sup>e</sup> High Sheriffe in foure Monthes after the first day of June yearly, It appearing unto mee upon further Consideraçons, that so long Time is not necessary, And to the end the Rate may bee gathered in a more convenient season, I have thought fitt to put an alteraçon to the time formerly prescribed, And I do hereby require you imediately to send forth your Warrants, that the valuaçons of the Estates of the Persons of every Towne, within the *North* and *West Ridings*, bee brought into the Secretaryes Office at *New Yorke*, and of the *East Riding* to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, by the 15<sup>th</sup> day of Aug<sup>t</sup> next, and that yo<sup>n</sup> bring them all corrected and perfected, according to Law, to the next Generall Assizes to bee held in *New Yorke*; for the doing whereof, this shall bee your Speciall Warrant; Given under my hand at *fort James* in *New Yorke*, the 16<sup>th</sup> day of June 1666.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

---

A WARRANT EMPOWERING Y<sup>e</sup> SHERIFFE TO LEVY THE FFINES IMPOSED BY LAW ON SUCH AS REFUSE TO SERVE AS CONSTABLE.

Whereas I am given to understand, That Election according to Law hath been made of a Constable for this p<sup>re</sup>sent yeare at *Southhold*, in y<sup>e</sup> *East Riding* of *Yorkshire*, of two severall persons, who were chosen one after another by the major part of the inhabitants that remained to give their votes at the election, and both of them have refused to serve in that office; These are to empower and require you, to cause the due ffines allotted for such refusal, to bee levyed, and y<sup>t</sup> you give Order to the Inhabitants of the Towne, to proceed to the election of another Person to serve in that employment; for the doing whereof, this shall bee you<sup>r</sup> special warrant; given under my hand at *fort James* in *New Yorke*, the 16<sup>th</sup> day of June 1666.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

---

THE GOVERNOR<sup>s</sup> LYCENCE TO THE INHABITANTS OF NEW TOWNE.

Upon the Request of the Inhabitants of *New Towne*, I do hereby grant unto them my License to Treat with, and make what further Purchase from the Indyans, they shall find convenient, for the better securing of their Title to the Lands lying between *Mashpeth Hills*, and the head of

*flushing Creeke*, for w<sup>ch</sup> I am informed, they have already a Bill of Sale, provided they bring the Indyan Proprieto<sup>r</sup> to acknowledge the same before me, That so it may be Recorded accordingly, Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, this 23<sup>d</sup> day of June 1666.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

---

A LETTER FROM THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO M<sup>r</sup>. JACQUES CONTILLEAU.

M<sup>r</sup>. *Jacques*.

There hath been with mee this day, some Persons from *New Towne* and *Breucklyn*, about y<sup>e</sup> Division of the Meadows in dispnte between them, and at length I have brought them to an Agreement, and would have yo<sup>u</sup> to come to mee on Munday Morning next, when I shall give you instructions for the Surveying and laying out thereof.

Your Loving ffriend  
RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

---

A LETTER FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO THE SEVERALL JUSTICES OF THE PEACE ON LONG ISLAND  
INTIMATING Y<sup>e</sup> INTELLIGENCE REC<sup>d</sup> OF THE APPROACH OF SOME ENEMIES SHIPPS.

M<sup>r</sup> *Denton*.

Having rec<sup>d</sup> Intelligence by Letters from the Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Rhode Island*, and others upon the Maine, That two Shipps of the Enemies have lately taken a Barke belonging to *Conecticott*, and a Shallop near *Martins Vineyard*, and it being to bee apprehended there may bee a greater Number of them ready to do some violence upon the coast, I thought good to advertize you of it, That upon the Receipt hereof, you do give notice to the Inhabitants of your Towne, as also to the rest of the Townes within the *North Riding* that they be all ready upon the first occasion with their armes to defend themselves & oppose the Enemy, and that such Townes as lye near the sea, do keep a stricter watch to prevent any surprizall, as well as to give warning to Inland Townes.

This is all at p<sup>r</sup>sent from

Your very Lo : ffriend  
RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

*James ffort* 1<sup>st</sup>  
Aug<sup>st</sup> 1666

The like Letter was sent to M<sup>r</sup> *William Wells* to give notice to the Townes of *Southhold*, *Southton* & *Easthampton*. Another to M<sup>r</sup> *Jonas Wood* for *Huntington* and *Seatalcott*, and likewise to M<sup>r</sup> *Hubbard* of *Gravesend*, & M<sup>r</sup> *Betts* of *New Towne*.

---

A LETTER WRITTEN TO Y<sup>e</sup> OVERSEERS OF Y<sup>e</sup> RESPECTIVE TOWNES FOLLOWING CONCERNING THE  
VALUATION OF THEIR ESTATES.

Gent<sup>le</sup>

The Governo<sup>r</sup> was heretofore pleased to send forth his speciall Warrant to the High Sheriff requiring him to give you notice that you should send in y<sup>e</sup> valuation of your Estates, to the

Secretaries Office, at *New Yorke*, by the 15<sup>th</sup> day of this Instant Month, which you have omitted to do; I am commanded to put you in minde of it, & withall to acquaint you, That it is expected that you forthwith send in yo<sup>r</sup> valuagons without further delay, according to the Tenour of the said Warrant.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1666.

*Hempstead. fflushing*  
*Oyster Bay. New Towne.*  
*Jamaica.*

Your Loving ffriend

M. NICOLLS.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF FFLAT LANDS, TOUCHING THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THEM, & Y<sup>e</sup> INHABIT<sup>ts</sup> OF FFLAT BUSH.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> having rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> complaint, that the difference betweene your Towne & *flat Bush*, concerning the Meadows *Canarsie*, is not as yet composed, as also yo<sup>r</sup> desires to have a tryall for yo<sup>r</sup> right, at y<sup>e</sup> Assizes; By his Hono<sup>r</sup>s Order, I am to acquaint yo<sup>n</sup>, that it is his advice (to p<sup>r</sup>vent expence & Oharges at Law) that yo<sup>n</sup> endeavour to make a finall agreement amongst yo<sup>r</sup>selves, concerning that Matter, and make Report thereof, before Thursday next, or that you leave the businesse as it is, untill y<sup>e</sup> Assizes shall bee over, when the Governo<sup>r</sup> himselfe will decide it; However, if yo<sup>n</sup> shall chuse rather, to have a tryall at y<sup>e</sup> Assizes, upon notice of it before Thursday next, the action will be admitted, and yo<sup>n</sup> may proceed to tryall.

*New Yorke*, y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>

Your Loving ffriend

Sept. 1666.

M. NICOLLS Secret.

To the Constable & Overseers of  
*flat Lands*, to bee cominicated to y<sup>e</sup>  
rest of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO THE INHABITANTS OF FFLAT BUSH TOUCHING THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THEM, AND FFLAT LANDS.

The Inhabitants of *flatlands* having made complaint to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>, that y<sup>e</sup> difference betweene them and yo<sup>r</sup> towne, concerning the meadows at *Canarsie*, is not yet composed, where upon they desire a tryall at the Assizes; By his Hono<sup>r</sup>s Order, I am to acquaint you, that it is his advice (to p<sup>r</sup>vent expence and charges at Law), That yo<sup>n</sup> Endeavour to make a finall agreem<sup>t</sup> among yo<sup>r</sup>selves, concerning that Matter, and make Report thereof before Thursday next, or that yo<sup>n</sup> leave the businesse as it is, Untill the Assizes shall bee over, when the Governo<sup>r</sup> himselfe will decide it; However, If you shall choose rather to have a tryall at the Assizes, upon notice of it before Thursday next, the accon will be admitted, and yo<sup>n</sup> may proceed to tryall.

*New Yorke* 15<sup>th</sup> Sept.

To the Constables &  
Overseers of *flat Bush*,  
to bee Communicated  
to y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants

Your Loving ffriend

M. NICOLLS.

A WARRANT DIRECTED TO M<sup>r</sup> JACQUES CORTILLEAU, OR ANY OTHERS CONCERNED IN PENNOYERS LAND, TO MAKE OUT THEIR RIGHTS AND TITLE THEREUNTO AT Y<sup>e</sup> ASSIZES.

Whereas there Issued forth an Order at y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>al</sup> Meeting at *Hempsteed*, in March 1664, where in particularly it was declared, that the title to a Parcell of Land adjoining to *Gravesend*, commonly knowne by the name of *Pennoyers* Land (where unto some derive a right from *George Baxter*, and others from *Aram Huttum*) should bee left to the Decision of a Tryall at Law, either at the next Court of Sessions or Assizes, and those claiming from *Aram Huttum*, having not any way endeavoured to make out their Title thereunto, to this day, w<sup>ch</sup> the p<sup>r</sup>sons claiming under *George Baxter* have beene, and still are ready to do; These are to require those who are herein concerned, on the part of the said *Aram Huttum*, That they bee ready to cleare their Title to the Lands in question, at the next Court of Generall Assizes, otherwise they shall relinquish their Suite and P<sup>r</sup>tences there unto, & the p<sup>r</sup>sons in Possession, on the part of the said *George Baxter*, shall to all intents and purposes, receive a confirmagon thereof, to them and their Heires for ever.

Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, the 18<sup>th</sup> day of September, 1666.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

A WARRANT SENT TO THE CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF HUNTINGTON.

Vpon complaint made to mee by the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Oyster bay*, that you do refuse to performe what was Ordered at the Generall Meeting at *Hempsteed*, to bee observed betweene yo<sup>r</sup> Towne & theirs: These are to require you without further delay, to put the said order in execution, otherwise that you shew cause to the contrary, at y<sup>e</sup> Assizes to bee holden in this Towne the 28<sup>th</sup> day of this instant moneth; Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 15<sup>th</sup> day of September 1665.

R. NICOLLS.

To the Constable & Overseers, etc.

A LETTER WRITTEN BY THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO Y<sup>e</sup> CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF HEMPSTEED.

Having received a Petigon from the *Matinnicock Indyans*, wherein they complaine of wrong done them by the Inhabitants of your Towne, by keeping their Lands without giving them satisfacgon; ffor the better deciding of all such differences, I have thought fitt to direct yo<sup>a</sup>, That some Persons bee appointed out of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, to attend at the next Gen<sup>al</sup> Court of Assizes, to make good yo<sup>r</sup> Title to the said Lands, by yo<sup>r</sup> most Materiall Evidence and witnesses according to the severall Queres in their Peticon expres<sup>t</sup>, of which I here send you a copy, having appointed M<sup>r</sup>. *John Underhill* of *Oyster Bay*, to bee Attorney for ye Indyan Plaintiffs; I am

Your Loving ffriend.

September 21<sup>st</sup>  
1666.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.



## LAWSUIT BETWEEN GRAVESEND AND FLATBUSH, L. I.

Septbr 27<sup>th</sup> 1666.The Inhabitants of *Gravesend* P<sup>ts</sup>The Inhabitants of *flatt Bush* Def<sup>ts</sup>The names of the Juro<sup>rs</sup>

*John Symonds* of *Hempstead*, fforeman of y<sup>e</sup> Jury, *Richard Howell*, *Henry Pierson*, *John Cooper*, of *Southton*, *John Conckling* of *South-Hold*, *Robert Seely*, *Thomas Scudmore*, *Samuelle Titus*, of *Huntington*, *William Lawrence*, *Elias Doughty* of *flushing*, *Ralph Hunt* of *New Towne*, *John ferris* of—

M<sup>r</sup> *Rider*, Attorney for the P<sup>ts</sup>.

Hee putts in their Declaragon Alleadging their being fenc't out of the common Rhode or Highway, betweene their Towne and the fferry, by the Def<sup>ts</sup> and that this is the third time, of their being so injuriously dealt with, An Order concerning this matter, made at the last Court of Sessions heald at *Gravesend* is read wherein it was referr'd to five men there in nominated, to view the Ground, and make report of their so doing, w<sup>th</sup> their opinions thereupon. The report of the said five men, was likewise read. *Richard Ponton* Sworne saith, That at y<sup>e</sup> ffirst laying out of *flatt Bush*, to bee a Towne, hee had a Lott there, and that then the Highway or Rhode, betweene *Gravesend* and y<sup>e</sup> fferry, was on the outside of any of the ffencing, belonging to the Def<sup>ts</sup>. Severall other Testimonyes were brought in, to prove the old Highway.

*Nicholas Bayard*, Attorney for y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>ts</sup>.

Hee putts in their Answer, to the Plaintiffs Declaragons, and produces the Defend<sup>ts</sup> Patent or Ground Briefe, wherein each Lott was to runn so farr into the woods, that consequently this Highway, fell within their Lotts, That their former Poverty, at the first Planting, was the Cause they could not run their ffencing to the utmost of their Limitts, but that now by their Labour, having Cleared the Ground, and by Gods Blessing, being in a better Condigon, they suppose it not unreasonable for them to ffence in what their Patent gives them. The P<sup>ts</sup> insist upon the Enjoyment of their old Road, which they have had Right to aboue twenty three yeares, and Declare the inconveniency of their being forced to go so farr about the ffencing, by reason of the deepnesse of the wayes in winter there, besides that it's at least two Miles further, and many unskillfull in the new wayes, may bee subject to loose themselves in the woods.

The Case in difference being referr'd to a Jury, They brought in their verdict as followeth, vizt. In the Case Where in *Gravesend* Inhabitants are Plaintiffs, and *flatt Bush* Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> are Defend<sup>ts</sup> The Jury finde for *Gravesend*, That the primary Highway from the fferry to *Gravesend*, shall henceforth remaine the Common Highway, except *Gravesend* Inhabitants will give way to some variagon for *flatt Bush* men, their conveniency; and whatsoever Interrupgon of the said Highway which is to continue, *flatt Bush* men have occasioned, They are to remove the same that there may bee free Passage.

The Inhabitants of *Gravesend* P<sup>ts</sup>The Inhabitants of *flatt Bush* Def<sup>ts</sup>

The Court do give their Judgmen<sup>t</sup> according to y<sup>e</sup> verdict of the Jury, who have found for the P<sup>ts</sup> and do order that the Defend<sup>ts</sup> shall cleare the old Road or Highway, betweene *Gravesend* and the fferry, by the 1<sup>st</sup> day of November next, and that they cause a Gate to bee made, at each

end of their fence, & a way betweene them, is to be stack't out, or ffenc't, in bredth, three Rods, through w<sup>th</sup> Carts & Horsemen may Passe, but it shall not bee for drifts of Cattle; this Ord<sup>r</sup> is to bee of full force, from y<sup>e</sup> first day of Novemb<sup>r</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, unlesse y<sup>e</sup> Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of both. Townes, in y<sup>e</sup> meane Time, shall make some other agreem<sup>t</sup> amongst themselves, And y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>ts</sup> to pay the costs of Court and charges.

---

ORDERS OF THE COURT OF ASSIZES IN LONG ISLAND MATTERS.

October 1, 1666.

By order of the Governor and Court of Assizes. A petigon was brought in by Capt. *Underhill*, on behalfe of the *Matinicock Indyans*, against the Inhabitants or *Hempsteed*, that they encroached upon their Lands, having never paid them for it; Hereupon Issued forth the following Order (vizt.) The Governo<sup>r</sup> by and with the Advice of his Councill and the Justices of Peace, in the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of Assizes Assembled, having rec<sup>d</sup> a petigon from the Indyans of *Matinicock* upon *Long Island*, and taken their case into consideragon, do thinke fitt to Order, And by these Presents do Order and appoint, That some Person or Persons, on behalfe of the Towne of *Hempsteed*, and also the Indyan Proprieto<sup>r</sup>, of y<sup>e</sup> Lands at *Matinicock*, or some Person for them, do attend on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of this instant moneth in the forenoone at *New Yorke*, when the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councill, will heare y<sup>e</sup> matter in difference between the Inhabitants of *Hempsteed*, and the said Indyans, and give their Judgm<sup>t</sup> therein, according to Law & good conscience; In the meane time, the *English* that are now seated on the said Land at *Matinicock*, are under no pretence whatsoever, to bee molested or disturbed.

October 1<sup>st</sup>, 1666.

By Order of the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Court of Assizes, A Petigon was Presented by the Indyans of *Southton*, complaining of their being too much straitened, by the Inhabitants of that Towne; Upon consideragon had there upon, this following Order was made (vizt.)

The Governo<sup>r</sup> by and w<sup>th</sup> the advice of his Councill, and the Justices of Peace in the Generall Court of Assizes Assembled, having rec<sup>d</sup> a Petigon from the Indyans of *Southton*, and taken into consideragon their necessityes, do thinke fitt to Order, And by these p<sup>r</sup>esents do Order, and appoint, That the Constable and Overseers of *Southton*, do forth w<sup>th</sup> take speciall care, that one halfe of such a Parcell or neck of Land, according to the Request of the Indyans bee fenced in at their owne charge, the other half by y<sup>e</sup> Indyans, where unto, all Persons concerned in y<sup>e</sup> Township, are lyable to Pay their Proporgon; And for the full effecting thereof, this shall bee their warrant.

October 1, 1666.

By Order of the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Court of Assizes. A petigon from the Inhabitants of *Bedford* upon *Long Island*, That they might have a Cart Path over Capt. *Betts* his Ground, it being so troublesome for them to Cart their Hay, and carry it through the deepe Ground.

This order was made hereupon (vizt) The Court having taken into consideragon, the petigon of the Inhabitants of *Bedford*, concerning a Cart Path through some meadowes belonging to Cap<sup>t</sup>. *Betts*, it lying much for their conveniency, for which they propose to give any reasonable

satisfacgon As also, that they will at their charge, maintaine a Gate through the fence; They do Order that two Persons bee appointed by Capt. *Betts*, & two other Persons by those *Bedford*, to view the Ground, and to consider of the Damage it may prove to Capt. *Betts*, and the conveniency it will bee to *Bedford*, and if possible, that they agree about it amongst themselves, And also, That they make report of what they do herein, to the Governo<sup>r</sup> on, or before the 27<sup>th</sup> day of November next.

---

A SPECIALL WARRANT TO THE HIGH SHERIFFE TO MAKE SEIZURE OF ANY ESTATE BELONGING TO CAPT. SCOTT.

Whereas there issued forth an order at the Generall Meeting at *Hempstead* held in March 1664, wherein Capt. *John Scott* was obliged to bring in at the Gen<sup>l</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes following a certain deed or writing called by the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> *Scott* a Perpetuity with the Kings Picture on it, & a great yellow wax scale affix't to it, which hee very frequently shew'd to divers persons & deceived many therewith; But the said Cap<sup>t</sup> *Scott* before y<sup>e</sup> time that the s<sup>d</sup> Assizes were to be held, apprehended his counterfeit & deceitful practices might bee discovered & so he should bee lyable to such penalties as the Law in such cases would inflict on him, did privily withdraw himself out of this Governm<sup>t</sup> & hath not since returned; These are therefore to require & authorize you to make dilligent & strict enquiry what Lands, Goods or Chattells the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. *John Scott* hath any Right or pretence unto within this Governm<sup>t</sup> vpon which there already lyes no Lawfull arrest, attachm<sup>t</sup> or seizure thereof to bee lyable to answer for this misdemeano<sup>r</sup> & that yo<sup>n</sup> returne an Acc<sup>t</sup> unto mee of yo<sup>r</sup> proceedings herein. And for so doeing this shall bee your speciall Warr<sup>t</sup>. Given under my hand & seale at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 4<sup>th</sup> day of Octob. 1666.

R. NICOLLS.

To M<sup>r</sup> *William Wells*  
High Sheriffe &c.

---

A LETTER TO THE HIGH SHERIFFE.

S<sup>r</sup>

The Governo<sup>r</sup> rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> of the 22<sup>th</sup> vlt, & hath now given mee order to acquaint you, (or to put you in mind rather if not already done) That its his pleasure that you give notice to the Constables of the respective Townes of the severall Ridings, that they are to discount w<sup>th</sup> such of their owne Townes, to whom any moneys are to bee p<sup>d</sup> for publick service, out of y<sup>e</sup> first yeares Rate, or if more shall bee due to any person than his particular proporgon in the Rate amounts to, that then it bee made up out of the Remainder that shall bee collected or levyed in that Towne & the Rec<sup>t</sup> of such persons to the Constables, shall bee a sufficient discharge unto them for the same; I suppose you have already viewed & rectified What is to bee allowed in each Towne, according to the Rules of the Law, so there will bee the lesse Trouble, otherwise if they are left to bee their owne Carvers, there will little remaine for other uses; ffor such Bills as you have left with mee, or any other relating to the Assizes I'le do my best to see them discharged as soon as possible;

This is all at present from

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>

Novemb. 10<sup>th</sup> 1666.

M. N.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO Y<sup>e</sup> CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF HUNTINGTON.

Gent<sup>s</sup>

The Governo<sup>r</sup> having received a Petigon from your Neighbo<sup>rs</sup> of *Oyster Bay*, wherein they declare their dissatisfacgon, as to the view of the Necks of Land, which are certified by Cap<sup>t</sup> *Topping* and Mr. *Wells*, to bee bnt 3, and they say, there are foure, His Hono<sup>r</sup> hath given mee Order to write these Lines unto you, to desire you to send a Copy of that Certificate, to *Oyster Bay*, by the first opportunity, and another hither, that upon Examinacon of the matter, hee may recommend a Composure of the Difference betweene you ;

This is all at p<sup>r</sup>sent from

Your Loving ffriend

*New Yorke*, 21<sup>th</sup>

MATH. NICOLLS.

Dec. 1666.

To the Constable and Overseers  
of *Huntington*.

A LETTER WRITTEN BY THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO THE CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF FFLUSHING, CONCERNING THOMAS HICKS, &C.

Gentlemen

I have with very much patience attended to see what Issue you would put to y<sup>e</sup> Question, how *Thomas Hicks* and the other two, might be accommodated with you, in the Towne of *fflushing*, out of an unwillingnesse to meddle with the Prudentialls of Towne Affaires ; but being wearyed with Complaints on the one side, and finding no just resolucon taken on yo<sup>r</sup> parts, I can do no lesse at last, then to direct and Informe you, That although the Court at *Hempsteed*, saw cause to settle that part of the Neck upon y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *fflushing*, for their Bounds, yet there was no doubt made, but that the Towne of *fflushing* should accommodate those three men with competent Lotts of Plough & Meadow Land, in the Towne, or suffer them to dwell still upon the Neck, as Members of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne. Neither can I conceive what Just excepcon you have had, to delay yo<sup>r</sup> Resolutions herein, since it is credibly reported to mee, That y<sup>e</sup> said *Thomas Hicks*, and the other two, are contented to pay the charge, upon condigon to remaine upon the Neck ; therefore I advise you to resolve speedily, that they may with yo<sup>r</sup> consents, either remaine upon the Neck or have accommodagons laid out in the Towne, that no Complaints further may bee heard in this matter. Your speedy Answer and compliance herein, is expected.

*James ffort*, Jan. 1<sup>st</sup>, 1666-7.

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving ffriend

To y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of *fflushing*.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

A WARRANT EMPOWERING THE JUSTICES OF THE NORTH RIDING, TO MAKE A RATE AND A LEVY, FOR THE BUILDING OF A SESSIONS HOUSE AND PRISON.

Whereas it hath been concluded and Agreed upon, That y<sup>e</sup> Sessions House and Prison for yo<sup>r</sup> Riding shall bee built in the Towne of *Jamaica*, w<sup>ch</sup> the Inhabitants thereof, are to keepe in repaire, for y<sup>e</sup> space of one and Twenty yeares, after its being Erected. And that the sume of one hundred Pounds, Should bee raised to defray the charge thereof; These are to require yo<sup>rs</sup>, That

with all convenient speed, you meete together, and Issue forth yo<sup>r</sup> Order to the respective Townes, w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> Riding, to make a Rate for y<sup>e</sup> Levying of the said sume, according to the Countrey Rate for the Publique charge, so that each Towne may beare their due & equall Proporcon; A Returne Whereof, you are to make unto mee, Whereupon, there shall Issue a Warrant for its Collection; Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Janry 1666-7.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

To the Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace of the *North Riding* of *Yorsh*, upon *Long Island*, to bee communicated to y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Inhab<sup>ts</sup>.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO THE CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF OYSTER BAY.

Gent<sup>ls</sup>.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> hath reed yo<sup>r</sup> Petigon, In Answer to which, I have Order to acquaint you, That hee did suppose y<sup>e</sup> matter concerning the fourth Neck of Land, was Long since at an Issue, and determined by the Order of the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court at *Hempsteed*; In pursuance whereof, there hath beene a view of the severall Necks, and they are found to bee but three, as hath beene Certified under the hands of Capt. *Topping* and M<sup>r</sup> *Wells*; yet if it shall appeare upon further enquiry, that there are foure Necks, according to the former Order, that which lyes next yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, will belong to it, Notwithstanding the Patent w<sup>ch</sup> the Towne of *Huntington* hath obtain'd; I have by his Hono<sup>r</sup>s Order Written to the Constable and Overseers of *Hunting*, to send you a Copy of the Certificate, given by Cap<sup>t</sup> *Topping* and Mr. *Wells*, to which, if yo<sup>u</sup> have any Lawfull objection, upon notice thereof, the Governo<sup>r</sup> will Endeavour to regulate the Matter betwixt yo<sup>r</sup> Towne; This is all at p<sup>r</sup>sent from

Your Loving ffriend.

MATHIAS NICOLLS.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO Y<sup>e</sup> CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF HEMPSTEED.

Gent.

The time within w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> respective Pattents are to bee renewed and confirmed, drawing on, to p<sup>r</sup>vent misinformagon Concerning the Limitts and Bounds of yo<sup>r</sup> Severall Townes, and to take away all occasions of future Cavills and Contests, w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise might arise, I have thought fitt to direct you, to appoint one or more from yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, to Meete on Munday next, about two of the Clock in the afternoone at *Jamaica*, to whom you are to give full Instructions, concerning yo<sup>r</sup> certaine Bounds and Limitts, The like Directions I have given to y<sup>e</sup> other Townes, and have also Ordered M<sup>r</sup> Nicolls to bee there at that time, to receive the same; This I suppose will p<sup>r</sup>event yo<sup>r</sup> further charge and trouble, in attendance here for yo<sup>r</sup> Patents, and likewise bee a meanes of a right understanding betweene you all, w<sup>ch</sup> is the desire of

Your very Loving ffriend

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

*ffort James* in

*New Yorke*

Jan. 8<sup>th</sup> 1666-7.

The lik<sup>e</sup> was sent to *fflushing* and *New Towne*, as also to *Jamaica*, to attend the meeting there.

A WARRANT TO THE CONSTABLE & CO OF NEW TOWNE TO PAY THEIR PROPORTION OF THE PURCHASE OF SELLERS NECKE TO Y<sup>e</sup> INHABIT<sup>ts</sup> OF JAMAICA.

Whereas the Inhabitants of *Jamaica* having made purchase of *Sellers Neck* & paid for y<sup>e</sup> same to the Indjans proprieto<sup>rs</sup>, were content for yo<sup>r</sup> convenience to let you have a third part therein, Provided they might bee satisfied for the same but since you have beene possest thereof, They complaine that you refuse to pay for it; these are therefore to require you to make speedy payment unto them of y<sup>r</sup> proportion of the purchase money (which being so reasonable you ought not to deny) otherwise you must expect to answer their suite at Law at the next Co<sup>rt</sup> of Sessions, to bee held in yo<sup>r</sup> westernne Riding: Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorks* this 7th day of febr. 1666-7.

R. NICOLLS.

To the Constable & Overse<sup>ers</sup>  
at *New Towne*, to bee  
communicated to the  
rest of the Inhabitants.

The like letter was sent to the Constables & Overseers of *Breucklyn*.

A LETTER TO THE JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, CONSTABLE & CO AT HUNTINGTON.

Gent.

I am informed that you formerly have hired of the Indjans the benefitt of the Whales which are cast upon the Beaches in yo<sup>r</sup> parts, but that the last yeare some being cast thereupon, you neglected the looking after them; I desire to bee satisfied of yo<sup>r</sup> future Resolucons therein, for if you shall take no care, I shall employ some other persons who will make improvement of them for the publicke benefitt, I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving friend

R. NICOLLS.

*ffort James*,  
febr. 20<sup>th</sup> 1666-7.

MR. ANTHONY WATERS ASSURANCE TO THE INHABIT<sup>ts</sup> OF BREUCKLYN, ON BEHALFE OF THE TOWNE OF JAMAICA OF THEIR PROPORTION OF SELLERS NECK.

This day *Anthony Waters* as Attorney for the Towne of *Jamaica* in the North Riding of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island* being employed & empowered to Compound & agree with the Inhabitants of *Breucklyn* in the West Riding about a parcell of Meadow Ground lyeing to the South on y<sup>e</sup> said Island, appeared before mee on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Jamaica* afores<sup>d</sup> & doth declare, that in consideragon of the summe of twelve pound of good & lawfull money or the value in country pay to bee paid immediately unto him or his order, by the Inhabitants of *Breucklyn*, Hee y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> *Anthony Waters* doth by these presents transport, assigne & sell unto y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Breucklyn* their heyres and successo<sup>rs</sup> the one third part of a certaine Neck of Land lyeing on the Southside of the Island to the West of *Jamaica* commonly called the *Sellers*

*Neck* as by agreement betweene the said Townes & their mutuall Consent it is already l<sup>d</sup> out. The said Neck of land with the rest of y<sup>e</sup> purchase from the Indyans made by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Towne of *Jamaica* having beene confirmed unto their Inhabitants by the late Dutch Governo<sup>r</sup> & being since ratified by our Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> And the s<sup>d</sup> *Anthony Waters* upon the consideragon afores<sup>d</sup> doth promise & engage further to warr<sup>t</sup> & save harmlesse the Inhabi<sup>ts</sup> of the Towne of *Breucklyn* their heyres & successors in their possession of the premisses ag<sup>st</sup> any person or persons claiming from by or under them or any of the Inhabitants of the said Towne of *Jamaica* upon any pretence whatsoever.

Dated at the office of Records in *New Yorke* this 1<sup>st</sup> day of March in the 19<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1666-7. In wittenesse whereof the s<sup>d</sup> *Anthony Waters* hath likewise putt to his hand & seale.

ANTHONY WATERS.

Acknowledged before mee

*Matth. Nicolls*, Secr.

AN AGREEMENT MADE BEFORE THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> BETWEENE CAPT. JOHN TUCKER ON THE BEHALF  
OF THE TOWNE OF BROOKHAVEN, & M<sup>r</sup> RICHARD SMITH OF NESAQUAKE.

*New Yorke* Thursday, Mar. y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1666-7.

It is this day mutually consented and agreed upon in presence of the Governo<sup>r</sup> between Capt. *John Tucker* on the behalfe of the Towne of *Brookhaven*, & M<sup>r</sup> *Richard Smith* of *Nesapeake*, as followeth, viz.

That the said M<sup>r</sup> *Smith* shall within        weekes after the date hereof resigne up unto the Towne of *Brookhaven* all the Right title & Interest which he hath or claymeth in & to a certain parcell of land lyeing within the West line of the s<sup>d</sup> Towne, as it was run by the Inhabitants thereof, according to the Directions of the Commission<sup>rs</sup> of his Majesties Colony of *Conecticott* & that also hee make to the said Towne a good & firme deed or conveyance of the same.

In consideration whereof the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> *Tucker* on behalfe of the Towne afores<sup>d</sup> doth promise & engage, that there shall be allowed & payd unto the said M<sup>r</sup> *Smith*, or his Assignees all such moneys as have beene expended or layed out by him for the Townes use, & was adjudged due by the Commission<sup>rs</sup> abovementioned, or ordered to be paid unto him; And likewise for this next ensueing yeare, That the Lands belonging unto M<sup>r</sup> *Smith* shall not be rated, or taxed, nor any levy made thereupon towards the maintenance of the minister, but hee shall bee wholly excused for the said yeare, the town making good the same.

Recorded by the Governo<sup>r</sup> order the day and yeare abovewritten.

M: NICOLLS, Secr.

A LICENSE GRAUNTED TO CAP<sup>t</sup> TUCKER TO PURCHASE LAND OF THE INDYANS.

Vpon the Request of Cap<sup>t</sup> *John Tucker* of *Brookehaven* in the *East Ridling* of *Yorkeshire* upon *Long Island*; I do hereby graunt him License to purchase of the Indian proprieto<sup>rs</sup> such a quantity of Vpland & Meadow ground (not already bought) lying to the south, within the limitts

& bounds of the s<sup>d</sup> Towne as will be competent to accommodate a considerable ffarme, which when hee hath accomplit, I shall give him a farther assurance for the same: Given under my hand & seale at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 8<sup>th</sup> Mar: 1666-7.

R. NICOLLS.

A LETTER TO HEMPSTEED.

*ffort James*, Mar.: y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>, 1666-7.

Gent.

I have here inclosed sent you two writings which were brought to me from the Indyns of *Matinicocke*; you may peruse and take copies of them, and so returne the originalls backe to me againe. In regard they propose that they will civilly respect the seven families which already are settled there. I thinke it convenient that you endeavour onely for the present to gett an assurance made to them for the quiet enjoym<sup>t</sup> of their Lotts, but to lett all other matters betweene you & them remaine as they now are, till a fitter oppertunity present fo<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> entire purchase by their general consent. However as I have hereto fore promised, so doe I now againe assure you that I shall not give leave to any other Townes or persons, but yo<sup>r</sup> selves to make purchase of those Lands, since they lye so convenient for you: I have not now included them within the limitts of yo<sup>r</sup> patent, they being neither in yo<sup>r</sup> former Graunt, nor in any of your purchases, but hereafter when you shall agree with the proprieto<sup>r</sup> about it they may likewise bee certed and confirmed to you.

I am Yo<sup>r</sup> loving friend,

R. NICOLLS.

To the Justices of y<sup>e</sup> peace, constable &c at *Hempstead*.

A LETTER TO CAPT. UNDERHILL.

Cap<sup>t</sup> *Underhill*.

I have received some writings from the Indians of *Matinicoock*, wherein I find that they are not disposed to sell their lands to the Towne of *Hempstead*, but say they will with all civility respect the seven families already settled there: I understand likewise that they have given you that part of their land which was spoken of before mee, when M<sup>r</sup> *Hicks* & M<sup>r</sup> *Gildersleeve* and those Indyns were here; I shall bee ready to confirme y<sup>e</sup> same, upon condigon that the said Indyns doe give assurance that those seven families shall quietly and peaceably enjoy what they have, untill the said Indyns can bee induced for their owne conveniency to admitt of a greater number of families. I have written to this purpose to those of *Hempstead*. In answer to yo<sup>r</sup> letter wherein you desire to bee discharged of yo<sup>r</sup> military employment, by reason of yo<sup>r</sup> yeares, & other cares that attend you: I do allow of your excuse, and leave you to your owne Liberty being

Y<sup>r</sup> lo: friend,

*New Yorke*

R. NICOLLS.

Mar: 14<sup>th</sup>, 1666-7.



A LICENCE TO MR. WILLIAM WELLS HIGH SHERIFFE TO TRADE WITH THE INDYANS AT THE EAST  
END OF THE ISLAND.

These are to certify all whom it may concerne, that I have graunted my License to M<sup>r</sup>. *William Wells* High Sheriffe of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island* to trade with the Indiyans at the East End of the Isle in any liquo<sup>r</sup> or other commodities they shall have occasion of for their Releife, for the space of one whole yeare after the date thereof: Given under my hand and seal at *ffort James* in *New York* the 22<sup>d</sup> day of March 1666-7.

R. NICOLLS.

A LETTER TO CAP<sup>t</sup> UNDERHILL AT OYSTER BAY.

Cap<sup>t</sup> *Vnderhill*.

Apr. 19<sup>th</sup> 1667.

The Generall having rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> lre with the inclosed from those at *Matinicooke* hath given mee Order to write this in answ<sup>r</sup> both to you and them: That hee is very glad to heare of the friendly & quiet agreem<sup>t</sup> & Compliance of those Indiyans, for the continuance of those ffamilies already settled upon their land, Wherefore hee thinkes it very reasonable, that the persons concerned should joyne together in making y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans some Gift or Gratuity in requitall since they have never rec<sup>d</sup> any pay for it: That if (as they alleadge) they have already p<sup>d</sup> their Neighb<sup>r</sup> of *Hempsted* for the said Land, Its fitt the moneys should bee return'd back, to the End the Indiyans may be satisfied. That as to the buisness of *Samuell Daytons* having foure Lotts & his exposing them to sale upon his Removall, Its thought fitt hee should have one either to enjoy or otherwise to dispose of, but no more, the other three may be reserved for the Encouragement of other families to come and settle upon them.

And for the proposall of the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of giving a Name to the place, The Governo<sup>r</sup> dont approve of what they shall doe therein as also that no person shall be forced upon them without his approbation.

What the Indians have given to *Robt Williams* may bee confirmed unto him as likewise the severall Lotts to the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> where their bounds shall bee layed out & certainly knowne to prevent future cavills about it. This is all I had in charge to deliver to you which you'l please to impart to the rest, so I conclude being

Yo<sup>r</sup> very lo: friend

M. NICOLLS.

A LETTER FROM THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO M<sup>r</sup> WELLS.

M<sup>r</sup> Wells.

Whereas it is apparent that in collecting of the public Rates, very great losse attends the publick, & trouble to the Constables occasioned by the receiving of the Rates in fresh beeefe & porke in small quantities & from many hands one day or weeke after another whereby the provisions are of little or no value in paym<sup>t</sup> of public charge. I desire that you will direct the Constables in each Towne that the present Rates of the halfe penny upon the pound, may bee collected in another forme, That is to say, that each Towne mutually agree amongst themselves to pay their

Rates upon some day prefixed in their particular Townes, whereby the losse to the public & and the Trouble to the Constables may bee avoyded, otherwise the Constables are not to receive any fresh provisions upon y<sup>e</sup> account of public Rates, till the Court of Assizes gives order therein.

June 22<sup>th</sup> 1667.

Yo<sup>r</sup> very loving friend

R. NICOLLS.

A SPECIALL WARR<sup>t</sup> TO THE HIGH SHERIFFE TO MAKE A RATE OF ONE HALFE PENNY P<sup>r</sup> POUND FOR THIS YEARE 1667.

These are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to require and authorize you to send yo<sup>r</sup> warr<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Constables of every Towne within the jurisdiction of *Yorkshire* requiring them to make a Rate for this present yeare 1667, according to the valuacons of their Estates in each respective Towne at one halfe penny in the pound, for the doeing whereof this shall bee yo<sup>r</sup> special warr<sup>t</sup>.

Given under my hand & seale at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 22<sup>th</sup> day of June in the 19<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini, 1667.

R. NICOLLS.

To Mr. *William Wells*

High Sheriffe etc.

A SPECIALL WARRANT TO THE OFFIC<sup>rs</sup> OF FFLUSHING.

You by these pres<sup>ts</sup> are required in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name, after sight hereof to summon and convene a Towne Meeting of yo<sup>r</sup> Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> the native borne subjects of his Ma<sup>ties</sup>, at w<sup>ch</sup> meeting you are comanded to breake open & cause publickely to bee read, this enclosed Letter & Direction, the contents whereof are to put in practise, according to the time, manner & circumstances therein specifyde, wherein you & all other therein menconed to bee concerned, are to give full obedience, as you & they will answer y<sup>e</sup> contrary at their perills. Given at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this day of July 1667.

R. N.

The Enclosed Letter.

It being well known to all or most of you & many others by standers what discourse I made to you in the head of the Company July y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> of a necessity in this present conjuncture of affairs, to meete with ready & cheerfull hearts towards his Ma<sup>ties</sup> service, as also what proposigons I made to facilitate to yo<sup>r</sup> content so good a worke. I did very much wonder & am not lesse troubled at yo<sup>r</sup> absurd Returnes, w<sup>ch</sup> have given mee just cause to calle backe my former favours to you, & not to qualify yo<sup>r</sup> hereafter to receive from mee the Civilityes truely intended. Now because you have given me just reason to suspect, yo<sup>r</sup> fidelities & yo<sup>r</sup> courage, at a season when a true Englishman is most zealous & seekes the first occasion to serve his King and country: Know yee therefore that according to yo<sup>r</sup> merritts you are to expect all the scorne & disdaine that lyes in my power ag<sup>st</sup> such meane spirited fellowes.

And in pursuance thereof, the Justice of the peace, Constable & Overseers are strictly charged & required in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name, to put in practise these my following orders & directions & to publish y<sup>e</sup> same.

1 — In the 1<sup>st</sup> place all the Comission & the other offic<sup>rs</sup> of the Company of foot are suspended from executing their respective charges.

2 — That the foot colours which I gave to the vse of the Towne bee safely returned to my hands.

3 — That the twelve Match Locks w<sup>ch</sup> I sent to the Vse of the Towne w<sup>th</sup> Bandleers & Amunition bee returned to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> store in this ffort.

4 — That none of you presume to appear in armes, without speciall warrant from my selfe, or in suddaine occasions as yo<sup>r</sup> shall bee required by the Justice of the Peace or your Constable & Overseers.

5 — That none of that Company w<sup>ch</sup> I saw standing in armes vnder his Ma<sup>ties</sup> colours (whose names are herein enclosed as a perfect List given in to mee by Capt. *Adams*, presume vpon any private occasion whatsoever to resort vnto this City or Liberties thereof, during the space of three moneths after the date hereof, under y<sup>e</sup> paine & penalty of being taken & adjudged for a spy ; Vnlesse upon his first arrivall hee doe immediately appeare in person before y<sup>e</sup> officer of the guard in the ffort to render account of his coming, his businesse & where or how long hee stayes in the City.

That every Inhabitant of *fflushing* whose name is not written in this List may freely enjoy their just Liberties as his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Loyall & well affected subjects.

All these directions are to bee fully observed & putt in practise by all persons herein concerned, as they will answer the contrary at their perills.

R. NICOLLS.

---

A LIST OF THOSE PERSONS OF FFLUSHING WHO THIS DAY PRESENTED THEMSELVES TO THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup>,  
& GAVE IN THEIR NAMES TO BE READY TO SERVE HIS MA<sup>ty</sup> UNDER HIS HONO<sup>r</sup> COMMAND UPON  
ALL OCCASIONS: AUG: 12<sup>th</sup> 1667.

*William Noble.*  
*George Wright.*  
*Edward Griffin.*  
*Thomas Sadler.*  
*Aaron fforeman.*  
*Nicholas parcell.*  
*George Tippetts.*

*Jonathan Wright.*  
*John Thorne.*  
*John Elce.*  
*William Bishop.*  
*Richard Long.*  
*Joseph Thorne.*  
*Joseph Hedger.*

---

A LETTER FROM THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO MR. CORNHILL ABOUT FFLUSHING, DIRECTED TO HIM, THE  
CONSTABLE & OVERSEERS.

I have enclosed sent you a liste of severall persons of your Towne, who this day have given in their names & declared themselves ready & willing upon occasion to serve his Ma<sup>ty</sup> : Whereupon I doe recommend unto you that with the first opportunity you cause the whole Company of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne capable of bearing Armes according to the Law, to meete together, & to take the names of such others who being sensible of their late Errour are become more enclinable to serve his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and defend themselves, and that you returne a list of them to mee, making some marke

of distinction, betweene the antient & married men & the Batchelors, To the End that I may out of the whole, proporgon such as may bee capable of present & future service.

Yo<sup>r</sup> very loving friend.

R. NICOLLS.

*ffort James in New  
Yorke Aug. 12<sup>th</sup> 1667.*

ORDER DIRECTING THE TOWNS OF SOUTHAMPTON AND SOUTHOLD, TO APPEAR BEFORE THE COURT  
OF ASSIZE WITH PROOF OF THEIR LAND TITLES.

The Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Southton*, p<sup>ts</sup> }  
The Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Southold*, def<sup>ts</sup> }

Whereas there is a matter or cause in controversy betweene the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne & the Towne of *Southton* concerning a certaine piece of Meadow Ground commonly called or known by the name of *Auquehauke* Unto which each of your Townes pretend a Right both by purchase & possession: Upon the petigon & request of the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Southton*, that the Titles & Claymes on each part may bee heard, decided & determined at the Court of Assizes: These are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to require you or some of you on behalfe of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne & the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> thereof, That you appear, at this next Generall Court of Assizes to bee held in this City, beginning on the last Wednesday in Octob. next, being the 30<sup>th</sup> day of the s<sup>d</sup> moneth, then & there to make answer to the Comp<sup>t</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Southton* in an action of Trespasse: Hereof you are not to fayle at yo<sup>r</sup> perills: Given under my hand & seale &c, this 17<sup>th</sup> day of Sept<sup>r</sup> &c An: Domi. 1667.

R. NICOLLS.

To the Constable and Overseers of *Southhold* to bee communicated &c.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO Y<sup>e</sup> MAGISTRATES OF OYSTER BAY.

Loving ffrinds.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lre, in the name, and on the behalf of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, dated the 30<sup>th</sup> day of September, came to my hand; Soone after which, I acquainted the Governo<sup>r</sup> with the contents thereof, in answer to that p<sup>te</sup> of it, where yo<sup>r</sup> endeavor to shew yo<sup>r</sup> particular Reasons, why you have made no application to his hono<sup>r</sup> for a Patent, within the time prescribed, as all other Townes have done, in Obedience to an Order made at the last General Court of Assizes; Hee hath commanded mee to give you notice that at this next Court of Assizes, beginning the 30<sup>th</sup> day of this instant month, you are to shew unto the Court by what Title yo<sup>r</sup> Towne p<sup>tend</sup> to hold their Land, and that then and their, you or some other Persons appointed by yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, bee ready to justify and defend the same, otherwise the Court will take such Order therein, as the Lawes shall direct; Thus much I had in charge to deliver yo<sup>r</sup>, which is all at p<sup>sent</sup> from

Octob<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1667.

Your Loving ffrind  
MATHIAS NICOLLS.

## TRIAL OF THE CASE BETWEEN SOUTHAMPTON AND SOUTHOLD.

The Inhabitants of *Southampton* P<sup>ts</sup> } Nov<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> [1667.]  
 The Inhabitants of *Southold* Def<sup>ts</sup> } afternoone.

The names of y<sup>e</sup> Juro<sup>rs</sup>.

*Thomas Hall* Foreman, *Peter Winsten*, *Patrick Hayes*, *John Palmer*, *Thomas Wandall*,  
*Thomas Applegate*, *John Carpenter*, *Ralph Hunt*, *John Foster*, *William Noble*, *Jonas Halstrad*,  
*John Dixy*.

Cap<sup>n</sup> *John Howell* and Mr. *Henry Pierson* appeare for y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> being empowered by them and put in their declaragon.

Cap<sup>n</sup> *John Young* & Mr. *Jonas Moore* Appeare for the Def<sup>t</sup> and produce their Power. They also employ Mr. *Rider* as their Attorney and put in their Answer: Before which they did demurre to the P<sup>ts</sup> fayling in filing their Declaragon in due time according to y<sup>e</sup> Direction in ye Law.

Mr. *Pierson* excuses it to y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> alleadging their great distance of 130 miles at least, and that they gave in the heads of their declaragon to y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>ts</sup> in time.

So the Co<sup>rt</sup> ordered them to proceed to a hearing. The P<sup>ts</sup> produce an Indian deed, made to Cap<sup>n</sup> *Tapping* dated Aprill 10<sup>th</sup> 1662. And by him assigned to y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Southold*. A Certificate thereof is read, it being at large under y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>s hand who made the agreement, betweene the Towne and Cap<sup>n</sup> *Tapping* Octob<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1666. A writting likewise of acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Indians of their Receit of y<sup>e</sup> Pay agreed for y<sup>e</sup> said Land dated Feb<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> 1666.

Mr. *Pierson* alleadges that the Meadows are 28 or 30 Miles from *Southold* and not above 10 Miles from *Southampton*, But Cap<sup>t</sup> *Young* saith, they are not above 17-18 m. from *Southold*.

The P<sup>ts</sup> presse to have y<sup>e</sup> Indians examined for them they were for y<sup>e</sup> Presents deferred.

Mr. *Richard Woodhull* & Mr. *John Ogden* Sworne. Mr. *Woodhull* offers to deliver into y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> a writing of what hee knew as to *Aquebaak* meadows which is the Land in question, But its not admitted being there in person. Then hee declares that about 20 yeare agoe there was a graunt made to him selfe & Mr. *Wells* by the foure sachems of a parcell of Land on y<sup>e</sup> north side of *Aquebaake* or *Piaconnock* River, when at y<sup>e</sup> signing of their Graunt by y<sup>e</sup> Towne Sachems a great number of Indians were pres<sup>t</sup>. This Land lay on *Southold* side. Hee saith further that at that time hee ask't the 4 Sachems, what the reason was, that they would graunt away this Land and would not as well part with some land on y<sup>e</sup> other side where there was most meadow. Their Answer was, that their Ancesto<sup>rs</sup> and they had wonne this by Conquest, but that laid on t' otherside was not theirs. It did belong to *Skinnacock* Indian.

Then the said Mr. *Woodhull* asking of y<sup>e</sup> said to buy *Quaquenantack* Land, they answered him, they could not sell it, for it was none of theirs, for saith they own all the Land from *Peaconnock* to *Quaquenantack* belongs to the *Skinnacock* Indyans, within which compasse the Lands now in question lyes. Mr. *Ogden* saith that hee heard the *Montauket* Sachem and severall other Indians Say that the Land from y<sup>e</sup> head of y<sup>e</sup> Bay or *Peaconnock* to *Quaquenantack* was y<sup>e</sup> *Skinnacock* Indyans Land.

*Edmund Shaw* saith, That about 8 or 9 yeares agoe, hee was with *Wyamcomboue*, the *Montaukett* Sachem, when y<sup>e</sup> Sachem being at *Southton* side, where hee lay all night went over the two Rivers and marckt a Tree, as the bounds betweene *Southton* and *Southold* it was at *Peaconnock*, the Tree is at the high water marke and is on *Southold* side.

The inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Southton* claime all the Lands from *Peaconnock* to their Towne north and South.

There were two Indian Testimonies read, to prove this land to belong [to] *Skinnacook*.

*Richard Howell & Joseph Raynets*, deposigons read, to prove The *Skinarocks* Indian right to y<sup>e</sup> Land in Question by the Beares skin being sent to them &c.

Severall Indians appeare in Co<sup>r</sup>t to give their Testimony for *Southton*. It being askt them, if they knew to whom the land lyeing betweene *Niamock* and *Peaconnock* doth belong, they answer they have sold that Land to Cap<sup>n</sup> *Tapping*.

They say further that there happened a Beare to bee killed in y<sup>e</sup> River *Peaconnock*, of which River y<sup>e</sup> one halfe to y<sup>e</sup> *Yannocock* t<sup>h</sup>er halfe to y<sup>e</sup> *Skinnacook* Indians of which Beare the *Yannacook* Indians had the Flesh and the *Skinnacook* the skin and greace; It was about 14 yeares agoe since the beare was kill'd. It being further askt them, If they had rec<sup>d</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> for the Land, They say, it was not all paid for, but most of it was, there being three Coates behind for which they were to stay till Cloath were brought unto y<sup>e</sup> Country. Another Indiyans Testimony was read.

*John Jennings* had two deposigons read and *John Laughton* one on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>l</sup><sup>ts</sup>.

Mr. *Rider* Attorney for y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>ts</sup> Insisted upon 4 yeares possession, but y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>r</sup>t overruled that plea, and that it should not debarre y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>l</sup><sup>ts</sup> title, then hee produced the Copy of a deed bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> day of March 1668.

The hearing of y<sup>e</sup> Rest of y<sup>e</sup> Cause was put off to y<sup>e</sup> next day.

*Southton* P<sup>l</sup><sup>ts</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>

*Southold* Def<sup>ts</sup>

The Attorney of y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>ts</sup> reades *Southold* deed with Severall Indyan Testimonies in two other writtings, The Deed is dated Decemb<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1662. The def<sup>ts</sup> pleads their purchase, according to y<sup>e</sup> Custome ordred to bee used in all the Colonies, It being done with y<sup>e</sup> approbagon of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of *New Haven*, under w<sup>ch</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> they then were and that Cap<sup>n</sup> *Young* made purchase of the Land in question for *New Haven*. Mr. *Wells* and *Barnabas Horsons* deposigon read about their paym<sup>t</sup> for *Aquebauke* Land, to the Treasurer of *New Haven* by order of their Co<sup>r</sup>t.

A Petigon from the Inhabitans of *Southold* to the Co<sup>t</sup> of *New Haven*, concerning this Purchase was also read.

*Richard Howell* Testimony of what hee heard a *Skinnacook* Indyan say concerning the Land in question it was dated Dec: 17. 1662.

*Thomas Stanton* an Interpreter of y<sup>e</sup> Indyan Language, testified upon oath before *Robert Macon* June 12, 1667 what he had heard severall Indiyans relate about this Land they being examined about it.

Another paper of June 4<sup>th</sup> 1667, of Indyan Testimonies brought in amongst the which *Vncachaag* Sachem, was one, It being urged by the P<sup>l</sup><sup>ts</sup> that the Governo<sup>r</sup> had put a decision to this matter allready, when it was before him upon Comp<sup>l</sup><sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Towne against Cap<sup>n</sup> *Tapping*, The Governo<sup>r</sup> was pleased to declare that what hee did y<sup>e</sup> last yeare about the Matter in Controversy betweene Cap<sup>n</sup> *Tapping* and y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Southampton* which was then composed, Hee only Confirmed the Right that either of them really had, but did not create any new Right in either of them. Cap<sup>n</sup> *Young* further alleadges that about 6 yeares agoe, when Cap<sup>n</sup> *Scott* sold some Land neare this to *Southton*, hee reserved this very Land to him selfe, and that then *Southton* made no pretence or Excepcon to it. Mr *Pierson* for the P<sup>l</sup><sup>ts</sup> affirms *Shinnacook* Indiyans were the Right Owners of the Land in question, and no other.

*Richard Howell* sworne saith according as this Testimony in writing, That *Southhold* southbounds went to a Certaine Creeke To *Youngs* and no Further.

Mr *Ogden* being Upon his oath further declares, that about 8 yeares agoe hee employed severall Indyans to mark out y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of these Lands and that they were at Markt Tree over the two Rivers at *Peaconnock*, which were y<sup>e</sup> Bounds betweene *Sinnacock* and *Yeannecock* Indians. Hee further declares how hee came seized of y<sup>e</sup> Land in question, that it was about the firemoney the *Shinnacock* Indyans being to pay a Certaine sume of money for y<sup>e</sup> Mischiefe done by them. The *Montauks* Sachem being bound for them tooke the Land in question into his possession, and upon some Consideracon made it over to Mr *Ogden*, and Mr *Ogden* saith all his Right is conveyed to *Southton*. Mr *Woodhull* further certifies what hee heard from y<sup>e</sup> *Vnheckaug* Sachem That hee being desired to enquire of him who were y<sup>e</sup> Proprieto<sup>r</sup> of *Aquebauck* Lands He mett with him about a fortnight since and asking of him, who they were hee said hee knew not, but that hee remembers well that a beare being killed there about the skin and greace was caryed to y<sup>e</sup> *Skinnacock* Indyans as an acknowledg<sup>mt</sup> that it was their Land, There was also another Indyan that spake to y<sup>e</sup> same purpose Two deposigons of *Joshua Barnes* and *Edmond Howell* were read, to prove the P<sup>ts</sup> possession by moweing of the Grasse there.

After a full debate on either parts, the matter was referred to ye Jury who brought in their Verdict for y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> as followeth Vizt.

Wee the Jury appointed and ordered by the Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> and Councell to determine the difference between The Towne of *Southton* and the Towne of *Southold*. Wee finde and are all agreed for y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> with Cost.

*Thomas Hall* Foreman.

The Def<sup>ts</sup> move the Co<sup>rt</sup> for an appeale and give in their Reasons, whereupon this following order was issued forth.

*Southton*, P<sup>ts</sup> *Southold* Def<sup>ts</sup>.

The Def<sup>ts</sup> having appealed from y<sup>e</sup> verdict of y<sup>e</sup> Jury to bee heard in Equity, This Co<sup>rt</sup> upon Consideragon, doth thinke fitt to allow of y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>ts</sup> appeale to bee heard, at y<sup>e</sup> next Generall Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes to bee held on y<sup>e</sup> First Wednesday in Octob 1668 they giving security according to Law. And doe order that as to the Meadows in Controversy betweene y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> and Def<sup>ts</sup> they shall both have liberty to mowe Each upon y<sup>e</sup> one halfe thereof, at y<sup>e</sup> season of y<sup>e</sup> yeare or for their Cattle to feed, thereupon in y<sup>e</sup> meane time untill the Title Shall bee decided in Equity, unlesse they Shall otherwise agree amongst themselves, which y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> doth recommend unto both parties. The def<sup>ts</sup> are to pay the Costs and Charges of y<sup>e</sup> Court.

#### ORDERS CONCERNING THE LEVY OF TAXES ON L. I.

Novbr. 3, 1667.

This Co<sup>rt</sup> having taken into consideragon the backwardnesse of most Townes in paying in their Rates doe order, that by the 20<sup>th</sup> day of this instant of November, all the Rates now due shall bee paid in Fatt Cattle or Hoggs, alive, to bee brought to this City of *New Yorke*, for which there is to bee allowed for Beeffe three pence p<sup>r</sup> pound and Porke foure pence. The weight of which said Cattle or Hoggs so brought as aforesaid and killed here, is to be certified to the respective Townes from whence they shall come under the hands of the Towne Weighmasters; But for default herein the said Rates are to be levied by the Constables of the severall Townes by the 10<sup>th</sup> day of March next in Corne at the rates hereafter mengoned: That is to say, winter

wheat at foure shillings and six pences, Indian Corne and pease at the price allready set forth, and no other graine is to bee taken in paym<sup>t</sup> thereof, And if any particular person belonging to a Towne shall undertake to pay the whole rate of that Towne in fatt live cattle at the time prefixt, The constable of y<sup>e</sup> place shall hereby bee empowered to levy the several Proporgon due from their Neighbo<sup>m</sup> in corne at the prices before specifiyd, and pay it unto such person. But if more than one person in a Towne shall offer to make such paym<sup>t</sup> as aforesaid: Then y<sup>e</sup> Constable and Overseers shall nominate and appoint which of them they shall iudge most fitt and capable to performe the same.

An order about three Townes in the *North Riding* behind in their Rates about y<sup>e</sup> Sessions house.

In regard that three of the Townes of the *North Riding* of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*, That is to say, the Towne of *Hempstead*, the Towne of *Oyster bay*, and the Towne of *West Chester*, have fayled in making paym<sup>t</sup> of their respective proporgons, in which they were rated toward the building of a Session house for that *Riding* which paym<sup>t</sup> was enjoyned to bee by order of the Last Co<sup>r</sup>t of Sessions before this present Co<sup>r</sup>t of Assizes should be held this Co<sup>r</sup>t doth order that paym<sup>t</sup> bee made to M<sup>r</sup> *Willem Hallett* (who hath undertaken and contracted to erect and finish the said building or to his assignees in fatt live cattle by the 30<sup>th</sup> day of this instant moneth. In default whereof, the severall Townes shall each of them pay their proporcon by the 10<sup>th</sup> day of March next in corne, that is to say, wheate, pease or Indyan corne and in no other graine, under y<sup>e</sup> penalty of five pounds fine for each Towne that shall not punctually obey this order.

An order about levying the pay for y<sup>e</sup> Sessions house in y<sup>e</sup> *West Riding* as follows vizt. That the Townes of the *West Riding* shall bring in their pay amounting to the same sune as in the second Rate is sett forth, for the building their Sessions House, by the 10<sup>th</sup> day of March next the which being built at *Gravesend* the Towne is to keepe in Repaire for y<sup>e</sup> space of 21 yeares at their owne charges (casualtyes excepted) as is agreed upon by the Towne of *Jamaica* in the *North Riding* in the like case.

#### A WARRANT TO THE INHABITANTS OF MARSHPATH KILLS, TO APPEARE BEFORE THE GOVERNOR.

These are to require you, to make yo<sup>r</sup> appearance before mee, in this ffort on Saturday next, being the 9<sup>th</sup> day of this instant moneth, by ten of the clock in the fore noone, and that yo<sup>n</sup> bring with yo<sup>n</sup> the Deedes or Evidences, yo<sup>n</sup> have to shew for yo<sup>r</sup> Possessing & Enjoym<sup>t</sup> of the Land you are seated upon, at *Mashpeth Kills*, that I may be satisfied, by what Title you hold the same; Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, the 6<sup>th</sup> day of November 1667.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

To *Aynam Baynam*, *Loris Pieters*, *Marke Dale* & such others, as live upon the Land at *Mashpeth Kills*, heretofore belonging to Mr. *Robert Clarke*.

#### AN ORDER TO DECIDE THE DIFFERENCE ABOUT ROUND ISLAND.

Whereas there hath beene a matter in dispute betweene Capt<sup>n</sup> *Thomas Lawrence* of *New Towne* & M<sup>r</sup> *William Hallett* of *Jamaica* touch.ing a certain Island lying in the Sound neare unto



*Hell gate* commonly called *Round Island* Mr. *Hallett* laying clayme to the said Island togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a parcell of land vpon *Long Island* neare adjacent by vertue of an Indian purchase & Mr. *Lawrence* hauing my graunt to possesse & enioy the same vpon the termes and Condigons therein exprest, Now hauing Made inquiry into & Examined the p<sup>t</sup>ences on each parte, I have thought fitt to ord<sup>r</sup> That when Mr. *Hallett* shall bring the Indian proprieto<sup>r</sup> before me to owne the sale of the said lands unto him There shall then be a patent graunted for the confirmation of so much of the said Purchase unto him as is not already disposed of by p<sup>r</sup>ceeding Patents of ground briefes But in regard Capt<sup>a</sup> *Lawrence* hath had my graunt for *Round Island*, & it being not p<sup>r</sup>ticularly Mengoned in Mr. *Halletts* purchase, The said Capt<sup>a</sup> *Lawrence* shall haue a Patent of Confirmagon for the same unto him yett w<sup>th</sup> this provisoe — that two indifferent men being chosen between them & giving their judgm<sup>t</sup> how much might be paid for *Round Island* in proporgon to the whole purchase, that the said Cap<sup>t</sup> *Lawrence* doe forthw<sup>th</sup> satisfy & make paym<sup>t</sup> of the same unto Mr. *Hallett* or his Assignes, as if it had beene included w<sup>th</sup>in it. Giuen und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *fort James* in *New Yorke* this 11<sup>th</sup> day of Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1667

---

ORDER CONCERNING ROUND ISLAND, EAST RIVER. DECEMBER 11<sup>th</sup> 1667. BY Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup>.

In y<sup>e</sup> businesse in dispute touching *Round Island* betweene Capt<sup>a</sup> *Thomas Lawrence* & Mr. *Wm. Hallett* as also concerning Mr. *Halletts* purchase of Lands about *Hell gate* from y<sup>e</sup> Indians, It is this day ordered that aft<sup>r</sup> Mr. *Hallett* shall bringe y<sup>e</sup> Indian Proprieto<sup>r</sup> before y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> to owne their Sale of y<sup>e</sup> said Lands unto him, His Hono<sup>r</sup> will be ready to confirme unto him so much of y<sup>e</sup> said purchase as is not already disposed of by Pattent or Groundbriefe, But in regard that I have alreadye given a graunt unto y<sup>e</sup> said Mr. *Lawrence* for y<sup>e</sup> said Island & no purchase of y<sup>e</sup> same appearing by name in Mr. *Halletts* deed y<sup>e</sup> said Island shall bee confirmed to Mr. *Lawrence*, And that in y<sup>e</sup> meane time Mr. *Hallett* & Mr. *Lawrence* do each of them choose a man to whom y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> will adde a Third person who may take a view of y<sup>e</sup> said Island & thereupon declare their Judgm<sup>t</sup> what proporgon of pay Mr. *Hallett* might disburse for *Round Island* if included among y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> purchase w<sup>ch</sup> when adjudged the said Mr. *Lawrence* is in some short tyme to reimburse & satisfye to him.

M. NICHOLLS Secr.

*Mannahan — Kitchippin.* Two Indians names who came lately to Cap<sup>a</sup> *Lawrence* & offered to sell *Round Island* to him w<sup>ch</sup> they clayme to be theirs.

---

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> WARR<sup>t</sup>, SENT TO Y<sup>e</sup> CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF EACH TOWNE IN Y<sup>e</sup> WEST RIDING, ABOUT Y<sup>e</sup> PAYMENT OF THEIR PROPORTIONS TOWARDS Y<sup>e</sup> SESSIONS HOUSE.

Whereas yo<sup>r</sup> Towne is Rated at y<sup>e</sup> sune of Sixteene pounds, foure shillings and five pence towards the payment for a Sessions House, which long since, ought to have beene provided; these are to require you, to Levy and make Payment of the said sune, to Mr. *Oloff Stevens*, one of the Aldermen of this City, in good Corne, before the next Court of Sessions shall bee held, whose

receipt for the same shall bee yo<sup>r</sup> discharge; Hereof you are not to faile; Given under my hand, at *ffort James* in *New Yorke*, the 19<sup>th</sup> day of february 1667-8.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

	<i>ls</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>d</i>
<i>Gravesend</i> .....	16	04	05
<i>New Towne</i> .....	26	02	3½
<i>Bushwick</i> .....	05	11	2½
<i>Amesford</i> .....	13	19	7½
<i>Bruycklyn</i> .....	15	03	11
<i>fflat Bush</i> .....	19	03	08
<i>New Utricht</i> .....	07	..	..
<i>Staten Island</i> .....	06	14	10½
	<hr/> 110 00 00 <hr/>		

A WARRANT SENT TO THE CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF FFLUSHING.

Whereas you the Constable and Overseers of *fflushiny*, have neglected the Payment of the Publicke Rates, according to the severall times prescribed By the Lawes; As also, That you have fail'd to bring in yo<sup>r</sup> Assessment, for the Building of the Sessions House in *Jamaica*; you are by these presents, in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name required, to make yo<sup>r</sup> appearance at y<sup>e</sup> Sessions House in *Jamaica*, there to Answer yo<sup>r</sup> neglect before his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices of the Peace, which Sessions doth begin the 11<sup>th</sup> day of March, next ensuing the date hereof; Given under my hand in *ffort James*, the 2<sup>d</sup> day of March, 1667-8.

RICH<sup>d</sup> NICOLLS.

To Mr. *Elias Doughty*  
Constable, and Mr.  
*Willm Noble*, one of the  
Overseers of *fflushing*.

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> CONCERNING THE WHALES W<sup>th</sup>IN SEA-TALKOTT BOUNDS.

Whereas the Inhabitants of *Seatalcott* (als *Brookhauen*) are invested in a certaine Tract of Land by virtue of their Pattent where in their bounds are ascertained and confirmed to be from the North to the South sea, w<sup>th</sup> severall priviledges therein exprest, However the said Inhabitants have made their comp<sup>t</sup> unto me that some oth<sup>r</sup> persons not belonging to the said Towne of *Seatalcott* w<sup>th</sup>out their leave or consent doe p<sup>t</sup>tend a Priviledg upon the Beach lying to the South & w<sup>th</sup>in their bounds aforesaid, & have actually cutt up & carryed away some partes of a whale or great Fish contrary to the priviledges of the said Towne upon p<sup>t</sup>ence of an Agreement made w<sup>th</sup> some *Vnquechaucke* Indians. These p<sup>s</sup>ents serve for a furth<sup>r</sup> explanagon of the said Pattent That by vertue thereof the Inhabitants of the Towne of *Seatalcott* (alias *Brookhauen*) aforesaid and no oth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out their consent, shall or may cutt or carry away any whales or Great Fish w<sup>ch</sup> are or hereafter may be cast vpon any parte of the Land or Beach w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds & lymitts of the said Pattent therein expressly sett forth to be given and graunted.

Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* the First day of Aprill 1668.

## AN ORDER TO THE CONSTABLES &amp; OVERSEERS OF HEMPSTEED CONCERNING JOSEPH CARPENTER.

Whereas Request was long tyme since made vnto me on the behalfe of *Joseph Carpenter* that he might haue a certaine peice of land on each side of the Ryver at *Muskitoe Cove*, where he proposes to settle two or three Plantagons & to Erect a Saw Mill and a Fulling Mill w<sup>th</sup> may prove very advantagious & be much to the welfare of the Inhabitants in Generall, w<sup>th</sup> in this Governm<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>n</sup> haue beene made acquainted & themselves haue made some obiecgons against it, yet haue giuen me no reasonable satisfacgon therein & haueing iust grounds to suspect that the said land thereabout is not as yett w<sup>th</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> bounds nor was ever really purchased by yo<sup>n</sup>, yo<sup>n</sup> haueing made no improuem<sup>t</sup> therevpon though you p<sup>t</sup>end to haue laid it out into lotts for some of the Inhabitants of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne These are therefore to require yo<sup>n</sup> that after the Sight hereof w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speed yo<sup>n</sup> cause to be laid out for the use of the said *Joseph Carpenter* a sufficient quantity of land on each side of the said Cove fitt for the purposes & intents proposed by him & that yo<sup>n</sup> make imediate retorne of yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>ce</sup>eeding herein vnto me w<sup>ch</sup> if yo<sup>n</sup> shall neglect to doe I shall w<sup>th</sup>out More adoo take care to dispose thereof for the publique good as I shall see cause. Giuen und<sup>r</sup> my hand the 6<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1668.

---

A CONFIRMAÇON OF THE AGREEM<sup>t</sup> MADE W<sup>th</sup> MONTAUKET INDYANS AT THE ASSIZES 1665  
DIANULLING ANY AGREEM<sup>t</sup> W<sup>th</sup> C. SCOTT.

Whereas There was an agreem<sup>t</sup> Made & Concluded vpon before me in this Citty vpon the Fourth day of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1665 Betweene M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas James* & M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Backer* Depnted from the Towne of *East-Hampton* on behalfe of the said Towne & the *Sunk Squaw* of *Muntaukett* daughter of the Sachem *Wyandance* deceased & seuerall oth<sup>r</sup> Indians for and on the behalfe of themselves & the rest of their *Montaukett Indians* touching the Regulating the decision of the bounds and lymitts of their lands w<sup>th</sup> severall oth<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup>iculars w<sup>ch</sup> in the said Agreem<sup>t</sup> more at large is sett forth and there haueing beene likewise a former Agreem<sup>t</sup> made betweene the Inhabitants of the said Towne of *East Hampton* & *John Scott* on behalfe of the said *Sunk Squaw* & her Indians These p<sup>se</sup>nts declare that the said Agreem<sup>t</sup> made betweene the Towne & *John Scott* & all oth<sup>r</sup> Agreem<sup>ts</sup> Whatsoever touching the p<sup>mi</sup>sses are & shall be Doomed and adindged void & of none effect. But that of the Fourth of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1665 shall be & continue in full force power and vertue. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *fort James* in *New Yorke* The 27<sup>th</sup> day of May 1668.

---

MEMORANDUM CONCERNING LAND AT HEMSTEAD.

June y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1668.

Memorandum, That Concerning y<sup>e</sup> Matter in difference betweene y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Hempsteed* & Capt<sup>n</sup> *Seamans* about y<sup>e</sup> Memoranda of his Patent, It was this day ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> That wheth<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Land given to *John Stickland* was w<sup>th</sup>in their Pattent or not yett Cap<sup>n</sup> *Seamans* having a Confirmation of that Land at *Jerusalem*, yett that he should haue foure hundred Acres about his house eith<sup>r</sup> in square East West North & South or round about it & as to y<sup>e</sup> other patent that y<sup>e</sup> west bounds of it shall be at y<sup>e</sup> marked Trees on y<sup>e</sup> Middle of y<sup>e</sup> Second Neck where they haue

laid out their East bounds, & that this determination be firme & bynding to each of them, Mr *Hicks*, Mr *Gildersleeve* & some oth<sup>r</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Towne, & Mr *Seaman* for himselfe giving their free Consent to this determination.

---

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> FOR THE ABSENCE OF ONE MAN IN EACH FAMILY ON ROBERT WILLIAMS PLANTATION.

Whereas the families seated vpon *Robert Williams* his plantation are at so great distance from the Towne of *Oyster bay* to w<sup>ch</sup> they are related, that it may proue unsafe & is unconuenient for all their men to be absent from home at the times appointed for trayning w<sup>ch</sup> they are by the Law required to attend, These are to certify all whom it may concerne that I have thought fitt that one man in each family of the plantation aforesaid shall be free & exempted from such ordinary attendance at traynings Neither shall they be subject to any Fyne or penalty for their absence vpon this occasion Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New York* this 10<sup>th</sup> day of Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1668.

---

A COMMISSION APPOINTING CAP<sup>n</sup> SALISBURY CAPT<sup>n</sup> OF A TROOP OF HORSE ON LONG ISLAND.

*Francis Louelace* Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the Gentlemen of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Priuy Chamber & Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>all</sup> und<sup>r</sup> his Royall Highn<sup>esse</sup> *James* Duke of *Yorke & Albany* &c of all his Territoryes in *America*.

To *Sylvester Salisbury* Cap<sup>n</sup>

By virtue of the Commission & authority unto me giuen by his Royall Highn<sup>esse</sup> *James* Duke of *Yorke & Albany* &c I doe Constitute & appoint yo<sup>n</sup> *Silvester Salisbury* & yo<sup>n</sup> are hereby Constituted & appointed to be Capt<sup>n</sup> of a Troop of Horse Listed or to be Listed within the North & West Ridings of *Yorkshire* vpon *Long Island* or partes adjacent w<sup>thin</sup> this Governm<sup>t</sup> as a Troop of Volunteers. Yo<sup>n</sup> are to take into yo<sup>r</sup> Charge & care the said Troop as Cap<sup>n</sup> thereof & duely to exercise both yo<sup>r</sup> inferior officers and souldiers in Armes & to use yo<sup>r</sup> best care, skill & endeavour to keep them in good ord<sup>r</sup> & disciplyne Hereby requiring all inferior officers and souldiers und<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Command to obey yo<sup>n</sup> as their Capt<sup>n</sup> And yo<sup>n</sup> are likewise to observe & follow such ord<sup>rs</sup> & direccons as yo<sup>n</sup> shall from tyme to tyme receive from me or oth<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> superior officers according to the disciplyne of warre. Giuen under my hand & seale the 10<sup>th</sup> day of October 1668.

FRAN: LOVELACE.

---

AN ORDER HERETOFORE GRAUNTED TO THE TOWNE OF SEATALCOTT ABOUT THE WHALES AT THE SOUTH SUSPENDED VPON THE PETICON OF JOSEPH RAYNOR.

Whereas *Joseph Raynor*, *Richard Howell* and *Anthony Waters* have made complaint unto me that by misinformacon yo<sup>n</sup> did the last yeare obteyne an order from the late Governo<sup>r</sup> for the enioym<sup>t</sup> of a certaine p<sup>cell</sup> of Beach to the South supposed to be w<sup>thin</sup> the lymitts of yo<sup>r</sup> Pattennt but formerly purchased by the comp<sup>ts</sup> or some one of them & a valuable consideracon

given for the whales that should be cast up thereupon for the space of a certaine terme of yeares not yet expired. These are therefore at p'sent to suspende the benefitt of the order yo<sup>a</sup> did soe obtaine & to require yo<sup>a</sup> to permitt & suffer the comp<sup>ts</sup> to enioy what they have purchased untill yo<sup>a</sup> can make a better right appeare the including of the lymitts & bounds thereof in yo<sup>r</sup> Patent notwithstanding. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & Seale at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 12<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup> in the 20<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Dom. 1668.

---

A WARRANT AUTHORIZING CAPT<sup>n</sup> SALISBURY TO TAKE THE SUBSCRIPTIONS OF ALL SUCH PERSONS AS VOLUNTARILY LIST THEMSELVES IN HIS TROOP.

Whereas I have made inspection into the Malitia of the severall Townes upon *Long Island* & finding it requisite that there be some Horse in readinesse as well as Foot for the safeguard & defence of y<sup>e</sup> Gouvernm<sup>t</sup>.

These are to authorize yo<sup>a</sup> Cap<sup>n</sup> *Silvester Salisbury* to take the Subscripcons of all such persons as shall voluntarily enlist themselves to compleat a Troop of Volunteers w<sup>ch</sup> shall be und<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Comand the same to be in readinesse upon *Long Island* upon all occasions as they shall receive order from me & for so doing this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> warrant. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New York* this 13<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1668.

To *Sylvest<sup>r</sup> Salisbury* Capt<sup>n</sup>

*W<sup>m</sup> Willett* Lieu<sup>t</sup>

*Thom : Willett* Cornett

*Elias Doughty* Quarterm<sup>r</sup>

---

AN ORDER FOR THOMAS CHATFIELD TO RECEIVE CUSTOME FOR ALL GOODS EXPORTED OR IMPORTED TO AND FROM EASTHAMPTON.

These are to authorize & appoint yo<sup>a</sup> *Thom. Chatfield* to take an exact account of all such goods & merchandizes as shall be imported or exported to & from the Towne or Port of *East Hampton*, & that yo<sup>a</sup> take & retaine Customs for such Goods all are appointed to pay according to the direccons herew<sup>th</sup> sent yo<sup>a</sup> & that yo<sup>a</sup> make a true Retorne hereof to the Chief Customer at *New Yorke* who shall have ord<sup>r</sup> to see yo<sup>a</sup> satisfied for yo<sup>r</sup> Care & trouble in the Execution of yo<sup>r</sup> Office. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* This 15<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1668.

---

A LYCENCE GRAUNTED TO JOHN COOPER OF SOUTHTON TO DISPOSE OF 50<sup>lb</sup> OF POWD<sup>r</sup> YEARELY TO SUCH INDIANS AS ARE ASSISTING TO HIM IN HIS DESIGNE OF KILLING WHALES.

Whereas *John Cooper* of *Southton* hath requested my License that he may dispose of some small quantities of Gun powder to such Indians as shall be helpful and assisting to him in his designe of killing of Whales & making Oyle, w<sup>ch</sup> is work tending to the publique good & deserves due encouragem<sup>t</sup> :

These are to certify that I have given my License to the said *John Cooper* to dispose of some Powd<sup>r</sup> yearly amongst such Indians as he shall imploy in the designe aforesaid Provided it be not above the quantity of Fifty pounds or halfe a Barrell in a yeare of the w<sup>ch</sup> he is to giue in an account to the Court of Sessions of the Riding where he resides. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 15<sup>th</sup> day of October 1668.

---

A LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR TO THE CONSTABLES & OVERSEERS OF HEMPSTEED FOR THE  
CONSTITUTING A MALITIA THERE.

Gentlemen.

Having now (by the authority to be deriued from his R. H. *James Duke of York*) taken the Charge of the Government of all his R. H. his Territoryes in *America* into my Oare I thought it my duty in the first place to tell the Malitia of the Countrey whereby the peace and Security of the Nagon is cheifly concerned & to place it on such firme foundations as might best answer the ends proposed To which purpose I conceine it requisite that within a conuenient short space after the receipt of this my Lre yo<sup>n</sup> cause a Towne Meeting to be Assembled where hauing declared this my pleasure of constituting a Malitia consisting of one Company of foot, That then yo<sup>n</sup> proceed to the Election of yo<sup>r</sup> Comissioned officers the Choice of w<sup>ch</sup> I recomend should be persons of the best Quality amongst yo<sup>n</sup> such as are most Complacent to yo<sup>n</sup> Men of great courage to all — vertuous actions & onely fearfull of infamy, of w<sup>ch</sup> Comissioned Officers I would have yo<sup>n</sup> make a double Choice That is to say Two Captaines Two Lieuten<sup>ts</sup> and Two Ensignes & to transmitt their names to mee togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a signification that those so retorned were impartially elected by those qualified to elect, And vpon y<sup>r</sup> receipt of yo<sup>r</sup> retourne to me I shall Establish such as I shall conceive most proper & furnish them with their Comissions.

Octob<sup>r</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1668.

To the Constables & Overseers of *Hempsteed*. The Like to *Flushing, New Towne, Jamaica*.

---

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> CONCERNING THE RAISING THE TROOPS OF VOLUNTEERS.

Whereas yo<sup>n</sup> formerly had a warrant from me empowering and appointing yo<sup>n</sup> to take the names of such persons in any parte of the *North* and *West Ridings* vpon *Long Island* & partes adjacent as would enlist themselves in the Troop of Volunteers to be risen whereof yo<sup>n</sup> are comissioned officers These are further to empower and authorize yo<sup>n</sup> or any of yo<sup>n</sup> to take the names of such oth<sup>r</sup> persons at *Huntington* as will likewise enlist themselves in the said troop their Towne being in the Lymitts of the *East Riding* not<sup>wh</sup>standing. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke*, this 10<sup>th</sup> day of Nouemb<sup>r</sup> 1668.

FRAN. LOVELACE.

To Capt<sup>n</sup> *Sylvest<sup>r</sup> Salisbury*.

Lieu<sup>t</sup> *Wm. Willett*

Cornett *Tho. Willett &*

Q<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Elias Dougherty*.

## ANOTHER LEE TO ENCOURAGE THE RAISING OF THE SAID TROOPS.

Whereas I am given to understand that diuers persons are willing to enlist themselves in the Troop of Volunteers to be risen whereof yo<sup>u</sup> are the Comissioned Officers but that many of them cannot provide themselves w<sup>th</sup> furniture for their horses nor armes for themselves, In regard that they are not provided w<sup>th</sup> pay suitable for the Merch<sup>ts</sup> or oth<sup>r</sup> who can fill them ffor the bett<sup>r</sup> encouragem<sup>t</sup> of all such as shall be ready to serue his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in the capacity aforesaid, yo<sup>u</sup> may from me signify unto them that I shall be ready to furnish such as want both w<sup>th</sup> furniture & armes or eith<sup>r</sup> they makeing due paym<sup>t</sup> unto me for the same in good country pay. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 10<sup>th</sup> day of Nouemb<sup>r</sup> 1668.

FR. LOVELACE.

To Capt<sup>n</sup> *Sylvester Salisbury* &c.AN ORDER FOR ADAM BROWER OF BROUCKLYN TO GRINDE FOR ALL PERSONS W<sup>th</sup> OUT EXCEPÇON OR DISTINCTION.

Whereas Complaint hath beene made unto me by the Constable & Overseers of the Towne of *Broucklyn* as well as by others of the Inhabitants against *Adam Brower* of the same place that he the said *Adam Brower* keeping a mill there hath senerall tymes refused to grinde corne for diners of them vpon very friuolous p<sup>t</sup>ences much to their damage & p<sup>r</sup>iudice and the said Miller standing bound to the Peace & good behaviour under a certaine penalty he seemes to be lyable to haue forfeited by this & diuers other miscarriages in not obeying an ord<sup>r</sup> from a Justice of the peace & also slighting those of the Constable & Overseers I haue therefore thought fitt to referr the whole matter to the next Court of Sessions to be held at *Gravesend* who are to adiudge concerning the forfeiture of the penalty as they shall finde cause & in the meane tyme do order that the said *Adam Brower* as long as he shall keep the mill do grinde for all persons w<sup>th</sup> out distinction or excepçon according to custome the first comer to be served first w<sup>ch</sup> if he shall refuse any more to doe the Constable & Overseers are to make reporte thereof to me that I may take such further orders therein as will be agreeable to Law and Justice Giuen und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New York* the 12<sup>th</sup> of Nouemb 1668.

F. LOVELACE.

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup>s LEE TO M<sup>r</sup> JAMES MINIST<sup>r</sup> OF EAST HAMPTON.

I received yo<sup>r</sup> Lre of the 9<sup>th</sup> of Nouemb<sup>r</sup> by *Frank y<sup>e</sup> Indian* & am heartily glad to see that the same hand that has inflamed yo<sup>r</sup> heart w<sup>th</sup> a desire of aduancing y<sup>e</sup> Gospell of Christ in the conversion of the Gentiles & bringing them to the knowledge of his Law has likewise bestowed on yo<sup>u</sup> the spirit of perseuerance in so glorious a work as will undoubtedly not only crowne yo<sup>a</sup> w<sup>th</sup> comfort and peace of mind here but w<sup>th</sup> eternall beatitude & joy above yo<sup>r</sup> fellows hereafter for if he that saues a soule shall shine as a starr in heaven what a glorious Lustre may that person expect that shall saue nations, goe on therefore & prosper & be assured there shall be nothing wanting in my parte to aduance so worthy a worke if yo<sup>a</sup> but put me in the way.

I very much approue of yo<sup>r</sup> composure of a catechisme w<sup>ch</sup> as it was the primitive way of

instruction so it is most practicable at this tyme for those darke soules who being not yet arin'd to that degree w<sup>ch</sup> the Apostle speaks of of being but babes in Christ, are therefore to be esteemed but as embryos in Christianity, so that the sincere milk of the word is euen to strong for their infant digestion. A stimulation to vertue must therefore be the first worke though it were but such as was eminent in the ancient Romans who as the Apostle observes were by instinct of nature a Law unto themselves to check their apetite to any licentiousnesse & irregularities, in your catechism care would be had that the composure thereof be gentle & easy so that reason may be the hand maid to Religion, and not to puzzle them with those Arcanas (mysteries of salvation) which as they will be very difficult to instill them in their myndes (being the proper objects of faith) so the difficulty of their comprehensions might make them weary & desire a release of that burthen w<sup>ch</sup> their myndes are not able to beare for nothing is a greater heauinesse to it than a desire to aprehend that w<sup>ch</sup> the soule at that tyme is not able to comprehend, easy interrogatoryes will therefore be most suitable & I would aduise yo<sup>a</sup> that some proper chapters might be recomended such as might make them in loue & desirous to proceed in the reading of scriptures but above all be carefull that there be good examples sett them by those whome they conuerse with lest that they finding o<sup>r</sup> practise is not proporgonable to o<sup>r</sup> precepts might make them haue a light esteeme of what yo<sup>a</sup> would desire to instruct them in. To facilitate yo<sup>r</sup> worke in w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> desire that certain dayes may be appointed that so the Indians may the better know when & where to attend yo<sup>a</sup> I shall not determyn that positiuely but leave it to y<sup>e</sup> consideration of the Com<sup>m</sup> whome I haue appointed to take a strict care to that perticular as well as to the regulation of other affaires, that shall happen betwixt them & the Christians, & therefore make the best contrivement for the p<sup>r</sup>sent till the spring when (by Gods permission) I will be w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> to order & rectify any inconvenience that shall appeare to the carrying on so charitable a work.

For the circumiacent Colonies to be contributory to the support, I hope it will not be necessary for I doubt not by the representagon of yo<sup>r</sup> pious inclination to my M<sup>r</sup> his Royall Highnesse but to procure yo<sup>a</sup> y<sup>e</sup> exhibition as may both support yo<sup>a</sup> in that ministry & give furth<sup>r</sup> externall encouragem<sup>t</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> new Proselytes. That w<sup>ch</sup> I shall desire from yo<sup>a</sup> at p<sup>r</sup>sent is the Catachisme w<sup>th</sup> some few select chapters & Laudatory Psalms fairly transcribed in the Indian Language w<sup>ch</sup> I will send over to *England* & have quantities of them printed, & if yo<sup>a</sup> thinke it necessary I conceive a small book such as shall onely serue to the instructing y<sup>e</sup> Indians to read may likewise be compiled & sent w<sup>th</sup> them All w<sup>ch</sup> so soone as I shall receive from yo<sup>a</sup> I shall speedily dispatch to *England* & w<sup>th</sup> the first opportunity yo<sup>a</sup> may expect a returne of them though I am not out of hopes ere long to have a printer here of my owne hauing already sent to *Boston* for one but whether I shall speed or no I am uncertaine.

So soone as I can be furnish't w<sup>th</sup> an able Person to attend the ministry in yo<sup>r</sup> place I will entertaine him & then totally free yo<sup>a</sup> from yo<sup>r</sup> Charge that soe yo<sup>a</sup> may attend that worke onely w<sup>ch</sup> God hath put into your heart to performe, to the aduancement of w<sup>ch</sup> I shall pray God to direct yo<sup>a</sup>.

I have according to yo<sup>r</sup> instruction made much of *ffrank* hauing entertained him kindly at my house duering his abode here, & at his departure furnisht him w<sup>th</sup> a new garment I look on him according to yo<sup>r</sup> obseruation, as a person of a more then ordinary Capacity & therefore (if fitt applications be made) may easily be drawne ouer to the great encouragement of his fellowes, who doubtlesse will be mutch benefitted by examples of their owne stampe.

S<sup>r</sup> I shall detain yo<sup>a</sup> no longer, hauing as I conceive answered the most materiall partes of yo<sup>r</sup> Lre & if any thing be slipt my obseruation pray remynde me of it by the next Conueniency.



To Conclude I shall recomend yo<sup>n</sup> & yo<sup>r</sup> endeavours to the alsufficient grace of the Almighty who haning inclyned yo<sup>r</sup> heart to will may likewise establish yo<sup>r</sup> mynde to doe, & may both tend to his Glory the building up of the Church of Christ here & the endless Comfort and saluation of yo<sup>r</sup> selfe & those that shall be Comitted to yo<sup>r</sup> charge I remaine

*Fort James* y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>  
of Nou<sup>br</sup> 1668.

yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend

FRAN: LOVELACE.

Pray Comend me kindly to all o<sup>r</sup> friends Capt<sup>a</sup> Young<sup>e</sup> & the rest though unknowne to them I Long very much till the tyme affords me an opertunity of seeing yo<sup>n</sup>.

LIBERTY GRAUNTED TO THE INHABITAANTS OF GRAVESEND TO GOE ON W<sup>th</sup> THEIR FENCE OR DITCHING.

Vpon the desire of the Inhabitants of *Gravesend* that they may goe on w<sup>th</sup> their fence or ditching where *ffrancis Browne* p<sup>t</sup>tends an interest untill their right shall appeare & it being likewise alleadged that it can be no p<sup>r</sup>judice to the said *Browne* if the right appeare on his side I doe hereby graunt their desire that they may goe on w<sup>th</sup> their worke accordingly. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New yorke* the 21<sup>st</sup> day of Nonember, 1668.

A LRE To MR. WM. WELLS HIGH SHERIFFE &C.

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> is come to the Governo<sup>r</sup>s hands in answer whereunto I haue order to acquaint yo<sup>n</sup> that as to the great Losse yo<sup>n</sup> say there may be in receiving the rates in Indian & oth<sup>r</sup> corne at the p<sup>s</sup>ent prices they are rated at so much aboue the value The Governo<sup>r</sup> doth suddenly intend a Regulation to be made publique thereof that no Corne shall be taken for the Rates but according to the markett price when payable w<sup>ch</sup> will also be greate incouragem<sup>t</sup> to the ordinary keepers To the other perticuler of y<sup>r</sup> Lre about the Comissions yo<sup>n</sup> had w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>n</sup> for Customers, since yo<sup>n</sup> have not deliuered them yo<sup>n</sup> are to keep them in yo<sup>r</sup> hands untill further ord<sup>r</sup>.

It is somewhat admired the people in yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ts should be disturbed at the noyse of it more than others the Imposition being reduced so low, neith<sup>r</sup> will the scrupulous temper of the person to be employed about yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ts & *Shelter Island* be counted w<sup>th</sup> the attendance of a man & a boate; But the Governo<sup>r</sup> would have yo<sup>n</sup> advise & consid<sup>r</sup> of a more easy way, & to rend<sup>r</sup> him an account there.

Whether the present Constable for the tyme being in every Towne hauing an allowance for trouble & losse of tyme or if the clerke of the Sessions or any one oth<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>son in the Riding would not be sufficient to looke after the Customes there, It is the Gouern<sup>r</sup>s pleasure that yo<sup>n</sup> should aduertise Mrs. *Scott* & her friends that their fynes will be expected to be ready in the spring, & when yo<sup>n</sup> send there, yo<sup>n</sup> may please also to take the trouble to giue Mr. *Lawton* of *Southhampton* notice, that the Gouerno<sup>r</sup> expects a speedy account of his horses, & mares, w<sup>ch</sup> he hath undertaken to conuey up hither, His Hono<sup>r</sup> would also desire yo<sup>n</sup> to make inquiry what wrecks of whales or great flish haue beene cast on the Shoare or beaches in yo<sup>r</sup> partes, out of w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>n</sup> know there is an acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> due to his Royall Highness:

The business of the Indian *Will*\* is likewise hoped will be prosecuted to effect. Thus farr I have in charge from the Gouverno<sup>r</sup> I haue nothing at p<sup>r</sup>sent from my selfe but to p<sup>r</sup>sent you my respects, & to assure yo<sup>a</sup> that I shall vpon all occasions be ready to serve yo<sup>a</sup> to my power being

Decemb<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> most affectionate humble servant

1668.

M. NICOLLS.

AN ORDER FOR THE INDIANS TO APPEAR AT NEXT SESSIONS TO TESTIFY THEIR KNOWLEDG IN RE  
RICH. SMITH & Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF HUNTINGTON.

Whereas *Richard Smith* of *Nesapeake* hath obtained my speciall warrant to try his title at Lawe w<sup>th</sup> the Inhabitants of the Towne of *Huntington* concerning a certaine parcell of Land on the West side of *Nesapeake* Ryver; the w<sup>ch</sup> he alleadges he cannot well do without the testimony of some Indians to be taken at the tryall, These are to require all such Indians as shall be timely sumoned by the said *Richard Smith* & are in a condition to trauell that they make their personall appearance at the next Court of Sessions then & there to testify the truth of their knowledg in the matter or cause in difference betweene the said *Richard Smith* & the Inhabitants of the Towne of *Huntington* He the said *Richard Smith* giving them reasonable satisfaction for their trauell & paines in goeing to the Court and retorning home againe. Given under my hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 10<sup>th</sup> day of December 1668.

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> FOR THE SUMONING IN PERSONS AT THE NEXT CO<sup>r</sup>T OF SESSIONS IN THE EAST RIDING OF  
YORKSHIRE TO MAKE PROOF OF A TITLE OF LAND FOR THE INHABITANTS OF HUNTINGTON.

Whereas *Richard Smith* of *Nesapeake* hath made suite unto me that he may have a tryall at Law w<sup>th</sup> the Inhabitants of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne concerning the title to a certaine parcell of Land lying to the west of *Nesapeake* Riuer w<sup>ch</sup> both yo<sup>a</sup> & he lay Clayme unto, It being alleadged by him that the Controversy betweene you hauing not hitherto beene decided he hath beene hindred from setting the families vpon his Plantation w<sup>ch</sup> he is obliged unto, These are therefore to require you in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to Cause some person or persons to appeare at the next Court of Sessions to be held in the East Riding of *Yorkshire* vpon *Long Island*, then & there to make answer to the Complaint of the said *Richard Smith* & make proof of yo<sup>r</sup> title to the Land in question Hereof yo<sup>a</sup> are not to fayle Giuen und<sup>r</sup> my hand & seale at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 10<sup>th</sup> day of December in the 20<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1668.

To the Constables & Overseers of the Towne of *Huntington*.

\* *Nangenutch*, a *Montauk* Indian, by the English called *Will*, had attempted a rape on *Mary Miller*, wife of *John Miller* of *Easthampton*. He was tried by a special Court in April 1668 and sentenced, to receive 80 lashes and then to be transported to one of the Leeward Islands. After sentence was pronounced he fell upon his knees and thanked the Court for its mercy. The statement of costs of the trial included 9 guilders paid to the negro, who gave the lashes and 10 stivers for rods. See N. Y. Col. MSS. XXII, ff88-45.—B. F.

A LETTER FROM THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO Y<sup>e</sup> CONSTABLE & OVERSEERS OF SEATALCOTT.

DEC. 15, 1668.

Loving friends

I have rec'd an Adresse from yo<sup>n</sup> by the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Woodhull & M<sup>r</sup> Dayton full of dutifull & kind expressions w<sup>th</sup> I take very well at yo<sup>r</sup> hands & hope yo<sup>r</sup> expectation shall not be frustrated as to my Endeavo<sup>r</sup> in the Encouragem<sup>t</sup> of all good people & dispensagon of Impartial Justice throughout the Governm<sup>t</sup> his R. Highnes hath intrusted me w<sup>th</sup> all. The persons yo<sup>n</sup> sent did also make a Complaint against *Joseph Raynor & Richard Howell* as if they had surprised yo<sup>n</sup> by obtaining an order from me about the Whales cast upon the beach to the south of the Island w<sup>thn</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>cinets, w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>n</sup> had a former order to injoy from my p<sup>r</sup>decesso<sup>r</sup> I doe thinke it connenient to respite my judgm<sup>t</sup> therein untill the beginning of March next when I doe intend (God willing) to goe downe to the East End of the Island & shall then heare what both you & they have to say to the matter & accordingly will giue my Judgm<sup>t</sup> there upon In the meane tyme if any Whales shall be cast vp You or they who first haue notice may take care to p<sup>r</sup>serve them & where the right shall be adiudged those who shall take them without a good title shall bee accountable to the other for them I have no more but to recomend yo<sup>n</sup> to Gods protection & rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured Loving freind

FRAN: LOUELACE.

To the Constable & Overseers of *Seatalcott* als *Brookhauen* Dec. 15, 1668.LYCENCE GRAUNTED TO THOMAS LAMBERTS OF BEDFORD TO SELL BEARE WYNE & OTH<sup>r</sup> LIQUORS.

Whereas as *Thomas Lamberts* of *Bedford* w<sup>thn</sup> the Jurisdiction of *Breuoklyn* in the West Riding of *Yorkshire* vpon *Long Island* is willing to undertake the keeping of an Ordinary for the Accommodation of Strangers Trauellers & other persons passing that way w<sup>th</sup> dyett lodging and Horsemeate,

I doe hereby give him Lycence to selle beare wyne or any oth<sup>r</sup> strong Liquors for their Releife; And for his further Incouragem<sup>t</sup> therein doe thinke fitt to ord<sup>r</sup> that no person liuing in the said Village of *Bedford* haue priuilege so to doe but himselfe. This Lycence is to continue for one yeare after the date hereof & no longer Giuen und<sup>r</sup> my hands at *fforte James* in *New Yorke* this 17<sup>th</sup> day of December 1668.

## LYCENCE GRAUNTED TO ROBT HOLLIS TO TAP STRONG DRINKE &amp; LIQUORS, &amp; A PROHIBIGON FOR ANY OTHER TO TAPP THERE.

Whereas *Robert Hollis* an Inhabitant of your Towne having a Lycence to keep an Inne or Ordinary hath made complaint unto me that other persons w<sup>thn</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Jurisdicgon hauing no lawfull Lycence doe p<sup>r</sup>sune to sell strong drinke & Liquors by retayle w<sup>ch</sup> is not only against the Law but proues much to his disadvantage and disapointm<sup>t</sup>. These are to require yo<sup>n</sup> to forbid any

such person for doing the like for the future as they will answer the contrary under the penaltyes in the law set forth. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 4<sup>th</sup> day of January 1668.

To the Constable & Overseers at *Breucklyn* these.

---

A LEE FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF HEMPSTEED

Loving friends

Yo<sup>r</sup> Petigon or Adress<sup>e</sup> by *Richard Gildersleeve* on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, concerning the price of corne and other matters therein sett forth I have p<sup>r</sup>used. In answ<sup>r</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> scruples & dissatisfaction about my late ord<sup>r</sup> I have thought good to explaine it to yo<sup>a</sup>. In y<sup>e</sup> first place that it had no regarde to private mens debts but onely to y<sup>e</sup> collecting of y<sup>e</sup> publique Rates, y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I thought & still do think very reasonable that they should be so regulated as to answ<sup>r</sup> expectagon. As to y<sup>e</sup> latter parte of y<sup>e</sup> Ord<sup>r</sup> whereat yo<sup>a</sup> seeme to stumble most (vizt) That no oth<sup>r</sup> shall be esteemed good payment for any sume of money due unles it be otherwise agreed vpon betweene party & party. It hath no relagon at all to any private debts contracted amongst yo<sup>r</sup>selues for y<sup>e</sup> tyme past, but is only to direct yo<sup>a</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> future. It being y<sup>e</sup> best & most equitable standard, yet leaues yo<sup>a</sup> this liberty that yo<sup>a</sup> may make any other agreement for y<sup>e</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> debts amongst yo<sup>r</sup>selues, if yo<sup>a</sup> find it more convenient. For answ<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> perticulers of yo<sup>r</sup> Petitionary adresse I shall refer yo<sup>a</sup> to oth<sup>r</sup> more proper tymes & places when yo<sup>a</sup> may expect all due satisfacgon & redresse in what shall be found needfull. I have onely to adde that I am sorry yo<sup>a</sup> should put yo<sup>r</sup>selues & me to trouble about this matt<sup>r</sup> & I cannot but thinke it strange yo<sup>r</sup> partes alone should be so dissatisfyed w<sup>th</sup> what is very well approued of by oth<sup>r</sup> who seeme very well content w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Regulagon I have made. I am

The like to *flushing, Jamaica, New Torone & Oyster bay.*

yo<sup>r</sup> Loving friend

Feb<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1668-9.

FRA. LOUELAOE.

---

A LEE FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF HUNTINGTON.

Loving friends

I understand by Mr. *Isaack Platt* who yo<sup>a</sup> sent to me y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> are troubled at Mr. *Smiths* summoning of yo<sup>a</sup> to trye yo<sup>r</sup> title at Law to a certaine peice of land w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> lymitts, thinking y<sup>t</sup> because yo<sup>r</sup> lymitts are ascertained by Patent as no man may clayme any propriety w<sup>th</sup> in them w<sup>ch</sup> to mee seemes strange for y<sup>e</sup> extending your bounds furth<sup>r</sup> then before doth not give yo<sup>a</sup> a greater propriety to y<sup>e</sup> land then what yo<sup>a</sup> had. Neith<sup>r</sup> doth it take away anothers right, though w<sup>th</sup>in them In fine I thinke Mr. *Smith* cannot be denyed a tryall at Law, w<sup>ch</sup> will be ye best touchstone to proue who hath y<sup>e</sup> right, & if matters succeed not at y<sup>e</sup> Sessions according to yo<sup>r</sup> desire or expectagon y<sup>e</sup> Law directs yo<sup>a</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Assizes where I shall sitt myselve w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Gouvernm<sup>t</sup> & be ready to do what shall be according to Law & good Conscience w<sup>ch</sup> is all at p<sup>r</sup>sent from

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving friend

Feb<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1668-9.

FRAN LOUELAOE.

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> FOR TWO PERSONS TO BE EMPOWRED TO REGULATE SOME DIFFERENCES IN Y<sup>e</sup> TOWNE OF  
BREUCKLYN.

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> is given to understand that there is some difference in yo<sup>r</sup> Towne about the Regulating yo<sup>r</sup> priuate affaires yo<sup>n</sup> are hereby ordered to giue Notice to y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants in Gen<sup>al</sup> That on Monday next two persons will be sent over w<sup>th</sup> power to heare what can be alleadged by any of yo<sup>n</sup> whose judgm<sup>t</sup> thereupon yo<sup>n</sup> are to stand to & be concluded by. Dated at *fort James* in *New Yorke* this 10<sup>th</sup> day of february 1668-9.  
To y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of *Breucklyn*.

---

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> FOR MR. MATTHIAS NICOLLS & MR. CORNELYS VAN RUYVEN TO HEARE & ISSUE Y<sup>e</sup>  
DIFFERENCE AMONGST Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF BREUCKLYN.

Whereas I am given to understand, that there are some matters in dispute & difference betweene y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Breucklyn* These are to authorize & appoint yo<sup>n</sup> Mr. *Cornelius van Ruyven* & Mr. *Matthias Nicolls* to call y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> said Towne together & to heare & issue these Matters of w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>n</sup> are to rend<sup>r</sup> me an account & for so doing this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> warrant Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *fort James* in *New Yorke* this 15<sup>th</sup> day of february in y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Dm 1668-9.

---

THE GOVERNOURS LETTER TO Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF KILLINGWORTH AND MATINICUNK.

Gentlemen

Having rec'd an Adresse from yo<sup>n</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> hands of Capt<sup>a</sup> *Vnderhill* wherein yo<sup>n</sup> desire to be a Township of yo<sup>r</sup>selves & to be Independ<sup>t</sup> on *Hempstead* or any oth<sup>r</sup> place in regard of yo<sup>r</sup> distance from them proposing to make up a sufficient number of families w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> Lymitts to Compleate a Towne, I shall not at p<sup>s</sup>ent give you a definitive answer therein according to yo<sup>r</sup> desire, In regard that no persons from *Hempstead* have had notice to attend me to put in their Clayme & objections ag<sup>t</sup> it. However after having heard what they have to say (w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose will not be much materiall) & that I shall find it as yo<sup>n</sup> alleadge, I shall give yo<sup>n</sup> all Encouragem<sup>t</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> prosecucon of y<sup>e</sup> proposalls, & be ready to Confirme by Patent such priviledges unto yo<sup>n</sup> as are given unto y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Townes under this his Royall Highnes his Governm<sup>t</sup> so I bid yo<sup>n</sup> farewell being

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving friend

FRAN: LOVELACE.

*fort James* in  
*New Yorke*, febb<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1668-9.

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> LRE TO M<sup>r</sup> MULFORD.

M<sup>r</sup> *Mulford*.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lre by y<sup>e</sup> Indian I rec'd & am heartily sorry for y<sup>e</sup> Occasion of it Since y<sup>e</sup> miscarriage of such a Vessel \* will not only prove a weighty losse to those most nearly concerned in her but a great disappointm<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Planters in theise partes from wheince they might Annually have transported to forreigne mercates a considerable quantity both of corne and cattle, but Gods will be done, I have now according to your desires dispatched away M<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* w<sup>th</sup> a commission [y<sup>e</sup> tenor whereof y<sup>ou</sup> will by him understand] to examyn into y<sup>e</sup> matter of fact, and to take care that no Imbezelement be made of anything concerning her & to make a Report thereof to me when I shall arrive yo<sup>r</sup> partes. This sad accident having now accelerated my intended journey so that y<sup>e</sup> beginning of y<sup>e</sup> next week yo<sup>n</sup> may expect me in yo<sup>r</sup> partes: I shall not need to give yo<sup>n</sup> any further directions but referr yo<sup>n</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> commission according to w<sup>ch</sup> I am assured yo<sup>n</sup> will Acte w<sup>th</sup> caution & good conscience, having nothing further to trouble yo<sup>n</sup> w<sup>th</sup> but my hearty well wishes to all o<sup>r</sup> friends w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>n</sup> I remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> Assured Loving friend  
FRAN: LOVELACE.

*James fort* in  
*New York* Mar 1<sup>st</sup> 1668-9.

---

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> COMMISSION TO M<sup>r</sup> MATTHIAS NICOLLS SEC<sup>r</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> WELLS & M<sup>r</sup> JOHN MULFORD TO MAKE INQUIRY INTO & TAKE ORD<sup>r</sup> ABOUT Y<sup>e</sup> VESSELL W<sup>ch</sup> SUFFERED SHIPRACK AT Y<sup>e</sup> EAST END OF LONG ISLAND.

*Francis Lovelace* Esq &c

Forasmuch as I have received Informagon, That a very considerable great vessell bound for these partes hath lately suffered shiprack, and is Run on shoare at y<sup>e</sup> East end of *Long Island*: To y<sup>e</sup> End that y<sup>e</sup> Lawes in such cases provided may y<sup>e</sup> more duely & punctually be observed & followed & that y<sup>e</sup> least damage may accrew to y<sup>e</sup> Owners as well as Maist<sup>r</sup> & Marriners aft<sup>r</sup> such an ill accident & mishap I haue thought fitt to authorize & appoint & by this my Special Commission do hereby authorize & appoint yo<sup>n</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Matthias Nicolls* Secretary to y<sup>e</sup> Councell in these his Royall Highness his Territoryes M<sup>r</sup> *William Wells* High Sheriffe of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island* & Mr. *John Mulford* one of y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace for y<sup>e</sup> *East Riding* to be Com<sup>rs</sup> giving unto yo<sup>n</sup> or any Two of yo<sup>n</sup> full power & authority to examyn into & act in y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses & principally yo<sup>n</sup> are to take care as farre as in yo<sup>n</sup> lyes that y<sup>e</sup> Ship cast on shoare as aforesaid, Togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> her furniture, sayles, Rigging Cables, Anchors and Apparell, as also all such goods & merchandise as were brought in her, be preserved from spoyle & Embezelment & also y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> maist<sup>r</sup> Passengers, and Marriners suffer no wrong or violence but on y<sup>e</sup> contrary be assisted & releived w<sup>th</sup> all civility and having taken such care & made strict inquiry into all matters relating to y<sup>e</sup> sail vessel, cargo and persons belonging to her yo<sup>n</sup> are to make report of yo<sup>r</sup> proceedings therein to me That I may take such further ord<sup>r</sup> thereabout as shall be found necessary & most convenient And all officers both military & civill & oth<sup>r</sup> persons w<sup>th</sup>in this Governm<sup>t</sup> are hereby required to

\* The "*John and Lucy*, a considerable great ship" cast way on the North side of *Montauk Point* in February 1669. She was afterward claimed by the Governor as an escheat to the Duke of *York*.—R. F.

be aiding and assisting to yo<sup>a</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> prosecucon of this my comission as they will answer y<sup>e</sup> contrary at their perills. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & seale at *ffort James* in *New York* this 1<sup>st</sup> day of March in y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> yeare of y<sup>e</sup> Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lord *Charles y<sup>e</sup> Second* by y<sup>e</sup> grace of god of *England, Scotland, ffrance & Ireland*—King Defend<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> faith &c. Annoque Dm 1668–9.

THE GOVERNOR<sup>n</sup> WARRANT TO CHARLES GLOVER & JOHN GIFFORD TO SEARCH & TRYE WHETH<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> SHIP RUN ON SHOARE ON LONG ISLAND MAY BE P<sup>r</sup>SERVED.

Whereas it hath hapned that a considerable great ship called y<sup>e</sup> *John & Lucy* is not long since run on Shoare & now lyes stranded at *Montaukett* on y<sup>e</sup> North side of y<sup>e</sup> East end of *Long Island*. These are to require & appoint yo<sup>a</sup> *Charles Glover* of *South hold* & *John Gifford* of this Citty Carpenters to repaire to y<sup>e</sup> place Where y<sup>e</sup> said Ship lyes so to take view of her & w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> best Skill and Judgment to search & trye if there can be any way found to gett her afloat & to preserue her from Ruine of w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> are to retorne me a true & Speedy Account to y<sup>e</sup> best of yo<sup>r</sup> understanding And for so doing this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> Warrant. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 23<sup>th</sup> day of March 1668–9.

To *Charles Glover & John Gifford* but in Case of Mortality Sicknesse or other Accident that may hinder y<sup>e</sup> one to either of them.

#### INSTRUCTIONS FOR M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> BARKER.

Yo<sup>a</sup> are forthwith to repaire to y<sup>e</sup> Ship call'd y<sup>e</sup> *John & Lucy* that is cast away at or neare *Montauque* upon *Long Island* where when yo<sup>a</sup> arive yo<sup>a</sup> are to acquaint y<sup>e</sup> Maist<sup>r</sup> Purser & Merchants that y<sup>e</sup> end of yo<sup>r</sup> comeing is to see how farre yo<sup>a</sup> may (w<sup>th</sup> those yo<sup>a</sup> have brought w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>a</sup>) bee servisable to them in y<sup>e</sup> Recovery of either Ship or Goods.

Yo<sup>a</sup> are not to suffer any goods to be purloined or Imbezled but that care be had that all goods & what else is of value be as speedily as may be brought to land & there p<sup>r</sup>served und<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Charge of one of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Waiters, w<sup>ch</sup> I haue sent on purpose to attend that Affaire.

Yo<sup>a</sup> are to see what Tackle ffurniture or apparell may be converted to y<sup>e</sup> use of the Publique good w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> are to lay apart & then to cause two Indifferent Arbitrato<sup>rs</sup> to apprise y<sup>e</sup> same goods w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> may ship immediately for *New Yorke* drawing Bills on mee for what y<sup>e</sup> apprizers shall agree for.

ffor such Goods Canon or heavy goods w<sup>ch</sup> being Deep sunken downe & Consequently destined to be utterly perished, if y<sup>e</sup> Maist<sup>r</sup> build<sup>r</sup> I haue Employed will undertake y<sup>e</sup> Recovery of any he may do it on such a prise as yo<sup>a</sup> shall agree for. If it appeare by y<sup>e</sup> best skill of 2 Mast<sup>r</sup> Builders that she is utterly irrecoverable that then upon their attestation yo<sup>a</sup> endeavor to save what may be servisable for y<sup>e</sup> good of y<sup>e</sup> Publique least she lying exposed to all y<sup>e</sup> storms & iniuries of the weather she perish & none y<sup>e</sup> better for what in tyme might be recovered.

Lastly yo<sup>a</sup> are to keep eith<sup>r</sup> Christians or Indians from offering any violence to either goods or Ship & in case any disord<sup>r</sup> should happen & yo<sup>a</sup> have not of strength enough to resist them yo<sup>a</sup> are then to acquaint y<sup>e</sup> next Justice of y<sup>e</sup> Peace at *East Hampton* w<sup>th</sup> what is fallen out who there

upon is Impowered to giue yo<sup>a</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> Assistance he can in y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>servation of y<sup>e</sup> Peace and bringing y<sup>e</sup> authors to Condigne punishment.

Yo<sup>a</sup> are to giue me advertisem<sup>t</sup> of what happens by all opportunityes that are offered that so yo<sup>a</sup> may receive such further Instructions as y<sup>e</sup> occasions shall require.

MARCH 25<sup>th</sup> 1669.

---

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> TO Y<sup>e</sup> JUSTICES OF Y<sup>e</sup> PEACE, CONSTABLES OVERSEERS OF MONTAUKETT OR WHO THIS MAY CONCERNE.

Whereas I have appointed M<sup>r</sup> *Wm. Barker* to repaire to y<sup>e</sup> Ship y<sup>e</sup> *John & Lucy* now lying stranded on y<sup>e</sup> shore at *Montaukett*, upon *Long Island*, there to acte in my behalfe according to y<sup>e</sup> Directions & Instructions he hath received from me, These are to will & require yo<sup>a</sup> & every of yo<sup>a</sup> to be if need Require ayding & assisting unto him y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> *Barker* to y<sup>e</sup> utmost of yo<sup>r</sup> power in y<sup>e</sup> prosecucion of y<sup>e</sup> trust I have reposed in him so that he be no way obstructed or hindered therein as yo<sup>a</sup> will answer y<sup>e</sup> contrary at yo<sup>r</sup> perills Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & seale at *ffort James* in *New York* this 25<sup>th</sup> day of March in y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1669.

To all Justices of the Peace Constables, Overseers or whome this may concerne.

---

A CONFIRMAÇON FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> OF WHAT PROCEEDINGS WERE DONE IN Y<sup>e</sup> CAUSE BETWEENE M<sup>r</sup> *FFRANCIS DOUGHTY* OF NEW TOWNE & M<sup>r</sup> *JN<sup>r</sup> HICKS CAPT<sup>n</sup> JN<sup>r</sup> VNDERHILL & WILLIAM LAWRENCE &C*

Whereas a matter of difference betweene M<sup>r</sup> *ffrancis Doughty* of *New Towne*, on the behalfe of M<sup>r</sup> *ffrancis Doughty* his father, heretofore Minist<sup>r</sup> of *fflushing*, & M<sup>r</sup> *John Hicks*, Capt<sup>n</sup> *John Vnderhill* & M<sup>r</sup> *Willm Laurence*, for themselves & y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants then of that Towne, concerning a certaine sallary or yearly allowance to be paid unto y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> *Doughty* for his paines in y<sup>e</sup> Ministry amongst them hath been heard & debated at several Courts of Assizes, wherein M<sup>r</sup> *Doughtyes* case was found very equitable And it being made appeare to y<sup>e</sup> said Court that y<sup>e</sup> sum of six hundred guild<sup>rs</sup> good pay was tendered to y<sup>e</sup> said Minister but that he refused to accept thereof there being much more thought to be due unto him. However at ye last Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of Assizes it being thought fitt & ordered that y<sup>e</sup> said sume of six hundred guild<sup>rs</sup> should be paid unto y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> *Doughty* or his assigns in full of all demands but in regard there appeared difficulty in y<sup>e</sup> levying thereof, y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>r</sup>t having referred y<sup>e</sup> whole matter to M<sup>r</sup> *James Hubbard*, M<sup>r</sup> *Richard Betts*, and M<sup>r</sup> *Robert Coe* as Commission<sup>rs</sup> to examyn into & give in their Report, to y<sup>e</sup> last Court of Sessions, how y<sup>e</sup> same should be levyed & paid, w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly y<sup>e</sup> said Com<sup>rs</sup> did in wryting, und<sup>r</sup> their hands, & the said Court (who were Ordered so to determyn the cause as to admitt of no further delay or hearing) allowed thereof onely suspended y<sup>e</sup> putting y<sup>e</sup> same in execn<sup>on</sup> until I should be acquainted therew<sup>th</sup> Now after due consideration had of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses I do hereby certify & declare that I do allow of & confirme what y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> aforementioned & y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions have done in this matter; And do likewise Order that y<sup>e</sup> same be speedily put in Execn<sup>on</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> same manner & according to y<sup>e</sup> Teno<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> said Com<sup>rs</sup> Result & report, both



as to y<sup>e</sup> levying of y<sup>e</sup> principall sum of six hundred guild<sup>rs</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> charges occasioned by y<sup>e</sup> suite. Unless y<sup>e</sup> persons appointed to collect y<sup>e</sup> same shall agree amongst themselves upon some other more speedy & easy way for the collection thereof then by y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> is proposed The charges are to be stated by — And all persons concerned, are hereby required to forbear any further cavills or contests upon this account as they will answer the contrary at their perills. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New York* this 27<sup>th</sup> day of March 1669.

---

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> LEE TO Y<sup>e</sup> JUSTICES OF Y<sup>e</sup> PEACE CONSTABLE & OVERSEERS OF HEMPSTEAD  
CONCERNING Y<sup>e</sup> HORSE RACE.

Gentlemen

Co<sup>n</sup> *Nicolls* my worthy Predecesso<sup>r</sup> having beene pleased ye Last yeare to Constitute a horse Race in yo<sup>r</sup> partes, not so much for y<sup>e</sup> divertisement of y<sup>e</sup> youth alone but for y<sup>e</sup> Encouragem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> bettering y<sup>e</sup> breed of horses w<sup>ch</sup> through great neglect is so Impaired that they afford very inconsiderable Rates beeing therefore willing to advance any designe that shall tend to a Publique good I have thought to advertize yo<sup>n</sup> that I appoint y<sup>e</sup> race shall be Runne on y<sup>e</sup> of May next ensuing, & I shall desire of yo<sup>n</sup> that you'll take y<sup>e</sup> subscripcons of all such in yo<sup>r</sup> partes as are disposed to Run for a Crowne in sylver or y<sup>e</sup> vallue in good wheate, & yo<sup>n</sup> are likewise to send y<sup>e</sup> List of y<sup>e</sup> last yeares subscribers to Capt<sup>n</sup> *Salisbury* who I have appointed to receive them, I hope having this tymely notice, yo<sup>n</sup> will cause such provision to be made for ye Receipt of men & horses (for their money) that they may be accommodated like loving friends & neighbours. I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> friend

FRAN. LOVELACE.

*Fort James*

Aprill 1<sup>st</sup> 1669.

---

A LEE TO Y<sup>e</sup> CONSTABLE & OVERSEERS OF NEW TOWNE.

There being a difference depending betweene yo<sup>r</sup> Towne & yo<sup>r</sup> neighbors of *Boswyck* about y<sup>e</sup> bounds & lymitts of yo<sup>r</sup> Land y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was by y<sup>e</sup> late Court of Sessions at *Gravesend* recomended to yo<sup>n</sup> to agree amongst yo<sup>r</sup> selves otherwise y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> was desired to appoint some fitt persons to view y<sup>e</sup> Land & giue their Judgm<sup>t</sup> therein unto him I am Ordered to put yo<sup>n</sup> in mynde of that Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Court. Yo<sup>n</sup> are therefore to rend<sup>r</sup> an Account wheth<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>n</sup> are like to Agree or no that in case yo<sup>n</sup> do not y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> may appoint some persons to view y<sup>e</sup> Land & determyn y<sup>e</sup> matter in difference betweene yo<sup>n</sup> I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving friend

M. NICOLLS.

Apr. 9<sup>th</sup> 1669.

The like was sent in Dutch to *Boswyck*.

ORDER DIRECTING THE MAGISTRATES OF HEMSTEAD TO SHOW CAUSE WHY THE GOVERNOR SHOULD NOT ISSUE A PATENT MAKING THE SETTLEMENT OF KILLINGWORTH INDEPENDENT OF HEMSTEAD.

To the Justices of the Peace, Constable and Overseers of *Hempstead*.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> having beene Solicited for a general Patent by the Inhabitants at *Killingworth* and parts adiacent upon *Matiniconck* hee is inclinable to graunt their Request but with all is willing the bounds betweene them and y<sup>e</sup> Towne should bee ascertained hee hath therefore ordered mee to give you notice that you may be prepared to send some person or persons hither authorized by yo<sup>r</sup> Towne to attend y<sup>e</sup> Governor about it upon Tuesday the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, that at length there may bee a certaine determinagon both of yo<sup>r</sup> and their Limitts, at which time two persons from *Matiniconck* are likewise appointed to give their attendance this is all I haue in charge to acquaynt you and I subscribe

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loveing friend

MATTHIAS NICOLLS.

*Fort James* this 27<sup>th</sup> of  
May 1669.

---

ORDER CONCERNING HEMSTEAD AND MATINICONK BOUNDS.

8<sup>th</sup> June 1669.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> advised y<sup>e</sup> *Hempstead* men to bringe their proofes betweene them & *Matiniconck* to theise heads.

1<sup>st</sup> To proue that *Matiniconck* was really at y<sup>e</sup> disposall of *Tackpowsha* y<sup>e</sup> *Marsapeag* Sachem.

2<sup>d</sup> Wheth<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said Sachem did sell convey or dispose of *Matiniconck* Lands to y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Hempstead*, or if they themselves did submitt to any such disposall.

3<sup>d</sup> Wheth<sup>r</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> said Sachem did or they themselves consented thereunto, for what value was it, & how it doth appeare.

4<sup>th</sup> If y<sup>e</sup> *Montaukett* Sachem by Conquest had power so to doe or if ener he did dispose of y<sup>e</sup> same to *Hempstead* & upon what consideration.

---

A WARR'T TO THE CONSTABLE & OVERSEERS OF NEW TOWNE.

Whereas there hath beene a difference depending betweene the Inhabitants of the Townes of *New Towne* and *Boswyck* about the Limitts of their Lands and the meadow or valley belonging to them which was recomended both by my order and the Court of Sessions held in March last, to be in a friendly manner issued amongst themselves but nothing hath beene done therein.

These are to require you to appoynt two persons from yo<sup>r</sup> Towne to appeare before mee and to bring w<sup>th</sup> them, what writtings proofes and Evidences you haue for y<sup>e</sup> Claime and pretences that there may at length an End put to the said difference according to Law and good Conscience. Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 21<sup>st</sup> day of June 1669.

To the Constable & Overseers of *New Towne*.

The like order was sent to the Constables and Overseers of *Boshyck*.

## COURT PROCEEDINGS: LAND NEAR CONEY ISLAND IN DISPUTE.

*Fort James in New Yorks June 21<sup>st</sup> 1669.**Francois Browne* Plf.Before y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Mr. *William Goulding*  
 & Cap<sup>n</sup> *Willkins* on y<sup>e</sup>  
 behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of  
*Gravesend.* } deff<sup>ts</sup>

The Pl<sup>t</sup> and deff<sup>ts</sup> desiring to referre their Case in difference about a parcell of Meadow ground or valley from y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions for the West Riding to the Govern<sup>r</sup> it was this day heard and debated as followes, Vizt.

The plaintiff pretends hee hath not his full proporgon of Land graunted by ground briefs or patent and therefore Supposes the meadow in controversy lyeing next his Land doth belong to him to make up the Complemen<sup>t</sup> of his patent.

Obiection. It appears that all the Pl<sup>ts</sup> lines were drawne exactly according to his patent therefore if hee were iniured in the quantity it was by the unskillfulnesse of the Surveyo<sup>r</sup>.

That heretofore upon a Survey of his Land before the Meadow or valley was drowned the Surveyo<sup>r</sup> offred the plaintiff to make up his Complem<sup>t</sup> of Land out of this valley in dispute but hee then refused it alleadging that what hee fell short of was to bee taken out of the Wood Land and not there so that then hee layd no claim to it.

And Whereas it may bee alleadged, that there are twelve morgen of Land to the South East of the other sixty nine morgen belonging to the Pl<sup>ts</sup> Bowery or ffarme, this Meadow or Valley intervening betwixt both, he did therefore presume it did appertaine to him if that were allowed then by that calculacon it would exceed the hundred Morgen graunted in the patent So by neither pretengon can it belong to him.

The deff<sup>ts</sup> pretend a right to the Meadow ground or valley in difference by virtue of their patent from Gov<sup>r</sup> *Kieft*, which expresses, that the Westernmost bounds of their limitts comes to the easternmost parte of *Anthony Janssen* Land That their Westernmost bounds begin at the Mouth of a Smale Creeke on *Coney Island* from whence a Line being drawne North and by East to *Anthony Janssen* Land it doth fully comprehend within it the Meadow ground or valley in dispute.

Objection. Admitting that by their Patent the Easternmost bounds of *Anthony Janssens* Land Should bee their Westernmost bounds, And that a Line is to Runn from the Creeke aforementioned whereby it Comprehends the said Meadow or Valley, yet the deff<sup>ts</sup> cann in no wise haue the benefitt of it, In regard that they haue not taken out a new patent as in the Law is required so can pretend to no Legall bounds.

Neither doth it fully appeare (if allowed) which is the Mouth of the Creeke upon *Coney Island* from whence their lines is to bee stretched, other Creekes appearing, which may more probably bee given the denominacon of Creeks, then that which they so much urge and if so then their pretensions by that westerly line are cutt of.

Lastly. It is found that the valley or meadow now in question was heretofore environed round by three distinct patents and possessions so that it was not probable *Gravesend* should haue any claim to that valley to which they could never come without trespassing on their neighbo<sup>rs</sup>.

Vpon the whole it appeares very evident and cleare by the foregoing allegagons and

circumstances that the Meadow or valley in Controversy appertaines to neither of the pretendes being formerly esteemed as drowned and waste land though since for their owne Conueniency both have stroue to make use of it.

The premises however having beene duely considered, it is thought fitting to qualify both parties and the Govern<sup>r</sup> and Councill doe order and declare that there shall bee assigned and made over unto *Gravesend* two third part of the meadow or valley in dispute to bee and belong to their Towne for ever. Provided that the said Towne doe with . . . dayes after the date hereof make their applicacon to the Gouvern<sup>r</sup> for the renovagon of their Patent according to the Lawes establisht in this Governm<sup>t</sup> they haveing elapsed their interest by their old patent and the resignagon of the new.

The other third part of the Meadow or valley Shall be and remaine to the use and behoofe of *Francis Browne* his heirs and Assignes but not as of Right belonging to him onely as of grace and fav<sup>r</sup> from the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

If this favo<sup>r</sup> bee accepted on both parties, a Surveyo<sup>r</sup> shall be speedily employed to make a draft or Plott of the said ground that so their proporgons may be allowed unto them according to this order. Given at *fort James* in *New Yorke* this 22<sup>th</sup> day of June 1669.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. DISPUTE ABOUT BOUNDARIES BETWEEN BUSHWICK & NEWTOWN, L. I.

At a Councill held June y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1669.

Present.

The Gouverno<sup>r</sup>, *Mr Whitfield*, The Secret<sup>ry</sup>

The Inhab<sup>ts</sup> of *Boswijck* P<sup>ts</sup>

The Inhab<sup>ts</sup> of *Newtown* Defts.

Those of *Boswijck* produce y<sup>e</sup> Ord<sup>r</sup> at the Gen<sup>all</sup> Meeting at *Hempstead*.

Their Ord<sup>r</sup> from Governo<sup>r</sup> *Stuivessant* is, To have the Meadow in question, if not formerly granted by Groundbriefe to others.

Those of *New Towne* plead their Indyan Purchase and Patent.

Together w<sup>th</sup> *Mr Robert Coes* Testimony Viva Voce, & *Mr Richard Gildersleeve's* Sen<sup>r</sup> *Mr Robert Jacksons* & *Richd Gildersleeve's* Jun<sup>r</sup> Deposigon that this Meadow in question was layd out a long while since for *Newtowne*, before *Boswijck* was a Towne.

An Ord<sup>r</sup> issued out hereupon to endeavor an Accomodagon, but at length it was referr'd to y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes for a Determinagon, y<sup>e</sup> former not p<sup>r</sup>vailing.

---

MEMORANDUM CONCERNING A SETTLEMENT TO BE MADE BY JOHN TERRY AND OTHERS IN HEMSTEAD BOUNDS.

*New Yorke* July y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1669.

This day *Mr Thomas Terry* having petigoned the Gov<sup>r</sup> of these his R. Highnesses Territoryes That hee and his Partners may have that land confirmed unto them lyeing neare *Hempstead Harbo<sup>r</sup>* according to an Agreement formerly made betweene him y<sup>e</sup> said *Thomas Terry* and the Towne

of *Hempstead* the which was then approved by Governo<sup>r</sup> *Stuyvesant*, The Governo<sup>r</sup> being willing and desirous to give any due encouragement to such as are willing to advance the Publick good.

The said Mr *Terry* proposing to bring some families to settle there and to promote a trade; Hee is pleased to promise unto said Mr *Terry* on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of himselfe and Partners that if they shall come within this Governm<sup>t</sup> they shall have all Encouragem<sup>t</sup> and particularly as to that place proposed. The Governo<sup>r</sup> doth intend in some short time to goe to y<sup>e</sup> said place and take a view thereof to see how farre capable it may bee of y<sup>e</sup> settlem<sup>t</sup> proposed and accordingly will give order therein as Farre as may bee both to the satisfaction of the Pet<sup>r</sup> and those already settled there.

MATTHIAS NICOLLS Secr.

CORRESPONDENCE ABOUT A RUMOURED INDIAN OUTBREAK.

Gentlemen

July 5<sup>th</sup> *N: Yorke*.

Vnderstanding a Rum<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> evill intent of *Ninecraft* and his Indjans with y<sup>e</sup> Indjans at y<sup>e</sup> East End of *Long Island* to joyne together upon some mischievous designe against y<sup>e</sup> English I thought good by this opportunity of Mr *Thomas Terry* goeing into yo<sup>r</sup> Parts to advertize you of it. The which I have likewise done to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>. It behooves you as Conservat<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Peace to have an Eye over their actions. Mr *Terry* tells mee of 6 Indjans servants runne away from him, who are harboured and kept by *Ninecraft* though the Indjans belong not to his people. If hee were sent to peremptorily to give his Reasons for that abuse it might probably do some good for they are not to bee suffered to abuse any of our Nation I take this liberty to write these lines to you partly at y<sup>e</sup> request of *Thomas Terry* about his owne concerne. But more especially upon y<sup>e</sup> apprehension that divers have of y<sup>e</sup> Indjan Insurrection which I am not yet willing to giue Credit to, so not doubting of yo<sup>r</sup> Care and circumspections in this matter which concernes a Publick good I bid you kindly farewell being

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loveing Friend

To Mr *John Crandall* and Mr *Tobias Sanders* These.

FRANCIS LOVELACE.

S<sup>r</sup>

This opportunity presenting I was willing to give you notice of y<sup>e</sup> apprehension some persons at y<sup>e</sup> East End of *Long Island* have of Comotions like to arise by their Indians and yo<sup>r</sup> of the *Narragansett* sett on by Sachem *Ninecraft* against the English. A Copy of some passages in a letter sent expresse from thence to mee, I hereinclosed send you. For my part I cann not thinke them in a condition strong enough to make any such bould attempt. Whatsoever their will may bee however its good to bee circumspect and to provide against the worst I shall desire you would make enquiry into y<sup>e</sup> matter, and send mee yo<sup>r</sup> opinion of it by y<sup>e</sup> First. It seemes *Ninecraft* hath beene an old Enemy to y<sup>e</sup> English, so to bee suspected. Mr. *Thomas Terry* of *Block Island* informes mee that hee hath had 6 Indjans servants Run away from him which *Ninecraft* protects and keepest though none of his Indians I thinke you may do well to admonish him of it, and that hee ought not to doe the least injury to the English under whose protection he lives, without giving satisfaction for it. It may bee by his answer you may iudge of his intent.

I have not further but to desire a neighbourly and friendly correspondence betweene us which shall bee cherished upon all occasions, by

*N: Yorke* this 5<sup>th</sup> July 1689

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend and serv<sup>ts</sup>

FRANCIS LOVELACE.

To Mr *Benedict Arnold*, governo<sup>r</sup> of *Rhode Island*.

To y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Benedict Arnold* Gouverno<sup>r</sup> &c of *Rhode Island* These.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I rec'd yo<sup>r</sup> Lre of y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> of July —69. in answer to myne, for w<sup>ch</sup> I must render yo<sup>a</sup> my p<sup>t</sup>icular thanks for those Ciuilityes yo<sup>a</sup> were pleased to afford me in yo<sup>r</sup> friendly Expressions, next I cannot but kindly resent y<sup>e</sup> care yo<sup>a</sup> haue showne in settling y<sup>e</sup> myndes of some ouer Credulous p<sup>er</sup>sons amongst us who (being possest w<sup>th</sup> a panick feare) were apt to entertaine very melancholly thoughts according as they were instilled by y<sup>e</sup> Intelligence & Information of some fond Indians to y<sup>e</sup> great disturbance of y<sup>e</sup> Publique peace, & by it animating y<sup>e</sup> heathens who taking Courage from o<sup>r</sup> feare might be apt to breake forth into Extravagances not to be redrest w<sup>th</sup>out a warre & all y<sup>e</sup> miseryes attending it, but those apprehensions are now vanisht & mens myndes by y<sup>e</sup> reason of yo<sup>r</sup> Excellent Lre well pacified & settled, neith<sup>r</sup> do I believe they will too hastily againe give Credence to y<sup>e</sup> Information of a faithlesse & false Generation. All that I shall further add & heartily desire for y<sup>e</sup> future is that this friendly & neighbourly correspondence w<sup>ch</sup> by this Occasion hath had its first rise may by y<sup>e</sup> same zeale & kindnesse be continued to w<sup>ch</sup> we are not only oblidged by y<sup>e</sup> Comon Tyes of Xianity but Comon safety & y<sup>e</sup> happineesse promised to all brethren living in love & unity togeth<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> as none shall be ready to cherish it more then myselfe, as to y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> so I shall not be wanting to embrace all occasions to demonstrate y<sup>e</sup> sincere service I haue to yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup>icular in y<sup>e</sup> Compellation of

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate friend & serv<sup>t</sup>

FRAN : LOVELACE.

*Fort James* in

*N. Yorke* Ang : 24<sup>th</sup> 1669.

S<sup>r</sup> Upon y<sup>e</sup> ap<sup>re</sup>hension of 3 fugitive Souldiers, but since voluntarily retorne<sup>d</sup>, I am to request of yo<sup>a</sup> if any such suspicious p<sup>er</sup>sons for y<sup>e</sup> future ariue yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>er</sup>tes from hence & bring no passes that yo<sup>a</sup> cause them to be apprehended, & be pleased to give me advertisem<sup>t</sup> of it.

A CONFIRMATION FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> OF Y<sup>e</sup> SENTENCE & JUDGM<sup>t</sup> OF Y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> OF ADMIRALTY  
CONCERNING Y<sup>e</sup> SHIP Y<sup>e</sup> JOHN & LUCY.

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> ship y<sup>e</sup> *John & Lucy* lying stranded at *Montaukett* on y<sup>e</sup> North syde of y<sup>e</sup> East End of *Long Island* was attach't & claymed as a wreck Escheated to his R. Highness but since by a Co<sup>rt</sup> of Admiralty held by my speciall Comission hath been adiudged cleare & free from any Attachm<sup>t</sup> laid upon y<sup>e</sup> Acc<sup>t</sup> & that y<sup>e</sup> said ship, togethe<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> all her Rigging sales Cables Anchors Guns Tackle & Aparell as also y<sup>e</sup> goods & Merchandise brought in her should be at y<sup>e</sup> Owners & merchants, salvage & all Incidentall Charges toward y<sup>e</sup> Releife & succour of y<sup>e</sup> said Ship as also all oth<sup>r</sup> necessary disbursem<sup>t</sup> & fees being first deducted & secured as in y<sup>e</sup> sentence of y<sup>e</sup> said Co<sup>rt</sup> bearing date y<sup>e</sup> first day of this Instant month is p<sup>er</sup>ticularly sett forth These p<sup>re</sup>sents certifie & declare that I doe hereby ratify & Confirme what hath beene done herein by y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> of Admiralty & their sentence & Judgm<sup>t</sup> hereupon, is to stand firme & good to all Intents & purposes.

Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & seale at *Fort James* in *New York* this 13<sup>th</sup> day of July in y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1669.

THE GOVERNOR'S JUDGM<sup>t</sup> & DETERMINATION CONCERNING Y<sup>e</sup> LAND IN QUESTION BETWEENE Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF GRAVESEND & FRANCIS BROWNE.

Whereas There hath beene a Controuersy or matter in difference betweene y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Gravesend* & *francis Browne* als *de Bruyn* concerning a parcell of meadowe ground adjoyning to Twelue Morgen of Uplandt in y<sup>e</sup> Pattent of y<sup>e</sup> said *francis Browne* specy-fied As also about a certaine Neck of Land Endorsed upon y<sup>e</sup> olde Groundbriefe of y<sup>e</sup> said *Browne* but claymed by *Gravesend* as graunted to them longe before & being w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> lymitts of their Pattent, Upon Examination & due consid<sup>r</sup>ation had of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses I doe adjudge that if *Francis Browne* have his Complem<sup>t</sup> of Twelue Morgen of Uplandt he hath no right or clayme to y<sup>e</sup> meadow yett in Regard a third parte or proportion thereof is already layd out to him he is to haue & quietly enjoy y<sup>e</sup> Land, & y<sup>e</sup> remaind<sup>r</sup> or oth<sup>r</sup> two third partes are to continue & be to y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Gravesend*. And as to y<sup>e</sup> Neck of Land Endorsed upon y<sup>e</sup> old Pattent of the said *Francis Browne* & also claymed by y<sup>e</sup> said Inhabitants of *Gravesend* as aforesaid I doe thinke fitt since it hath hitherto, or most usually beene injoyed in Comon betweene y<sup>e</sup> Towne & that Farme that it Continue so still, And this shall be y<sup>e</sup> Conclusion & finall determination of y<sup>e</sup> said Controuersy or matter in difference, unlesse both or eith<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> parties thinking themselues agreined desire for redresse therein at y<sup>e</sup> next Co<sup>r</sup>t of Assizes where y<sup>e</sup> Law is open for them, but aft<sup>r</sup> that tyme it shall be a barre to any furth<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>tences. Giuen und<sup>r</sup> my hand & Seale at *fforte James* in *New Yorke* this 23<sup>th</sup> day of August in y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Dm. 1669.

---

AN ORDER FOR Y<sup>e</sup> CONSTABLES UPON LONG ISLAND TO MAKE A RATE FOR THIS P<sup>r</sup>SENT YEARE 1669.

These are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to authorize & require yo<sup>n</sup> forthw<sup>th</sup> to send yo<sup>r</sup> warranty to y<sup>e</sup> Constables of y<sup>e</sup> severall Townes w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> jurisdiction of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island* requiring them to make a rate for this present yeare 1669 according to y<sup>e</sup> valuation of their Estates in each respective Towne at one penny in y<sup>e</sup> pound And for so doing this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> speciall warrant. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & seale at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 12<sup>th</sup> day of October in y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domine 1669.  
To M<sup>r</sup> *Robert Coe* High Sheriffe of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*.

---

LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR IN REGARD TO THE LUTHERANS.

Gentlemen.

I have lately received Lres from y<sup>e</sup> Duke Wherein it is perticularly signified unto me that his Royall Highness doth approve of y<sup>e</sup> Tolleration given to y<sup>e</sup> Lutheran Church in theise partes I doe therefore expect that yo<sup>n</sup> live freindly & peaceably w<sup>th</sup> those of that profession giving them no disturbance in y<sup>e</sup> Exercise of their Religion, as they shall receive noe Countenance in but on y<sup>e</sup> Contrary strictly Answer any disturbance they shall presume to give unto any of yo<sup>n</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> divine worship. So I bid yo<sup>n</sup> farewell being

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving friend.

*Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 13<sup>th</sup> day of October 1666.

THE INDIANS OF MONTAUKETTS ACKNOWLEDGM<sup>t</sup> OF THIS GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO BE THEIR SACHEM.

These may serue to informe y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> that I *Ponquatton* Counsellor, *Chekonnoo Roio*, *Ackompais*, *Keassowonk*, *Ponitutute* Sachem at *Montaukett*, *Askickotantup*, *Sanksquaw* do utterly disclayme any such vassalage as *Ninecraft* did declare to the Governor at *Rhoad Island* & doe protest against it in our owne names & in the name of y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Indians at *Montaukett* & doe further declare that he shall have no more wampom of us w<sup>th</sup>out approbation of y<sup>e</sup> Governour of this place & that we acknowledg y<sup>e</sup> Governour at *New Yorke* as our Chiefest Sachem.

Witness our hands.

CHEKANNNOO *A* marke.

PONQUATTONE *L* marke

The SACHEMS *~* marke.

SANKSQUAW *ee* marke

ACKOMPAIS *O* marke.

KEASSOWONK } 3 marke.

At *Easthampton* Declared Nov<sup>br</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1669. Before us *Jno Mulford*, *Tho. James*, *Jno. Conkling*.

For y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> at *New Yorke*.

A PATENT GRAUNTED FROM JAMES FFORREST &CO TO SEVERALL PERSONS &CO.

Know all men whome this p<sup>s</sup>ent wryting may concerne that I *James fforrest* of *Long Island* Genl. Deputy to y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>e</sup> *Earl of Starling* Secretary for y<sup>e</sup> Kingdome of *Scotland* doe by these presents in y<sup>e</sup> name & behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> said Earle, & in myne owne name also as his Deputy as it doth or may any way concerne myselfe give and graunt free leaue & liberty to *Daniell How*, *Job Sayer*, *George Wilks* & *Willm Harker* togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> their Associates to sitt downe upon *Long Island* aforesaid there to possesse improve & injoy Eight myles square of Land or so much as shall Conteyne y<sup>e</sup> said quantity not onely Vplandt but also w<sup>so</sup>ever medow marish ground Harbours Ryvers & Creeks lye w<sup>hin</sup> y<sup>e</sup> bounds or lymitts of y<sup>e</sup> said Eight myles y<sup>e</sup> same & eury perticuler thereof quietly & peaceably to possesse to them and their heires for ever w<sup>th</sup> out any disturbance, Lett or molestation from y<sup>e</sup> said Earle or any by his appointm<sup>t</sup> or procurem<sup>t</sup> for him or any of his, & that they are to take their Choice to sitt downe upon as best liketh them, And also that they and their Associates shall injoy as full & free liberty in all matters that doe or may concerne them or theirs or that may conduce to y<sup>e</sup> good & comfort of them and theirs both in Church ord<sup>r</sup> & Civill Governm<sup>t</sup> Togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> all oth<sup>r</sup> easem<sup>ts</sup> conveniencyes & accommodations whatsoever w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said place doth or may afford answerable to what other Plantations enjoye in *Massachusetts Bay*, But inasmuch as it hath pleased our Royall Kinge to giue & graunt y<sup>e</sup> pattent of *Long Island* to the aforesaid Earle In consideration thereof it is agreed that y<sup>e</sup> trade w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians shall remaine to y<sup>e</sup> said *Earle of Starling* to dispose of from tyme to tyme & at all tymes as best liketh him Onely the aforesaid *Daniell How* & his Copartners shall have liberty to make choyce of one man amongst them that shall fully trade w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians in their behalfe for any victualls w<sup>th</sup> in their owne plantations but not for Wampom, And if any of the aforesaid persons or any for them shall secretly trade w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians for Wampom whether directly or indirectly w<sup>th</sup>out leave or lycense from y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Earl or his Assignes y<sup>e</sup> said person or persons so offending shall pay for every fathome of Wampom, so Traded, to y<sup>e</sup> said Earle or his assignes y<sup>e</sup> sume of twenty



shillings Further it is agreed upon That whatsoever shall be thought meet by y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Worp<sup>t</sup> *Jno Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup>* Governo<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> *Massachusetts Bay* to be given to y<sup>e</sup> *Earle of Starling* in way of acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> as y<sup>e</sup> Patentee of y<sup>e</sup> place shall be duely & truely payd Furthermore it is agreed upon that no man shall by vertue of any guift or purchase lay any clayme to any Land lying w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> compasse of y<sup>e</sup> Eight myles beforementioned but onely the aforesaid Inhabitants shall make purchase (in their owne names at their own leasure from any Indian that Inhabitt or have Lawfull right to any of th<sup>r</sup> aforesaid Land) all or any parte thereof & thereby assure it to themselves and their heires as their Inheritance for ever. In witnes whereof we have hereunto sett o<sup>r</sup> hands & scale y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1640.

Memorand<sup>m</sup>, that y<sup>e</sup> true meaning of *Mr. Forrest* is that whereas he hath formerly purchased certaine Land in *Long Island* for y<sup>e</sup> *Earle of Starling* or himselfe that he doth by these p<sup>r</sup>sents fully release all clayme & Interest in y<sup>e</sup> Lands aboue mentioned or persons that shall sit downe upon it w<sup>th</sup> all Title to Governm<sup>t</sup> whether in Church or in Comon wealth, All w<sup>ch</sup> is to be clearly & fully drawne upon according to y<sup>e</sup> true meaning of this Agreem<sup>t</sup> when things shall be settled & concluded by y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Worp<sup>t</sup> *John Winthrop* abouementioned.

Signed — JAMES FORREST [ • Seale ]

Scaled & Delivered in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of *Theop: Eaton, Jno. Davenport.*

A True Copy p<sup>r</sup>me *Henry Pierson* Regist<sup>r</sup>.

#### GOVERNOR WINTHROP'S JUDGMENT OF Y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>r</sup>CEDING WRYTING.

I *John Winthrop* w<sup>th</sup>in named having seriously considered of that w<sup>th</sup>in this wryting is referred to my deternynation although I am very unwilling to take it upon me & as unfitt, also y<sup>e</sup> rather being to seek of any Rule or approved President to guide me herein yet being called hereunto I shall expresse w<sup>t</sup> I conceine to be equall upon y<sup>e</sup> Considerations here ensuing (vizt) The Land w<sup>th</sup>in graunted being a mere Wildernesse & y<sup>e</sup> natives of y<sup>e</sup> place p<sup>r</sup>tending some Interest w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Planters must purchase & they might have had long enough Gratis (& as Convenient) in y<sup>e</sup> *Massachusetts* or oth<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Colonyes w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> liberty to trade w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians (w<sup>ch</sup> they are here debarred from) & for that they had possest & improned this place before any Actuell clayme made thereunto by y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>e</sup> *Earle of Starlinge*, or had any notice of his Lopp<sup>r</sup> Pattents, And Whereas his Lop<sup>p</sup> (considerate I suppose of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses) requires nothing of them but in way of acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> of his Interest I doe herenpon Concerne & do accordingly (so farre as power is given me) ord<sup>r</sup> & sett downe that y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> Tract of Land w<sup>th</sup>in Mentioned on y<sup>e</sup> Plantation now called *South-hampton* upon *Long Island* & their successors for ever shall pay yearly to y<sup>e</sup> said *Earl of Starling* his heires or Assignes upon y<sup>e</sup> last day of Septemb<sup>r</sup> at *South Hampton* aforesaid fower Bushells of y<sup>e</sup> best Indian Corne there growing or y<sup>e</sup> value of so much in full satisfaction of all Rents & service (the fifth Parte of Gould & Sylver are to y<sup>e</sup> Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup> reserued alwayes excepted) In Testimonye Whereof I have hereunto sett my hand Dated y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1641.

Signed — JOHN WINTHROP.

A true copy p<sup>r</sup> me HENRY PIERSON, Register  
Recorded for Southampton.

TRIALS IN THE COURT OF ASSIZES OF L. I. LAND TITLES.

Novb<sup>r</sup> 3 1669. Beffore noone.

*John Hicks & Wm. Laurence* Plts, and *C. John Underhill, ffrancis Doughty*, Def<sup>t</sup>.

Upon y<sup>e</sup> request of M<sup>r</sup> *Hicks* this cause was ordered to be deferred until Capt<sup>a</sup> *Underhill* should come to Towne who was Expected. M<sup>r</sup> *Rider* Attorney for y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>t</sup> moved y<sup>e</sup> Court for a non-suite in regard no Declaration was put in.

All y<sup>e</sup> causes were called over, and a Jury impanelled, so y<sup>e</sup> Court adjourned until 2 a clock in y<sup>e</sup> afternoone.

Afternoone. The Inhabitants of *Gravesend* Pl<sup>ts</sup> *Francis Browne* als *de Bruijne*, Deft.

The names of y<sup>e</sup> Jurors.

Foreman—*Francis Doughty, Samuall Mattheros, Samuall Smith, John Townsend, Josias Lattin, Joseph Bayly, Thomas Cudder, Benjamin Feild, Rich: Gildersleeve, George Hewlett, Thom: Hunt* sen<sup>r</sup>, *Jno. Lorrison*.

The Jury being Sworne they proceed to Tryall.

M<sup>r</sup> *Jno. Ryder* Attorney for y<sup>e</sup> Pl<sup>ts</sup> puts in a declaration. The matter in controversy was a certaine parcell of meadow ground. The originall Pattent from Governour *Keift* graunted to y<sup>e</sup> Towne bearing date Decemb<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1645 was produced & read. The Indian graunt dated May y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1654 was likewise read, togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* his order of ffeb<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1664 for all Townes or psons to bring in their claymes at y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> meeting at *Hempsted*, & y<sup>e</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> meeting concerning y<sup>e</sup> decision of y<sup>e</sup> difference betweene y<sup>e</sup> Pl<sup>ts</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *New Utrecht* as also Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* his Lre concerning y<sup>e</sup> difference betweene ye Pl<sup>ts</sup> & Def<sup>t</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> *John Sharp* Attorney for y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>t</sup> before he reads his answer makes Exception against their plea of holding their Land by vertue of any Dutch graunt or Groundbriefe, It being ag<sup>t</sup> a clause in y<sup>e</sup> Amendments and Additions in y<sup>e</sup> Laws made at the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of Assizes in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1666, in that they have not had their Pattent renewed.

The Answer was notwithstanding ordered to be read. The Attorney for y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>t</sup> produceth Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* his Pattent of confirmagon, as also y<sup>e</sup> Dutch Groundbrief dated y<sup>e</sup> day of May 1843. There being also a p<sup>re</sup>cedent graunt made in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1639. The whole case after debate was comitted to y<sup>e</sup> Jury, who brought in their verdict for y<sup>e</sup> Deft (vizt)

It is y<sup>e</sup> Judgm<sup>t</sup> & verdict of y<sup>e</sup> Jury that *ffrancis Browne* shall enjoye y<sup>e</sup> full extent of his Pattent graunted by ye Honoured Gen<sup>l</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* by vertue of Precedency of Pattent and that *Gravesend* do pay unto M<sup>r</sup> *Browne* all just costs & damages, & that M<sup>r</sup> *Browne* pay unto *Gravesend* a valuable consideration for what worke y<sup>e</sup> Towne hath done upon meadowe that falls w<sup>th</sup>in M<sup>r</sup> *Brownes* Pattent.

The Attorney for y<sup>e</sup> Pl<sup>ts</sup> moves y<sup>e</sup> Court for appeale from y<sup>e</sup> verdict of y<sup>e</sup> Jury to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>re</sup>sent Court w<sup>ch</sup> was graunted & upon mature deliberation & consultation had hereupon y<sup>e</sup> ensueing ord<sup>r</sup> & judgment of Court was made—vizt.

The Inhabitants of *Gravesend* Plts *ffrancis Browne*, als *de Bruijne*—Def<sup>t</sup>. In an appeale to y<sup>e</sup> Bench.

The Court having taken this cause into serious consideration do think fitt to order In regard y<sup>e</sup> merrits of y<sup>e</sup> whole matter have been heard and examyned into both by y<sup>e</sup> Late & p<sup>re</sup>sent Governo<sup>r</sup> who have made severall ord<sup>r</sup> thereupon w<sup>ch</sup> appeare very equitable & favourable to both partyes, That what hath beene ordered as to y<sup>e</sup> division of eith<sup>r</sup> meadowe ground or other Land betweene y<sup>e</sup> Plts & Def<sup>t</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> late or p<sup>re</sup>sent Governour do stand good and that y<sup>e</sup>

Plts though cast in this suite by y<sup>e</sup> verdict of a jury shall have y<sup>e</sup> benefit of those orders if w<sup>th</sup> in the space of 28 dayes after y<sup>e</sup> date hereof they take out their Pattent according to y<sup>e</sup> Lawe & y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>t</sup> shall be contented w<sup>th</sup> what hath been formerly allotted to him The verdict of y<sup>e</sup> jury is hereby disannulled & y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Gravesend* are to pay all costs & charges of this suite both at Common Law & equity.

By order of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & Court of Assizes.

NOV<sup>R</sup> 4 1669.

The Inhabitants of *Boswijck*, P<sup>ts</sup>

The Inhabitants of *New Towne*, Def<sup>ts</sup>

The names of y<sup>e</sup> Jurors.

*William Wilkens*—Foreman. *John Hincksman, Richard Harker, Richard Stocken, Samu<sup>el</sup> Mathews, Samu<sup>el</sup> Smith, Josias Lattin, Joseph Bayley, Thomas Cudder, George Hewlett, Thomas Hunt, sen<sup>r</sup>, Benjamyn ffeild.*

Mr *Rider* Attorney for ye P<sup>ts</sup> puts in their declaration.

The matter in controversy was a certaine piece of meadow ground.

The ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> meeting at *Hempstead* about this difference between y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> & Def<sup>ts</sup> was read, As also their Patent graunted by Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls*; Governour *Stuyvesant*'s ord<sup>r</sup> upon y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> Petition, w<sup>th</sup> severall oth<sup>r</sup> papers given in Evidence.

Mr *Holden* Att<sup>y</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>ts</sup> putts in their Answer.

Mr *Robert Coe* High Sheriffe declares to y<sup>e</sup> Court, that y<sup>e</sup> meadow in question was layed out for *New Towne*, & that they paid Rates for it w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of their Lands.

Mr *Gildersleeve* being sworne saith that he w<sup>th</sup> Mr *Coe* had order from Governo<sup>r</sup> *Stuyvesant* to lay out ye meadowe in dispute for *New Towne*, and that his sonne paid parte of y<sup>e</sup> purchase.

The Def<sup>ts</sup> produce their Patent from Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* likewise w<sup>th</sup> several other Papers & Testimonies.

Mr *Thomas Wandall* being spoken to by y<sup>e</sup> Court to declare his knowledg herein saith (but not upon Oath) That he had meadow layed out to him by Mr *Coe* & Mr *Gildersleeve* at y<sup>e</sup> same tyme this meadow was laid out for *New Towne*.

After a full hearing & debate hereupon on both parts y<sup>e</sup> matter was committed to y<sup>e</sup> Jurye who brought in their Verdict for y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> with costs of suite. The Court gave judgm<sup>t</sup> according to y<sup>e</sup> verdict of y<sup>e</sup> Jury as follows (viz<sup>t</sup>)

The Towne of *Boswijck*—P<sup>ts</sup>

The Towne of *New Towne*—Def<sup>ts</sup>

The cause having beene heard & debated on both parts & their deeds & Evidences perused, It was referr'd to a Jury who brought in their verdict for y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> adjudging the meadow in difference to belong unto them, This Court doth give their judgment accordingly, and do order that y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>ts</sup> do no way molest y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> possession & enjoyment of their right therein. The Def<sup>ts</sup> are likewise to pay y<sup>e</sup> charges & costs of suite.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & Court of Assizes.

#### ORDER CONCERNING THE BUILDING OF A COURTHOUSE AT JAMAICA, L. I.

Vpon a p<sup>r</sup>sentment brought into y<sup>e</sup> Court by y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of *Jamaica* ag<sup>t</sup> *William Hallett* for non performance of a certaine covenant about erecting and finishing y<sup>e</sup> Sessions house, The ord<sup>r</sup> following was made (viz<sup>t</sup>)

This Court haveing taken y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sentm<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of *Jamaica* into their consideration, doth thiuk fitt to ord<sup>r</sup> That y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>t</sup> do p<sup>r</sup>forme y<sup>e</sup> conditions of this covenant about finishing of y<sup>e</sup> Sessions house for y<sup>e</sup> *North Riding*, & that y<sup>e</sup> same be completed by Christmasse day next und<sup>r</sup> penaltie of Ten pounds good pay to be paid by y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Jamaica* in parte of satisfaction for y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>judice they have received by ye neglect.

NOVBR. 4<sup>th</sup> 1669.

---

ORDER ON PETITIONS FROM LONG ISLAND TOWNS.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & Court of Assizes.

Severall Petitions being p<sup>r</sup>esented to y<sup>e</sup> Court craving a Redresse of Several Greivances That is to say from y<sup>e</sup> Townes of *Hempsteed*, *Oyster bay*, *Flushing*, *Jamaica*, *Westchest<sup>r</sup>*, *Eastchest<sup>r</sup>*, *New Towne* & *Gravesend*. They being all read, That from y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Hempsteed* to w<sup>ch</sup> they all subscribed was taken in Consideration.

The Petigon was as follows (viz<sup>t</sup>)

To y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> *ffrancis Lovelace* Esq<sup>r</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of all his R. H<sup>ss</sup> Territoryes in *America*. & to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court of Assizes Sitting und<sup>r</sup> v<sup>e</sup> Authority of his said Royal Highn<sup>ss</sup> *James Duke of Yorke*.

The humble Petition of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Hempsteed* desiring as followeth.

1<sup>st</sup> That what was promised upon our submission by Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* and y<sup>e</sup> rest of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comissioners should be made good to us (vizt) That we should be protected by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Lawes & enjoy all such priviledges as other his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in *America* do injoye w<sup>ch</sup> priviledges consist in advising about & approving of all such Lawes w<sup>th</sup> ye Governo<sup>r</sup> & his Councell as may be for y<sup>e</sup> Good & benefitt of y<sup>e</sup> Commonwealth, not repugnant to y<sup>e</sup> Laws of *England*, by such deputies as shall be yearely chosen by y<sup>e</sup> freehold<sup>rs</sup> of every Towne or parish & likewise to be informed what is required of us his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects by vertue of y<sup>e</sup> Comission graunted from his R. H<sup>ss</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Duke of *Yorke*.

2<sup>d</sup> That all such Townes or parishes as have Patents or have no Patents may be so settled upon their Lands w<sup>ch</sup> they truely bought of y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Proprietors that there may be no trouble betweene Towne & Towne or any other p<sup>r</sup>ticular p<sup>r</sup>son about their Lands.

3<sup>d</sup> That there may be a due Course taken for y<sup>e</sup> Regulating of y<sup>e</sup> Merchants in y<sup>e</sup> prices of their goods w<sup>ch</sup> they sell, as well as for y<sup>e</sup> prices of what we produce, to put of to them.

4<sup>d</sup> That Wampum may passe for current pay at 6<sup>d</sup> a penny or else not to be made use of at all.

5<sup>d</sup> That a Course may be taken that what Deere Skins are produced and procured in this Colony, may be reserved for y<sup>e</sup> good of y<sup>e</sup> Colony & not be transported out of y<sup>e</sup> Colonye.

6<sup>d</sup> That there may be better attendance at y<sup>e</sup> Ferry at *New Yorke* that men may not be so long detained to their great damage.

7<sup>d</sup> That all harbours, creeks & coves w<sup>th</sup> in this Colony may be at libertye for any shipping or Vessells to come into & trade free.

8<sup>d</sup> That all sortes of Corne may be at y<sup>e</sup> Same price that was Established by Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* in y<sup>e</sup> Law.

9<sup>d</sup> That all weights and measures may be regulated according to y<sup>e</sup> standard in *England* & so onely to be allowed of & used.

10<sup>th</sup> That y<sup>e</sup> Indians may not have their Law for nothing, that they may not trouble y<sup>e</sup> English for things of small moment or of no Concernm<sup>t</sup>. Soe leaving y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> serious consideration desiring humbly a favourable graunt & Answer to y<sup>e</sup> Same w<sup>th</sup> our prayer for yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> prosperity we rest

The Inhabitants of *Hempstead*.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> Servants.

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE Clk.

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1669.

*John Ketchum, Richard Gildersleeve, Samuel Drakes, John Foster, Rich<sup>d</sup> Warpoton, Ried<sup>d</sup> Hardlecutt, The — mark of Ralph Bardall.*

11. Article. That such cattle as we kill at home & bring over to *Yorke* or oth<sup>r</sup> goods that we buy at *Yorke* may be Custome free.

---

AN ANSW<sup>r</sup> TO YE PETIÇON ON YE SEVERALL TOWNES.

1. In Answer to y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> head wherein they desire to have Deputyes to be Joyned w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & Councell in making of y<sup>e</sup> Lawes of y<sup>e</sup> Government as is Customarye in y<sup>e</sup> Neighbour Colonyes, & as Co<sup>ll</sup> *Nicolls* did promise them.

It doth not appeare that Co<sup>ll</sup> *Nicolls* made any such promise, & ye Governo<sup>r</sup> instructions directing him to make no alteration in the Lawes of ye Governm<sup>t</sup> settled before his Arrivall, they cannot Expect his Hono<sup>r</sup> can comply w<sup>th</sup> them therein, & for their desire to know what is required of them, There is nothing required of them but obedience and submission to y<sup>e</sup> Lawes of y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> as appeares by his R. H<sup>ss</sup> Comission w<sup>ch</sup> hath often been read unto them.

2. To y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Concerning their Patents and purchases, That y<sup>e</sup> Lawe be attended as to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ambulation of y<sup>e</sup> bounds of Townes or private p<sup>r</sup>sons, but if it shall happen that difference do arise betweene any of them w<sup>ch</sup> cannot be composed amongst themselves, that y<sup>e</sup> difference be represented to y<sup>e</sup> Gouverno<sup>r</sup> & Councell who will depute indifferent p<sup>r</sup>sons to view y<sup>e</sup> bounds & put an end to y<sup>e</sup> matter in difference, and for y<sup>e</sup> better Certainty of Every ones Right that ye Lawe in that case of Pattents be likewise attended, The time of p<sup>r</sup>ambulation to be in y<sup>e</sup> month of February at y<sup>e</sup> time directed in y<sup>e</sup> Lawe.

3-4. These both found to be unpracticable & therefore suspended.

5. Concerning the Exportation of Deer Skins, It having beene taken into mature and serious consideration, The Court doth unanimously agree, that for y<sup>e</sup> yeare ensueing no Drest Deere Skins shall be exported out of this his R. H<sup>ss</sup> Colony upon y<sup>e</sup> penaltie of y<sup>e</sup> forfeiture of all such Deere Skins as shall be taken, Whereof one moyety shall be to y<sup>e</sup> Informer who shall make seizure & y<sup>e</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> to his R. H<sup>ss</sup>.

6. To y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> Satisfaction is already given in it, & y<sup>e</sup> orders shall be speedily publish<sup>t</sup>.

7. To y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> That its not thought equitable any small creek or cove should have greater priviledges then y<sup>e</sup> head city of y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> where y<sup>e</sup> customers are establish<sup>t</sup>.

8. To ye 8<sup>th</sup> As to y<sup>e</sup> Prices of corne, In regard y<sup>e</sup> warrants for y<sup>e</sup> Rates are already gone out, & y<sup>e</sup> several prices stated, Its thought fitt to continue it for this ensueing yeare, y<sup>e</sup> said prices only Relating to y<sup>e</sup> Rates, and that y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace in each Ryding at y<sup>e</sup> Sessions

in June next do make a valuation of y<sup>e</sup> price or value of corne & represent their judgment therein to y<sup>e</sup> next Court of Assizes, who may take such further ord<sup>r</sup> about y<sup>e</sup> same as shall be found convenient.

9. That y<sup>e</sup> Lawes relating hereunto shall be put into Execution. The tyme for y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of this City of *New Yorke, Long Island* & places adjacent to begin on y<sup>e</sup> first day of January next, & for y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Albany, Rensselaerswyck, Schanectade* als *Kingston, Esopus* & these parts adjacent on y<sup>e</sup> 1st day of Aprill, by w<sup>ch</sup> tyme all p<sup>r</sup>sons that sell either by weight or measure are to be provided w<sup>th</sup> weights and measures according to y<sup>e</sup> English standard of w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Officers in each respective place are to take care, & that no p<sup>r</sup>son p<sup>r</sup>sume to sell by any other weight or measure.

10. That in regard there is a Lawe that y<sup>e</sup> Indians shall have their Law for nothing, y<sup>e</sup> Court do not think fitt to repeal y<sup>e</sup> same. But for that it hath beene found by Experience that some Indians have upon that p<sup>r</sup>sumption occasioned troublesome suites in Court It is thought fitt that y<sup>e</sup> Justices at y<sup>e</sup> Sessions & y<sup>e</sup> Towne Officers in their Courts shall judg wheth<sup>r</sup> in such suites as they shall comence, It be requisite for them to pay y<sup>e</sup> charges or not.

11. To y<sup>e</sup> Last It's adjudged by y<sup>e</sup> C<sup>r</sup> to have dependence upon y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> head, so it is sufficiently answered therein.

---

A GRAUNTE TO FFRANCIS BRUYN & COMPANY Y<sup>e</sup> SOLE LIBERTY OF FISHING FOR & TAKING OF PORPOISES IN Y<sup>e</sup> BAY.

*Francis Lovelace Esq<sup>r</sup> &c.* Whereas proposalls haue beene made unto me by *ffrancis de Bruyn* on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of himselfe & company to undertake a designe of fishing for porpoises in y<sup>e</sup> Bay w<sup>ch</sup> if it shall succeed may prove very advantagious to y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> in making provision of good Quantities of Oyle for y<sup>e</sup> effecting whereof there will be required y<sup>e</sup> charge of providing boats netts & fishermen. For an Encouragement to this undertaking w<sup>ch</sup> seemes to tend to a publique good, I have thought fitt to giue and graunt & by these p<sup>r</sup>sents doe hereby giue & graunt to y<sup>e</sup> said *ffrancis de Bruyn* & Company their heires & assignes, The onely and sole libertye of fishing or taking of Porpoises in y<sup>e</sup> Bay, That is to say upon ye strand & water beginning from y<sup>e</sup> next point of *Coney Island*, & so upon a straight lyne to *Nayack* point being y<sup>e</sup> first point of y<sup>e</sup> narrow on y<sup>e</sup> East syde of *Hudsons* Ryver w<sup>ch</sup> said libertye shall be & continued unto y<sup>e</sup> said *Francis de Bruyn* & Company their heirs & assignes for & dureing y<sup>e</sup> tyme & terme of twelve yeares aft<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> date hereof, Dureing w<sup>ch</sup> tyme or terme no oth<sup>r</sup> person or persons shall be permitted to fish for Porpoises in y<sup>e</sup> Bay as aforesaid w<sup>th</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> leauc & lycence first obteyned of y<sup>e</sup> said *ffrancis de Bruyn* & Company their heirs or assignes, They y<sup>e</sup> said *Francis de Bruyn* & Company their heires & assignes yelding & paying as an acknowledgem<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of theise his Royall Highness his Territoryes—per Anno, if their said designe shall succeed. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & sealed w<sup>th</sup> ye seale of y<sup>e</sup> Province this 7<sup>th</sup> day of March in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1669–70.

Recorded by Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> day & yeare aboue wrytten.

## ORDERS CONCERNING ROADS ON L. I.

Whereas I am given to understand that you being appointed surveyors to lay out y<sup>e</sup> highwayes for yo<sup>r</sup> Towne & p<sup>c</sup>incts haue an intent upon Thursday next to lay out parte of yo<sup>r</sup> high way through y<sup>e</sup> best ground belonging to *Govert Lockermans* farme at *Mespath kills* w<sup>ch</sup> will be much to his p<sup>r</sup>judice although it may be done as conveniently & w<sup>th</sup> little or no damage at a small distance from that same place, These are to require that you proceed no further thereupon untill after Thursday next when I shall send some fitt person thereupon y<sup>e</sup> place to view & Examyn into what is most convenient, whereupon I shall take further ord<sup>r</sup>. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 14<sup>th</sup> day of March 1669-70.

To Cap<sup>n</sup> *Thomas Lawrence*, M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Wandall*, *Burger Joris* & *John Butcher* at *New Towne* or *Mespathkills*.

Whereas Complaint hath beene made unto me by *William Graves* of your Towne, That Cap<sup>n</sup> *John Coe* is about to make a new high way to y<sup>e</sup> mill through y<sup>e</sup> middle of y<sup>e</sup> Land belonging to y<sup>e</sup> said *William Graves* whereby y<sup>e</sup> said Land must lye in Comon or he be forc<sup>t</sup> to be at a very greate Charge in making a double fence w<sup>ch</sup> will proue very much to his losse & detriment neith<sup>r</sup> doth it appeare to be by any publique Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Towne but upon y<sup>e</sup> private Acc<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Said Cap<sup>n</sup> *Coe*, These are to require you to make speedy inquiry aft<sup>r</sup> this matter & if it shall be found as is alleadged that yo<sup>n</sup> forewarne y<sup>e</sup> said Cap<sup>n</sup> *Coe* from his intended designe w<sup>ch</sup> will proue no oth<sup>r</sup> then a Trespasse And that yo<sup>n</sup> rend<sup>r</sup> me an Account thereof w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> opinion thereupon Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 7<sup>th</sup> day of April 1670.

To y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of *New Towne* als *Middleborough*.

THE REPORT OF CAP<sup>n</sup> MANNING & JAKES CORTILLEAU ABOUT Y<sup>e</sup> MEADOW IN DISPUTE BETWEENE  
Y<sup>e</sup> TOWNE OF GRAVESEND & FRANCOIS BROWNE.

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>

In Ord<sup>r</sup> to a Comission to us lately directed from yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> we haue taken a due & perfect survey of y<sup>e</sup> land held in dispute between the Inhabitants of *Gravesend* & *francis Browne* & upon due Consideration thereof we fynde cause to make Report to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> as followeth, That neith<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Pattent of *Gravesend* people nor y<sup>e</sup> Patent of y<sup>e</sup> said *Browne* do lay any clayme to it but of y<sup>e</sup> Two we judge he hath y<sup>e</sup> greater Right, whereupon we have allotted him one Third parte thereof (w<sup>ch</sup> lays directly before his doore) one Third to y<sup>e</sup> Towne for y<sup>e</sup> Costs & paines they have beene at, & y<sup>e</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> third we leave to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> disposall.

JOHN MANNING.

JAKES CORTILLEAU

The Governo<sup>r</sup> doth approve of this Report & hath graunted y<sup>e</sup> other  $\frac{1}{3}$  in his disposall to y<sup>e</sup> Towne, upon Condition they take out their Patent &c.

AN ORDER TO Y<sup>e</sup> CONSTABLES & OVERSEERS OF GRAVESEND CONCERNING MAKING GOOD OF Y<sup>e</sup> FENCES THERE.

Whereas I haue receiued a Complaint from y<sup>e</sup> Justice of peace in yo<sup>r</sup> Towne That y<sup>e</sup> Corne fields there are full of Cattle horses & hoggs for want of Lawfull fencing so that its apprehended there will be this yeare neith<sup>r</sup> plowing nor sowing there w<sup>ch</sup> will not onely be to y<sup>e</sup> Damage of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants in perticuler, but also prove to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>judice of y<sup>e</sup> Publique. These are strictly to injoyne & require yo<sup>a</sup> to take such speedy ord<sup>n</sup> therein that y<sup>e</sup> Lawes concerning fencing be put in Execution wherein there is a sufficient course and care taken for any thing that can be objected to y<sup>e</sup> contrary, that you will be left w<sup>th</sup>out Excuse if yo<sup>a</sup> See it not perfourmed effectually y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> will be at yo<sup>r</sup> utmost perills. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 13<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1670

To y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of *Grauesend*.

---

LIBERTY GRAUNTED TO Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF MIDWOUT ALS FLATBUSH TO PURCHASE LAND OF Y<sup>e</sup> INDIANS.

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Midwout* als *Flatbush* in y<sup>e</sup> west Ryding of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island* who were seated there in a Towneship by y<sup>e</sup> authority then in being & having beene at very considerable charges in clearing fencing & manuring their Land as well as in building for their Conveniency have requested my Lycence for their further security to make purchase of y<sup>e</sup> said Land of some Indians who clayme an Interest therein, These are to Certifye all whom it may Concerne, That I haue & do hereby give y<sup>e</sup> said Inhabitants, Lycence to purchase their Land according to their Request, The said Indians Concerned appearing before me as in y<sup>e</sup> Law is required & making their Acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> to be fully Satisfyed & paid for y<sup>e</sup> same Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & seale at *fortt James* in *New Yorke* this 20<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1670.

---

COUNCIL MINUTE. AFFAIRS AT MARTIN'S VINEYARD; CONNECTICUT BOUNDS.

At a Councell held at y<sup>e</sup> ffort May y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1670.

Present.

The Governo<sup>r</sup>  
Mr. *Delavall*  
Mr. *Willet*  
The Secretary.

Mr. *Mayhew* Busy-  
ness of *Martins Vine-*  
*yard* to bee taken into  
consideraçon first.

A Letter from Mr. *Mayhew* produced & read wherein hee desires to be resolved in what nature *Martins Vineyard* & those parts are as to Government.

The Patent to the Duke includes *Martins Vineyard* & those other Isles. It is Ordered, That a Lett<sup>r</sup> bee sent to Mr. *Mayhew*, to desire him according to his Proffer to take a Journey hither, to consult about those parts, & their settlem<sup>t</sup>, & that hee give notice to those of *Plymouth* Colony, *Rhode Island*, or any other that have any p<sup>r</sup>tences, or lay Clayme to any of those



Islands, to lett them know that within the space of two months y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> intends to settle those parts, soe that they may doe well to come or send some agent to act for them, otherwise after that time all y<sup>e</sup> Pretences or claymes will bee adjudged of noe validity.

Mr. *Mayhew* is to bee desired to bring all his Patents, writings or other Papers relating hereunto with him.

The Dukes Patent wherein *Martins Vineyard* is included is shewn to young Mr. *Mayhew*.

The Busyness about *Connecticott* Bounds & their New Settlements neare *Hudsons River*, taken into consideragon.

It is Ordered to bee referr'd untill an Interview between the Governo<sup>r</sup>, as also that of the Motion of peace between the Maques & North Indynas, w<sup>th</sup> that of y<sup>e</sup> Warr between ffrench & Dutch.

Cap<sup>t</sup> *Bakers* Busyness considered of. It is Ordered, That Cap<sup>t</sup> *Baker* bee dismis't his Military Employment, both at *Albany*, or any other part of the Governm<sup>t</sup> &c:

Cap<sup>t</sup> *Salisbury* to bee in his Place.

The Busyness of *Eleazer Leveredge* & his reputed wife *Rebeckah* taken into consideragon.

It is y<sup>e</sup> Opinion of Mr. *Delavall*, Mr. *Willett*, & y<sup>e</sup> Secretary that there is sufficient occasion of a Divorce, & also some allowance from the man to the woman out of his Estate.

LETTER FROM THE GQV<sup>r</sup> TO MR MAYHEW CONCERNING THE TENURE OF LAND AT MARTIN'S VINEYARD.

Mr *Mayhew*.

I received yo<sup>r</sup> Lre by yo<sup>r</sup> Grandchild wherein I am informed upon what termes yo<sup>a</sup> have hitherto held yo<sup>r</sup> Land at *Martins Vineyard*, & parts adjacent, but y<sup>e</sup> p'tences of S<sup>r</sup> *fferdinando Georges* & y<sup>e</sup> Lord *Sterling* being now at an end, & his Royall Highnesse absolutely invested in y<sup>e</sup> Right to those Islands y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants are from henceforth to have directions of their Governm<sup>t</sup> from this place, I doe admire it hath beene so longe before yo<sup>a</sup> have made yo<sup>r</sup> application to me since yo<sup>r</sup> addressing yo<sup>r</sup>self for releife against y<sup>e</sup> Indians in businesse of a wreck to my Predecesso<sup>r</sup> & his Comission to you thereupon did intimate an acknowledgmt of being und<sup>r</sup> his Royall Highnesse his Protection, Upon notice this last yeare of y<sup>e</sup> like misfortune of a wreck upon your Island I sent directions to yo<sup>a</sup> how to proceed thereupon of w<sup>ch</sup> I expected an Account but have as yett heard nothing of it but when you come hith<sup>r</sup> as you propose & w<sup>ch</sup> I very much desire I make no question of receiving satisfaction therein from you as well as in divers other particulers yo<sup>a</sup> may please to take yo<sup>r</sup> best tyme of coming this sumer as you shall fynde yo<sup>r</sup> selfe disposed I pray bring all yo<sup>r</sup> Pattents deeds or other wrytings w<sup>th</sup> you relating to those partes, by y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup>, & by o<sup>r</sup> consultation togeth<sup>r</sup> I may receive such intelligence of y<sup>e</sup> affaires there as I may y<sup>e</sup> bett<sup>r</sup> take ord<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Future good settlm<sup>t</sup> of those Islands, As to any p'tenders who lay clayme to any of them w<sup>ch</sup> are deemed to be w<sup>th</sup> ye Dukes Patent I have thought fitt to appoint month's time for all persons w<sup>th</sup>in this Governm<sup>t</sup> or w<sup>th</sup>out eithe<sup>r</sup> by themselves or their Agents to appeare here before me to make good their Claymes or p'tences, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> if any of them shall neglect to doe (haueing timely notice thereof) such claymes or p'tences will be adjudged of no validity. I have in part discourst of theise affaires w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Grandchild but referre the remaind<sup>r</sup> untill yo<sup>r</sup> arrivall here where yo<sup>a</sup> shall receive a very hearty welcome & all due Encouragem<sup>t</sup> as to yo<sup>r</sup> particuler Concernes from

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate humble servant.

*Fort James* in *N. Yorke* May y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1670.

I pray send Copies of y<sup>e</sup> enclosed order of notice to all those about you who are Concerned.

NOTICE GIVEN TO ALL PERSONS CONCERNED IN Y<sup>e</sup> LAND CALLED MARTYNS VINEYARD TO APPEARE  
IN NEW YORKE.

These are to give notice to all persons Concerned who lay clayme or have any p<sup>t</sup>ence of Interest in *Martyns Vineyard Nantuckett* or any of y<sup>e</sup> *Elisabeth Isles* neare adjacent & w<sup>th</sup>in his Royall Highnesse his Pattent that they appeare before me in person or by their agents to make prooffe of such Claymes or p<sup>t</sup>ences w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> space of 4 months after y<sup>e</sup> date hereof. In default whereof all such Claymes or p<sup>t</sup>ences aft<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Expiration of y<sup>e</sup> said tyme shall be deemed and adjudged invalid to all Intents & purposes, Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & sealed w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> seale of the Province at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 16<sup>th</sup> day of May in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1670.

---

SOME RULES TO BE OBSERVED & INQUIRIES TO BE MADE AT Y<sup>e</sup> CO<sup>rt</sup> OF SESSIONS TO BE HELD AT  
JAMAICA BEGINNING THIS 8<sup>th</sup> DAY OF JUNE 1670.

To View y<sup>e</sup> Records of y<sup>e</sup> Last Sessions & to inquire how y<sup>e</sup> Orders of Court then made are pnt in Execution.

To inquire how y<sup>e</sup> severall orders made at y<sup>e</sup> Last Court of Assizes, & sett forth in y<sup>e</sup> amendm<sup>ts</sup> are observed.

To see what Causes were putt of from y<sup>e</sup> last Court to this y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> are first of all to be insisted on. After y<sup>e</sup> New Constables are sworne that y<sup>e</sup> old ones be called upon for Presentm<sup>ts</sup> of misdemean<sup>rs</sup> in their respective Townes.

To take perticuler notice about y<sup>e</sup> abuse of taking up oth<sup>r</sup> mens horses & marking them & also about Hog stealing.

To inquire about y<sup>e</sup> Towne Traynings, & give a Charge for y<sup>e</sup> Collection or y<sup>e</sup> fynes imposed in y<sup>e</sup> Laws upon such as neglect or refuse to torayne.

To give ord<sup>r</sup> for Exact Lists to be sent of all Persons in each Towne capable of bearing Armes

To enquire if y<sup>e</sup> price of Corne needs any alteration that it may be recommended to y<sup>e</sup> Court of Assizes.

To inquire about y<sup>e</sup> high wages, & if y<sup>e</sup> Ord<sup>r</sup> about perambulation of y<sup>e</sup> bounds of y<sup>e</sup> Townes have been observed.


To make Inquiry of what is due & uncollected belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Duke eith<sup>r</sup> about drift whales, strays or escheats.

---

INSTRUCTIONS FOR JOHN LAYTON SUBCOLLECTO<sup>r</sup> OF SOUTH-HAMPTON & Y<sup>e</sup> PLACES THERE ADJACENT  
ON LONG ISLAND.

1 — At y<sup>e</sup> Arrivall of any Vessell Barke or Sloop, you are to Examyne them from what place they come & what goods they have on board, & in case they come from this Porte you are to demand their Passport, w<sup>ch</sup> will shew you what goods they have on board, & in Case you shall fynde any more goods then is specified in y<sup>e</sup> Pa<sup>s</sup>port you may Lawfully seize them.

2 — If any English goods shall come in any vessell whatsoever & shall not bringe a Passport that y<sup>e</sup> duties are paid to his Royall High<sup>nes</sup> you must acquaint them civilly they must be accomptable

for y<sup>e</sup> customes to his Royall Highness, & you are to take a Just Inventory what goods & of what sorte they are w<sup>th</sup> they are to be accomptable at five p cent, If they will give security to pay it here you may take it, & if they shall refuse to doe it, you must tell them you must do your duty by seazing ye said Vessell & y<sup>e</sup> broad Arrow  on y<sup>e</sup> mast & say I seaze this Vessell for y<sup>e</sup> use of his Royall Highnesse & my selfe & in case you meet w<sup>th</sup> any opposition you may demand assistance from y<sup>e</sup> Constable, if he refuse to assist you take good witnesse & send it hither, & further ord<sup>r</sup> shall be sent you, & in case y<sup>e</sup> Constable shall not be found & y<sup>e</sup> Mast<sup>r</sup> will goe & not obey you, then take good witnesse & wryte down y<sup>e</sup> names of y<sup>e</sup> Ship & Master & he may be mett w<sup>th</sup> here or in some parte of his Royall Highnesse Territoryes.

3 — You must do all things civilly & acquaint them of y<sup>e</sup> Danger & y<sup>e</sup> Trust that is reposed in you w<sup>th</sup> if they will not complye w<sup>th</sup> you must follow yo<sup>r</sup> Instructions, but on small vessels or other that have nothing in them but y<sup>e</sup> goods of y<sup>e</sup> growth of this Country you are not to give them trouble w<sup>th</sup>out Just Occasion.

4 — If any Wrecks should happen w<sup>th</sup> God forbid you are to gett good help by you, & to secure all of y<sup>e</sup> goods that shall be saved w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> advice of y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates of y<sup>e</sup> Towne, That all things may be safe until furth<sup>r</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> from me.

5 — That you give me by all Occasions advise of all things that shall fall out touching these matters & at y<sup>e</sup> end of every Three months to send me a breviate of all.

#### A. GRAUNT UNTO JOHN WILLIAMS FOR A NEW PATENT FOR Y<sup>e</sup> ISLE OF MAN ALS NOMANS LAND.

Whereas *John Williams* one of y<sup>e</sup> Patentees for y<sup>e</sup> Island called *Nomans Land* als y<sup>e</sup> *Ilse of Man*, hath made his Addresse unto me to have y<sup>e</sup> said Patent renewed. The tyme graunted in the former Patent by my Predecessor for its settlement being elapsed, And y<sup>e</sup> said *John Williams* having rendred some reasons unto me for y<sup>e</sup> same so that it doth not appeare to have beene through his neglect but hath rath<sup>r</sup> beene by y<sup>e</sup> default of his Partners, Upon newe Proposals made unto me by y<sup>e</sup> said *John Williams* to settle a fishing trade there, For his Encouragem<sup>t</sup> therein, I doe hereby promise unto him y<sup>e</sup> said *John Williams* & such Associates as he shall take, That upon surrend<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> old Patent & his Engagement forthw<sup>th</sup> to prosecute y<sup>e</sup> said Designe, he shall have a new Pattent graunted unto him for y<sup>e</sup> said Island upon y<sup>e</sup> same termes as formerly or such oth<sup>r</sup> reasonable ones as shall be agreed upon. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & scale at *fort James* in *New Yorke* this 28<sup>th</sup> day of June 1670.

#### SETTLEMENT AT MATINECONKE.

Whereas Mr. *Thomas Terry* having formerly shewed me his p<sup>t</sup>ences to a certaine parcell of Land at *Matinicoock* & made proposalls of setling some families there y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> may prove for y<sup>e</sup> good & benefitt of y<sup>e</sup> Countrey. But it appearing not that y<sup>e</sup> Indian Right thereunto, hath at any tyme beene purchased of y<sup>e</sup> Natives, These are to certifie all whome it may concerne, That I have given & graunted & by these p<sup>s</sup>ents doe give and graunt unto y<sup>e</sup> said *Thomas Terry* on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of himselfe & his Associates my leave and Lycence to purchase of y<sup>e</sup> Indian Proprieto<sup>r</sup>

such part of y<sup>e</sup> lands at *Matinicock* capable of conteyning five or six farmes y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> doth not of right belonge to any Towne or Plantation setled by myne or my Predecessor<sup>m</sup> ord<sup>m</sup> according to his proposalls & request The said Indians concerned in y<sup>e</sup> Sale thereof appearing before me or some persons appointed by me & making their Acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> to be fully satisfied & paid as in y<sup>e</sup> Law is required, upon w<sup>ch</sup> he y<sup>e</sup> said *Thomas Terry* shall have his Patent for y<sup>e</sup> same. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand and Seale at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 8<sup>th</sup> day of July in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1670.

Know all Men by these presents That whereas the Rt hon<sup>ble</sup> the Governor hath beene pleased to graunt mee on the behalfe of myselfe & associates a License to purchase a certain parcell of Land at *Matinecocke* of the Indyan Proprietors I do hereby freely consent & declare that if the buisness afores<sup>d</sup> can bee attained to, the number of the associates shall be foure more Besides my selfe That is to say Mr *Thomas Lovelace* Mr *Matthias Nicolls* Mr *John Payne* & the heyres of Mr *John Alcocke* to be joyned with myselfe Allwayes provided That each person who hath equal share with the rest shall beare an equal proportion of the charge whether of purchase or otherwise in testimony whereof I have Set my hand this 13<sup>th</sup> Day of July 1670.

THOMAS TERRY.

Recorded by mee the day &  
yeare above written, in the office  
of Record at *New Yorke*,  
*Matthias Nicolls*

---

A GRAUNT FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNOR TO M<sup>r</sup> ISAAACK BEDLOW THAT HIS ISLAND CALLED LOVE ISLAND SHALL BE A PRIVILEDGED PLACE.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> *Isaack Bedlow* hath made very good Improvem<sup>t</sup> upon a Certaine Little Island in y<sup>e</sup> Bay neare this Citty commonly called *Oyster Island* for y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he hath a Patent graunted by Co<sup>ll</sup> *Richard Nicolls*, & at his request I have given it a New name That is to say y<sup>e</sup> name of *Love Island*. For an Encouragement unto y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> *Isaack Bedlow* in his further manuring & Improvem<sup>t</sup> thereupon I doe hereby give & graunt unto him that y<sup>e</sup> said Island now called *Love Island* shall be a Priviledged place Where no warrant of Attachm<sup>t</sup> or arreast shall be of force or be served unlesse it be by y<sup>e</sup> peace of Criminall Matt<sup>r</sup>. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 10<sup>th</sup> Day of August in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1670.

---

A PASSPORT FOR TACKPOUH AN INDIAN SACHEM w<sup>th</sup> FORTY INDIANS TO VISITT HIS FRIENDS Y<sup>e</sup> NORTH INDIANS.

Whereas *Tackpouh* an Indian Sachem living upon *Long Island* und<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> protection of his Royall Highnesse hath desired my Passport to goe w<sup>th</sup> about forty of his Indians to visitt his friends y<sup>e</sup> North Indians to make some Accustomed presents to them, These are to require all persons w<sup>th</sup>in this Governm<sup>t</sup> & to desire all oth<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> neighbor Colonyes to permitt & suffer y<sup>e</sup> said *Tackpouhe* w<sup>th</sup> his Indians quietly and peaceably to passe to y<sup>e</sup> place he desires and to retorne againe w<sup>th</sup>out any manner of Lett or molestation. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New York* this 22<sup>th</sup> day of August 1670.

To all whome this may concerne.

## TRIAL OF A SUIT BETWEEN NESAQUAKE AND HUNTINGTON, L. I. IN THE COURT OF ASSIZES.

Octob: 6, 1670. Before noone.

*Richar<sup>d</sup> Smith* — P<sup>t</sup>. The Inhabitants of *Huntington*, Def<sup>ts</sup>.

Mr. *Rider* and Mr. *Sharp* Attorneys for y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>t</sup> put in a large Declaragon, both of those presented before, being put into one as was Ordered: although the Dispute was for two severall Tracts of Land.

The Names of the Jurors.

*Elyas Doughty*. Foreman. *Symon Seryon*, *John ffoster*, *Thom: Smith*, *Robert Terry*, *James Clements*, *Gersham Moore*, *William Noble*, *James Pine*, *John Smyth*, *Samuel Smith*, *W<sup>m</sup> Jeacocks*.

The Deed from y<sup>e</sup> great Sachem *Wyandance & Wyamcombons* his Sonn w<sup>th</sup> the Mother, to *Lyon Gardner* Dated July y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1659, was produced and read.

As also another Conveyance from *Wyamcombons* & his Mother in the same Deed, Dated Anno 1660.

Vpon y<sup>e</sup> same Deed *David Gardn<sup>r</sup>* doth likewise convey his Interest to *Richard Smyth* the P<sup>t</sup> in the yeare 1664.

Another Deed of Conveyance was also brought in from *Lyon Gardner* to y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>t</sup> Dated Anno 1663.

And withall a Deed from y<sup>e</sup> Sachem *Nassasconsett & Catanumps* of the yeare 1665.

*Richard Woodhill* & *Daniel Lane* being Wittnesses to the Last Deed & sworne acknowledge their Hands.

Severall Testimonyes were read to prove *Nassasconsett* to bee y<sup>e</sup> Right Owner of that Land hee sold to y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>t</sup> & that y<sup>e</sup> said *Richar<sup>d</sup> Smyth* was enjoyned by y<sup>e</sup> Commission<sup>rs</sup> of *Hartford* who were empowered by y<sup>e</sup> Governour of *Conecticott*, under whose Governm<sup>t</sup> that part of *Long Island* then held themselves to bee, that hee should purchase that Land againe of the Indyan, although hee had bought it before of *Lyon Gardner*, to prevent all Disputes about it. Severall Depositions read out of the Proceedings at the Court of Sessions at *Southampton*. M<sup>r</sup> *James & Jeremiah Concklings* Testimony upon their Examinagon of the Indyan by the Governo<sup>r</sup> Commiseion.

Testimonyes given in attested by *Robert Williams* and *John Cole*, who were appointed Commissioners by the Governo<sup>r</sup> to examine Indyan Testimonyes in this Case.

Another Indyan Testimony from *Norwake* attested by *Richard Olmsted* Commission<sup>r</sup>. *John Coles* Testimony given in upon Oath.

Another Testimony taken before y<sup>e</sup> Constable and Overseers of *flushing*.

An Indyan Testimony taken by M<sup>r</sup> *Woodhill* who swore to it before M<sup>r</sup> *Wells*.

Another Indyan Testimony taken before *Richard Olmsted* Commission<sup>r</sup> at *Norwake*.

An Indyan Testimony from an ancient man sent by his Sonn.

An Indyan Testimony taken before Mr. *Lane*.

A Deposition of *Obed Seward* & another, taken before Mr. *Wells*.

The Testimony of *Wenox* y<sup>e</sup> Indyan taken before Mr. *Lane*, and Mr. *Woodhull*.

Another before Mr. *Lane*.

*Henry Perrings* Deposition taken before Mr. *Lane*.

An Indyan comonly called Mr. *Goodyer* his Testimony about the Def<sup>ts</sup> tampering with the Indyan, taken before Mr. *Lane*.

Mr. *Woodhull* & his Wives Testimony and Deposition about the Def<sup>ts</sup> tampering with the

Indyans. *Tom* y<sup>e</sup> Indyan that lives w<sup>th</sup> *Mr. Brewster*, hee gives Testimony to y<sup>e</sup> same, & somewhat farther.

An Indyan Testimony attested by *Joseph Rayner & Richard Howell*, Constable & Overseer of *Southton*.

*Mrs. Sarah Brewster*'s Testimony about what she had heard her Indyan *Tom* say concerning this Busyness.

Severall other Testimonies from Indyans were read, all conteyned in one sheet of paper & taken before *Mr. Lane*.

A Testimony from *Mr. James of East Hampton*.

An Indyan Declaragon p<sup>r</sup>esented by some Indyans touching this matter to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> by way of Petigon; It was on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>t</sup>.

Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* his Patent to y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>t</sup> was read in court.

After that y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>t</sup> having noe more to say for the present, The Def<sup>s</sup> were ordered to putt in their Plea & Defence in the after-noon.

The Constables who have noe particular Busyness from their Townes, are dismist from giving any farther attendance on the court.

Afternoone.

*Richard Smith* — P<sup>t</sup>. The Inhabitants of *Huntington* — Def<sup>s</sup>.

*Mr. Anthony Waters* Attorney for the Def<sup>s</sup> brings in an Answ<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>t</sup>'s Declaragon which is read; The P<sup>t</sup>'s Attorneys object against it, that it was enlarged beyound the Copie given in to them by the Courts Order the last Night; However it was warranted by y<sup>e</sup> Court, & allowed of, soe they proceed to Tryall.

*Mr. Scudmore & Mr. Holden*, Attorneys also for y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>s</sup>, & *Mr. Wood* y<sup>e</sup> Justice of the peace appeared likewise in Defence of the Townes cause. A Petigon was read from y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of the Towne of *Huntington* to Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* after they were over throwne at the Court of Assizes by Cap<sup>t</sup> *Seely* about *Eatons Neck*, with the Governo<sup>r</sup>'s Answer thereunto; promising they should bee noe further molested about their Land.

*Huntington* Patent read. Dated Novem: y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1666.

The P<sup>t</sup>'s Patent againe read. Dated Mar: y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1665: wherein y<sup>e</sup> Conditions were taken notice of.

The Def<sup>s</sup> Indyan Deed read, Dated July y<sup>e</sup> 31<sup>th</sup> 1656. It was made to them by the Indyan Sachem *Asharocan*; It hath noe Christian Wittness to it; and y<sup>e</sup> Marks are all made with one Hand Writeing.

A Deposition was produced & read of *Henry Witney's* and *Thomas Benedicts* in one, taken before *Richard Olmstead* Com<sup>r</sup>, It is about the Great Sachem *Wyandancoes* Confirmagon.

*Daniel Whiteheads* Deposition read, which saith, that y<sup>e</sup> Indyan Sachem *Nassaconsett* had nothing to doe, nor had any Land on the west side of *Nesauake* River.

*Joseph Whittmores* Deposition for the P<sup>t</sup> taken at *Southton* Court, (being urged by his Attorney) was read out of the Copies of Records of that Court.

There were two Witnesses brought into Court, who were said to be Wittnesses to the Indyan Deed aforemencioned of y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>s</sup> Dated in 1656.

But it being shewn them They say they know not y<sup>e</sup> Paper, and that it was not the Paper they had put their hands to.

The Indyan saith his Name still is & was then *Arumpas*, but noe such Name is in the Deed.

The P<sup>t</sup> urging Mr. *Woodhulls* Testimony taken at y<sup>e</sup> Court at *Southton*, It was read out of a Copie of the Records of that Court.

*Joseph Smith* of *Jamaica* being sworne in Court saith, That to the best of his knowledge, hee being then an Inhabitant of y<sup>e</sup> Towne *Huntington*, was one that paid part of the purchase money to the Indyans for the Land in Dispute, and that what they bought was the Herbage and Meadow, but y<sup>e</sup> Indyans reserved Liberty for Hunting & as hee thought it was from *Huntington* Towne that their Purchase was to *Nesauake* river, and that by virtue of that very Purchase the said Towne did enjoy Crabb Meadows.

Mr. *Banks* of y<sup>e</sup> Colony of *Connecticott* being in this Government, & sub-poena'd to y<sup>e</sup> Court, appearing Declared, That it is a Law in their Colony, that noe private Person Shall purchase Land to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>judice of a Towne or Plantagon.

Another Testimony in Writing was given of Mr. *Benedicts*, who had w<sup>th</sup> Mr. *Whitney* given in one before.

*David Gardiner's* Testimony given in by him at y<sup>e</sup> Sessions Court at *Southampton* was read out of the Copey of y<sup>e</sup> Records of that Court, of w<sup>ch</sup> by some of y<sup>e</sup> Bench much Notice was taken, for that it was against y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> Interest, who claimed by his ffather and him a great part of his Interest.

*Jeremiah Woods* Testimony being taken by Order of the Court at his Lodging in this City by two Justices of the peace, hee being sick there, & though sub-poena'd could not appeare, It was delivered in Writeing attested by him as followes. — Vizt.

The affidavit of *Jeremiah Wood &c*: aged 55 yeares or thereabouts, Sworne and Examined Deposeth as followeth.

That this Depon<sup>t</sup> being one of the Purchasers of the Land in question (of the *Nesauake* Sachem) the agreem<sup>t</sup> was made for all the Land, Meadows & Vpland on y<sup>e</sup> East side of *Nesauake* River, betwixt *Nesauake* River & the Eastermost Bay; and they the said Purchasers thinking that they had too little on the East side would have had some on the West side; whereupon the said *Nesauake Sachem* told them that hee nor his Indyans had not any right to any Lands there on the West side, only a small Neck of Land, conteyning about halfe a Mile from the said great River to the Little Brooke; This Deponent further saith that M<sup>r</sup> *Smith* coming to this Deponent to know the Bounds of the Land in question, This Deponent told him, the Indyans never owned any Land further then from the River to the little Brook Westward; Whereupon M<sup>r</sup> *Smith* said hee knew that well enough, that the Indyans neither did or could own any Land further; And this Deponent further saith, that *Castannumps* one of the *Nesauake* Sachems men told this Deponent, that the said *Nesauakes* Right went noe further than the said little Brooke; And further saith not. The charge being given to y<sup>e</sup> Jury by the Governo<sup>r</sup> & the extent & validity of the Patents both of P<sup>ts</sup> & Def<sup>ts</sup> urged, after much Discourse and many allegations pro & contra on both sides, It was recommended to them to bring in their Verdict, according to y<sup>e</sup> Evidence given in, and the Lawes of the Government.

There were deliver'd to y<sup>e</sup> fforeman of the Jury a Bundle of Papers of the P<sup>ts</sup> to the number of 31; Amongst w<sup>ch</sup> the P<sup>ts</sup> Patent, Declaragon & Exceptions to y<sup>e</sup> Def<sup>ts</sup> Answ<sup>r</sup>, besides other loose Papers.

More of the Def<sup>ts</sup> their Patent, Answer, & severall other Papers & Testimonyes.

Soe the Court was dismiss till To-Morrow Morning.

*Rich<sup>d</sup> Smith*—P<sup>ts</sup> The Inhabitants of *Huntington*—Def<sup>ts</sup>.

The Jury coming to bring in their Verdict in this Action were call'd over & by their

fforeman give it in for the Def<sup>ts</sup> with Costs of suite, without other Circumstances leaving the Damage to y<sup>e</sup> Consideragon of the Court.

Whereupon the Court gave Judgment as follows—Viz<sup>t</sup>.

The Court give Judgment according to the Verdict of the Jury for the Def<sup>ts</sup> with this Condigon, That as the P<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Smith* had been obliged to settle the ffamilies, if hee had made good his Title against the Def<sup>ts</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of the Towne of *Huntington* to y<sup>e</sup> Land in Dispute, Soe the Def<sup>ts</sup> shall within the space of three years after the Date hereof, erect alike ten ffamilies in Lieu of what y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>t</sup> was to doe upon the said Land, or else the Def<sup>ts</sup> are to receive Noe Benefitt of the Verdict of the Jury given in here at this time, Nor of this Order and Judgment of Court. The P<sup>t</sup> is to pay all costs & charges of suits, but noe Damage in this Case.

LETTER OF THE GOVERNOR ABOUT THE MILITIA ON LONG ISLAND.

Gentlemen.

Having this last yeare settled a Militia of Horse in y<sup>e</sup> West Ryding of *Long Island*, wherein I mett w<sup>th</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> Concurrence of those that would voluntarily list themselves as Troopers, w<sup>th</sup> resolution as I look't upon them as proceeding from y<sup>e</sup> desires they had to put themselves into such a posture of Discipline as is Conceived will most tend to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>eservation of y<sup>e</sup> Country in Safety & quiett not onely against intestine troubles but likewise of y<sup>e</sup> Insolence of y<sup>e</sup> Indians (if any such occasion should happen) so likewise I thought it my duty to represent this their Oheerfull obedience to his Royall Highnesse who not onely approved of this manner of framing a Troop but likewise that y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Island should follow so servicable an Example, I cannot therefore but recomend this to yo<sup>r</sup> Care & Managem<sup>t</sup> & would desire yo<sup>a</sup> at some Convenient season before y<sup>e</sup> springe to Assist Cap<sup>n</sup> *Younge* in Listing & inrowling such Volunteers as will engage in that Imployment, & y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> best oppertunity you send me up a List of them, I have Constituted him to be y<sup>e</sup> Captaine, for y<sup>e</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> Subordinate officers I leave to y<sup>e</sup> free Elections of such as y<sup>e</sup> Majo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>te of y<sup>e</sup> Troop will nominate, of w<sup>th</sup> they are to retorn a double Choice, & then out of them I shall appoint such as I conceive most proper by Comissionating them in their Ocharge. In ye springe season I purpose to be w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> & view y<sup>e</sup> Generall appearance both of Horse & foot, not doubting in y<sup>e</sup> least, to fynde y<sup>e</sup> Militia in such a posture as is fitt for y<sup>e</sup> end it is designed for; I would not willingly believe some have beene so indiscreet as to discountenance oth<sup>r</sup> from listing themselves, unlesse by scattering a Jealousy amongst men onely to fitt them for more, desperate & Impious undertakings, but I shall insist no more on that p<sup>r</sup>ticuler till I am convinc't by y<sup>e</sup> Sequell; In ye meane tyme, I expect yo<sup>r</sup> cheerfull concurrence to this my ord<sup>r</sup> & promoting a cheerfull compliyance of such as are qualified for that Imploym<sup>t</sup> I have no more but to Assure yo<sup>a</sup> that I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving friend.

FR: L.

Fort James 24<sup>th</sup> of  
Octob<sup>r</sup> 1670.



COUNCIL MINUTE. BOUNDARIES OF NESAUAKE, L. I., DOMINE'S HOOK AND SEATALCOOTT, L. I.,  
DECEMBER 1, 1670.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup> Mr Mayor Mr *Steenwyck* The Secretary.

Mr *Smiths* Petition taken into Consideration about the Bounds of *Nesauake River*, Mr *Smiths* Clayme being heard as to y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of *Nesauake* Lands, shee declared it to bee as farr as the fresh Pond on the West side of the River, and so in the Hollow.

It is Ordered, That the Bounds of *Nesauake* Land as sett forth by Mr *Smith*, being to the Westernmost side of the fressh Pond bee sent to *Huntington* for them to returne in Answer what they have to say to the contrary.

To recommend a Composure, Mr. *Smith* engages to settle 10 families if they have the Land to the fressh Pond. About the Peace between y<sup>e</sup> Maques, & Mahicand<sup>r</sup>

Ordered that a Letter of what hath past at *Albany & Schanectide* with a Translation of y<sup>e</sup> Proposition made by the Indyans there bee sent to Governo<sup>r</sup> *Winthrop*, with a Desire of his Answer upon it.

Myn Heer *Johannis de Deckers* Petition to his Royall Highness & Reference thereupon being considered of, concerning ten Negroes hee layes Claime to & his salary due from y<sup>e</sup> *West Indya* Company, It is Ordered, That Thursday y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of this instant Month bee the time appointed to heare Mr *Deckers* p'tences in Order to the Petition and Reference of his Royall Highnesse aforementioned; To which end a Summons is to bee sent to him to appeare that day in the ffort by two a Clock afternoone, to make good y<sup>e</sup> p'tences & Claymes mentioned in his Petition.

That the Mayo<sup>r</sup> & Aldermen have Notice to Attend the Governo<sup>r</sup> at the same time & place, & all Witnesses then to appeare likewise.

Myn Heer *Stuyvesant*  
Mr *Van Ruyven*. } To have notice.  
*Resolved Waldron*.

The Mayo<sup>r</sup> & Aldermen to bee as Assistants to the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councill. Mr *Deckers* p'tences for Land at *Skuten Isl<sup>d</sup>* to bee left to farther Consideration. *Phillip Pieters* Bill of Sale for Land there, The Title is judg'd so obsolete and old, that his p'tence thereupon is void; *Jacob Melyen* from whom hee derives his Title, having sold all hee claymed there unto the *West Indya* Company, reserving only a ffarme.

There appearing noe Transport of the Land nor Record thereof, hee hath his Remedy only against *Melyen*, for what he hath disburst.

In the Busyness of Mr. *Sharpe* about *Domine's Hook*, That Mr *Van Brugh* & Mr *Bayard*, & also Mr *Sharpe* doe Attend the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councill To-Morrow by ten a Clock in the Morning, when both Partyes shall bee heard. *Seatalcott* Busyness for Enlargment. That the whole Towne have liberty to purchase of the Indyans what is within their Patent, but not to debarr any that can pay their Proportion, or have Stocks; The Names of those that make Purchase to be returned to the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

The House in *Pearl* street being forfeited in the Dutch Warr, is Ordered to bee sold.

COUNCIL MINUTE. INDIAN TITLES FOR LAND ON I. I.; INDIAN WHALERS, ETC.

At a Councell held in y<sup>e</sup> ffort Decemb<sup>r</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1670.

BEFORENOONE.

Pres<sup>t</sup> The Governo<sup>r</sup> Mr. Mayor Mr. *Steenwyck* The Secr.

Matters under consideragon, about Mr. *Deckers* p<sup>t</sup>ences for Land upon *Staten Island*, for w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath a Groundbrief.

It is consented unto, that hee shall have the Benefitt thereof, Provided that it bee no p<sup>r</sup>judice to the Towne already settled, w<sup>ch</sup> if it shall soe happen to bee, then hee shall have y<sup>e</sup> like quantity laid out in some other Place by y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>, hee beeing oblided to settle the same in one yeares Time.

That in regard of y<sup>e</sup> paines & trouble the s<sup>d</sup> Mr. *Decker* hath taken in coming out of *Europe* hither, the Governo<sup>r</sup> is willing to gratify him herein, although in strictness his right is elapsed.

About Mr. *Mulford's* Letter concerning y<sup>e</sup> confirmagon of the Indyans Deed of sale & the Sachem elected by them, It is Ordered that a Commission of Confirmagon bee sent to y<sup>e</sup> Sachem and two Constables Staves fitted for them according to the Request; And y<sup>e</sup> Deed of sale confirmed.

That a Lett<sup>r</sup> bee written to *Southampton*, to restrayne the selling of Strong Lique<sup>r</sup> to the Indyans, and that the Penalties in the Lawes bee putt in Execution.

In answer to that part of Mr. *Mulford's* & Mr. *James's* Letter about Confirmation of their Deed from the Governo<sup>r</sup>; It is Ordered that a Lett<sup>r</sup> bee sent to y<sup>e</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Indyan affaires who are to examine into the Equity of the Busynesse, & to make Report thereof unto the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

AFTERNOONE.

*Jno. Coopers* Petigon taken into consideragon about the Indians Assisting in Whaling &c.

The Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup> to bee confirmed & observed.

This Proposall of Compounding for y<sup>e</sup> Customes for what Goods that are Customable shall come to his hands. That for y<sup>e</sup> present, it is not found practicable soe y<sup>e</sup> consideragon thereof is to bee respited to another time.

The Papers delivered in Co<sup>rt</sup> of Sessions from the Townes of *flushing*, *Hempstead*, & *Jamaica* taken into consideragon.

The Opinion of y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace hereupon to be drawn up by To-morrow morning & an Order from y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell concerning the same.

Whereas there have beene lately made at *Southampton* by y<sup>e</sup> Commission<sup>rs</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Indian affaires in y<sup>e</sup> East Ryding of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island* severall orders Dated y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> & 8<sup>th</sup> Dayes of Decembe<sup>r</sup> last, Two whereof doe more p<sup>r</sup>ticularly relate to *John Cooper* of *Southampton*, & y<sup>e</sup> third both to himsele & others engaged in y<sup>e</sup> designe of whale fishing who do imploye severall Indians thereabouts for their Assistance therein Upon Mature Deliberation & Consultation had hereupon, I doe w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Advice of my Councell approve of & Confirme what y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> aforementioned haue done in their said orders, & do likewise recomend that Olause in y<sup>e</sup> Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of Decembe<sup>r</sup> concerning what shall be given to y<sup>e</sup> Indians for their Service in that imploye to be punctually observed as long as it shall be found convenient & practicable, but w<sup>th</sup>all if it shall prove otherwise & that other agreements are p<sup>r</sup>mitted to be made w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians

for their worke by any p<sup>son</sup> or Company I doe hereby graunt & allowe That *John Cooper* aforementioned who is said to be one of y<sup>e</sup> first that brought y<sup>e</sup> Indians to be serviceable in that designe have for his encouragem<sup>t</sup> altogeth<sup>r</sup> as much libertye to make his Conditions w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians for their Service as any oth<sup>r</sup> p<sup>son</sup> or companye shall p<sup>sume</sup> to take, & if he hath alreadye made any Agreement w<sup>th</sup> any of y<sup>e</sup> Indians upon this Account for any p<sup>ticular</sup> Season or tyme p<sup>cedent</sup> to what hath beene made w<sup>th</sup> them by others, y<sup>e</sup> first agreement is to stand good, & if y<sup>e</sup> Indians so agreed w<sup>th</sup>, do refuse to made good their engagem<sup>t</sup> they are not to be p<sup>mitted</sup> to worke w<sup>th</sup> any others untill they have p<sup>rformed</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same.

Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 29<sup>th</sup> day of Decemb<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Dm. 1670.

Whereas at y<sup>e</sup> last Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of Assizes held at *New Yorke*, amongst many things there propounded & concluded on, It was thought requisite for y<sup>e</sup> welfare & safety of theise his R. H<sup>ss</sup> his Territoryes & Dominions, that y<sup>e</sup> ffort w<sup>thin</sup> this Citty being fallen to ruin by reason of y<sup>e</sup> decay of y<sup>e</sup> Pallisadoes should be taken into consideracon & repaired, And that y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace at their next Court of Sessions should consult & conclude of y<sup>e</sup> ways and means whereby that worke should be put into execution, to y<sup>e</sup> ease & satisfaction of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants, who then were to be acquainted w<sup>th</sup> what was then determined to be y<sup>e</sup> most equitable way. But so it is that three Townes und<sup>r</sup> his R. H<sup>ss</sup> his Dominions That is to say *fflushing Hempsteed & Jamaica*, having called each of them a Towne meeting before y<sup>e</sup> matter was recommended to them from their respective Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace und<sup>r</sup> whose Ryding they apperteyne & having at their said Towne meetings drawn up severall papers, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> they p<sup>resented</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace at y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions held at *Jamaica*, who p<sup>rusing</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said papers they appeared in themselves so false scandalous & seditious that it was thought requisite to recommend y<sup>e</sup> consideration of y<sup>e</sup> said papers and libell to y<sup>e</sup> next Co<sup>rt</sup> of Sessions to be held at *Gravesend*. To the end that all or most parts of y<sup>e</sup> Justices being there mett might take y<sup>e</sup> meritt of those scandalous papers into their consideration, w<sup>ch</sup> being accordingly p<sup>rfourmed</sup>, Upon mature deliberation & consideration had thereupon they did unanimously conclude and adjudge that y<sup>e</sup> said papers were in themselves scandalous illegal & seditious tending only to disaffect all y<sup>e</sup> peaceable and well meaning subjects of his Ma<sup>tie</sup> in theise his Royall H<sup>ss</sup> his Territoryes & Dominions & thereupon declared, That this their resolution should be so p<sup>resented</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & his Council to proceed upon it, as they should conceive would tend to y<sup>e</sup> suppression of such mischiefs as might arise by y<sup>e</sup> Impression or false suggestions & Jealousyes in y<sup>e</sup> myndes of peaceable & well meaning subjects, from their duties & obedience to y<sup>e</sup> Laws w<sup>thin</sup> theise his R. H<sup>ss</sup> his Territoryes & Dominions Now y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councill having taken y<sup>e</sup> whole matter of fact into their serious considerations, They do agree that what y<sup>e</sup> Justices have declared at their meeting in y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions held at *Gravesend* y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> & 22<sup>th</sup> dayes of this instant month, and do adjudge that y<sup>e</sup> said Originall papers contrived & delivered from y<sup>e</sup> severall Townes aforementioned of *fflushing Hempsteed & Jamaica* to be both scandalous illegal and seditious & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said Originall papers be openly & publicly burned before ye Towne house of this Citty at y<sup>e</sup> next Mayors Court to be held there, & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> principall contrivers thereof be inquired into & proceeded ag<sup>t</sup> according to their demeritts & y<sup>e</sup> Lawes of y<sup>e</sup> Land Establish't, and that y<sup>e</sup> Mayor of y<sup>e</sup> City be desired to publish this Proclamation & see y<sup>e</sup> contents thereof put in Execution. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & sealed w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> seale of y<sup>e</sup> Colonye this 29<sup>th</sup> day of Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1670.

F. L.

Wee his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace w<sup>th</sup>in theise his R H<sup>ies</sup> his Territoryes & Dominions being assembled togeth<sup>r</sup> according to y<sup>e</sup> Lawes establish't at y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions held at *Gravesend* for y<sup>e</sup> West Ryding of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island* y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> & 22<sup>th</sup> days of Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1670, being assisted by some of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>s Councell & likewise of o<sup>r</sup> brethren of y<sup>e</sup> North Riding having had y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>usall of Three papers p<sup>r</sup>esented at y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions at *Jamaica* y<sup>e</sup> weeke before from & in y<sup>e</sup> name of y<sup>e</sup> Townes of *Flushing Hempstead & Jamaica*, Upon mature deliberation & consideration had thereupon, We have unanimously concluded & adjudged, That y<sup>e</sup> said Papers are in themselves false scandalous illegall & seditious tending only to disaffect all y<sup>e</sup> peaceable & well meaning subjects of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> in theise in his R H<sup>ies</sup> his Territoryes & dominions, & do declare this to be our Sentiments & opinions, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> we humbly represent to his Hono<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & his Councell to proceed upon it as they conceive shall best tend to y<sup>e</sup> suppression of such mischiefs as may arise by y<sup>e</sup> Impression of false suggestions & Jealousyes in y<sup>e</sup> myndes of peaceable & well meaning subjects from their just dutyes & obedience to y<sup>e</sup> Lawes w<sup>th</sup>in theise his R H<sup>ies</sup> his Territoryes & Dominions, And this we humbly p<sup>r</sup>esent attested und<sup>r</sup> our hands.

*Francois Lovelace Esq<sup>r</sup> &c.* Whereas It hath beene usuall & is found very convenient that some p<sup>r</sup>son amongst y<sup>e</sup> Indians should in their respective Tribes or Nations be as Chief or Sachem over y<sup>e</sup> rest as well to keep them in y<sup>e</sup> bett<sup>r</sup> order as to be responsible for any mischeife they should happen to committ, & y<sup>e</sup> Indians neare *Southampton* in y<sup>e</sup> East Riding of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island* comonly called y<sup>e</sup> *Shinnacook* Indians being destitute of such a p<sup>r</sup>son having nominated & elected y<sup>e</sup> Indian named *Quaquasharoge* to be their Sachem who is likewise approved by y<sup>e</sup> English to be a fitt person amongst them for that purpose by reason of his quiett and peaceable disposition, I have thought fitt to Confirme & appoint y<sup>e</sup> said Indian *Quaquasharog* to be Sachem over ye *Shinnacook* Indians of y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> they are all to take notice & obey him as their cheife & Sachem, Alwayes provided that he nor y<sup>e</sup> rest of his Indians doe not hereby p<sup>r</sup>sume to transgresse such orders & rules as are appointed for them to observe by y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>ra</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Indian affayres in those parts, but that he applye himselfe to keep his Indians in peaceable & good ord<sup>r</sup> both amongst themselves & also amongst their neighbours. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & Sealed w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Seale of y<sup>e</sup> Province at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 2<sup>d</sup> day of January in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Dm. 1670-1. Recorded by Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Anoth<sup>r</sup> Com<sup>ra</sup> for a Sachem at *East Hampton* w<sup>th</sup> a blanke to put in a name.

A Comission for an Indian Constable amongst y<sup>e</sup> *Shinnacook* Indians.

Whereas it hath beene proposed unto me that for y<sup>e</sup> bett<sup>r</sup> keeping of y<sup>e</sup> Indians in good order it would be requisite that one amongst them should be nominated and appointed as Constable, & that he may have a Staffe w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Kings Armes thereon by y<sup>e</sup> Reputation whereof y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Indians may be kept in a more quiett & peaceable condigon And having beene sued to for a Confirmation of a Sachem over y<sup>e</sup> Indians neare *Southampton* commonly called y<sup>e</sup> *Shinnacook* Indians y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly I have graunted I do also hereby allow of y<sup>e</sup> Indian called *Cawbutt* who is recomended to be a person of a peaceable temper to be Constable amongst y<sup>e</sup> said *Shinnacook* Indians, & that he have a Constables Staffe as is desired. He is by vertue of his office to keep his fellow Indians in good order, & to suffer no violence or abuses to be offer'd amongst them by Excesse of Drinke or otherwise, & w<sup>th</sup>all to obey his Sachem, & to observe y<sup>e</sup> Rules & orders appointed by y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>ra</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Indian affaires there for y<sup>e</sup> doing Whereof this shall be his warrant. Given under my hand at *ffort James* in *New York* this 4<sup>th</sup> day of January in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Dm 1670-1.

Recorded by order of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Anoth<sup>r</sup> warr<sup>t</sup> for a Constable at *East Hampton* w<sup>th</sup> a blanke.

Whereas Severall Complaints have beene made unto me from y<sup>e</sup> Townes in y<sup>e</sup> East Ryding of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island* of divers abuses comitted by y<sup>e</sup> Indians amongst themselves & sometymes amongst Christians, occasioned by their inordinate & Excessive drinking of Strong Liquors whereof blood shed hath often ensued, & frequently great danger of murther to be comitted, And there being likewise oth<sup>r</sup> Complaints that y<sup>e</sup> Indysans doe p<sup>r</sup>fourme outward worship to y<sup>e</sup> Devill by Powowing in or neare y<sup>e</sup> Townes, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Laws Establisht in theise his R. H<sup>ies</sup> Territoryes & dominions, These are to require all officers of Townes or others whome this may Concerne that they Cause y<sup>e</sup> Lawes prohibiting y<sup>e</sup> abuse of selling Liquor to y<sup>e</sup> Indians to be put in Execution & that y<sup>e</sup> best course be taken to restraine these exorbitances they are thereby subject unto, & also that y<sup>e</sup> Indians be not suffered to Powow but y<sup>e</sup> Laws in that Case be also followed, with this Provisoe that such p<sup>r</sup>sons who Imploy Indians in their whaling designe may have libertye to give them encouragem<sup>t</sup> by affording them some small quantites of Strong Liquor for their reliefe and that it be done w<sup>th</sup> such moderation that no disord<sup>r</sup> or abuse do come thereby. Likewise that y<sup>e</sup> Indian Sachems of *Shinnacock* and *Meantaukett* have some priviledge more then ordinary Concerning y<sup>e</sup> Receiving or disposall of y<sup>e</sup> like small quantites of Liquors to such Indians as they thinke deserve well of them. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 4<sup>th</sup> Day of January in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigue Annoque Dm 1670-1.

Whereas I have thought fitt to graunt & order Severall matters relating to y<sup>e</sup> Indians of *Shinnacock* & *Montaukett* as also Concerning those imployed in y<sup>e</sup> whale fishing, & y<sup>e</sup> abuse of selling stronge Liquors to y<sup>e</sup> Indians & their Powowing all w<sup>ch</sup> graunts & orders are Sent by y<sup>e</sup> hands of Mr. *John Cooper* of *Southton*. These are to require yo<sup>n</sup> upon sight thereof that yo<sup>n</sup> forthw<sup>th</sup> Cause y<sup>e</sup> Same to be publisht in y<sup>e</sup> Severall Townes of *Southampton* & *East hampton* & partes adjacent, & for what relates to y<sup>e</sup> Indians that yo<sup>n</sup> desire Mr. *James* & Mr. *Stanton* or Some oth<sup>r</sup> well acquainted w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indian Language to interpret those matters unto them & likewise acquaint them with my pleasure herein, & for so doeing this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> warrant. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 5<sup>th</sup> day of January 1670-1.  
To Mr. *John Jennings*, Marshall of y<sup>e</sup> *East Ryding*.

At a Councell held in y<sup>e</sup> ffort  
Jan<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1670-1.

Pres<sup>t</sup>. The Governo<sup>r</sup>. Mr. Mayo<sup>r</sup>. Mr. *Steenwyck*. The Secretar<sup>y</sup>.

The Matt<sup>r</sup> between *Rich<sup>d</sup> Smith* & *Huntington*, Two Persons coming from *Huntington* about their Bills of Charge first considered of, declaring not to have received the Copies of the Orders sent them.

The Ord<sup>rs</sup> made hereupon were read. To be considered of.

The Superiour Offic<sup>rs</sup> & Souldyers Petigon for Lands at *Staten Island*. The first Condigons read, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Petition of 10 or 11, who had a Reference upon their Petigon from Coll: *Nicolls*. Two Petigons to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> now present read.

Those that are capable to settle, to consider amongst themselves how many of them are soe, & to propose how they will proceed to manure the Land they expect.

The Surveyo<sup>r</sup> to bee consulted w<sup>th</sup> *Seatacott* Busynesse, Mr. *Lane* appears for them.

Its desired to have Liberty to Purchase for 11 of them at y<sup>e</sup> South, for y<sup>e</sup> Convenience of the Whale-fishing, & for y<sup>e</sup> Meadow.

Mr. *Lane* makes Proposall for to have Liberty for himselfe & Mr. *Woodhull* to purchase & settle two ffarmes at the *Wading Place*.

To the first Proposall, That it bee granted that they have Liberty to purchase of the Indyns, after which they shall have soe many acres as is desired, for an Encouragem<sup>t</sup> of Planting, & the whale-fishing; So that it doe not debarr the Towne from Commonage nor the Meadow each Lott hath at the South.

To y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> That they bee gratified therein for their own Accomodagon, & for the Reliefe of Strangers passing that way, They paying for it, & keeping an Ordinary.

A Copie of *Huntingtons* Bill of Charge against *Smith* to bee sent to Mr. *Wells*, & hee to returne Answer what is usuall to bee allowed upon such Occasions.

Whereas I have Rec'd a Petition from Severall psons of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Brookhaven* als *Seatalcott* being in number Eleaven whose names are hereaft<sup>r</sup> wrytten that they may have libertye to make purchase of a certaine peice of Land to y<sup>e</sup> south w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> Lymitts & bounds of their Pattent y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hath not as yett beene bought of y<sup>e</sup> Indian Proprietors, y<sup>e</sup> said persons alleading their p'sent want of accomodation for their stocks & proposing to plant & settle thereupon. It being a place where likewise they can y<sup>e</sup> better prosecute y<sup>e</sup> designe of Whale fishing. These are to certifie all whom it may concerne that for an encouragem<sup>t</sup> to planting as also of y<sup>e</sup> Whale fishing designe, I do heroby graunt unto y<sup>e</sup> said persons Lycense to purchase at y<sup>e</sup> place aforesaid each of them y<sup>e</sup> quantitie of one hundred acres of Land woodland & meadowe togeth<sup>r</sup> as it shall happen to fall out, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> when they shall have accomplished & make retorne thereof unto me I shall give them a furth<sup>r</sup> Assurance for y<sup>e</sup> same. Alwayes provided that this shall no wayes debarre y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Towne from their Comonage in y<sup>e</sup> woods or meadow ground already laid out for each Lott at y<sup>e</sup> South, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> by vertue of this Graunt is no way to be encroach<sup>t</sup> upon. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand & seale at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 12<sup>th</sup> day of January in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Dm 1670-1.

These are to certifie all whome it may Concerne that this day y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> hath given a graunt unto Mr. *Daniell Lane* & Mr. *Richard Woodhull* of *Seatalcott*, for to have each of them a farme at y<sup>e</sup> *Wading Ryver* but thinks fitt to respite their Lycense of Purchase & Pattent until he shall bee satisfied of y<sup>e</sup> quantitie & qualitie of y<sup>e</sup> meadow there, This I was ordered to enter upon y<sup>e</sup> Records, Dated at *New Yorke* this 12<sup>th</sup> day of January 1670-1.

---

A LRE TO Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF HUNTINGTON.

Gentlemen.

Here have beene w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> Mr. *Isaack Plott* & Mr. *Thomas Powell* from yo<sup>r</sup> Towne about yo<sup>r</sup> bill of Charges & other matters relating to yo<sup>r</sup> suite w<sup>th</sup> *Richard Smith*, as to y<sup>e</sup> latter its much admired they came not to yo<sup>r</sup> hands before your neighbours came away, two severall copies have beene sent, & amongst y<sup>e</sup> rest w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Last y<sup>e</sup> bill of charges as farre as y<sup>e</sup> Lawe directs, where no Damage is given, w<sup>ch</sup> indeed is very little considering yo<sup>r</sup> farr greater charge & trouble, But yo<sup>u</sup> may expect some oth<sup>r</sup> allowance y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> cannot at p'sent be certified unto yo<sup>u</sup> but y<sup>e</sup> Governour and his Councell intend to take it into their furth<sup>r</sup> consideration to send yo<sup>u</sup> their result by y<sup>e</sup> next opportunity, I am

Your Very Loving friend

M. NICOLLS.

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> LRE TO MR. JOHN MULFORD, MR. THOMAS JAMES & MR. JEREMIAH CONCKLING AT  
EAST HAMPTON.

Gent.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> hath received yo<sup>r</sup> Lre by y<sup>e</sup> hands of Mr. *Cooper*, wherein yo<sup>a</sup> intimate what conclusion yo<sup>a</sup> have made w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians for whome yo<sup>a</sup> were Suretyes to y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup>. He hath also p<sup>r</sup>used y<sup>e</sup> Copy of yo<sup>r</sup> Indian Deed for a p<sup>r</sup>cell of Land made over to yo<sup>a</sup> in satisfaction for what yo<sup>a</sup> have disburst for them, for wh<sup>ch</sup> deed yo<sup>a</sup> desire his Hono<sup>r</sup> Confirmation & that it may be Recorded;

The Governo<sup>r</sup> having advised w<sup>th</sup> his Councell upon this & other matters from yo<sup>r</sup> parts hath beene pleased to give me ord<sup>r</sup> to retorne yo<sup>a</sup> an Answer, that he is well satisfyed w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Conclusion yo<sup>a</sup> have made w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians & also that I should take a Copy of yo<sup>r</sup> Deed to have it Recorded, but desires since there are Com<sup>rs</sup> w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>a</sup> appointed for y<sup>e</sup> Indian affaires that they should certifie unto him y<sup>e</sup> nature & Extent of y<sup>e</sup> Land made over to yo<sup>a</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> said Indians w<sup>th</sup> an Attestation of their free consent thereunto that hereaf<sup>r</sup> they may have no Cause of Complaint that they have beene Constrayned to parte w<sup>th</sup> their Land against their will, Not that there is y<sup>e</sup> least distrust of yo<sup>r</sup> integritye in this or any other matters, but you being y<sup>e</sup> persons cheifly concerned it will be more regular to have a Certificate about y<sup>e</sup> same from y<sup>e</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> no way related thereunto then from yo<sup>r</sup> selves, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> being done yo<sup>a</sup> may have what furth<sup>r</sup> Confirmation is requisite, ffor oth<sup>r</sup> matters wherein yo<sup>a</sup> left a lattitude for Mr. *Cooper* to Act as about restraint of selling Liquors to y<sup>e</sup> Indians & such oth<sup>r</sup> matt<sup>rs</sup> he hath y<sup>e</sup> severall ord<sup>rs</sup> thereupon, & will acquaint yo<sup>a</sup> what y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> hath done therein.

His Hono<sup>r</sup> intends to Answer Mr. *Mulfords* Lre & what Mr. *James* adds at y<sup>e</sup> latt<sup>r</sup> of yours more p<sup>r</sup>ticularly, so I conclude leaving yo<sup>a</sup> to the Protection of y<sup>e</sup> Almighty & remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> Very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

MATTHIAS NICOLLS.

*New Yorke*, Jan<sup>ry</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1670-1.

---

ORD<sup>r</sup> CONCERNING D<sup>o</sup> PAULINUS. (POLHEMIUS)

In makeing y<sup>e</sup> Countrey Rates for yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, I do hereby signifye unto yo<sup>a</sup> that you are to forbear y<sup>e</sup> taxing or levying any sune upon any parte of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of D<sup>o</sup> *Paulinus* your Minister untill furth<sup>r</sup> order, for y<sup>e</sup> doing whereof this shall be your warrant, Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand a  
*ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 19<sup>th</sup> day of January 1670-1.

FR. LOVELAQUE.

To y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of *Midwout* also *flatbush*.

---

ORDERS AND CORRESPONDENCE CONCERNING INDIAN LAND AT THE EAST END OF L. I.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> *John Mulford*, M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas James* & *Jeremiah Conckling* of *Easthampton* did request my confirmation of y<sup>e</sup> sale of a certaine piece of Land by some of y<sup>e</sup> *Mantrucket* Indians unto them to w<sup>ch</sup> end they desired y<sup>e</sup> said deed might be Recorded in y<sup>e</sup> Office of Records here according to Law, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I thought good to suspend until I should receive some further satisfaction therein from y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> appointed for y<sup>e</sup> Indian affairs at y<sup>e</sup> East end of *Long Island*, And there

being since that a caveat desired to be entered by Mr *Thomas Backer* on behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> major parte of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *East hampton* against y<sup>e</sup> said Deed of Sale as being contrary to a former order & agreement made in y<sup>e</sup> tyme of my Predecessor Co<sup>l</sup> *Richard Nicolls*, & may prove a great p<sup>r</sup>judice to y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Townes if they should be debarr'd of their comonage there. These are to ord<sup>r</sup> & appoint the Comission<sup>rs</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Indian affairs aforesaid to take ye p<sup>r</sup>misses into their serious considerations & having carefully examyned into y<sup>e</sup> same that they give me account thereof so that I may proceed thereupon according to justice & good conscience. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 8<sup>th</sup> day of february in y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Dm 1670-1.

To y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Indian affaires at y<sup>e</sup> East end of *Long Island*.

Mr *Mulford*.

I rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Lre of 21<sup>th</sup> of December, & I hope I have taken such a course (by Mr *Cooper*) as may satisfye yo<sup>r</sup> just complaint touching y<sup>e</sup> Exorbitance of y<sup>e</sup> Indians, & truely if you reflect but on y<sup>e</sup> power I have invested you togethe<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Indian affaires, you will then conclude that I should rath<sup>r</sup> expect to heare of y<sup>e</sup> Indians conformitye to yo<sup>r</sup> orders, as to dispose them to a better temper of life than to heare any complaint of yours to y<sup>e</sup> contrary since I have invested you w<sup>th</sup> power sufficient to Exact an obedience from them, but I hope all things are now to your satisfaction as to that perticular. I was since sollicitd by Mr *Topping* in an affaire that I thought I had likewise taken care for, concerning y<sup>e</sup> Two Indians that Mr *Cooper* p<sup>r</sup>tended to appertayne to him by precontracts & must confesse (though as you may well imagine) I was much in y<sup>e</sup> darke and so likewise y<sup>e</sup> rest of my Councell, as to an affaire of this distance, yett my case was so circumspect as not to lessen y<sup>e</sup> former authoritye I had invested you & y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> w<sup>th</sup> that I resolved to refer y<sup>e</sup> matter wholly to your consideration & to extend that Justice as yo<sup>n</sup> conceived most effectual. The businesse therefore as then so now lyes before you to determyne, to w<sup>ch</sup> Mr *Topping* chearfully submitts, & therefore I recomend it wholly to you. The occasion as is alleadged of Mr *Topping's* taking this paines of a journey hither, was that y<sup>e</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> whereby y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> were desired to decide y<sup>e</sup> difference betweene him & *Cooper*, was not produc<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> so soone as he p<sup>r</sup>used y<sup>e</sup> Record of it, he seemed to be so satisfied w<sup>th</sup> it, that he never would have taken so fruitless a journey had he had but a sight of it there. To w<sup>ch</sup> direction & order I have still referr'd, and therefore Expedite y<sup>e</sup> difference as speedily as may be.

Whilst I was dispatching him to his satisfaction I received anoth<sup>r</sup> Lre from yo<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> of first of february 1670, wherein you seemd to Complaine as if yo<sup>n</sup> feared you might be misrepresented to me by Mr *John Topping* (& likewise for w<sup>ch</sup> I am indebted to your friendship) that I was traduc<sup>t</sup> by him, as if I had graunted out an Execution before both partyes were heard, Tis true yo<sup>n</sup> apprehended it rightly when it was so answered that that was false, for yo<sup>n</sup> know my order was not in y<sup>e</sup> nature of an immediate Execution, but w<sup>th</sup> a reservation to y<sup>e</sup> determination of y<sup>e</sup> Councell for y<sup>e</sup> Indian affaires to w<sup>ch</sup> I still referre him, chusing rath<sup>r</sup> to incurre y<sup>e</sup> censure of a remissnesse, then in that where I cannot make a cleare demonstration (by my determinaçon) an injustice to eith<sup>r</sup> partye, & therefore left y<sup>e</sup> whole affaire as I found it to yo<sup>n</sup> who being on y<sup>e</sup> place had better opportunityes to discover y<sup>e</sup> subtiltyes of it, then I with all my assistance could do, having now declared so much I can add no more to this perticular, but it lycing before yo<sup>n</sup> that yo<sup>n</sup> prosecute y<sup>e</sup> scope of that order Mr *Cooper* brought to you, & to determyne as (I am confident yo<sup>n</sup> will) with Equity & Justice.

I have likewise sent yo<sup>n</sup> my resolution concerning yours & Mr. *James* purchase of y<sup>e</sup> Indian land but in regard it has mett with fresh oppositions from your Towne, I desire that matter may



be a little suspended till I have y<sup>e</sup> oppertunitye (God willing) to visitt those partes & then I doubt not but to compose all affaires so as shall be to mutuall satisfaction, till then I must desire yo<sup>r</sup> patience, I have onely to add this (it being y<sup>e</sup> subject of yo<sup>r</sup> last Letter) that Mr *Topping* has not delivered any thing to me concerning yo<sup>r</sup> pson but what savoured much to yo<sup>r</sup> worth & reputation Comend me kindly to Mr *James* & Excuse my not wryting to him, being resolved before longe to visitt him. I have no more but my Kinde respects to all o<sup>r</sup> friends & desire yo<sup>r</sup> to believe that I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured friend

*ffort James*, 9<sup>th</sup> of febr<sup>y</sup> 1670-1.

F. I

The Governo<sup>r</sup> Ratificagon of y<sup>e</sup> Agreem<sup>t</sup> made between Mr. *John Mulford*, Mr. *Thom: James* etc: w<sup>th</sup> some Indyan touching a certaine parcell of Land.

Whereas there was an agreem<sup>t</sup> made bearing Date y<sup>e</sup> first day of December 1670, between Mr. *John Mulford* Justice of the Peace, Mr. *Thomas James* Minist<sup>r</sup> & *Jeremy Concklyn* Inhabitants of *East Hampton* on y<sup>e</sup> one part, & severall Indyan on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of themselves & their associates, y<sup>e</sup> Proprieto<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Land at *Menatuckett* on y<sup>e</sup> other part, touching a certaine parcell of their Land, the which y<sup>e</sup> said Indyan had convey'd & made over unto y<sup>e</sup> said Mr. *Mulford* & Company upon y<sup>e</sup> considerations in y<sup>e</sup> said Agreem<sup>t</sup> sett forth. All w<sup>ch</sup> was returned unto mee w<sup>th</sup> their Request that y<sup>e</sup> Agreem<sup>t</sup> might bee Recorded, & my Confirmagon had there upon, but for some Reasons for that time was suspended untill certificate was made unto mee by the Commission<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Indian affayres in those parts, That all Obstructions & Objections against y<sup>e</sup> agreem<sup>t</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> were removed, & that there was a right Vnderstanding on all parts had there upon; These Presents therefore Certify & Declare, That the Agreem<sup>t</sup> of Purchase made by the aforenamed Mr. *John Mulford* Mr. *Thomas James*, & *Jeremiah Conckling* with the *Meantuckett* Indyan Proprieto<sup>r</sup> aforemengoned, returned into y<sup>e</sup> Office of Records here, is to all Intents & Purposes of fforce & valid according to y<sup>e</sup> Condigons therein sett forth, & I doe hereby allow of & confirme y<sup>e</sup> same, against all other pretences whatsoever. Given under my hand & seale at *Forte James* in *New Yorke* this third day of May in y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne, Annoque Domini 1671.

Whereas *Adriaen Heggeman* being heretofore Schout of *Broucklyn* dureing y<sup>e</sup> Dutch Governm<sup>t</sup>, did together with *Albert Cornelyssen* & other y<sup>e</sup> Schippens of that Dorpe by y<sup>e</sup> Consent of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> then in being cause a Rate to be made for y<sup>e</sup> raiseing of a certaine Summe of Money upon y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants there for y<sup>e</sup> building and Erecting a House for y<sup>e</sup> Minister w<sup>ch</sup> Accordingly They did, but did not collect y<sup>e</sup> whole Summe, many delaying or refusing to pay y<sup>e</sup> same, and although by y<sup>e</sup> alteration of y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> ye said Schout & Schepens are long since dismiss of their Employ<sup>m</sup>t yet are lyable to pay for y<sup>e</sup> worke about y<sup>e</sup> said House, and have by y<sup>e</sup> Court of Constable and Overseers been Condemned soe to doe, although they have noe power to constraine y<sup>e</sup> Persons in Arreare to pay their proporgons, w<sup>ch</sup> although it be for a publike worke, yet without Reliefe had therein is like to redound to their particular Losse & Detriment, haveing taken y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses into serious consideration I have thought fitt by and w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> advice of my Councell to Order and appoint y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Judgment of y<sup>e</sup> Court of Constable & Overseers against y<sup>e</sup> said *Adriaen Heggeman* & others upon this Accompt be made null, and hee y<sup>e</sup> said *Adriaen Heggeman*, *Albert Cornelyssen*, & those concerned w<sup>th</sup> him giveing in an Accompt to y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of what they have receiv'd, & what is in Arreare they shall be clearly acquitted & discharged from any further Trouble hereupon; And y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of *Broucklyn* are and shall be

hereby invested w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same Power w<sup>ch</sup> heretofore y<sup>e</sup> said Schout and Schepens had to Levy y<sup>e</sup> Sumes of Money in Arreare, upon y<sup>e</sup> Persons or Estates assessed if to be found; But if y<sup>e</sup> Summe intended to be risen shall come short (diverse of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants being either dead or removed) the said Constable and Overseers have power to make a New Rate for y<sup>e</sup> Remaind<sup>r</sup> upon y<sup>e</sup> whole Towne; And for soe doing this shall be their Warrant. Given under my Hand and Seale at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 10<sup>th</sup> day of August 1671.

FFRAN. LOVELACE.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. GRAVESEND BUSINESS. FLUSHING LANDS.

February 24<sup>th</sup> 1670-1.

Vpon a Request from some of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Gravesend*, that there might bee an Endorsement on their Gen<sup>all</sup> Patent of a Certaine parcell of Land heretofore belonging to *Robert Pennoyer* & given to the Towne, as appears in their Records. It was not thought fitt that it should bee endorsed upon their Patent, but if it shall bee desired, y<sup>e</sup> Towne may have a Confirmation thereof apart from the Governo<sup>r</sup>

By Order &c

Cap<sup>t</sup> *Wm Lawrence*.—The Ord<sup>r</sup> upon his Request.

Vpon y<sup>e</sup> Request of Cap<sup>t</sup> *Wm Lawrence* of *Flushing*, That he may have a Pattent of his Land where hee lives with an Addition of a piece of Swampy Meadow Ground, lyeing within that Neck lately consented to bee given him by many of the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of the Towne, It is Ordered, That the Majo<sup>r</sup> part of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants who have Priviledge to give their Votes, are Contented therew<sup>th</sup> That the said Cap<sup>t</sup> *Lawrence* have forthw<sup>th</sup> a Patent according to his Request.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c:

---

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup>'S LRE TO Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS OF SOUTHTON. [FEBRUARY, 1670-1.]

Gentlemen.

Having lately received a Lre of y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> of february from your Towne of *Southampton* subscribed by many of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of it in answer to an order of y<sup>e</sup> last Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of Assizes held at *New Yorke* w<sup>ch</sup> injoynd all Townes & perticular Planters to take out Pattents for y<sup>e</sup> Confirmation of their rights according to y<sup>e</sup> Law made at y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>all</sup> Meeting at *Hempsted* & since Confirmed by his R. H<sup>ss</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Letter of yours Consisting of Severall reasons (as you p<sup>r</sup>tend) Why your Towne should be exempt from any such injunction w<sup>ch</sup> argum<sup>t</sup> of yours being taken into serious consideration by my selfe & Councell; I thought fitt (at p<sup>r</sup>sent) to retorne this in answer: That in regard of y<sup>e</sup> distance of place & y<sup>e</sup> avoyding all p<sup>r</sup>olixity w<sup>ch</sup> would inevitably ensue should theise disputes be managed by wryting I have therefore thought it more conducing to begett a true understanding of yo<sup>r</sup> sence to authorize some Com<sup>rs</sup> who shall heare & freely debate arguments w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> & to rend<sup>r</sup> me an Account of y<sup>e</sup> Results of your further determinations, & y<sup>e</sup> rather in regard I haue desired libertye of his R. H<sup>ss</sup> to visitt my native Soyle this Sumer (w<sup>ch</sup> if obteyned)

I may then y<sup>e</sup> better haue an oppertunity to represent y<sup>e</sup> true state of this affaire. You may perceive by this how unwilling I am to apply any harsh medicaments where I hope lenitives may prevaile, I have no more but referre y<sup>e</sup> whole managem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> affaire to those Com<sup>rs</sup> I have authorized thereunto not doubting but of a good understanding & issue of it & so I remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> Loving friend

FRA : LOVELAOE.

I heare yo<sup>n</sup> have made already a Successfull progresse in yo<sup>r</sup> Whale fishing w<sup>ch</sup> I wish may be continued to yo<sup>r</sup> great satisfaction, but w<sup>th</sup> all that y<sup>e</sup> observe that Golden Rule of y<sup>e</sup> Apostle w<sup>ch</sup> is, Be not high mynded but feare.

C. M. THE DOMINES HOUSE AT BROOKLYN. PATENTS FOR SOUTHAMPTON AND SOUTHOLD. DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THOMAS TERRY AND HEMPSTEAD.

At a Councell held at *ffort James* y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> Mar: 1670/1.

Pres<sup>t</sup>. The Governo<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Mayo* M<sup>r</sup> *Steenwyck* The Secretary.

The Matt<sup>rs</sup> under Consideragon.

M<sup>r</sup> *Doughty* on y<sup>e</sup> behalf of y<sup>e</sup> Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> last Councell concerning y<sup>e</sup> Estate of *John Cockram* to bee made over to M<sup>r</sup> *Bridges* and his Wife; M<sup>r</sup> *Elyas Doughty* having bought their Interest desires an explanation of the latter end of the Order.

M<sup>r</sup> *Doughty* is to bee invested as *Charles Bridges*, performing y<sup>e</sup> same Conditions by an Order.

M<sup>r</sup> *Heggemans* Businesse taken into Consideration; It's about Money borrowed to build the Domine's House at *Breuklyn*; M<sup>r</sup> *Heggemans* then Schout.

It is Ordered, That an Acc<sup>t</sup> bee given of the Charge of the Building; Whereupon those that are behinde in payment of their proportion shall bee obliged by an Ord<sup>r</sup> to make satisfaction thereof; The Constable & Overseers to receive Ord<sup>r</sup> about it.

About *Jan Vigne & Peter Stoutenbergh* Busyness of their Land by the Water Port, That their Title doe remaine good to y<sup>e</sup> Land & the Ground where the Wall & ffortification was to bee to remaine at present as it is.

*Huntington* Businesse to bee respited, & that also the Bond bee examined into by M<sup>r</sup> *Mayo*, M<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls*, & M<sup>r</sup> *Bedloo* at their goeing downe.

*West Indya* Company Businesse to be respited untill farther Ord<sup>r</sup>.

The Matter considered about Transportagon of Corne, upon y<sup>e</sup> Examinagon of y<sup>e</sup> Bakers what Corne there is in y<sup>e</sup> City;—

An Order to bee made that noe Wheate in Grayne be Transported, but in fflowre, Bread or Bisquett for this ensueing yeare.

About noe Strang<sup>rs</sup> Sloops being permitted to goe up y<sup>e</sup> River to *Albany*;

That the former Ord<sup>r</sup> bee revived & stand in fforce.

About y<sup>e</sup> Lett<sup>rs</sup> from *Southton & Southold* excusing or refusing to take out their Patent to bee left to farther Consideration.

The hon<sup>d</sup> Governor & Councill haveing recomended the Difference that hath happened between *Hempsteed* for whose behalf Cap<sup>t</sup> *John Simmons* & *Richard Gildersleive* did appear this 31<sup>st</sup> day of July 1671 on the one part and *Thomas Terry* and *John Paine* in behalf of themselves & associates on the other part relateing to a Tract of Land lying between *Hempsteed* plaine & the Sea towards the northward in readiness to save his Hon<sup>r</sup> & Councill any further trouble in amycable compliyanee wee doe Agree with his Hon<sup>r</sup> good likeing as followeth.

That said *Terry & Paine* & Associates shall be fully and absolutely possest of a reall right & property in & unto y<sup>e</sup> one half of y<sup>e</sup> lands between the Edg of *Hempsteed* plaine Southwestward or thereabout, & the utmost Extent of the tract of Land to y<sup>e</sup> Sea North Eastwards or thereabouts according to y<sup>e</sup> true & full extent of y<sup>e</sup> lands in all respects equally & indifferently to be divided to each part their moeity that said *Paine & Terry* & associates shall be accepted of as Townsmen w<sup>th</sup> an equall priviledg in all respects. That whereas *Carpentar* are settled on one part of this land by the Towns permission the said *Terry & Paine* & associates Are to allow of the quantity of 150 Acres to be taken out of their moiety in refference thereto & not more that what is there otherwise granted allotted or settled on in that Tract of Land by other persons is to be deducted out of *Hempsteed* Moiety or part and those who have allready Emproved to y<sup>e</sup> quantity seven shall enjoy their Lotts and Improvements. *Hempsteed* allowing *Paine Terry* & associates the like quantity of lands out of their moiety or parts That *Hempsteed* people on y<sup>e</sup> one part, & *Paine Terry* & associates on y<sup>e</sup> other part shall bear an equal charge in the purchase of what is to be yet purchased if any & in the laying out & Legall settlement of the same & this to be a finall agreement & Determination about this Land whereof are said to be *Matinecutt* Lands The within written agreement being acknowledged before mee by the parties concerned I doe very well approve thereof July the 14<sup>th</sup> 1671.

FRAN LOVELACE.

---

LIBERTY GIVEN TO MR. PAINE & MR. TERRY TO PURCHASE Y<sup>e</sup> MATINICOOK LANDS OF Y<sup>e</sup> INDIANS,  
HELD SOE LONG IN DISPUTE.

Whereas an Ord<sup>r</sup> issued forth to summon y<sup>e</sup> Sachem and Pretenders to *Matinicoock* Lands to appeare before mee in this place y<sup>e</sup> first day of this instant month, w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly they did, but nothing was done in relation to what was intended, w<sup>ch</sup> was to treat & come to some Conclusion about y<sup>e</sup> said Lands, y<sup>e</sup> said Indiyans desiring a longer time of Consideraçon when they would give in their Resolves, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> they have altogether neglected to doe ; These Presents therefore Certify & declare that I doe hereby give free Leave And Lycence unto Mr. *John Payne* & Mr. *Thomas Terry* & their Associates in his Royall Highness his Name to Treat, Agree upon & conclude w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans for their Right and Interest in any part of *Matinicoock* Lands not already purchased or disposed of, to y<sup>e</sup> end that y<sup>e</sup> said Land may be manured & improved for y<sup>e</sup> publique Good, y<sup>e</sup> said Indiyans reserving out of it only a piece of Land convenient for them to plant upon themselves : And in regard of y<sup>e</sup> great Trouble and Expence as well as Losse of time y<sup>e</sup> said Mr. *Terry* hath been at upon this Occasion, hee haveing likewise taken Mr. *John Payne* in Partnership with him, The said Indiyans are strictly charged & prohibited that they doe not sell or dispose of any y<sup>e</sup> said Lands to any other person or persons, but only to y<sup>e</sup> said Mr. *John Paine* & Mr. *Thomas Terry* & their Associates, or their Ord<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> use aforesaid, who upon any Agreem<sup>t</sup> or Conclusion made, have forthw<sup>th</sup> Liberty to possess and plant thereupon ; And for whatsoever They

or either of them shall lawfully Act or doe in prosecucion hereof, This shall be their sufficient Warrant. Given under my Hand and Seale at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> day of July in y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> yeare of his Majestyes Reigne.

---

LEE FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO MAJOR MASON AT NORW<sup>ch</sup> IN NEW ENGLAND.

S<sup>r</sup>. According to y<sup>e</sup> Intimagon of y<sup>e</sup> Passe you gave to *Joshua* (*Unokus's* son) to be civilly Treated, through what Province hee should passe towards y<sup>e</sup> *Maques* has to my Power been punctually observed ; for it fortun'd that the publique Affaires calld mee at that Season up to *Albany*, soe that I had y<sup>e</sup> opportunity to take him along w<sup>th</sup> mee, though not in y<sup>e</sup> same Vessell, yett in one in my Company. How civilly hee has been Treated dureing his abode both at *New Yorke* and *Albany* I leave to y<sup>e</sup> Ingenuity and Gratitude of his own Narrative ; Though I doe very much wonder you should dispatch a Person on such an Errand, & w<sup>ch</sup> needs must be attended w<sup>th</sup> great Charge & hazard w<sup>th</sup> soe little provision as could hardly support him to this place, much less six times so farr. However I have supply'd all Defects for your sake, nor shall I charge one penny on yo<sup>r</sup> Account, it being possible I may have occasion of y<sup>e</sup> like recommendagons towards your parts, w<sup>ch</sup> if it should ever happen I hope and believe you will extend your Assistance as farr as you finde it not prejudiciall to you. In y<sup>e</sup> meane time I cannot but assure you I am w<sup>th</sup> great respect

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured Friend

FRA : LOVELACE.

*ffort James* in *N : Yorke* Aug: 9<sup>th</sup> 1671.

---

THE CASE OF HEMPSTEAD AND THE MATINECOCK INDIANS.

Whereas there long hath been and still is a Contest or difference depending between y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Hempstead*, & some Indynans of *Matinicoock*, about certaine Lands lying there, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is claymed by those of *Hempstead* as their Purchase, but is also contradicted by y<sup>e</sup> Indyan Proprieto<sup>r</sup> of *Matinicoock* who deny that either They or their Ancesto<sup>r</sup> or any for them have ever sold or received Satisfaction for y<sup>e</sup> same ; The w<sup>ch</sup> hath occasioned great trouble, & proves a hindrance to the Planting & Improvement of those parts, w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise had been ere this settled for y<sup>e</sup> Good and Benefitt of these his R : H<sup>is</sup> Territories ; These are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Name to require that some person or persons be appointed by y<sup>e</sup> Justice of the peace, Constable & Overseers of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Hempstead*, and two of y<sup>e</sup> discreetest of y<sup>e</sup> Indians of *Matinicoock*, or some one or more Christians chosen by them to plead their Cause that they make their Appearance at ye next Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of Assizes to be held in this City beginning on y<sup>e</sup> first Wednesday in October next, being y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> said Month to make out their Title to y<sup>e</sup> said Land, that upon due Examination had and Prooffe made thereupon ; It may be knowne to whom it really & of right doth belong and Judgment be given accordingly, consonant to Law and good Conscience. Given under my Hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 25<sup>th</sup> day of Septemb<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, Annoque Dni 1671.

FFRA : LOVELACE.

To y<sup>e</sup> Justice of y<sup>e</sup> peace, Constable, & Overseers of *Hempstead*.  
And to those of *Matinicoock* who p<sup>tend</sup> to be Proprieto<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> said Land.

The Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Hempstead*. The *Matinicoock* Indiyans. Cap<sup>t</sup> *Seamans* & M<sup>r</sup> *Gildersleeve* appeare for *Hempstead*.

*Rob<sup>t</sup> Williams* For *Matinicoock*, M<sup>r</sup> *Sharpe* & M<sup>r</sup> *Waters*. Attorneys for them.

*Hempstead* Men plead their Purchase from y<sup>e</sup> Indyan Sachem *Tackpoushe*, Who was entrusted by y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans of *Matinicoock* to sell their Land. W<sup>ch</sup> hee did to them, & the same was Confirmed by the great Sachem of *Montaukett*.

They insist also upon Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls's* promise to them under his Hand, that noe other Persons, but those of their Towne should have Leave to buy the Land at *Matinicoock*.

*Robert Williams* & y<sup>e</sup> Attorneys plead that *Matinicoock* Land was never sold to *Hempstead* Men by their Consents, and that *Tackpoushe* disowns it; And further that it is not soe much as once mengoned in their Deeds.

It was proposed by y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>, That hee would buy it for *Hempstead*; the w<sup>ch</sup> the *Matinicoock* Indiyans referred to his Hono<sup>r</sup> to purchase for himselfe, as being willing to sell it to him, but desire a Months time to consider of the price; The w<sup>ch</sup> was agreed upon, & the following Ord<sup>r</sup> of Court made.

It being made appeare by y<sup>e</sup> Records that the late Governo<sup>r</sup> did make a Promise to the Inhabitants of *Hempstead*, that noe other psons but themselves should have Liberty to purchase the *Matinicoock* Land, & it appearing not what payment was ever made for it, the Matter was referred by those of *Hempstead* to the Governo<sup>r</sup> to end the Difference; Whereupon y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans consenting to sell their Interest but desire time to Consider of the price, they are allowed one Months time to bring in their Demand for the same to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> reserving a Planting field to themselves.

---

ORDER CONCERNING THE BOUNDARIES OF NESAGUAKE AND HUNTINGTON. OCTOBER 7, 1671.

The Petition of *Rich<sup>d</sup> Smith* of *Nesauake*, & another from the Inhabitants of *Huntington* being taken into consideration, the first desiring some Commission<sup>rs</sup> may bee appointed to view the Bounds of *Nesauake* Land; The other declaring their Dissent to settle y<sup>e</sup> ten ffamilyes &c. The following Ord<sup>rs</sup> were made thereupon Viz<sup>t</sup>.

The Petigon of *Richd Smith* of *Nesauake* being taken into Consideragon, Wherein he desires some persons may bee appointed w<sup>thin</sup> the space of six weeks to enquire into & view y<sup>e</sup> Westernne Bounds of the Land comonly called *Nesauake* Land between him & y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Huntington* Where the Petigoner was to settle his first ten ffamilyes & to make Report thereof to the Governo<sup>r</sup>; The Court have thought fitt to grant his Request & doe Order, That three or five indifferent Persons of good Judgment & Vnderstanding shall bee nominated & appointed to doe the same within the time aforemengoned, Soe that a finall Determinagon & Issue bee had upon the Matter in Difference; The Denominagon of the Persons to bee referred to the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c:

The Petigon of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Huntington* directed to this Court being taken into Consideragon, more particularly as to that part thereof, Wherein they seeme to suggest or take for granted that the settlem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> ten ffamilyes upon the Land w<sup>ch</sup> they recovered from *Richard Smith* of *Nesauake* (the w<sup>ch</sup> hee was obliged to doe by his Patent if hee had gained the suite)

was an Injunction laid upon them, w<sup>ch</sup> they conceive is intollerable; the Court is soe well satisfied of what was then done, The w<sup>ch</sup> was freely consented unto by the Persons of that Towne then present, who informed the Court they had full power to Act on the behalfe of the rest, That they finde no reason to alter their Judgment then given, but doe Order the same to bee putt in Execution, upon y<sup>e</sup> penalty & Condigon therein exprest. As to their Bill of Charges relating to *Richard Smith*, the Governour & Councell will take into further Consideragon, and make some Order thereupon Consonant to Justice, and the Course & practice directed in the Laws of this Governm<sup>t</sup>.

By Order &c:

---

A PROCLAMATION ENJOYNING ALL PSONS THAT HAVE BEEN INHABITANTS HERE SIX MONTHS, HAVING A MINDE TO TRANSPORTE THEMSELVES FOR CAROLINA, OR ANY OF HIS MA<sup>ties</sup> NEW PLANTAÇONS TO ENTER THEIR NAMES AT Y<sup>e</sup> SECRETARYES OFFICE IN TIME, & TAKE THENCE THEIR PASS-PORTES.

Whereas diverse ships or vessels have of late come into this Porte & Province to be supplied w<sup>th</sup> Provisions, Horses and Cattle, and being bound for other New Plantaçons, some persons amongst them under faire & specious p<sup>t</sup>ences doe Endeavour to inveagle & entice many of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants away, who haveing lived in y<sup>e</sup> Countrey may have Contracted severall Debts, and their Credito<sup>rs</sup> have noe Notice of their departure, w<sup>ch</sup> sometimes may prove very suddaine; To p<sup>r</sup>vent such & y<sup>e</sup> like Abuse, These are to require all Persons that have for y<sup>e</sup> space of six Months been Inhabitants, either House Keep<sup>rs</sup> or Lodgers in this City or any part of his R. Highness Dominions, who have Intent to Transport themselves in any Ship or Vessell out of this Governm<sup>t</sup> That They give in their Names to the Secretaries Office w<sup>th</sup> timely Notice thereof & obtaine my Pass-porte for their Transportagon; And noe Mast<sup>r</sup> of Ship or Vessell is to take on board any such person who cannot produce such Pass-porte & Certificate, as They will answer y<sup>e</sup> Contrary at their utmost perills, Provided, That this Ord<sup>r</sup> doe noe way extend to any Command<sup>rs</sup> or Mast<sup>rs</sup> of Ships & Vessels, or any one belonging unto them, who Sayle about their Occasions to any of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Plantaçons. Given under my Hand at *Forte James* in *New Yorke* this 9<sup>th</sup> day of November 1671.

FRAN: LOVELACE.

---

LYST OF Y<sup>e</sup> PERSONS WHO HAVE HAD PASSES TO GOE FOR PORTE ROYALL IN CAROLINA IN THE SHIPS BLESSING, CHARLES & PHENIX; ALL BEARING DATE ABOUT Y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>, 18<sup>th</sup>, 19<sup>th</sup> & 20<sup>th</sup> DAYES OF NOVEMBER 1671, Y<sup>e</sup> SHIPS SETTING SAYLE P<sup>r</sup>SENTLY AFTER.

1. <i>Marrynes De Voors.</i>	<i>Caleb Carman.</i>	13.
2. <i>John Pells.</i>	<i>Nathaniel Allen.</i>	14.
3. <i>Barent Course.</i>	<i>Johnathan Smyth.</i>	15.
4. <i>Jeremy Wood of Hempst<sup>d</sup>.</i>	<i>M<sup>r</sup> Peter Herne w<sup>th</sup> his wife,</i>	
5. <i>John Lawrenson.</i>	children & 3 Negroes.	16.
6. <i>Abigaile Lawrenson</i> }	<i>John Rannee.</i>	17.

- |  |                      |     |
|--|----------------------|-----|
| 7. <i>Jeremy Burroughs.</i>  | Capt. <i>Berry</i>   |     |
| 8. M <sup>r</sup> <i>Mich: Smyth</i> , w <sup>th</sup> 5 Negroes.  | had a Pass           |     |
| 9. M <sup>r</sup> <i>Richard Conant</i> , w <sup>th</sup> 1 Negro. | to transport         |     |
| 10. M <sup>rs</sup> <i>Rachael Davenport</i> .                     | 8 Negroes.           | 18. |
| 11. M <sup>r</sup> <i>Timothy Biggs.</i>                           | <i>Edward Cocks.</i> | 19. |
| 12. <i>Wm Argent</i> , wife and children.                          |                      |     |
- Elizabeth Jones* had also then a pass to goe to *Virginia* to her Husband in M<sup>r</sup> *Quidleys* Vessell.

---

ORDER REGULATING THE TERMS OF THE COURTS OF SESSIONS ON L. I.

The Co<sup>ts</sup> of Sessions in y<sup>e</sup> North & West Rydings are this yeare to be altered as followeth. Whereas It was heretofore practized that in holding y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>ts</sup> of Sessions upon *Long Island* in y<sup>e</sup> Month of December, y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> held for y<sup>e</sup> East Riding was upon y<sup>e</sup> first Wednesday of that Month, for y<sup>e</sup> North y<sup>e</sup> second, & for y<sup>e</sup> West Rideing the third Wednesday, since w<sup>th</sup> time y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> East Riding hath upon their Request been Alter'd from y<sup>e</sup> month of December to y<sup>e</sup> Month of March, the other two Courts retayning their usuall time. And it being thought more convenient That some Alteration should likewise bee allowed them. That is to say, y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> North Rideing to beginn on y<sup>e</sup> first Wednesday, & that for y<sup>e</sup> West on y<sup>e</sup> second, in y<sup>e</sup> Month of December aforesaid; It is ordered That y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>ts</sup> of Sessions shall be held in that manner now proposed, of w<sup>th</sup> each Towne is to have Notice, That those who have Busyness, as well as others required to give their Attendance, may duely observe the same. Given under my Hand at *fforte James* in *New Yorke* this 28<sup>th</sup> day of Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1671.

FFRAN : LOVELACE.

To y<sup>e</sup> Justice of y<sup>e</sup> peace & all  
others Concerned in y<sup>e</sup> N: & West Ridings.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE TOWN OF GRAVESEND AND FRANCOIS DE BRUYNE;  
BROOKLYN LANDS; NEWTOWN BOUNDS.

December 5, 1671.

The Petigon of *ffrancois de Bruijn* being taken into consideragon, this Order was made viz<sup>t</sup>.

Vpon y<sup>e</sup> Petigon of *ffrancois de Bruijn* against the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Gravesend*, touching their neglect of making up their ffences according to agreem<sup>t</sup>. It is Ordered that y<sup>e</sup> Examination hereunto bee referr'd to the next Court of Sessions, who are to make some Order thereupon, That y<sup>e</sup> Agreem<sup>t</sup> made between y<sup>e</sup> Parties above-mentioned bee punctually observed, w<sup>th</sup> some Penalty to bee imposed on them who are or who shall be in default.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c.

he Petigon from *Breuckelin*, about a Lott there confiscated to the Duke,—had an Order as followeth.

Vpon y<sup>e</sup> Petigon of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Breuckelin* about a Lott of Land in their Towne heretofore belonging to *Charles Gabry*, but since confiscated to his Royall Highness, It is ordered that it be



referr'd to y<sup>e</sup> next Court of Sessions to make Enquiry into the value of the Premises, soe that it may bee made over to the Towne for their convenience, they paying some yearly Rent charge or Quit Rent to be reserved thereupon.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c:—

A Petigon from *Newtone* about their Bounds between them & *Boswijck*, upon which this Ord<sup>r</sup> went forth.

Vpon the Petigon of y<sup>e</sup> Inhab<sup>ts</sup> of *Newtowne* that some indifferent Person might be appointed to view & Lay out the Bounds between them & their Neighbo<sup>rs</sup> of *Boswijck*; It is Ordered That on each part they bring in their Patents or p<sup>r</sup> pretences to the next Court of Sessions who are to make Enquiry thereunto, & to make Report of their Judgments therein to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c.

Whereas there is a Matt<sup>r</sup> in Difference between Capt<sup>n</sup> *Jaques Courtelijau* & y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of the Towne of *New Utrecht*, touching his and their particular Interest to y<sup>e</sup> Land within the Lymitts of their General Patent; to y<sup>e</sup> end a faire Composure may be made between them, and that I may have a Right understanding of the Busyness, I doe recommend the examinagon of y<sup>e</sup> Matter unto *M<sup>r</sup> Johannes de Peyster*, *M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Hoogeland*, *M<sup>r</sup> ffrancis Rombout*, & *M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Leysler*, who are desired to endeavo<sup>r</sup> a good Agreem<sup>t</sup> between them; And *M<sup>r</sup> Cornelij's Van Ruijven* one of y<sup>e</sup> Aldermen of this City is likewise hereby desired to Communicate unto the Persons aforementioned what hath past heretofore, or is upon Record touching this Matter, Of all w<sup>ch</sup> They are to render mee an Acco<sup>t</sup> for my approbagon of what They shall doe, or Determination of the Matter otherwise According to Law & good Conscience. Given, &c. this 2<sup>d</sup> day of febr<sup>y</sup> 1671-2.

The agreem<sup>t</sup> that was made upon this Difference above-written.

February 2<sup>d</sup> 1671-2. This day y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> haveing issued forth an Order to *M<sup>r</sup> de Peyster* &c: to examine into & end a certaine difference betweene Cap<sup>t</sup> *Jaques Cortelijau* & y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *New Vtrecht* about some Land within their Patent, They are come to an agreem<sup>t</sup> thereupon, viz<sup>t</sup> *Jan Van Cleve* & *Adriaen Williamsen* on behalfe of the Towne who had deputed them doe engage to pay to Cap<sup>t</sup> *Jaques Cortelijau* or his Assignes y<sup>e</sup> sume of 1750 guilders, to bee paid at foure payments In Corne, That is to say, winter Wheate at 6 guild<sup>rs</sup> y<sup>e</sup> skepple, & other Corne at price currant; Every yeare a direct 4th part, the first payment to be made the next Christmas after the Date hereof, the other three payments the severall Christmas times following, each one-third part. In consideragon whereof Cap<sup>t</sup> *Jaques Cortelijau* doth & shall desist his p<sup>r</sup>tentions to y<sup>e</sup> Common Bush-Land within the Patent of *New Utrecht*, & resignes it to the Inhabitants there, Reserving only a double Lott to himselfe, as also that he shall have Liberty to remove his ffence at *Nayack* as farr as the *Creuple Bush* unto y<sup>e</sup> Land of *van Kirke*, soe neare about to y<sup>e</sup> North East Hooke of a Small Island. Provided hee have a sufficient space for Out-drift of Cattle. To this Agreement the Commission<sup>rs</sup> nominated by y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Parties, as also *M<sup>r</sup> Van Ruijven* have sett to their Hands as Witness.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> Approbagon.

I doe very well approve of this agreem<sup>t</sup> made before the Commission<sup>rs</sup> by mee appointed to examine into y<sup>e</sup> Difference between Cap<sup>t</sup> *Jaques Cortelijau* on y<sup>e</sup> one part, & *Jan Van Cleve* &

*Adriaen Williamsen* on behalfe of the Towne of *New Vtrecht* on the other part; The w<sup>ch</sup> I doe hereby Order to be entred upon Record as a finall Determinagon of the case.

Given under my hand this 3<sup>d</sup> day of february 1671-2.

FFRAN. LOVELACE.

MEMORIALS FOR CAP<sup>t</sup> MANNING (AT HIS GOING TO Y<sup>e</sup> SESSIONS IN Y<sup>e</sup> EAST RIDEING OF YORKSHIRE)  
feb<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1671-2.

To view y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Old Sheriff, & what remaines due of y<sup>e</sup> Last Assessm<sup>t</sup>.

To call on y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants concerning y<sup>e</sup> Reparagons of High-wayes, & whither They have paid in y<sup>e</sup> Moneys for Powder, Armes &c: they had out of y<sup>e</sup> Magazeen.

To enquire strictly into y<sup>e</sup> Rebates made on y<sup>e</sup> Towne Taxes, either for Wolves, Hue & Cryes, or any other publiq<sup>e</sup> expence, & that at y<sup>e</sup> Sessions y<sup>e</sup> Exorbitance of Expence may bee regulated.

To inquire if any Transporte Wheate in Grayne, & what small Vessells shelter themselves in Creeks, Coves &c: to traffick w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants, what the Names are both of Vessels & Mast<sup>r</sup>.

To settle all Affayres & inquire what strays have been taken up, & to authorize some proper Person to Officiate in that Office, allowing him one third for his paines.

To see what Drift Whales have hap<sup>nd</sup>, of w<sup>ch</sup> one at *Mashpeth Kills*, one at *Huntington*, severall at *Southhampton* &c: & to enjoyne the respective Justices to make a strict Inspection for the future, into that Affaire.

To call Mr *Laughton* to an Acco<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> receipt of all y<sup>e</sup> Customes at *Southhampton*, as likewise that hee bring speedily one Horse, yett remaining of *Coop<sup>r</sup>* & a Mare from *Shelter Island*.

To enquire how all ffines have been paid, particularly that of the Indyan at *East-Hampton*, & *Scotts Wife* at the South.

If there bee any Places fitt for y<sup>e</sup> reception of small Vessells, that then you pitch on some proper person that may bee Authorized to bee as a Custome-Master there, that soe the Nation being equally dealt withall this City may receive noe Detrim<sup>t</sup> in her Traffick by any small Dealers.

To call on Mr *Lane & Tucker*, That they speedily settle y<sup>e</sup> ffarmes graunted them up at y<sup>e</sup> fressh-Water Runn, for y<sup>e</sup> Reliefe of Passeng<sup>r</sup>.

To bring a Lyst from Cap<sup>t</sup> *Young* of y<sup>e</sup> Names of his Horse, Officers & the Troope.

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> MADE ON BEHALFE OF M<sup>r</sup> CHARLTON FOR GETTING IN HIS MONEY FROM Y<sup>e</sup> TOWNE OF  
HEMPSTEAD, FOR TEACHING SCHOOLE THERE.

Whereas I am given to understand that y<sup>e</sup> Major part of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne did at a Publick Meeting Contract w<sup>th</sup> *Richard Charlton* to keep a Schoole to Instruct y<sup>e</sup> Children & Youth there to write and read, the w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath performed for the whole time of y<sup>e</sup> Contract, yet diverse of the Towne although they haue received the Benefitt thereof, doe refuse or too long delay the Payment Contracted for; These are to require you to cause speedy Payment to bee made unto him, according to your Contract, that Persons of that Calling bee not discouraged, otherwise hee will

have good Remedy against you at Law to your greater Charge & Disparagem<sup>t</sup>. Given under my Hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 21<sup>th</sup> day of March 1671 / 2.

FRAN: LOVELACE.

To y<sup>e</sup> Justices of the Peace, Constable, & Overseers at *Hempstead*.

---

A LETT<sup>r</sup> TO MAJO<sup>r</sup> GEN<sup>l</sup> LEVERETT AT BOSTON.

S<sup>r</sup> It was neither out of Vanity or Pride, that hitherto I have not had a Close Correspondence w<sup>th</sup> you; for believing it a receiv'd Practice that when any Stranger enters himselfe into a Neighbourhood, y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ent Inhabitants (by y<sup>e</sup> Rules of Vrbanity) ought to Congratulate his Reception, This being unfortunately omitted by you I could not expose the Dignity of my Royall Mast<sup>r</sup> Interest, whose Substitute (by his great Indulgence & ffavor) I am to any cheap Rate; However passing by all former Mistakes, & since y<sup>e</sup> vicinity of y<sup>e</sup> Place, & mutuall Interest may teach us a more substantiall Benefitt, then ayery Complent<sup>ts</sup> I shall bee very gladd to embrace y<sup>e</sup> opportunity whenever Fairely rep<sup>s</sup>ented to mee; It is possible I may fall under yo<sup>r</sup> hard Censure in y<sup>e</sup> Prohibigon of Wheate in Grayne, but it being universall (not respecting Persons) & y<sup>e</sup> great Vtility wee receive by it, may be satisfactory without further Arguments too long here to recite; All that I drive at is, that his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Interest, the Glory & Hono<sup>r</sup> of our Nation (now in these portending boysterous times) may bee entirely p<sup>s</sup>erved, to w<sup>ch</sup> end the expedient is a mutuall Vnderstanding of our nearest Allyes, w<sup>ch</sup> if you believe your selfe soe, with us I doubt not but time and a happy Opportunity may demonstrate that the (almost unknown) parts of y<sup>e</sup> World will bee able to manifest, though wee are divided from our native Soyle by Distance, yett not by Publick Interest and Loyalty; I haue now noe more but to assure you I am with all respect

Yo<sup>r</sup> affec<sup>te</sup> Friend & Servant

FRAN: LOVELACE.

S<sup>r</sup>

There are some Souldyers lately runn away from their Colo<sup>r</sup> from mee, if you meet w<sup>th</sup> any it will bee a great Service to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Interest to returne them & I will defray all expences, & w<sup>th</sup> all esteem it a singular ffriendship to mee. Aprill y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1672.

---

AN ANSWER FROM MAJO<sup>r</sup> GEN<sup>l</sup> LEVERETT TO A LETTER SENT HIM FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> OF N. YORKE BEARING DATE APRIL Y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1672.

*Boston* May y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> Anno 1672.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Yo<sup>r</sup><sup>s</sup> by Mr. *Sharp* of y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> April came to hand y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> day, thereby y<sup>e</sup> first occasion offered unto mee to assume y<sup>e</sup> Boldness to enter into this way of Correspondence w<sup>th</sup> you not knowing but your beliefe may hold amongst Equalls, circumstanced suitably for Time & plase, of w<sup>ch</sup> Number should I vallue myselfe, you might justly accompt mee worse then Ayery, whilst the Omission of that you Count soe could not bee any temptation to you to prostitute his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Interest under your Betrustment to any cheape Rate, I hope I shall never give you any just Cause

& blame mee for backwardness in embracing any Opportunity offered for my Acting to Publick Benefitt, & less to suspect mee for being busy in enquiring into y<sup>e</sup> motions of any publique Instrument, least of all to bee censuring of them; Even bearing it with mee as my great Concernment, to bee ready & able to give Acco<sup>t</sup> of myselfe, & may I bee helped in my private & more publique capacity soe to carry it, that I may render my Acco<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Joy unto y<sup>e</sup> Lord whose Barr there's noe avoiding; To mee it will bee sufficient in attending to y<sup>e</sup> way thereof; I'm sure there can bee noe ffaylor in preserving entire in his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Interest, & the Nations Hono<sup>r</sup> bee y<sup>e</sup> times never soe boysterous; & by y<sup>e</sup> Grace of God I desire and shall endeavour to bee found most nearly allyed to those that feare God, Hono<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> King, Love y<sup>e</sup> Brotherhood; & in that may bee ready to doe Good unto all men that thereby I may keep close acc<sup>t</sup> of Publique Interest & true Loyalty. Yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> intimating that some of yo<sup>r</sup> Souldyers had left their Colo<sup>rs</sup>, not nameing them I enquired of Mr. *Sharpe* their Names & told him (if hee could give them to mee) I would secure them, if they were to bee found Amongst us, & send them to you according to yo<sup>r</sup> Desire, who since informed mee that hee had learnt their Names, & that they had shipt themselves w<sup>th</sup> one Mr. *Thomas Gennor* Commander of a Ship that is gone to *Long Island* to take in Oyle, & soe bound for *London*. Thus presenting my humble service to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> I commend you to y<sup>e</sup> Protection of God, assuring you that I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> ready & affec<sup>te</sup>d Servant.

JN<sup>o</sup> LEVERETT.

LRE FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO Y<sup>e</sup> COM<sup>ms</sup> FOR Y<sup>e</sup> INDIAN AFFAYRES AT Y<sup>e</sup> EAST END OF LONG ISLAND.  
Gent.

I take hold of this Opportunity by y<sup>e</sup> hands of Mr. *Delavall* to acquaint you of severall Complaints that have been p<sup>r</sup>ferred to mee concerning yo<sup>r</sup> Administragon of Justice in relation to y<sup>e</sup> Indyan Affayres many seem to groan under yo<sup>r</sup> heavy Hand, believing the Intention of that Commission you were invested w<sup>th</sup> will not extend to y<sup>e</sup> Determinagon of severall Courses w<sup>th</sup> naturally appertaine to y<sup>e</sup> Sessions. When that Commission was graunted to you by my Predecessor (& since allowed of by mee) it was in y<sup>e</sup> infancy of time, before the Whalefishing was in Practice & then lookt on as an Expedient to keep y<sup>e</sup> Indyan in some Order & Decorum. But Multiplicity of Affayres dayly intervening, by vertue of yo<sup>r</sup> Commission you seem to extrude Causes properly determinable at y<sup>e</sup> Sessions, by w<sup>th</sup> means y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants will believe themselves debarred from y<sup>e</sup> Ordinary Establiht way of Administragon of Justice towards them. You have now Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace sufficient to sitt in the Courts; And therefore if Matt<sup>rs</sup> were determined in those Co<sup>ts</sup> of Sessions I believe it would give a generall satisfaction to y<sup>e</sup> whole Countrey; but in regard I am soe great a Stranger to this new Affayre, I shall determine Nothing at this time positively, desiring I may Discourse it w<sup>th</sup> you at *Seatalecott*, Where I will be (by y<sup>e</sup> help of God) on y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day of May. I cannot but take Notice that notwithstanding I sent Ord<sup>n</sup> by Cap<sup>t</sup> *Manning* that you should forbear to ffine & Levy them till my farther Ord<sup>n</sup> were signified, you notwithstanding proceeded therein; whereby you either believ'd Cap<sup>t</sup> *Mannings* Writing not to bee my Sence, or if mine of noe validity. I have noe more at p<sup>r</sup>sent, but committ you to y<sup>e</sup> protection of y<sup>e</sup> Almighty, & rest you

Yo<sup>r</sup> Loving Friend

FRAN: LOVELACE.

*Forto James* y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1672.

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> ABOUT WHALES.

Whereas I am given to understand, That there hath been great Abuse by y<sup>e</sup> neglect of y<sup>e</sup> Offic<sup>r</sup> of severall Townes upon *Long-Island* in not makeing Enquiry into or securing his Royal, Highness his part of Drift Whales or Great ffish cast upon y<sup>e</sup> Beach or Shoare according to y<sup>e</sup> Directions in y<sup>e</sup> Law, the w<sup>ch</sup> other persons p<sup>s</sup>ume to Engross without rendring any acc<sup>t</sup>; ffor y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>vention thereof for the future, and better securing y<sup>e</sup> Dukes Interest therein, I have thought fitt to constitute and appoint, & by these Presents have hereby Constituted and appointed Mr. *Wm. Osborne*, & Mr. *Jno. Smyth* of *Hempstead* to make strict Enquiry either by Indiyans or others, of all such Drift Whales or great ffish as shall bee cast up on the Beach or shore between y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Seatacote* Eastward, & y<sup>e</sup> utmost part of the Lymitts of *Gravesend* or *Coney-Island* Westward; and if any such Whale or Great ffish shall bee at any time found that they give an acco<sup>t</sup> of and secure his Roy<sup>l</sup> Highness his Interest and part of them as in y<sup>e</sup> Law is sett forth; And y<sup>e</sup> said *Wm. Osborne* & *John Smyth* shall bee solely employed herein for and dureing y<sup>e</sup> space & terme of        yeares: They behaveing themselves therein according to y<sup>e</sup> trust reposed in them, and for what they shall lawfully Act or Doe in the Premisses, This shall bee to them a sufficient Warrant. Given under my Hand at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 2<sup>d</sup> day of May in y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, Annoque Dni 1672.

---

LIBERTY GIVEN TO M<sup>r</sup> CORNHILL & M<sup>r</sup> DOUGHTY TO SELL LIQUO<sup>r</sup> & POWDER TO Y<sup>e</sup> INDYANS  
WHO ARE HELPFULL IN Y<sup>e</sup> WHALE FISHING DESIGNE.

Whereas Mr. *Richd Cornhill* one of y<sup>e</sup> Justices of Peace, & Mr. *Elyas Doughty* being engaged w<sup>th</sup> others in y<sup>e</sup> Whale fishing Designe, upon y<sup>e</sup> South-parts of *Long Island*, in the w<sup>ch</sup> they are of opinion the Indiyans on those parts may bee very instrumentall unto them, if they might bee permitted to furnish them with some moderate proporgon of Strong Liquors, Powder, and Lead as they shall have occasion of, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> many persons p<sup>s</sup>ume to sell unto y<sup>e</sup> said Indiyans w<sup>th</sup>out Lycence, but the said Mr. *Cornhill* & Mr. *Doughty* Declare themselves to bee unwilling to break y<sup>e</sup> Law therein. At their request, I have thought fitt that for the space of one Whole yeare dureing y<sup>e</sup> Whale-fishing Season, or in relacon thereunto y<sup>e</sup> said Mr. *Cornhill* & Mr. *Doughty* shall have Lycence to sell or truck w<sup>th</sup> the Indiyans of those parts such a moderate proporgon of Strong Liquors, Powder, or Shott as shall noe way occasion disturbance or abuse amongst y<sup>e</sup> said Indiyans or Christians, & shall bee usefull for their Whaleing Designe. For y<sup>e</sup> doeing whereof This shall bee their Warrant. Given under my Hand & seale at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 4<sup>th</sup> day of May in y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, Annoque Dni 1672.

---

LEE FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> & COUNCILL OF Y<sup>e</sup> MASSACHUSETTS TO HIS HONO<sup>r</sup> COLL: FFRANCIS LOVELACES.  
S<sup>r</sup>.

Wee salute you kindly. Our Allegiance to our Gracious Sovereigne, yours & our Safety, together with our just right to that part of y<sup>e</sup> Countrey, to y<sup>e</sup> Northward of his Highness the Duke *Yorke*s Territoryes beyound *New Yorke*, requires that wee endeavour Settlem<sup>t</sup> on that side of the Colony nigh *Hudsons* River, least through our neglect thereof, the ffrench settling in our Liber-

tyes draw upon us his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Displeasure, to our Loss & extreme p<sup>r</sup>judice, w<sup>ch</sup> wee are carefull to avoid. S<sup>r</sup> wee feare your not likeing well of our Endeavo<sup>r</sup> herein ; Wee doe therefore request that ffavour that you will bee pleased for our Accomodagon in that behalfe to permitt that some person or persons whom yo<sup>r</sup> selfe may thinke fitt for Mr. *Jn<sup>o</sup> Payne* to make choice of, for their Travails & Knowledge of that part of y<sup>e</sup> Countrey & Wilderness, w<sup>thin</sup> our Libertyes, may for his reasonable satisfaction make Discovery to him of such Place w<sup>thin</sup> our Rights as may bee most encouraging for settlem<sup>t</sup> ; And that you will likewise bee pleased to signify to us yo<sup>r</sup> kinde admittance, that wee as yo<sup>r</sup> Neighbor<sup>s</sup> & Subjects of one Gracious Sovereigne may have free Egress, & Regress upon *Hudsons* River for Transportagon of People and Goods ; w<sup>ch</sup> will much ease our Charges therein, & yo<sup>r</sup> kinde Returnes by our Messenger whom wee have trusted & employed in this Affayre shall engage all amicable and like assistance wherein wee may serve his R : Highness & yo<sup>r</sup> selfe & remaine

S<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>

EDW : RAWSON Secr.

In y<sup>e</sup> Name & by Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councill.

*Boston* in *N : England* y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> Mar : 1672.

COUNCIL MINUTES AND ORDERS RELATING TO WHALEFISHING ON LONG ISLAND ; BUSHWICK AND  
NEWTOWN BOUNDS.

Whereas I am given to understand that a Whale hath not long since been cast upon a parcell of Beach claymed to bee w<sup>thin</sup> *Jno Coopers* Bounds or Precincts, of the w<sup>ch</sup> severall Indiyans have taken & carried away the Whale-Bone ; These are to authorize the said *Jno Cooper* to make Enquiry into and to make seizure of such Whale-Bone (if it bee found) of the w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to give an acco<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> next Justice of the Peace, & likewise unto my selfe, And for soe doing this shall be his Warrant. Given &c : at *Seatalcott*, als *Brook Haven* y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> day of May 1672.

At a Councill held at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> of May 1672.

Whereas it was rep<sup>s</sup>ented unto his Hono<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governor that a certaine difference had arisen between *Jno ffinch* of *Huntington* & severall persons of *Oyster-Bay* concerned in the Whale-fishing Design, touching three Drift Whales cast upon the Beach & cutt up and tryed by those of *Oyster Bay*, wherein his Royall Highness was concerned as to his particular Dues out of the Oyle of the said Whales ; All w<sup>ch</sup> was referred by ye Governo<sup>r</sup> to *Thomas Delavall* Esq<sup>r</sup> one of y<sup>e</sup> Councill to Examine & Endeavour a faire composure between ye Partyes, securing the Dukes Interest ; Hee having an Ord<sup>r</sup> in the meane time to receive the Oyle, & bee accountable for ye same when the controversy should bee decided, to whom of Right it did belong ; and the said *Thomas Delavall* having Declared that to prevent further contest, hee had made a faire agreem<sup>t</sup> between them or most of them concerned ; That is to say, That *Jno ffinch* should have for his Share or Proporgon fifteen Barrells of Oyle upon Acco<sup>t</sup> of his Interest in y<sup>e</sup> Beach where the Whales were cast up, out of w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to pay his Royall Highness his Dues, & two Barrells more to beare the Necessary charges had hereupon ; And that y<sup>e</sup> Remainder should be unto them of *Oyster Bay* that cutt up & tryed the Oyle of the said whales for their charge and paines therein, together with y<sup>e</sup> cost of the Barrells, & Transportation ; Vpon consideragon had hereof, the

Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell have thought fitt to allow, & doe very well approve of what y<sup>e</sup> said *Thomas Delavall* hath done herein, And doe order that the agreement aforesaid doe stand good & bee observed accordingly.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c.

The agreem<sup>t</sup> made by M<sup>r</sup> *Delavall* between Cap<sup>t</sup> *Topping* and y<sup>e</sup> Commission<sup>rs</sup> for Indyan Affayres approv'd of. Their Commission to bee call'd in at y<sup>e</sup> next Sessions.

The Agreem<sup>t</sup> made by him w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Whale Men, securing the Dukes Interest at *Oyster Bay*; It's allowed.

A Petigon from y<sup>e</sup> Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Boswijck* being taken into consideragon, wherein they request that some period may bee putt to y<sup>e</sup> difference between them & *Newtowne*, about their Bounds & Limitts, concerning the w<sup>ch</sup> there hath beene soe long Controversy & Dispute. It is Ordered That y<sup>e</sup> Bounds in question shall bee viewed & Survey'd by the Survey<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> and Report made thereof to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> that the Matt<sup>r</sup> in difference may at length bee issued, & noe farther Dispute bee had upon the same.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c :

Whereas severall Applications have been made unto mee both by y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Newtowne* & *Boswijck*, that y<sup>e</sup> Lymitts & Bounds in Difference between them might bee ascertain'd, The which was recommended to y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions at *Gravesend* to appoint some indifferent Persons to view the same and endeavour a composure; There having been likewise some Orders of Councell upon y<sup>e</sup> same Acco<sup>t</sup>, but as yett nothing hath hitherto been done therein; To y<sup>e</sup> end an Issue may bee had of this Controversy, The Persons whose Names are hereunder written being y<sup>e</sup> same who were nominated by y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions are to meet upon y<sup>e</sup> Place y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> or 28<sup>th</sup> day of this instant Month to view y<sup>e</sup> Bounds, & endeavour a composure between ye two Towns aforesaid, for y<sup>e</sup> furtherance whereof *Thomas Delavall* Esq<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> *Matthias Nicolls* two of y<sup>e</sup> Councell are likewise desired to bee p<sup>s</sup>ent to give their best Advice to y<sup>e</sup> putting of a Period to this Controversy; & if either of y<sup>e</sup> foure Persons nominated as aforesaid shall bee absent at this time appointed, y<sup>e</sup> said *Thomas Delavall*, & *Matthias Nicolls* may if they see Cause putt some other Persons to Act in his or their Places, of all which they are to render me an Acco<sup>t</sup> at their Returne. Given under my hand at *Forte James* in *N. Yorke* this 26<sup>th</sup> day of June 1672.

---

LEE FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO CAP<sup>t</sup> YOUNG & THE REST OF Y<sup>e</sup> COMMISSION<sup>rs</sup> AT Y<sup>e</sup> EAST END OF LONG ISLAND, ABOUT SENDING ASSISTANCE TO FORTIFY &c :

Gent.

Haueing lately receiv'd a Lett<sup>r</sup> from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> by the way of *Boston*, Wherein hee precautions us (by reason of y<sup>e</sup> Troubles w<sup>ch</sup> are like to arise in *Europe* to prepare, & putt our Selves into y<sup>e</sup> best posture of Defence, wee are capable of; I thought good therefore to acquaint you w<sup>th</sup> it, that soe at y<sup>e</sup> Sessions you might consider w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Countrey what will bee most necessary to bee practizd in order to yo<sup>r</sup> Security; The Determinagon I should bee gladd to receive by y<sup>e</sup> Returne of the High-Sheriff, that soe I might y<sup>e</sup> better bee able to assist you by my Power.

I am likewise to acquaint you of y<sup>e</sup> necessary resolutions I have of repaying the Walls of this fforte w<sup>th</sup> some stronger ffortifications then heretofore it was, & being altogether uncapable to performe such a worke by my Publick Stock here, I have thought good to recomind our Condition to yo<sup>r</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Countreys Consideragon, to contrive and send such an Assistance as may (in some sort) bee helpfull to mee in that Vndertaking. You will know I have been very tender to press this Point to you ; It being now the first I have desired of you in that kinde. Thus not doubting of yo<sup>r</sup> Chearfull Concurrence w<sup>th</sup> mee in a work w<sup>ch</sup> soe nearly concerns y<sup>e</sup> publick safety, I take my Leave of you, & bidd you heartily Fare-well.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Assured Friend to serve you  
FR : LOVELACE.

*Fort James* y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> May, 1672.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. LONG ISLAND AFFAIRS.

June 10<sup>th</sup> 1672.

The *Hempstead* Petigon allowed of that they shall haue Liberty to Provide themselves of such a Minist<sup>r</sup> as the Law approues off.

The Petigon of *Mad-nans Neck* being considered off, It having been by y<sup>e</sup> Court of Assizes referred to the Sessions Court of *Jamaica* formerly to enquire what was done therein there & give y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup> of it.

*Matinick* Petition about Commonage to bee taken into Consideragon, when it shall bee discourst of w<sup>th</sup> those of *Hempstead*, & M<sup>r</sup> *Paine*, & *Terry* ; In the mean time Nothing to be done to their p<sup>r</sup>judice.

The Widdow *Nevius* Petigon about y<sup>e</sup> fierry to have her time renewed for six yeares.

To have it respited till the former Conditions bee viewed, & then considered of.

At a Councell held in *Fort James* y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> of June 1672.

Present The Governo<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> *Delavall* Cap<sup>t</sup> *Steenwijck* The Secretary.

The first thing taken into Consideragon is the Returne from *Hempstead* of Contribugon & New Election of Constable & Overseers.

The returne of Constable is for Mr *Robert Jackson* 39 ; for *Simon Seryon* 31 voyces ; To the w<sup>ch</sup> Objection is made by Mr *John Hicks* & *James Pine* on behalf of severall of y<sup>e</sup> Towne, That Mr. *Jacksons* votes or the Major part of them are of the great Neck, or *Mad-Nans Neck* who have small parcells of Land & have noe Relation to the Towne, equall w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Ancient Inhabitants, some Lotts being divided into severall shares.

It is demanded if they are ffree hold<sup>rs</sup> and Consented to ;

The Determinagon being left to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell.

The Present Election is allowed of to bee Constable for the ensuing yeare, both Partyes being call'd together, & their Allegations heard, noe material Objection being made against it ; It is thought fitt y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Mad-nans Neck* shall have their Votes for the Election of Constable & Overseers, they being capacitated by the Law to give their Votes as ffree-holders ; for the Proposall of their being a Village abstracted from the Towne of *Hempstead*, & to have officers of their own ; It shall be taken into farther Consideragon.

As to y<sup>e</sup> Returne of y<sup>e</sup> Voluntary Contribution towards the Reparation of y<sup>e</sup> ffort, It being



read, It was very well approved of, & Ordered, That Thanks should bee given them for their forwardness therein, the w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee Recorded.

*flushing* Returnes

lb      s.      d  
20:    15:    06:

The Bounds of *Gravesena & New Utrecht*; Commission<sup>m</sup> to view & Report to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> to bee consider'd of another time in its due Season.

In prosecuon of y<sup>e</sup> Ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> late Co<sup>rt</sup> of Sessions held at *Jamaica* for a new Election of Constable & Overseers for the Towne of *Hempstead*, the Returne Whereof was to bee made to his Hono<sup>r</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> for his Approbagon; The Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> having accordingly proceeded therein, & made their Returne, Wherein Mr *Robert Jackson* late Constable there hath the major Vote to continue in that Employment for the yeare ensuing, Against the which severall Objections being made by Mr *Thomas Hicks & James Pine* on the behalfe of themselves & others of the Towne, In regarde severall of y<sup>e</sup> Voices given for him were of the Inhabitants of *Mad-Nans Neck*, who were supposed not to have Priveledge to give their Votes as to Election of those officers; Vpon hearing the Matter debated, & y<sup>e</sup> several Allegations on both sides, The said Choice and Election is allowed & approved of, as also that *John Smith Rock Senr & Jno Carrman* bee Overseers, having likewise the Major vote; The Objections being not adjudged sufficiently materiall To disbarre the Inhabitants of the Neck aforesaid of their Votes in Election of the Towne Officers, since that they are freeholders, & have dependance on the Towne, within whose Lymits & Jurisdiction they are. As to the Proposall of their being made a Village abstracted from the Towne, & to have Officers of their own, there being noe addresse made for the same, & the Convenience or Inconvenience thereof not appearing, It lyes not under this p<sup>re</sup>sent Consideragon.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c:

The Returne of the Inhabitants of *Hempstead* as to their Voluntary Contribuon, towards the Reparation of the ffort, being p<sup>re</sup>sented to the Govern<sup>r</sup> & read; It was very well approved of, And Ordered that Thanks should bee given them for their good Example & forwardnesse therein, the which is to bee Recorded.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c: —

At a Councell held at *Fort James*, July y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1672.

The Lett<sup>r</sup> of Returne from y<sup>e</sup> East end of *Long Island* about a Contribuon towards the ffortifications.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> will make Answ<sup>r</sup> to their Lett<sup>r</sup> wherein hee will take Notice of the meannesse of their Contribuon, & the seeming Condition of it.

---

LETTER FROM GOV<sup>r</sup> LOVELACE TO THE GOV<sup>r</sup> OF CONNECTICUT.

*Fort James* y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> June 1672.

Dear S<sup>r</sup>.

I rec<sup>d</sup> 2 Lett<sup>rs</sup> lately from yo<sup>r</sup> of May 2<sup>d</sup> & June y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> together w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Declaragons & severall Gazetts, for all w<sup>ch</sup> I must acknowledge mysef yo<sup>r</sup> obsequious Deb<sup>tor</sup>; the substance of most of it had arriv'd mee before, only I very much long'd to have a sight of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Declaragon against the Hollander, in regard I beleieve upon that p<sup>re</sup>sumption the Govern<sup>r</sup> of *Boston* caus'd open Warr to bee proclaim'd against the Dutch, I must confess I am not skilld enough to determine whether it bee proper, or a Declaragon only to use y<sup>e</sup> fformality of denouncing Warr;

Proclamagons (w<sup>ch</sup> allwayes are accompanied w<sup>th</sup> Directions to y<sup>e</sup> particular Offic<sup>r</sup> to putt what is therein specified into Execution) have been y<sup>e</sup> practicable way ; Soe that being a little in Doubt I have suspended y<sup>e</sup> formality till either I receive Advertisem<sup>ts</sup> from *England* (w<sup>ch</sup> I dayly expect) or till by y<sup>e</sup> practice of our Neighbo<sup>r</sup> they resolve my Doubts, of w<sup>ch</sup> I principally desire yo<sup>r</sup> Opinion.

By Lett<sup>r</sup> I received from *Holland* I am assur'd of the seizure of all our Vessells, that were unfortunatly in their Portes being 4 in number, viz<sup>t</sup> my Ship y<sup>e</sup> *Fame*, Mr *Delavalls* y<sup>e</sup> *Margarett*, Mr *Stenwoycks* y<sup>e</sup> *James*, & *Fredrick Philips* the *ffredrick* ; They are as yett but under an Arrest, being not proceeded soe farr as to a Confiscagon ; Wee hope y<sup>e</sup> 32 Article of Agreem<sup>t</sup> at *Breda* will secure us, there being a particular Provision made against y<sup>e</sup> Inconveniency of suddaine Rupture by allowing all Subjects 6 Months Liberty to withdraw their Estates after a Stroake is strook ; However wee must attend w<sup>th</sup> Patience. About a fortnight hence here is a very good Ketch design'd for *England*, w<sup>ch</sup> I shall dispatch with a Pacquett to his M<sup>ty</sup> & my R. Mast<sup>r</sup> ; I thought good to Advertize you of it, that soe (if you were desireous to send) you might finde a suddaine Opportunity.

S<sup>r</sup> there is 4 Persons within 2 dayes runn away from hence, the one is a Covenanted servant to M<sup>r</sup> *Garland* (who brings you this, the other is deboysted away by y<sup>e</sup> rest, being my own Cook, *Isaack Ratt* by name, who is notoriously marked haveing the use butt of one hand, y<sup>e</sup> left being splitt in two, hee is of a light brown Hayre, & in gray clothes, but tis possible hee may change them, for hee had variety.) If he happen in yo<sup>r</sup> Jurisdiction (as he is gone that way in a Canoe, pray lett them bee stopt & sent back, & I will (w<sup>th</sup> thanks) satisfy what cost shall arise on it.

Truly S<sup>r</sup> if there be not some severer course practized, Mast<sup>r</sup> will neither be able to keep their serv<sup>ts</sup>, nor Offic<sup>r</sup> their souldyers. I can reckon 9 or 10 of our Souldyers that lye lurking in your parts, though I am very well assured w<sup>th</sup> out yo<sup>r</sup> Privity. Pray assist mee to yo<sup>r</sup> power at this time in my Cooke, & you will lay an Obligation on mee to acknowledge myselfe.

Yo<sup>r</sup> affec<sup>ate</sup> servant,

FRAN. LOVELACE.

To y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> *John Winthrop* Esq<sup>r</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> Colony of *Connecticott*.

#### COUNCIL MINUTES. BROOKLYN FERRY; NEWTOWN AND BUSHWICK BOUNDS.

July 1 1672.

Mrs. *Nevius* Petigon ; Its granted.

The old Condigons to bee observed punctually as her Husband had it.

An Ord<sup>r</sup> thereupon — viz.

The Petigon of *Ariantie Bleeker* y<sup>e</sup> Widdow of *Joannes Nevius* deceased who lately held the ferry from *Long Island* to this City, being taken into consideragon wherein shée desires, In regard of the great charge & expence her Husband had been at in providing sufficient Poates & other Necessaryes about the fferry, as also of the great paines & Labour hee was at to give satisfaction to all persons, & having now left the Petigoner a disconsolate Widdow w<sup>th</sup> six small hellesse children, That two yeares time of the six being expired, his Hono<sup>r</sup> would bee pleased to renew the Lease of the said fferry for six yeares after y<sup>e</sup> Date hereof unto the Petigoner her Heyres or

Assignes, upon the Conditions & Terms her said late Husband was to have the same; The request of the said Widdow is hereby Granted, & it is allowed of, & is at her Liberty (if shée see cause) to dispose of her time in the said fferry for six yeares to come to any person or persons fitt & capable to maintaine the same; that said Person or Persons performing y<sup>e</sup> conditions or Termes made by the said *Johannes Nevius* deceased, & behaving himselfe diligently & carefully in the said Employ<sup>mt</sup> as hee ought to doe, & as becomes the Trust reposed in him. — By Ord<sup>r</sup> of the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell.

The Agreem<sup>t</sup> between *Newtowne & Boswyck* before Mr. *Delavall*, Mr. *Nicolls*, & Cap<sup>t</sup> *Jaques Cortelyea*, To bee confirmed.

---

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> IN ANSW<sup>r</sup> TO Y<sup>e</sup> INHABITANTS PETIGON OF MATINICOOK ABOUT THEIR COMMONAGE.

Whereas upon y<sup>e</sup> Petigon of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Matinicoock* about their Commonage, an order went forth from myselfe & Councell, That before y<sup>e</sup> Purchase should bee made of y<sup>e</sup> Indyans Right to that Land, according as it was agreed on at y<sup>e</sup> last Court of Assizes; Those of *Hempstead* & Mr. *Terry* & Company, together w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> should bee discourst w<sup>th</sup> about y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses, soe that Nothing should bee done to their prejudice; To y<sup>e</sup> End an Issue may bee putt to that Affayre, These are to advertize y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Matinicoock*, That some Persons from this Place will bee at *Hempstead* upon Monday next being y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day of this instant month, where it is expected they should send one or two Persons on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of their Plantagon, when those of *Hempstead* Mr. *Terry* & Company, w<sup>th</sup> some from *Matinicoock* being mett together, they may come to a right Vnderstanding about y<sup>e</sup> said Land, & make Reporte thereof unto mee, that y<sup>e</sup> matter at length may come to a finall Determinagon. Given under my hand at *Forte James* in *New Yorke* this 4<sup>th</sup> day of July 1672.

---

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> FOR REGULATING Y<sup>e</sup> ABUSE OF SELLING LIQUO<sup>r</sup> BY Y<sup>e</sup> SMALL MEASURE, US'D BY SOME AT SOUTHTON.

Whereas Compl<sup>t</sup> hath been made unto mee by *Zorobabel Philips* who for severall yeares hath kept an Ordinary or House of Entertainm<sup>t</sup> for Strang<sup>rs</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Southampton* in the *East Rideing* of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*, for y<sup>e</sup> which hee hath a Licence from y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions, & hath therein behaved himselfe conformable to the Lawes in that behalfe sett forth, That diverse of his Neighbours haveing noe Lycence or Toleragon at all soe to doe, doe presume to sell Strong Liquo<sup>r</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> small measure contrary to the Lawes in such cases provided; These are to Require y<sup>e</sup> Offic<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> said Towne of *Southton*, That they forewarne any such Person for y<sup>e</sup> future to sell any Strong Liquo<sup>r</sup> otherwise then in y<sup>e</sup> Law is allowed, under y<sup>e</sup> penalties therein sett forth, to bee immediately Levyed upon y<sup>e</sup> Breakers & Infringers thereof. Given under my Hand at *Forte James* in *New Yorke* this 4<sup>th</sup> day of July 1672.

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> FOR CAP<sup>t</sup> SILVESTER ABOUT Y<sup>e</sup> UNRULY INDYANS AT SHELTER ISLAND.

Whereas I am given to understand, that y<sup>e</sup> Indyns living upon *Shelter Island*, although their abode there is upon the courtesy of *Nathaniel Silvester* the Owner of y<sup>e</sup> said Island, yet sometimes in his absence, & at others while hee hath been there present, have presumed in their Drink to breed Disturbance, & make Commotions there, the apprehension of the Dang<sup>r</sup> whereof hath been y<sup>e</sup> occasion of great ffrights and Trouble in his ffamily; These are to Authorize the said Cap<sup>t</sup> *Silvester*, or in his absence whom els hee shall empower, upon any such misdemeanor of these Indyns to seize upon y<sup>e</sup> most culpable and dangerous amongst them, & if they see cause to convey them to this city to receive condigne Punishment for their crimes; And all officers upon *Long Island* as occasion shall bee are hereby required to be aiding and assisting unto y<sup>e</sup> said Capt. *Sylvester* or such Person as shall be employed by him in conveying such mutinous Indyns to this place, for their trouble wherein satisfaction will be given; And for soe doing this shall be their Warrant. Given under my Hand & Seale at *Fort James* in *New Yorke* this 8<sup>th</sup> day of July 1672.

---

LYCENCE GIVEN TO CAP<sup>t</sup> SILVESTER TO PURCHASE SOME NECKS OF LAND ON LONG ISLAND.

Whereas there is a Parcell of Land at y<sup>e</sup> South upon *Long Island* lyeing in some little Necks, the which is capable of two or three small Plantaçons, but as yet lyes unplanted & unmanured, The said Land being not included in any Patent, & is at a considerable distance from any Towne; Vpon y<sup>e</sup> Request of M<sup>r</sup> *Nathaniel Silvester* of *Shelter Island* on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of himselfe, & one or two more in Company, that hee may have Liberty to Purchase y<sup>e</sup> same of y<sup>e</sup> Indyan Proprieto<sup>rs</sup> To the end some Settlem<sup>t</sup> might bee made thereupon, I have thought fitt to grant his Request, & hee is hereby empowered to make purchase of y<sup>e</sup> said Land of the Indyan Proprieto<sup>rs</sup> the w<sup>ch</sup> being certified unto here, and a Draught or Survey of the said Land made and transmitted hither, the said Cap<sup>t</sup> *Silvester* & Company may then have a Patent for y<sup>e</sup> said Land, under y<sup>e</sup> authority of his Royall Highness, & y<sup>e</sup> Seale of y<sup>e</sup> Province. Given under my Hand & Seale etc y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> July 1672.

---

LETTER TO S<sup>r</sup> JN<sup>o</sup> HEYDEN K<sup>t</sup>. GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> OF HIS MA<sup>t<sup>ies</sup></sup> ISLAND BORMOODOS.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Not only my naturall desire of p<sup>r</sup>serving a correspondence w<sup>th</sup> you is alone the subject of this letter, but having an Obligacon of a more transcendent nature on mee, w<sup>ch</sup> is his sacred Ma<sup>t<sup>ies</sup></sup> command, who by a particular Letter has been pleas'd to Declare his Will & Pleasure, that I should make a Publicacon of a Warr between him & y<sup>e</sup> States of y<sup>e</sup> *United Provinces*, withall that I should take care that these his Determinaçons should bee communicated to y<sup>e</sup> rest of the Neighboring Governo<sup>rs</sup> of any of his Ma<sup>t<sup>ies</sup></sup> Colonies in *America*, to the end his Ma<sup>t<sup>ies</sup></sup> Commands may be solemnly observ'd, I have taken this Opportunity to advertize you thereof, and withal sent you here his Declaration, w<sup>ch</sup> I have proclaim'd as y<sup>e</sup> Bearer hereof M<sup>r</sup> *Reyton* more particularly can relate, whom since I have mençoned by name, I cannot slipp my Penn without that just and worthy character hee merited dureing his abode in these parts, who being on his returne to you againe leaves us doubly aggrieved, first for his Loss, next that this unhospitable soyle had noe allurement to prompt him to a cohabitation with us.

By a Ship that arriv'd here from *Fyall*, y<sup>e</sup> Master confidently avers of a Peace between his Ma<sup>ty</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Dutch, y<sup>e</sup> Intelligence being brought thither by an Eminent Comander (next in Dignity to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>) who brought it from *Lisbon* & was not 14 dayes under way, soe that it may now amount to neare two months I p<sup>r</sup>sume this is as fresh Newes as comonly can bee expected from Europe & soe probably true; w<sup>ch</sup> God grant as a meanes to stop that Effusion of Ohristian Blood y<sup>e</sup> brandisht Sword is now like to draw. S<sup>r</sup> I have nothing more worthy to present you with at this time, only to assure you on all Occasions you shall finde mee.

S<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> very much affectionate and humble Servant.

FR: LOVELACE.

LETTER FROM Y<sup>e</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> TO Y<sup>e</sup> OFFIC<sup>rs</sup> OF Y<sup>e</sup> MILITIA UPON LONG ISLAND.

Gent. Having an Assurance of yo<sup>r</sup> great Care and Vigilance for the p<sup>r</sup>servagon of the peace & safety of the Countrey in yo<sup>r</sup> severall p<sup>r</sup>incts, I thought to have freed you from the trouble of this Letter, since soe lately you have by publick Proclamation been advertized of y<sup>e</sup> great Revolucons now in Europe, & his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Gracious & Paternall Advice to us how wee should comport our selves now in these boysterous times, wherein great part of Ohristendom is engaged in Arms; To y<sup>e</sup> end therefore that his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Princely care of us may bee return'd by all due Obedience to his Royall will & Pleasure, you are to follow these Directions.

First, That you make an Exact View of y<sup>e</sup> Ability of all Persons, that are able to beare Arms according to the qualificagons specified in the Booke of Lawes.

Next, That an Offic<sup>r</sup> bee appointed to view their Armes at their Houses, (there being great Deceipt practiz'd at Musters in borrowing of Arms) & to see that they bee well fixt w<sup>th</sup> a proportion of one pound of Powder at least, & two pound of Shott.

Lastly; that y<sup>e</sup> severall respective Command<sup>rs</sup> draw out their Companies to exercise, & that a due watch bee Establisht to give notice of the Approach of any Enemy if it should soe happen. These things being duely observ'd by you of w<sup>ch</sup> I expect a due and speedy Acco<sup>t</sup> I question not but to render a good accompt of yo<sup>r</sup> safety to our Royall Master, who will be well pleased to heare of your readiness to oppose y<sup>e</sup> enemyes of our Nation, in w<sup>ch</sup> honourable Vndertaking hee is already soe deeply engag'd, Thus having noe more to recommend at present to you, I take Leave of you, & bidd you heartily ffarewell.

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured Friend,

FRAN: LOVELACE.

*For* James y<sup>e</sup>

28. July, 1672.

To y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace of the East, North & West Rydings of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*, to bee communicated to y<sup>e</sup> Captains, & other Offic<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Militia, within their Precincts.

AN ORD ABOUT Y<sup>e</sup> LYMITTS OF HEMPSTEAD & OYSTER-BAY.

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> Bounds & Lymitts between y<sup>e</sup> Townes of *Hempstead* & *Oyster Bay*, as also between *Hempstead* and y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Muskeeto Cove* have not hitherto been soe layd out & ascertayned, but diverse Disputes & Contests have already, & more are like to arise upon that Occasion, And there being likewise a Difference what y<sup>e</sup> Extent is of y<sup>e</sup> Land comonly called

*Matinicock* Land about the settling whereof there hath an Agreem<sup>t</sup> been made by my Approbagon between y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Hempstead*, & M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Terry* & Company; These are to empower & authorize some Person of y<sup>e</sup> Neighborhood as shall bee thought most capable to bee chosen by y<sup>e</sup> Offic<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Hempstead* & M<sup>r</sup> *Terry* to runn the Line & lay out y<sup>e</sup> just Bounds between the said Townes of *Hempstead* & *Oyster Bay*, & also between them & *Muskeeto Cove*, together w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Land called *Matinicock* Land, & likewise to make a Division of y<sup>e</sup> said Land called *Matinicock* Land, & Land adjacent according to their Agreem<sup>t</sup>; of all w<sup>ch</sup> they are to give due & timely notice to y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Oyster-Bay*, *Musketo Cove*, & all others concerned that y<sup>e</sup> said Lymitts & Bounds being duely & justly sett forth & layd out between them, y<sup>e</sup> same may bee soe Recorded, & an End bee put to all future Contests thereupon. And for whatsoever y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Persons Chosen as afores<sup>d</sup> shall lawfully Act or doe in prosecution hereof, this shall bee to them a sufficient Warrant. Given &c: this 2<sup>d</sup> day of August: 1672.

To M<sup>r</sup> *Robt Jackson* Constable of *Hempstead*.

---

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> ANSWER TO Y<sup>e</sup> LETTER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS, BY M<sup>r</sup> PAINE AUG: 8<sup>th</sup> 1672.

S<sup>r</sup> I receiv'd yo<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1672, by the hands of M<sup>r</sup> *Jno Paine*, a Person very fitt for such an Vndertaking you designed him, being of a temper Active & of a singular good Comportment, & having perus'd the contents of it, I found it noe Difficulty in mee to comply w<sup>th</sup> your Desires, where I saw it did not oppose the Current of my Royall Masters Interest; I must confess these generous Cogitagons of yours to enlarge yo<sup>r</sup> Territories, might doubtless have mett with more satisfaction, both to yo<sup>r</sup>selves, & all other Neighbouring Colonyes, w<sup>ch</sup> bound on yo<sup>r</sup>, if these Resolugons of yours had been started, when his Sacred Ma<sup>ty</sup> who wisely foreseeing y<sup>e</sup> Inconveniencies that might arise by y<sup>e</sup> uncertainty of Boundaries, happening from erronious Principles, as Variagon of Compasses & other Obscurities, traced by immaginary Lines, where though the Error at the first setting forth may appeare but inconsiderable, yet by y<sup>e</sup> vas extension of it; will at length terminate into a palpable encroachment, if then I say this Designe of yo<sup>r</sup> had been revealed when his Ma<sup>ty</sup> out of his Princely & Paternall regard to these his American Dominions, was at that large Expence to Comissionate Persons of known Integrity to make Inspection into severall publick Affayres; Amongst other things, this in particular was recommended to their consideragons, tis more than probable a Positive Determinagon would have ensued, & freed us from all future doubts & Jealousyes, by affixing such Stations to each Lymitts as might have assured each Colonyes their undoubted Rights and possessions. But I waveing any Expostulagon that concern'd the time before I had y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> to assume this Charge of my Royall Master, I am not only to assure you how ready I was & shall bee to Comply w<sup>th</sup> each Desire of yo<sup>r</sup> Letter; How amicably I received yo<sup>r</sup> Messenger, (in w<sup>ch</sup> I had regard to yo<sup>r</sup> selves as well as to his own meritt) I leave to his Cander & Justice to informe you & because w<sup>th</sup> those I desire to Converse w<sup>th</sup> by all Mutuall friendship & Correspondency, my Nature is to deale frankly & openly w<sup>th</sup> them, I am to informe you that haneing a fitt Opportunity to signify these Resolutions of yo<sup>r</sup> to My Royall Master, I have transmitted them thither, hoping before you will bee ready to putt this your Affayre into practice (the unhospitableness of the yeare approaching) I may bee furnisht w<sup>th</sup> such Directions from him as may bee both agreeable to your

Desires, & free mee from the Imputation of Precipitateness in too positively determining an Affayre of that Might, without his Privity.

For the other part of your Letter concerning y<sup>e</sup> *ffrench* your ffeares may be cured now, by the Strict Union that is betwixt the two Crowns. S<sup>r</sup> If in this or any other Civill Affayre, I may anywayes bee advantagious to you, prepare but your Directions, and I shall soe comply w<sup>th</sup> them as one that desires to bee known by the Compellation of

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> very humble Servant

FRAN : LOVELACE.

N: *Yorke*, Aug<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1672.

COUNCIL MINUTE. HUNTINGTON & NESAQUAKE.

September 6, 1672.

The Petigon of Mr *Smith* to bee referr'd to the Assizes.—As by y<sup>e</sup> following Ord<sup>r</sup> &c:

Vpon Petigon of *Richd Smith* of *Nesapeake*, That for severall Reasons by him given hee might have a Review or Rehearing of his Case between him & the Inhabitants of *Huntington*, there appearing Many Difficultyes therein, for that it had before been heard in two diverse Courts; It was Ordered that it bee referr'd to a full Bench at the General Court of Assizes to give their Judgment & Opinion therein, whither their Case shall have a Rehearing or noe upon y<sup>e</sup> Reasons & suggestions given in, Whereunto both y<sup>e</sup> said *Richd Smith* & the Inhabitants of *Huntington* are to stand and abide.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c:

CERTAIN PRIVELEDGES CONSENTED UNTO, & GRANTED TO THE TROOP OF HORSE AT Y<sup>e</sup> EAST END OF LONG ISLAND UNDER Y<sup>e</sup> COMMAND OF CAP<sup>t</sup> JN<sup>s</sup> YOUNG.

1 — That y<sup>e</sup> Officers of y<sup>e</sup> Troop of Horse at y<sup>e</sup> East end of *Long Island* bee chosen by the souldyers of the Troop, they returning a double vote of each Commission Officer to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>, who out of them will nominate one a piece.

2 — That y<sup>e</sup> Troop bee not obliged to meet together oftner then once in the yeare, unless upon very extraordinary Occasion by Speciall Ord<sup>r</sup> from the Governo<sup>r</sup>, or in Case of eminent danger arising there, to bee left to y<sup>e</sup> discretion of the Offic<sup>rs</sup> of the Troope.

3 — That y<sup>e</sup> Horse bee not compelled to goe out of the Riding except upon such Emergencies as the ffoot shall likewise bee obliged to doe the same, Wherein they are to observe such Ord<sup>r</sup> as shall bee sent by the Governo<sup>r</sup>

4. That if there bee Occasion for a Watch in y<sup>e</sup> Townes, the Troopes bee Commanded by their own Offic<sup>rs</sup>.

5 — That noe Trooper shall Sell or Change his Horse but hee shall bee obliged to procure in the stead thereof, as good if a not a better fitt for Service.

6. That the Ord<sup>r</sup> heretofore made in y<sup>e</sup> North & West part of y<sup>e</sup> Island shall bee observed likewise in the East; Vitz That all Persons related to the Troope of Horse shall bee excuz'd from the ffoot Traynings, & likewise bee free in the Rates for their Heads & Horses in service, & that each Officer may keep a Servant, or employ one Man to look to his Horses, who Shall All bee exempt from giving his Attendance at the Traynings of ffoot.

Given under my Hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1672.

## ORDERS RELATING TO WHALING ON L. I.

Whereas there was an Ord<sup>r</sup> made at a Towne Meeting in *South Hampton*, upon the second Day of May last, relating to the Regulation of the Whale ffishing, and Employ<sup>m</sup>t of the Indyan there in. Where in particularly it is mentioned That Whosoever Shall Hire an Indyan to go a Whaling shall not give him for his Hire above one Trucking Cloath Coat for each Whale, hee and his Company Shall Kill or half the Blubber, without the Whale Bone under a Penalty therein exprest; Upon Consideragon had thereupon, I have thought good to Allow of the said Order And doe hereby Confirme the Same, until some inconvenience therein Shall be made Appeare; And do also Order that the like Rule bee followed at *East Hampton* and other Places; if they Shall finde it practicable, Amongst them. Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, the 20<sup>th</sup> Day of November 1672.

FRAN LOVELACE.

Vpon y<sup>e</sup> Request of *John Cooper*, that hee may have Liberty to employ some strange Indyan belonging to the Towne, w<sup>th</sup> whom hee hath already contracted, there appearing noe Inconvenience therein, I doe approve thereof notwithstanding the Townes Order to y<sup>e</sup> contrary, provided others bee not debarred of the same priviledge; if they shall see cause to make use thereof. Given under my Hand at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* this 28<sup>th</sup> day of Novem: 1672.

LETTERS TO CAP<sup>t</sup>. JNO. HOWELL &C:

Gent. I received yo<sup>r</sup> Letter of y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1672, the subject matter being an Acco<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Proceedings w<sup>th</sup> the Marrishall for his presumption of administring an Oath, when the Matter appertain'd to the Justices properly; I could not have thought such a Punctilio could have begatt soe much trouble as already it has done & like to doe, especially there being another affayre twisted w<sup>th</sup> it, & that is some defamatory words *John Cooper* should bee accus'd to utter against the Assembly for the w<sup>th</sup> you have carefully & prudently bound over both partyes to answer at the next Sessions; It was a wonder to mee since *Jennings* who (it seems) had long intelligence of *Coopers* carriage in this affayre, that hee not soe much as ever reveal'd it, when all Partyes were here at y<sup>e</sup> last assizes, where the whole Busyness might thoroughly have been scann'd, but to lett it sleep all that time, & only to awake it to make it subservient to his private end, for I learn'd this eruption should (perhapse) never have appear'd the light, had not *Jennings* been disoblig'd by *Cooper* in the refusall of delivering him into the whole possession of a parcell of Land hee had contracted w<sup>th</sup> him for, In fine, at this time I referr y<sup>e</sup> whole matter in controversy to yo<sup>r</sup> just & prudent Managery, not doubting but you will bee as zealous to preserve the dignity & reputation of those entrusted in the Publick Managem<sup>t</sup> of affayres, as you will have a tender respect for yo<sup>r</sup> particular Neighbor. I have taken the Deposition of *William Jeanes*, soe that now that is authentick, sufficient to validate y<sup>e</sup> truth of his Alligagon & Accusaçon of *Cooper*, yet withall leave circumstances to yo<sup>r</sup> Justice, as to make a Determinagon (when you shall see cause to determine) if it may end in such a composure, not derogatory to what I have above specified; at yo<sup>r</sup> Sessions severall of y<sup>e</sup> Councell & Justices of these parts are resolv'd to bee w<sup>th</sup> you, on Occasions of publick Busyness & private, when that Matter may bee more thoroughly inspected, & those that shall appeare culpable left to suffer such penalties the Court shall finde fitt.

S<sup>r</sup> I have according to yo<sup>r</sup> Reccommendagons invested *Jennings* in the receipt of the customes



in yo<sup>r</sup> parts, & desire you to assist him in all lawfull helps to the Execucion of his Office, if occasion shall present for your Aid, ffor y<sup>e</sup> recommendacon of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne for you to bee continued in your Office of Justice of the peace for the next ensuing yeare, I shall most readily consent unto it, & to that end have sent you yo<sup>r</sup> commission, being very well satisfied of the Execution of that trust I reposed in you this last year, & not in the least doubting of yo<sup>r</sup> continuance in the same care of the Publique. I have noe more, only on all Occasions that shall bee presented to you, to transmitt to mee the state of yo<sup>r</sup> affayres in those parts, that soe that Vnity may bee preserved amongst us, as may best tend to the peace & prosperity of these his Royall Highness Territoryes now under my care & trust, Allwayes remembering you beare a part of it. Pray recommend mee to all my ffriends about you, & assure them I shall allwayes continue soe unless it bee their own faults. I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> Loving ffriend

*Fort James*

FRAN : LOVELACE.

y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1672.

S<sup>r</sup> I had forgott to take notice of one particular busyness; It seems *Jennings* is remooved from executing that Office of Deputy Constable; for very vallid reasons now too tedious to rehearse, I conceive it requisite hee bee continued in that Office till the next Sessions.

*Fort James* Novem: y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1672.

To Capt. *Jno. Howell* Justice of peace on *Long Island*.

S<sup>r</sup> The last I sent to yo<sup>u</sup> was in answer to one of yo<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> *Mulfords* brought to mee by an unknown hand, & soe was foret to send it by *Jennings*, by w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> will finde my sence on that complaint *Jennings* seem'd to prefer against *Cooper*; I am very much of yo<sup>r</sup> opinion, that his prosecution of *Cooper* may take its rise from private ends, not that I doe not believe *Cooper* may bee blamable of untoward expressions (being a man naturally not so well polisht as others of a more gentle nature) but in regard the matter lay buryed soe long w<sup>thout</sup> y<sup>e</sup> least mention of it till the Difference betwixt them both reviv'd it; I have referr'd y<sup>e</sup> meritt to yo<sup>r</sup> Determinagons at the Sessions, in w<sup>ch</sup> I shall desire you to bee a little favourable to *Jennings* concerning the Oath hee p<sup>s</sup>umed to administer w<sup>thout</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Appointm<sup>t</sup>. And I recommend this the rather, in regard it will bee a discouragem<sup>t</sup> to Publick Vndertakers of offices, when by their unskillfulness they shall runn into any Premunires. I doubt not but by yo<sup>r</sup> Moderacon & Prudence to heare of such a composure as may end in Love & y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ervation of ffriendship amongst Neighbo<sup>rs</sup>.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Brother presses mee for a Determinacon concerning the Regulacon of the Indyans affayres, it being discourst of at the Assizes, & referred to M<sup>r</sup> *Delavall* for his advice in it, but hee having ever since been at *Albany*, and but newly return'd I have not had an Opportunity to discourse it thoroughly w<sup>th</sup> him, & indeed I am the more willing to forbear till I receive some light from you; ffor since y<sup>e</sup> scene of that affaire lyes properly amongst you I would willingly receive some Directions from you before I make a finall Determinacon in that affaire; To conclude both *Reyner* & yo<sup>r</sup> Brother seemed on the paym<sup>t</sup> of the Townes Benevolence to hint some priviledges you expected for that Place; to w<sup>ch</sup> I can make no other answer, but wonder at yo<sup>r</sup> impatience, since you have rep<sup>s</sup>ented that affaire (without my privity) to his Royall Highness to think I can doe any thing without his direction. I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate ffriend

FRAN : LOVELACE.

I understand there is a vessell designed for yo<sup>r</sup> parts of a very considerable cargo ; if his Ma<sup>ties</sup> offic<sup>rs</sup> of the Custome shall have Occasion of yo<sup>r</sup> assistance, I doubt not but you will afford it them.

---

A NEW ORDER CONCERNING THE BOUNDARIES OF NESAGUAKE AND HUNTINGTON.

December 5, 1672.

*Rich<sup>d</sup> Smith* — P<sup>t</sup>. The Inhabitants of *Huntington* — Def<sup>ts</sup>.

This Case being taken into Consideragon, and fully debated in Court ; wherein the P<sup>t</sup> desired to be heard in Equity for that part of *Nesaguake* Land on the West side of the River, w<sup>ch</sup> he alledges to bee part of the Land on w<sup>ch</sup> hee was obliged to settle the first ten ffamilies, although now claymed by the Def<sup>ts</sup>, by vertue of the Verdicts they obtained at Common Law against the P<sup>t</sup> for other Land as hee conceives,

It is Ordered, That for y<sup>e</sup> present Respite shall bee made of any Proceeding in this matter, untill the Spring, when some time in the month of May next his Hono<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governour intends to have a Gen<sup>all</sup> Trayning, & a Meeting of the two Troops of Horse at the East end of *Hempstead Playnes*, from whence some indifferent persons from y<sup>e</sup> East end of *Long Island*, who will bee there, & some others from the West end, shall bee appointed to goe & view the said Land called *Nesaguake* Land on the West side of the River, & to make enquiry thereunto, in the best manner they can, & if possible make a Conclusion therein between y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>t</sup> & Def<sup>ts</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> if it cannot bee attain'd unto, that then the P<sup>t</sup> shall have Liberty to prefferr his Bill in Equity against the Def<sup>ts</sup> at the next Gen<sup>all</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes, as to that Land Called *Nesaguake* Land, where a definitive Determinagon shall bee made thereupon according to Law & good Conscience. By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c.

---

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> ON BEHALFE OF MR. TERRY ABOUT THE MATINICOOK LAND, &c.

Whereas I lately issued forth an Ord<sup>r</sup> that according to Agreem<sup>t</sup> between the Inhabitants of the Towne of *Hempstead* & Mr. *Thomas Terry* & Company, the Land Called *Matinicoock* should bee layd out & divided, the w<sup>ch</sup> hath mett w<sup>th</sup> some Obstruction by reason of the p<sup>t</sup>ences of the Inhabitants of *Musketo Cove*, who its said have made Purchase from the Indyans of the Timber of a considerable parcell of Land towards *Hempstead* or the Playnes, I have thought fitt to Ord<sup>r</sup> that if there bee sufficient quantity of Land behinde the said Plantation of *Musketo Cove* towards the North, the said Inhabitants shall in lieu of their p<sup>t</sup>ences to the Timber of the Land on the South bee supplied w<sup>th</sup> an equall or better proportion both of Timber & Land to the North behinde them ; The w<sup>ch</sup> I doe hereby recommend both to the Inhabitants of *Hempstead*, Mr. *Terry* & Company, & those of *Musketo Cove*, that there may bee an amicable Composure of this Difference between them. Given under my Hand &c: this 17<sup>th</sup> of february 1672-3.

## ORDERS RELATING TO WHALING ON L. I.

Whereas comp<sup>l</sup> hath been made unto mee by some of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Brook-haven* als *Seatalecott* on behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> Company in their Townes engaged in ye Whaling Designe, That y<sup>e</sup> Indyans on the south-side of y<sup>e</sup> Island within y<sup>e</sup> Lymitts of their Patent, doe disturbe and discourage them in that Vndertaking, demanding a Barrell of Oyle out of every Whale w<sup>ch</sup> they shall take, although w<sup>th</sup> great hazard & hardship, requiring likewise payment for every stick of wood w<sup>ch</sup> they shall cutt thereabout for their needfull use of dressing their Dyet or the like; These are to require all such Indyans whither Sachems or others, That they surcease all such unlawfull actions, and that they noe way give molestation or hindrance unto any of the Persons or Company employed in the Designe afore mentioned, who upon their Request I have granted Liberty unto freely to make use of the Beach or Shore for their ffishing Designe from a certaine place called *Bluff Pointe* westward for the space of three miles, & likewise that they may cutt in y<sup>e</sup> common woods adjacent what wood they shall have occasion of for y<sup>e</sup> convenience of dressing their provisions, or other accommodation; In w<sup>ch</sup> if the said Indyans shall give the said Company of Whalers any further Disturbance, the Justices of peace, Magistrates, Constables or other Offic<sup>rs</sup> are hereby empowered to give Redresse unto y<sup>e</sup> said Company of the Whalers herein, ffor y<sup>e</sup> doeing whereof this shall be unto them a sufficient Warrant & Discharge. Given &c: this 19<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1673.

Whereas I gave a Commission y<sup>e</sup> last yeare unto *Wm. Osborne* and *John Smith* of *Hempstead* for a certaine time to have the charge and care of looking after & securing all Drift Whales that Should happen to bee cast on the south parts of *Long Island* within the space in the said commission limited, It being ffor the p<sup>r</sup>vention of abuses that had often been practiced, diverse persons finding such Drift Whales having cutt them up and kept all the proffitt to themselves, deceiving his Royall Highness of his dues, and at other times it being noe particular persons charge, such Drifts were neglected, soe both the Duke & Country had a Losse thereby; And being since given to understand that other Persons take upon them y<sup>e</sup> said charge of looking after Drift Whales, giving no acco<sup>t</sup> of the same, nor taking notice of my Commission; These are to require all persons whom this may concerne, that they bee ayding and assisting unto y<sup>e</sup> said *Wm. Osborne* & *John Smith* in prosecuting their commission; And if any person by accident doe heare of or finde such Whales within ye Lymitts in their commission specified, that they give notice to y<sup>e</sup> said persons thereof, who are obliged to take care about it, soe that the Duke bee not deceived of his Dues: w<sup>ch</sup> if every person take it upon them may too frequently bee done; And for what y<sup>e</sup> said *Wm. Osborne* & *John Smith* shall lawfully Act & Doe in prosecution of their Commission for the time & Terme afores<sup>d</sup> this shall bee to them a sufficient Warrant. Given under my hand &c: Aprill y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1673.

To all Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace,

Constables & other Offic<sup>rs</sup> to whom Application shall  
bee made upon this Acc<sup>t</sup>.

FRANC: LOVELACE.

COUNCIL MINUTES. POSTAL ARRANGEMENT. BEACONS. NEW SHERIFF FOR THE EAST RIDING  
(L. I.) WAMPUM.

At a Councell in y<sup>e</sup> Fort. May 15<sup>th</sup> 1673.

About y<sup>e</sup> Continuagion of y<sup>e</sup> Post to *Milford*, Concerning w<sup>ch</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> *Winthrop*s Lett<sup>r</sup> of Encouragem<sup>t</sup> is read, — It is Ordered, That hee bee employed to goe to *Milford*, but not to bee putt in practice till a Returne from *Boston*.

About the Erecting of Beacons, That it bee putt in Practice as farr as possible.

That a New Sheriffe bee Nominated for the East Riding. And Ord<sup>r</sup> thereupon — viz<sup>t</sup>.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell having taken into Consideracon, That y<sup>e</sup> time drawes nigh wherein a Returne of the Nomination of High Sheriffe is to bee made, the three Ridings having successively taken their Turnes in having a Sheriffe for two full years together, the East Riding beginning, then the North, & at last y<sup>e</sup> West Riding. To the end the Directions in the Law bee Attend, the Justices of y<sup>e</sup> peace for the East Riding are to make Returne unto y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Names of three Persons, out of whom his Hono<sup>r</sup> will pitch upon one who shall have Commission to bee High Sheriffe of *York-shire* upon *Staten Island* for y<sup>e</sup> yeare ensuing in y<sup>e</sup> Place & stead of Cap<sup>t</sup> *Jn<sup>s</sup> Manning* the p<sup>re</sup>sent High Sheriffe, & the New High Sheriffe is to bee sworne & enterupon his Employment at the Expiragion of the Date of the Commission of the Old one.  
By Ord<sup>r</sup> &c.

At a Councell held at y<sup>e</sup> Fort June 24<sup>th</sup> 1673.

Pres<sup>t</sup>. The Governo<sup>r</sup>. Cap<sup>t</sup> *Delavall*. Cap<sup>t</sup> *Steenwyck*. The Secretary. As also y<sup>e</sup> Mayo<sup>r</sup> & Aldermen.

The first thing under Debate is y<sup>e</sup> Adresse from y<sup>e</sup> Mayo<sup>r</sup> & Aldermen to the Governo<sup>r</sup> about Wampum, being reduced or some other way in stead of Coyne w<sup>ch</sup> is wanting to bee found out for the Publick Good.

Vpon Consideragion had thereupon this following Ord<sup>r</sup> & Proclamation was made. Viz<sup>t</sup>.

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> great Scarcity of Wamp<sup>m</sup> throughout these his Royall Highness his Territoryes hath been taken into consideration, great quantityes thereof being yearly transported & carried away by the Indyans, & little or none brought in as formerly, w<sup>ch</sup> is conceived to bee occasioned by y<sup>e</sup> low Value putt thereupon; And for that there is noe certaine Coyne in y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> but in lieu thereof Wamp<sup>m</sup> is esteemed & received as currant payment for Goods & Merchandize as well as otherwise betwixt man & man, To the end there may bee an Encouragem<sup>t</sup> for the bringing in of y<sup>e</sup> said Commodity of Wampum into Governm<sup>t</sup>, and that those who have it by them may bee Induced to deliver out y<sup>e</sup> same, The Governo<sup>r</sup> by & with y<sup>e</sup> Advice of his Councell hath thought fitt to Publish & Declare; & by these presents doth Publish & Declare, That from & after the Publication hereof at y<sup>e</sup> next Session of y<sup>e</sup> Mayo<sup>r</sup>s Court in this City, In stead of eight white & foure black Wampums, six white & three black shall passe in equall Value thereof as a Stiver or Penny, & three times soe much y<sup>e</sup> Value of Silver, the w<sup>ch</sup> all Persons are to take notice of, & bee conformable thereunto. And that noe Person in y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> may p<sup>re</sup>tend Ignorance herein Copies of this Proclamation are to bee sent & promulgated in *Albany*, *Esopus*, & *Delaware*, & likewise upon *Long Island* & parts adjacent there to bee in forced within Eight dayes after the Knowledge & Publicagion hereof. Given under my hand &c: June 24<sup>th</sup> 1673.

Six of these Proclamations were written, 3 for y<sup>e</sup> 3 Ridings, 1 for *Albany*, 1 for *Sopus*, & 1 for *Delaware* besides 1 for the city.

PETITION FROM INHABITANTS OF HEMSTED TO GOV<sup>r</sup> ANDROS FOR A MINISTER.

Honoured Sir.

Right Honoured Governour-generall *Edward Andros* Governor of *New York* in his Magistees teritoris under his Royall highnes *Jeames duck of York* wee your humble petichoners in the behalfe of sume others doe humbly petition unto your Honour that your Honour would be pleased to be mindfull of your petitioners most humble request which is that the honour of god might be promoted and that his Saboths may be observed for the honour of god and the good of us and our posterity and to that end your honour would be pleased to install such authority amongst us which may be a means under god for the upholding and maintaining of the ministry and worship of god amongst us ; your honour being the father of this comon welth, we hope you will not be unminndfull of your petitioners, but will be an instrument under god for the upholding and maintaing of the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christe, so hoping you will be pleased to draw a favorable conclusion from this our petition we shall not further truble your honour at preasent but leave this our petition to your honnours serious consederation, we rest and remain your very humble sarvants and petichoners to the best of our power and for your honour we shall ever pray! farewell.

From *Hemsted*

November the 30<sup>th</sup>  
anno 1674.\*

THOMAS CHAMPION  
WILLIAM JEOOKE  
JAMES PINE  
JEREMIAH WOOD

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE  
SIMON SARING  
RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE JR.

## AN ORDER ABOUT THE TOWNES OF SEATALCOTT AND HUNTINGTON TO ATTEND JAMAICA SESSIONS.

*Edmund Andros Esq<sup>r</sup> &c.*

Whereas I have (with the advice of my Councell) appointed the Courts of Sessions to bee held upon *Long Island*, according to the usuall times prescribed by the Lawes, Particularly for the North Riding at the Towne of *Jamaica*, upon the 9<sup>th</sup> day of December next, being the second Wednesday of the said moneth, and whereas the Townes of *Easthampton*, *Southampton*, & *Southold*, the Easternmost part of the East Riding, have not (as they ought) made any returnes upon my Orders sent unto them, for the settling the constables & overseers, nor taken notice of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> and his Royall Highnesse Authority in these parts, after so long time and frequent opportunityes ; That I may not bee wanting, nor the Townes of *Seatalcott* and *Huntington* bee at a losse for the want of the administracon of Justice in what may occurre at this time ; I have thought fitt, (with the advice of my councell) and do hereby in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name Order, That all cases relating to the Courts of Sessions, in the said Townes of *Seatalcott* and *Huntington* and p<sup>r</sup>ecincts, bee brought to the next Sessions at *Jamaica*, to bee held as aforesd, of which the constables of the respective Townes, are hereby required to give Publick notice, in their severall Precincts, that all Persons concerned, may give their attendance accordingly ; and the Justices of Peace and Constables, are desired and required to give their particular attendance there, as is usuall and prescribed in y<sup>e</sup> Booke of Lawes ; Given under my hand and seal, in *New Yorke*, this 26<sup>th</sup> day of November, in the 26<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, Annoque Domini, 1674.

E. ANDROS.

\* For the period, in which the Dutch were again masters of the Colony, see Vol. II, N. Y. Col. Doc.

COUNCIL MINUTES. TOWNS OF EASTERN LONG ISLAND REFUSE TO ACKNOWLEDGE THE AUTHORITY OF  
THE GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK.

Decemb<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1674.

At a Consultation in the Fort.

Present The Governour, Capt. *Richard Griffeth*, Capt. *Cassibelan Burton*, The Mayor and Aldermen, Capt. *Anthony Brockholes*, M<sup>r</sup> *William Dyre*.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> haveing received a paper or Letter from the three Eastermost Towns of *Long Island*, Ordered the same to be read which was as follows.

Vizt. To his Honour *Edmund Andros* Esq<sup>r</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of *New Yorke*.

The humble returne to your Letters (Directed unto us the Subscribed) by Order and Advice of the three Eastermost Towns on *Long Island*.

May it please your Hono<sup>r</sup> Being Informed by yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s Letter of Novemb 5<sup>th</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> much desired reestablishm<sup>t</sup> of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Authority at *New Yorke*, to the dispossessing y<sup>t</sup> Insulting forraigner, is at length accomplished, by yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s Happy arrivall, the Which wee heartily Congratulate and seeing by virtue of yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s Receipt of y<sup>e</sup> place & Governm<sup>t</sup> in behalfe of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Dutch, demand is made of these three Towns in Reestablishing y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers, which were in place of truth amongst us when y<sup>e</sup> Dutch came to *Fort James* in July with all due Respect to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> be pleased to understand y<sup>t</sup> although *Fort James* was not faithfully kept for his Ma<sup>ty</sup> but unmanlike delivered to his and our Enimyes, Whereupon y<sup>e</sup> poor, naked, unheaded people of severall Townes were forced to subject unto or suffer fury of the Dutch,—yett his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Loyall Subjects in these three Townes, putting their lives in their hands, with expence of great part of their Poor Estates to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Service back'd with y<sup>e</sup> undeniable Demonstration of o<sup>r</sup> (now) Associate Cordyall Affection, o<sup>r</sup> very loving Neighbors of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Colony of *Conecticott*, Succeeded by y<sup>e</sup> Blessing of almighty God they never were in y<sup>e</sup> Power of the Dutch,—Either to be challenged as Conquered by them, or to bee delivered to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> now o<sup>r</sup> Instrumentall Saviours having in our Extremity not only protected us also Governed us, Establishing and Comissionating Offic<sup>rs</sup> here, both Civill and Military, To whom also we re-engaged by y<sup>e</sup> Oath of God, and formerly by Patent priviledge, by his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Express Graunt, wee can not either in Civility or faithfulness doe more lesse without application to these his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Substitutes that were so ready to take us up, when his Royall Highnesse Lieutenant had left us miserable, without either Aide, or Councell, Starre, or Compasse, to be vassulaged, would wee have suffered o<sup>r</sup> selves (as they) to have been huft out of our Loyalty, Priviledge, and Substance by an Insulting Enemy, but wee would be too Tedious, which might abuse yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> Praying alway for y<sup>e</sup> health and happynesse of our Gracious Sovereigne, his most Excellent Majesty of Great Brittain. Desireing yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> Compleat Felicity in your Enjoyment, which is all at Present from

S<sup>r</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s very Humble Servant

*Southold*

JOHN MULFORD.

Novembre<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>

JOHN HOWELL.

An<sup>o</sup> 1674.

JOHN YOUNGS.

The Superscription

For his Honour *Edmund Andros* Esq<sup>r</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> In *New Yorke*, These.

Hereupon y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> desired the advice of y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned persons, what Course was best to be taken for y<sup>e</sup> effectual asserting and settling his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s and R<sup>ty</sup> Highnesse Authority in those Towns, pursuant to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Letters Pattents, & his Royall Highnesse.

Comission then produced, authorizing him thereunto.

It was unanimously advised, That y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> should with all expedigon dispatch an

Expresse with reiterated Orders to y<sup>e</sup> said Towns, for the Admission and re-settling of y<sup>e</sup> Constables and Overseers in their places forthwith as directed in the former Orders, and for default to be declared rebels and prosecuted accordingly.

That y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> same Expresse send an Order; Commanding *John Mulford, John Howell, & John Young* who signed y<sup>e</sup> said Letter, forth with to make their personall appearance before him at *New Yorke* to give an account of y<sup>e</sup> said Letter and make answer to w<sup>t</sup> may be objected against them; The which if they do not presently Obey to be declared Rebels and proceeded against accordingly: As also all others within this Government, who may or shall presume to abett or assist them in such Rebelious practices ag<sup>st</sup> his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and Royall Highnesse Authority, to incurre the like penalty:

All which after mature deliberation was resolved on and accordingly Ordered by the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

The Governo<sup>r</sup>'s Letter to Governo<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, About the Townes at East End of Long Island.

S<sup>r</sup>. I received (two days since) both yo<sup>r</sup> obliging Letters of the 16<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> past, for which I do hereby returne you my acknowledgments and thanks, assuring you that I shall bee ready to do my part upon all occasions, for the continuance of a good friendly Neighbourhood; And that I may not bee wanting, I send this by an expresse, being upon the receipt of a Letter yesterday from the East end of *Long Island*, signed by *John Mulford, John Howell* and *John Youngs*, who having disobeyed my Orders for the settling those parts, pursuant to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> and his Royall Highnesse Authority, do in the said Letter, justify the same, and would involve your Colony w<sup>th</sup> them by making them Complices, which I do not at all Credit, being confident you will not countenance, much lesse uphold, them against his Ma<sup>ties</sup> service, and not any wayes to obstruct his Prerogative Royall and his Royall Highnesse Right to that part. If therefore there bee any pretended engagem<sup>t</sup> between you (which cannot now be valid) I doe hereby desire you (to avoid all misunderstandings that may happen here upon) that you will send to disabuse any such Persons at the East end of *Long Island*, being now upon the dispatching of an expresse thither, with my reiterated Orders in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name, forthwith to bee obeyed at their utmost Perills; I pray your Answer of the receipt hereof, and remaine S<sup>r</sup>

*New Yorke*, the  
4<sup>th</sup> December, 1674.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

E. ANDROS.

*Edmund Andros Esq<sup>r</sup>, &c*

Whereas by vertue of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Letters Patents, and his Royall Highnesse Authority derived unto mee; I have received this place and Government, and am Authorized to continue in the Command thereof, under his Royall Highnesse; and having by expresse Orders bearing date the 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> dayes of the last Moneth, in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name, required and Authorized, all Constables and Overseers, in y<sup>e</sup> severall Townes upon *Long Island*, and Parts adjacent, who were in office at the time of the Dutch coming into these Parts, in July 1673, to Act as Constable and Overseers, in their severall Townes and precincts, in the same manner as formerly, pursuant to the Lawes prescribed under his Royall Highnesse Government, in the time of Colonell *Nicolls* and Coll *Lovelace*, untill further Order; and in case of Mortality or distant absence out of the Country, to proceed to a new Election (according to Law) to supply that vacancy; Which said Orders to the Townes of *South Hold, South-Hampton* and *East-Hampton*, having been delivered and not Comply'd with, but in lieu thereof, Letter hath been sent mee, signed by *John Mulford, John Howell* and *John Youngs*, Justifying the said neglect, in opposition to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> and his Royall

Highnesse Authority; That yo<sup>r</sup> Whole Towne, may not bee involved with them, but that all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> good subjects there, may have the benefit of the Care his Ma<sup>ties</sup> and his Royall Highnesse have taken, for the future safety and welfare of this province, and bee secured in their Rights and Propertyes, together with the enjoyment of their knowne establisht Lawes, under his Royall Highnesse, as heretofore; These are (with the advice of my Councell) in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Name, againe to will and require you forth w<sup>th</sup> to put in execution, my former Order above expresst, by reassuming yo<sup>r</sup> offices of Constable and Overseers in your Towne; And all Persons whom it may concerne are hereby in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name, strictly charged and required to permit you so to do; and be assistant to you therein according to Law; In the due performance whereof, I doe declare that none of you shall bee any wayes molested or questioned for your late omission, except the three Persons who sign'd the Letter, sent me as aforesaid, from whom I expect a farther Acco<sup>t</sup>, and have sent for them to this place, personally to answer for themselves; This is by Capt *Silvester Salisbury*, whom I have Authorized to administer the Oath to any that may bee new Chosen as above, according to Law, to supply a vacancy, or others if not formerly sworne; by whome I require you to make mee a returne of the receipt and Execution hereof, within twenty foure houres, after delivery to you, which time hee is Ordered to Stay for the same; But if you or any of them, shall longer disobey his Ma<sup>ties</sup>, and his Royall Highnesse Authority, signified by this my second Order, I do by vertue of the Authority derived to mee, hereby declare all such Refractory Persons, to bee Rebels agains his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Authority, expressly signified by his reiterated Letters Patents (which 'tis my Duty to Assert), and to proceed against them accordingly: Given under my hand and Seale in *New Yorke*, this 4<sup>th</sup> day of December, in y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Mat<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, Annoque Domini, 1674.

E. ANDROS.

To the Constable and Overseers of *Easthampton*, or any of them, who were in Office at the time of the Dutch coming into these Parts, in July 1673.

The like Order was at the same time sent to the Constables and Overseers of *South Hampton* and *South-Hold*.

Instructions for Capt. *Sylvester Salisbury*, employed to the East end of *Long Island*.

Having received herewith, severall distinct Orders to the Constable and Overseers of the Townes of *South Hold*, *Southton* and *East Hampton*, As also Warrants to Mr. *John Mulford* Mr. *John Howell*, and Mr. *John Youngs* of the said Townes.

1 — You are forthwith to set forward, and with all convenient expedition, transport yo<sup>r</sup>selfe to the said Townes, and first to *South Hold*, where being arrived, you are to adresse yo<sup>r</sup>selfe, and deliver the abovesaid Warrants and Orders as directed.

2 — Having so delivered the said Orders, in y<sup>e</sup> severall places you are to stay the space of twenty foure houres for an answer, as is exprest in the said Orders.

3 — In Case any of the Constables or Overseers of either of the places aforesaid, shall not have taken the usuall Oathes appointed by the Law, which may bee necessary for his Ma<sup>ties</sup>, and his Countreys Service, You are hereby authorized to administer it, to any such, as occasion shall require.

4 — Having performed the above mentioned Orders, in which you are to bee very punctuall, it importing his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Service, yo<sup>u</sup> are with all convenient expedition, to returne back to this place, and render mee a particular Account thereof.

5 — In yo<sup>r</sup> Journey forwards, during yo<sup>r</sup> stay there, and in yo<sup>r</sup> returne, you are so to demean



yourselfe, as not to give any just occasion of Offence to any of the Inhabitants. Given under my hand and seal, in *New Yorke*, the 5<sup>th</sup> day of December 1674.

To Captain *Silvester Salisbury*.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> Letter to Capt. *Salisbury*, sent to the East end of *Long Island*, December 5<sup>th</sup> 1674.  
Capt. *Salisbury*.

Having already rec<sup>d</sup> my severall Ord<sup>r</sup>s of this date, together with my Instruecons for yo<sup>r</sup> Journey to the East end of *Long Island*, according to which you are to Conforme yo<sup>r</sup>selfe; These are farther to Authorize you, in case you judge it for his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Service, to stay one day longer then the twenty foure Houres allowed you in either of the three Townes of *Southold*, *Southton* & *Easthampton*; Having a Spare Copy of the severall Orders you carry, you may shew or give Copies, to any you shall thinke fit, for the satisfacon of all good People, and by all fitting discourses satisfy those you shall discourse with, and assure all in generall (as you have fitting opportunity) I desire nothing more, then to assert his Ma<sup>ties</sup>, and Royall Highnesse Authority, and to do the Countrey good, to my power; you may particularly assure all, that submitting as they ought in Duty, their Rights, Propertyes, and Lawes are confirmed, and none to bee molested for Religion, that shall not disturb the Governm<sup>t</sup> or Law.

As soon as you have yo<sup>r</sup> Answer at *Southold*, you are to dispatch to mee, a full Acco<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Proceedings and send it mee by an expresse, to *Seatacott*, where I'l Order one to receive and bring it to mee.

In case of any occasion requiring it, you are to do the same from *South*, or *Easthampton*, which I shall else expect, together with yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, at yo<sup>r</sup> returne; I wish you a good Journey and Successe, and remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

E. ANDROS. S.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> Letter to Governo<sup>r</sup> *Winthrop* December the 28<sup>th</sup> 1674.

Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sr.

At my returne from settling things at the East end of *Long Island*, the 22<sup>th</sup> instant, I rec<sup>d</sup> both yo<sup>r</sup>s of the 1<sup>st</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup>, To the last of them, I pray yo<sup>r</sup> favour of referring you for the most part, to my former of the 4<sup>th</sup>; Onely as to that word you mencon of disabusing, I am sorry I should not bee well understood therein, it only regarding those of the East End of *Long Island* who I thought had or might misunderstand, and misapply the favour and assistance rec<sup>d</sup> from you, and if so, might also have pretended yo<sup>r</sup> Shelter or Countenance, (though without any reason or Colour at this time) But I am now altogether satisfyed both by my late voyage, and yo<sup>r</sup> said Letter, All things there being settled (quiet) and I thinke to Gen<sup>all</sup> satisfacon, as well as mine; Having also had the opportunity there, and by Mr. *Willys* and Major *Winthrop* yo<sup>r</sup> son (being sent by you here to congratulate my arrivall to this Governm<sup>t</sup>) to bee particularly Informed of all transacongs, and yo<sup>r</sup> so generous assisting those People, during the late warre, (refusing the reiterated proffers some of them made you, in the name of the whole) w<sup>ch</sup> I doubt not will bee very satisfactory to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and redound to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> and advantage. I thank you for yo<sup>r</sup> favour, in giving them now so advantageous a character, of which I hope a continuance in them, and they receive the ffruits in every respect: That I may not detain you too long, I must referre you for all particulars to Mr. *Willis* and Major *Winthrop*, to whom as I have endeavoured to give that due recepcon and satisfacon as I thought, so I will not doubt their making a favourable construecon and report to you accordingly, for the continuance of a good Neighbourly correspondence, between

the Colonyes, and so Hono<sup>ble</sup> a p<sup>r</sup>son As yo<sup>r</sup> selfe; I have onely to add my acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> and thanks for yo<sup>r</sup> sending to me by such worthy Persons, who were also actually employed during the late warre, and your Son particularly remaining in command upon *Long Island*, where hee did worthily acquit himselfe, which I take as a particular respect to his Royall Highnesse my master, and remaine

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> must humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

E. ANDROS.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> *John Winthrop* Esq<sup>r</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony of *Conecticott*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. A FISHING COMPANY PROPOSED; NEWTOWN ETC.; WHALES.

At a Councell held in *Fort James* Jan: 8<sup>th</sup> 1674-5.

Present,

The Governo<sup>r</sup>, The Secretary, M<sup>r</sup> *John Laurence*, Capt. *Anthony Brockholes*, M<sup>r</sup> *William Dyre*.

Upon proposall of settling a Fishery in these Parts; It is resolved, That y<sup>e</sup> best way will be to be by a Company, and ten pound to be a share: And all subscriptions made betweene this present tyme & y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> day of february next to be admitted, Upon which day a generall Meeting is to bee, of all the subscribers, to choose Officers and settle and determine all things relating to the said Fishery and Company.

It is thought convenient, That a Markett should be held in this City of *New Yorke* on Fryday y<sup>e</sup> fifth day of february next, and so every Fryday after at where a convenient shed or Markett House is to be erected.

Upon reading two letters from *Newtowne* reflecting upon the Government; both signed by *John Burroughs* in the name of y<sup>e</sup> Towne, the one bearing date the 16<sup>th</sup> day of Novemb. the other y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of Decemb.

It is Ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the said *Burroughs*, and y<sup>e</sup> constable of the Towne be sent for to appeare here to answer to what shall be objected against them in y<sup>e</sup> behalfe. The constable of *Huntington* to be sent for, to appeare here to answer his not obeying the Governo<sup>r</sup>s Order for y<sup>e</sup> Sessions, & a post warrant for Capt. *Salisbury*. It is ordered that y<sup>e</sup> Councell shall meete every Fryday morning by 9 of y<sup>e</sup> clock.

Jan<sup>y</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>.

*Jonathan Hazard* Constable of *Newtowne* and *John Burroughs* appeared before y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> in Councell according to summons.

The Constable was discharged and y<sup>e</sup> fault of y<sup>e</sup> Towne past by, upon y<sup>e</sup> favourable recommendation of y<sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions at *Gravesend*, to whome M<sup>r</sup> *Richard Betts*, a memb<sup>r</sup> of that Court had in Obedyence to y<sup>e</sup> Governours Order, made report of y<sup>e</sup> error of y<sup>e</sup> Towne and their acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> thereof.

But y<sup>e</sup> case of *John Burroughs* being taken into consideration, who haveing presumed to write & signe a sedicious Letter in y<sup>e</sup> name of y<sup>e</sup> Towne directed the Governo<sup>r</sup> bearing Date No<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>, for which hee was questioned and check't by y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> in Councell, All the Justices of y<sup>e</sup> same Riding and M<sup>r</sup> *Cornell* of y<sup>e</sup> next being present, Justice *Betts* was ordered to goe to *Newtowne* to enquire who were y<sup>e</sup> authors thereof, as appears by the Order Given him, and his Report to the Court of Sessions: Notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> which, y<sup>e</sup> said *Burroughs* presumed again

to sign another Letter of ye like nature w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> former: The Governo<sup>r</sup> in Councell doth Order That he y<sup>e</sup> said *John Burroughs* bee forthwith comitted into the Custody of y<sup>e</sup> Sheriffe of this City, to remaine in prison until some time on Monday next, then to be brought to y<sup>e</sup> whipping Post before y<sup>e</sup> City Hall, and being fastened thereunto, to stand an hour, with a paper on his Breast, setting forth the cause thereof to be for signing sedicious Letters in y<sup>e</sup> name of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Newtowne*, against y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> & Court of Assizes, and y<sup>t</sup> he be rendred incapable of bearing any Office or Trust in the Governm<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> future. He was by mittimus committed to prison.

The Sheriffs Warr<sup>t</sup> to put y<sup>e</sup> sentence in execution. Vizt.

Whereas *John Burroughs* of *Newtowne* now in yo<sup>r</sup> Custody, was yesterday sentenct to be comitted to prison, as by this mittimus to you doth appeare, & to be brought to y<sup>e</sup> whipping Post, before y<sup>e</sup> City Hall, & there fastened, to stand an hour, with a paper on his breast setting forth y<sup>e</sup> cause thereof to be for writeing & signing sedicious Letters in y<sup>e</sup> name of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Newtowne* against y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> and Court of Assizes: These are to require you to cause y<sup>e</sup> said sentence to be put in Execution on Monday morning next at eleven of y<sup>e</sup> clock, where y<sup>e</sup> Mayor & Aldermen of y<sup>e</sup> City are likewise desired to be present to see y<sup>e</sup> same duly effected. For y<sup>e</sup> which this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> sufficient Warrant; Given under my hand this 16<sup>th</sup> day of January 1674.

ANDROSS.

To M<sup>r</sup> *Tho: Gibbs* Sheriffe  
of y<sup>e</sup> City of *New Yorke*.

January 22<sup>d</sup>, 1674-5.

The preserving of his R<sup>n</sup> Highnesse Interest in a proportion of y<sup>e</sup> Drift as in y<sup>e</sup> Law is set forth, the same being taken into Consideragon. It is resolved, That there be some particular man comissionated to take care of drift whales in y<sup>e</sup> middle & westernmost part of *Long Island*, who is to be accomptable for his Royall Highnesse dues thereof, according to Law.

That if an Indyan find and give notice of any such drift whales, he shall have such reasonable satisfacgon as hath been usuall. If a christian shall find any such whale or great fish & secure it, or give due notice to y<sup>e</sup> person empowered, where by the said Fish may be saued, hee shall be allowed a quart<sup>r</sup> part for his share. Provided y<sup>t</sup> no such whale being found, shall be cut up or embezeled, before notice be given to such Offic<sup>r</sup> or p<sup>r</sup>sons empowered to take care therein.

That an Order be sent to the Sachems on the Southside of *Long Island*, to be here in the Fort upon y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> day of febr. next, of which M<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* the Secr<sup>y</sup> is to take care to send to them & give them timely notice.

A WARRANT FOR M<sup>r</sup> WILLIAM SHACKERLY TO LAY THE BOUYES AT SANDY POINT.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

You are hereby desired and required forthwith to take on board the *Hopewell* (yo<sup>r</sup> sonns small open sloop) the two bouys lying a ffloat before the Towne Bridge, and to saile with them, to the coming into *Hudson River*, at *Sandy Point*; And without delay (winde and weather permitting) to lay the said Bouys, in the most proper places, without the said Point; one of them on the westernmost Spit or Part of the East Banke; The other on the shouldings under (or of this side of) *Renslaer Hoeck* or *Portlands Point*, as is adjudged best, in not lesse then three fathome and a halfe at low water. At yo<sup>r</sup> going you are to call on Capt. *Griffin*, and (if hee please) to take with you his Master, and *Randall* his pilot, as also M<sup>r</sup> *Thom<sup>s</sup> Young*, and to take their

advice, and that they see to the laying the said Bouys ; Which having effected, you are without any losse of time, to returne to this place, with the said sloop ; ffor all which this shall bee yo<sup>r</sup> War-rant. Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, this 31<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1675.

E. ANDROS.

To Mr *William Shackerly*.

COUNCIL MINUTES. PAYMENT OF TAXES REMITTED TO THE TOWNS ON THE EAST END OF L. I.  
GRAVESEND AFFAIRS..

At a Councell Aprill 7<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup>. The Secretary, Capt. *Brockholes*. Mr *Lawrence*, Capt. *Dyre*.

Upon the peticon of *Southampton* y<sup>t</sup> they may be remitted y<sup>e</sup> Paym<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Rates this yeare, in regard of their great Charge during y<sup>e</sup> Late Warre.

The same being taken into consideragon and y<sup>e</sup> manner of their Application, having in obedience to Order made and sent up an Acc<sup>t</sup> of their valuagons in order to the assessing of their rates. The same is wholly remitted to them for this yeare.

Mr *James Hubbard's* Letter and former papers concerning Town-ships, etc., being taken into consideration, It is Ordered that y<sup>e</sup> high Sheriffe Mr Justice *Betts* & Mr Justice *Hubbard* be appointed and desired to agree upon some time w<sup>th</sup>in 8 or 10 days to repaire to *Gravesend* there to hear and examine all matters relating to their differences about Town Lotts, Fences & Com-monage, of the w<sup>ch</sup> the Constable and Overseers are to haue notice. That a Town meeting be held, at which time y<sup>e</sup> Oaths of Allegiance and Fidelity are to be taken by y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants, & that the Sheriffe doe likewise give timely notice, & repaire to y<sup>e</sup> severall Towns of the two Rideings of this End of *Long Island*, to Administer the said Oaths, some time either this or the next weeke.

A WARRANT TO CAPT. SALISBURY ABOUT THE SETTLEMENT OF THE MILITIA ON LONG ISLAND &c.

Whereas by the Statute Lawes of England, and particularly the Acts of Parliament, of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, It doth appear, that the power of the Militia ever was, and ought to bee in every respect, in his Ma<sup>ty</sup> ; Pursuant where unto I did upon the 5<sup>th</sup> day of March last, (by the advice of my Councill) resolve to settle the Militia, for their safety and best advantage in this Province. In Order to which, for my better Informagon These are to desire and require you, with the first convenience, to give notice thereof, to the Constable and Overseers of severall Towns and places upon *Long Island*, And Dependences, & That they forthwith send mee the names of six of the most fit & Capable Persons, for Commission Offic<sup>rs</sup>, when there are 60, or upwards ; If 40, or upwards 4, If 25, or upwards 2 ; And that they give present notice to all Persons, in their severall Townes and precincts, That they fix and keep their arms, and haue their amunition in readyness as the Law doth require. Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, this 16<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill, 1675.

E. ANDROS.

To Capt. *Silvester Salisbury* High Sheriffe &c.

## COUNCIL MINUTES. NANTUCKETT BUSINESS.

At a Councill, Apr<sup>n</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup>. The Secretary. Capt. *Brockholes*. M<sup>r</sup> *Lawrence*. Capt. *Dyre*.

The matter under consideration was the business of *Nantuckett*, about y<sup>e</sup> which M<sup>r</sup> *Tristram Coffin* & M<sup>r</sup> *Mathew Mayhew* on y<sup>e</sup> one part, and Capt. *Jn<sup>o</sup> Gardiner*, & M<sup>r</sup> *Peter ffoulgar* on the other were here.

Two Petigons brought by Capt. *Gardner* read, subscribed by severall of y<sup>e</sup> Island y<sup>e</sup> one from y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates, y<sup>e</sup> other from them and Others.

Capt. *Gardner* produced his Power to act or Treat for y<sup>e</sup> Towne, and made a long Relagon of matters concerning *Nantuckett*.

Hee is referred till To morrow for a farther hearing.

Capt. *Gardiners* Power is signed by 4 persons in the Name of y<sup>e</sup> Towne. It's dated March y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1675.

The Names *Richard Gardiner*, *Edward Starbuck*, *Thomas Macy*, *William North* in the name of the Towne. The three first are Magistrates. M<sup>r</sup> *Tristram Coffin* and M<sup>r</sup> *Mathew Mayhew* having Presented a Petigon from *Martins Vineyard* and some of *Nantuckett* authorized by M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Mayhew* are appointed to give their Attendance To morrow Morning by Eight o'clock, when Capt. *Gardner* is likewise to bee here.

At a Councill, Aprill 29<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup> Mr. *Lawrence*, The Secretary Capt. *Dyre*.

The buisnesse of *Nantuckett* under consideragon. Mr. *Tristram Coffin*, and Mr. *Matthew Mayhew* present a new paper signed by themselves. After severall houres discourse they are dismiss till to-morrow morning.

At a Councill April 30<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup> The Secretary. Mr. *Lawrence*.

The *Nantuckett* People of both sides mett, & after having declared their cases of all parts The Governo<sup>r</sup> referred them to his determinagon against to-morrow.

At a Councill May y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1675.

The Draught of what was graunted, allowed of, and consented unto by all partyes, Soe Ordered to be Engrossed.

## COUNCIL MINUTES AND CORRESPONDENCE CONCERNING THE BOUNDARY LINE BETWEEN NEW YORK, CONNECTICUT, THE INDIANS, WAMPUM, ETC.

May y<sup>e</sup> first, 1675.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> and Worthy Gent<sup>l</sup>men.

As soone as I was possessed of this place, I gave you an acco<sup>t</sup> of it, and my being to continue in the command thereof, under his Royall Highnesse, desiring to keep that good correspondence I ought, particularly with such worthy Neighbours.

His Ma<sup>ty</sup> and Royall Highnesse, have not onely taken effectuall care, for the future defence and Protecgon but also for the benefitt and Prosperity of the Inhabitants and Traders of this Colony, in every other respect; Pursuant to whose commands, I have (as the hard weather would

permitt) done my Duty in settling this part of the Governm<sup>t</sup>; And finding that a great part of his Royall Highnesse Territoryes, is now under yo<sup>r</sup> Colony, I have here with sent you attested copyes of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Ltres Patents, to his Royall Highnesse, and his Royall H<sup>ty</sup> commission to mee, by which you'l see the Bounds Eastward, to bee *Conecticut River*, as by the said Patent and commission at large appeares; And do therefore by vertue of my aforesd Authority desire (and will not doubt, from so worthy an Assembly) that pursuant to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> pleasure and commands, signified in his Lre Patents, you will give p<sup>r</sup>sent, and effectual Orders, for my receiving, in his Royall Highness behalfe, that part of his Territoryes, as yet under yo<sup>r</sup> Jurisdiction, assuring you, that I do not onely (as I have here by Proclamagon) confirme all the Inhabitants in their Just Rights and Possessions, and all Legall and Judiciall Proceedings to this time, and assure them of all other Priviledges and advantages of the Government; But shall bee ready and glad of all further opportunities for their good; as also improving the good Neighbourhood with yo<sup>r</sup> Colony.

I pray yo<sup>r</sup> speedy and effectual answer, by this Gentleman, Mr. *Samuell Leet*, whom I have sent expresse at this time, of yo<sup>r</sup> first Gen<sup>l</sup> Court (since my arrivall) that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> pleasure and commands, might bee the easiest comply'd w<sup>th</sup> without trouble, and his Royall Highnesse Interest, not suffer by any delay; I am

Hon<sup>ble</sup> and worthy Gentlemen.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble serv<sup>t</sup>

ANDROS.

The Lre was directed, To y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> & worthy, the Go: or Dep<sup>y</sup> Go: & Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of *Conecticut*, at *Hartford*.

*Mr. Leet's Instructions.*

Having herewith rec<sup>d</sup> from mee a Lre, and Copies of his Royall Highnesse Patent for this Colony, and his Highnesse Commission to mee, both directed to the Governo<sup>r</sup> or Dep<sup>y</sup> Go: *Winthrop*, You are to Order yo<sup>r</sup> Journey thither, so as to bee at *Hartford*, by or afore the second Thursday of this instant, being the 13<sup>th</sup> day of the Moneth.

As soone as you arrive at *Hartford*, you are to waite on Generall *Winthrop*, and deliver to him his owne Lre, And as you have opportunity, assure him of the great esteem and respect I have for him, and inclination to serve him.

You are to attend the Sitting of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, and then desire to bee admitted, and deliver my Lre, and the Copies directed to them, and tell them you have Orders to wait their Answer & Orders.

You are to bee Carefull not to mengon anything of the Copyes you carry, that it bee not knowne till after delivery, nor the contents of the Lre.

You are not to admit of any Treaty whatever, not being Authorized thereto, but may assure them, as you see cause upon any occasion, of my reall and ffriendly Inclination to the whole Colony, and respect to them in particular, and of my intent and Resolves to continue and improve to my power a good and ffriendly Neighbourhood w<sup>th</sup> them.

Having rec<sup>d</sup> an Answer, (which I hope faire and effectual) you are forthwith to returne to me, to this place with it, and an Account of yo<sup>r</sup> Journey and proceedings.

You are to bee very carefull in yo<sup>r</sup> going, at yo<sup>r</sup> being there, and returning, that you comport yo<sup>r</sup> selfe so, as to give no just cause of offence; I wish you a good Journey & remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>

May the 1<sup>st</sup> 1675.

E. ANDROS.

At a Councell May 25<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present The Govern<sup>r</sup>, The Secretary, Capt. *Brockholes*, M<sup>r</sup> *Lawrence*, Capt. *Dyre*.

The matter under consideration was an Answer to the Govern<sup>r</sup> Letter sent by M<sup>r</sup> *Samuell Leete*, to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> and Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of *Conecticott* at *Hartford*, about y<sup>e</sup> Eastern Bounds of y<sup>e</sup> Dukes Patent.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> Letter to *Conecticott* Ordered to be Entred.

The same being read, and y<sup>e</sup> Answer of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Co<sup>r</sup>t found insignificant, It is resolved, That another lett<sup>r</sup> be forthwith sent to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & Assistants, requiring a present Compliance with his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Pleasure, signified in his Letters Patents; In default whereof to protest against their delay or Obstruction, and of all Damages, Costs, Charges, & Inconveniencies that may happen thereupon.

The Letter to y<sup>e</sup> Governour and Assistants of *Conecticott* Ordered to be sent, was read in Councell, and approved of: Capt. *Collier* and M<sup>r</sup> *Ashton* appointed to goe with it.

Instructions for Capt. *Collier* & Mr. *Ashton*.

Having herewith read a Lre to the Go: or Dep<sup>y</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> and Assistants, or Magistrates of *Conecticut* Colony, to be delivered at *Hartford*; you are without delay to repaire thither, and joyntly to deliver the said Lre as directed, to the Chiefe Magistrate in that place; and to let him know, you have Order for to receive and bring back to mee, their Answer, if they please. But you are not to make above one night's stay, unlesse they desire it, and if so, may longer, but not exceeding one weeke, and to return to me without delay. You are to bring me an acco<sup>t</sup> to whom you deliver the s<sup>d</sup> Lre, the time, and answer you receive.

In case the said Lre should happen to be refused to be read by any Magistrate or Magistrates upon any pretences, you are then to Protest against any such Magistrates, in discharge of yo<sup>r</sup> Dutyes, to be answered at his or their Perills.

You may, as you have opportunities (particularly to the Magistrates) assure all of my acting fairly and candidly, as authorized; And of my inclinagon, to contribute to my Power, for their good and of all equall favour in this Governm<sup>t</sup> and may hint to them their danger in persisting to act or countenance others in his Royall Highnesse Territories. Without, (if not contrary to authority) you are in yo<sup>r</sup> going, stay and returne from thence, to be very carefull to comport yo<sup>r</sup>selves as you ought, and to give no just cause of offense.

You are also to deliver my Lres to G<sup>o</sup> *Winthrop*, and Major *Winthrop*, his son, (if there) with my service; But in case Go: *Winthrop* should be gone to *Boston*, or elsewhere, out of the Colony, you are then to bring back my said Lre, but may send Major *Winthrops* to *New London*; I wish you a good Journey, and remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup>

•E. ANDROS.

At a Councell June y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present. The Governor, The Secretary, Capt. *Brockholes*, M<sup>r</sup> *Jno. Lawrence*, Capt. *Wm. Dyre*.

Ordered, That y<sup>e</sup> Courts of Sessions of y<sup>e</sup> severall Ridings of *Long Island* be enjoyned to make enquiry how y<sup>e</sup> Lawes have been putt in Execution, in relation to y<sup>e</sup> Church and Church affaires, and that y<sup>e</sup> respective Townes who shall be found defective, be forthwith ordered to do their dutyes therein: In default whereof to be proceeded ag<sup>st</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> next Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of Assizes, according to y<sup>e</sup> severity of y<sup>e</sup> Law upon y<sup>e</sup> acc<sup>t</sup> for their contempt.

At a Councell June 23<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup>, The Secretary, Capt. *Brockholes*, M<sup>r</sup> *Jno. Lawrence*, Capt. *Dyre*, Capt. *Salisbury*.

This afternoone a letter coming from *Hartford*, in answer to y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> Letter sent by Capt. *Collier* &c. The Letters sent from hence & y<sup>e</sup> answers were read. *Conecticott* Patent, & y<sup>e</sup> Kings Commission<sup>r</sup> Patent read. The Letters now rec'd being judged no sufficient Answer, It is resolved to send an Answer to it, reinforcing the former demand, & an attested Copy of y<sup>e</sup> Comissioners patent bearing Date Aprill 26, 1664. And to let them know, that in case they Doe disobey his Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure signified in his Letters Patents to his Royall Highnesse It is Rebellion. This to bee sent by sufficient Messeng<sup>r</sup> from hence.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> Letter to be sent to *Conecticott* read.

Its Ordered, forthwith to be sent with a Copy of the Comissioners Patent. Ordered, That according to an Act of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court of Assizes in Coll: *Lovelaces* time a good piece of Eight shall passe for 6<sup>d</sup> *New England* money, Wampom as it now doth, Viz<sup>t</sup> 3 black, or 6 white for a penny, *New England* Silver at 3 and *old England* 4, for one, in Wampome, A beaver also as heretofore at 8 Guild<sup>r</sup> beaver, or 13<sup>sh</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> in this Country pay.

At a Councell June 28<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup>. The Secretary. Capt. *Brockholes*, Mr. *Jn<sup>s</sup> Lawrence*. Capt. *Dyre*, Capt. *Salisbury*.

The payment of the Dutyes for Tobacco being taken into Consideragon,

It was Resolved, That all Tobacco's coming from Virginia &c being duely cleared at y<sup>e</sup> Ports from whence it came, shall not be obliged to pay the duties here againe.

The Letter lately resolved to be sent to *Conecticott*, being againe taken into Consideration.

Resolved, That all Magistrates & Officers civill & military, now belonging to, & in Place in y<sup>e</sup> severall Towns of his Royall Highnesse Territoryes, as yet under *Conecticott* Governm<sup>t</sup>, taking y<sup>e</sup> Oath of Allegiance to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> & fidelity to y<sup>e</sup> Duke, doe continue in their respective places untill the time of y<sup>e</sup> next Election, & to act by their establiht lawes as formerly: And that all now & hereafter enjoy their Church Priviledges & liberty of their Consciences, Unless such Persons as live scandalously, or disturbe y<sup>e</sup> Publique peace of the Government, by acting contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Lawes thereof.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> to goe or send upon y<sup>e</sup> Place to demand or receive y<sup>e</sup> same.

A Letter to Gov. Winthrop.

July 4, 1675.

S<sup>r</sup>. About 3 a clock this morning, I rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> of the 1<sup>st</sup> instant, together with several copyes of Lres, of the Indyans being in armes in *Plymo Colony*, and their having destroyed severall Christians to Eastward of you, as neare as *Narrowgansett*, and apprehençon of their tending further to you wards; I am very much troubled at the Ohristians misfortunes, and hard disasters, in those Parts, being so over powered by such heathens.

Hereupon, I have hastned my coming to yo<sup>r</sup> Parts, and added a fforce to bee ready to take such Resolugons, as may bee fitt for mee, upon this extraordinary occasion, with which I intend (God willing) to sett out this evening, and to make the best of my way, to *Conecticott* River, his Royall Highnesse Bounds there; Where at my arrivall, you shall heare further from

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble serv<sup>t</sup>.

E. ANDROS.

This was sent in Post

hast, from Const. to Constable.



At a Councell July 4<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present The Governo<sup>r</sup> The Secretary, Capt. *Brockholes* Mr *J. Lawrence* Capt *Dyre*.

It is the opinion of the Councell That *Conecticott* doth not expect nor desire assistance from us in relagon to the Indyan Disturbance, as this time.

Vpon due Consideragon of y<sup>e</sup> Intelligence now sent from thence concerning y<sup>e</sup> Indyans

Resolved, That y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> doe proceed on his intended voyage to *Conecticott* forthwith, & do take a force with him, to be in a capacity to protect that part of his Royall Highnesse Government, as there may be Occasion.

At a Councell July 24<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present The Governo<sup>r</sup> The Secretary Capt. *Brockholes* Mr. *Jno. Lawrence* Capt. *Dyre*.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> relates y<sup>e</sup> severall passages of his voyage.

Resolved, That an Order be sent to y<sup>e</sup> severall Townes upon *Long Island*, to continue a good Constables Watch, untill further Order, & to take Care, that y<sup>e</sup> Indyans now disarmed bee not any wise Injured but assisted upon any occasion requiring it.

That Mr. *Pell* be written to, to take a daily acco<sup>t</sup> of his Indyans, unlesse they send Hostages to this place which would be best.

LETTERS AND ORDERS FROM GOVERNOR ANDROS IN RELATION TO THE INDIAN OUTBREAK IN NEW ENGLAND.

A Lre at *Seabrooke*, from the Go: to the Go: or Dep<sup>ty</sup> Go: and Assistants, or chiefe Magistrates of the Colony, of *Conecticott*, to bee delivered to the chiefe of them at *Hartford*.

July the 8<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gent.

I writt to you at large, the 28<sup>th</sup> past, by Mr. *John Collyer*, and also by another the 4<sup>th</sup> inst in the morning, by returne of yo<sup>r</sup> expresse, upon yo<sup>r</sup> notice of the Indyans Rebellion and Barbarism, Did give you Acco<sup>t</sup> of my intent this way, and to this Place, where I am now arrivd, But finding no occasion heer upon the Indyan Acco<sup>t</sup>, I am sending a small vessell further Eastward for intelligence, and do send this by expresse to you, in his Mat<sup>ties</sup> and Royall Highnesse behalfe to desire yo<sup>r</sup> direct and effectnall Answer to my former Lre, which I here attend in discharge of my duty, accordingly, In the meane time remaine

Hono<sup>ble</sup> Gent.

Yo<sup>r</sup> affec<sup>ate</sup> friend & humble serv<sup>t</sup>

E. ANDROS.

A Lre of the same date, at *Seabrooke* from the Go: to the Go: of *Boston*.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

I cannot omitt this opportunity by Mr. *Andrew Belcher*, with my respects to give you an acco<sup>t</sup> of my arrivall to this place, being intended to these Parts upon Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Limits, expressed in his Mat<sup>ties</sup> Lres Patents, between his Royall H<sup>ss</sup>e and *Conecticut*; But suddenly hastened by the Newes from Go: *Winthrop*, by expresse of the Indyans Irruption and Barbarousnesse; Of which proceedings hearing no further, I hope there already is (or will bee speedily) a good event; And as to the Limits, having proceeded in y<sup>e</sup> fairest manner (according to his Mat<sup>ties</sup> pleasure and commands) I will not doubt a suitable issue therein, accordingly; for w<sup>ch</sup> and the Indyan concernes I do attend here, where I shall bee glad, or at my returne, of any opportunity to serve you, remaining

Hono<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> very humble serv<sup>t</sup>

E. ANDROS, s.

S<sup>r</sup>. According to the Acco<sup>ts</sup> I gave Go: *Winthrop*, I arrived yesterday to this Post, where I am very sorry to heare of your continued indisposition, which I hearing no further certainty of the Indyans proceedings, occasions my sending this small Vessell herewith, desiring to heare more particularly of yo<sup>r</sup> health and if you please, what News you have of the said Indyans; I have also Ordered the Master, *William Welch*, (if you shall think fitt) to proceed further Eastward, for Intelligence, not beyond *Road Island*, and hope in the meantime, to have a good Issue concerning the Limitts: having proceeded therein according to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure and commands, with all fairnesse, And shall Still with all respect in my Power, to the Worthy Governo<sup>r</sup>, and bee glad I may bee any wayes capable of serving you, being really

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> most affec<sup>ts</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

*Seabrooke*, July the 9<sup>th</sup> 1675.

E. ANDROS.

*W<sup>m</sup> Welch*'s Instructions.

Having herewith rec<sup>d</sup> a Lre to Major *Winthrop*, you are forthwith to repaire with it to *New London*; And having delivered the same, (if hee shall think fitt) to proceed further Eastward, as hee shall direct, for Intelligence about the Indyans, but not further than *Road Island*: and having his dispatch, that you make the best of yo<sup>r</sup> way back to this Port; I wish you a good voyage.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Loving ffriend,

*Seabrooke*, July the 9<sup>th</sup> 1675.

E. ANDROS.

Capt. *Young*.

Being afore designed for these Parts, I was hastened the sooner, by the receipt of a Lre from Go: *Winthrop*, with the Intelligence of the Indyan disturbance and Insurrection in *Plymouth Colony*, so that I immediately made ready to come out with two sloopes, and arrived to this Place, where I may stay yet, some few dayes longer; I have this Evening rec<sup>d</sup> a Lre from Major *Winthrop* relating the Indyans being disperst, but continue in their mischeivous practices: Having now this opportunity by a Boat going over to *Southhold*, I was willing to advertize you hereof; and the rather, it being by them Eastward suspected, that there is a Gen<sup>all</sup> Intelligence & confederacy between the Indyans, even to *Delaware Bay*, which we cannot perceive to the Westward; But if you do finde any thing from yo<sup>r</sup> Parts, amongst those Indyans I desire you'l give mee p<sup>re</sup>sent notice to this place, and in the meane time, will not doubt yo<sup>r</sup> care upon all occasions, and do intend (God willing) to see you in my returne. I hope M<sup>r</sup> *Arnold* and M<sup>r</sup> *Silvester* gott well to *Boston*, having heard nothing to the contrary, though many others found Dead upon the wayes. I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving ffriend,

*Seabrooke*, July 10<sup>th</sup> 1675.

E. ANDROS.

Mr. *Thomas Backer*, Justice of the Peace at *Easthampton*.

The beginning as the former, The conclusion (vizt) At my going from hence, I do intend (God willing) either to see you, or to send a sloop, for the endeavouring the getting up, or taking in of those guns of the wreck, which I writt to you of before; Therefore if the Indyans have not done it already, I pray they may bee in a readynesse for it, which I thinke may be in a few dayes. I am yo<sup>r</sup>

E. ANDROS.

M<sup>r</sup> *Mayhew*.

Having notice of the Irruption of the Indyans, and their barbarous proceedings against the English, in and on this side of *Plymouth Colony*, hath occasioned my hastning to visite these Parts, and to take Order in any thing that may bee wanting for their security. To which end I

am proceeding as farre as *South & Easthampton*. But least you and yo<sup>r</sup> Neighbo<sup>r</sup>s of *Nantuckett* be not furnish't with ammunigon, and thereby suffer by the said Indiyans Irruptions, I have without delay, dispatch't this slooppe w<sup>th</sup> Ammunigon, and to Enquire of yo<sup>r</sup> state, to wit, for you one Barrell of Powder, fifteen Musketts, and fourne Skeynes of Match; The which to bee returned in kinde, to the stores at *New Yorke*, when you can with convenience be snpplyed. I desire you will furnish the master of the slooppe with a Pilot or Direccons to *Nantuckett*, as he shall have occasion; and that you will send mee by him an acco<sup>t</sup> of the state of all things with you, in this p<sup>r</sup>sent juncture, as to yo<sup>r</sup> strength or posture of defence, if any of the said Indiyans should attempt to come upon yo<sup>r</sup> Island, that I may take such further Orders as may be fitt; In w<sup>ch</sup> I shall not faile (God willing) All our Indiyans Westward, are hither to, very quiett, and promise faire, and I hope, will not intermeddle; I am

Yo<sup>r</sup>s

E. ANDROS.

*Southhold* July the 14<sup>th</sup> 1675.

A Lre of the same Teno<sup>r</sup>s and Date, was sent to *Nantuckett*, by the Slooppe at that time likewise.

The Ammunigon sent thither, was one Barrell of Powder, ten Musketts, and three Skeynes of Match.

The Lre was directed, To M<sup>r</sup> *Richard Gardner*, and Capt. *John Gardner*, or Chiefe Magistrate, & Offic<sup>r</sup>s, at *Nantuckett*.

Instructions for *Franck Lee*, being sent with his Slooppe to *Martins Vineyard* and *Nantuckett*.

*Franck Lee*.

Having rec<sup>d</sup> on board yo<sup>r</sup> Slooppe, two Barrells of Powder, twenty five Musketts, and seven Skeyns of Match, with a Lre to *Martins Vineyard*, and another to *Nantuckett*, and a Pilott to the said places, you are (winds and weather permitting) to make Saile the next Tyde, and the best of yo<sup>r</sup> way thither, where being arrived, you are to deliver my Lre to M<sup>r</sup> *Maughe*, or Chiefe Officer at *Martins Vineyard*, together w<sup>th</sup> one Barrell of Powder, fifteen musketts, and foure Skeynes of Match; And at *Nantuckett*, my other Letter, with one Barrell of Powder, fifteen Musketts and foure Skeynes of Match; And at *Nantuckett*, my other Letter with one Barrell of Powder, ten Muskets, and three Skeynes of Match, taking a Receipt, of the Chief Magistrate or Officer, at each place, to whom you shall deliver it: Having so done, you are not to stay in either place, above one Tyde, unlesse It may happen that the Indiyans should flock over from the maine, and the Chiefe Magistrate or Officer, desire yo<sup>r</sup> assistance for obstructing the same by water; In w<sup>ch</sup> case, you are to stay, as there may bee occasion, for their preservation; which having p<sup>r</sup>formed, and received the Lres to mee, from the Chief Magistrate, or Officers in each place, You are (winds and weather p<sup>r</sup>mitting) to make the best of yo<sup>r</sup> way, back to mee, to *New Yorke*.

In yo<sup>r</sup> going there, and return, You are to take Care, That yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, Souldyers and Seamen, bee vigilant & Carefull in the businesse, and do give no just Cause of Complaint or Offence: If they should not have occasion, or desire y<sup>e</sup> Armes, you are to bring them back with you; I wish you a good Voyage, and am

Yo<sup>r</sup> Loving friend,

E. ANDROS.

*Southhold*, July 14<sup>th</sup> 1675.

New Yorke, August the 4<sup>th</sup>, 1675.M<sup>r</sup> Woodhull.

I have this afternoon rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> which I suppose was writ yesterday; you have done well in prosecuting my Orders to yo<sup>r</sup> out Indyan<sup>s</sup> of *Unquechaug*, for their Armes, and particularly sending a party to compell them, when they did not punctually bring them in, as you desired, which cannot be a misse, though tis possible the Sachem being at *Southton*, (as you all alleadge) to that day, and others disperst, might have no notice, so not faulty; But I would not haue you faile to seize the Indyan Messengers you sent, as soone as you can light on them, and unlesse they can give you a Satisfactory Account of Endeavo<sup>r</sup>, that you send them up hither by the first Convenience, and for others, that you continue the same care for their protecgion (being disarmed) and do them Justice, upon all occasions requiring it, of which you may acquaint them againe; I dispatch this the sooner to you, upon receiving this night, a Paper and Letter from the Eastward, of which I send you Copyes, you'l send forthwith toward *Nesauake*, to informe yo<sup>r</sup> selfe if there hath been any meeting of the Indyan<sup>s</sup> that way as intimated, and that you give Order to M<sup>r</sup> *Smith* to bee carefull, and give you notice if any thing happen there for the future; And that you take such Order therein, as you shall Judge necessary, and give mee Account thereof, if any thing requiring it; As to the Charge of the Party, or any thing else concerning the Publick, I thinke it ought to be borne by the Publick, and shall be allowed out of the Country Rates; But if any seem to exact at any time, you may send up their demands hither, where it shall bee determined, But none are to bee suffered to refuse a Publick Service; I hope all our Indyan<sup>s</sup> will bee quiet, But you are not (however) to omit yo<sup>r</sup> watching, till further order; I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving ffriend.

E. ANDROS.

A Letter to *Seatacooth*.

Gent.

In the absence of the Governo<sup>r</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Lre by Serjeant *Biggs*, The contents thereof relating some apprehengons you have of yo<sup>r</sup> Indyan<sup>s</sup> ill designe, for that they stragle abroad, and are not Conformable as they ought, to the Orders left by the Governo<sup>r</sup>; I have made some enquiry about the matter, and advised there upon, and in answer thereunto (at p<sup>r</sup>esent) can make you no other returne, then that you give yo<sup>r</sup> Indyan<sup>s</sup>, notice duely to observe the Governo<sup>r</sup>'s Orders & Direccons; And if any one of them, shall do any violent Act, or Harbo<sup>r</sup> strange Indyan<sup>s</sup>, without giving notice thereof, that you send them up hither, where they shall be Secured, to answer their misdemeano<sup>r</sup> or Contempt; Of the which, the Governo<sup>r</sup> will shortly bee back, to bee Judge; In the meane time, it will not bee proper for you to show any Doubts, or feares you may have of them; Onely to have a vigilant eye, over their Accons, otherwise to live with them as formerly.

*Tom*, the Indyan hath been heere, who saith hee came from the Sachem, only to see if the Governo<sup>r</sup> were returned, for that hee intends then to come to the Governo<sup>r</sup>, as hee was appointed; At his Hono<sup>r</sup>'s returne (which may bee expected the latter end of this, or beginning of the next weeke) such further Order, will bee taken about yo<sup>r</sup> affaires, as will bee thought convenient; This is all apt <sup>r</sup>sent from,

Gent,

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving ffriend.

ANTHO. BROOKHOLES.

New Yorke Aug<sup>t</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1675.

## C. M. INDIANS COMPLAIN NOT TO HAVE BEEN PAID FOR THE LAND OF HEMPSTEAD TOWN.

August 5<sup>th</sup>, 1675.

*Hempstead* businesse consider'd of.

Mr. *Rich<sup>d</sup> Gildersleeve* Sen<sup>r</sup> and *George Hewlett* appeare for y<sup>e</sup> Towne according to their summons.

The Occasion was upon a Complaint made by *Tackpousha* Sachem of *Mashpeage* & other Indiyans pretending non-payment by *Hempstead* for their Land upon the Plaines, *Tackpousha* not appearing, nor any from him, It was referred to the next Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes, when all partyes for a finall decision of y<sup>e</sup> Difference.

Upon y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans appearance afternoone, the *Hempstead* men were called againe; *Tackpousha* declares y<sup>t</sup> *Mericoock* Land which *Hempstead* enjoy was never paid for. It's alleadged payment was brought, but being short was not received; This for y<sup>e</sup> North side.

As for y<sup>e</sup> South, Hee saith likewise that it hath not beene paid for neither. Mr. *Gildersleeve* saith that their right is from y<sup>e</sup> Dutch Governour who bought it & graunted it by Patent to them, that besides part of it was to bee given in Consideragon of a Mare, some Cattle & Hoggs killed by them.

They pleaded Conquest of them likewise & say that y<sup>e</sup> *Muntauckett* Sachem, who was chiefe Sachem of the Island, confirmed this Land to them. The Indiyans deny that Sachem right to give away their land, & still insist upon it, never to have been paid for it.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> proposed to y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans to know what they would desire as Satisfaction for their Land, but that it be in moderation, the Towne of *Hempstead* having been so long in possession.

They desire time to consider of it, & to advise with their friends.

They are allowed time to consider of it till y<sup>e</sup> Governours returne from *Albany*.

## COUNCIL MINUTES. THE L. I. INDIANS AND THE WAR IN CONNECTICUT.

At a Councell Sept<sup>ber</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup> The Secretary, Capt. *Brockholes*, Mr. *J. Laurence*. Capt. *Dyre*. Mr. *Frederick Philips*.

The matter under Consideragon was about y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans at this present juncture.

Resolved, That wee ought not to breake w<sup>th</sup> our Indiyans upon Acc<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> warre betweene o<sup>r</sup> Neighbors & their Indiyans, They receiving more benefitt by o<sup>r</sup> peace w<sup>th</sup> them, whereby they are hindred from joyning w<sup>th</sup> their Enemyes. Neither to prohibit y<sup>e</sup> selling of Powder to our Indiyans, but to be regulated as formerly and according to law.

Resolved, to send for all the Sachems and acquaint them with y<sup>e</sup> Peace made above at *Albany*, and to assure them, that Comporting themselves as they ought, & have done, they shall be protected, and may live quiet, and thereupon That an Order bee made for the Redelivery of their Arms to them.

At a Councell Sept<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present The Governo<sup>r</sup> The Secretary. Capt. *Brockholes*. Mr. *J. Laurence*. Capt. *Dyre*. Mr. *Fred Philips*.

A flyeing rumour of y<sup>e</sup> Indyans taken into Consideragon.

Ordered to be respited for any Resolugon untill y<sup>e</sup> Indyans Come in or are heard of, they being Sent for.

Ordered, That Capt. *William Laurence* be added to y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace of the North Riding, & to have a Comission sent him to-morrow.

Upon the Complaint of Capt. *Thomas Townsend* of *Oyster bay*, That many of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants there being Quakers & refusing to beare arms, they are disabled from keeping so strong a watch as is required, and as otherwise they might doe, considering their Number, & y<sup>e</sup> divers of the p<sup>r</sup>sons being discouraged thereby, doe likewis refuse to give their Attendance unlesse all that are obliged by the Law to do y<sup>e</sup> same, be enjoyned to performe their duties, or pay their defaults.

The same being taken into Consideragon.

It is Ordered, Thatt all persons Whatsoever who are directed in y<sup>e</sup> law to serve upon Watches or Trainings, be strictly Enjoyned to observe & obey it, Otherwise y<sup>e</sup> Constable & Overseers of the respective places are strictly required to Levy The fines vpon the Estates of all persons that shall make defaults therein, as by the Law they are empowered to do, & that they duely make returne thereof to y<sup>e</sup> next Court of Sessions.

At a Councell Sep<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present The Governor The Secretary. Capt. *Brockholes*. Mr *J. Laurence*. Capt. *Dyre*. Mr *Fred Philips*.

Resolved, That y<sup>e</sup> Indyans of *Long Island* shall by reason of their good Comport & y<sup>e</sup> Season of the yeare have their Guns restored to them againe by y<sup>e</sup> Officers of y<sup>e</sup> Townes, where they have been delivered, Unless to such Indyans as shall not be thought fitt to be trusted therew<sup>th</sup>; Excepting *Easthampton* and *Shelter Island* Indyans, who having paid Contribution to those of *Narroyansett*, are not to have their Armes for y<sup>e</sup> Present, but to have equall Justice, & (if quiet) Protection, as others of y<sup>e</sup> Government. Copies of this Order were sent out.

Resolved, That there bee a Proclamation issued forth to quiet peoples mindes, & satisfy them of the falsity of the late Reports about y<sup>e</sup> Indyans ill intents.

That each Towne upon *Long Island* & Dependences, been joyned to fortify some particular place in their Respective Towns for their defence upon all occasions, and to secure their Wives & Children In case of any Enemy.

A LETTER SENT TO SOUTHTON AND SEATALCOTT.

Gent.

I yesterday rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>s of the 13<sup>th</sup> instant, so long a coming, (as the Indyan saith) by reason of the wett weather; I arrived here on the 9<sup>th</sup> instant, late, and am sorry to heare that you (as well as the most Part of the Island) have been so alarm'd, upon a false Report of our Indyans ill intent against us, which I endeavour'd, and hope is now Rectified, and all Partyes well satisfied, and quiet; some Officers from all the Townes, on this side *Seataleott*, and all the Sachens of *Long Island*, and neighbourhood on the maine, having been here with mee since; And although I did hope, you would not have been alarm'd, yet I writ to you on the 11<sup>th</sup>, which I hope came well to yo<sup>r</sup> hands, and satisfide you; The same night, I Ordered and sett out a slooppe armed, to cruise in the sound, and the next morning, went myselfe in my Pinnace, as farre as Mr. *Pells* to the Indyans there, and from thence to *fflushing*, and home by Land, the better to settle Peoples mindes; I now

send you a copy of a Proclamagon, relating to the said matters, that it may bee forthwith put in Execugon, both by you, and the Neighbouring Townes of *Southhold* and *Easthampton*, to whom you are to send copyes attested, and also to communicate this, not having time to write to them, and unwilling to stay yo<sup>r</sup> expresse Indyan; Though I do not apprehend any danger by the Indyan, yet there shall continue an armed sloop to ply in the Sound, that so, no ill Indyan may have opportunityes to crosse it, at their pleasure, which sloop is intended to call at *Southhold* and *Easthampton*, sometime the next weeke; and if there should happen any occasion, more sloopes shall bee forthwith sent out, as the matter may require, so that I hope, none will have cause to neglect their Lawfull occasions; recommending you to bee vigilant, and that I may heare from you, upon all occasions requiring it, I remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving ffriend

*New Yorke*, Sept. the  
18<sup>th</sup> 1675.

E. ANDROS.

Postscript. It being Resolved, That the Indyan of the North and West Ridings of *Long Island*, shall (by reason of their good comport, and the season of the year) have their Guns restored to them, you have likewise Liberty to do the same, in yo<sup>r</sup> Parts, unlesse you know of any of yo<sup>r</sup> Indyan not fitt to bee trusted therewith, excepting *East hampton* and *Shelter Island*, who having p<sup>d</sup> contribugon, to the *Narrogansett* Indians, are not to have them, for the p<sup>s</sup>ent.

To Mr. *John Topping*, Justice of the Peace, and Capt. *John Howell*. These at *East Hampton*.

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> LETTER TO MR. WOODHULL, SENT BY THE INDIAN, THE 18<sup>th</sup> SEPT. 1675.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> of the 16<sup>th</sup> the last Night, and am very well satisfied, of yo<sup>r</sup> Care and Justice, in relagon to y<sup>e</sup> Indyan, who I finde, have not misbehaved themselves, Notwithstanding the great Noise, Jealousies and apprehengons of them, so that the Cause and Instruments thereof, ought to bee severely Punisht; However, the Indyan to the Eastward, being still strong and active, I have Issued forth the Proclamagon herewith sent, the better to satisfy all Peoples minds, Particularly the Christians, and to keepe a Sloop Armed in the Sound, that no ill Indyan may easily Crosse it, and shall bee ready to send more, upon any occasion requiring it; I would advise you to be vigilant, though as yet no cause of feare, but to continue in being Just, and Protecting yo<sup>r</sup> Indyan upon all occasions; Had you named those of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, who yo<sup>r</sup> seeme to imply to bee troublesome, or exceed their Bounds towards the Indyan, I would have taken such present Order in it, as had been fitting; But you having sufficient Power as a Justice, I do not doubt, but you will make use of it, as there is occasion, and you see Cause; I sent for Capt. *Bayly*, and the Offic<sup>r</sup> of more of the other Townes (as well as Sachems of *Long Island* and Neighbourhood, upon the Maine) have been w<sup>th</sup> mee since my returne, and all satisfied and well; I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Loving ffriend

E. ANDROS.

C. M. INDIAN POPULATION OF NANTUCKETT AND MARTINS VINEYARD.

At a Councill. Sept<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup>. The Secretary. Capt. *Brockholes*. Mr. *J. Lawrence*. Capt. *Dyre*. Mr. *Fred : Philips*.

The matter in Consultation was about a letter brought by an Expresse from y<sup>e</sup> Island *Nantuckett*, intimateing their weaknesse, & great strength of the Indjans, both on their Island, & *Martins Vineyard*, not above 40 men at y<sup>e</sup> last & 80 on y<sup>e</sup> former, 1500 Indjans capable of bearing Arms, On *Nantuckett* y<sup>e</sup> Indjan men women & men 5 or 600 ; not so many on *Martins Vineyard*. They desire in their letter a Couple of great guns, & halfe a dousen Sould<sup>r</sup>. They pretend an ill consequence may arrive upon the Indjans Trayning in Armes on *Martins Vineyard*.

Resolved, To send them each a great Gun at y<sup>e</sup> two Islands of *Nantuckett & Martins Vineyard*, & to each y<sup>e</sup> Proclamation concerning y<sup>e</sup> Indjans, of keeping Watches, erecting Block-houses &c.

---

LETTERS TO GOVERNOR ANDROS ON INDIAN AFFAIRS.






Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>.

I and my men understanding that yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> was pleased to graunt Liberty to the other Indians to have their guns returned to them, but a restraint was imposed upon us the *Montaukut* Indians by reason of some Compliance we have had with *Ninecraft* the *Narhiggon* Sachem have sent this our messenger with these few lines to Intreate yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> favour towards yo<sup>r</sup> poor Suppliants yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> may understand my father and grandfather have stood always loyall to y<sup>e</sup> English in y<sup>e</sup> *Pequod* warrs now towards 40 years since my forefather was a great help to y<sup>e</sup> English having then this whole Island att his command & since then upon all occasions manifested his faithfullness to the English & if any plot were att any time against them tymely discovered them & this is known to many of the English yet alive : and concerning this plot now on foot against the English & yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> may be assured (for we speak it before God the knower of all hearts) that had we been in the least acquainted with any such matter we should have discovered the same & though of late years we have held some correspondency with *Ninecraft* yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> may be assured it was only with regard to our own Society we being very weak & few in number & he being great & having had wofull experience of the great desolation he made amongst us while we stood in terms of hostility against him but this we understanding is offensive to y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> we shall forbear for the future onely intreate yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> to take some speedy course for our security that we may not be molested by the *Narhigansets* for our dependence is wholly upon y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> for protection as we hope your Hon<sup>r</sup> shall find us ever loyall Subjects to the king and duke of *yorke* & to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> & to all authority under you. yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> may be pleased to take notice that 4 of our stoutest men have been this tyme of warre with the English Captains & fought under them & helped to doe some execution upon their enemies & had their free liberty to return home being dismissed upon their desire to return to their friends & relatives by the Governor at *Boston* we leave ourselves with yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> hoping yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup>'s favourable acceptation of us ; now is the vsuall tyme of our hunting & to get a



little provision & some skins for clothing & if our humble request herein, may find a gracious answer, we shall take it as a further engagement to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> & shall rest yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> humble servants.

*Easthampton* octob 5<sup>th</sup> 1675.

WILL  alias	MONUGABONGUN 	MOSUP Sachem	PEKONNOO, Counsellor
WATTAMQUATTIN his mark	alias <i>Gentleman</i> his mark	 marke	 his marke
CHARLES  Sachem	counsellor		

In the name and with the consent of the rest of the Indians att *Montauckett*.

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>.

The lines upon the other side I wrote upon the desire of the Sachem & his men, they were their owne words, & the substance thereof they also had expressed before Mr. *Backer*, but since my writeing of them w<sup>ch</sup> was almost a week since, I perceive that delivering vp the armes to the Indians doth not relish well with the English, especially since of late we heard of the great slaughter, they have made vpon the English in other parts of the country; I perceiue att *South-hampton* y<sup>e</sup> English are much troubled y<sup>e</sup> Indians haue their armes & I thinke it doth much disturbe y<sup>e</sup> spirits of these haue them not; as for these Indians for my owne part I doe thinke they are as Cordiale freinds to the English as any in y<sup>e</sup> Country & what is written by y<sup>m</sup> is knowne to many to be y<sup>e</sup> truth, though God knows their hearts. As their Counsoler, S<sup>r</sup>, your hon<sup>rs</sup> predecessor wrote severall letters to me to stirre me vp about Instructing the Indians in the knowledge of God & true religion & that he would further & encourage the business so farr as lay in his power. I doe thinke if yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> be pleased to set in att this tyme it may be a good promotion of that work, w<sup>ch</sup> may conduce to y<sup>e</sup> enlargm<sup>t</sup> of Christs kingdome & that w<sup>ch</sup> I have seen in severall writeings of his most excellent Majesty y<sup>e</sup> King his pious desire expressed for y<sup>e</sup> putting forward y<sup>e</sup> worke, but Sir I cease further to trouble yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> att present & for w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians haue written I leaue to y<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> prudence to act for y<sup>e</sup> best & rest w<sup>th</sup> my humble service to y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> & hon<sup>d</sup> Counsell.

Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> humble supplicant att  
y<sup>e</sup> Throne of Grace.

*Easthampton* Octbr 5<sup>th</sup> 1675.

THO: JAMES.

#### AN ORD<sup>r</sup> PROHIBITING TRADING w<sup>th</sup> INDIANS.

Whereas the Gen<sup>al</sup> Court of Assizes, now in this city, did yesterday make an Order strictly prohibiting the carrying any manner of Drinks or Goods to Traficke in any Indyan Plantagon or Creeke, or selling any strong Drinke to Indyan, in the respective Townes or places of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island* & dependencies as also no Powder nor shott, but as is directed by the Law, These are therefore to Publish the same, and in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to require the punctuall observance thereof, accordingly in every particular, as you and every of you, will answer the contrary at yo<sup>r</sup> utmost Perrills. Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, this 7<sup>th</sup> day of October, 1675.

E. ANDROS.

To the Mayor & Aldermen of this city, and to the Magistrates and Officers in the respective Townes, to cause this forthwith to be publisht and observed.

A LETTER WRITTEN TO THE DEP<sup>y</sup> GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> OF CONECTICUTT.

S<sup>r</sup>

An Indyan under a p<sup>r</sup>tence of ffriendship, telling and affirming very confidently, to one of this place, That there is an extraordinary confederacy between all the neighbouring Indyans, & Eastwards (in w<sup>ch</sup> pretended ffriends to bee included) and designed this light moone, to attack *Hartford* itself and some other places about *Greenwich*, of which being informed this morning, I have immediately dispatched this, to give you acco<sup>t</sup> thereof, least there should bee some thing in it, though not so much as they report, 5 or 6000 Indyans enjoyned together, I am

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>

*N. Yorke*, Octobr.

E. ANDROS.

10<sup>th</sup> 1675.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. SECRETARY NICOLLS CHARGED WITH FALSIFYING THE RECORDS ; TRADE RIVALRIES ; HUNTINGTON ; INDIANS.

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Governor & the honr<sup>ble</sup> bench Assembled at this Genall Cort of Assizes.

The humble Petition of *Mathias Nicolls* Secretary to his Honor y<sup>e</sup> Governor.

Sheweth.

That whereas y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Huntingdon* & Especially *Jonas Wood Isack Platt Tho. Skidmore & Tho. Powell* with severall false scandalous & malicious reports to Detract and take away y<sup>e</sup> good name & reputation of yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner in y<sup>e</sup> monthe of Aprill 1674 & Diverse times before and since not only in words but in writing have charged yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner of falsefieiing the Records of this Colony & foysting in an Ord<sup>r</sup> of Assizes In re *Smith* & y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Huntingdon* &c.

Oct. 12<sup>th</sup> 1675.

Therefore humbly Prayes That y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> *Wood* & his Confederates may prove their accnsations ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Petitioner or else that they may be bound to their good Behaviour & to stand to y<sup>e</sup> Judgment of this Hono<sup>ble</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> &c


Too the Right Honorable Coll: *Andreas Go<sup>r</sup> Ge<sup>a</sup>* of all his Royal Highness Territtories in *America*.

The Humble Petition and Adresse of the Coopers of *South and Eusthampton*. Most humbly Showeth.

That there is A Company of Coopers yearely Come in the Winter Season from *Boston* to worke here: that neither pay to: Towne nor Country any Rates and teach young men their Trade for, A winters worke or som small tyme more whereby there be many poor workmen in the Towne which is greatly to the Damage of both Townes & Mc<sup>ht</sup> And if any of our Coopers in the Summer tyme when wee have noe Employment at whome goe but to *Boston* to work if they work under one of those Coopers here Cannot bee p<sup>r</sup>mitted to work because hee served not his tyme there whereby it appeares that they have A Law: that none but such as have served

theire tymes in that Jurisdiction may be p'mitted to Sett up theire: Wherefore wee most humbly beseech yo' Hon' would be gratusly pleased to Cause an Order to be made for the prohibition of any such that shall come heere to Set up that have not in this Governm't: Either Served their tyme or are inhabitants thereof As also that none might bee p'mitted to worke for themselves but under some other men that have not served at least five yeares:—And that theire may bee a sworn searcher and gager that no unmerchantable Barrells may be putt upon m'ch<sup>ts</sup> as frequently they are whereby the M'ch<sup>t</sup> is forced by reason of his Dammage with his Casque to Sett higher prices of his good soo that both Plant<sup>rs</sup> and M'ch<sup>ts</sup> are hereby wronged: which makes us yo' Gv<sup>r</sup>'s most humble Pettitioners humbly seeke Releife of yo' Hon' and wee shall as wee are Everbound most humbly pray.

WILLIAM FRANO

The marke of  CHRISTOPHER LYMON

October 13<sup>th</sup> 1675.

CHA<sup>s</sup> SHAWE

PHILLIP LEEK

EBENEZER LEEKS

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> *Edmond Andross* Esq<sup>r</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> under his Royall Highnesse *James Duke of Yorke and Albany* of all his R. H<sup>'s</sup> territoryes in *America* and this honorable Bench.

The honorable Petigon of the Poore farmers whoe are seated on the Land Lately in Controversy Betweene *Richard Smith* and the Inhabitants of *Huntington*.

In all humility Sheweth

That yo' honno<sup>r</sup> poore Petitioners have by virtue of an order of an hono<sup>r</sup>'b<sup>le</sup> Court of Assizes held in *New Yorke* in the month of October A<sup>d</sup> 1670 Satt downe: built upon, Cleared fences, Planted Plowed and so etc upon y<sup>e</sup> Land on the West side of *Nesseguduke River* and Cutt and provided Hay for their Cattells Provizion this winter and yo' hono<sup>r</sup> and this honorable Bench having found the aforementioned Land etc doth belong to said *Richard Smith* and passed a decree accordingly Not Explaining therein, yo' honno<sup>r</sup> intention, how yo' poore Petition<sup>rs</sup> Shall regulate themselves as to y<sup>e</sup> Possessing, renting or purchasing the said Land w<sup>ch</sup> is by them soe seated, cleared cultivated and built on. Being by Experience Assured that if yo' honno<sup>r</sup> take not some course and make some firme order for their releife in and about the renting or Purchasing the said Land. Your poore Petigoners their wives and Children Must of necessity Inevitably and Ireparably bee ruined and vndone, it now appearing the said *Smith* hath noe more than w<sup>t</sup> *Huntington* Long since tendered for Peace and Quietness sake to the said *Smith* as they are able immediately & ready to prove and make appeare w<sup>ch</sup> the said *Smith* refused to accept of or Embrace w<sup>ch</sup> refusall hath occasioned all this trouble and charge to y<sup>e</sup> poore towne of *Huntington* &c. Now if yo' poore Petition<sup>rs</sup> might bee constreyned to lye at said *Smiths* mercy imediately to bee turned off or in the renting or Purchasing the said Land they can promise nothing to themselves but unreasonableness and Cruelty which constreynes them to address themselves to yo' honou<sup>r</sup> for relief in the premisses, humbly begging and beseeching yo' honno<sup>r</sup> seriously to Consider this their sadd and deplorable Condition in ordering something for their releif as Shall best suite with yo' hono<sup>r</sup>'s Gravity wisdom and Prudence w<sup>ch</sup> will oblide them and theirs Ever to pray for yo' honno<sup>r</sup>'s Long life & Prosperity etc

THOMAS SKIDMORE

For y<sup>e</sup> farmers.

Whereas there lately past an Ord<sup>r</sup> of Councell That by reason of the good comport of the Indjans, their Armes should bee restored unto them, except those of *Easthampton* & *Shelter*

*Island*, for the reasons therein given, or such others as were not fitt to be trusted therew<sup>th</sup>, The which hath in most places beene attended; These are (notw<sup>th</sup>standing the former Order) to Empower and Authorize Mr *John Topping*, Justice of the Peace, and Capt *John Howell* of *Southhampton*, That as the Matter may require, and they Shall See Occasion, They send for their Indiyans and disarme them againe, yet w<sup>th</sup> all, to afford themselves Proteccion as formerly; ffor the doing whereof, this shall bee yo<sup>r</sup> Warrant; Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, this 14<sup>th</sup> day of Octobr. 1675.

E. ANDROS.

Mr Justice *Tapping*

*New Yorke* the 14<sup>th</sup> October 1675.

In answer to some or yo<sup>r</sup> Lines, wherein you seem dissatisfyed, at the delivering the Indiyans Armes, yo<sup>r</sup>selfe nor Capt *Howell*, nor yet the Constable and Overseers, not finding just cause to detain them longer, you have done well; And as for the other, you are of yo<sup>r</sup>selves sufficiently Authorized (upon any occasion requiring it) either for the publicke Peace, or safety, to call for, or take from the said Indiyans, or any other that shall happen to be in yo<sup>r</sup> parts, all or part of their Armes, or secure the Persons of any that shall, or indeavo<sup>r</sup> to do harme, or cause disturbance; But are always to do Justice, and Protect the good and unconcerned; from yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend

E. ANDROS.

October 16, 1675.

Upon y<sup>e</sup> request of y<sup>e</sup> Sachem of *Easthampton*, & Mr *James* ye Ministers recommendation about y<sup>e</sup> returning their Indiyans their Armes. It's not thought convenient to alter y<sup>e</sup> former Resolugon, but as y<sup>e</sup> Justice of peace & Cheife Officers shall see cause, they may lett some few have their Guns for their present use, they returning them againe in some short time.

*Ambusco* late Sachem of *South-hold* hath liberty to remove w<sup>th</sup> his family to *Shelter Island* to abide there with Mr *Sylvesters* permission, but no others to be admitted to come on, or to follow him, w<sup>th</sup>out particular leave.

At a Councell Oct<sup>br</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> 1675. Present. The Governour. The Secretary. Capt. *Dyre*. Mr *Philips*.

A Letter from Mr *Leete* Dep: Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Conecticott* about y<sup>e</sup> Indyan affaires, & in answer to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>s Letter of Intelligence to them was read. The Governo<sup>r</sup> had another letter of private Intelligence about y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans ill Intent upon *Long Island*.

Resolved, Upon y<sup>e</sup> said Indyan Intelligence of our Indiyans being in Confederacy w<sup>th</sup> the *Narrogansett* Indiyans upon y<sup>e</sup> *Maine*, & plotting mischief, That all our said Indiyans on *Long Island* be forthwith disarmed. The Armes to be delivered into y<sup>e</sup> Constables hands of y<sup>e</sup> severall Towns, who may lend some few of them to such Indiyans as they shall think may be trusted, for their hunting, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> approbagon of y<sup>e</sup> Justices of Peace, and where no Justice at hand, of y<sup>e</sup> chiefest military Officers of y<sup>e</sup> Place.

That an Order be made hereupon for the putting of this in Execution.

A Lett<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Dep<sup>ty</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> &c: of Hartford.

Gent.

Last night I received yo<sup>r</sup>s of y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> Instant, & am as from the beginning very sensible of, & much troubled at the Indiyans Continued Depredations & successes, & misery of our Country men in those parts, and have endeavored not to bee Wanting in my Duty though at the very first slighted & rejected. When I was at *Albany* I took the Occasion on a Lett<sup>r</sup> from Major *Pinchon* to the Command<sup>r</sup> & Comissaryes there to returne him an Answer my selfe, & of my Endeavo<sup>r</sup>s In which I have been as Careful since as possible, but noe Answ<sup>r</sup>.

The 10<sup>th</sup> ins<sup>t</sup> I gave you by Exprese an Acc<sup>t</sup> of some Indyan Newes, of their Designe on *Hartford* it selfe &c: and immediately dispatched Cap<sup>t</sup> *Brockholes* my first Lieuten<sup>t</sup>, to *Albany*, with reiterated Orders to these parts for yo<sup>r</sup> Aduantage, as farr as I might, not having heard from you. But if you desire any thing farther, & please to send a fitt p<sup>r</sup>son I shall bee ready to doe what is fitt for mee, and serve you to my Power, being

Gent,  
*N. Yorke*, Oct. 17<sup>th</sup>  
 1675.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affec<sup>te</sup> Friend & Humble  
 Servant,  
 EDM<sup>d</sup> ANDROS.

#### ORDERS CONCERNING FORTIFICATIONS ON L. I.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas I am informed That severall of the Inhabitants of *Oyster bay*, notwithstanding the late Orders & Proclamagons are still very backward in making up their ffortifications, These are by the Advice of my Councell in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Name to require all the Inhabitants in Gen<sup>all</sup> That with all speed they apply themselves to finish the said Worke already begunn; only that it bee left to the discretion of the Constable and Overseers to execute such persons as they shall thinke most proper, & may not bee a hindrance to the setting forward soe needfull and Publick a Work. Provided They bee Such Auncient persons as have principally contributed to the building of the House taken in within the said ffortificagon. Given under my hand in *New York* this 19<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1675.

E. ANDROS.

To the Constable & Overseers of *Oyster bay*.

By the Governor.

Whereas I am informed That neare the Fort newly built at *Seatacott* there is a parcell of Brush wood both in the Comon & the Lotts of private Persons which upon occasion may prove very inconvenient these are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name strictly to enjoyne and require the Inhabitants of said towne that forthwith they all joyne in cutting downe & burning the Brush in the Comon w<sup>th</sup>in eighty pole of said Fort and that the persons who have particular Lotts doe the like in the s<sup>d</sup> Lotts to that distance & for soe doing this shall be their warr<sup>t</sup>. Given under my hand in *N. Y.* the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of Oct. 1675.

To the Justice of Peace, Const<sup>ble</sup> & overseers of *Seatacott*.

#### LETTER FROM SECRETARY NICOLLS TO THE CONSTABLES OF SEVERAL L. I. TOWNS.

Gentlemen

By the Governo<sup>r</sup> order I am to give you notice by this Exprese that his hono<sup>r</sup> expects you make payment forthwith for the Sumes due from yo<sup>r</sup> Townes for the last years Rate (the particulars whereof you have here enclosed) & that in Corne. The Governo<sup>r</sup> having present occasion for the Garrison & you shall receive discharges for what you pay to the Sheriffe.

*New Yorke*  
 Oct 20<sup>th</sup> 1675.

I am  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> Loving friend  
 MATTHIAS NICOLLS.

Statement of Taxes due from L. I. Towns.

	Due for the last yeares Rates.		
	£.	sh.	d.
<i>Flatbush</i> .....	13	4	4½
<i>Boswyck</i> .....	3	..	10½
<i>Newtowne</i> .....	28	3	3½
<i>Jamaica</i> .....	23	6	8
	67	15	2½

COUNCIL MINUTES. INDIAN AFFAIRS.

At a meeting of Indians Oct 21.

A Note of hand under *Hempsteed* Claimed by the Indians as not Paid for.

A necke kalled *Matinecock* on the Sound at the Eastward of *Muchito Cove*.

A small island Called *Hoggs island* at the South side of *Long island*.

*Merricocks* the indian . . . . . Planting land voluntarily left. *Massepeake* . . . .

On . . . . . *Tackopowu* & his Indians did formerly Plant but about three or four years ago they were turned of by one *Cheepy* Who Claimed the said land to bee his as informed by Indians whereupon *Tackeparis* of *Marsepeake* and . . . . . of *Marricooke* did remain and plant upon *Rockeway* where he had planted ever since.

Declaration by *George Hewlett*.

That *Cow Neck* has been fenced in and enjoyed by those of *Hempsteed* this 25 years and doe not knowe the same to be claimed by the Indians ever since.

That *Great Madnans Neck* has been settled about eight years ago by the English with many . . . . . were settled thirty years ago by *John Richardson* and do not know that it has been claimed by the Indians since.

*Little Madnans Neck* settled by several families about eight years and near twenty years reputed to be purchased under *Hempsteed* and is now under *Flushing* all these several trackes were spoken off in Gouv<sup>r</sup> *Nicollles* time after Gouve<sup>r</sup> *Lovelaces* aryval and particul<sup>r</sup> discoursed afore them at M<sup>r</sup> *Hiaes* the Indians being sent for and present but nothing fully concluded onely advised that if they persisted should give to the Indians a present to satisfy them.

Memorandum The Indians do owne they had sold the land at the Soudward but not Northward.

At a Councill Oct 21 1675. The Indians to follow the directions of the Assizes to remove from M<sup>r</sup> *Pells*. No powder nor lead to be sold in this town to the Indians. M<sup>r</sup> *Cornell* Captain *Wm Lawrence* from *Flushing* M<sup>r</sup> *Gildersleeve* and M<sup>r</sup> *George Hewlett* from *Hempsteed* they came according to order this day from the two towns *Tackpousha* and the rest came not till this evening and brought some pretending to land with them the persons appeared just agoeing returned with them. M<sup>r</sup> *Edsall* Interpreter.

The Indians renewed their pretences to the land on the North of *Hempsteed* and particularly *Cow Neck*, *Little Madnans Neck*, *Great Madnans Neck* the Go: makes offers and but they not willing to consent with *Cow Neck* so to remain as it is but neither Christian nor Indian to be permitted to settle there at present.

*Tackpousha* brought some other pretenders of being owners to some of the land at the North.

Oct 22 1675

At a meeting of Indians before ye Governor at the Fort *Tackpousha* his son and some others.

Its about an agreement for the lands on the North of *Hempsteed* limits.

One of the Indians claymes three necks to belong to him and an old Squaw they ask 120 Lbs again as before for the three necks and to keep *Cow Neck* themselves all that have pretences must come together some other time and the Governor will agree with them.

LETT<sup>r</sup> TO M<sup>r</sup> BAKER OF EAST-HAMPTON.

Mr. Baker.

I have just now received yo<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Indiyans friendly Intelligence, & Declaragons of their Good Wills & constant ffriendshipp w<sup>ch</sup> I shall also acknowledge upon all Occasions; & may assure them that if any Disturbance should happen to the Eastward, or any other against the Governm<sup>t</sup>, soe long as they continue thus, they shall bee sure of Protection, and need not feare.

But I finde noe cause or Likelyhood of their intelligence, w<sup>ch</sup> I rather beleeve the ffancies of some dis-affected Indiyans who would gladdly have it soe; for I have not heard of one English Man kill'd, much lesse 12; which could not have been concealed; nor is there, nor hath been for some years one Indyan belonging to *Staten Island*; and those towards *Achtercull* are now as friendly as ever: However wee as you know have made all fitting preparations, & are upon our Guard; And upon some Intelligence of the *Rockaway* & *Masha-Peage* Indiyans Plotting have again disordered them, & See rather lesse Cause of apprehending Troubles this way then when you were here, but would have all Watches continued, And soe none neglect their occasions abroad, as well as at home.

If any Troubles should happen you have by yo<sup>r</sup> comissions, & Places of the Peace and Militia sufficient Power to call before you, disarm, & committ any that shall goe about, or (you suspect) would break the Kings Peace; not only Indiyans but Christians; And if any resist to make use of all the fforce of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne to reduce them Pray both you and *Southhampton*, send daily to see yo<sup>r</sup> Indiyans in their Plantagons, and then unlesse you discover very good cause, bee not at all alarm'd to hinder (as above) any yo<sup>r</sup> Occasions. I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate FriendN. Yorke y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> October 1675.

E. ANDROS.

## COUNCIL MINUTES. INDIAN CLAIMS ON HEMPSTEAD; WHALING; HEMPSTEAD BOUNDS.

November 5<sup>th</sup> 1675.

At an appearance of Indians.

*Tackpousha* and some other Indians pretenders to the land they pretend they were not paid for all by *Hempsteed*. They say they are the owners of three necks of land and ask 120<sup>lbs</sup>.

*Naua* is one of them & claims the great neck.

*Chaperach* another Great *Madnans Neck*.

*Nauuawatuck* the 3<sup>rd</sup> Little *Madnans Neck*.

*Cow Neck* is said to belong to *Tackpoushes*, which they will not sell.

*Hempstead* hath beene long in possession, their patent from *Go. Kieft* is about 30 years ago or rather more.

One of them says they aske this.....onely for the.....not for the.....

Their having never.....before is thought will give trouble & would create new Disputes; if the one part should bee bought & not the other.

No<sup>r</sup> 25 1675.

*Tackpousha* & severall other Indjans appeared before the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

It was about the land claymed by them, which *Hempstead* men have so long enjoyed for the which they have made their demand.....his Proposall.....etc. They say that they have spoken w<sup>th</sup> those concerned but have not their answer.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> told them They must have patience untill they shall make it when a conclusion may bee resolved on.

Vpon the Petigon and Desire of *Jacob Schellinger* and Company of *East-Hampton*, who are joynly concerned in carrying on a Designe of Whale Killing at the said Place, That they may have Leave to employ 4 Indjans belonging unto *Shelter Island*, by them formerly hired for the said purpose, and well known to them to bee Indjans of Civill Deportm<sup>t</sup>, I have thought fitt to grant their Request; And doe hereby give them Liberty to employ the said foure Indjans for this present whale ffishing season. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* this 18<sup>th</sup> day of November 1675.

E. ANDROS.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas I am informed that heretofore in the time of Governo<sup>r</sup> *Rich<sup>d</sup> Nicolls* the Neck called *Cornbury*, or *Little Madnans Neck* where Cap<sup>t</sup> *Thomas Hicks* doth reside was adjudged to bee within the Limitts of *fflushing*, since the which the Line having been runn, It hath been found that part of the Land on the said Neck, belonging to Cap<sup>t</sup> *Thomas Hicks* is within the Bounds of *Hempstead*, where hee hath likewise a considerable Interest, & is now a Justice of the Peace for that Towne and Riding; These are to declare That from and after the Date hereof, the ffarme and Land upon *Cornbury* belonging to the Said Cap<sup>t</sup> *Hicks* shall bee deemed & held to bee within the Bounds and Limitts of *Hempstead*, &c nor longer of *fflushing*. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* this 23<sup>d</sup> day of Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1675.

E. ANDROS.

---

LETTER FROM THOMAS TOPPING TO SECRETARY NICOLLS ABOUT TAXES.

Worthy S<sup>r</sup>

*Southampton* November y<sup>e</sup> 15, 1675.

My service presented etc. I with y<sup>e</sup> Overseers of this Towne rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> warrant for this years Country rate of £56, 18sh, 11<sup>½</sup>d. As also yo<sup>r</sup> manifestation of the Govern<sup>r</sup>s pleasure to accept our proposition in fatt cattle. Accordingly we have put forth vtmost endeavours to procure y<sup>e</sup> best wee could for that vse and have sent them to you by the hands of our Neighbo<sup>r</sup> *Joseph Rainer* and *Charles Sturmy* That is to say soe much as to make vp y<sup>e</sup> value of the rate with y<sup>e</sup> payments Due here vnto p<sup>t</sup>icular p<sup>r</sup>sons on the Countries Acc<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> which Dues the bearer hereof *Joseph Rainer* will fully acquaint yo<sup>a</sup> But S<sup>r</sup> in that Accompt of y<sup>e</sup> Countries Debts I must crave yo<sup>r</sup>



p'don In that I have p'sumed to adventure to sett the sune of small p'ticulars myself as in that p'ticular of Sending two men in the night season post to *Seatauk* w<sup>th</sup> a letter from Mr *Backer* to the Govern<sup>r</sup> &c. The true reason whereof is because I endeavour to make vp a Just Acc<sup>t</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> and I cannot come at the men to know what they Demand Nor at yo<sup>r</sup>self to know your allowance Soe I have done therein According to my best Judg<sup>mt</sup> and am in hope of yo<sup>r</sup> approbation Yet leave it to yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>sh</sup>ps Correction if need require. And if you please to accept my said accounts of y<sup>e</sup> Country Debts here, and send mee a discharge of y<sup>e</sup> rate (& your owne 40sh w<sup>ch</sup> is also now sent in the cattle) I shall Diligently take spetiall care to take in the Sherrifs bill and cleere accompt w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> p'ticulars p'sons specified for y<sup>e</sup> Countries Discharge; for men will not p't with those bills till they have theire pay By w<sup>ch</sup> meanes w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> favour the Cuntry may have good cause of Satisfaction & p'ticular p'sons. . . Soe hoping you will accept my true interest and endeavoure in the p'mises with my Constant prayers to the Almighty for y<sup>e</sup> Countries peace & yo<sup>r</sup> happiness I take my leave at p'sent & Ever Rest

Wetts agree<sup>mt</sup> for  
7 head of Cattle

S<sup>r</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> Servant to Command  
THOMAS TOPPING.

L. S. D.  
50 12 6

PETITION FOR LEAVE TO EMPLOY L. I. INDIANS IN WHALING.

To the Hono<sup>ble</sup> *Edmond Andross* Esqr Generall of all his Royall Highnes his Teritories in *America* And Govern<sup>r</sup> at *New Yorke*.

The Humble Petition of *Jacob Schallenger* *Stephen Hand* and *James Loper* and others adjoynd in them in the whale Design at *Easthampton*.

Humbly Showing to your hon<sup>r</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> last Spring your petiton<sup>rs</sup> appoynted or agreed to Joyne together in one entire Company for whaling For the carrying on of which theire Designe they agreed to Indent w<sup>th</sup> 12 Indians to man forth yo<sup>r</sup> petiton<sup>rs</sup> two boats they prepared with all suitable Craft thereunto. According whereunto your petiton<sup>rs</sup> Seeing y<sup>e</sup> Indians yearely employed by other men both of theire own Towne *Southampton* and Elsewhere. And knowing Nothing but that they might assume like liberty and doe therein as themselves and others vsed to doe in former yeares They hired and covenanted with 12 Indians about June last to goe to Sea in theire s<sup>d</sup> boats with Craft this whale Season Soe Nigh at hand upon terms which your petiton<sup>rs</sup> and y<sup>e</sup> Indians agreed on: But it fell out soe that foure of the said Indians (Competent and experienced men) belonged to *Shelter Island* who with the rest received of your petiton<sup>rs</sup> in p't of theire hire or wages 25d a peece in hand at the time of the contract as the Indians Custome is and without which they would not engage themselves to goe to sea as aforesaid for your petiton<sup>rs</sup>: After all which p'mises had passed your hon<sup>rs</sup> Order came Downe to *Easthampton* (as they say) requiring all Indians to keep at theire owne usuall quarters for winter though yo<sup>r</sup> petiton<sup>rs</sup> understand it relates onely to the Indians at Mr. *Pells* plantation: And some of the Towne of *Easthampton* wanting Indians to make up theire crue for whaleing they take advantage of your hon<sup>rs</sup> Sd Order thereby to hinder your petiton<sup>rs</sup> of the said *Shelter Island* Indians One of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers being of the Company that would soe hinder your petiton<sup>rs</sup> And Mr. *Backer* warned yo<sup>r</sup> petiton<sup>rs</sup> Not to entertaine the said foure Indians without licence from your hon<sup>r</sup> And although some of your petitoners opposites in this matter of great weight to them seek to prevent yo<sup>r</sup> petiton<sup>rs</sup> from haveing those said foure Indians under pretence of Zeale in fullfilling yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> order yet it is more than apparent that they endeavour to break yo<sup>r</sup> petiton<sup>rs</sup> Company in y<sup>t</sup> maner that

soe they themselves may have oportunity out of the other eight *Easthampton* Indians to Supply their owne wants.

The p<sup>r</sup>misses Considered And for that your Sup<sup>l<sup>ie</sup></sup> Designe is utterly broke for this whale season if they cannot enjoy the help of the said foure Indians which will bee to their great loss and Dissappoyntm<sup>t</sup> also for that there is now noe hope of supply by home Indians because all capable are by others already hired Alsoe it is hopefull in reason that foure poore knowne Indians belonging to a place soe neere adjacent will not nor can they Doe much harme to the Towne if reall trouble should come which is hopefull may not come, however not this winter season And alsoe for that your Sup<sup>l<sup>ie</sup></sup> are like to bee Deprived of the pay before mentioned which they were necessarily exposed to imparte to the said Indians vpon Indentm<sup>t</sup> with them Your Sup<sup>l<sup>ie</sup></sup> most humbly and Earnestly beseech yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> to take this their address and weighty concerne into your Serious Consideration And of your goodness grant liberty unto yo<sup>r</sup> Sup<sup>l<sup>ie</sup></sup> of the help of the said foure Indians this Imediate ensueing whale season according to their honest contract with them And alsoe bee pleased to voutsafe your Sup<sup>l<sup>ie</sup></sup> an order from you to that effect. And yo<sup>r</sup> Most humbly Devoted Supp<sup>l<sup>ie</sup></sup> as Duty binde them shall ever pray for yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> happiness etc.

Granted Novbr 18, 1675.

---

A SPECIALL WARRANT SENT TO HUNTINGTON TO DEMAND THE INDYANS ARMES OF ROCKAWAY AND SEAQUATALKE, WHO ARE TO KINTECOY THERE.

By the Governor.

Whereas I am Informed, That the severall Indyans at *Rockway*, *Unchecharge* and Parts adjacent, are in few dayes to have a great *Kintecoy* at *Seaquatalke*; which being unusuall at this time a yeare, is at this juncture in no case to bee neglected; And therefore (by the advice of my Councell) you are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name hereby required, upon notice of the time or day the said Indyans *Kintecoy* is to be, with six or more men, not exceeding ten (as you shall judge fitt, to bring home their Armes) to repaire to *Seaquatalke*, or place where the above *Kintecoy* shall bee, sending two men a little before, to give them notice of yo<sup>r</sup> coming (that they be not scared at yo<sup>r</sup> arrivall) to informe yo<sup>r</sup>selfe of what Indyans are there, and demand their Armes; which having rec<sup>d</sup> to warne & command them to separate, and each to repaire to their proper place of abode, and for the future to forbear appointing or coming to any such public Meetings or *Kintecoys*, w<sup>th</sup>out speciall Leave, and to bring away with you all their said Armes, w<sup>ch</sup> you are safely to lay up and keepe in yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, till further Order. But in case the above Indyans should happen to bee refractory, and refuse to deliver their Armes, you are (having taken the best Acco<sup>t</sup> or notice you can from whence they are, their number &c) to warne and command all their Sagamacks w<sup>th</sup>out delay, to repaire to mee at this place, and all other Indyans home, and so leave them. At yo<sup>r</sup> returne, you are immediately to give mee a particular Acco<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> proceedings according to the above; of which you are not to faile, as you will answer the contrary at yo<sup>r</sup> Perills; And for so doing, this shall bee to you, and every of you, a sufficient Warrant. Given under my hand and seale, in *New Yorke*, this 13<sup>th</sup> day of December, 1675.

E. ANDROS.

To the Constable, or Chiefe Overseer of *Huntington*.

LETT<sup>r</sup> TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND.Honble S<sup>t</sup>.December 22<sup>th</sup> 1675.

This is by a sloop bound to yo<sup>r</sup> parts, not to omitt no good Opportunity, though there bee nothing new ; but that I heare you have stopp'd a Vessell bound to this place, on Acco<sup>t</sup> of some Powder and Armes in her, which (as represented) would not only reflect on mee, and all the Magistrates of this Government, but also on his Royal Highnesse and the King himselfe, whose Commissions I have. And therefore as I have endeavored to doe my duty, & (un-asked) to serve my Neighbors, particularly yo<sup>r</sup> Colony from the beginning of the Indyan Troubles, & sale of Powder to Indyan being soe strictly forbidden here, I cannot give Credit to this Report, not having heard from yo<sup>r</sup>sellfe or Colony of it, which I am confident I should ; yet being told mee by sufficient men I pray I may ; and if any such thing bee, whether you have any Orders from the King to stopp any of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects Vessells or Goods, coming to these parts ; and you'll oblige

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Servant

E. ANDROS.

## LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND TO THE GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> & Councell of y<sup>e</sup> *Massachusetts* & Commandrs of y<sup>e</sup> United Collonies writing to us to give us thanks for transporting their sould<sup>r</sup>s & p<sup>r</sup>visions & y<sup>t</sup> our sloops transported their wounded and desired us to sett out 100 or 200 souldiers answering y<sup>m</sup> denying so to doe & gave y<sup>m</sup> grounds, This was our postscript.

Friends, Since our writing y<sup>e</sup> above said to you is come to our hands certaine printed lawes or orders to yo<sup>r</sup>s of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1675 Set forth by y<sup>e</sup> authority of your generall assembly of y<sup>e</sup> *Massachusetts* your secretaries hand being to y<sup>m</sup> wherein you say you have apostated from y<sup>e</sup> Lord with a great backsliding. To w<sup>th</sup> I doe consent so great hardly to bee paralleld all things considered we were a people p<sup>r</sup>fessing y<sup>e</sup> feare of y<sup>e</sup> Lord in *England* against Bishops & ceremonies in tender love to all y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup>fessed godliness & so departed from y<sup>e</sup> land of our nativity declaring y<sup>e</sup> grounds of our removall into *New England* viz<sup>t</sup> to looke out a place for our brethren where we might enjoy y<sup>e</sup> liberty of our consciences y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sons of wickedness might vex us noe more as was publikly preached & declared.

2<sup>d</sup>ly For the p<sup>r</sup>pagating of y<sup>e</sup> gospell converting y<sup>e</sup> Indians etc.

3<sup>d</sup>ly That wee might enjoy such as preached y<sup>e</sup> gospell (y<sup>e</sup> power of God to salvation) for y<sup>e</sup> Bishops did y<sup>n</sup> silence our best ministers these & others in 1630 was printed & dispersed both in *England* & *Holland* w<sup>ch</sup> I have by me in print y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & Deputy Governo<sup>r</sup> & Assistants hands being to it, myselfe & *Simon Broadstreet* being two of the y<sup>n</sup> assistants our hands is to it I have y<sup>m</sup> at large in print to bee seene.

How well this hath bin performed by you let your printed lawes declare & this amongst y<sup>e</sup> rest our houses are now open to receive your wounded & all in distress We have p<sup>r</sup>pared an hospital for yors, but you a house of correction for all y<sup>t</sup> repaire to our meetings, is this to doe as you would be done by. Your ministers with us have not bin molested, ours with you have bin persecuted, is this a time for you to Establish iniquity by a law, will not y<sup>e</sup> Lord bee avenged on such a nation as this y<sup>t</sup> set vp ministers y<sup>t</sup> are not so made ministers by y<sup>e</sup> yower of an endless life, but of y<sup>e</sup> letter y<sup>t</sup> Kills but not y<sup>e</sup> spirit y<sup>t</sup> gives life & a worship y<sup>t</sup> is not in spirit & truth set by Christ alone 1600 yeares agoe ; We cannot come to you : but depart from y<sup>e</sup> Lord as you have done, therefore desiring your return to y<sup>e</sup> power y<sup>t</sup> made you y<sup>e</sup> true light is in you.

This is written to you by one who above 45 yeares Past was one of you & now is one y<sup>t</sup> desires your true good both seternall & temporall as I did when I was with you & am

Yo's in True Love  
WM CODDINGTON Governo<sup>r</sup>.

*Rhoad Island* January  
y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1675-6.

---

C. M. ASPERSIONS MADE IN A BOSTON PAPER AGAINST NEW YORK TO BE REFUTED.  
CORRESPONDENCE WITH R. I., L. I. INDIANS.

At a Councill. Jan<sup>y</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1675/6.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup>, The Secretary, Capt. *Dyre*, M<sup>r</sup> *Fred: Philips*.

Resolved to write to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Boston* to vindicate this Governm<sup>t</sup> from an aspersion in a printed paper of Decem<sup>r</sup> the 7<sup>th</sup> last past, Wherein they sett forth, *Philip* in his flight was supplied with Ammunition from *Albany* whereby he was enabled to prosecute his bloody besigne against y<sup>e</sup> English.

That it be dispatcht by an Exprese w<sup>th</sup> the first convenience.

Resolved, That there be a civill Letter of thanks sent to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Roads Island*, in answer to his two last to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup>, and a nearer correspondence accepted & concluded, in y<sup>e</sup> best manner, for y<sup>e</sup> preservagon of both Colonyes, according to y<sup>e</sup> extent of their Patents, from all invasions or encroachments on them, & particularly to accept of a mediation to compose y<sup>e</sup> difference betwixt them and the Neighbouring Colonyes concerning y<sup>e</sup> *Narrogansett* Countrey and other Territoryes upon ye Maine, all which treatys, to be privately managed by y<sup>e</sup> person or persons, who shall have a Letter of Oreditt, and instructions to that purpose.

Resolved to let y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Roads Island* know that any in their parts driven by the Indians from their habitagons or Plantations, shall be welcome here, and have land Assigned them, upon this, *Long Island*, or *Staten Island*. And to take away all apprehensions from our present inhabitants, or such as shall come hither, It is likewise Ordered, That all o<sup>r</sup> Indyans on *Long Island* not yet disarmed, Vizt. *Sequetanike*, *Seataruke*, *Unchechange* & *Southton*, be forthwith disarmed as the others upon y<sup>e</sup> Island already are, & no Indyan here, be permitted to have any firearms in any Case, during y<sup>e</sup> present Troubles.

---

ARTICLES OF CORPORATION FOR A FISHING COMPANY.

The Governour desiring and resolving by all fitting meanes in his Power to Promote and Encourage the Codfish ffishery in this Government, And finding vpon enquiry and the best Informagons and Aduice that the most probable meanes to effect it is by a Company and Joynt Stock, doth by the aduice of his Councill, allow and Authorize the same in the manner after Exprest, Towitt.

That all Persons w<sup>th</sup>in the Government, that will Subscribe to it before, and be ready to pay what they shall so subscribe eight days after the 9<sup>th</sup> of February next, shall bee admitted.

That every fifteen beuers or the Vallue, be a share and have a vote in y<sup>e</sup> said Company.

That Vpon the 9<sup>th</sup> of ffebruary, every Member of the said Company or his Sufficient Deputy shall meet together at *New Yorke* to consult, and by the Plurality of votes make all orders, Rules

and officers and so from time to time, and take all accounts for the manning, improving, and ordering all things relating to the said Company and Joynt Stock as above, for the said fishery, and then appoint or give Directions for another general Meeting or Meetings as shall bee thought, necessary.

That all who are willing to bee concerned may bring or send the Subscription to the Secretaryes office In *Fort James* in *New Yorke*, where they shall be received and Kept till the about 9<sup>th</sup> of February, and then delivered to such as the Company shall appoint.

That this Company bee not understood any wayes to debarre or hinder any other Person or Persons from fishing by themselves, or in Companies, as they shall like best.

By order of the governor

MATTHIAS NICOLLS, Secr<sup>y</sup>.

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> FOR ALL INDYANS ON LONG ISLAND TO BEE DISARMED, IN THIS JUNCTURE OF Y<sup>e</sup> WARR,  
& THAT NONE RAMBLE FROM PLACE TO PLACE &C:

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>

Whereas I am informed from severall Townes & places on *Long Island* of the Generall Apprehensions of the People concerning any our Indyans being Armed at this juncture, for w<sup>ch</sup> though I hope there is noe Cause, however by the advice of my Councell, I haue Ordered that all Indyans on *Long Island* that have by the favour of the Townes (as allowed) their Armes still entrusted to them to bee forthwith disarmed, and the said Armes according to former Order to bee safely laid up & kept in or neare the Block-House or ffortification in the severall Townes: And that all Indyans hane notice not to ramble or goe from place to place out of the Bounds they live in without a Certificate from y<sup>e</sup> Magistrate or Constable to bee shewed to the like Officers at their Arrival where they goe, and haue Leave to stay; But all Justice to bee shewed to them according to Law and Orders of y<sup>e</sup> Court of Assizes, & Concerning ffortification. This Order to bee forthwith effectually putt in Execution, and a due returne made to mee thereof by the severall Townes in whose precincts any Indyans live by the first Opportunity or Expresse, if Occasion: Of which none to faile as they will Answer the default at their utmost perills. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> day of January in the 27<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, Annoque Dni. 1675/6.

E. ANDROS.

To the Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace Military Officers, Constables, and Overseers of *Southampton*; &c:  
The like sent to all the Townes on *Long Island*.

THE GOVERNO<sup>r</sup> ORD<sup>r</sup> TO M<sup>r</sup> TOPPING CONCERNING M<sup>r</sup> JAMES & M<sup>r</sup> BAKER.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas upon Complaint in the behalfe of (& a Lett<sup>r</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> last from) M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas James* Minister at *Easthampton* to M<sup>r</sup> *Wilson* against M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Baker* of the said Towne, representing him to bee an Excommunicated person, and soe very unfitt for Publick Employ;

Also another Letter from the said M<sup>r</sup> *James* of the 25<sup>th</sup> Instant to the same effect, and referring to his former Letter, noe part of which having been before acquainted of, either by M<sup>r</sup> *James* or any other of that Towne, though there, and did particularly desire of them to bee informed of all material Concerns: Having now informed myselfe as well as I could of the said matter, particularly of *Stephen Hand* present Constable, accidentally here, who saith hee hath nothing to alledge against the said M<sup>r</sup> *Baker*, And being informed its an old Businesse of twelve or more yeares standing; ffor remedying whereof amongst Ohristian Neighbo<sup>r</sup> That Justice may bee done to either Party: You are therefore to require M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas James* to give you forthwith as soon as conveniently hee may a particular Information and Complaint of whatsoever Matter or Crime hee hath to alledge against the said M<sup>r</sup> *Baker*, which he is to doe in Writing under his hand, and deliver it to you; of w<sup>ch</sup> you are to deliver a Copie to M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Baker*, & require his speedy answer; And soe to send both to mee in order to farther Proceedings and Determination as the case may require; In which I pray your present Care for the same, it importing both their Church and Towne: And therefore lett the Parties know They are not to faile in the above, as they will answer the Contempt at their perills. Given &c: Jan<sup>ry</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1675/6.

E. ANDROS.

To M<sup>r</sup> *Jn<sup>s</sup> Topping* Justice of the Peace of the East Riding at *Southampton*.

Enclosed by the Governo<sup>r</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Justice *Topping*.

Lett<sup>r</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> to Jacobus Schellings.

*New Yorke* y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> January 1675-6.

I yesterday received yours of the 25<sup>th</sup> in the name of your Whaling Company, in which you referr mee to *Stephen Hand* yo<sup>r</sup> Constable, who tells mee hee hath nothing to say in y<sup>e</sup> matter, and M<sup>r</sup> *Baker* that though both the Indiyans and yo<sup>r</sup>selves did refuse to lett him know (as justice) the newes of either, yet out of respect to my Order, hee did not forbid you, nor send away said Indiyans: and on the other I have seen two Letters from Cap<sup>t</sup> *Silvester*, heavily bemoaning the Incouragem<sup>t</sup> those Indiyans have had in your Towne to the disquiet of others, at least himselfe & whole ffamily; soe that I feare you have not been so wary as you ought with the Indiyans at such a time and juncture, in making such a complaint: One of you, though seemingly employed, will not own noe more than you have or doe, when yo<sup>r</sup> Company are, which you ought not to have conceal'd from any, but y<sup>e</sup> contrary, made Publick to all, as Occasion, And therefore I expect you shall without delay give mee a particular acco<sup>t</sup> thereof, and of all matters and persons concerned, under yo<sup>r</sup> hands, or some one in the Name of the rest, that Right may bee done to either; Assuring yo<sup>r</sup> selves that as I shall not bee wanting to uphold the just Authority of the Magistrates & Officers, soe I shall bee as ready to heare and doe Justice to y<sup>e</sup> meanest Inhabitant of the Govern-ment; & remaine

yo<sup>r</sup> ffriend

E. ANDROS.

---

PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF HUNTINGTON REFLECTING UPON THE COURT OF ASSIZES.

Feb 1, 1675-6.

To the Right Hon<sup>r</sup> *Edm Andros* Gov<sup>r</sup> of all his Royall Highness Territories in *America*.  
The petition of the Constable and Overseere of the towne of *Huntington*  
Humbly Sheweth.

That whereas wee received yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s Letter wherein yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> was pleased to recommend to our consideration the case of those farmers now dispossessed of their farmes and that [we] should supplye them with suitable Lands to what [they] have now lost according to the Judgm<sup>t</sup> of the last Court Assizes. Though wee acknowledge ourselues ciuilly & morally obliged to yield ready obedience to all yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> commands yet that yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> may bee more fully informed in this matter wee humbly beseech yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> to take cognisance of these following considerations.

In primis The towne was not the first cause of the farmers setting forth neither did wee willingly consent to it but the consideration of the after inconvenience that would therby happen to the towne made us very averse to it and if the Courts decree concerning it could have been answered by any sum of money y<sup>t</sup> wee were capable of paying we would rather have done it than to have set out any one farme but the Courts decree was absolute and to be performed in the space of three years, or else wee to loose the benefitt of y<sup>e</sup> verdict and Judgm<sup>t</sup>.

2<sup>nd</sup> Neither did the Towne enforce any man to take up these farms but they went out voluntary for their own (expected) advantage.

3<sup>d</sup> Neither did the greatest part of the Towne (proprietors in those their comon Land on which the farms are built) sell the Land to these farmers at any other price then that the whole ten farmes should pay to the proprietors only what charges they had expended at Law in defence of their title to their Land which was an inconsiderable Sum for so much Land and some of those four farmers never payed anything and those that did pay have now demanded..... Some have received what they before payed, so that wee humbly [conceive] that the Loss of that Land now falls upon the first supposed owners and not on the farmers And one of those farmers hath a house & [lot] in y<sup>e</sup> Towne and all other accommodations eaquall With ourselves but went out to take up a farm there for his greater enlargement. But we humbly conceive that the greatest Damage that those farmers Sustaine is in the Loss of so much Labour and Charge that they have been at in building, fencing, clearing and manuring of Land which is indeed very great. And M<sup>r</sup> Smith only doeth reap the benefitt of that Labor and Charge. And some of them had made some considerable beginings before that order of the Court December 6<sup>th</sup> 1672. We also humbly beseech yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> to consider the ground of y<sup>t</sup> order or means by which it was procured which was as wee conceive a false information of M<sup>r</sup> Smiths by which wee conceive the Court was misled. And that his information was untrue we doubt not but we are able to prove to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> Satisfaction. Yet the Court judiciously ordered that a fuller understanding of the peculiarities of it should be indeavored for in the Spring following and that a Respit should be made for the present till the spring and we humbly conceive that the intent of it was not to put a stop to the farmers proceedings for the settling their farmes was Absolutely Commanded by the former Courts that wee should not press so hard for our charges which were in pursuance of and that M<sup>r</sup> Smith might cease [troubling] the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councell with his dayly petitions ..... having before that order according to former orders made considerable beginings upon their farmes.

Now our humble petition to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> is that you will not inforce us to give out any more farmes to these men or any other! for we are very sensible of the intollerable prejudice the town sustains by them wee have been forced to set out allready & adding more would bee a great addition to our present burthen wee have already tendred to those of them that have not already in the towne Eaquall with ourselves that wee will give them in the towne Land Equall with o<sup>r</sup>selves so far as wee are capable. Wee hope yo<sup>r</sup> Honor will conceive our Tenders to bee rationall and not inforce our towne to settle any more farmes abroad which doeth & will prove very destructive to the well being of the towne.

Thus prostrating o'selves at yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> feet for yo<sup>r</sup> favorable acceptance of their requests as in duty bound wee shall ever pray etc.

(Endorsed:) Sent for y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> Febr. 1675-6.

They are bound over to the next Assizes Feb. 24<sup>th</sup> 1675-6.

#### CORRESPONDENCE AND COUNCIL MINUTES CONCERNING THE PEQUOD WAR AND L. I. INDIANS.

These may certifie all whome it may conserne that the *Pecoites* Indians have been out with the *Endelish* armye against the *Neragonsitt* and have proved themselves very faithful to our *Endelish* interest the Enemy fled before the army and in the persute those *pequot* indians did very good service: we slew in all neare about four score persons and followed them neare about three score and ten miles the enemies having noties of our armyes aproaching the sachems fled and their wimen and Children and lefte Sixtye *Pokomtock* indians & three hundred fithing men to waylay the army by the amboscadoes but were by the providence of God timely discovered by our Indyanes, they wounded five *English* men in the reare of the armye after they weare beaten in the fronte by our *Endelish* and our Indyanes, we slew at that time five of the vplanders and killed on of there chefe captaines & the same day tooke y<sup>e</sup> towne & lodged there all night the next day burned the towne and then marched to the metropolitente place and found it deserted soe fiered nere five hundred widgwames, this scalfe cared by the bearer was a Endyan of greate accounte and was taken with 25 persones more by the *Pecoits* Indyanes upon there retirning home they parted with the Endglish. *Srom* (?) and his men killed two men nere *Norady* and took away a boy alive this 6 feberry, this is short but cannot inlarge febery 9<sup>th</sup> 1675(-6).

Your loving friend,

JOHN STANTON.

Feb 25, 1675-6.

*Thomas Warner*, born in *Barbadoes*, young man, one of the two that came downe from *Albany* & had beene prison<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indyanes who arrived here this morne being examined saith.

That hee was one of 9 psons that being sent out from *Hatfield* where the English Army lay to discover the Enemy but a party of Indyanes way layd them & shott downe 5 of their Company & tooke 3 — of which he And his Comrade are two the 3<sup>d</sup> they put to death, the 9<sup>th</sup> was an Indyan that came with them & escapt away.

That the Indyanes lay still two dayes after they were taken & then a party of about 30 with whom hee was marched to a River North East from thence about 80 miles called *Oasuck*, where about a fortnight after the rest of the Army came to them, having in the meane time burnt two Townes. They killed one of the prison<sup>r</sup> presently after they had taken him cutting a hole below his breast out of which they pulled his Gutts & then cutt off his head. That they putt him so to death in the presence of him & his Comrade & threatened them also with the like. That they burnt his nayles & put his feet to scald them ag<sup>t</sup> the fire & drove a stake through one of his feet to pin him to the Ground. The stake about the bigness of his finger this was about 2 days after hee was taken.

That they continued at *Oasuck* sending out p<sup>t</sup>yes about 5 weeks agoe & that at one of their meetings hee told 2100 Indyanes fighting men whith 5 or 600 French Indyanes with strawes in their noses.

When hee was taken the p<sup>t</sup>y were about 600 Indyanes.



That the River Indjans rec<sup>d</sup> those Indjans kindly furnished them with provision & some of those Indjans were with them that took him.

That there were 5 — or 600 — of the Indjans with strawes in their noses, which they called the French Indjans.

That hee was made to tell the number by y<sup>e</sup> Indjans themselves which hee did 3 times over. That there were about 800 horse of them. That they were most young men the oldest not 40 years old.

That they were supplied with powder from the French Indjans. That they s<sup>d</sup> — their design was in y<sup>e</sup> spring to goe to *Hartford, Hadley & to Conecticott* Col & having destroyed them to goe to *Bostinge*.... & then after these they w<sup>d</sup> destroy y<sup>e</sup> Dutch. . . .

Tuesday Feb. 29, 1675-6.

This day two Indjans came to the Fort from *Rockway* & brought with them an Indyan Scalpe with the hayre on to pres<sup>t</sup> to the Go<sup>r</sup>. Their names *War*..... & *Cattens*..... head way..... of the *Pequid*..... brought to them..... it from the..... Indjans. Its not thought fitt to take notice of it, wee being at peace with all the Indjans but shall acquaint the Go with it at his returne.

They say their Sachem *Tackpousha* bade them bring it to the Go: if hee did not accept of it..... doe what they..... so they have..... back with.....

---

C. M. CONNECTICUT AGENTS INQUIRE, WHAT PART THE N. Y. INDIANS TOOK IN THE INDIAN WAR.

Aprill y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1676.

There was a meeting of the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councell in the morning upon occasion of the arrivall of Mr *Samuel Willis* and Mr *Willm Pitkin* with a Letter from the Councell of *Conecticott*; The Letter being read, it was not adjudged that the gentlemen menconed therein, were authorized farther then in a Complement, or for advice, Thereupon they produced their Instructions, and read them, butt no further Authority appearing, The Governo<sup>r</sup> proposed to them to deliver their minds in writeing, to y<sup>e</sup> which hee would likewise returne them answer in writeing.

Afternoone, Mr *Willis* and Mr *Pitkin* delivered in their proposalls in writeing, To the which after a Consultagon of the Govern<sup>r</sup> and Councell, together with the Mayor and Aldermen, An Answer was made, & publikely read to the *Conecticott* Gentlemen, y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councell, with the Mayor and Aldermen being together, and divers Merchants and other Strangers admitted to bee present.

Ordered, That a faire Copy of what was read be given to the Gentlemen as an answer both to the Letter and proposalls. The tenour as followes.

An Answer to y<sup>e</sup> Proposals of Mr *Samuel Willis*, & Mr *William Pitkin*, in the name of the Councell of *Conecticott*, from whom they brought a Letter, Dated the first of Aprill, most mistaken and ineffectuall.

You are sent Agents to salute, but not Authorized or empowered to treat or conclude,

The Proposals

To the hon<sup>ble</sup> Major *Edmund Andros* Governo<sup>r</sup> of his Highnesse Territories in *America*.

S<sup>r</sup> having presented to your hono<sup>r</sup> the Letter w<sup>ch</sup> wee received from y<sup>e</sup> Secretary of the

by Said Councells Letter, or otherwise that appeares.

1<sup>st</sup>, I know of no Commerce or Correspondence w<sup>th</sup> such Indyans, butt upon the Rumour of your Warre, (having made fitting preparations) when s<sup>d</sup> Indyans did approach our Confines, were repulsed by our Indyans, the *Maques & Sinnekes*, and (as wee are informed) are retreated beyond *Connecticut River*, but am ignorant if our Indyans have any particular knowledge of you, which should bee best known to yourselves.

2<sup>d</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup>.

Having already taken fitting Orders, Hope the *Maques &c* will do their duties as they ought to this Government, on all Occasions, and cannot be subject to two.

4<sup>th</sup> Thinke it strange that you should aske to treat with any branch of this Government apart, and upon your own Acc<sup>t</sup>, And Notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> Neighborhood & all my Endeavours unask't, that you have hitherto, and still keepe mee a Stranger to all the Concernes of your said Indyan Warre.

*New Yorke*, Apr. 10<sup>th</sup> 1676.

Councell of *Connecticut* Colony, according to our Instruccons and y<sup>e</sup> Import of that Letter as agents sent from the said Councell, Wee doe in their behalfe desire.

First, That yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> will please to inforem us of what Intelligence you have, as to y<sup>e</sup> State & place of the Ennemyes of the Colony of *Connecticut*, and what Correspondence y<sup>e</sup> Ennemy holds with y<sup>e</sup> *Maques & Sinnekes*, and how y<sup>e</sup> said *Maques & Sinnekes* stand affected towards the said Colony of *Connecticut*, according as your hono<sup>r</sup> is advertized or knoweth.

Secondly, That your hono<sup>r</sup> will advize us what is best to bee done in Exciteing the *Maques & Sinnekes* to prosecute their and our Ennemys, according as is propounded in the said Letter, & what Present (if any) you will advize us to give them to that end.

Thirdly, if your hono<sup>r</sup> advize us thereunto, That you will please to afford your Aide & Conduct to us therein, & an Interpreter, with what else may in your hono<sup>r</sup>s prudence best effectuate y<sup>e</sup> same.

Fourthly, What Liberty your hono<sup>r</sup> will graunt us to passe to *Albany*, or any other Convenient place in your Governm<sup>t</sup> to Excite y<sup>e</sup> said Indyans, according to our Instructions to proceed against our Ennemyes.

Yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>s humble serv<sup>ts</sup>

SAM<sup>ll</sup> WILLIS.

WILLIAM PITKIN.

*New Yorke* Apr. 10<sup>th</sup> 1676.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. INDIAN AFFAIRS.

April 17 — 1676.

There was an Appearance of some of y<sup>e</sup> Sachems of the West End of *Long Isl<sup>d</sup>* before the Go: — *Tackpousha &c*.

They appeared for *Rockway Mashpeage Mericock, Vnchechange & Sequetauke*.

The Go told them hee was above when they were here last, but had heard of their being here & offering to come to live in the Towne & for protection. That they Shall bee welcome &

order Shall bee taken for their Armes that their heartes being found to bee well they shall chuse w<sup>t</sup> place they will come to or to make a Fort for themselves.

*Tackpousha* first p'sents a string of white wampum in token of his friendship & after on behalfe of himselfe & with the rest gives a large band made of black wampum 12- deepe & about a yard &  $\frac{1}{2}$  long as a token of their fidelity.

The Go promised them land when they shall come if not already planted by others, & for their owne land they shall keepe it still.

That the Go left the Indiyans all well above & stopt the *Maques* from coming upon the *Mahicanders* & others & sent for the *Mohioan*<sup>m</sup> to come back to their lands.

They desire time to answer till morrow morning which is given them.

Apr<sup>l</sup> 18. 1676.

*Tackpousha* & the other Indiyans came againe to the Governo<sup>r</sup> this morning to whom the Go presented — 5 — Coates of Duffells with some Tobacco & pipes.

They pretended not to expect anything but in friendship accept of what was given.

The Go: will send for all their Guns & they shall in a little time have them all againe.

They say their feare being over they have no cause to remove now but if there bee occasion they will come & desire to remaine.

At a Councell Apr. 23<sup>d</sup> 1676.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup>. The Secretary. Capt. *Dyre*. Mr. *Philips*.

Before noone.

The matter under Consideragon was y<sup>e</sup> receipt of two Letters, The one from the Councell of *Boston* the other from the Councell of *Conecticut* in answer to what was sent by Mr. *Willis* & Mr. *Pitkin*.

Neither of them being plaine or Satisfactory, the returne of an answer was putt off till Afternoone.

Afternoone.

The Mayo<sup>r</sup> being also present with the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councell, It was concluded that an Answer should be sent by Mr. *Daniell Burr* (who brought the Letter from *Conecticut*) by word of mouth, To the Effect hereafter written, Vizt.

Resolved, That the Letter of the 10<sup>th</sup> instant from the Councell of *Conecticut*, being only Gen<sup>ral</sup>l and as formerly no suitable returnes, nor any Trust Reposed, It requires no answer, but shall continue our Duty without intrenching on our Neighbours.

That an Answer be likewise sent by word of mouth for the present, to *Boston*, by Mr. *Richard Pattershall* who is upon his departure, The which was accordingly done, but with all Civility.

INSTRUCTIONS AND WARRANT OF DIRECTIONS, FOR CAPT. ANTHONY BROCKHOLES AND CAPT. JOHN COLIERS GOING TO LONG ISLAND, 27<sup>th</sup> APRILL, 1676.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas I have even now received notice from *Huntington*, on *Long Island* of a Report of a Quarrell, between two Ohristians of *Southton*, and about the like number of Indiyans, on the

South Beach, whereby mischiefe hath hapned. You are forthwith to hasten to *Long Island*, and so forward as farre as said *Huntington*, and *Seatalecott*, and (if yo<sup>u</sup> see cause) to *Southton*: And in yo<sup>r</sup> way thither, to give strict Ord<sup>r</sup> in the severall Townes, that none p<sup>r</sup>sume to make any disturbance there upon, that so due Justice bee administred on the guilty, as it ought.

You are also to give notice to all our Indyans on sd Island, that they are and (continuing their duty) shall bee constantly Protected as heretofore.

You are also to give Ord<sup>m</sup> to all Townes and places, on sd Island, That they bee Carefull to conforme themselves there unto accordingly as they'l answer the contrary, at their utmost Perills.

If you shall happen to finde any cause of Gen<sup>all</sup> disturbance, you are then to Order and see that the severall Townes & places stand carefully on their Guards, but not to proceed further, but give mee immediate particular notice, and so from time to time, for Orders.

You are also in yo<sup>r</sup> going to, and stay in any place, to give mee an Acco<sup>t</sup> of any thing you shall judge necessary, and to advance, stay or returne, as you shall thinke fitt and proper, for the Kings Service, and good of the Countrey, according to the above; Given under my hand in *New Yorke*, this 27<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill, 1676.

E. ANDROS.

To Capt. *Anthony Brookholes*, first Lieut. of this place, and of the Councill.

C. M. ASSISTANCE SENT TO THE PEOPLE IN RHODE ISLAND WHO LOST THEIR HOMES IN THE INDIAN WAR; HEMPSTEAD LANDS; MATINIOOCK INDIANS; THE N. Y. INDIANS AND THE INDIAN WAR; INDIAN WHALERS.

At a Councell May 5<sup>th</sup> 1676.

Present. The Govern<sup>r</sup>, Capt. *Brockholes*, The Secretary, Capt. *Dyre*, M<sup>r</sup> *Philips*.

Newes being brought from *Rhode Island* by M<sup>r</sup> *Joseph Carpenter*, of the great numoer of people flockt thither from their habitations destroyed by the Indyans, Inso much that the Inhabitants are very much straitened by their numbers, and will quickly want provisions.

It being proposed whether not convenient at this Juncture to send a Sloop thither to offer them transportation into this Colony, where they may have Lands assigned them.

Ordered That the Governours sloop being ready, bee forthwith sent to *Rhode Island*, with directions to bring as many passengers as may bee, and that the Sloopes belonging to *Luycas* and *Christian* now bound for *Boston*, do call there likewise in coming back, and any other sloopes to hasten thither, & take in such passengers as are willing to come.

Ordered, That upon this Extraordinary occasion of the Warre, and other late Intelligences, The severall Townes upon *Long Island*, be sent to, to represent the same unto the Inhabitants in Order to a Levy, and to know what they will give towards a Supply.

That notice be given for a New Sheriffe to bee nominated att June Sessions next, for the yeare ensueing.

Mr. Constable & Overseers.

The warrs continuing Eastward, in the manner it is, of w<sup>ch</sup> dayly sad Tydings, I am now necessitated to represent it to you and the whole Government, and how necessary it is to make a more then ordinary Provision, to prevent the like miseryes; ffor which having already been at a greater expence then his Royall Highnesse Revenue in this place; I pray you'l take it into yo<sup>r</sup>

p<sup>r</sup>sent consideragons, to Agree and Order such a Suitable Supply for yo<sup>r</sup> Towne, as may bee proper for so an extraordinary occasion, and that it bee in the nature of a Rate, designing it to bee receiv'd in the same manner, and accompted for to the Countrey, at the Gen<sup>al</sup> Court of Assizes; I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend,

May 8<sup>th</sup>, 1676.

E. ANDROS.

This is by Capt. *William Dyre*, who is Order'd to receive and bring yo<sup>r</sup> Result.

M. N. Secr.

May 17<sup>th</sup> 1676.

Ordered, That y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *Hempstead* do bring in each of them a particular Survey of their Lands at the next Court of Sessions, and deliver them to y<sup>e</sup> Secretary if there, or to y<sup>e</sup> Clarke of the Court to bee brought to the Office at *New Yorke* in order to their having patents for y<sup>e</sup> same according to Law.

The *Matinicock* Indiyans being sent for, The Governo<sup>r</sup> proposes the buying of their Land, and particularly of three parcells of Land of a mile square each, about *Muskitos Cove*, of which the Inhabitants have already the herbage and trees.

They aske an Extravagant Rate. Att length come to an Agreement for six hundred Guilders Seawant

May 23, 1676

At a meeting of the *Unchechaug* Indiyans of *Long Island* before the Go at the Fort.

They give thanks for their peace & that they may live, eate & sleepe quiet, without feare on the Island. They give some white strung seawant.

They desire they being free borne on the s<sup>d</sup> Island that they may have leave to have a whale boat with all other materials to fish & dispose of what they shall take in & to whom they like best.

They complaine that fish being driven upon their beach &c the English have come & taken them away from them by force. The Go: demands, if they made complainte to the Magistrates in the Townes who are appointed to redresse any Injuries.

They say no but another time will doe it.

They desire liberty to have boats & ask materialls of their owne to goe a whaling and that they may dispose of their oyle & as they thinke goode.

The Gov will consider of it & give them Answer to-morrow.

May 24—1676.

The Indiyans come againe to the Governor in presence of The Councell.

What they desire is granted them as to their free liberty of fishing, if they be not engaged to others; They say they are not engaged.

They are to have an order to shew further priviledge

At a Councell held in *N. Y.* the 24<sup>th</sup> day off May 1676 Upon the Request of the Indiyans of *Unchechaug* upon *Long Island* that they may have liberty to whale & fish upon their owne Act

Resolved & ordered That they are at liberty & may freely whale or fish for or with Christians or by themselves & dispose of their effects as they thinke good according to law & Custom of y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> of which all Magistrates offic<sup>r</sup> or others whom this may concerne are to take notice & sufer the s<sup>d</sup> Indiyans so to doe without any manner of lett hindrance or Molestation they comporting themselves civilly & as they ought.

By y<sup>e</sup> Ord of y<sup>e</sup> Go in Councell.

At a Councell May 28<sup>th</sup> 1676.

Present. The Governo<sup>r</sup>, Capt. *Brookholes*, The Secretary, Capt. *Dyre*, M<sup>r</sup> *Philips*, Capt. *Delavall*, Capt. *Salisbury*.

Upon the arrival of the Governo<sup>r</sup>s sloop from *Rhode Island*, severall Letters coming to his hono<sup>r</sup> from thence, *Martins Vineyard* and *Nantuckett*, relateing to their present Condigon, and the Report and probability of *Bostons* makeing a peace with the North Indiyans, upon their own Account alone; Resolved, That Endeavors be made to put a stop to the *Maques* farther prosecuting the North Indiyana.

That an Order be issued forth for the Redelivery of the Indiyans Armes upon *Long Island*.

At a Councell. May y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1676. Whereas being in peace, wee have upon Acc<sup>t</sup> of our Neighbors Warre, disarmed all our Indiyans upon *Long Island*, & prohibited all canoes from goeing in the Sound, Neither of which our Neighbourss have as yett done, & finding no Cause to Continue the same, butt rather the Contrary by our Indiyans good Comport, These are therefore to signify the same unto you, and that you may and are att Liberty to redeliver all Armes taken from your Indiyans, unlesse you see or know Cause to the Contrary. In Which Case, you are to detain them, and signify the same unto the Governo<sup>r</sup>, Butt in either Case to continue careful watch and ward according to former Orders.

To the Justices of the Peace, Constables & Overseers of any of the Townes upon *Long Island*.

Upon application of Mr *John Pell* (one of the Justices of the peace) Concerning the Indiyans living upon his land at *Anne Hookes Neck*, useing their Canoes, Contrary to the Order of the Court of Assizes, presuming so to doe for that y<sup>e</sup> Indiyans upon *Long Neck* (neare *Stamford* in y<sup>e</sup> Neighbour Colony) have theirs, and never forbidden them though in Warre, Order'd, That Mr *Pell* do make enquiry of the truth thereof, and give An Account of it hither, In meane time upon his request, the Indiyans upon his land are to have liberty to make use of three Canoes about their Occasions, and if the Justice upon enquiry do find it practised as is alleaged, upon his making returne thereof to y<sup>e</sup> Governour, then they are to have all their Canoes returned them againe.

LETTER FROM GOV. ANDROS TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Gentlemen.

Having unaskt, acted beyond Expectacon, in your Indyan warre, though all friendly proffers slighted by my nearest Neighbo<sup>r</sup>, However out of Comiseration, & upon Account of yo<sup>r</sup>s Letter of the 5<sup>th</sup> past I shall not bee wanting in anything fitt for mee, according to & with due Regard to yo<sup>r</sup> said Letter, And particularly am ready (if yow resolve & desire it) to endeavour to procure yow an honourable & safe Peace, with said Indiyans; As to the powder, I have well examined & cannot find the least Cause: This is by *William Darvall* Mayor of this city, who will informe you, of the state of things here; so thanking you for yo<sup>r</sup> above Neighbourly Letter,

I remaine

*New Yorke*

Gentlemen

May 22<sup>nd</sup> 1676.

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate Neighbo<sup>r</sup> and friend.

For the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Counsell of the Colony of *Massachusetts*.

These at Boston.

## A LETTER WRITTEN TO THE JUSTICES OF THE EAST RIDING, SENT BY CAPT. SALISBURY.

Gent.

That I may not be wanting for yo<sup>r</sup> good, therefore as I did at my first arrival, to satisfy all Persons minds, without trouble or charge, by Proclamagon Confirme all just Rights and Propertyes and all Legall and judiciall proceedings; and the known establisht Lawes of this Governm<sup>t</sup>, to be againe, and all Officers and Courts according there unto, as formerly; so now being informed, and finding by the Records the said Lawes are not observed, but neglected in the greatest matters, The distinguishing and asserting every ones said Rights and propertyes as required by Law in all Places, and by default, forfeited, and that some Townes are also tardy therein, and most in not attending the Perambulagons of their Bounds, Weights and Measures, due surveys of our produce, or Staple Commodities, by the Officers, afore exportagon, and other Publique concernes, for the generall good in the Law, and by severall Courts of Assizes, Ordered and since inforced; which being of so publicke and dangerous a consequence to be longer neglected, I do recommend the same to yo<sup>r</sup> immediate Dutyes, to take p<sup>r</sup>sent Order therein, by giving Publicke Charge or notice, as you see cause, the Law being our great security (and p<sup>r</sup>vents all doubtfull sales and cavills) and not to be broke in any part, by p<sup>r</sup>sons or Townes; I againe recommend it, to yo<sup>r</sup> best consideracons, not desiring to take the advantage; But if in my Power to inlarge or serve any, as there may be occasion, being

Yo<sup>r</sup> very affectionate friend

E. ANDROS.

New Yorke 28<sup>th</sup>  
May, 1676.

A Copy hereof was sent to the Courts of Sessions for the *North* and *West Ridings*.

## COUNCIL MINUTES. MEETING WITH L. I. INDIANS.

At a meeting of the *Southton* Indian  
Sachems, Septb<sup>r</sup> 15 1676.

The Go: gave the Sachems each a Coate and thankt them for their visite, recommending a good correspondence between them and the constables etc.

The Go: hath promis to write that they shall have their Armes d<sup>d</sup>.

*Tackapusha* & other Indians with him.

## LETTERS AND ORDERS CONCERNING SOUTHAMPTON AND SOUTHOLD.

*Southampton* Sept. 28<sup>th</sup> 1676.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Wee the subscribed the p<sup>r</sup>sent Constable & Overseers of this Towne hereby present to you our humble service etc. Wee have had some Intelligence by Mr. *Justice Arnold* very lately, That it is your hon<sup>rs</sup> pleasure, our Towne and *Southold* should send vp against the next Court of Assizes the reasons, why we take not out a Patent for our lands as some other plantations in this Jurisdiction have done: S<sup>r</sup> wee allways are and shall bee most cheerfully willing and ready to

render you duty and the best satisfaction whereof wee are capable. But in reference to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>missed occasion being straightened by tyme we are bold to present yo<sup>r</sup> here inclosed a Just copy of our reasons, which sometime vpon like Injunction our Towne & the Towne of *Southold* sent to Coll. *Francois Lovelace*, Esq<sup>r</sup> then Govern<sup>r</sup>, whoe (for aught wee know) accepted them, as wee hope yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> will: See humbly Craving yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>don with our constant and sincere desire of your happines we rest.

S<sup>r</sup> Your servants

JOSEPH RAYNER.

EDWARD HOWELL

JOHN JAGGAR

FRANCIS SAYER, JOHN FOSTER.

It hath pleased yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> to require of vs the Inhabitants of *Southampton* to receive a patent from you for our lands w<sup>ch</sup> wee have long possessed, and alsoe to Demand of vs the reasons of our delay: Our reasons, some of them, are these:

1. Because wee apprehend that wee have a just & lawfull right and title to our land already without such a pattent ffor at our owne cost and charge (and not at any others) wee transported ourselves into these forraine parts, and here purchased our lands wee now possess of the Natives the then proper owners of them and that by the approbation of the Lord *Sterlings* Agent. And alsoe have with long and hard labour subdued parte of these lands with the perill of our lives especially in those times, when wee were few in number, but y<sup>e</sup> heathen numerous.

2. Wee have possessed our lands (some of vs) about the space of thirty yeares without any man laying claime to them which is Esteemed a matter of some weight in law.

3. Because it seemeth a new and strang thing to vs that each Plantation on this Island should bee enjoyned to take a pattent for their lands: wee never heard of any such practice in *England*, or in any of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Dominions, that every Towne or Parish is enjoyned a pattent: although y<sup>e</sup> English vnder the Dutch Governm<sup>t</sup> have had their land-briefs.

4. We apprehend That where Pattents are made vse of the Termes and Conditions are expressed betweene him whoe grants and them to whome the grant is made, But it doth not seem to vs, to bee soe in the Pattents here imposed. But persons are vpon vncertaineties and at the Will of theire Lords, to make such acknowledgments and payments from time to time as seemeth good to him to appoynt, soe that men know not what to looke for or trust vnto.

5. Lastly wee conceive that the Proclamation made by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup> here in the yeare 64 assure vs of as much, if not more then this Pattent will doe: the substance of w<sup>ch</sup> Proclamation was this, That the people here should enjoy whatsoever Gods blessing and theire owne honnest labours had furnished them with. And after this Gov<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* gave vnder his hand that we should have equall priviledges, freedome and Immunities (if not greater) as any of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Collonies in *New England*: the truth is (to speake plainely) wee cannot bee free to pass over our owne proper rights to our lands into other mens hands and put ourselves and successours into a state of Servitude, which, if soe, whoe will pittie or helpe vs: But that wee may not bee further troublesome to yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> at this time, wee humbly take our leave of you and rest ready to our abillities to render all such dues & duties as either the law of God or Nature binde vs to.

At a Gen<sup>l</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes &c

Vpon reading of a letter & pap<sup>r</sup> from the Constables & Overseers of *Southton* bearing date

NOTE.—The reasons given by *Southold* are word for word the same.



the 28<sup>th</sup> of Septbr. last & another without date (to the same Effect) from *Southold*, as Reasons for not complying with the Law in takeing out Grants, Patents or Confirmations for their Towns or Lande, The Law in 1664 & orders of Co<sup>r</sup> of Assizes in 1666 & 1670 relating thereunto being therevp read, The Co<sup>r</sup> give Judgm<sup>t</sup> That the s<sup>d</sup> Towns for their disobedience to Lawes have forfeited all their titles, Rights & priviledges to the lands in the s<sup>d</sup> Townships & if they doe not by Monday fortnight next (being the 23<sup>d</sup> day of this instant month) send up the acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> of their past Default & Resolves & Desire to obey & fullfill the Law & the severall orders of the Co<sup>r</sup> of Assizes, for the taking out their Grants, Patents or Confirmations, as directed by Law, Then Execution to issue out by Authority of this Co<sup>r</sup> for the above forfeiture to the use of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> without further delay.

All p<sup>t</sup>icular p<sup>r</sup>sons concerned have like liberty granted them & shall be rec<sup>d</sup> on their Application to have Confirmations or Grants for their p<sup>t</sup>icular interests according to Law.

By Order of the Go: & Gen<sup>l</sup> Co<sup>r</sup> of Assizes.

The Go: doeth further grant to signify:

Any private p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons, that cannot make their application w<sup>th</sup>in the time limited, giving in their Names & Desires to the Justice of the Peace shall have further seasonable time for their Compliance herein.

By Order of the Go:

[October 5, 1676.]

Whereas the hon<sup>ble</sup> Court of Assizes held at *New York* the 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup> &c Dayes of this Instant October Adjudged our Towne of *Southampton* to send up by the 23<sup>d</sup> Instant there resolves to fullfill the law for takeing out patent or Confirmation for our properties Interests & liberties wee the Subscribed the Constable and Overseers of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Towne of *Southampton* In Obedience vnto our hon<sup>ble</sup> and Esteemed Govern<sup>r</sup> & the s<sup>d</sup> Act of the Court of Assizes Doe in behalfe of our s<sup>d</sup> Towne hereby Depute our friends, Mr. Justice *Topping* and Capt. *John Howell* with all possible convenient speed to make address to his hon<sup>r</sup> Our Govern<sup>r</sup> for such s<sup>d</sup> pattent or Confirmations. Also to present the Townes service to his hon<sup>r</sup> & to crave his p<sup>r</sup>don whereiusoever y<sup>e</sup> Towne or ourselves have any way accidentally though not intentionally made Default. And since by devine Providence his hon<sup>r</sup> is now in singular capacity to contribute to our Townes wellfare in respect of concernes both Civill Ecclesiasticall, To beseech his hon<sup>r</sup> that in both respects hee would please to bee propitious vnto vs in this soe weighty concerne, since God only knowes, who may hereafter succeed him to Governe vs and ours. Soe shall wee and ours have cause to bee ever most thankfull vnto him and to God for him, and to said Deputies for there paines.

FRANCIS SAYER

JOSEPH RAYNER

JOHN FOSTER

EDWARD HOWELL.

JOHN JAGGAR.

23<sup>d</sup> of October 1676.

RATES OF TOWNS IN SUFFOLK COUNTY.

	Rates	Credite	
<i>Easthampton</i> .....	48 18 2½	33 13 6	15 4 8½
<i>Southampton</i> .....	{ 61 00 00 62 08 00	71 18 2 84 07 2	
	123 08 00	156 5 4	32 17 4
<i>Southhold</i> .....	{ 39 11 00 38 17 05	42 01 00 41 13 7	
	78 8 05	83 14 7	5 6 2
<i>Setaket</i> .....	{ 12 18 8 14 10 00	20 16 6 16 12 00	
	27 8 8	37 8 06	9 19 10
<i>Huntington</i> .....	{ 20 00 00 16 15 6½	21 14 06 18 08 04	
	36 15 6½	40 02 04	3 6 9½
			51 10 1½

PROTEST OF HEMPSTEAD AGAINST A SETTLEMENT ON COW OR GREAT NECK, L. I., AND ITS RESULTS.

*Hempsted* September the 29<sup>th</sup> 1676.

We the Inhabitants of *Hempsted* doo Imply *Jeremy Wood* and *Abraham Smith* to go and forwarn any parson or Parsons that doth offer to make any Bilding or Preperation thereunto or fenceing or any way go about to take Posseshon of any land within theire bounds and in Peticuler upon *Cow Neck* or any Part thereof. We hose neames eare underwritten in the behalfe of the townd.

NATHANIELL PEARSALL Clarck  
SIMON SARING  
RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE.

October 2<sup>d</sup> 1676.

Know all men by these p'sents whome itt may Conserne, that wee the Inhabitance off *Hempsted* doe by these p'sents ffirmly binde and ingage our sellues persons & Estats To Asarte maintaine and defend our Rights off Land in all and every partt of the bounds and limits of *Hempstead* and in speshall our Rights in and vpon the Neck comonly called the *Great Neck* and to that End wee likewise ingage oursellues as aforesaid mutually to stand by and defend each other in acting about and indeuoring to maintayne our Rights aforesyd Leaguallly and to the uttnmost Extentt off the Law off our Nation.

<i>John Seaman</i>	<i>Samuel Denton</i>	<i>Richard Valentine</i>
<i>John Smith</i>	<i>Richard Gildersleeve</i>	<i>William Jecocks</i>
<i>Robert Beadle</i>	<i>Abraham Smith</i>	<i>Edward Rainer</i>
<i>John Smith</i>	<i>Joseph Williams</i>	<i>Thomas Champion</i>
<i>Richard Ellison</i>	<i>Daniel Beadell</i>	<i>Simon Saring</i>
<i>Thomas Ellison</i>	<i>Jonathan Smith</i>	<i>John Saring</i>
<i>Thomas Rushmore</i>	<i>John Carman jun</i>	<i>Edman Titus</i>
<i>Nathaniel Piersall</i>	<i>Joseph Langdon</i>	<i>Thomas Willetts</i>
<i>John Smith</i>	<i>Timothy Halsteed</i>	<i>Richard Stiles</i>
<i>Jeremiah Wood</i>	<i>Joshua Jecocks</i>	<i>John Smith</i>
<i>Joseph Pettit</i>	<i>Robert Marvin</i>	<i>William Thickstone</i>
<i>John Treadwell</i>	<i>John Williams</i>	<i>Edward Spragg</i>

At a special Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes held in New Yorke, the 26<sup>th</sup> day of October in the 28<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne Annoque Domini 1676.

Present.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> & Conncell.

The Justices of the Peace of the severall Ridings of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*.

The Mayo<sup>r</sup> & Aldermen of this City.

A Presentment being brought into the Co<sup>rt</sup> by Mr. *Samuell Leete*, on the behalf of our soveraigne Lord the King, ag<sup>t</sup> *Nathaniell Pearsall*, *Thomas Rushmore*, *Adam Mott sen<sup>r</sup>*, *Abraham Smith* and *Joseph Langdon* of the Towne of *Hempsteed* in the North Riding of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*, for that having before with divers others plotted, confederated & combined in a writing under their hands, signed by above twenty persons, they did proceed and upon Monday, the 16<sup>th</sup> inst. betweene the houres of one and two in the afternoone, with force & armes, at a certaine place, called *Cow Neck*, or y<sup>e</sup> *Great Neck*, did riotously, rontously & unlawfully assemble themselves ag<sup>t</sup> the Peace of our soveraigne Lord the King & that the said *Nath: Piersall* &c being then and there so assembled together, by force & armes, did riotously, rontously and unlawfully attack, pull downe & destroy y<sup>e</sup> housing and Goods of *John Cornell* with many menacings & threatnings to the said *Cornell*, whereby hee was in great fear & stood in danger of his life & other Enormities, then & there by force of armes, riotously, rontously & unlawfully done by the said *Nath: Piersall* &c to the great losse & detriment of him, the said *John Cornell*, in Contempt of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Lawes and ag<sup>t</sup> the Peace of our soveraign Lord the King & against the forme of the statute in such Cases provided.

To the w<sup>ch</sup> they pleaded not guilty. Wherenpon proofes being produced & examined in Co<sup>rt</sup> together with the originall writing of Combination under the hands of 37 of them.

The whole being given in Charge to y<sup>e</sup> Jury, who were sent out thereupon. They brought them in Guilty.

The Court after due Consideration had thereupon doe give Judgnt<sup>t</sup> as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>.

That *Nathaniel Pearsall* doe paye as a fine to the King the summe of 20 sh & give security for his good behavior untill the next Gen<sup>ll</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes.

That *Thomas Rushmore*, a Principal Actor, who drew the writing of Combination, doe pay as a fine the sume of 40 sh and bee committed to prison without bayle, for the space of six months, after which to bee releast giving security for the good behaviour untill the next Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes.

That *Adam Mott sen<sup>r</sup>* doe pay as a fine the sume of five pounds & give security for the good behaviour untill the s<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes.

That *Abraham Smith* doe pay as a fine the sume of Ten pounds & give security for the good behaviour untill the s<sup>d</sup> C<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes.

And that *Joseph Langdon* doe likewise pay as a fine the sume of ten pounds & give security for the good behavio<sup>r</sup> till the s<sup>d</sup> next Gen<sup>ll</sup> C<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes.

All the others to bee proceeded ag<sup>st</sup> at the next C<sup>rt</sup> of Sessions for that Riding.  
By Order of the speciale C<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes.

At a C<sup>rt</sup> of Sessions held at Jamaica the 13<sup>th</sup> day of December 1676.

\* \* \* \*

Morning, Decbr 14<sup>th</sup> 1676.

The *Hempstead* men called, most doe appeare.

They declare to have had no ill Intent, but Legally to beare equale Charges & are dismist paying C<sup>rt</sup> Charges.

\* \* \* \*

---

AN ORDER FOR JOHN COOPERS FISHING AT MEACOOKS &CO., NEAR SOUTH-HAMPTON.

Whereas *John Cooper* of *South-Hampton*, did (the Justices of the Peace, Constable and others of that place, being present,) Request my License, That hee might have a Priviledge, for a time, to make Wares, within the Limitts or Bounds of *Southton*, aforesaid, for the taking of Perch, and other small fish, as also to Erect small Houses or Stages, for saving and salting of such fish as shall be taken, in places no wayes prejudiciall to improved Lands, or Meadowes, It tending to, and for a Gen<sup>all</sup> Good, and approved by the Justice, Constable and others, of that place, before mee; And it being Customary in all places, that such Publicke undertakers bee Priviledged for some time; These p<sup>s</sup>ents may therefore certify and Declare, That the aforenamed *John Cooper* hath Liberty to make Wares in two Creekes or Rivers, the one being called *Meacooks*, and the other *Quaquantruck*, and building of Stages &c, for the taking of small ffish, as aforesaid; And that hee alone, or six Associates, and no other (hee and they prosecuting the Designe) are to fish in the said Creekes, for the space of foure yeares, after the date hereof; And all persons whatsoever, are hereby required, to forbear the giving any molestagon or disturbance, unto the said *John Cooper*, or his Agents or Associates, in prosecuting of the Designe afore mentioned, during the time aforesaid: — Given under my hand in *New Yorke* this 3<sup>d</sup> day of Novembr, 1676.

E. ANDROS.

---

AN ORDER TO THE MAGISTRATES AND OFFICERS OF THE SEVERALL TOWNES ON LONG ISLAND, TO PERMIT DISTRESSED PEOPLE, TO SETTLE AMONGST THEM.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas I am informed, That severall ffamilyes from the Eastward, being destitute, intend to come to settle, at the East end of *Long Island*; You are hereby desired and required, to receive all such kindly, and to accommodate them without delay, with some suitable proportion of Land, where vacant, and particularly to ffishermen neare the Seaside, and that they bring their Goods, all ffishing Craft and Salt, to bee Landed by any Vessell, or Vessells they can procure (being free of all Dutyes) without coming to enter the same here, but with the Officer of the

place, who is required to give them present dispatch accordingly; As also to suffer the Landing of Armes or Ammunition, as here; Giving first the Magistrate or chiefe Officer of the place, an Acco<sup>t</sup> of said Armes; And to give them all further fitt encouragement and assistance, as occasion.

Actum in *New Yorke*, this 16<sup>th</sup> day of January, 167<sup>6</sup>.

E. ANDROS.

To the Magistrates and Officers of the severall Townes of *Yorkshire*, on *Long Island*.

COUNCIL MINUTES. INDIANS AND HEMPSTEAD.

March 13<sup>th</sup> 1676-7.

The *Mashpeag* Sachems son came to the Go: with one Indyan more.

Mr. *Stephanus Cortlandt & Tho*: the baker Interpreter<sup>r</sup>.

Hee was demanded if his father or hee or the *Rockwoy* Sachem had beene ever at *Stratford* lately or any from thence with them. Hee saith, Not any have beene over or are come.

He saith, that about three weeks agoe, a *Pequid* Indyan was with them at *Rockwoy*, his name is *Niangwamy*. The *Rockwoy* Sachems name is *Mounquamy*.

Hee saith, his father will bee here in 12 or 14 dayes and other Sachems with him.

An Order to bee sent to *Hempstead* to come to an agreem<sup>t</sup> with the Indyans for the title of their land, so long in question, within three months, or the Govern<sup>r</sup> will undertake it himselfe and end it.

March 28<sup>th</sup> 1677.

This day appeared before the Govern<sup>r</sup> the Indyan Sachem *Tackpousha* with his son, the *Rockwoy* Sachem & the *Sequetauke* Indyans son (*Mericoock* included) & about 20 Indyans. They say, they have no particular businesse, but to give a visit & to declare the continuance of their friendship & were glad to see the Govern<sup>r</sup> & all things well.

Mr. *Saml*  
*Edsall* Inter-  
preter present.

With this they present a large string of white wampum.

The Go: saith, they may bee welcome to him without putting themselves to such Charge & may come without it. They seeme not to esteeme so small a matter.

The Go: tells them hee is glad they are all quiet & well, & as long as they continue they shall alwayes bee protected and have Justice.

They are adviced not to receive or hearken to strange Indyans &c.

The Go: tells them, hee hath given orders to *Hempstead* men to agree with them in a friendly manner for their land in difference betweene them & if they doe not agree with them in 3 months time, the Go: will; therefore advises them to endeavour to agree with them in a friendly manner also; *Hempstead* are ordered to come to them.

Vpon a proposall from *Joseph Carpenter*, that if he should have occasion to cutt some timber for the sawmill, where it is not fenc<sup>t</sup> in, It being recommended from the Go: They say, its a small matter & consent to it.

June 23<sup>d</sup> 1677.

*Weamako*, Sachem of *Seacotauck* pretends to *Nesauak* Lands. *Swanemee* pretends to y<sup>e</sup> Land called *Unchemau* near *Huntington*. Interpreted by *Checoumaug*.

The testimony of Mr. *Gilderslive* aged about 76 yeares testifies as foloweth that *Tackpousha*

& some of his indians Came to my hous to Reseine theire pay for theire land which they sould to *Hempsted* men and we then and there delivered to them: M<sup>r</sup> *Hie* and myself theire hole pay for all the hole trackt of land: and some things was paid them more than they had agreed for, but how much I cannot tell and this payment was paid about twenty years ago: and in severall sorts of pay as sum Gret Cattle and sum small Cattle and sume wampum and sum kouse\* sume hatchets and some kniues and sume trading Cloth and I think thay had sum Powder and Led and thay went away for any thing I know very well satisfied for all the Land that *Hempsted* men bought of the said Sachum and indians; thay only Reserved theire ould Planter's Land at *Mericoock* and the *Muntake* Sachum with sume other of the indians went with me and sume other of *Hempsted* men to lay out the bounds both west line and East line, the west line beginning at *Mathagarett's Bay*\*\* and so running upon a south line to the south se and Northward to the sound and the Est line at a Pointe of trees that Parts *Robert Williames* and us where the Indians marked some trees and from ye marked trees Northward acording as the Indians run it to the sound or Northsea and from the said Pointe south to the middell of the Plains: and from the middell of the Plains a due Est line to the Est end of the Plains and from thence upon a South line to the South se and I shall give oth to it if called. *Hempsted* July the 22 1677.

Concerning the bounds of our land M<sup>r</sup> *Jackson* testifies the seame that M<sup>r</sup> *Gildersleue* hath testified and shall be ready to give oth to it if called.†

At a Councell held in *New Yorke* July 2<sup>d</sup> 1677.

Vpon hearing of *Hempstead* mens claimes to y<sup>e</sup> Lands in their bounds claimed by the Indyns, Resolved and Ordered that they of *Hempstead*, doe within three weeks give particulars of the severall Agreem<sup>ts</sup> and Pays for the severall Parcells of land, and when and by whom, and to whom paid, after which a day to bee appointed to hear all partyes, in order to a final Determinagon.

---

AN ORDER TO M<sup>r</sup> RICHARD WOODHULL, CONCERNING A NEW WAY ON LONG ISLAND.

By the Governor.

M<sup>r</sup> *Justice Woodhull*, you are hereby desired, and in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name authorized and required to take present Order, that y<sup>e</sup> new way designed and order'd in Governour *Nicolls* time, through the middle of the *Island*, from *Huntington* Eastward to *Southampton* and *Southold*, bee nott only remarked, but sufficiently cleared of brush where occasion, by employing therein Indyns or others; also that you give notice to M<sup>r</sup> *Smith* of *Nesauake* to mend the ill wayes at *Nesauake* River, and to any others for rivers, creekes, or y<sup>e</sup> like within their bounds, and that hee settle a farne neare said *Nesauack* river, & your towne one att or about *Moncorum* and *Southampton*, or in whose bounds itt is at *Paconick* river, and that you make a report as soon as may bee of your proceedings for y<sup>e</sup> compleatly making said designed way good, and convenient for travellers, from said Eastern parts *Southampton* and *Southold* as above: Actum in *New Yorke* this 13<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1677.

E. ANDROS.

To M<sup>r</sup> *Rich<sup>d</sup>* *Woodhull* one of y<sup>e</sup> Justices of the Peace of y<sup>e</sup> *East Riding* att *Seatalcott*.

\* Stockings.

\*\* *Marten Gerretsen's* (Schouts) Bay.

† The same testimony was given by Mrs. *Gildersleeve*, *William Yates*, *John Carman* and *Edward Spragge* all of *Hemstead*. — B. F.

C. M. THE GOVERNOUR OF N. Y. ACCUSED BY CONNECTICUT AS BEING AT THE BOTTOM OF THE LATE INDIAN TROUBLE.

At a Councell Sep<sup>r</sup> 27. 1677.

The occasion was y<sup>e</sup> receipt of a lett<sup>r</sup> from the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Councell of *Connecticut* w<sup>th</sup> information of some Mischiefe lately done by Indyans at *Hattfield* Severely taxing the Governo<sup>r</sup> as the Occasion of itt upon Suspition it was acted by those their former Enemyes, residing w<sup>th</sup> the Indyans of this Government.

Lett<sup>r</sup> from *Pemaquid* from Mr. *Cassar Knapton* Commander at *Pemaquid*, & the ffrench at *St. Johns & Penobscott*, read Sept. 28<sup>th</sup>.

An answer was read in Councell & approved of to be sent to *Connecticott* by their Messenger.

WARRANT AUTHORIZING A SEARCH FOR SEA COAL ON L. I.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

These are to certify that I have employed Mr. *John Thompson* of *Seatacott*, to goe to *flushing*, & other parts upon *Long Island*: to view & Search Severall Places, for Sea-Cole Mines, of which Cole Mines haveing had probable Informaçon, & s<sup>d</sup> *Thompson* some knowledge of mines, as well as making Tools, and Bores, necessary for s<sup>d</sup> worke; it being of Publick concerne; I do hereby desire his not being hindred, or obstructed, but to have all Just Libertye, & assistance, for Viewing or boreing, to finde s<sup>d</sup> Mines as Occasion. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* this 9<sup>th</sup> Octob: 1677.

E. ANDROS.

To the High Sheriffe & Severall Justices of *Yorkshire* upon *Long Island*.

LICENSE TO PRACTICE SURGERY ON L. I.

At a Gen<sup>l</sup> C<sup>t</sup> of Assizes etc.

Vpon Intimation of divers Considerable Cures in Chirurgery done on severall persons by M<sup>r</sup> *Jonas Wood* of *Huntington*, and the great good hee is capable of doeing in that art, but that hee is not willing publickely to practice it without some particular licence or Allowance from Authority as the Law directs, There being likewise no other Chirurgeon in those parts, The C<sup>t</sup> having rec<sup>d</sup> full satisfaction of the abilityes of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Wood* in that faculty, They do allow of his practice in Chirurgery of which all persons concerned may take notice accordingly.

[October 1677.]

By Order of the Gen<sup>l</sup> C<sup>t</sup> of Assizes.

PROPOSALLS FROM THE CONSTABLES OF Y<sup>e</sup> EAST & NORTH RIDINGS TO THE GOV<sup>r</sup> & C<sup>t</sup> OF ASSIZES.

To y<sup>e</sup> Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> *Edmond Andros* Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Governo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of all his Royall Highnesse Territories  
in *America*, The Wo<sup>th</sup>full his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices  
of y<sup>e</sup> Peace sitting in this Honorable Court  
of Assizes this 4<sup>th</sup> of October 1677.

The humble Desire of y<sup>e</sup> Constables of y<sup>e</sup> *East & North Riding on Long Island* :

To y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> & Wo<sup>pp</sup>s most humbly Sheweth it is their Desire That the Maintenance and  
 Ordered last Cr<sup>t</sup> Encouragement for y<sup>e</sup> Ministry may by some way bee Established & that Such Encour-  
 Towne & Cr<sup>t</sup> of Sessions. agement may bee, that there may bee a Minister in Each Respective Towne that wants.  
 2<sup>d</sup> That there may also bee some way Established for the Maintenance of a School Ma<sup>r</sup>  
 in Each Towne.

Ordered already & none in their houses to be lodged. 3<sup>d</sup> That y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> & Wo<sup>pp</sup>s would be pleased to Consider of some way to prevent the  
 great abuse there is of Indians being frequently made Drunke to the Great Disturbance  
 of severall Townes.

Not in o<sup>r</sup> power. 4<sup>d</sup> That if there must bee Entry made by all Vessells, that Come from our Neighbour  
 Collony to trade with us, that theire might be an Office in Each place of Trade that  
 soe they might Enter and Cleare where they soe trade and not to bee Compelled to Come to this  
 City to Doe the same.

5<sup>d</sup> That your Hon<sup>r</sup> & Wo<sup>pp</sup>s would consider the great Wronge y<sup>t</sup> many sustain by Reason of  
 As the Law the Over Value, that is sett upon Horses & Maares in y<sup>e</sup> Rates it being above Double  
 directs. what they are worth and all other Rates (viz :) the Ministers Rate and the Towne Rate  
 being made by the same Valluation, as the Country's Rates are made by.

6<sup>d</sup> That there may be some Order by this Honorable Court Established Concerning stray  
 An acct to bee given to y<sup>e</sup> Con<sup>ble</sup>. Cattle that stray away from one place to another ; that the p<sup>son</sup> that takes up any such  
 shall within a certaine tyme bring in writting to the Constable of the places the marks  
 of all such both Naturall and Artificiall.

7<sup>d</sup> That whereas theire is no Law Extant conserning Pound breach, that your Hon<sup>r</sup>  
 and Wo<sup>pp</sup>s would Establish one to that end.

JOHN MULFORD,  
 SAMUEL GLOUER,

JOHN JAGGER  
 SAMUEL LEKES,  
 JOHN THOMPSON.

Past 1677.

---

LICENSES TO PURCHASE INDIAN LANDS AND ORDERS CONCERNING LAND MATTERS ON LONG ISLAND.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas *Henry Townsend* Sen<sup>r</sup> & Cap<sup>t</sup> *Thomas Townsend* of *Oyster Bay* being employed  
 by the said Towne have requested that they may have Licence to Purchase some Lands of the  
 Indyan Proprieto<sup>rs</sup> adjoining to their Meadows on the South & allso on the North so much of the  
 Land commonly called *Matinick* lands in their bounds, Not already sold or disposed of, if they  
 can agree for and Purchase the same : I doe hereby give my consent & licence so to do Provided  
 it hath nott already beene Improved or granted to any one, they makeing Returne of what they  
 shall so purchase and bringing the Indians to consent & be p<sup>d</sup> affore mee ffor y<sup>e</sup> same. Given  
 under my hand in *New Yorke* this 18<sup>th</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup> : 1677.

E. ANDROS.



By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

These are to Certify Whom it may Concerne that Docto<sup>r</sup> *Henry Taylor* hath leave to treat with, Agree and Buy of the Indians, a Certaine Neck or Tract of Land, & Meadows nott allready bought, or granted on the Southside of *Long Island* to y<sup>e</sup> Eastward of *Seatalcott* bounds, or neare thereabouts or by the land formerly given to Governo<sup>r</sup> *Winthrope*, about four, or five hundred acres, or greater quantity adjacent, but to be confirmed, & all Paym<sup>t</sup> to bee made Publickly before the Court of Sessions of that Riding or Governo<sup>r</sup> in Order to be improved, for wh<sup>ch</sup> sd Docto<sup>r</sup> *Taylor* to be perferred for any fitting Proporgon he shall be Willing to Settle, Actum in *New Yorke* the 31<sup>st</sup> of Octo<sup>br</sup>, 1677.

E. ANDROS.

These are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Name to require you to take into yo<sup>r</sup> Custody *John Sibrond* Constable & *Willem Jacobsen*, *Gerritt Snediker* & *Theodorus Polhemius* Three of the Overseers of *flatbush* & them to keep untill farther Order for Answering a disturbance and trouble Occasioned by their Convening the Inhabitants of their s<sup>d</sup> Towne, & all Generally Neglecting their Lawfull Occasions, s<sup>d</sup> Constable & Overseers brought a great Number this day to this Place In a tumultuous Manner upon a false Surmise to Complaine of pretended graunt of land within their bounds or bordering thereon, w<sup>ch</sup> if so, had been, Their duty quietly have to represented as Offic<sup>es</sup> for the preservagon & quiett of the s<sup>d</sup> Towne, and for so doing this shall bee yo<sup>r</sup> Warr<sup>t</sup>, Given under my hand in *New Yorke* this 31<sup>st</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1677.

By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas some of the young men belonging to the Towne of *Gravesend* have made their applicagon unto mee, that being destitute & haveing no land to Manure, they may have Some small quantity allotted them out of the Commons aforementioned I doe hereby recommend the same to the Justices of the Peace & Constable & Overseers of the Place to cause some convenient quantity of land of the Commons aforementioned, to bee layd out for such as are destitute, fitt for planting, & that the p<sup>ersons</sup> have Encouragem<sup>t</sup> therein, and Particularly of their townne, it tending to a gen<sup>all</sup> good ; Given under my hand in *New Yorke* this 1<sup>st</sup> day of Novem<sup>r</sup> 1677.

E. ANDROS.

The above Recomendagons to the Justices of the Peace Constable & Overseers of *Gravesend* was upon Complaint of some of their young men for want of Lands to Manure.

**LIBERTY GRANTED TO MR. RICH<sup>d</sup> WOODHULL MR. SAM<sup>l</sup> EDSALL & CO TO FFISH ABOUT SEATALCOTT & CO.**

*Edmund Andros Esq<sup>r</sup> &c.*

Upon applicagon of Mr. *Rich<sup>d</sup> Woodhull* Justice of the Peace at *Seatalcott*, Mr. *Sam<sup>l</sup> Edsall*, Mr. *Walter Webby* & Mr. *Andrew Gibb*, I have allowed & do hereby recommend their being permitted, and encouraged in an intended fishing designe for Basse & perch, on the North and South of the Bounds or Easterly of *Seatalcott*, at y<sup>e</sup> West Meadow and the *Old Mans*, on y<sup>e</sup> North, and *Setruck*, & one place more att y<sup>e</sup> South, or any Other Creekes or places not exceeding four, & Liberty to build small houses or stages att land, for makeing & saveing s<sup>d</sup> fish in any place not prejudiciall to improved Lands or Meadows & (or agents) to enjoy y<sup>e</sup> same unmolested

so long as they shall prosecute the s<sup>d</sup> fishery according to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Gracious Intent in Encouraging the fishery in all *New England* being a public good. Given under my hand in *New York* this 10<sup>th</sup> of No<sup>r</sup> 1677.

E. ANDROS.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. INDIAN AFFAIRS.

N. Y. Nov: 5. 1677.

Mr. *Meyer* & Mr. *Edsall* Int<sup>r</sup>pret<sup>r</sup>.

This day *Tackpousha* &c as farre as *Unheckauke* on behalfe of themselves & Indjans come to the Go: to see him againe before hee goes, to wish him a good voiage.

*Tackpousha* & son first speake.

They speake about *Cow Neck*, That there have been severall proposalls to buy that land by y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> or part of it, That they are not willing to part with or sell all, but would part with one halfe. The Gov. now goeing away they say he may dye & another come, that knows nothing of this, therefore desire somewhat might bee left to make it knowne.

Another Indjan speaks, hee is the Sachem of *Seaketaulke* named ———. Hee speaks about the beach which the *Huntington* men offered to buy for the convenience of their fishing for Basse &c, they refused to sell or hire it, but would let them have it for 6 yeares, now they have had for a yeare & halfe longer & have given them nothing, nor come near them about it.

*Tackpousha*'s son speaks about Mr. *Smiths* pretences to the South meadows, that nothing has been p<sup>d</sup> for it by them nor any bought that they know of.

*Unheckchaug*. Another Indjan speaks. About *Seatalcott*. Hee saith that formerly Gov. *Winthrop* came over upon the Isl; & they gave him a piece of Meadow, hee being a very good Man; but hee is now dead and did not buy any Upland & the Meadow was given, yet — *Dayton* & those of *Seatalcott* clayme both Upland & Meadow & *Dayton* hath built a house upon y<sup>e</sup> Upland.

The Sachem of *Rockway* speaks.

About some people speaking to come & plant upon their land & fence it in, which they doe not thinke convenient, to prevent trespasse &c.

Another Indjan of *Unheckchaug*.

Hee saith, that the English at *Seatalcott* doe say that they bought their lands of *Guy* the Sachem, who never acquainted the other Indjans concerned therein. They aske if that bee well done.

That *Guy* hath also made a proffer to Mr. *Woodhull* of a great tract of land from about 2 miles from the Towne to y<sup>e</sup> *Wading Creeke*, but Mr. *Woodhull* replied what should hee doe with so much, a small piece to plant would serve his Towne. Mr. *Woodhull* told him hee would pay for w<sup>t</sup> hee had & he would goe to y<sup>e</sup> Go: about it.

They say they went to Mr. *Woodhull* & desired him to pay nothing to the Sachem *Guy* alone & forewarned him they being also concerned in the Land.

They say, that the Indjan *Mayher* & the *Sequetauks* Sachems son have as much to pretend to the Interest of the Land, that *Guy* pretends to sell, as hee hath or more, though not present.

The Go: tells them: It is well, they are come & is glad to see them.

About *Cow Neck* all matters to bee as they are & they to have no wrong & a Mem<sup>m</sup> to bee taken about it, though the Go: shall bee absent.

About the beach, the Go : hath heard of it, and that they shall have no wrong, & if anything is due, the Go : hath written to Mr. *Wood* about it & supposes it will bee made good, if not, they have had patience so long, they may have it for 6 m<sup>e</sup> longer.

About Mr. *Smith* & the Meadows at the South, hee was here about 3 weeks agoe, for a Confirmation of their land, & pretended a right there, but the Go : would not doe anything in that of the South, hee having not time to examine the matter, but confirmed the rest.

About Gov. *Winthrops* land spoken of & *Daytons* settleing upon it, Its thought hee is not upon that land, but upon other *Seatacott* lands on which hee hath beene some times. The matter not having beene spoken to as yet, if Mr. *Woodhull* cannot accommodate y<sup>e</sup> matter betwixt them, let it alone till the next summer, when Care shall bee taken about the matter.

About *Rockway*. There are some persons, who pretend to land there, however the Go : will send to them to forbear settling or planting so neare them to avoyde disputes & that they shall take care that they be sure, what they settle upon is their owne & no other settlem<sup>t</sup> till spring.

About *Guy*. The Go : knows not, but hee was put in by them, & for the land given or sold it was publickly done, yet M<sup>r</sup> *Woodhull* did offer & told them, he would give satisfaction in reason for what he should have, and the Go : would have no land to bee disposed of but publickly & acknowledged before a C<sup>t</sup> or the Gov.

The Go : having answered to every p<sup>t</sup>icular, They are told, that as they have had freedome to goe to the Magistrates or Go : upon all occasions, so they may still, but now the winter is coming on, for small matters its better, they should stay at home or apply themselves to the next offic<sup>m</sup> and in the spring or summer order shall be taken to give them right. In meantime all Offic<sup>m</sup> remain as they were & the same Care shall bee taken of them.

A band of Seawant \* was presented. The Go : hopes, when hee comes back, to find them all well &c.

COUNCIL MINUTES. LONG ISLAND TOWNS TO CUT STOCKADES FOR FORT JAMES; HUNTINGTON AND THEIR CLERGYMEN; ROCKAWAY INDIANS; MILITIA ON L. I.; WHALEFISHING AT SOUTHAMPTON; BOUNDARIES OF JAMAICA AND FLUSHING.

At a Councell &c

March 18<sup>th</sup> 1677/8.

A warr<sup>t</sup> to the severall Townes by the waterside to cutt the quantity of three thousand stockados for the use of the Fort, to bee in length eighteen feet by seven inches through.

<i>Breucklyn</i> }	.....600	<i>Newtown</i> }	...600	<i>Flushing</i> .....	600	<i>Harlem</i> .....	400
<i>Gowanes</i> }		<i>Maspethkill</i> }		<i>Westchester</i> ....	500	<i>Staten Isl.</i> ....	500

An addresse from *Hempstead & Jamaica* for paym<sup>t</sup> for the stockadoes &c about the wharfe, for w<sup>ch</sup> promist pay<sup>t</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Go : To search the Record for y<sup>e</sup> warr<sup>t</sup> & to bee assured (¶) out of the Contribution money.

An order to the Const<sup>ble</sup> & Overseers of *Huntington* to empower them to levy by distresse the Rate to y<sup>e</sup> Minister & their Town Rate.

At a Councell held in N. Y. Mar. 25<sup>th</sup> 1678.

Vpon Complaint made by the Justice of the Peace, as also by the Constable & Overseers of

\* Wampum.

the Towne of *Huntington*, that divers refractory persons of the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> doe refuse to pay their portion of the Towne Rates & likewise the rate made for the maintenance of their Minister,—The same being taken into Consideration & the ill Consequences of having matters obstructed by a few, w<sup>ch</sup> have been concluded and agreed upon by the Major part of the Towne for a publick Good, Ordered,

That the Const. & Overseers of the said Towne do distraine upon all such dissenters for the value of their Rates, either for the Town or Minister, for the doing whereof this shall be their sufficient Warrant.

By order of the Councill.

April 2<sup>d</sup> 1678.

The Indian Sachem *Tackpousha* w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sachems of *Rockaway* & *Unchechaug* came on behalfe of themselves & two more viz<sup>t</sup> the Sachems of *Mericoock* & ———. Their businesse to give a visitt & renew friendship. They presented Capt. *Brockholls* with about 60 sh & mee about 6 sh in wamp. They were inquisitive of the Gov<sup>r</sup> returne & expresse their good heart.

April 8<sup>th</sup> 1678

A Gen<sup>l</sup> Comp<sup>l</sup>t from the Offic<sup>rs</sup> of the Militia on *Long Island* (more particularly at the East end), that the Const. and Overseers refuse or neglect to due their dutyes in levying the fines, due from Default<sup>rs</sup> in Trainings. They desire therefore on such occasions to bee empowered to levy such fines themselves, or absence or defects, engaging to be accomptable as the Law directs.

They desire if this is granted A special Order to the Towne Offic<sup>rs</sup> viz Const. & Overseers to levy what is past.

To Capt. *Anthony Brockholls* & the rest of the Councill of the Govern<sup>r</sup> of *New York*.

The Humble petition of *Benjamin Alford* of *Boston* in *New England* merch<sup>t</sup>

Sheweth,

That yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner having bought a considerable quantity of Oyle at *Southampton*, at the East end of *Long Island*, the w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath intent to send for *London* in *Old England*.

Hee humbly Prayes, that hee may bee excused from bringing the said Oyle in regard of the Hazard of the Voyage and Leakiness of that Commodity, but that hee may have liberty to ship it there and sayle directly for that place, Hee engaging to p<sup>r</sup>forme all Dutyes & pay all Dues belonging to the Custome House here.

And yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> shall ever pray &c.

The pet<sup>r</sup> of *Benjamin Alford* for liberty to ship off Oyle for *London* from *Southton* &c granted April 20<sup>th</sup> 1678.

At a Councill &c May the 7<sup>th</sup> 1678.

Vpon a Complaint from the Constable and overseers of the Towne of *fflushing* in the North Riding of *Long Island*, that their Neighb<sup>rs</sup> of *Jamaica*, having with them appointed a meeting to perambulate & run the Line of the bounds betweene their Townes according to the directions of the Law, their said neighb<sup>rs</sup> when they mett on the place refused to attend the Order of the Generall Meeting at *Hempstead*, which sett forth their limitts, but rather chose to stick to an old Indyan purchase, whereupon they brake off w<sup>th</sup> out effecting what they came about. The same being taken into Consideration, Ordered,

That the Offic<sup>rs</sup> of both Townes doe appeare at the C<sup>t</sup> of Sessions to bee held in June next, where each of them are to show their rights & pretences, & the C<sup>t</sup> are desired to putt a final determination to the matter in difference hereupon.

By Order of the Councill.

## TAX LISTS OF EASTHAMPTON AND OF NEWTOWN, L. I.

The Estimate of Easthampton, September y<sup>e</sup> 24 1678.

	* Heads.	Land.	Oxen.	Cows.	3 yrs.	2 yrs.	Ylgs.	Horses.	3 yr.	2 yrs.	Yerl.	Swine.	Sheep.	Ls.	Ed.	P.
Capt Tho: Thalmag.....	*	20	8	7	4	5	4	4	0	1	1	4	34	262	16	8
John Stretton sen.....	*	30	10	10	5	5	6	3	0	0	0	4	32	304	3	4
John Coole (?). ....	*	7	1	3	3	2	1	3	0	0	0	0	13	104	16	8
Widdow Goelick.....	*	4	0	2	0	1	1	2	0	0	0	4	5	47	13	4
Thomas Edwards.....	*	6	3	5	2	2	4	1	0	1	1	7	6	115	0	0
Wm. Perkins.....	*	15	5	8	6	5	4	3	0	0	0	4	45	218	10	0
Arthur Creasy.....	*	7	1	2	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	9	58	10	0
Wm Fithian .....	*	14	3	3	3	2	3	4	2	0	0	4	28	117	16	8
Rich: Brook.....	*	16	3	5	2	3	4	3	0	0	0	3	21	162	10	0
Jere Conckling.....	*	28	5	7	5	6	5	2	0	0	0	5	24	208	10	0
Stephen Hedges.....	*	16	6	11	4	6	6	4	1	1	1	4	30	243	0	0
John Squire.....	*	0	0	2	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	6	54	0	0
Lif: John Wheller.....	*	13	2	5	2	2	2	2	0	0	0	0	12	115	0	0
Mr. John Mulford.....	*	30	9	11	4	6	7	4	2	2	0	6	53	302	3	4
John Hoping.....	1	23	8	7	2	3	7	4	0	0	0	6	26	212	13	4
Robert Daiton.....	1	26	6	5	2	4	4	4	0	0	0	1	32	186	13	4
Ebenezer Leeke.....	1	2	1	1	2	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	6	55	10	0
Tho: Diment sen.....	1	13	4	7	2	3	4	1	0	0	0	4	0	127	10	0
Tho: Hand .....	1	6	0	2	2	1	3	1	0	1	0	1	6	67	10	0
Mr. Tho. Chatfield.....	2	21	6	5	6	6	3	2	3	0	0	8	48	217	10	0
Tho: Osborne sen.....	2	20	7	6	4	3	5	2	0	0	0	6	6	190	0	0
Samuell Parsons.....	1	13	2	3	1	2	4	0	0	0	0	0	18	79	0	0
John Parsons.....	1	14	4	3	2	3	2	1	1	0	1	4	24	124	10	0
John Miller jun.....	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	6	43	0	0
James Bird.....	1	0	0	2	0	1	1	2	0	0	0	0	3	57	0	0
James Diment.....	1	1	0	3	2	0	1	1	0	0	0	2	6	59	10	0
John Stretton jun.....	1	9	2	4	2	3	3	0	0	1	0	4	15	93	0	0
Beniamin Conckling.....	1	7	3	7	3	6	7	1	1	0	0	4	14	144	3	4
Wm Barnes.....	1	13	2	4	1	1	3	3	1	0	0	2	9	121	10	0
Nath: Domeny.....	1	13	1	1	0	2	3	2	0	0	0	0	9	78	10	0
Wm Miller.....	1	7	2	4	4	2	3	1	0	0	0	2	28	105	16	8
Nath: Bushup.....	2	13	6	7	2	1	5	2	0	0	0	3	27	174	0	0
Wm Mulford.....	2	16	4	4	2	4	4	2	1	0	0	2	30	164	0	0
Enoch Fithian.....	1	7	2	2	2	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	5	80	13	4
Wm Edwards.....	2	20	2	3	4	4	4	4	0	0	2	3	9	175	0	0
Richard Shaw .....	2	12	2	3	0	1	2	1	2	2	2	6	16	135	16	8
Richard Stretton.....	1	0	2	2	1	2	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	73	0	0
Philipp Leeke.....	1	4	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	4	39	6	8

## TAX LISTS — (Concluded).

	Heads.	Land.	Oxen.	Cows.	3 yrs.	2 yrs.	Ylgs.	Horses.	3 yr.	2 yr.	Yerl.	Swine.	Sheep.	Ld.	Sh.	P.
James Hand.....	1	6	0	2	1	0	2	1	0	0	0	2	8	57	3	4
Samuell Brook.....	1	8	0	2	2	0	1	1	0	0	1	..	..	60	10	0
Joshua Goelick.....	1	15	2	2	2	0	3	2	0	1	1	2	18	107	10	0
John Miller sen.....	1	18	3	5	1	1	5	1	0	0	1	0	9	102	0	0
Tho: Osborne jun.....	2	21	4	7	7	6	8	2	0	0	0	6	50	210	3	4
Capt. Josiah Hoberts.....	1	8	0	3	0	0	0	5	1	0	0	1	12	114	0	0
Stephen Hand.....	2	13	4	6	2	1	3	2	0	0	0	1	30	153	0	0
Samuell Mulford.....	2	10	2	5	1	2	2	1	0	0	1	3	15	115	0	0
John Osborne.....	2	13	5	8	5	7	6	2	0	0	0	6	18	201	0	0
Mr. Scellinger.....	*	17	4	6	3	1	5	3	0	0	1	1	21	191	0	0
John Edwards.....	*	12	2	3	4	4	3	2	0	1	0	4	10	123	18	8
John Feild.....	*	0	0	2	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	3	5	47	3	4
Widdow Hedges.....	*	3	0	3	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	4	6	48	0	0
James Looper.....	*	12	2	3	0	2	1	2	0	0	0	3	11	94	3	4
Abraham Hauke.....	*	4	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	30	10	0
John Richeson.....	*	2	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	22	0	0
Tho: Bee.....	*	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	15	0	0
Joseph Osborne.....	*	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	29	0	0
Nathaniell Baker.....	*	23	4	6	3	0	1	3	0	0	0	6	27	160	10	0
Sam: Terrell.....	*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	18	0	0
Edward Joans.....	*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	18	0	0
Daniel Bushup.....	*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	18	0	0
Tho: Stretton.....	*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	18	0	0
Robert Hedy.....	*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	26	0	0
Tho: Diment jun.....	*	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	30	0	0
Endorsed: Easthampton Vallewations														7110	3	4

1678

29. 19. 2.

*Huntington*

27 6 8

\* Paper destroyed.



## LIST OF ESTATES — (Continued).

	Heads.	Land.	Oxen.	Cowes.	3 yrs.	2 yrs.	1 yr.	Horses.	3 yrs.	2 yrs.	1 yr.	Sheep.	Swine.
Tho: Stillman.....	1	10	0	8	0	0	3	2	0	0	1	8	2
Edward Hunt.....	2	30	6	0	0	3	5	2	0	0	0	5	2
Thomas Parsell.....	2	14	0	5	0	3	4	2	0	1	0	6	0
Peter Rouleson.....	1	24	2	2	0	4	5	0	0	0	0	5	0
John Bull.....	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
Thomas Robason.....	2	30	2	4	0	0	1	3	0	0	0	3	5
Lambart Woodward....	1	8	2	4	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	10	3
Mr. Wandall.....	0	100	0	10	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	70	2
Capt: Coe.....	2	30	2	4	0	2	3	4	0	1	1	15	7
Capt: Lawrens.....	4	40	2	8	9	6	7	6	2	0	2	20	12
Joseph Reder.....	1	12	2	3	1	0	2	2	0	1	0	5	4
Luck Depaw.....	1	8	0	2	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	2	6
John Copestaffe.....	1	6	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	.
Theop: Phillips.....	1	6	2	2	2	0	0	1	0	0	1	6	5
Left: More.....	1	18	2	4	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	6	1
John Graues.....	0	5	2	2	0	3	2	1	1	0	1	6	6
Daniel Blomfield.....	1	25	4	2	2	2	2	2	1	0	1	5	3
George Wood.....	1	15	2	5	2	0	2	0	0	0	0	10	2
John Reder.....	1	12	2	5	2	1	1	1	0	0	2	8	6
Jerimi Reeder.....	1	12	0	2	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	2	4
Robart Colweld.....	1	6	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
John Denman.....	1	13	0	4	0	0	0	2	0	2	0	0	1
Thomas Morrell.....	1	16	0	3	0	3	2	2	0	0	1	0	1
John Scuder sen.....	0	25	5	6	2	0	2	1	0	0	0	3	2
Mr. Morris.....	1	0	2	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	4
Samuell Wood.....	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Sarah Hayes.....	0	6	0	4	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	3	2
Josua Hazard.....	1	9	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
Edward Stevens.....	1	33	2	3	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	6	2
Gershon Hazard.....	1	3	0	2	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	2	0
Jacob & Isaack Reder...	2	15	4	3	2	4	0	3	0	0	0	6	11
John Rosell.....	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
John Bourroughs.....	0	15	2	3	3	0	4	2	0	0	1	16	0
Adam Bruer.....	1	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
John Ramesden.....	2	40	2	9	0	5	4	2	0	0	0	16	6
John Smith.....	0	60	4	14	4	7	7	2	0	0	0	43	10
John Haytor.....	1	0	0	0	1	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Joseph Reede.....	1	0	2	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	3	1
John Reede.....	1	0	0	1	2	0	1	1	0	0	1	2	1
Jonath <sup>a</sup> Hazard.....	1	20	2	4	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	14	1



## LIST OF ESTATES — (Concluded).

	Heads.	Land.	Oxen.	Cowes.	3 yr.	2 yr.	1 yr.	Horses.	3 yr.	2 yr.	1 yr.	sheep.	Swine.
John Kitcham.....	2	60	4	9	4	2	5	2	0	0	0	44	8
Moses Pettit.....	1	4	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	2
Elies Baly .....	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Josiah Farman.....	3	20	2	4	0	2	2	2	0	0	1	5	4
Jona: Strickland.....	0	20	0	4	1	3	2	0	0	0	0	0	5
Thomas Robarts .....	1	8	0	4	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	6	2
Ralph Doxey.....	1	2	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Tho: Etherington.....	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Gabriel Linch.....	1	0	0	0	*	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Aerte Webber.....	1	0	0	0	*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hen: Martinson.....	1	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
John Harmanson.....	1	0	0	0	*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Humfry Clay jun.....	1	6	0	1	*	2	4	1	0	2	0	0	0
Samuell Fish.....	1	0	0	1	0	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	0
Robart ffeeld.....	1	30	2	6	5	0	0	1	0	0	0	20	2
Richard Fidoe.....	1	16	2	3	3	0	2	1	0	0	0	4	0
Nathan Fish.....	1	8	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Hendrick Jonson.....	1	4	0	1	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	..	1
James Way jun.....	1	8	2	2	3	0	2	1	0	0	0	3	1
Riniere Mills.....	100 lbs.												
Roeloff Peterson.....	1	6	0	2	2	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	2
Joseph Sawcut .....	1	10	2	3	3	2	2	1	0	0	0	8	4
Thomas Stevens.....	1	20	4	6	4	4	5	1	0	1	0	0	4

## LETTER TO JUSTICE CORNWELL ASKING FOR LAND ON HEMPSTEAD NECK.

*Hempstead* february y<sup>e</sup> 17 Anno 1678-9.

Mr. *Cornwell*. Sir, we whose names are vnder written wold desire yow to stand ovr frind so much as to go to ovr onnerable Governor and desire him iff That his honner pleaseth to give to us one hvndred akers off Land a peece Lieing on *hempsted Neck* so called, ffor wee are Young men and have a minde to settle iff That wee covld obtaine som land and if the honnerable Governor dos Think That wee aske ffor to mvch Then we would desire him to beestow on vs what Land his honner will Think fit. Therefore pray sur Dow ffor vs what yow Can and wee hope That it will do as well as though we went to the Governor ovreselves, so we shall rest yovres in what we maye

WILLIAM VALLINTINE

MOSES EMBREE

RICHARD ELISON

JOSIAS STARR

JONAH VALLINTINE

JOHN MOOTT.

This ffor his Honor ovr frind Jvstis *Cornwell* Living Att *Cornbery* these Deliver with Care.

Rec<sup>d</sup> from Mr. *Cornwell* March 20<sup>th</sup> to bee shewed the Go: Mr. *Elyas Doughty* came also to speake w<sup>th</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> vpon the like acc<sup>t</sup>.

LETTER FROM THOMAS TOWNSEND TO COMMANDER BROOKHOLLS.

Honored Sir.

The Condition of our Towne in Respect of y<sup>e</sup> derections in y<sup>e</sup> Law for y<sup>e</sup> choyce off Constable & overseares being prety strictly bound up to such and no other but one of y<sup>e</sup> two old overseares must be chosen Constable, proves with oure inhabytants very hard by reason many doth scruple to take an oath and so are exsempted or not admitted to y<sup>e</sup> plase, whearby y<sup>e</sup> burden hath these many yeares lyen heavy upon sum ffew persons, our humble request is that youre honnor would be pleased to grant oure inhabytants y<sup>e</sup> priviledge of haveing a ffre voat in choyce of Constable and overseares of Any ffre holder not haveing relation to that clause in y<sup>e</sup> Law, that Any other person who hath not bine an overseare If chosen Constabllle maye stand or be liable to Answer his fine According to y<sup>e</sup> Law, which will give y<sup>e</sup> inhabytants greater content, then as it tis at present stated, so I humbly desiar youre honnors Answer by the barer hereof *Caleb Wright* by reason y<sup>e</sup> Ohoyce for this insewing yeare draweth nere, so craving youre honnors pardon herein, I rest and remaine your honnors servant

*Oyster bays y<sup>e</sup>*

25<sup>th</sup> of March 1678.

These for the Governor.

Endorsed by Secretary *Nicolls*: For the Assizes.\*

To Command

THOMAS TOWNSEND.

---

AN ORDER AUTHORIZING THE ERECTION OF A MILL AT SOUGHT<sup>on</sup> AND LETTER TO JUSTICE TOPPING ON THE SAME SUBJECT.

An Order Granted to *Robert Wolley* to sett up a Grist Mill.

By the Gouvernour.

Upon Application made unto mee by *Robert Wolley* of *Southton* in the East Riding of *Yorkeeshire* upon *Long Island* Carpenter & Millwright one of those that took up Armes under Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* at his first Arrivall for the Redncement of these parts, severall others in the same Capacity having Likewise transferred there Rights vnto him & hee being recomended by some of the Principall Inhabitants of those parts & desireing the priviledge of a Certaine streame of waters to the westward of *Hogg Neck* to erect a Grist Mill thereupon & some Convenient Accomodagon of a piece of Land on the s<sup>d</sup> Neck, the same tending to a publick Good, I doe Recomend the s<sup>d</sup> *Robert Wolley* to your selfe and the Officers of your Towne, for the s<sup>d</sup> streame, with some small piece of Land Adjoyning for the use of the Mill, and Likewise that you Cause to bee Laid out for him in some Convenient place neare or Adjacent on y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> *Hogg Neck* now vacant the Quantity of about one Hundred Acres of good Land for a farme & being for a publick good that itt bee done and a Returne of the same without delay to mee for Confirmagon. Given under my hand in New Yorke the 30<sup>th</sup> day of May 1679.

EDMUND ANDROS.

To Mr *John Topping* Justice of the peace at *Southton*.

Examined by mee.

M: N: Secr<sup>y</sup>.

\* The next Court of Sessions held at *Jamaica* the 12<sup>th</sup>, 13<sup>th</sup> & 14<sup>th</sup> of June following, decided that *Oyster bay* might choose another Constable "by free choice of the towne."—B. F.

*Early Colonial Settlements.*

## AN ORDER FOR THOMAS RUSHMORE TO SETT UP A GRIST-MILL &amp; SAWE MILL.

By the Governour.

Vpon Application of *Thomas Rushmore* of *Hempstead* I doe hereby consent his setting up a Grist mill and Saw mill vpon a Stream running through on the West side of *Madnans Neck* not yett taken vp or Improved, with Equall priviledges of other mills, and to fell or cutt for his s<sup>d</sup> Saw mill any fitt Timber vpon any Adjacent Land not Appropriated within Fence or Improved as is Customary and Allowed in all other Parts for the Publick use and Generall welfare of the Country. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* the nineteenth day of May 1679.

EDMUND ANDROS.

## AN ORDER TO THE TOWNES ON THE WESTSIDE OF LONG ISLAND TO CHOOSE A CLARKE.

By the Governour.

Whereas one person being Clarke to severall Townes on the Westside of *Long Island* is not onely Chargeable but hath proved Inconvenient I doe hereby recall the Authority or warrant Granted for the same and Consent and direct the severall townes of *Bruckline* and *Flatbush*, *Flatlands*, *New Utrick*, *Boswick* and dependencies or Constables and Overseers doe make Choice of a fitt person to bee Clarke of each place of which to make mee a Returne, and the present Clarke *Michell Heynell* is hereby directed and ordered to deliver to such new Chosen Clarkes in the presence of the respective townes Constables and Overseers or any three of them, of which the Constable or Eldest Overseer in case of s<sup>d</sup> Constables necessary absence any Books or papers belonging to such Townes. Given under my hand and seale in *New Yorke* this 21<sup>st</sup> day of May 1679.

E. A. (Seal.)

To the Officers of the Townes of *Bruckline*,  
*Flatbush*, *Flatlands*, *New Utrick*, *Boswick*  
and Dependencies vpon *Long Island*.

## A LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR TO THE CONSTABLE AND OVERSEERS OF SOUTHAMPTON.

I have received yours of the 28<sup>th</sup> past by Mr. *Joseph Rayner* who hath also shewed mee and Councill three Testimonys and Acquainted us with what hee had in charge from you or knowes relating to any difference with Indyans or their misdemeanours and upon the whole I have thought it necessary and by advice sent an expresse requiring some of your Indyans repaire heither vpon s<sup>d</sup> Accompt in Order to a final Determination when (vnlesse you know other Cause) you need not send any more from your towne for which I shall take all just Care according to Accompt given mee, and remaine

Your Afectionate Friend,

E. ANDROS.

ORDER CONCERNING THE COLLECTION OF MONEY FOR THE ALGERIAN CAPTIVES AND OF FINES.

By the Governour.

Whereas there are severall Townes and persons upon *Long Island* and dependencies in arreare of their Country Rates Subscriptions for the Free Guift and Contribution towards the Redemption of the Captives in *Algier*, as also in paym<sup>t</sup> of fines by particular p<sup>r</sup>sons adjudged by the C<sup>t</sup> of Assizes or Sessions since my Arrivall into these parts, & Court charges both at Assizes & Sessions Likewise due from divers persons as well towards the publick as officers, These are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to empower & require you to levy the aforementioned Arreares due vpon those respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> and if not otherwise to bee attayned to distrayne for the same & sen such goods &c so distrayned by Execution in doeing the which all Constables and other offic<sup>rs</sup> are required to bee ayding and Assisting you upon occation & that you make of the same due returne & for soe doeing this bee your speciall warr<sup>t</sup>. Given under my hand and Seale in *New Yorke* the 3<sup>d</sup> Day of January 1679-80.

To Mr. *Joseph Lee*

E. A.

Deputy Sheriff of *Long Island*.

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. SETTLEMENT AT NEW LOTTS: CORNBURY & MADNANS NECK ; MINISTERS HOUSE AT FLATBUSH.

To the Highborn, Noble Lord, The Governor General, Knight of his Majesty's Order &c.

Very humbly show the undersigned inhabitants or proprietors of the new allotments in *Midwout*, that for want of land to cultivate and gain our living, we have been compelled, to purchase of the old inhabitants of *Midwout* the said new lots, which we bought free and unincumbered, the Lord's right excepted, for a considerable sum of money, believing that the Lord's right meant only the *Country rates* of one penny in the pounnd. But afterwards the said lots were charged with a yearly quitrent of one bushel of wheat, of which the sellers never informed us and which cannot be demanded from us now.

We are therefore compelled, to represent very humbly to your Honor, that the old inhabitants of *Midwout* act very improperly in petitioning your Honor for these new lots, because we and other poor people needing land are in their way, and as soon as they had obtained them to sell them to us for a considerable sum, concealing however the yearly quit rent of one bushel of wheat, with which they will burden us now.

We have always understood, that it was the intention of his Royal Highness, our sovereign Lord, and of your Honor, to grant the land to persons, who needed it, but not to people, who had abundance of it and who, as soon as they obtain a grant, sell it and put up the money. It is true, we have purchased the land and contrary to our contract we cannot go to pay the purchase money, although it falls hard upon us, to put new land into good condition and pay so much money to people, to whom it was not granted formerly nor now. If your Honor deems it advisable, we shall pay the purchase money, but we hope, that your Honor will consider the matter and allow

us some relief in regard to the price of the land, or at least release us from paying the quitrent with which the people, from whom we bought, desire to burden us. Which doing &c &c.

Your obedient servants and subjects,

REM JANSEN

The mark of — ANDRESEN

The mark of JACOB LARGILIES

LAURENS CORNELISEN

ABRAHAM DU TOIOT

The mark of JOOST CASPERSEN

The mark of JAN BARENTSEN

CORNELIS PIETERSEN

N. Y. 12<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1679-80.

*New Yorke.* At a Councill Jan : 13<sup>th</sup> 1679-80.

Vpon the petition of *Rem Jansen, Abraham Du Toiot & others* now Inhabitants of the *New Lotts* not long since granted to others their Neighbours of the Towne of *Midwout* als *Flatbush*, That having made purchase of their said land for valuable Considerations, free from any other charge, There is since demanded of them the Quitrent of one bushell of wheate yearely quite Rent, whereof they heretofore had no Cognizance, nor was it mentioned in their purchase, Wherefore desire Reliefe therein.

Resolved, That an order bee sent to the Const<sup>ble</sup> of *Flatbush*, to give notice to all those, who had Grants for the *New Lotts* aforementioned, or who are now participants therein, that they appeare in this place on Saturday come senight next each in the forenoone to give acc<sup>t</sup> what Improvem<sup>t</sup> hath been made by themselves or others thereon, when the pet<sup>rs</sup> are likewise to appeare, when they may have a definitive answer to their petition, In meane time to proceede in their improvem<sup>t</sup> on said Land as formerly.

To the Honorable S<sup>r</sup> *Ed. Andros* Knight Go : Gen<sup>ll</sup> &c.

May it please your Honour : Whereas it hapens a difference or dispute between Mr. *Hicks* & Mr. *Cornell* w<sup>th</sup> myselfe Concerning a trackt of land formerly belonging to Mr. *Dowthie* a full & equall third whereof I have bought of the said *Dowtie* as by the transport and patten may appeare part of which my said purchas or equall third is by the said Mr. *Cornell* & *Hickes* demanded or Claimed though it bee my right & propertie, I therefore humbly pray for a faire desision of the said Contriversi that your honour would be pleased to apoint fit & indifferant persons to measure or survey the wole that each may quietly haue & enioy his right which is the desire of your humble servant.

The 19<sup>th</sup> of Januarie 79-80.

WILL<sup>m</sup> HAVILAND.

To his Excellenc<sup>e</sup> S<sup>r</sup> *Edmund Andros*  
K<sup>nt</sup> Seigneur of *Sausmarez* Lieu<sup>t</sup> and  
Governour Gen<sup>ll</sup> under his Royall High-  
nesse of all his Territoryes in *America*.

The Humble Petigon of *William Haviland*  
Sheweth.

That your Excellences Pet<sup>rs</sup> Brother in Law Cap<sup>t</sup> *Thomas Hicks* did in the yeare 1666 obtaine a patent from Governour *Nicolls* for a certaine neck of Land called *Madnans* Neck within the Limitts of the towne of *Flushing* the which by consent & agreement was divided into equall thirds between him M<sup>r</sup> *Richard Cornell* and M<sup>r</sup> *Elyas Doughty*.

That presently after the settlement being twelve years ago (the Pet<sup>r</sup> bought M<sup>r</sup> *Doughtys* interest in his third of the s<sup>d</sup> Land and hath inhabited thereupon) or part thereof ever since but finds himself encroacht upon by his neighbours M<sup>r</sup> *Cornell* & M<sup>r</sup> *Hicks* and is debarred by them

of having his due proporgon of the thirds of s<sup>d</sup> neck so purchased by him there being only three Lotts laid out, besides their own accomodagon, and the rest left in comon which if divided might bee better improved. That your Pet<sup>r</sup> hath often desired a division might be made of the s<sup>d</sup> neck so that each proprietor might know his share and proporgon the which hath been promist but hitherto delayed and neglected.

That now his neighbours M<sup>r</sup> *Cornell* and M<sup>r</sup> *Hicks* having settled their son in Law *John Washborne* on one of the three Lotts last laid out M<sup>r</sup> *Cornell* is settling his other son in Law *John Laurence* on the Comons of s<sup>d</sup> neck upon pretence of purchase of other lands thereby which will bee much to the damage and prejudice of the Pet<sup>r</sup>.

Hee therefore humbly prays your Excellence That a stop may bee put to the intended settlement of the s<sup>d</sup> *John Laurence* in that place, & that some person or persons bee appointed to make an equall division of the s<sup>d</sup> neck between them, so that your Pet<sup>r</sup> bee not frustrated of his Right and his Labour on s<sup>d</sup> Land.

And your Excellencys Pet<sup>r</sup> shall Pray &c.

WILL HAVILAND.

To the Right Honorable Sir *Edmond Andros*, Governor  
Generall under his Royall Highness, the Duke of *York*,  
of all his Territories in *America*, the 24<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>r</sup> 1679-80.

Humbly show the undersigned Constable and Overseer of the village of *Midwout*, that they are greatly injured by the erection of the ministers house, so that much of the money earned by them is not paid by the contractor and whereas the inhabitants of *Breuckelen* are bound to perform one fourth of the labor, but defer it from time to time, although we have done everything, to live with them in friendship, Therefore we humbly request your Honor, to give directions to some Justice of the Peace, who shall settle the matter amicably without legal proceedings. Which doing we are and remain

Your Honors servants

THEODORUS POLHEMIUS

CORNELIS JANSEN

DIECK JANSEN VAN DER VLIET

At a Councell held the 24<sup>th</sup> day of Jan: 1679-80.

Vpon a petition from the Const<sup>ble</sup> & Overseers of *Flatbush*, Complaining, that the Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of *Breucklyn* having undertaken to bee ayding & assisting in building the 4<sup>th</sup> part of the D<sup>o</sup> house at *Flatbush*, but neglect or refuse to performe the same,

Ordered, that a Copey of the petition bee sent to the Const<sup>ble</sup> & Overseers of *Breucklyn*, who are to take care to p<sup>r</sup>forme their agreem<sup>t</sup>, or to return their Reasons to the Go: for their failing therein.

By Order &c.

The Const<sup>ble</sup> & two of the Overseers of s<sup>d</sup> Towne of *Flatbush* (together with some of the purchasers) appearing this day according to order & heard what they could say to w<sup>t</sup> was in the petition alleadged, which was not materiall, The same being taken into Consideration,

Ordered, That the Quit Rent bee p<sup>d</sup> by the Land, but if the seller did not inform the buyer thereof at the bargain making, then the seller to indemnify the buyer or purchaser therefrom, by abatement or otherwise as they shall agree.

By order of the Go: in Councell.

Whereas wee underwritten Being Chosen & Deputed at a full Towne meeting of the Inhabitants of *flushing* where there were three Justices of y<sup>e</sup> peace In p'sence to witt, M<sup>r</sup> *Richard Cornell*, Cap<sup>t</sup> *Tho Willett* and Cap<sup>t</sup> *Thomas Hicks* to view and take a survey of a peice of Common Land belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *flushing* the same being Granted to M<sup>r</sup> *Cornell* by y<sup>e</sup> said Towne In ffull satisfaction of all his commonadge therein and soe Recorded According to y<sup>e</sup> Townes request we went to view the said land y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of Aprill Last past, Wherein did accompany vs M<sup>r</sup> *Cornell* and M<sup>r</sup> *Hicks*, whoe did show vs y<sup>e</sup> bounds or Limitts of their neck Which they said was at a certaine hollow to y<sup>e</sup> East, the Rest being Invironed by water or Brooke Meadows in all parts And whereas it hath beene Reported y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Cornell* hath settled his two Sons in Law vpon y<sup>e</sup> lands that belongs to y<sup>e</sup> *little Neck*, wee have vpon y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> day of this p'sent January beene out to view y<sup>e</sup> Same and we finde them both to be Settled out of ye bounds of y<sup>e</sup> *little neck* Line, according to ye Report that wee received both from Cap<sup>t</sup> *Hickes* and M<sup>r</sup> *Cornell* as before.

HENRY TAYLOR

SAMUEL THORNE.

Wee who hath Subscribed our names are ready to give in o<sup>r</sup> testimonyes upon oath to y<sup>e</sup> truth of this if Required.

Att a Councell held in *New York* January the 13<sup>th</sup> 1679-80.

M<sup>r</sup> *Richard Cornell*, M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Hicks* and M<sup>r</sup> *Elyas Doughty*, with M<sup>r</sup> *William Havyland* of *Flushing* this day Appearing before the Governour in Councell according to an order of the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant upon the Petigon & complaint of the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Havyland*, that having made purchase of M<sup>r</sup> *Doughty's* third part of the *Little neck* now called *Cornbury* he was debarred from enjoying his proporgon, and therefore craves a division of the s<sup>d</sup> neck, to bee run and ascertayned betwixt them.

After the Record of the Patent was read, and Partyes heard,

It being proposed That the Limitts and bounds of s<sup>d</sup> neck might be run as directed in the Patent and that each of the Proprieto<sup>r</sup>s should nominate a person to see the same effected, which they accordingly did.

Ordered, That the three persons by them named, That is to say Cap<sup>t</sup> *John Seaman* M<sup>r</sup> *Elyas Doughty* & M<sup>r</sup> *John Hinchman* bee desired and they are hereby Appointed and Authorized, together with a Surveyo<sup>r</sup> to survey and run the Line of the s<sup>d</sup> *Little neck* or *Cornbury*, according as it is buttet & Bounded by the Patent, and Likewise to make an Equall division thereof into three parts Reserving out of the same onely what was at first reserved by Cap<sup>t</sup> *Hicks*, of which to make Report to the Governour and Councell in the Fort By the first day of March next or sooner if they shall see cause or consent thereunto.

By order of the Governor in Councell

MATTHIAS NICOLLS, Sec'y.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. *James Hubbard* is Appointed Surveyor by the Governor who together with the three Persons herein named are to Run the Line of the neck within mengoned, and to make a Division thereof between the parties concerned.

MATTHIAS NICOLLS, Sec'y.

At a Councell etc Febr 20<sup>th</sup> 1679 80.

Vpon the Report of Capt. *John Seamans*, Mr. *Elyas Doughty* & Mr. *John Hinchman* & Capt. *James Hubbard*, the Surveyor appointed by order of Councell of the 31<sup>st</sup> of January past to survey and run the Line of the *Little Neck* or *Cornbury*, for the which Capt. *Thomas Hicks*

had a patent from Gov<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* and y<sup>e</sup> same now in possession of Mr. *Richard Cornell*, the s<sup>d</sup> Capt. *Thomas Hicks* & Mr. *William Haviland*, The Limitts in y<sup>e</sup> patent for s<sup>d</sup> Neck being found defective & boundaries wholly mistaken,

Ordered, That the three hundred acres of land in the patent exprest bee layd out on the s<sup>d</sup> Neck, as also the meadow adjoining the above by Capt. *James Hubbard* or some other able surveyors, for the s<sup>d</sup> Mr. *Richard Cornell*, Capt *Thomas Hicks* and Mr. *William Haviland*, the persons interested therein, including their Plantations & improved Land, of which a Returne to bee made with its buttings & boundings unto y<sup>e</sup> Gov: for a Confirmation according to Law, And all disputes or other pretences to Land adjoining to cease, unlesse asserted as y<sup>e</sup> Law directs.

By Order of the Gov: in Councill.

---

LETTERS FROM WILLIAM HAVILAND TO WILLIAM DYRE.

Worthy S<sup>r</sup> and my very good friend, I thank you for your many favours in that you was a meanes to giue his honor a rite vnderstanding of my busines & that things are in a great mesure to a period; there is only this that obstructs: the Line beinge run according to the patten & agreed on by the men apointed, the line takes in a small parcell of land that Mr. *Cornwell* clames vnder a pretence of a purchas of a man of *hemsted* but it was allwaies clamed Land owned to the patten: he had made that purchas he sayeth thinking that all was better than one third part: this is & hath bin the great disturbance so that I bage the favour of you as to be assistance to me that the Land may be divided as the line is run according to his hon<sup>r</sup> order & in so doing you will be helpfull to your pore distressed friend & who is yo<sup>r</sup> most obliged servant to my pore power.

*Cornburie*, this 16<sup>th</sup> of February 1679-80.

WILL HAVILAND.

Thes for his much honoured friend

Capt. *William Dyer* these present

*New York.*

Honoured S<sup>r</sup>, my humble service rem. vnto you &c these are humbly to crave your help in a case w<sup>ch</sup> I am like to suffer much wrong by my too rich neighbours they have procured an order from y<sup>e</sup> Governour to haue all the Land within the patten excepting 300 acres w<sup>ch</sup> 3 hundred acres one hundred belongeth vnto me & I shall haue no more: according to the line w<sup>ch</sup> was last laid out I doe conceive that there is 200 acres w<sup>ch</sup> they too doe recon to haue to themselves wherein the third part belongeth unto me w<sup>ch</sup> they goe about to deprive me of & in w<sup>ch</sup> land the 3 lots ly w<sup>ch</sup> was laid out for four yeares since they would deprive me of the lot w<sup>ch</sup> fel to me I gaue to my eldest sun w<sup>ch</sup> now vniustly they will take away from me; I doe persuade myselfe y<sup>t</sup> if the honourable Governour did know the deceite that these too men haue in them to deceiue me he would not suffer them to doe me that wronge w<sup>ch</sup> they doe. If you will be plesed to give me any incouragement to wait vpon you I will better inforne you w<sup>th</sup> speaking than I can with writing; thus with my humble thankfulnes for the many favours I have received from you I rest your humble servant

WILL HAVILAND.

*Jamecoe*, this 10<sup>th</sup> of March 1679-80.

These for his much honoured friend Capt *Dyer New York.*



## ORDERS RELATING TO LANDS ON L. I.

By the Governour.

Vpon Application of Christians and Indyans for the settlement of *Cow Neck* in *Hempstead* bounds the Indyans Desireing the Eastermost side or halfe for their owne planting and living and that I would dispose of the other western side as I saw good to any Ohristians for which a Line to bee Run thereon s<sup>d</sup> Neck and trees marked or bounds sett between them I hereby Appoint and authorize you Capt. *James Hubbard* to run s<sup>d</sup> Line as above, In order to which you are to repaire to Mr. Justice *Cornell* or some other Justice of that Riding to bee present & by his order or the Constable some principall neighbours and the Indyans to have notice and bee also pres<sup>t</sup> at your Running s<sup>d</sup> Line to bee marked as above and a due returne thereof made to the Secretarys Office, as also a Survey of s<sup>d</sup> Neck in order to present Settlements, for which this shall bee to you and every one of you a sufficient warrant. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* this 11<sup>th</sup> day of february 1679-80.

EDMUND ANDROS.

By the Governour.

Vpon a Petition from *Richard floyde* of *Seatacott*, that having a parcell of Meadow Ground to the South in a certaine Little Neck to the Eastward of *Unchechange*, Hee may have liberty to purchase the Vpland thereunto Adjoyning on the said Neck of the Indyans which may prove very convenient for his Future Settlement and better Improvement of his Land there, These may certify that I have given Licence and Liberty to the s<sup>d</sup> *Richard floyd* to purchase the said Land accordingly payment whereof to be made in open Sessions for that Riding and returned here to the Secretary's Office or s<sup>d</sup> payment to bee made before mee in this City and Surveyed and entered in the Secretary's Office according to Law. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* this 12<sup>th</sup> day of February 1679-80.

EDMUND ANDROS.

## RESOLUTIONS OF L. I. COURTS OF SESSIONS; SETTLEMENT ON COW NECK, L. I.; WOLVES; TAXES.

Att A Court of Sessions held att *Jameka* for the North Rydeing of *Yorkshire* on *Long Island* By his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Authority beginning y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> day of Decemb<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> 31<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne An<sup>que</sup> D<sup>m</sup> 1679.

The Ord<sup>r</sup> of Councill ab<sup>t</sup> takeing of Depositions was read and recommended to y<sup>e</sup> Severall Justices to be duly and Punctually Observed.

*Sapposhe* An Indian Sackamacker Desireing of this Court to haue the halfe of *Cow Neck* to Settle on And the Same being likewise recommended to this Court for their Opinion By the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

The Court think it Convenient (If the S<sup>d</sup> Indian hath a Right to y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Neck) that he haue a Convenient Quantity thereof appointed to him for his Settlement on the East Side, he nor his family admitting noe Strang Indians amongst them.

Concerning the Charge for killing Wolves. It is thought Reasonable that every Towne Shall pay for the wolves Killed in their owne Precincts. And that each towne be Enjoynd to keep two wolfe Pitts (att least) in good repaire att y<sup>e</sup> townes Charge, Vnlesse any Private p<sup>son</sup> or p<sup>sons</sup> will doe the Same w<sup>th</sup> If they shall undertake the towne may be excused taking security of them for the same. But the wolves that shall be taken by such private person or p<sup>sons</sup> are to be

payed for by the Towne as the Law Directs, Vnder Such penalty for Neglect in either Townes or Undertakers as the Court of Sessions shall think fitt to Impose.

It being recommended to this Court to Limitt the Publique Charges both att the Court of Assizes and Sessions. The Justices do think it reasonable to have an allowance of 10s. p<sup>r</sup> Diem for their Attendance att either Court to Defray their Charges. And their Expenses in going to & Comeing from S<sup>d</sup> Courts to be bourne by the Country, for horsemeate &c.

The Constables & Jurymen to be allowed 5s. p<sup>r</sup> diem att the Assizes. And 3s. 6d. p<sup>r</sup> diem att the Sessions as is Appointed by the Law.

Their meeting for accomodation att each Court to be att Some Convenient house to be appointed by the Sherriffe.

It being likewise Recommended to them to Ascertaine the Prices of the Country Rates to be rec<sup>d</sup>. It is their Opinion that the Seuerall Species are to be payd at the Prices following Vizt :

1 Porke att .....	3d. p <sup>r</sup> lb.
2 Beeffe att .....	2d. p <sup>r</sup> lb.
3 Winter wheate att .....	4s. 0d. p <sup>r</sup> bushell.
4 Summer wheate att .....	3s. 0d. p <sup>r</sup> bushell.
6 Indian Corne att .....	2s. 3d. p <sup>r</sup> bush.
5 Rye att .....	2s. 6d. p <sup>r</sup> bush.
Oyle att .....	1l. 10s. 0d. p <sup>r</sup> bar.

{ An Abuse Complained of in the Common Warehouse att *New Yorke* of w<sup>ch</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> *Nicolls* to  
Informe the Gov<sup>n</sup>r.

The Co<sup>rs</sup> opinion herein is humbly recommended back to his hon<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Go : for his approbagon.

By Ord<sup>r</sup> of Court &c.

JOHN : WEST C<sup>l</sup>. Sess.

The Co<sup>r</sup> of Sessions held at *Gravesend* for the West Riding beginning y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> day of Dec. following, doe in each particular agree with w<sup>t</sup> hath beene recommen<sup>d</sup> by the foregoing Co<sup>r</sup> of the North Riding held at *Jamaica* as afores<sup>d</sup>, & doe likewise humbly recommend y<sup>e</sup> same to his hon<sup>r</sup> the Go : for his approbagon.

By order of Co<sup>r</sup>. P. S :

---

COUNCIL MINUTES. FLUSHING AFFAIRS.

Mr. Constable.

Mr. *Doughty* hath made Application for some vacant vnimproved Land att the Northwest end of *Hempsteed* plaines in your Towne bounds, to make a present Settlement there for some of his Children, to which as hee is an old Inhabitant I am the more Inclinaire, but however this is to desire your Informing mee as soone as may bee of s<sup>d</sup> place, if any part Improved or claimed and how farr in order to further result and remaine

To the Constable of *flushing*

March y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1679-80.

Y<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend

ED. ANDROS.

Right Honorable.

I Received y<sup>r</sup> honors Letter Dated y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of this Instant March Wherein y<sup>r</sup> honor desires to be Informed whether y<sup>e</sup> Land desired by Mr. *Elias Doughty* at y<sup>e</sup> Norwest End of *Hempstead* plaines bee Improved by any person. These are to Informe y<sup>r</sup> Honor That it is vnimproved at p<sup>r</sup>sent, But I together w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants are willing to denide all our Common Land to euery man according to his Right and proportion and that noe perticular man may propose his place or proportion, but y<sup>t</sup> Every man both Rich and poore May haue their equall proportion according to Lott.

*Flushing*, this 22<sup>th</sup>  
of March 1679-80.

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
JONATHAN WRIGHT.

NOTE — Mr. *Doughty* doth not Intend any parte of the planes but somewhere to the Northward thereof.

At a Councell held in *N. Y.* the 2<sup>d</sup> day of Apr. 1680.

Vpon the applicaçon of M<sup>r</sup> *Elyas Doughty*, about the Returne from the Const of *flushing* to the Governo<sup>r</sup> Lre dated March 18<sup>th</sup> past, grounded upon a petigon from the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Doughty* for some vacant unimproved land, within the precinct of their Towne, for the better accomodagon of himselfe & children.

There being no materiall Answer given by the s<sup>d</sup> Constable to the Go: Letter aforementioned Ordered That the s<sup>d</sup> Const of *flushing* w<sup>th</sup> two of the Overseers of the Towne have notice to appear here in this place before the Go: & Councell, on Friday next being the 9<sup>th</sup> day of this next month, to give a more significant answer to the purport of s<sup>d</sup> Letter.

order of the Go: in Councell.

At a Councell &c Apr. 9<sup>th</sup> 1680.

The Cons<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> *Jonathan Wright* & M<sup>r</sup> *Edred Griffith* an Overseer of *flushing* appeare according to order of 2<sup>d</sup> inst.

M<sup>r</sup> *Ely Doughty* likewise, on whose acc<sup>t</sup> it is (M<sup>r</sup> *West* hath the petigon first given y<sup>e</sup> Gov.) They say at first settleme<sup>t</sup> The home lotts were divided into 4 acre lotts, then 6, & afterwards 50.

M<sup>r</sup> *Griffith* objects ag<sup>st</sup> some having the 6 acres, so that 54 acres was adjudged a share, & allowed by the Cons<sup>t</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> *Doughty* The poore ordinary people have some but 4, some lesse; they are since the settleme<sup>t</sup> admitted. O. *Hicks* of the opinion of the other.

Vpon application from some of

The Cons<sup>t</sup> & 2 of y<sup>e</sup> Overseers present.

Whereas their former Constitution was 4, 6 & 50 acres, Ordered for the future that none shall be esteemed a freeman that hath not 60 acres of land besides meadows & whosoever hath been an officer & wants it, the same shall be made up to him. And all Lotts to be 1<sup>d</sup> out for children or others to be the same proporgon.

To be recommended to the town forthwith to lay out the like proporgon and not lesse quantity for such of their children as are grown up and to settle for themselves, & no others to be esteemed freemen for votes in public or Town matters.

M<sup>r</sup> *Doughty* recommended That Lots for children may be layd out together. The Cons<sup>t</sup> & Overseers to make a Returne with all convenient speed to the Go: of the severall persons that have occasion of land &c. M<sup>r</sup> *Doughty* stands not on the place proposed but any other place within the Town bounds to have about 300 acres together for his children.

*Mad Nans Neck*—petition. If debarred from their just rights by purchase to have their remedy by due course of law.

At a Councell &c Apr. 9<sup>th</sup> 1680.

Vpon applicacon from some of the principall Inhabitants of *fflushing* upon *Long Isl.* Complaining of the unequall Laying out & division of their land, and keeping so great Comonage, when divers of the Inhabitants that have hands to make present Improvem<sup>t</sup> doe want land to manure.

Vpon hearing what could be alleadged thereupon, some of the partyes pres<sup>t</sup> together with the Constable &c of the Overseers.

Resolved That whereas the former Constitution of the s<sup>d</sup> Towne, at their first settlement, in the yeare 1654, was in dividing their home Lotts, into 4 acres a piece, then addigon of six acres, & after that 50 more to each Inhabitant None for the future shall be esteemed a Freeman of s<sup>d</sup> Towne that hath not sixty acres of land within its limitts, besides meadows, & That whosoever hath beene an officer in said place, & wants it, the Compliment shall bee made up to him. And all Lotts which shall bee hereafter layed out for any the Children of the Inhabitants, or others to be admitted into the Towne, shall have the same proporgon.

It is likewise recommended to the officer of the Towne, forthwith to lay out the like proporgon or quantity of land & meadow & not lesse, for such of their Children as are grown up, and to settle for themselves & such as shall have the like proporgon of land & no other to be esteemed Freeman for votes in publick or other town matters.

Mr *Elyas Doughty* is also recommended to the Towne That the Lotts for his Children, may be layed out together,

The Constable and Overseers of s<sup>d</sup> place are to make a return to the Go: of the severall persons of the Towne that have occasion of Land, & of their laying out of the same, with all convenient speed.

At a Towne Meeting in *fflushing* y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of April 1680

Collected by y<sup>e</sup> Order and Appointment of *Jonathan Wright* Constable who did their publish an Order from his Excellency Sr *Edmond Andros* Gouvern<sup>r</sup> & his Councell bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> of Y<sup>e</sup> same Instant month Occationed by Mr. *Elyas Doughty* Complaining for want of Land for his p<sup>s</sup>ent Improvement & his honor y<sup>e</sup> Gouvern<sup>r</sup> Requesting y<sup>e</sup> Towne to Consider him w<sup>th</sup> some others y<sup>t</sup> might want as well as he, The Towne then p<sup>s</sup>ent not being satisfied w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Justice of Mr. *Doughtys* complainte did Notwithstanding out of their Respect & Obedience to y<sup>e</sup> Gouvern<sup>r</sup>s desire and request and for their Owne peace & quiett for y<sup>e</sup> future Order & it is by consent ordered & granted y<sup>t</sup> Mr. *Elyas Doughty* Shall haue 200 Acres of Land laid him out in y<sup>t</sup> part of y<sup>e</sup> Commons of y<sup>e</sup> towne Lying & adjoyning to y<sup>e</sup> vtmost Boundes of *Hemsteed* Westward & y<sup>e</sup> Boundes of *Jamaica* Eastward — Vpon Condition & it was soe agreed by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> towne & him that he shold Renounce & relinquish all pretences whatsoever by himselfe or any other from him to any more rights to any Common Landes w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> Boundes of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of *fflushing* — then this grant to be firme & stable to him ore his, otherwise y<sup>e</sup> Conditions not being observed by him y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid grant to bee voide & of none effect. Ordered by y<sup>e</sup> towne to be recorded.

Examined to be a true coppie

p. *James Clement* Cler.

## PETITION FROM JAMAICA FOR REMISSION OF A FINE.

*Jamaica* y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1680.To the Right Honorable S<sup>r</sup> *Edmun Andros* Esq<sup>r</sup>Lieutenant General to his Royal Highnes his Territoryes, Governour of *New York &c*

We the Inhabitants of *Jamaica* by these presents make our application ; humbly requesting, That whereas there was a fine inflicted upon us by y<sup>e</sup> worshipfull Court of his Majestys Justices held here in the North Riding the last June was three years since upon y<sup>e</sup> occasion of some irregularity, & disorder (tollerated by y<sup>e</sup> Constabl then in being) about y<sup>e</sup> choice of a succeeding Constabl for y<sup>t</sup> ensuing year; your honour would be pleased to consider y<sup>e</sup> matter with as much Lenity & Charity as your wisdom & honour will permit and if it may be to stay y<sup>e</sup> execution & to Remit y<sup>e</sup> fine before it be actually levied; which we y<sup>e</sup> rather persuade ourselves (upon our humble request) your honours Candor & ingenuity of spirit (in like cases experienced) will readily doe; In as much as it was our first offence in y<sup>e</sup> kinde, & y<sup>t</sup> not altogether voluntarily nor in y<sup>e</sup> least contempt of authority or disloyalty of spirit; but the case then emergent being extraordinary & the Law not providing a clear & full directory therein, for according to y<sup>e</sup> exprs of y<sup>e</sup> Law we were providentially uncapabl of any choice, one of our overseers out of which y<sup>e</sup> choice should have been, was then upon his Removal to *Hemsted*: so if according to our apprehensions there was a necessity of adjoining either all of y<sup>e</sup> overseers then standing with y<sup>e</sup> single person to make a subject of Election; or else a necessity of choosing out of y<sup>e</sup> whol body of y<sup>e</sup> Towne; the latter of these severall of y<sup>e</sup> meeting inclined to, thinking it warrantabl upon y<sup>e</sup> account a former Law sometime allowing that liberty of choice, which y<sup>e</sup> then Constabl did suffer to proceed in & upon y<sup>t</sup> instant emergent & unusuall occasion: yet with this proviso viz: y<sup>t</sup> authority should see meet to Ratifye their choice but whether of these two ways (y<sup>e</sup> circumstances of y<sup>e</sup> case necessarily inforcing one of y<sup>m</sup> & the law being silent) were most acceptable or regular we were unresolved untill we heard y<sup>e</sup> mind of y<sup>e</sup> Court which is in itself sufficiently acceptabl to us.

Moreover we are verrily persuaded & we hope your honour hath not since y<sup>t</sup> time had nor shall have for the future cause to judge any other; but that the principall end of inflicting y<sup>e</sup> penalty is as fully & perfectly attained as if the Execution were already levied & that your Honours Clemency (where without wrong to any Justice, honour & authority may be secured) will be to us a stronger tye of cordiall loyall & cheerfull subjection then y<sup>e</sup> greatest severity. The Levying of an Execution promiscuously without aparent injustice to some in this case cannot be done without great difficulty, if possible. The remitting of y<sup>e</sup> fine will be verry acceptabl to us, easy & pleasing to your honour, whos glory is to pas by an offense & we hope not unprofitabl to either; if your Hon<sup>r</sup> shall see cause to grant our request therein; however we shall rest in your Hono<sup>r</sup> pleasure & as we are always bound in duty shall improve our utmost interests in serving you with our prayers.

By Order

BENJAMIN COE, Clark.

---

 PETITION OF L. I. QUAKERS FOR REMISSION OF A FINE, IMPOSED FOR CONTRAVENTION OF THE MARRIAGE LAWS.
To the Governor and his Councell at *New York*.

The address of *Henry Willis* and *John Bowns*, Concerning the proceedings of a Court of Sessions against vs, who said they fined us 10lbs a peece for suffering our daughters to marrie

contrary to their law, which proceedings we are satisfied is without precedent and we can count it noe lesse but a mistake or hasty oversight and though we have endeavored for its removall yet Execution is eished forth and *Jos. Lee* vndershiref hath seized *Hen: Willis* barne of corn and since taken from *Jo. Bowne* 5 good milch cowes and drove them away by night and kept them powned from food most of two nights one day and part of a day that neighbours was generally troubled at it. Now in simplisity, we doe seriously entreat all that may be concerned herein seriously to consider it and in the cooleness of your spirits without anger or hard thoughts truly to waye it in the balance of Equity where the witness of God may arise in every Contience to testifie, whether If such things should goe on and be proseeded in it would not be to the rewenating of families and to the kindling of Gods anger against a place or people which we truly desire may be prevented, by takeing away y<sup>e</sup> ocation, wherefore we make our address to the cheife in authority knowing that Magistrates authority is to preserve mens persons and Estates, but y<sup>e</sup> prerogative of the contience that belongs to God and we dare not but yeald obedience therevnto as God hath perswaded our harts & we doe not act (as sometimes resented) in stobourness obstainancy or contempt of authority but in simplisity haueing Gods feare in our hearts that we may keepe our contiences clear before him from whom we receive strength to vphould vs in tryalls and exercise and we earnestly desire y<sup>e</sup> Lord may perswade your hearts, vnto whome we are now concerned, that y<sup>e</sup> may remoue y<sup>e</sup> cause of this our address and open that eye in you that can see vs as wee are, who can pray for those thats in authority that vnder them we may live a peaceable holy and godlike life.

Y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo: 1680.

HENERY WILLIS.  
JOHN BOWNE.

---

DISPUTE BETWEEN FLATBUSH AND FLATLANDS RESPECTING THEIR BOUNDARY.

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> *Edmund Andros*  
Kn<sup>t</sup> Leift. & Governo<sup>r</sup> Generall under  
his Roy<sup>ll</sup> Highnesse of *New Yorke* and  
Dependencies in *America* &c.

The humble Petition of *Cornelius Jansen* in behalfe of the Inhabitants of *flatbush*  
Sheweth,

That a Difference ariseing between yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>rs</sup> and the Inhabitants of *flatlands* ab<sup>t</sup> their bounds for Composeing thereof they submitted to y<sup>e</sup> Arbitration & Award of 4 Persons by them mutually choosen, whose Award & Ord<sup>r</sup> therein your Pet<sup>rs</sup> alwayes were & are willing to performe & abide by—notwithstanding the which Att a Court of Sessions held att *Gravesend* in June 1679, The s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants of *flatlands* Produced a false Coppy of the Award & Complained that your Petit<sup>rs</sup> had acted Contrary thereto & none appearing in your Petit<sup>rs</sup> behalfe to Discover y<sup>e</sup> same the Court fined yo<sup>r</sup> Petit<sup>rs</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>um</sup>e of 10£ for not performed y<sup>e</sup> Award w<sup>ch</sup> they were alwayes willing to doe & in Decemb<sup>r</sup> following y<sup>e</sup> Court Ordered Execution to issue forth if y<sup>e</sup> same was not forthwith payed, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> are unwilling to doe hoping to find reliefe therein before y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> &c.

And therefore humbly pray yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> to grant them an appeale to y<sup>e</sup> next Generall Court of Assizes, where their Case may be heard before y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> & they receive such Determination therein

as to y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> shall seem most agreeable with Equity & Justice, being ready to perform what the Law in such case directs And alwayes pray for y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>s Prosperity.

(allowed by y<sup>e</sup> Gov : Sept. 17, 1680.)

To the Right Honorable Sir *Edmund Andros* Knt.  
Lieutenant and Governor Generall &c &c & to y<sup>e</sup>  
Honorable Court of Assizes att this time Assembled.

The Inhabitants of *Flatbush* Appeal<sup>ts</sup>

The Inhabitants of *Flatlands* Def<sup>ts</sup>

In all humble manner Complaining Showeth unto y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> The Inhabitants of *Flatbush*, That whereas ab<sup>t</sup> the 11<sup>th</sup> day of May 1677, Certaine varieouse Difference & Contest was between yo<sup>r</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> & the Inhabitants of *Flatlands* concerning their Land meadows & pathes which for final & Amicable Composure both partyes Indifferently made choice of Mr. *Nicolas DeMeyer* Capt *Rich<sup>d</sup> Stillwell* Mr. *John Sharpe* and *John Hendrick Bryne* to Arbitrate the then matters in Controversie And did engage to stand to abide fulfill & p<sup>r</sup>forme whatsoever they should order and award therein, in ord<sup>r</sup> to which the s<sup>d</sup> partyes taking upon them the burthen of the award viewed & surveyed the s<sup>d</sup> Lands, meadows & pathes and having read & Examd their pattents & papers & heard what both partyes could alleadge the same Day & year above written delivered their Award in Writeing in manner following, vizt: That the towne of *Flatbush* shall have vse, occupy, possess & enjoy all the meadow or flye that lyeth betweene the draine or Ditch North & South to y<sup>e</sup> Woods or Vplands from point to point without Clayme or Interest of what is in the Cones that run within or between the points of *Amesford* upland, Excepting that part of the Cone or point that is comprehended within the twelve Lotts already Layed out to y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of *Middlewood* beginning att the Ditch Line that Runneth away East half a point North at *Canarisea*, And that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants of *Middlewood* shall haue the priviledge & use of a sufficient Carte or Waggonpath in & through the upland of *Amesford* att or neare the same path or place by them soe long formerly used And the Inhabitants of *Amesford* are to make & keep in Repaire a sufficient Gate thereunto to p<sup>r</sup>vent Contests for Cattle spoileing & Trespassing on their Corne & Planting Land And that the Inhabitants of *Middlewood* shall have y<sup>e</sup> free use of the same Path they have used heretofore, That carried them to *Shoemakers Bridge* of two English Rodd broad for the goeing to their meadows & New Lotts, They the Inhabitants of *Middlewood* keeping and maintaining a sufficient gate for the p<sup>r</sup>venting and securing *Amesford* Corne & Planting Land from Damage & Trespasse. But if the s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants of *Middlewood* have occasion of an Outdrift or path to drive their Cattle into their Meadows they shall in noe wise make use of the aforesaid Paths to that purpose, but make an Outdrift through their owne Land without *Amesford* ffence. To which Award all the s<sup>d</sup> foure persons subscribed their hands as in & by the s<sup>d</sup> Award Relation being thereunto had may more att Large appeare.

With which award yo<sup>r</sup> Appell<sup>ts</sup> & the s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants of *Flatlands* were well Satisfied & Contented & to Signifie such their Content three Severall persons in behalfe of each Towne Subscribed unde<sup>r</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Award that they did approve allow Ratifie & Conferme all & every parte thereof, And yo<sup>r</sup> Appell<sup>ts</sup> doubted not but that y<sup>e</sup> same would have been performed fulfilled and observed accordingly as they on their partes all wayes have been and still are ready to performe & keep the same. But now soe it is, may it please yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>, That Notwithstanding the s<sup>d</sup> Award two of the s<sup>d</sup> Arbitrators namely Capt. *Rich<sup>d</sup> Stillwell* & *John Hendrick Bryne* the next morning after the s<sup>d</sup> Award without any power or authority soe to Doe (all power Submitted to them being Determined on Publishing of their said Award) went and Staked out y<sup>e</sup> bounds of yo<sup>r</sup>

Appell<sup>ts</sup> meadows, which when yo<sup>r</sup> Appell<sup>ts</sup> were Informed found the same to be bounded Contrary to said Award and only by the s<sup>d</sup> two persons in manner aforesaid (who never were Impowered to act alone) could not acquiesce therewith but was always & Still is Ready to performe the Award published by the s<sup>d</sup> foure persons, however the s<sup>d</sup> *Rich<sup>d</sup> Stillwell & Jno Hendrick Bruyne* Giveing under their hands what they had Done And that y<sup>e</sup> same was according to y<sup>e</sup> true tenour purporte and meaning of said Award (though no such thing mentioned therein), the Inhabitants of *Flatlands* took Advantage thereof and att a Court of Sessions held att *Gravesend* y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> June 1679 Complained of yo<sup>r</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> for Trespassing on their Land Contrary to an Award & Agreem<sup>t</sup> where none Appearing for y<sup>e</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> And the s<sup>d</sup> paper or writeing signed by the s<sup>d</sup> two persons being produced the Court fined yo<sup>r</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> 10 lbs for not Observing thereof, And att the same Court in Decem<sup>r</sup> following on the like Complaint, It was ordered, That if yo<sup>r</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> doe not forthwith pay the said fine Execution to Issue forth for y<sup>e</sup> same as by y<sup>e</sup> Records of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Court may appeare (when as in truth if any trespasse or wrong was, it was done by the Inhabitants of *Flatlands* upon yo<sup>r</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> who had Ineroached upon yo<sup>r</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> Land contrary to s<sup>d</sup> Award as they hope to make appeare to this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court From which judgm<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> appealed for Reliefe to y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> & this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court of Assizes & now humbly prosecute the same, Praying to be discharged from the s<sup>d</sup> fine & that such further order may be made herein that the s<sup>d</sup> Award under the hands of the s<sup>d</sup> foure persons Arbitrat<sup>rs</sup> may be punctually observed as a finall end of all Differences between them on this accomp<sup>t</sup> And yo<sup>r</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> have Satisfaction for the greate Damage & Costs they have Sustained by the Occasion of the Def<sup>ts</sup> needlesse Complaints.

And yo<sup>r</sup> Appeal<sup>ts</sup> shall ever pray for yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> Prosperity.

A Copie given the Const<sup>ble</sup> of *flatl<sup>ds</sup>* Sept. 28 1680.

To y<sup>e</sup> Right Honorable S *Edmund Andros* Kn<sup>t</sup>  
&c and y<sup>e</sup> Honorable Court of Assizes.

Whereas y<sup>e</sup> Appellants have entered in their declaration y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Bounds of Middows where staked out by two of ye Arbitrators out of y<sup>e</sup> four chosen by y<sup>e</sup> partyes who had no power to act alonee, But only w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Consent of all ye partyes Authorized to be Concerned to Determine y<sup>e</sup> Difference. May it please the Honorable Court, y<sup>e</sup> action is soe, that the partyes Concerned in y<sup>e</sup> question where selfs present or y<sup>e</sup> most part of them, who did show and see y<sup>e</sup> Bounds staked out by ye two Arbitrators & if there was anything committed not to y<sup>e</sup> satisfaction of y<sup>e</sup> partyes is not done by y<sup>e</sup> Arbitrat<sup>rs</sup> but rather by y<sup>e</sup> parties Concerned, who should have Contradict y<sup>e</sup> Arbitrat<sup>rs</sup>, But finding nothing they did allow in that nature of their actions, and being indifferent men supposed they have acted to the best of their knowledge to doe just between both Townes. And besides y<sup>e</sup> defendants doe humbly desire of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> and this Honorable Court the Appellants may prove their right and title of that Middow, whether they have not staked out moore already as is their owne & not to be desiruous to possess y<sup>e</sup> right & Title of ye Towne of y<sup>e</sup> Defend<sup>ts</sup>.

The Defend<sup>ts</sup> having been allwayes ready to obey y<sup>e</sup> Ord<sup>rs</sup> of Court and to stand by y<sup>e</sup> Award of y<sup>e</sup> Arbitrators, doe think, they are without Cause molested—

Therefore y<sup>e</sup> Defend<sup>ts</sup> humbly craves y<sup>e</sup> Cause may be dismiss & y<sup>e</sup> Appell<sup>ts</sup> to pay Costs of Court, and y<sup>e</sup> Depon<sup>ts</sup> shall ever pray.



## AN ORDER FOR A CONSTABLE ON SHELTER ISLAND.

By the Governour.

Upon Application and Information of Mr. *Gyles Silvester* I doe hereby order and require that the proprietors Owners or Inhabitants on *Shelter Island* doe forthwith make Choice of a fitt person to be Constable for said Island and p'cincts and p'sent him to Mr. *Isaack Arnold* of *Southold* who is hereby Authorized to Administer him the Oath of a Constable according to Law. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* the 29<sup>th</sup> of November 1680.

E. A.

## COUNCIL MINUTES AND CORRESPONDENCE CONCERNING THE L. I. INDIANS.

Y<sup>e</sup> Complaint of *Southampton* against *Shinnecock* Indians as followeth :

Imprimis In that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Indians have broken their first Covenant or an article of it least : y<sup>t</sup> Indians do wherever they planted any land in the bounds of *Southampton* the inhabitants of not Complain. *Southampton* was to fence one half, the Indians the other half, but now they can be brought to no regularity therein notwithstanding all indeavors that have been used from time to time.

2<sup>ly</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> by Covenant they were to keepe no great doggs or if they should keepe any upon the first complaint of y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of Injury done; they did ingage forthwith to kill there doggs; but now quite contrary to Covenant & the termes of amitye betwixt us they doe exceed in great number of doggs & when they are called upon to kill such doggs they utterly refuse & doe norish & bring up kennells of y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> are more preiuditial then al the wolues y<sup>t</sup> are about Indians to keepe no such dogs, except by Covenant & if the English at any time ocationally doe destroy y<sup>m</sup>, though they find to y<sup>e</sup> Sachems, Constable such Doggs killing there creatures they are very angry & give out threatening or Officers. speeches as if they would do somewhat more then they then expresse.

3<sup>ly</sup> They have shott many of our horses & some they buried in the ground which were found by y<sup>e</sup> English to y<sup>e</sup> great detriment of the inhabitants & allso tending to the breach of peace betwixt us.

4<sup>ly</sup> They are a people y<sup>t</sup> have no government nor Roads (?) \* \* \* there (in case of iniury dun to them) \* \* \*

5<sup>ly</sup> it is the humble request of the towne that they may bee enforced to plant in some convenient place & to fence as aforementioned their s<sup>d</sup> halfe of y<sup>e</sup> fence & doe it substantially : the neglect whereof hath bred such strife & disturbance amongst us.

November 20<sup>th</sup> 1680.

JOHN HOWELL

for & in the behalfe of *Southampton*.

December the 10<sup>th</sup> 1680 on a hearing of the Indians *Jenings* & *Howell* from *Southampton* Ord<sup>r</sup> taken for the above & sent to Mr. *Topping*, Justice.

Honoured S<sup>r</sup>*Southampton*, December 6<sup>th</sup> 1680.

Haueing this opportunity I thought good to acquaint your Hon<sup>r</sup> that diuers of my neighbours of *Easthampton* have beene w<sup>th</sup> mee Complaining that they are like to bee much disappointed and damnified in there bussinesse of whaling by y<sup>e</sup> decites and vnfaithfullnesse of y<sup>e</sup> Indians with whome they did contracte the last spring for their service in whaling this present season, who notwithstanding said contracts vnder hand and seal doe now betake themselves to y<sup>e</sup> service of other men, who doe gladly except them pretending som former ingagement by w<sup>th</sup> they intend to

hold them, soe y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians haueing receiued goods of one man in y<sup>e</sup> spring vpon y<sup>e</sup> account of whaling and now againe of another to fite them for y<sup>e</sup> sea leaue their masters to quarrel. Now may it please your Hon<sup>r</sup> the agreed parties desire releif and to that end a speedy heering of the matter in contronersy relateing to the premises for the Court of Sessions is at such \* \* \* will be neere if not \* \* \* this yeare which may probably be greatly to the preiudice of y<sup>e</sup> wronged parties, Sr, my request therefore is, if it please y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>, and y<sup>e</sup> thinke it good, that the Constable and Overseers of said *Easthampton* mite be put in to posture to take Cognizance of all differences of this nature arising within the Towne and accordingly to here determine & execute when there is occation, which is all at present from your Hon<sup>m</sup> vnworthy, yet. very humble affectionate servant  
JOHN TOPPING.

For Sir *Edmund Andros* Knight  
Left & Gournor-Generall  
&c &c

*New Yorke* the 10<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1680.

Mr Justice *Topping*.

Yours of the Sixth Instant by Mr. *Jenings* who came with the Indians received And haue fully heard & Examined them with your Townesmen Mr. *Jenings* and *Howell* ab<sup>t</sup> the Complaint Left by Capt *Howell* in behalfe of your Towne and what you write, And finde that the Indyns are well Sattisfied to kill and Putt away their great Doggs Except by fauour to the Sachems Constable or officers they each keepe one, to be Accountable for any hurte or P<sup>r</sup>judice they shall doe, The Indyns make noe complaints of what past Concerning their Corne fields, but will maintaine sufficient Fence and P<sup>r</sup>serue their Corne on their part as agreed in Default att their owne Perrills. The Christians ought not to make Contracts with the Indians under hand and seale but for p<sup>r</sup>sent Service Hyre or agreem<sup>ts</sup> may bee acknowledged before the Justice or the Constable and one Overseer att the Least and not trusted or payed before hand and being soe if any shall P<sup>r</sup>sume to hyre againe such Indyan before his first Contract performed Such latter Contract to bee voyd and the Christian soe doing to bee proceeded ag<sup>t</sup> for Damage to the first Contractor after notice, The Towne Courts to judge of that or any other matter, According to Law or the Justices, to heare and determine any matter relateing to Indians as hath been usuall. The late rashnesse in your private Townesmen killing the Indians Doggs as lately Desernes a Sever Checque, w<sup>th</sup> your Care in Preuenting the Like for the Future must Excuse, and in noe Case suffer any to bee their owne Judge or Right themselues. And hope then you will not bee wanting in yo<sup>r</sup> parts for yo<sup>r</sup> Continued good and welfare. I haue only further to add and recommend to yo<sup>r</sup> and Townes Consideration the greate Trouble Care and Expence of Mr *Jenings* and Mr. *Howell* About this your Publique Concerne, for which they aught to bee well Sattisfied.  
Remaine  
Your affectionate Friend.  
E. A.

CAPT<sup>n</sup> JOHN YOUNG HIGH SHERIFFE OF YORKSHIRE ON LONG ISLAND HIS ACCOUNT OF Y<sup>e</sup> COUNTRY  
RATES FOR Y<sup>e</sup> YEAR 1680.

[From the Original in the Office of the Clerk of Court of Appeals, Albany.]

*The Charge,*

The said Sheriffe Chargeth himselfe with y<sup>e</sup> receipt of y<sup>e</sup> Country Rates from y<sup>e</sup> severall Towns  
as followeth, viz.

		£	s.	d.
RECEIVED FROM	Brookland .....	21	5	6
	Flatbush .....	32	18	11½
	Flatlands .....	17	18	6
	Gravesend .....	16	17	10½
	New Utrecht .....	16	11	8
	Boswicke .....	12	14	6
	New Towne .....	35	12	10
	Oysterbay .....	23	10	8
	Hampsted .....	60	14	10
	Jameca .....	27	13	11½
	Flushing .....	33	16	9
	Westchester .....	19	17	4
	Eastchester .....	7	12	1
	Southold .....	43	3	10
	Easthampton .....	33	16	7
	Southampton .....	64	5	4
	Huntington .....	21	7	10½
	Seatacott .....	21	18	11
	Smithstowne .....	5	3	5
		517	1	5

*By Fines & Court Charges viz<sup>t</sup>.*

		£	s.	d.
FROM .....	{ George Hewlett .....	20	0	0
	{ Jameca Fines & Charges .....	6	4	10
	{ South-hampton Court fees .....	20	8	6
		46	13	4

The totall Charge is ..... £563 14 9

*The Discharge*

The said High Sheriffe dischargeth himselfe with y<sup>e</sup> severall payments, disbursements & Charges  
on y<sup>e</sup> Country acc<sup>t</sup> as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>.

BROOKLAND .....	{ To John Arrison for Justices and Constables ex- pences, Entertainment of their horses and hire as p <sup>r</sup> accounts .....	£	s.	d.
		5	8	0
	{ To y <sup>e</sup> ferry mony for ditto .....	3	15	10
	{ To Janneman for expences ditto .....	0	3	3
	{ To William Merritt in Corne .....	5	9	4
	{ To Charges Carting y <sup>e</sup> same .....	0	4	5
FLATBUSH .....	{ To Hew and Cryes .....	0	19	0
	{ To Nicholas Stillwell p <sup>r</sup> acc <sup>t</sup> .....	7	10	0
	{ To hew and Crey .....	0	1	0
	{ To Carting Corne to y <sup>e</sup> ferry .....	1	5	0
		15	19	10
		8	16	0

		£	s.	d.			
FLATLAND .....	To Daniell Whitehead.....	1	10	0			
	To hew and Cryes.....	0	6	6			
	To Charges carting corne.....	0	14	0			
					2	10	6
GRAVESEND .....	To Sam <sup>l</sup> : Spicers for Entertainmen <sup>ts</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> Jus- tices horses, meate &c.....	4	6	6			
	To Nicholas Stillwell.....	9	6	10			
	To a hew & Cry.....	0	1	6			
					13	14	10
NEW UTRECHT..	To Nicholas Stillwell.....	6	8	0			
	To Ferdinand van Sichelen for y <sup>e</sup> Justices exp <sup>ces</sup> &c.....	3	6	8			
	To Daniell Whitehead.....	4	0	0			
	To Ruth Joosten for exp <sup>ces</sup> of Justices.....	1	5	0			
	To hew and Cry.....	0	12	0			
					15	11	8
BOSWICK .....	To James Mathews.....	11	4	0			
	To Charges carting y <sup>e</sup> Corne.....	0	10	0			
	To hew and Cryes.....	0	8	0			
					12	2	0
NEWTOWNE .....	To William Merrett.....	31	2	4½			
	To Charges for Carting.....	0	8	0			
	To george wood for expences.....	0	8	8			
	To charges about a distressed Quaker.....	1	2	6			
					33	1	6½
OYSTERBAY .....	To hew and Cryes.....	1	10	0			
	To Expences.....	0	6	0			
	To James Mathews.....	20	11	2			
					22	7	2
HAMPSTED .....	To Sundry Charges & Exp <sup>ces</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Constables acc <sup>tt</sup> .....	2	19	6			
	To ditto paid Rock Smith p <sup>r</sup> ditto acc <sup>tt</sup> .....	9	10	9			
	To Daniell Whitehead.....	2	10	0			
	To William Merrett.....	37	5	0			
	To James Mathews.....	2	1	9			
	To ditto p <sup>r</sup> one ox.....	6	12	7			
	To hew and Cry.....	0	19	0			
					61	18	7
JAMECA .....	To George Wolsey.....	11	4	1			
	To Daniel Whitehead.....	9	1	1			
	To Sundry Charges & Exp <sup>ces</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Constables acc <sup>tt</sup> .....	9	2	1			
	To hew and Cryes.....	1	2	6			
					30	9	9
FLUSHING .....	To George Wolsey.....	7	0	0			
	To John Tudor.....	11	15	6			
	To Charges on y <sup>e</sup> Corne.....	1	4	6			
	To Sundry Charges & exp <sup>ces</sup> as p <sup>r</sup> Constab acc <sup>tt</sup> .....	2	14	6			
	To hew and Cryes.....	1	3	0			
					23	17	6
WESTCHESTER ..	To Thomas Hunt by order of y <sup>e</sup> Comander....	10	0	0			
	To Sundryes for expences and what allowed to y <sup>e</sup> ferryman for y <sup>e</sup> Casseway, as by Justices Pells notes.....	3	15	6			
	To expenses by y <sup>e</sup> Sheriffe, as by y <sup>e</sup> Constables acc <sup>tt</sup> .....	3	9	10½			
	To hew and Cryes.....	0	15	0			
					18	0	4½

		£	s.	d.			
SOUTHOLD .....	To Capt <sup>n</sup> Brockholls paid .....	10	7	0			
	To Sundry expences and charges as p <sup>r</sup> y <sup>e</sup> Constables account and Justices notes .....	13	14	10			
	To one hew and Crye .....	0	8	6			
					24	10	4
EASTCHESTER. .	To Expences by Justice Pell .....	0	4	0			
	To six hew and Cryes .....	0	15	0			
					0	19	0
EASTHAMPTON ..	To Capt <sup>n</sup> Brockholes .....	13	12	6			
	To Sundryes for expences and carting y <sup>e</sup> goods to y <sup>e</sup> water side .....	2	4	9			
	To two hew and Cryes .....	1	10	0			
	To Charges about y <sup>e</sup> greate gunns .....	14	14	0			
					32	1	3
SOUTHAMPTON. .	To Capt <sup>n</sup> Jown Howell .....	25	10	0			
	To M <sup>r</sup> Topping .....	14	12	2			
	To Joseph Fordham .....	8	15	0			
	To John Jenning for Salary .....	10	10	0			
	To Capt <sup>n</sup> Brockholes .....	3	7	1			
	To Sundry exp <sup>ces</sup> for y <sup>e</sup> Justices horses &c: at y <sup>e</sup> Sessions and passage to and fro .....	8	7	6			
					71	1	9
HUNTINGTON ...	To James Mathews paid .....	4	14	6			
	To Sundry Charges and Expences by y <sup>e</sup> Sheriffe & Justices going to y <sup>e</sup> Sessions & Assizes, Expresses &c. . . . .	14	2	7			
	To hew and Cryes .....	1	4	0			
					20	1	7
SEATALCOTT. ....	To Sundry expences & Charges by y <sup>e</sup> Sheriffe, and Justices goeing to y <sup>e</sup> Assizes and returning & other disbursm <sup>ts</sup> for y <sup>e</sup> Publick p <sup>r</sup> Constables acc <sup>ts</sup> .....	15	2	8			
	To hew and Cryes .....	1	12	0			
					16	14	8
SALARIES .....	To y <sup>e</sup> Severall Constables Sallary .....	27	17	0			
	To y <sup>e</sup> Sheriffe .....	38	15	6			
	To his yearly allowance as p <sup>r</sup> Law .....	20	0	0			
					86	12	6
PAYM <sup>ts</sup> .....	To more paid Capt <sup>n</sup> Brockholes being all in part of 36£ by him demanded from y <sup>e</sup> Country ...	3	16	5			
	To Freight and Losse by repacking beefe and diffrence of y <sup>e</sup> price on paym <sup>t</sup> made Capt. Brockholes .....	12	8	0			
	To one ox paid James mathews .....	7	10	0			
					23	14	5
DITTO. ....	To this accountant for Entertaining y <sup>e</sup> Court of Sessions in June 1680 .....	21	0	0			
	To James Mathews rec <sup>d</sup> from Huntington p <sup>r</sup> acc <sup>ts</sup> stated by Joseph Lee .....	5	12	8			
	To William Marrett about an oxe paid .....	5	17	0			
					32	9	8

DITTO.....	{	To Sundry disbursm <sup>ts</sup> Laid out by Joseph Lee viz <sup>t</sup> .				
		For wine paid Whitehead p <sup>r</sup> acc <sup>ts</sup> .....	2	2	6	
		To Jn <sup>s</sup> Tudor p <sup>d</sup> Capt <sup>n</sup> Dyre for assizes Exp <sup>ces</sup> .....	2	2	0	
		To James Mathews at assizes for wine .....	2	0	0	
		For wine at Gravesend Sessions p <sup>d</sup> marchall....	1	8	6	
	{	To mony p <sup>d</sup> for a Speciall Court in towne .....	2	4	9	
						9 17 9
SALARIES .....	{	To Sallary for Collecting & paying £46: 13; 4 }	3	9	8	
		for court Charges & fines at 18 <sup>d</sup> p <sup>r</sup> lb..... }				
		To ditto of £26: 13: 4: paid to y <sup>e</sup> Constab <sup>ls</sup> in their accounts.....	1	6	4	
						4 16
			Sum Totall .....			£581 8 8
To Charge being £563: 14: 9 taken from y <sup>e</sup> discharge			{			563 14 9
being £581: 8: 8 remains due to this accountant }						
For Ballance £017: 13: 11			Ball <sup>ts</sup> ....			£017 13 11
Errours Excepted P <sup>r</sup> mee JOHN YOUNGE						

SETTLEMENT OF COW NECK, L. I.

A Lycence for Major *Willett* and Capt. *Hickes* to purchase Land on *Cow Neck* of the Indians.

By the Governour.

Vpon Application and Desire of Major *Thomas Willett* and Capt. *Thomas Hicks* for Liberty to purchase Land of the Indians on *Cow Neck* on *Long Island*, These are to certify, that I haue and doe hereby giue Liberty and Lycence to the said Major *Thomas Willett* and Capt. *Thomas Hicks* to purchase of the Indian Proprietors any Quantity or Parcell of Land on *Cow Neck* aforesaid makeing due Returne thereof to the office of Records here for Confirmation to themselves and Improvem<sup>t</sup> according to Law. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* the third day of January 1680-1.

A Warrant to lay out Land on the Westside of *Cow Neck* for Major *Willett* and Others.

By the Governour.

Whereas Major *Thomas Willett*, *Joseph Smith*, *John Smith* and *Jonathan Smith*, sons of *Robt. Smith*, *John Tredwell*, *William Jeacocks*, *Jonathan Seamons*, *John Carman Jun<sup>r</sup>*, *Richard Valentine Jun<sup>r</sup>* and *Edward Cornwell* have made Application to mee for land on *Cow Neck* on *Long Island* These are therefore to require you to lay out for the said Major *Thomas Willett* two hundred Acres and for the other persons Each of them one hundred Acres in Some Convenient place on the Westside of said *Cow Neck* given to me by the Indian proprietors, for the Doeing whereof you are to advise with and take directions from the said Major *Thomas Willett* and Capt. *Thomas Hicks* Justices of the peace for the North Rydeing and make due returnes thereof to the office of Records here in order to Confirmation According to Law, for which this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> Warrant. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* the third Day of January 1680-1.

To Capt. *Jacques Courtillian*  
or any other Sworne Surveyor.

A Lycence for *Derrick Loyd* to purchase Land of the Indians on *Seatacutt* South.

By the Governour.

Whereas *Derick Loyd*, who hath been the first that with his boate went and Adventured to *Seatacott* South, which is much to the benefitt of the Inhabitants there and Advantage of Trade by Transporting of Oyle thence to this Citty, And now makeing Application to mee for Leauē to Purchase of the Indians a Parcell or Neck of Land on said *Seatacutt* South to settle a farme or Plantation on, These are to Certify that I haue and doe hereby giue Liberty and Lycence to the said *Derick Loyd* to Purchase of the Indian Proprietors a Parcell or Neck of Land on said *Seatacutt* South not already Purchased or Appropriated by any person makeing Due returne thereof to the office of Records here in order for Confirmation and Improvem<sup>t</sup> according to Law. Given under my hand in *New Yorke* the 6<sup>th</sup> of January 1680-1.

---

AN ORD<sup>r</sup> TO THE JUSTICES & CONSTABLES TO P<sup>r</sup>VENT DISORD<sup>r</sup>LY MEETINGS ON LONG ISLAND.

By the Comand<sup>r</sup> in Cheife & Conncell.

Whereas Informagon hath Been Given that severall Persons in A Ryotous And Tumultuous manner Have or Doe Intend and Designe to meete and Assemble themselves to gather att *Huntington* or some other Towne or place on *Long Island* without any Lawfull Authority Therefore; which proceedings tending to the Breach of the peace, Disord<sup>r</sup> of the Governm<sup>t</sup> And Contempt of the Authority Established, are not to be suffered But Hindred and prevented, and the p<sup>r</sup>sons active or concerned therein to be secured and Bound over to Answer according to Law, that Greater Inconveniencies and Disquiēt may not Happen thereby and the peace and Quiēt of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects be Preserved Wee Doe therefore Require and command you and every of you within yo<sup>r</sup> severall Townes and Precincts to use yo<sup>r</sup> Vtmost Care and Dilligence to prevent and Hinder any such Disorderly Ryotous and Tumultuous meetings or Assembyes in any Towne or place on *Long Island* aforesaid and if already mett or Assembled That you Cause the persons active or Concerned therein to be Apprehended and Bound over to Answer for the same Either att the Sessions or Assizes as you shall Judge most convenient for the Doeing and Administring of Justice on such offend<sup>rs</sup> And in all cases to Indeavour to keepe the Peace and Quiēt of the Governm<sup>t</sup> as Established from any Innovagon or Disturbance w<sup>t</sup> soever and to p<sup>r</sup>vent all attempts ag<sup>t</sup> the same Pursuant to yo<sup>r</sup> Dutyes and Oaths of which you are not to faile as you will answer the contrary att yo<sup>r</sup> Perrill and make Due Returnes from time to time of yo<sup>r</sup> Actings therein to the office of Records Dated att *fforte James* In *New Yorke* the 27<sup>th</sup> Day of Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1681.

A. BROCKHOLLS.

To all Justices of the peace Constables and other officers to whom this shall Come.

---

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROCKHOLLS TO THE HIGH SHERRIFFE AND JUSTICE NEW YORKE NOVEMB<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1681.

CAP<sup>t</sup> JOHN YOUNG AND M<sup>r</sup> JUSTICE ARNOLD.

Gentlemen.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> by M<sup>r</sup> *Silvester* this Day Received am sorry att the Imprudent acts I understand Cap<sup>t</sup> *Hubbart* hath Committed and that you were not in the way that he might have been taken in the

ffact and sent heither but hope his Carriage though att p'sent troublesome yett will not Draw any of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects into Sedition or Mutiny (as I have cause to judge he Designed thereby) or from their Allegiance to o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne and their Duty and Obedience to the Authority and Lawes of this Governm<sup>t</sup> under which they have been soe Long Protected but Continue in peace and Quiett and yeald all Conformity thereto being assured that I will endeavor and Maintaine the same to the uttmost I have with advise of the Councell sent a speciall warrant for the Apprehending of said Cap<sup>t</sup> *Hubbard* and Bringing him heither to Answer for his Misdemeanor and shall proceed against him therein as the Offence shall Require and may be most for the quiett of the Governm<sup>t</sup>. I would have you further the service thereof as much as Possible believing that such turbulent spiritts being Removed the Rest may be more Quiett and happy not Questioning yo<sup>r</sup> ffurtherance thereof in the Faithfull Discharge of yo<sup>r</sup> Dutyes with thanks for yo<sup>r</sup> care already taken, Remaine Gentlemen

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate ffriend

A. B.

---

CORRESPONDENCE WITH CONNECTICUT CONCERNING THE BOUNDARY LINE.

*Hartford* May 11<sup>th</sup> 1682.

May it Please yo<sup>r</sup> Honour.

Wee your ffriends and Neighbours the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Generall Assembly of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Collony of *Connecticut*, Haveing had att our p'sent Session had Informaçon, and Complaint made unto us that Sundry p'sons under your Jurisdiction, and Peticularly Mr *ffredrick Phillips*, Have Errected Lately and are Errecting, Certaine Mills, and Other Edifices, and makeing Improvements of Lands within the Limits of the Towneship of *Rye*, and to the Bounds of this his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Collony of *Connecticut* neere unto *Hudsons* River Aledging to such as have Questioned with them thereabout, that they Doe itt by Virtue of a Pattent, or Pattents, or Other Allowances from the Governo<sup>r</sup> of his High<sup>s</sup> Territory of *New Yorke* And not only Soe Butt some of the said Improvers, Doe give out Threatning speeches, that if any of our Collonys Cattle, shall Come there, that they will not Suffer our people peaceably to Have them Away And also that Others of your Jurisdiegon are Purchasing or Have Purchased Large Tracts of Land on the East side of *Hudsons* River, within our Limitts, from the Indians in order to Planting there, by Pattents or Lycences Soe to Doe from his High<sup>s</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> at *New Yorke* the Consideraçon Hereof, hath Given us this Occassion to Signify Hereby the Same unto your Honour A person with Home as with your Predecessors, Gen. *Richard Nicolls* and Colo<sup>l</sup> *ffrancis Lovelace*, wee never were soe unhappy as to Deffer and herewith to send to your Honour a Copy of the Settlement of the Line Betweene this his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony &c that his High<sup>s</sup> Terrytoryes which you have Alsoe the originall of, as wee Doubt not, which For the Authoritty of itt being Done by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Commissioners to that End Impowered And by Mutuall Consent of the Partyes Concerned And for the Perspicuity of it Determining, that A north north west Line from *Mamoranock* River, to the *Masachusetts* Lync, shall be the Bounds Between us on that Parte is in our Understanding, Soe indisputable, as wee would not Doubt but your Honour will Desire to Hold (as wee Doe) the same Inviolable, And Farther and therewith all it may Please your Honour to know that Certaine Persons of our Colony Haveing Run the Said Line from *Mamoranock* River Unto *Hudsons* River. Have found it come to *Hudson* River to the Southward and Westward of the Places, where the said Edifices, Mills Purchasses &c are said to be Alsoe that a



Surveyor by Sir *Edmund Andross* his Order Runing the said Line Found it to fall some what neerer the Sea then it was Runn by some of ours, of which Survayor M<sup>r</sup> *Robert Ryder* your Honour May Especially Enquire If Liveing with you And wee are willing and Desireous if your Honour see Cause at Any time by you Assigned to Run the said Lyne to putt it out of Doubt, & wherefore wee Doe Herely desire of your Honour for the preventing of all Injury and Strife Between us well to Certify your selfe in all the premises. And by your speedy and Effectuall Order to cause all further proceeding of that or the Like Nature First menconed to Cease as farr as it is Done Under Countenance of Authority from his High<sup>s</sup> the Duke of *Yorke* his Governo<sup>r</sup> and that the said Places within the Line of this Colony on the Eastward side be Regulated and Ordered as Other Places of this Colony are by such as his Ma<sup>ties</sup> of his speciall Grace hath Betruusted with the Despose and Governm<sup>t</sup> thereof, the Significacon whereof by the Bearer hereof to our Governour and his Councell with our Desires of your Honours Happinesse to all at p<sup>r</sup>sent from

You<sup>r</sup> Honou<sup>r</sup>s reall ffrriends the Governo<sup>r</sup> and Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony of *Connecticut*.

p<sup>r</sup> their Order signed.

p<sup>r</sup> me *John Allyn* Secr.

*New Yorke* May 29<sup>th</sup> 1682.

Hono<sup>rd</sup> Sir.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> Instant Received and Haveing Perused Its Contents am sory you should Raise any Doubt or Scruple of our ffrriendship or Good Neighbourlynesse Towards you or any any ways make Ineffectuall that Settlement and Agreem<sup>t</sup> which his Mat<sup>ty</sup> out of his Princely and Paternall Care and Regard of us made by his Commissioners Assertaineing and affixing the Bounds and Stations to Each collony by Raiseing Againe Disputes of Vncertaine Imaginary Lines the Only Former Difference, But rather that you as wee all, Bee Contented With what Each Collony without Controversie Hath since Quiettly enjoyed the Consideracon of the Greater Condescension of my Roy<sup>ll</sup> Ma<sup>r</sup> to parte with soe Considerable A Branch of his Govemm<sup>t</sup> As to *Connecticut* River shewing his kindenesse And ffavour to you might be a Sufficient Argum<sup>t</sup> to Prevent Further Demands or Encroachm<sup>ts</sup>. But if you Resolve to Raise needlesse Doubts and Scruples And Disturb that Quiett we have Heither to Enjoyed, I shall Acquaint my Roy<sup>ll</sup> Ma<sup>r</sup> therewith that his Right may as well be Assertained though at P<sup>r</sup>sent Apprehend noe need of further Treaty shall Endeavour to keepe all Left under my Charge in Peace and Quiett as Settled under his Roy<sup>ll</sup> High<sup>nes</sup> Government And as I Doe not Intend soe shall not Admitt any Inovacon Being much Surprized Considering your Knowledge And Active Capacity that After soe many yeares soe Strange A Demand should be made I shall take Care to Prevent Any Injury to Any of Your Collony expecting the Like from you And be Glad of the Continuance of our ffrriendship And Good Correspondence And to Serve you in any Office of Love or Kindnesse not Intenching on my Ma<sup>t</sup> Interest which shall Always Endeavour to Preserve Being Desireous to Remaine S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate Neighbour and Humble Servant.

A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROOKHOLLS TO M<sup>r</sup> JUSTICE WOOD ABOUT THE MINISTER ATT HUNTINGTON.

*New Yorke* June 1<sup>st</sup> 1862.

M<sup>r</sup> Justice Wood.

Sir. I haue this Day Discoursed M<sup>r</sup> *Jones* about Complaints made of his Refusing to Baptize Children and Levying the Rates for him to the First I finde him Willing in Conformity to the Law to Baptize the children of all Xtian Parents, but Am Sorry to heare that the Loose Lives of some of the Inhabitants Scarce Deserue that name which may have Caused Some Stand and Denyall and I hope yo<sup>r</sup> Care in yo<sup>r</sup> Station will p<sup>r</sup>vent and see the Lord's Day well dan Solemnly Obserued by all and not spent soe Vainly as I am Informed it is by some. That it may not longer be A Doubt or Dispute who are Christian Parents. M<sup>r</sup> *Jones* hath Promissed me to use his Endeavour to be as moderate therein as possible To the Last M<sup>r</sup> *Jones* hath satisfied me it was for Arrears Long since Ordered to be paid, therefore Doe not Disallow the Act it being butt Reason what promised him should be Satisfied, but the Moderatest way to obtaine it is Certainly the best I wish you all to be and Continue in one faith and one minde and that you may bee soe Bound & Vnited together in the Bond of Peace that all Jealosies and Dessentions may be Remoued which will be to yo<sup>r</sup> Owne Comforts and Rejoyceing off.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate ffriend,  
A. B.

---

AN ORDER FOR THE APPREHENDING CERTAIN PYRATES ON THIS COAST AND LETTERS REGARDING THEM.

By the Commander in Cheife &c.

Whereas wee are Credibly Informed And Given to Understand that Seuerall Pyrates or Sea Rovers are Lyeing in Weight and Carrosing upon this Coast for Plunder and Spoile the Goods and Merchandize of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects And to Molest and Disturbe their Peace Trade Traffique and Commerce to their Greate Detrim<sup>t</sup> and Prejudice And that Perticularly A Certaine Vessell or Barke with Twelve Gunns and Manned with about thirty of the said Pyrates or Sea Rovers or some Belonging to her Have Lately taken by force and Vyolence A Certaine Vessell or Sloop with her Loading to a Considerable Value Belonging to M<sup>r</sup> *Isaack Arnoll* One of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects and an Inhabitant in this Province and Doe threaten to take and Plunder all Others they shall meete with of the which Considering of what Ill Consequence and Damage the same would be to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects in Generall especially those of this Province more Inmediatly under o<sup>r</sup> Care thought fitt to give you Notice That you may be Forwarned and Provided Against such Villanous Attempts. And Doe Hereby in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Name Require and Comand you and Each of you within yo<sup>r</sup> Seuerall Precincts Ports Harbours and Places to be Vigilant And Carefull and that if the said Vessell or Barke or any of the said Pyrates or Sea Rovers or any Persons that you shall have any Cause to Suspect to be any wayes Belonging to Concerned with or Ayding Abetting or Assisting to them or any their Accompyces or Confederates that you Cause the same to be seized and them to be Apprehended Secured and Safely Conveyed to the Sherrieff of this Citty with their Examinagons Confessions and such Proofs as Cann be Produced Against them or any of them That they may be Proceeded against According to Law. And all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects are

hereby forwarned and Forbid to Releive Victuall Entertain or Harbor Any such Pyrates or Sea Rovers or to Permit or Suffer Any Strange Vessell or strangers to Come into tarry or trade in Any of their Ports Harbours or Creeks but what cann Give A Good and Lawfull Account of their Buisnesse and Intentions And Produce a sufficient Clearing From the Last Porte they Come of which an Account to be Forthwith sent To us as they will Answer the Contrary att their Perilla. Dated at *New Yorke* this 28<sup>th</sup> Day of July in the thirty Fourth Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reigne Annoque Domini 1682.

To all Justices of the Peace Constables and Other officers both Civill and Millitary to whom this shall Come.

*New Yorke* August the 1<sup>st</sup> 1682.

Cap<sup>t</sup> *Hubbert*.

S<sup>r</sup>. As the Preservagon of Peace and Free Exercise of Trade and Commerce is the Supporte Happynesse and Tranquility of A Country or People Soe the Remoueall of all things Tending to the Disturbance And Hindrance thereof aught Especially to be Endeavoured and in noe manner to Countenance or Encourage Rogues Pyrates and Rovers as off Late am Informed you Have Done Even Against the Absolute Commands of Authority and whose Villanyes you cannot be Ignorant off Haueing been Committed & Acted not Only on our Neighbours his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Subjects but Even on your Selves Just att yo<sup>r</sup> owne Doore and yett not a Hand to Apprehend Discover or Detect them but to Secure and Hide them From the Eye of Justice which will not be Blinded am Sorry you should be the p<sup>r</sup>son that Only Doe Expose such troublesome concernes or be soe Ill a ffriend to the Governm<sup>t</sup> to endeavour to bring that on it which all would cry out Shame on us For to be A Markett for the Spoiles and Plunder made on o<sup>r</sup> Neighbours and a Protecgon for the Robbers which as Mr. *Arnold* who hath Likewise felt their Smart hath been Carefull to Prevent soe haue Ordered him and all in Place to Persist to the Apprehending and Securing of all such P<sup>r</sup>sons and all Goods that Cann be found Belonging to them and Doe Require you that if any either P<sup>r</sup>son or Goods be in your Custody Possession or Keeping That you Forthwith Deliver them to Mr. Justice *Arnold* to be Secured as Directed you will Doe well to consider your owne Safety and Quiett with that of the Collonyes and Involue not your selfe further then you cann well Answer when called upon neither are matters of Such Importe where the Lives and Estates of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects are att stake soe Lightly to be Past by your Activenesse in Discovering and Apprehending the p<sup>r</sup>sons and their Goods will be farr more Acceptable then any thing I hane yett heard of yo<sup>r</sup> Proceedings That Justice may be Done and Peace Preserved Being the Only Desired by

Yo<sup>r</sup> ffriend

A. B.

*New Yorke* August the 1<sup>st</sup> 1682.

Mr. *Isaack Arnold*.

S<sup>r</sup>. Vpon the Receipt of yo<sup>r</sup> of the 19<sup>th</sup> Past I was Extreamely troubled att yo<sup>r</sup> Losse And Imediatly Advised with the Councell what Proper to be Done to Prevent Further Mischiefe and Surprise when Resolved of the Inclosed Order to be Sent to you as all Other out Portes and Harbours of the Governm<sup>t</sup>. Butt want of Oppertunity Caused its Stay till now which hope may Prone Effectuall And that All in Place will be Duly Actiue and Carefull to see the same fully Executed Accordingly I Just now Received yo<sup>r</sup> of the 30<sup>th</sup> and am much pleased att your Activeness in yo<sup>r</sup> Station and Troubled you are not soe fully Assisted as you aught or that any oppose you which you must not Suffer Haueing Authority Sufficient in yo<sup>r</sup> Selfe to P<sup>r</sup>vent and to Punish

or Bind over any that shall Refuse to obey you or hinder his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Service by Concealing Felons and Pyrates as these men you mention Certainly are I thinke you have Done very well in Seizeing the Ketch and would have you by the First Conveniency man her and Send her heither Being the Best place for her Security and most Proper for Tryall. And am now fully Sattisfied The men ere all Rogues alike Therefore use yo<sup>r</sup> uttmost to gett them Apprehended Secured and sent heither Alsoe here is A Negro that was One of their Gang in Custody but will not Confesse any theft to have been Committed while he was with them but ownes they were in *Virginia*. If you have any Conveniency of Vessel and men that will Goe and Bring in the Sloope with Capt. *Daniell* and his Company on yo<sup>r</sup> Nominagon of A fitt p<sup>son</sup> for the Command I will Send a Commission Warr<sup>t</sup> for the Same Being very willing to Remoue any thing that may be A feare or Dread on his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects or Hindrance to our Trade and Commerce but Beleue you will all be soe on yo<sup>r</sup> Guards as to Secure your Townes and Harbours And if they Come there them Alsoe. Those P<sup>sons</sup> you mentiond to be in the woods on the Island I would haue forth with apprehended if all the force you haue can Doe it and am Sincible if once you Attempt it they cannot Escape you and Lett them bee sent theither. Alsoe am sorry Capt. *Hubbert* Doth still concerne himselfe to Give the Country Trouble and thought his Late Ac<sup>cons</sup> might haue warned Him Better haue wrought About it and Shall Deale with him Accordingly and haue Ordered him to Deliver Whatever Goods he hath Belonging to the said Pyrates to you to be secured till Further Order of which Account to be Given to me And would haue you make all Search Possible and Secure whatever you can find Belonging to them. I am certainly Informed they haue Done Spoile in *Virginia* and our Collony must not be an Open Markett or Recepticle For them and shall Send to be Advised of the Perticulers with all speed I haue Sent you two that they may be Dispersed and fully made knowne and Published to all the Townes att the Past End of the Island who are most like to be hurte and Prejudized by them and Cannot att P<sup>sent</sup> Doe any thing further therein But leave the further Prosecucion to yo<sup>r</sup> Selfe and the Rest of the Justices and Officers to Act Pursuant thereto for the Publique Good which shall Alwayes Endeavour to P<sup>serve</sup> and Maintaine Being S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate friend

A : B :

---

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROCKHOLLS TO M<sup>r</sup> JUSTICE BETTS.

*New Yorke* August the 7<sup>th</sup> 1682.

M<sup>r</sup> Justice Betts,

S<sup>r</sup> Being Informed that att the Last Court of Sessions the Towne of *New Towne* Did not make A Legall and Sufficent Returne of Connnstable but were Ordered to Proceed to A New Eleccon And the P<sup>son</sup> Chosen to be sworne Before A justice of the peace And that one Being P<sup>resented</sup> to you for that Purpose You haue Refused to Administer the Same Accordingly who I thought Would not haue Ben Guilty of Such A neglect in A Matter Soe Practicable as I am well sattisfied this is and of soe Greate Importe for the P<sup>serva</sup>gon of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Peace. I Doe therefore Require you to Cause the P<sup>son</sup> soe Chosen for Constable in that Towne to be Brought before you And that you Administer unto him the Oath of a Constable According to Law And that you Duly and Carefully Performe and Execute yo<sup>r</sup> Office as Justice of the Peace Being Absolutely Confirmed therein till further Order I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate friend,

A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROOKHOLLS TO THE GOVERNOUR OF ROAD ISLAND ABOUT PYRATES.*New Yorke August the 22<sup>th</sup> 1682.*Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir<sup>s</sup>.

Two of that Company of Rogues and Pyrates that haue Lately Infested our Coast and Disturbed our Trade are taken here by name *John Robinson* and *Francis Letts*, And the Ketch in which they Came to the East End of *Long Island* is Likewise Seized and Brought Heither. They haue on their Examinagon Confessed that their Intent and Designe was and what they swore to att the *Grand Camanoes* to take my Lord *Baltimore* and to Robb and Plunder his House and Gett Good Ransome for his Person, Butt being Defeated in that Attempt they Robbed two Houses in *Yorke River* one *Madam Leakes* the Other *Sattin Sarah* And Stooke from thence two or three Silver Tankards, Seuerall Cupps Spoones Curtaines Cloathes and Lining which was Shared Amongst them on Board the Ketch and say they tooke the Ketch from the *Spaniards* in March Last but found none but Eight *English* Men on Board That the Ketch Belonged to one Cap<sup>t</sup> *Okley* of *London* but say he was putt Ashore in the Bay of *Andoris* And know not what is Become of him Hearing that severall of this Company are Likewise taken with you Desire their Examinagons and what acco<sup>t</sup> they Cann Give of the Ketch or the said *Okley* may be sent Heither that Such Further Proceedings may be had and Course taken therein as may make these Exemplary to Deterr Others From the Like Evill Practices and secure our Partes and Trade Being Ready to Assist therein as much as Possible and to Remaine,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate Neighbour and Humble Servant,  
A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROOKHOLLS TO JUSTICE JOSLINE ATT PEMAQUID.*New Yorke August 24<sup>th</sup> 1682.*

Sir.

In Answer to Yo<sup>r</sup> of the 17<sup>th</sup> July I am Glad to heare of the Settlement of yo<sup>r</sup> Partes which must be Encouraged and is Left to your management with the Advise of the Commander and those in Place According to the Regulagons And Orders given by the Governo<sup>r</sup> which Still Remaine in Force and must be Attended and Observed accordingly The number of Persons you mengon will Add much to the Strength and trade of the Country which shall Endeavour to supporte the Proper plans for settlem<sup>t</sup> You are best acquainted with Therefore Left to you as aforesaid to order the Laying out what Wrott by *Castine* is of noe Importe you Knowing the Extent of his Roy<sup>l</sup> High<sup>s</sup> Limitts which must be maintained According to his Pattent Haue nothing of News butt Dayly Expected from *England* all well here my Respects to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe and Wife is the only needfull att p<sup>r</sup>sent from

Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate ffriend.  
A. B.

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROCKHOLLS TO THE JUSTICES AND COURT ATT MARTIN'S VINIARD.

*New Yorke* August the 28<sup>th</sup> 1682.

Gentlemen.

Yo<sup>r</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> of June Received the 16<sup>th</sup> Instant and herewith Inclosed Send You a Renned Commission for the Peace in your Parts and therein haue thought fitt to appointe M<sup>r</sup> *Matthew Mayhew* in the Stead of that worthy Person M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Mayhew* his ffather Late Deceased to be Cheife supplying the Defect by Another of the Name and as I haue Approued of yo<sup>r</sup> ffitnesse and Ability Soe will not Doubt yo<sup>r</sup> Integrityes in the faithfull Discharge of yo<sup>r</sup> Offices and Trust in you Reposed Accordingly The Oath Appointed For the Office of a Justice of the peace the Rest in Commission are to administer to M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Mayhew* According to Law I hope you will take Care that the Quitt Rent runn not in Arreare as Formerly Butt as Oppertunity And they Come due Lett them be Sattisfied Being For your Ease and Conveniency haue Little News in these parts but Dayly Expect Vessells From *Europe* and Orders Relating to the Governm<sup>t</sup> which when Received what needfull shall be Communicated to you in the meane time I wish you all peace and Happinesse and Remaine Gentlemen

Yo<sup>r</sup> Affectionate ffriend

---

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROCKHOLLS TO M<sup>r</sup> FFRANCIS SKINNER ATT PEMMAQUID.

*New Yorke* May 10<sup>th</sup> 1683.

M<sup>r</sup> *francis Skinner*.

S<sup>r</sup> Am Sorry the Loosenesse and Carelessnessse of your command gives Oppertunity for Strangers to take notice of your Extravigancyes and Debaucheryes and that Complaints must come to me thereof being what your Office and Place aught to prevent and punish, to which perceive have Little Regard nor to the former Orders and Regulaçons for Settlement being also Informed that you have Suffered People to settle alone in Remote Places Contrary thereto Exposeing themselves to the fury of the Heathen which may Prove of ill Consequence as hath been Already Experience to all in those Partes, Expect a better observance and Comporte for the future, and that Swearing Drinking and Prophanesse to much practiced & Suffered with you will be wholly supressed and that you haue Due Regard to all former Orders and Regulaçons for Settlement & by M<sup>r</sup> *Pattishall* shortly Intended your way shall send Commission for another in the Place of M<sup>r</sup> *Joylsyne* Deceased who feere is much wanted, I am

Your Affectionate ffriend

A. B.

---

A LETTER FROM CAP<sup>t</sup> BROCKHOLLS TO THE GOVERNOUR OF CANNADA.

S<sup>r</sup> Yours of the 1<sup>st</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> Aprill past by the hand of Monsier *Salvoy* Received the 25<sup>th</sup> Instant and congratulate your safe arrivall to your Governmen<sup>t</sup> of *Cannada* under the most Christian King. Your Amicable Proposals for Good understanding and Friendshipp betweene us to maintaine and supportt Gen<sup>l</sup> Peace and Tranquility is most Gladly Imbraced and shall in all points as heitherto on our Partes be readily complied with in the Accomplishm<sup>t</sup> whereof shall use all Endeavour that Love may Rather be the Inducem<sup>t</sup> than Armes and that all things

Impeding the same may be Removed. And to that end By the Correspondency that was between your Predecessor Mouns<sup>r</sup> le comte *De ffrontenac* and Sir *Edmund Andros* the late Governor here complaining of many Runawayes from your Parts Orders were made and Published that if any of your nation came to any of our Parts without a Passe they were to be taken up and sent of to some of the *french* Islands pursuant to which one man and one woman were soe sent, but none sold, their Passage and charge of Transportation being satisfied here and being consented to by your Predecessor can be noe Vyolagon or Breach of the Law of Nations soe that wee doe not tollerate or encourage any of your People to come to us nor any of ours to goe to you unlesse by speciall Lycense on Extraordinary Occasions which shall still be Observed. We have heitherto by God's Blessing on our endeavo<sup>r</sup> lived peaceable and quiett with all our neighboring Indians without effusion of Xtian Blood nor doe finde any Ground for your Apprehensions of Warr with *Maryland* the Peace between them and our Indians northward being Lately Ratified and Confirmed and satisfaction given to content for Injuries Done.

The Rest contained in your Letters must reffer till the arrivall of Coll. *Dungen* our Governour who hath had the Honour to command A Regiment in the service of the King of *ffrance* all the time of the Late warrs who have advise of and dayly expect, to whom they shall be communicated and need not Doubt of suitable answers and Resolves accordingly. In the meantime be asured that as it hath always been the care of this Governm<sup>t</sup> to Preserve Peace Prevent and Hinder the Spilling of Xtian Blood and to hold and maintaine a civill correspondency with our neighbors soe the same endeavours and Practice shall be continued perticularly towards your self and Remaine S<sup>r</sup> May 31<sup>th</sup> 1683.

Your Very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

A. B.

---

C. M. ELECTION OF DELEGATES TO A GENERAL ASSEMBLY ORDERED. TRADE FROM CANADA TO ALBANY. VALUATION OF COIN.

Ordered that Warrants be sent to the Sheriff of *Long Island* to warne the ffreeholders to name to deputies for each Rideing to appear as their Representatives at the Generall Assembly to be held at the City of *New York* on the 17<sup>th</sup> day of October 1683.

Ordered that the ffreeholders of every Town on *Long Island* chuse a Committee of foure to meet at the Sessions house of every Riding, then to chose two to be their Representatives; I appear for them at the Generall Assembly.

Ordered that *Statten Island* nominate one Representative.

Ordered that the Sheriff of *Long Island* summon the ffreeholders of *ffishers Island* to name one to vote along will the East Rideing of *Long Island*, & *Silvesters & Gardiners Island* to vote will the East end of *Long Island*.

Ordered that the Sheriff of *Esopus* warn the ffreeholders to chose foure of themselves in Town, as a Committee for themselves, & those four out of each Town to meet at the Sessions howse, then to chose two to be Representatives for *Esopus* at a Generall Assembly to be held at *New Yorke* the 17<sup>th</sup> day of October next ensueing.

Ordered that the Sheriff of *Albany & Ranslaers Colony* cause the ffreeholders to meet & chose two persons to be their Representatives in the Generall Assembly to be holden at the City of *New York* on the 17<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1683.

Ordered that the saide Sheriff appoint the ffreeholders of *Schanectade* & dependences thereto

belonging to chose one to be their Representative in the Generall Assembly to be held at *New York* Octob<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1683.

Ordered that *John Allen* be made Sheriffe of *Pemaquid* & Dependencies, or Islands, & whatever is thereto belonging, & then to appoint the ffreeholders of *Pemaquid* & Dependencies to meet and chose one Representative.

Ordered that *Matthew Mayhew* be Sheriff of *Martins Vineyard*, *Nantucket*, *Elizabeth Island* & all other Islands from the Eastward of *Long Island* to *Nantuckett Shoals*, belonging to his R<sup>ty</sup> High<sup>ness</sup> *James* Duke of *York* & that he appoint the ffreeholders of the said places to meet and chuse one out of each Island to meet in the most Convenient place to chose one Representative for themselves in the General Assembly to be holden at the City of *New York*, Octob<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1683.

Ordered that the Town Clerk of *New York* give in a list of all the ffreeholders in this City.

Ordered that none shall be permitted to come out of *Canada* to trade at *Albany* without a pass from the Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Canada*, & no Inhabitant of *New York* & Dependences are to go out a Hunting or tradeing with the *ffrench* or Indians unlesse they have a passe from the Governo<sup>r</sup> as they will answer it at their perills the petition from the Deputy Mayor Aldermen for a valuation of Coyn read & Ordered as follows

*N. York*

By the Governor and Council

forasmuch as the Deputy Mayor and Aldermen of the City of *New York* have this day presented a petition setting forth the severall inconveniences & abuses committed for the want of a certain rate of valuation to be put & established for the Currency of Spanish coyns; it is herefore Ordered, that all peeces of eight being *Sevil Mexico*, or pillar, not weighing lesse then fiveteen penny weight shall passe for six shillings & all *Peru* of the same weight (provided they be good silver) shall passe for five shillings, all halfe pieces at three shillings; all Quarters at one shilling & six pence & all Rialls at nine pence. Given under my hand this thirteenth day of September 1683.

C. M. INDIAN AFFAIRS AND RELATIONS WITH CANADA; LONG ISLAND AND HEMSTEAD.

At a Council held a *ffort James* in *N. York* Octob<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1683.

P<sup>r</sup>sent. The Governo<sup>r</sup>, Cap<sup>t</sup> *A. Brockholls*, Mr. *ffr. flypsen*, Mr. *Step<sup>n</sup> V. Courtland*, *J. Spragg*.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> acquainted the Sachem of the *Maquase* that the reason he Sent for them was to tell them that the King & his R<sup>ty</sup> H<sup>ness</sup> had a great kindnesse for them; & that he himselfe would be gladd to have a good correspondence & friendship with them, as other Governors before had, & spoke to them to trade no more with the *ffrench*; nor goe there if sent for, without leave of this Government & to permitt no *ffrenchmen* to live amongst them except the Jesuits & each of them a man & such as shall have a passe from the Governo<sup>r</sup> of *New Yorke* & a seal (of what they are to have a mark in wax) & that they strive to bring as many of their friends, as they could from the *ffrench* Government, & to make peace with those Indians they now warre against, & trade with them, & if it be thought fitt the Governor will send one with them; & that they bring the trade to this Governm<sup>t</sup> the Governo<sup>r</sup> further required of them to tell him, what



the *ffrench* said to them when they sent for them to *Canada*, they are also to acquaint the rest of their neighbours with what hath been now imparted to them; the Governo<sup>r</sup> promising them that he will allwayes look upon them as his children, & treat them with all respect & kindness accordingly, as by particular Order from the King of great Brittain, & his R<sup>ty</sup> High<sup>ness</sup> our Master.

At a Council held at *ffort James* in *New Yorke* Octob<sup>r</sup>.

P<sup>re</sup>sent. The Governo<sup>r</sup>, Cap<sup>t</sup> *A. Brockholls*, Mr. *ffr. ffypsen*, *J. Spragge*, Mr. *S. V. Cortland*.

The Indians being asked if they were only for the *Maquas*; they answered yes; & come from the three Castles of the *Maquas*; their names were, *Odianah*, *Rodee yo uon drah Nenok*, *Ogar Hugadah* the names of the Queens were *Cauichach*, *Owoy dah tra raa*; the first produced a Wampum girdle, & presented it to the Governor to Show their Sorrow for the death of Captain *Clute*, they said he was a brave man & treated them as they are now treated in this fort, & was all one as a *Maquas*.

The Governor returned them thanks; & said the successor of *Clute* should be as kind to them as ever he was; & they shall receive all the kindness from this Government, as if they were Children of so great a king, as his Ma<sup>ty</sup> of England, they thanked the Governour for the title of Children, The Governor accepts their tokens

The speech of the Sachem *Odianah*.

That as soone as they received the message, they came hither, & are very gladd to be so well received, and that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath so great a kindness for them: as for the Indians that Are gone to *Canada*, they are very gladd his hono<sup>r</sup> speaks of it & they will endeavour to get them back againe, they desire the Governors assistance in it that they may go hand in hand to promote it, & they doubt not to get them back againe.

That when they were sent for hither they did not know what might be proposed to them; & for *Corlaers*\* proposition to make peace with the Indians they war against they say, that as soone as they come home, they shall have a Generall Meeting of all the castles & will tell them what is here proposed, and doubt not but it shall be effected; for the former Governor said the same; & they obeyed & made peace, & why should not it be also at this time performed, for they have been allways obedient to this Governmen<sup>t</sup> that his Hono<sup>r</sup> haveing told them to have an eye to the *ffrenchman*; they give his Hono<sup>r</sup> their thanks and will allways have an open eye to those people and they desire if any thing happen to be informed for they are and have been allways belonging to this Governm<sup>t</sup> & expect no favor from the *ffrench*, but will put themselves under his Hono<sup>r</sup>s protection that the Governor haveing wondered why they bring so little Beaver & formerly did bring so much; & that it may be the Governor thinks they carry it to some other Governm<sup>t</sup> they answer no they do not, they never had so firm a friendship with any, as with this Government but the true reason is they having a warre with other Indians, those Indians would not dare to come on their hunting places; but now they are all in peace; the Indians catch away the Beaver so fast that there be but very few left. His Honor haveing told them they should harbour no *ffrench*, but the Jesuits & each of them a man; they answer Will never suffer any stragling *ffrenchmen* amongst them, but those Jesuits who are very good men and very quiett; & yet if his Hono<sup>r</sup> shall please, they will send them away also; & that none hath had any land from them & they are resolved never to sell or give them any, or any others except the people of this Governmen<sup>t</sup> that, they were sent for by the Governo<sup>r</sup> of *Canada*; who told them they should make a peace with all the Indians and that the Governo<sup>r</sup> took their axe, & threw it into the Water, but did not bury it because if it had bin buried it might have been taken up again;

\* The name given by the Indians to the *English* Governors of N. Y. See N. Y. Col. Doc. XIII, p. 499.—B. F.

& that nothing shall come to their ears but they will acquaint this Government with it, & expect the same from this Government.

They Also say the Governor of *Canada* promised them to have free passage upon all Rivers & Creeks, & said they should suffer ll aother Indians to have the same, and the Governo<sup>r</sup> took them or his Children, & told them they should be all of the *french* Religion.

That, all their land is under the Governm<sup>t</sup> of his Roy<sup>al</sup> High<sup>ness</sup> that there has been some strangers at *Albany* to buy the *Susquehannah* River,\* but they have Considered & will not sell it to them, except by the particular leave of His Hono<sup>r</sup>.

The Governo<sup>r</sup> desired them to make up the Difference, amongst themselves about *Susquehannah* River in a Civil & peaceable way, that being don to send word to the Governo<sup>r</sup> & that then he will give them further Orders about it.

The Sachem spake for himselfe.

That one *Arent Van Corlaer* bought all *Schannectade*, & payed them for it, but now there be some who have bought only the Grasse, & pretend to the land Allso, they say Allso that they have bought the first flatt, but that is not so, for it belongs to *Aques Cornelissen*, who is to have it, & more also, for he is of their people, & it is his Inheritance, that there are writeings made of a sale of land but It was never sold but only the Grasse tho it may be some drunken fellows may have made som Writeings without their knowledge.

That they have only bought the grasse & are now going to live upon it, but they ought to pay for the land as well as the Grasse, & that they had given some to that woman (*Hillah* & another *Leah* who have the propirety of it) the other have only the grasse.

That, now he has declared this matter he desires notice may be taken of it, & says that shame shall never com upon him, as to be found in a lye, that they came down in an open boat, & suffered much Cold therefore desire a Sloope up w<sup>ch</sup> is granted.

The Governor desired of them as they are friends; not to trade with the *french*, or any other nation; excepting this province & the Indians who live afar of as the *Octogymists*, & other remote Indians, as well to the Southward as the Northward; & that they will give them free passage to com through their Countrie to trade hither, & that the Governo<sup>r</sup> would be very gladd for them to bring one or two of the most Considerable of them hither; & that they will use all their endeavours to persuade them to trade with this Government, and take an Answer as soone as may be what the Remote Indiyans, & particularly the *Octogymists* say to them

that no Christians be amongst them or trade with them but such as have a passe from the Governor under his seale of which he will give the Impression; & that they are to give notice of what is don there to all the other nations who are friends to them; that they when they bring their friends from *Canada*, the Governor desires it may be in a civil quiett way; & not by force or in a war-like manner,

that all the side of the lake of *Canada* belongs to the Governm<sup>t</sup> of *New Yorke*; & that the Governo<sup>r</sup> desires they may be all acquainted with it, & expects their submission that if the Governo<sup>r</sup> have any occasion for land neare their castles, where a castle may be built for a greater conveniency of trade with them; that the Governor may have it paying for the same;

that the Governor as yet knows nothing of any hurt the *french* Intend them; & therefore desires them not to be alarmed & that if the Governor know any thing the *french* designe against them, he will give them early notice;

that it is the custom of this Government, & amongst Christians when they sell the grass to sell the land allso; & if they be not paid for the land they shall be; & that the people of *Schan-*

\* Agents of Wm. Penn.—B. F.

*nectady* say they sent *Acques* to purchase the Land in the name of their Town, and that *Acques* bought it in his own name; & they sent also one *Kemel* to purchase it for the Towne; the Indians told them that *Acques* had bought & paid some part of the payment; & they desired them to pay *Acques* that monie back, & the Town should have it, which the Town did, & *Acques* was satisfied. It is the custom of this place to do justice amongst ourselves, & if *Acques* have a better title then they for it, then he shall have it.

At a Council held at *ffort James* in *N. York* Octob<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1683.

Present, the Governo<sup>r</sup>, Mr. *J. Spragge*, Capt. *A. Brookholls*, Mr. *Jfr. flypsen*, Mr. *Stephan Van Cortland*.

The petition of *Tackapawsha* Sachem of *Mashapeag* on *Long Island*, desireing that it may be inquired into by what power, authority or direction y<sup>e</sup> petition of *Hempstead* was presented, & who the contrivers thereof; and that if it shall appeare to be done by order & in behalf of the Inhabitants of *Hempstead* in generall that then the pretences to the said Neck or soe much as the petitioner claymes, may be fully heard & examined, and the right determined as the Governor shall think fitt, that those who intend to settle, & improve the country, & have been at charge in purchasing the land may not be so long hindred & obstructed, & that the charge against the said Inhabitants may bee fully satisfied.

the said petition being read it was Ordered that the Inhabitants of *Hempstead* be summoned before the Council on Monday the 22<sup>d</sup> of this Instant October to show cause why the Indians should be disturbed of their possessions, & the people hindred from building.

At a Council etc Oct 22<sup>d</sup> 1683,

The Inhabitants of *Hempstead* appeared & the petition of *Tackapawsha* Sachem being read, is referred to the Court of Assizes.

# GENERAL INDEX.

FOR

## VOLUME XIV (OLD SERIES)—VOLUME III—(NEW SERIES).

### A.

Abbes, Salomon, 435.  
 Aburtis, Ott, 738. . .  
 Achtervelt on L. I., 10, 12, 13, 24.  
 Adams, Capt., 598.  
 Adley, Edmund, 73.  
 Adriansen, Maryn, 69.  
 Adriansen, Peter, 355.  
 Adriansen, Willem, 21, 39.  
 Aesten, Richard, 51.  
 Aerssen, Cornelia, 377.  
 Aertsen, Huych, 60, 65.  
 Aertsen, Jan, from Utrecht, 67.  
 Agricola, Henry, 38.  
 Agriculture, 10, 11, 110, 177, 205, 264. See *Cattle, Deeds, Leases, Negroes*.  
 Albany, 559, 679, 703 *et seq.*, 711, 715, 717, 770 *et seq.*  
 Alberto, Peter Caesar, the chimney sweep, 34, 47, 49, 140 *et seq.*  
 Albertsen, Albert, 336, 477 *et seq.*, 543.  
 Alcocke, John, 639.  
 Alford, Benj., 735.  
 Algiers, captives in, 743.  
 Alkes, Frederick, a school teacher, 173, 203.  
 Allen, John, 771.  
 Allen, Nathaniel, 658.  
 Allerton, Isaac, 153, 184, 267, 296.  
 Allyne, John, letter from, and J. Talcott to Capt. Coe, 533. to Capt. Brockholla, 763.  
 Alrichs, Jacob, 453.  
 Amesfoort, 80, 128, 190, 219, 224, 231, 232, 236 *et seq.*, 239, 254, 270, 306, 319, 336, 340, 360, 368, 376, 411, 423, 433, 500, 502, 525, 550, 605, 754. See *Flatlands*.  
 church at, 394, 327, 337, 516, 527.  
 pay of preacher at, 378.  
 town officers of, 314, 344, 350, 412, 473, 510, 523, 546.  
 lands in, 73, 330, 393, 477 *et seq.*, 479, 493, 511 *et seq.*  
 Amsterdam in Holland, letter from the Burgomasters of, to Stuyvesant, 325.  
 Anabaptists, 156, 235, 553.

Andoria, Bay of, 763.  
 Andresen, ———, 744.  
 Andrews, Sam., 490, 493, 570 *et seq.*  
 Andries, Claas, 570.  
 Andriessen, Andries, 331.  
 Andriessen, David, 69.  
 Andriessen, Peter, 63.  
 Andriessen, Teunis, from Amsterdam, 139.  
 Andros, Sir E., Governor, 690, 730.  
 letters from, to Capt. Young, 693.  
 to Thomas Backer, 693, 706.  
 to Mr. Mayhew, 693.  
 to Rich. Woodhull, 695, 698.  
 to Southampton, 697.  
 to Gov. Winthrop, 682, 691.  
 to Gov. of Conn., 683, 692, 701, 703.  
 to Gov. of Mass. 692, 721.  
 to Capt. Salisbury, 684.  
 to Justice Topping, 703, 741, 757  
 to Gov. of R. I., 710.  
 to J. Schellings, 713.  
 to Justices of L. I., 722.  
 letters to, from Montauk Indiana, 699.  
 from Rev. Mr. James, 700.  
 from Southampton, 722.  
 from John Topping, 756.  
 Angola, 83, 106.  
 Ann Hookes Neck, 721.  
 Anthony, Allard, 169, 193, 199, 203, 212, 303, 309, 310, 313.  
 Antonissen, Albert Corn., 523.  
 Antonissen, Cornelia, 379.  
 Appel, Jan Lawrensen, 220, 222, 226.  
 Applegate, Bartholomew, 537.  
 Applegate, Thomas, 363 *n.*, 562, 600.  
 Aquebaunke River, 600 *et seq.*  
 Archipelago, the, in L. I. Sound, 23.  
 Arentsen, Gysbert, from Bullick, 140, 141.  
 Arentsen, Harmon, from Bremen, 57.  
 Arentsen, Leendert, 21.  
 Argent, Wm., 659.  
 Armitage, Thomas, 384.

Arnold, Benedict, Gov. of R. I., 568.  
 letters to, from Gov. Lovelace, 624, 625.  
 Arnold, Isaac, 722, 756.  
 Arnhem, a new village on L. I., 839, 847.  
 Arrison, John, 758, 762, 765 *et seq.*  
 letter to, from Capt. Brockholls, 766.  
 Aruba, 167, 172, 173, 198.  
 Ashford on L. I., 557. See *Seataleott*.  
 Ashman, Robert, 206, 363, 406 *et seq.*, 509, 521, 529,  
*et seq.*  
 Ashton, Mr., 690.  
 Assembly, General, of the Dutch settlements, 109, 112.  
 of the Province of N. Y., 770.  
 Ax, Captain, 19.

## B.

Backer—Stuyvesants brother-in-law, 376.  
 Backer, Claes Jansen, 181.  
 Backer, Gerrit Hendricksen, 494, *et seq.*  
 Backer, J., 545.  
 Backer, Jacob, 199, 222, 281, 435.  
 Backer, Thos., 565, 583, 606, 651, 700, 708, 712.  
 letter o, from Gov. Andros, 698, 706.  
 Backer, Wouter Albertsen, 384.  
 Backerius, Rev. Johannis, 103, 107.  
 formerly preacher at Curacao, 84.  
 forbidden to read political papers in church, 114.  
 permitted to return to Holland, 103, 115.  
 joins the enemies of the W. I. Co., 120.  
 Bailey, (Belly) Elias, 514, 740.  
 Baker, Capt., 636.  
 Baker, Nathaniel, 737.  
 Bal, Barent Jansen, 144.  
 Baltimore, Lord, 768.  
 Banker, John, 496.  
 Banks, Mr., 642.  
 Baptists, 369.  
 Barbados, 103, 307, 475.  
 Stuyvesant at, 317.  
 Barents, Andries, 511.  
 Barentsen, Bruyn, 425.  
 Barentsen, Francis, 257.  
 Barentsen, Jan, 744.  
 Barker, Wm., 618, 738.  
 Barnes, Joshua, 602.  
 Barnes, Wm., 736.  
 Barton, Roger, 565, 582.  
 Baselier, Jacob, 180.  
 Bastiaansen, Harmen, 57.  
 Baxter, a pirate, 237, 240.  
 Baxter, George, 49, 66, 69, 111, 112, 223, 227, 231, *et seq.*, 238, *et seq.*, 299, 302, 324, 417, 587.  
 appointed English Secretary, 41, 246.  
 letter from, to Stuyvesant, 130.  
 imprisoned, 335.  
 Baxter, Thomas, 218, 255.  
 Bayard, Balthazar, 448, 469.  
 Bayard, Nicolas, 448, 469, 490, 588.  
 Bayard, Mr., 644.  
 Bayly, Capt., 698.  
 Bayly, John, 509.  
 Bayly, Joseph, 629, *et seq.*  
 Bayly, Nathaniel, 738.  
 Baynam, Aynam, 603.  
 Beacons, 679.  
 Beadell, Daniel, 726.  
 Beadle, Robt., 726.

Beck, Mathias, Vice-Director at Curacao, 387, 489,  
 449.  
 Beddard, Thomas, 362*n*.  
 Bedford, L. I., 589, 614.  
 Bedlow, Isaac, 689, 654.  
 Bedlows Island, made a privileged place, 689.  
 Bee, Thomas, 737.  
 Beekman, Jochem, 152.  
 Beekman, Willm., Schepen of N. A., 164, 198, 199, 203,  
 220, 222, 227, 231, 238, 244, 290, 306, 309, 450,  
 470.  
 Been, Heyndrick Jansen, 522, 527.  
 Beeren Island, 1, 55, 58, 59, 133, 135.  
 Beert, Richard, 188.  
 Beets, Thomas, 89.  
 Begyn, Jacob, 500.  
 Belcher, Andrew, 692.  
 Bellingham, Gov., of Mass., letter to, from Col. Nicolls,  
 567.  
 Bely, Marshal, 284.  
 Ben, Goetman, 537.  
 Benedict, Thos., 565, 571, 641, *et seq.*  
 Bennett, Rich., Gov. of Va., 241.  
 letter to, from Stuyvesant, 205.  
 Benoni, E., 460.  
 Bentyn, Jacus, 3, 67.  
 Berchhout, Wm., 331.  
 Berchstal, Philipp, 494.  
 Bergier, Michael, 159.  
 Bermudas, Gov. of, letter from Gov. Lovelace to, 671.  
 Berry, Capt., 659.  
 Bescher, Thomas, 20, 27.  
 Bestevaer, Albert, 379.  
 Bestevaer, Jan Jansen, skipper, 128.  
 Bestevaer's land, on Manhattan I., 87.  
 Betts, Richard, 346, 456, 514, 565, 585, 589, 619, 685,  
 687.  
 letter to, from Capt. Brockholls, 767.  
 Beus, Jan, 549.  
 Beverwyck, 205, 233, 256, 258, 270, 296, 298, 351, 374,  
 419. See *Fort Orange*.  
 Magistrates of, 347.  
 churchbell for, 887.  
 Bicker, Cornelis, 375.  
 Bicker, Gerrit, 432.  
 Biggs, Timothee, 659.  
 Bird, James, 736.  
 Bishop, Wm., 598.  
 Black, Hans, 381.  
 Blackford, Nicolas, 403, 404.  
 Blackwell, Robt., 738.  
 Blackwell's Island, E. R., Indian Deed for, 5. See *Ilcoys*  
*Island*.  
 Blauvelt, Captain, 118, 123, 186.  
 Blaw, Garret Dirksen, 42.  
 Bleecker, Ariantje, 669.  
 Block Island, 624.  
 Blom, rev. Herm., 448, 451, 461, 469, 485.  
 Blomfield, Dan., 739.  
 Blommaert, Adrian, 167, 173, 199.  
 Blomvil, Wm., 514.  
 Bloomer, Robert, 582.  
 Bluff Point, L. I., 678.  
 Boby, Isaac, 177.  
 Bogaert, Tonis Gysbertsen, 494 *et seq.*, 510, 522.  
 Bogardus, Everard, Rev., 10, 12, 16, 44, 59, 69, *et seq.*,  
 83.  
 Bomess, Jan, 460.

- Bonayro, 167, 173, 174, 186, 193.  
 Bonut, Wm., 329.  
 Boodt, Nicolas, 199.  
 Books, titles of, in N. N., 42 *et seq.*  
 Boot, Dirck Claassen, 222.  
 Bordingh, Claes, 220.  
 Borres, John, 514.  
 Borsin, Jan Pietersen, 68.  
 Boston, Mass., 83, 124, 126, 169, 200, 267, 333, 486, 525, 554, 567, 570, 662, 666, 668, 679, 701, 711, 718, 721.  
     claims Fort Orange, 520.  
     Gov. of, letters to, from Gov. Andros, 692.  
 Boundaries, 172, 185, 322, 332, 340, 429, 561.  
     with the English and Swedes, 85, 105, 122, 133, 138.  
     with Conn., 636, 689 *et seq.*, 763.  
     of Gravesend, 290.  
     betw. Flushing and Jamaica in dispute, 562 *et seq.*, 565.  
     betw. Flushing and Hempstead, etc., in dispute, 565 *et seq.*  
     betw. Hempstead and Oyster bay, 592.  
     betw. Flatbush and Flatlands, 753.  
 Bout, Cornelis Mauritsen, 57, 94.  
 Bout, Jan Eversen, 54, 60, 112, 255, 473.  
 Bout, William, 313.  
 Bouwerie Company's, on Manhattan Island, No. 1, 5, 7, 16, 18, 19, 110.  
     No. 2, 19.  
     No. 3, 19, 21.  
     No. 4, 15, 19.  
     No. 5, 15, 19, 22.  
     No. 6, 15, 19, 26.  
 Bowne, John, 515, 526, 565, 752.  
 Bowne, Wm., 343, 421 *et seq.*, 434, 498, 513.  
 Bradish, Hannah, 566.  
 Bradish, James, 456, 496, 534.  
 Bradford, Gov., 179.  
 Brazil, 78, 88, 106, 185, 214, 218, 250, 304, 333, 427, 446.  
 Brayer, Hans, 334.  
 Breda, Treaty of, 669.  
 Bredenbent, Wm., 55, 344, 354, 364 *et seq.*, 382 *et seq.*, 414, 473, 522, 545, 549.  
 Breser, Henry, 61, 64, 143, 146 *et seq.*, 163.  
 Brewster, Mr., 641.  
 Brewster, Sarah, 641.  
 Bridges, Mr., 654.  
 Britten, Willm., 514.  
 Brittingham, 532.  
 Broadstreet, Lewis, 710.  
 Brockholes, Anthony, Capt., 681, 685, 704, 718, 735, 760.  
     letter from, to Seatalcott, 695.  
     to Gov. of Conn., 764.  
     to Justice Wood, 765.  
     to Justice Arnold, 766.  
     to Justice Betts, 767.  
     to Gov. of R. I., 768.  
     to Justice Joslyn, 768.  
     to Mag. of Martins Vineyard, 769.  
     to Fr. Skinner, 769.  
     to Gov. of Canada, 769.  
     letter to, from Thos. Townsend, 741.  
     from Sec'y Allyn of Conn., 763.  
 Bronck, Teuntje, 42.  
 Bronck, Jonas, 42, 102, 550.  
 Bronck, Peter, 44.  
 Brookhaven, 605, 673.  
     agreement betw. and Rd. Smith, 594.  
     See *Seatalcott*.  
 Breuckelen, L. I., 4, 5, 147, 224, 231, 232, 237, 239 *et seq.*, 255, 270, 306, 311, 319, 340, 360, 368, 376, 411, 423, 542, 550, 565, 570, 573, 605, 610, 614, 616, 652, 659, 784, 758.  
     formerly called Marechkawick, 67.  
     patents for land in, 31, 32, 34, 35, 39, 41, 47, 48, 50, 60, 66, 349, 425, 433.  
     deed for a house, &c., at, 318.  
     lease of a house at, 75.  
     buildings in, 74.  
     vacant lots at, 344, 473.  
     meadows for, 501, 514.  
     a new settlement near, 494, 522.  
     the minister at, asks for dismissal, 550.  
     church at, 337, 338, 745.  
     pay of the pastor at, 379, *et seq.*, 382, 385, 479.  
     town officers of, 314, 344, 414, 497, 502, 510, 522, 545.  
     to elect a town clerk, 742.  
     ordinance made by the court of, 254.  
     a resident of, refuses to serve as a magistrate, 255.  
     magistrates of, called to confer with the council, 268.  
     magistrates of, letter from, to Stuyvesant, 382.  
     market day for, established, 390.  
     ferry to, 265.  
     tents of, not paid, 549.  
     interested in Sellers Neck, 593.  
 Brook, Richd., 736.  
 Brook, Saml., 737.  
 Brouwer, Adam, 70, 543, 610, 739.  
 Brouwer, Edward, 329, 343, 422.  
 Brouwer, Wm., 324.  
 Browne, Francis, 612, 622 *et seq.*, 626, 629, 633 *et seq.*  
 Browne, Wm., 329.  
 Brudenell, Richard, 25, 37, 38, 50, 66, 67, 133, 363, 378, 418, 426, 490.  
 Bruyn, John Hendrick, 754 *et seq.*  
 Buckhoode, John, 738.  
 Bull, John, 739.  
 Bully, Nicholas, 143.  
 Burd, Andrae, 738.  
 Burghers of N. A. only allowed to trade in N. N., 105.  
     officers of the Comp., 111.  
 Burre, Daniel, 718.  
 Burroughs, Jeremiah, 659, 738.  
 Burroughs, John, 383, 570, 685 *et seq.*, 739.  
 Burroughs, Joseph, 738.  
 Burtis, John, 738.  
 Burton, Cassibelan, 687.  
 Bushup, Daniel, 737.  
 Bushup, Nath., 736.  
 Bushwick, Boswyck, 498 *et seq.*, 500, 502, 550, 565, 605, 666, 670, 758 *et seq.*  
     L. I., Indian Deed for, 14.  
     patent for land at, 68.  
     land for, 521.  
     difference of, with Newtown, 620, *et seq.*, 623, 629.  
     bounds of, 660.  
     roads in, 510, 523 *et seq.*  
     mill at, 541.  
     magistrates of, 510, 519, 523.  
     wants a schoolmaster, 519.  
     taxes of, 705.  
     to elect a Town Clerk, 742.  
 Butcher, John, 634.

Buys, Peter, 199.  
 Bylevelts Bouwery, 19.  
 Bylevelt, Peter, 21.

## C.

Calder, Jochem, 115.  
 Calvert, Leonard, Gov. of Maryland, 82.  
 Canada, Gov. of, letter to, from Capt. Brockholla, 769.  
     trade with, 770.  
 Canariase, L. I., 339, 491, 502, 586, 754.  
     patent for land at, 66.  
     new settlement on the, 501, 525.  
 Cappelens, Christina, 494 *et seq.*  
 Caribbean Islands, 307, 387, 440.  
 Carle, Thomas, 340.  
 Carman, Caleb, 658.  
 Carman, John, 363 *n.*, 530, 668, 729.  
 Carman, John, jun., 726, 761.  
 Carolina, 658.  
 Carpenter, John, 521, 600.  
 Carpenter, Joseph, 606, 719, 728.  
 Carstensen, Claes, 62, 69, 190.  
 Cartelandt, Nathaniel, 31.  
 Cartelandt, Philipp, 31.  
 Carter, Nicolas, 383, 456, 496, 514.  
 Case, Thomas, 738.  
 Caspers, Johannis, 511.  
 Caspers, Jost, 511, 524, 744.  
 Castine, 768.  
 Castle Island, near Albany, 1, 465.  
 Castuteeuw, a locality on L. I., 3, 4, 12.  
 Catjou, Jan, 363, 510 *et seq.*, 519.  
 Catsajack, Catsjeyick, L. I., 60, 70.  
 Catskil, 121, 132.  
 Cattle, 5, 8, 10, 18, 19, 44, 46, 74, 77, 143, 144, 208,  
     395, 632, 731. *See Tares.*  
     sheep raising to be encouraged, 171.  
     exportation of, 301.  
     and Horses, census of, ordered, 573.  
 Ceely, Capt., 580. *See Seely.*  
 Census of cattle, &c., required, 573.  
     of property, 584, 585. *See Taxes.*  
 Champion, Thomas, 363, 680, 726.  
 Chandler, Thomas, 177.  
 Charles River, 446, 465.  
 Charlestown, Mass., 570.  
 Charlton, Richard, 661.  
 Charman, 543.  
 Chasmore, Richard, 490, 492, 505.  
 Chatfield, Thomas, 608, 736.  
 Chatterton, Michael, 503.  
 Christman, Andries Joh, Clerk of the Council, 147, 148,  
     151, 163 *et seq.*  
 Christy, James, 514, 532 *et seq.*, 536.  
 Churches, 84, 155, 252, 294, 310, 337, 346, 410, 516. *See*  
     *Clergy, Ministers.*  
 Claesen, Anthony, 199.  
 Claesen, Claes, 543.  
 Claesen, Harpert, 379, 501, 523.  
 Claesen, Heindrick, 527.  
 Claessen, Hugo, 186.  
 Claesen, Jan, 379.  
 Claesen, Lindert, from Rypen, 389.  
 Claesen, Peter, Schepen of Amersfoort, 314, 328, 379,  
     393, 412, 479, 510, 511.  
 Claesen, Ysebrant, 50, 53.  
 Claiborne, Wm., 32.  
 Clark, Robert, 603.  
 Clay, Humphrey, 740.

Clement, James, 640, 751.  
 Clere, George, 403.  
 Clergymen, 84, 114 *et seq.*, 120, 160, 419, 451, 460, 461,  
     472, 485, 550, 576, 610, 619, 680, 731, 734, 765.  
     Flushing, L. I., applies for a, 83.  
     in N. N., 107.  
     a. wanted in N. N. who can preach in English, 173.  
 Clock, Abraham Martensen, 474.  
 Clof, Richard, 66.  
 Clunen, Herpert, 330.  
 Clute, Capt., 771.  
 Cochrane, John, 514, 531, 654.  
 Cock, Jochem Gerritsen, 350.  
 Cock, Peter, Sergeant in the Burghers Comp., 111,  
     112, 220.  
 Cocks, Edward, 659.  
 Coddington, Wm., Gov. of R. I. 710.  
 Coe, Benjamin, 363, 492, 505, 509, 752.  
 Coe, John, 117, 424, 456, 514, 547, 555, 565, 634.  
     letter to, from J. Talcott and J. Allyne, 533.  
     letter from, and R. Panton to N. De Sille, 534.  
 Coe, John, jun., 517, 539.  
 Coe, Robert, 223, 231, 283, 284, 346, 347, 378, 492, 505,  
     509, 619, 623, 630.  
 Coe, Samuel, 383, 456.  
 Coe, Mr., 189, 363, 501, 531, 739.  
 Coe, Mr., sen., 517.  
 Coenratsen, Cornelis, skipper, 212, 270.  
 Coenratsen, Mathys, 326.  
 Coffin, Tristram, 688.  
 Coin, 108, 135, 193, 691, 771. *See Currency.*  
     efforts to bring, to N. N., 188.  
 Cole, John, 640.  
 Cole, Nathaniel, 493.  
 Cole, —, 563.  
 Collier, John, Capt., 690 *et seq.*, 718.  
 Collyn, Jean, 555.  
 Colweld, Robt., 739.  
 Conant, Richd., 658.  
 Conckling, Benj., 736.  
 Conckling, Jeremiah, 640, 650 *et seq.*, 736.  
 Conckling, John, 507, 558, 560, 571, 588, 627.  
 Coney Hook, 57, 507.  
 Coney Island, 45, 51, 62, 290, 354, 361, 365, 397, 504,  
     518, 633, 664.  
     patent for, 57.  
     patent for, declared void, 507.  
     claimed by Gravesend, 507.  
     land near, in dispute, 622.  
 Coninc, Thomas, 54.  
 Connecticut, colony of, 447, 465, 525, 557, 561, 585, 689,  
     *et seq.*, 716 *et seq.*, 763 *et seq.* *See Boundaries.*  
     claims L. I., 517, 520.  
     L. I., towns ceded to, 547.  
     laws of applied on L. I., 564, 642.  
     establishes settlements on Hudson R., 636.  
     protects towns of Eastern L. I., 681.  
     accusations of, agt. N. Y., 730.  
     Gov. and Council of, letters to, from Stuyvesant,  
     295, 338.  
     from Gov. Andros, 688, 692, 701, 703.  
 Conn. River, 601. *See Fresh River.*  
 Conor, Francis, 530.  
 Conorasset, Indian name for the site of Jamaica, 339.  
 Conquereure, Alexander, 524.  
 Cooke, John, 343, 434, 498, 513.  
 Cool, Cornelis Lambertsen, 21, 39.  
 Coole, John, 736.  
 Coolfax, Richard, 378.

- Cooling, William, 560.  
 Cooper, John, 545, 570, 588, 608, 645, 647, 650, *et seq.*, 665, 675 *et seq.*  
 Coorn, Nicolas, Sergeant, 9, 55, 58.  
 Opestaffe, John, 739.  
 Corce, John, 571.  
 Corlaers Flat on L. I., 64, 66, 511.  
 Corlears Hook, 21.  
 Corlaers land on Manhattan I., 11.  
 Cornbury, L. I., 707, 743, 746.  
 Corneliasen, Acques, 773 *et seq.*  
 Corneliasen, Aeltie, 426.  
 Corneliasen, Albert, Schepen of Brooklyn, 314, 319, 338, 344, 376, 382 *et seq.*, 473, 522, 545, 652.  
 Corneliasen, Cornelis, a soldier, 58.  
 Corneliasen, Dirck, from Wenween, 17, 187, 330.  
 Corneliasen, Hendrick, 379.  
 Corneliasen, Jan, 81, 485, 500, 571.  
 Corneliasen, Laurens, 70, 744.  
 Corneliasen, Peter, 64, 147, 155, 379, 381, 426, 473, 477, 479.  
 Corneliasen, Roeloff, 379.  
 Corneliasen, Teunis, 78, 522, 527.  
 Corneliasen, Willem, 65.  
 Cornell, Edw., 761.  
 Cornell, John, 726.  
 Cornell, Richd., 581, 685, 705, 744 *et seq.*, 747.  
 letter to, from Wm. Valentine & others, 740.  
 Cornhill, Richd., 565, 664.  
 letter to, from Gov. Nicolls, 598.  
 Cornish, Thomas, 496.  
 Corssen, Arent, 76.  
 Cortejou, Jacques, 292, 365 *et seq.*, 452, 472 *et seq.*, 591 *et seq.*, 514, 515, 561, 584, 684, 660, 670, 761.  
 tutor in Werckhovens family, 272.  
 appd. Schout of N. A., 280; refuses, *ib.*  
 settles New Utrecht, 382.  
 sworn surveyor, 412.  
 Costelyck, Peter Corneliasen, skipper, 86.  
 Cotajewaminck, L. I., 60.  
 Course, Barent, 658.  
 Courtbrandt, Simon, 88.  
 Courts of Assizes, proceedings before, 570, 588, 600, 629 *et seq.*, 640.  
 orders of, 589.  
 of nine men, 177.  
 of sessions, 573, 659.  
 at Jamaica, rules of, 637.  
 Court houses at Jamaica and Gravesend, 575, 591, 603, 604, 630.  
 Court proceedings, 622.  
 Cow Neck, 705, *et seq.*, 725, 733, 748, 761.  
 Crab, Goodman, 291.  
 Crabb, Richard, 117.  
 Crabb Meadows, L. I., 642.  
 Crafford, Jamaica called, 544.  
 Crandall, John, 625.  
 Creasy, Arthur, 736.  
 Creupel Bush, 660.  
 Crigier, Martin, Lieutenant in the Burghers Co., 111, 112.  
 Burgomaster of N. A., 197, *et seq.*, 220, 222, 226, 231, 232, 238, 239, 244, 256, 278, 283, 290, 309.  
 sent as envoy to New Haven, 254, 256.  
 Crol, Bastian Jansen, Commissary at Fort Orange, 1, 2.  
 Crommegou, L. I. (Gardiners Bay), 94.  
 Cudder, Thomas, 629, *et seq.*  
 Cuier, Jean, 524.  
 Curacao, 77, 81, 108, 107, 126, 135, 139, 167, 171, 172, 193, 212, 218, 250, 263, 277, 307, 318, 323, 333, 346, 387, 390, 399, 445, 454, 458, 475, 485.  
 English not allowed to trade to, 85.  
 trade with, 429, 439.  
 Currency, 372, 385, 417, 428, 433, 470, 476, 484, 487.  
 Cursius, Alex. Carolus, rector of Latin school at N. A., 486, 487, 443, 445, 452, 463.  
 Customs duties, 77, 84, 88, 105, 109, 119, 133, 139, 166, 169, 181, 184, 194, 201, 208, 210, 221, 225, 261, 281, 300, 308, 317, 322, 354, 363, 372, 385, 387, *et seq.*, 400, 416, 454, 458, 566, 687, 661, 731.  
 surveyor of, appointed, 566.  
 Customs fees, 366.  
 Customs and usages, 249.  
 Cuyper, Dirck Jansen, 323.  
 Cuyter, Jochem Pietersen, 219, 224, 228. *See Kuyter.*
- D.
- Dailleboust, Marquis de, Gov. of Canada, 415.  
 Dale, Mark, 603.  
 Damen, Jan, 6, 79, 522, 527.  
 Damen, Jan Classen, 137.  
 Damen, Jan Corneliasen, 318.  
 Damen, Jan Jansen, 137.  
 Danielis, Gustavus, 435.  
 Darvall, Wm., 721.  
 Davenport, John, 628.  
 Davenport, Richard, 659.  
 Davison, Nicolas, 570.  
 Day, Captain, 375.  
 Dayton, ———, 733 *et seq.*  
 Dayton, Mr., 614.  
 Dayton, Robert, 736.  
 Dayton, Samuel, 596.  
 De Bruyne, Francis, 541, 659. *See Browne.*  
 Deckers, Francis, supercargo, 126, 210.  
 De Coninck, Frederica, Captain, 323, 342, 396.  
 De Decker, J., 304, 323, 342, 374, 421, 432, 443, 448, 462, 469, 644.  
 Commissary at Fort Orange, 355.  
 appd. Councillor, 391.  
 Superintendent of Finances, 401.  
 Deeds —  
 for land on L. I., 12, 13, 24, 42, 137, 140, 141, 143, 146, 147, 148, 151, 163, 306, 331.  
 for land near Gowanus, L. I., 20.  
 for land at Flatlands, L. I., 78.  
 for land at Flushing, L. I., 79.  
 for a house and land at Brooklyn, 318.  
 for a lot in Gravesend, 320.  
 for land at Midwout, 320.  
 for land at Mespath, 327.  
 for a bowery near N. A., 20.  
 for a plantation on Manhattan Island, 28.  
 for plantation in 9th Ward, N. Ye., 27.  
 for land in Harlem, 36.  
 Deen (Deine), Samuel, 490, 493.  
 De Forest, Henry, 11, *n.*  
 De Forest, Isaac, 199, 220, 433, 549.  
 De Haase, Roeloff, 140.  
 De Hooges, A., Secretary of Rensselaerswyck, 70, 73, 91, 99, 149, 259, 359.  
 De Hulter, Johan, 202, 236, 259, 359.  
 De Illan, Jean, 135, 172, 193.  
 De Jongh, Jacob, 321.  
 De Jongh, Jan, 255, 320.



- De Jongh, Jan Jansen, 199, 220.  
 De Key, Willem, 56, 59.  
 Delancy farm, 22.  
 De la Noy, Abram, 199.  
 Delavall, Thos., 576, 583, 685, 663, 665 *et seq.*, 669, 670, 676.  
 De Leuw, Ensign, 60.  
 De Meyer, Nicolas, 754.  
 Denman, Jan, 514, 739.  
 Denton, Daniel, 340, 492, 505, 509, 545, 565.  
     Town Clerk of Jamaica, letter from, to Stuyvesant, 895.  
 Denton, Nathaniel, 340, 490 *et seq.*, 505, 509.  
 Denton, Samuel, 726.  
 Denton, Mr., 895, 402.  
 Denton, Justice, 571.  
 Depaw, Luke, 739.  
 De Peyster, Johannes, 199, 220, 222, 277, 281, 326, 660.  
 De Potter, Cornelia, 143, 146 *et seq.*, 148.  
 De Prine, Corsen Cornelia, 738.  
 Dering, Saml., 539, 570.  
 De Remier, Philipp, 54.  
 De Reuter, Admiral, 567.  
 De Sille, Nic., 223, 229, 232, 237, 244 *et seq.*, 255, 260, 272, 290, 300, 309, 313 *et seq.*, 329, 331, 336, 339, 340, 342, 346, 354, 359, 364, 406, 410, 412, 421, 457.  
     letter to, from John Coe & R. Pantom, 534.  
 De Truy, Philipp, 6, 20, 37, 55.  
 Detten, John, 54.  
 Deutel Bay, M. I., house built near, 25.  
     patent for land at, 26.  
     deed for land near, 33.  
 De Vischer, Jan Jansen, 217.  
 De Voocht, Gillis, 20.  
 De Voors, Marrynes, 658.  
 De Vos, Andries, 97.  
 De Vos, Matthew, 199.  
 De Vries, David Pietersen, 15.  
 De Weert, Jacob, 222.  
 De Wit, Peter Jansen, 510. See *Wit*.  
 De Wolff, Abel, 514.  
 De Wolff, Dirck, 507, 518.  
 De Wys, Julyan, 199.  
 Dickinson, John, 384.  
 Diment, James, 736.  
 Diment, Thomas, son., 736.  
 Diment, Thomas, jun., 737.  
 Dircksen, Adrian, from Maerscn, assistant at Fort Orange, 9, 366.  
 Dircksen, Barent, baker, 7, 17, 20, 23.  
 Dircksen, Cornelis, the ferryman, 49, 61, 64, 379. See *Hocklandt*.  
 Dircksen, Hendrick, 144.  
 Dircksen, Jan, from Bremen, gunner, 9.  
 Dircksen, Joris, Schepen of Brooklyn, 64, 65, 314, 318, 338, 344, 381 *et seq.*, 414, 473, 479.  
 Dircksen, Paulus, 527.  
 Dircksen, Teunis, 522, 527.  
 Dirck, Jannitge, 326.  
 Dixy, John, 600.  
 Dodge, Tristram, 570.  
 Domeny, Nath., 736.  
 Dominies Hook, L. I., 37, 63, 644.  
 Dongan, Thos., Gov. of N. Y., 770.  
 Doughty, Elias, 408 *et seq.*, 563, 588, 603, 608, 609, 640, 654, 664, 740 *et seq.*, 749 *et seq.*  
 Doughty, Francis, Rev., 38, 50, 62, 70, 327, 413, 496, 514, 540, 619, 629.  
 Douman, Gerrit, Sergeant, 74.  
 Douwesen, Aeltie, 141 *et seq.*  
 Douwesen, Anne, skipper, 342.  
 Douwesen, Harmen, 56.  
 Doxey, Ralph, 740.  
 Drake, Samuel, 682.  
 Draper, Peter, 32.  
 Drisius, Samuel, Revd., 174, 253, 288, 337, 419, 451 *et seq.*, 461, 490, 497.  
     leaves England and is engaged for N. N., 173.  
     sent to Va., 241.  
 Dusauso, Mark, 327.  
 Dutch, Lawrence, 362, n.  
 Dutchman's Isld, 554.  
 Du Toict, Abr., 743.  
 Duyckingh, Evert, 328.  
 Duyster, Dirck Cornelissen, 2.  
 Duyvelant, Jan Adriansen, 418.  
 Dyckman, Johannes, 139, 170.  
     Commissary at Fort Orange, 149, 191, 261, 342, 355.  
 Dyre, Wm., 681, 685, 720.  
     letters to, from Wm. Haviland, 747.
- E.
- Eacar, John, 340, 505.  
 Earles, Thomas, 570.  
 East, Daniel, 514.  
 East Chester, 631, 758 *et seq.*  
 East Dorp, 517.  
 Easthampton, 565, 606, 618, 641, 647, 651, 675, 680, 682 *et seq.*, 694, 697 *et seq.*, 701, 702, 712, 756 *et seq.*, 758 *et seq.*  
     magistrates of, 577 *et seq.*, 583, 585.  
     customs officer at, 608.  
     whaling at, 707 *et seq.*  
     taxes of, 725.  
     letter to, for Secry. Nicolls, 650.  
 East India Company, 466.  
 East River, patent for an Island in the, 66.  
 Eaton, Theophilus, Gov. of New Haven, 143, 255, 256, 580, 628.  
     letter to, from Stuyvesant, 180.  
 Eaton's Neck, 641.  
 Ebel, Peter, 320, 330.  
 Eddes, Mr., 738.  
 Edsall, Sam'l, 705, 728, 732 *et seq.*  
 Edwards, John, 737.  
 Edwards, Thos., 736.  
 Edwards, Wm., 736.  
 Elbertsen, Elbert, Schepen of Amesfoort, 56, 231, 236, 238, 336, 379, 381, 477, 479, 511, 522, 565.  
 Elce, John, 598.  
 Elizabeth Isles, 687, 771.  
 Ellison, John, 363.  
 Ellison, Lawrence, 363.  
 Ellison, Richd., 726, 740.  
 Ellison, Thomas, 363, 726.  
 Emanus, Jan, 499.  
 Emaus, a locality near Harlem, 42.  
 Embree, Moses, 740.  
 Emigration, 78, 86, 124, 136, 178, 216, 280, 342, 444, 460, 471.  
     children from the Orphan asylum sent to N. N., 166, 264, 296, 322, 325, 434.  
     prices of passage for emigrants, 133, 166, 175.  
     measure to promote, 139.  
     to Curacao, 172.  
 Endicott, Gov., 465.  
     letter to, from Stuyvesant, 179.  
 Engelbertsen, Eldert, 498 *et seq.*

- English Colonies, boundaries betw. N. N. and the, 85, 105.  
 English of Connecticut trouble the Dutch at Fort Hope, 84, 40, 41.  
   fugitives from New Haven to be protected in N. N., 108.  
   of Boston, 124.  
   of N. E., recruit soldiers agt. N. N., 272.  
   not to be allowed to trade to Curacao, 77, 85.  
   tradinghouse near Fort Orange, 77.  
   a league with the, against the Indians considered, 166.  
   war with, 212, 215.  
   ships in Boston to take N. N., 267.  
   designs of the, on L. I., 279.  
   encroachments on L. I., 295.  
   an, frigate threaten the Dutch trade in L. I. sound, 453.  
   usurpations of Dutch territory by the, 469, 486.  
   invasions by the, 475, 481.  
   claims on N. N., 506.  
   intrigues on L. I., 531 *et seq.*  
   want to purchase land from L. I. Indians, 540.  
   designs on N. N., 546 *et seq.*, 549.  
   weights and measures introduced, 633.  
   names of, settled on Manhattan I. in 1639, 24.  
   desire to settle in N. N., 26.  
   on Long Island taken prisoners, 28; released, 30; the names of, 31.  
   of L. I. reported to incite the Indians against the Dutch, 79.  
   many, in N. N., 85.  
   privileges of, 85.  
   settlers on L. I., 216.  
   on L. I. threaten to form a protective union, 224.  
   on L. I. suspected, 267, 270.  
   settlers in N. N., 486.  
   removed from Schoutsbay, 545.  
   towns on L. I. to send delegates to N. A., 109.  
     differences between, 312.  
     desire a preacher, 485.  
 Esopus, 547, 679, 770.  
 Etherington, Thos., 740.  
 Everett, Richd., 840, 490 *et seq.*, 505, 509.  
 Evertsen, Jan, 16, 17; one of the selectmen, 60, 65, 369, 376, 565.  
 Evertsen, Volckert, 23, 67.  
 Evertsen, Wessel, 46.  
 Excise, 293, 413, 426.  
   at Fort Orange, 258, 299.  
   on L. I. to be sold to the highest bidder, 306; farmed out, 500.  
   in N. A., 219, 221, 271, 282, 284, 305.  
   sold to the highest bidder, 306.
- F.
- Factoor, Cornelis Martsen, 390.  
 Fames, Nicholas, 363.  
 Farman, Josiah, 740.  
 Farrington, Edward, Magistrate of Flushing, 314, 343, 403, *et seq.*  
 Farrington, John, 31.  
 Farrington, Thomas, 362*n*.  
 Feaks, Tobias, 116, 223, 231, 238, 345, 384, 403 *et seq.*, banished, 409.  
 Ferris, John, 588.  
 Ferry to L. I., 49, 146, 269, 397, 421, 521, 667, 669.  
 Fidou, Richard, 456, 514, 740.  
 Field, Anthony, 403 *et seq.*  
 Field, Benj., 629 *et seq.*  
 Field, John, 737.  
 Field, Robert, 362*n*, 740.  
 Field, Robert, sr., 403 *et seq.*  
 Field, Robert, jr., 403 *et seq.*  
 Finch, Francis, 563.  
 Finch, Finish, John, 363, 665.  
 Finkman, Aaron, 363.  
 Fiscock, Mr., 23.  
 Fiscock, Edward, 61, 68.  
 Fiscock, Thomas, 67.  
 Fish, Nathan, 740.  
 Fish, Samuel, 740.  
 Fisher, Edw., 531.  
 Fisheries to be encouraged in N. N., 195. See *Industries, Whalesfishing*.  
 Fisher's Island, 770.  
 Fithian, Enoch, 736.  
 Fithian, Wm., 736.  
 Flatbush, 306, 498, 542, 565, 573, 605, 732, 742 *et seq.*  
   See *Midwout*.  
   Indians claim not to have been paid for the land of, 188.  
   quarrel of, with Flatland, about meadows, 586, 604, 753 *et seq.*, 758.  
   suit with Gravesend, 588.  
   Indian lands bought by, 685.  
   taxes of, 705, 743.  
   to elect a town clerk, 742.  
 Flatlands, 498, 542, 565, 573, 758. See *Amesfoort*.  
   deed for land at, 78.  
   flat, for land at, 437.  
   quarrel of, with Flatbush, about lands, 586, 604, 753 *et seq.*  
   to elect a town clerk, 742.  
 Floyd, Rich., 748.  
 Flushing, 80, 101, 177, 216, 237, 360, 413, 565, *et seq.*, 580, 615, 619 *et seq.*, 631, 640, 645 *et seq.*, 653, 668, 697, 705, 707, 730, 734, 746, 749, 750 *et seq.*, 758 *et seq.* See *Vlissingen*.  
   deed for land at, 79.  
   applies for a minister, 82.  
   charter and incorporators of, 361 *et seq.*  
   boundary quarrels with Hemstead, 384.  
   troubles with Indians, 512.  
   called Newark, 544.  
   Baptists at, 369.  
   remonstrance of, against Quaker persecution, 402 *et seq.*; quakers in, 515.  
   census of, demanded, 585.  
   taxes of, not paid, 605.  
   Militia of, 609; punished, 598; a new company to be formed, 598.  
   Magistrates of, 314, 343, 565.  
   town clerk of, letters from, to Stuyvesant, 512.  
   Magistrates of, letters to, from Gov. Nichols, 591, 592, 597.  
 Flushing Creek, 584.  
 Folstone, Oysterbay called, 544.  
 Folckers, Henry, 522.  
 Fonseca, Joseph Nunes de, alias David Nassi, 172.  
 Fonteyn, Chas., 524.  
 Fonteyn, Sarah, 511.  
 Forbus, Jan., 69.  
 Ford, John, 403 *et seq.*  
 Fordham, Joseph, 760.  
 Fordham, Robert, 56, 363*n*, 395, 513, 530, 581.  
 Foreman, Abraham, 598.

- Foreman, Arian, 426.  
 Foreman, John, 514.  
 Foreman, Robert, 362n, 363, 425.  
 Forrester, Andrew, 80.  
 Forrester, James, 29n, 560.  
   claims to be Gov. of L. I., 80, 85.  
   arrested, 80, 85.  
   patent granted by, 627.  
 Fort Amsterdam, 16, 20, 29, 51, 76, 83, 111, 160, 186, 197, 466, 554.  
   when completed, 18.  
   to be repaired, 145, 270, 272 *et seq.*, 274 *et seq.*, 278, 401, 443.  
   to be enclosed by palisades, 155, 201.  
   in good condition, 172.  
 Fort Casimir, 172, 186, 268, 270, 341, 391, 469.  
 Fort Christina, 341.  
 Fort Hope, 16, 19, 34, 35, 466, 518, 554.  
   negotiations for the surrender of, to Conn., 40.  
 Fort James, 734.  
   in ruins, 646.  
   needs repairing, 667.  
 Fort Manhattan, 96.  
 Fort Nassau, 16, 19, 172, 554.  
 Fort Orange (Albany), 1, 9, 14, 19, 51, 55, 57, 77, 81, 83, 100, 133, 135, 144, 171, 173, 186, 191, 219, 224, 228, 257, 296, 298, 342, 355 *et seq.*, 374, 391, 397, 419, 444, 449, 453, 465, 469, 481, 553. See *Rensselaerswyck*, *Van Schlechtenhorst*.  
   the Colony of Rensselaerswyck trespasses on the territory of, 90 *et seq.*  
   destroyed by high water, 92.  
   encroachments by Rensselaerswyck on, to be repelled, 93.  
   block and trading houses near, 95.  
   to be repaired, 101.  
   a house built in, 106.  
   said to stand on the soil of Rensselaerswyck, 120;  
   when built, 120.  
   inhabitants of, prevented from cutting wood in the Colony, 149.  
   no buildings to be erected within 600 paces of, 161.  
   redoubt near, to be built, 205.  
   scarcity of breadstuffs at, 205.  
   Indian trade at, 206, 207.  
   representation made by magistrates of, 256.  
   a tavern at, 258.  
   boundaries of, 256 *et seq.*, 261, 270, 301.  
   claimed by Boston, 520.  
 Fose, Younger, 565.  
 Foster, Christopher, 579.  
 Foster, John, 600, 632, 640, 723.  
 Foster, Thomas, 177, 426, 492.  
 Foulgar, Peter, 688.  
 Fowler, Joseph, 307.  
 Fradel, Jurisen, 62, 332.  
 Fradrickson, Peter, 738.  
 Frank, Wm., 702.  
 Fransen, Bout, 45.  
 Fransen, Joost, 527.  
 Fransen, Warner, supercargo, 127.  
 Frederickson, Thomas, 142.  
 Freshkil, L. I., 491.  
 Fresh River, 10, 34, 40, 133, 469, 487, 503, 506, 518, 554.  
   See *Connecticut River*.  
 Fresh Water, the (N. Y. city), 37, 121.  
 Frontenac, Comte de, Gov. of Canada, 770.  
 Frost, Abr., 738.  
 Fyn, Francis, Captain, 186, 163 *et seq.*  
 Fyn, Francis, 181 *et seq.*, 199, 220.  
 Fyn, Jonathan, 514.
- G.
- Gabry, Charles, 205, 659.  
 Gabry, Peter, 137.  
 Galeart, Jan, schoolmaster at Curacao, 103.  
 Gardner's Bay, 94.  
 Gardner's Island, 770.  
 Gardner, David, 640, 642.  
 Gardner, John, 688, 694.  
 Gardner, Lyon, 640.  
 Gardner, Richd., 688, 694.  
 Garland, —, 669.  
 Garrettson, Hubert, 397.  
 Geenes, Abram, 199.  
 Georgson, Stephen, 738.  
 Geraerdy, Philipp, Sergeant in the Burghers' Comp., 80, 111 *et seq.*, 199.  
 Gerrits, Lysbet, 326.  
 Gerritsen, Barent, 523.  
 Gerritsen, Dirck, 53.  
 Gerritsen, Gerrit, 549.  
 Gerritsen, Hendrick, 9.  
 Gerritsen, Jan, from Butenhusen, 549.  
 Gerritsen, Wessel, 511.  
 Gerritsen, Wolphert, 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 16, 24, 66, 78, 132, 168. See *Van Courwenhoven*.  
 Gesmesseck, a locality near Albany, 1.  
 Gibb, Andrew, 732.  
 Gibbons, Richard, Sheriff of Gravesend, 196.  
 Gifford, John, 618.  
 Gildersleeve, Richd., 189, 230, 363, 376, 396, 416, 425, 497, 521, 529 *et seq.*, 570, 595, 607, 615, 623, 632, 655, 680, 696, 705, 725 *et seq.*, 728.  
   letter of, and others to Stuyvesant, 109.  
 Gildersleeve, Richd., jun., 623, 680.  
 Glover, Charles, 618.  
 Glover, Samuel, 731.  
 Godenhuysen, Samuel, 108.  
 Goetick, Joshua, 737.  
 Goetick, Widow, 736.  
 Goodyear, Stephen, Deputy Governor of New Haven, 640;  
   letters from, to Stuyvesant, 158, 184.  
 Goosen, Symon, 522.  
 Gorges, Sir Ferdinand, 636.  
 Gorten, Abr. Pietersen, 26.  
 Gosby, John, 571.  
 Goulder, Wm., 537.  
 Goulding, William, 535, 622.  
 Gouwert, Nicholas, 190.  
 Governor's Island, Indian Deed for, 4.  
   mill on, 81. See *Nut Island*.  
 Gowanus, 31, 60, 62, 65, 66, 190, 548, 734.  
   deed for land near, 30.  
   patent for land near, 39.  
 Grand Camanoes, 768.  
 Grassmeer, Wilh., Rev., 160, 173.  
 Graves, John, 739.  
 Graves, William, 684, 738.  
 Gravesend, L. I., 53, 80, 101, 143, 160, 190, 223, 231, 235 *et seq.*, 237, 239, 243, 244, 246, 263, 267, 311, 313, 335, 360, 379, 395, 406, 421, 472, 485, 499, 500, 504, 516 *et seq.*, 518, 531, 544, 547, 550, 552, 553, 558, 565, 585, 610, 612, 620, 622, 626, 629, 631, 634 *et seq.*, 653, 664, 666, 668, 687, 732, 749, 753, 755, 758 *et seq.*, 761.  
   patent for land at, 45, 64.  
   deed for a lot in, 320.

Gravesend, some local laws of, 128.  
 jurisdiction of, enlarged, 196.  
 ordered to produce its charter, 253.  
 meetings of Englishmen at, 278.  
 boundaries of, 290, 348, 354, 361, 364 *et seq.*, 587,  
 588 *et seq.*  
 people of, ask for ordinance, 347.  
 complained of, 360.  
 wants a clergyman, 460.  
 quakers at, 490 *et seq.*  
 claims Coney Island, 507, 514.  
 Court house at, 603, 605.  
 Magistrates of, 299, 327, 320, 348, 422, 484, 497, 513,  
 562.  
 nomination for magistrates of, not liked, 130.  
 called to confer with the Council, 268.  
 summoned before the Council, 278.  
 letters to the people of, from W. I. Co., 176; from  
 Council of N. N., 526, 577.  
 people of, letters from, to Council of N. N., 535.  
 letters from Sheriff of, to Stuyvesant, 297.  
 Gravesend Bay, 57, *n.*  
 Gray, John, 284 *et seq.*, 424.  
 Great Neck, 725 *et seq.* See *Cow Neck*.  
 Greenpoint, Brooklyn, patent for land near, 49.  
 patent for land in, 66, 67.  
 Greenwich, Conn., 291, 518.  
 letter from inhabitants of, to Stuyvesant, 116.  
 threatened by Indians, 701.  
 Greesen, Cornelis, 87.  
 Grevenraet, Isaac, 320.  
 Griffeth, Richard, 681.  
 Griffin, Capt., 686.  
 Griffins, Edward, 32, 403, 598.  
 Griffith, Edward, 750.  
 Grijdi (Grady ?), Thomas, 285.  
 Grion, Francis, la Chapelle, 165.  
 Grissel, John, 738.  
 Groot, Jan Pietersen, 454.  
 Guiljansen, Wm., 412, 548. See *Williamson*.  
 Gysbert's Island, 57, 361, 499, 504.

## H.

Haccomaco, Va., 32, 225.  
 Hadley, 716.  
 Haack, Peter, 194.  
 Haes, Jan, 68, 148.  
 Hageman, Jan, 53.  
 Hall, Thomas, 19, 25, 26, 33, 35, 139, 189, 285, 600.  
 Hallett, Samuel, 738.  
 Hallett, William, 116, 377, 512, 562, 573, 602, 630, 738.  
 Schout of Flushing, 343.  
 punished for allowing Baptist Conventicles, 369.  
 Hallett, Wm., jun., 738.  
 Halstead, John, 600.  
 Halstead, Jonah, 363.  
 Halstead, Timothy, 726.  
 Hand, James, 737.  
 Hand, Stephen, 708, 712, 737.  
 Hand, Thomas, 736.  
 Hansen, Hans, the Norman, a tobacco planter, 11, 35,  
 38, 68, 346, 503.  
 Hansen, Harmen, 144.  
 Hansen, Jan, 510.  
 Hansen, Lawrens, 369.  
 Hansen, Michael, 510.  
 Hap, Jan Jansen, 97.

Harbor Hill, L. I., 529.  
 Harck, Wm., Sheriff of Flushing, 80, 82, 189, 219, 224,  
 228, 254.  
 Harcker, Richard, 490, 493, 505, 630.  
 Hardlecutt, Richd., 632.  
 Harker, William, 31, 627.  
 Harlem, 6, 53, *n.*, 413, 734.  
 lease of land in, 7.  
 land granted in, 11.  
 deed for land in, 36.  
 Harlem Creek, 11, *n.*  
 Harmensen, Hendrick, 20, 22, 62.  
 Harmonson, John, 740.  
 Harperts, Andries, 296.  
 Hart, Edward, 385, 403 *et seq.*, 512.  
 Town Clerk of Fushing, letters of, to Stuyvesant,  
 361, 408.  
 Hart, John, 514.  
 Hartford, Conn., 35, *n.*, 184, 475, 484, 526, 536, 546 *et*  
*seq.*, 549, 551 *et seq.*, 554, 640, 689, 691, 703, 716.  
 Convention of, 295, 323, 333, 340, 429, 440, 447,  
 467, 503, 518, 538.  
 delegates from, at N. A., 40.  
 intrigues of, on L. I., 517, 520.  
 claims N. N., 520.  
 demands the surrender of L. I. towns, 551 *et seq.*  
 threatened by Indians, 701.  
 General Court of, letter to, from Stuyvesant, 518.  
 Hartford River, 554.  
 Hartgens, Peter, 257, 298.  
 Harvey, Mathias, 558, 565.  
 Hassokie, L. I., 505.  
 Hastings, Newtown, called, 544.  
 Hatfield, 715, 730.  
 Hathaway, John, 25.  
 Hauke, Abr., 737.  
 Haviland, William, 744 *et seq.*  
 letters from, to Capt. Dyrce, 747.  
 Hawthorne, Wm., 446, 465.  
 Hawtrees River, L. I., 505.  
 Hayes, Patrick, 600.  
 Hayes, Sarah, 739.  
 Haytor, John, 739.  
 Hazzard, Mr., 501.  
 Hazzard (Hassorde), Gershome, 456, 739.  
 Hazzard, Goetman, 223.  
 Hazzard (Hassorde), Joshua, 456.  
 Hazzard, Jonathan, 456, 514, 685, 739.  
 Hazzard, Joshua, 739.  
 Hazzard (Hassorde), Nathl., 456.  
 Hazzard, Thomas, 189, 231, 238.  
 Hedges, Joseph, 598.  
 Hedges, Stephen, 736.  
 Hedges, Widow, 737.  
 Hedy, Robt., 737.  
 Heedeman, Eberhardt, 511, 524.  
 Heerman, Augustin, Ensign of the Burghers comp. 111  
*et seq.*, 121, 205, 486.  
 Heerman, John, 426.  
 Hefferd, Nathl., 403.  
 Hegeman, Adrian, 314, 410, 412, 476, 491, 501 *et seq.*,  
 516, 527, 549, 652, 654.  
 Hellakers, Jacob, 330.  
 Hellegat, 16, 18, 62, 121, 132, 272, 326, 332, 366, 527,  
 570, 604.  
 Hemstead, L. I., 79, 80, 101, 177, 216, 279, 339, 360,  
 395, 500, 517, 528 *et seq.*, 533, 540, 544, 550, 552,  
 555, 565, 580, 603, 606, 616, 621, 631, 645 *et seq.*,

- Hemstead, L. I., 655, 664, 670, 672, 720, 725, 726, 734, 742, 747 *et seq.*, 750 *et seq.*, 758 *et seq.*, 774.  
 charter and incorporators of, 863, n.  
 boundaries of, 884, 416, 707.  
 title of, confirmed by the Indians, 416.  
 Indian deed for land at, 530.  
 Indians' claim to land in, 583, 587, 589, 595 *et seq.*, 656 *et seq.*, 696, 705 *et seq.*, 723, 774.  
 without a minister, 497.  
 clergyman at, 513.  
 minister for, 667.  
 petitions for a minister, 680.  
 church bell for, 374, 387.  
 school at, 661.  
 tenths at, to be collected, 398.  
 tenths of, 531.  
 excise at, 426.  
 refusal to pay taxes at, 578.  
 census of, called for, 586.  
 horse race at, 620.  
 trouble with Indians, 402, 411, 474.  
 general meeting at, 564, 571, 583, 587, 623, 629, 653.  
 militia of, 609.  
 Magistrates of, 230, 231, 236, 237, 246, 376, 425, 496, 509, 521, 667 *et seq.*  
 letters to inhabitants of, from Stuyvesant, 110.  
   from Directors of W. I. Co., 176.  
   to magistrates of, from Stuyvesant, 297, 395, 460, 474.  
   from Gov. Nicolls, 583, 592, 595.  
   from Gov. Lovelace, 615, 620.  
 Town Clerk of, letter from, to Stuyvesant, 402, 411, 425.  
 inhabitants of, letter from, to Stuyvesant, 362, 396.  
 Hempstead Harbor, 623.  
 Hempstead Plains, 677.  
 Hemstead Neck, 740.  
 Hendricks, Adrian, of Harlem, 501.  
 Hendricks, Jacob, 375.  
 Hendricks, Lyset, 334.  
 Hendricks, Marritge, 326.  
 Hendricksen, Hendrick, from Elbing, 388.  
 Hendrickeen, Jan, 320, 326, 524.  
 Hendricksen, Jurian, 33.  
 Hensen, Wm., 342.  
 Hermitage, Thomas, 572.  
 Herne, Peter, 658.  
 Hewlett, George, 629 *et seq.*, 696, 705, 758.  
 Heyden, Sir John, 671.  
 Heyndrickeen, Harms, 522.  
 Heynell, Michael, 742.  
 Hibou, Jean, 522.  
 Hicks, John, 223, 231, 232, 233, 362, n., 363, 412, 416, 426, 474, 509, 514, 517, 521, 540, 565, 578, 619, 629, 667, 705.  
   letter from, to Stuyvesant, 496.  
 Hicks, Thomas, 591, 668, 707, 744 *et seq.*, 750, 761.  
 Hicks, Wm., 363.  
 Hicks, Mr., 595, 607, 729.  
 Hill, Mr., a delegate from Hartford, 40.  
 Hinckman, John, 680, 746.  
 Hobbins, Simon, 52.  
 Hoberts, Josiah, 737.  
 Hobson, John, 25.  
 Hogs Island, 68, 181, 182, 485, 507, 548, 705.  
 Hog's Neck, L. I., 435, 560, 741.  
 Holbrooke, Richd., 572.  
 Holden, —, 680, 641.  
 Holgersen, Dirck, 115, 138.  
 Hollekers, Jacob, 515. See *Swart, Jacob*.  
 Holles, Robert, 614.  
 Homa, George, 19, 25, 26, 33.  
 Hoochlant, Cornelis Dircksen, 42, 143, 146 *et seq.*, 330.  
 Hoogeland, Christopher, 660.  
 Hoogland, Dirck Jansen, 527.  
 Hopffa, Andreas, 141, 142.  
 Hoping, John, 736.  
 Hornish, Thomas, 388.  
 Horse Neck, L. I., title to, 570.  
 Horses, 167, 172, 193, 391, 439, 477, 482.  
 Horseracing, 620.  
 Horsons, Barnabas, 601.  
 Horton, Wm., 492.  
 Hosset, Gillis, 1.  
 Houldworth, Jonas, 509, 521, 530.  
 How, Daniel, 627.  
 Howe, Capt., 560.  
 Howell, Edward, 723, 724.  
 Howell, John, 561, 565, 581, 583, 600, 631 *et seq.*, 698, 703, 724, 756 *et seq.*, 760.  
   letters to, from Gov. Lovelace, 675, 676.  
 Howell, Richd., 588, 601, 607, 614, 641.  
 Hubbard, Benj., 403, 493.  
 Hubbard, James, 231, 233, 261, 537, 565, 585, 619, 637, 746 *et seq.*, 762.  
   letter to, from Capt. Brockholls, 766.  
 Hubbard, Sergt., 223, 299, 517.  
 Hubbard Creek, L. I., 57n.  
 Hudde, Andries, 3, 4, 10 *et seq.*, 24, 41, 63, 64, 66, 67, 132, 152.  
 Hudde, Peter, 188.  
 Hudson, Hendrick, 465.  
 Hudson, Stephen, 177.  
 Hudson's R., 446, 465 *et seq.*, 633, 664, 686, 762 *et seq.*  
 Huelicken Island, Hewletts, 326.  
 Huguenots, 525, 554.  
 Hull, Captain, 267.  
 Hunt, Edward, 739.  
 Hunt, Ralph, 346, 501, 514, 531, 588, 600.  
 Hunt, Thomas, sen., 629 *et seq.*  
 Hunt, Thomas, 496, 514, 759.  
 Huntington, L. I., 440, 565 *et seq.*, 570, 571, 585, 591 *et seq.*, 640, 641 *et seq.*, 644, 648 *et seq.*, 654, 657, 661, 674, 677, 680, 685, 701, 702, 709, 713, 728 *et seq.*, 733 *et seq.*, 737, 758 *et seq.*, 762, 765.  
   whalefishing at, 593.  
   whales at, 665.  
   Militia of, 609.  
   titles of, 580, 613.  
   taxes of, 725, 753 *et seq.*  
   Mag. of, letters to, from Gov. Lovelace, 615, from Secry. Nicolls, 649.  
 Husted, Robert, 116.  
 Huybertsen, Lambert, 68.  
 Huyckens, Douwe, 389.  
 Huys, Jacob Jansen, 138.

## I.

- Idense, Teunis, 543.  
 Indian affairs, commissioners of, 650; letter to, from Gov. Lovelace, 663.  
 Indian customs, Powowing, 648; Kintekoy, 709.  
 Indian Deeds for Rensselaerswyck, 1, 2; Land on L. I., 2 *et seq.*, 14, 15; for Governor's Island, 4; for Ward's and Blackwell's Island, E. R., 5; for land in Kings Co., 62; for New Utrecht and Nayeck, L. I., 190; for Staten Island, 393; for Hemstead, 416.

- Indian lands, 635, 645, 650, 655, 671, 720, 733.  
 licenses to purchase, 570, 584, 593, 594, 731, 748, 761, 762.
- Indian names for localities near Albany, 1, 2; for localities on L. I., 3, 4, 14, 56, 60, 62, 94, 144, 190, 416, 505, 600, 728; for Ward's and Blackwell's Islds., 5.  
 for parts of Harlem, 11, n., 53.  
 for part of 9th ward, N. Y. C., 13.  
 for parts of Brooklyn, 27, 31.  
 for the site of Jamaica, L. I., 339.  
 for Staten Island, 393.
- Indians, trade with, 41, 571, 596, 608, 624, 627, 771.  
 prohibited, 700. See *Trade*.
- Indian villages on L. I., 60.
- Indian wars, 624, 691 *et seq.*, 696, 699, 701, 711, 715, 719, 780.
- Indians of Achter Cull, 706.  
 of Canada, 171, 208, 772.  
 burn a house at Harlem, 53.  
 to be employed against N. England, 186.  
 of L. I. demand pay for Flushing territory, 512.  
 protection of, in their rights, 583.  
 as whalers, 593, 605, 645, 647, 651, 664, 675, 707, 708, 720.  
 catechisms for, 610.  
 conversion of, 610.  
 none on Staten Isld., 706.  
 near Hempstead, 460.  
 peace with, proclaimed, 44.  
 to be employed against hostile Indians, 60.  
 place where the Matinnekong reside, 60.  
 troublesome, 79.  
 Melyn incites, against the government, 160.  
 claim payment for lands at Flatbush, 183.  
 mischievous, 402, 411.  
 confirm sale of Hemstead, 416.  
 conference with, 480.  
 threatened by Pequods, 624.  
 said to be allies of the Narragansetts, 703.  
 to be disarmed, 711.  
 arms restored to, 697, 702 *et seq.*, 721.  
 claim Hempstead had not paid for the land, 583, 587, 589, 595 *et seq.*, 696, 705 *et seq.*, 724, 774.
- Mahicanders, 718.
- Manhattans, bribed to murder Stuyvesant, 160; live at Nyack, L. I., 160.
- Marsepeage, Mashapeage, 416, 621, 696, 706, 774.
- Marsepingh, 56, 369, 474, 540.
- Matinicoek, 56, 587, 589, 595, 656 *et seq.*, 720.  
 of Mericock, 735.
- Mohawks, Maques, 134, 171, 208, 636, 656, 717 *et seq.*, 721, 771 *et seq.*; offer Slechtenhorst a place in their country, 98.
- Montauket, 416, 601, 606, 620, 648, 650, 696; elect the gov. their sachem, 627, letter from, to Gov. Andros, 699.
- of Nantuckett and Martin's Vineyard, how many, 699.
- Narragansetts, Narricanses, Narhigons, 480, 624, 697 *et seq.*, 699, 703, 715.
- of New England, trade with, 94.
- of N. Y. and the Pequod war, 716.
- Octogymist, 773.
- Pequod, 699, 715, 728.
- Raritans, 132, 160, 168, 174.
- of Reckowacki, Rockway, 56, 474, 706, 728, 733, 735; to be disarmed, 709.
- of Seataleott, to be disarmed, 709.
- Indians, Sequetauke, 728.  
 of Shelter Isld., unruly, 671; not to be trusted, 697 *et seq.*, 702.
- Shinnecock, Skinacock, 600 *et seq.*, officers of, 647 *et seq.*; complaints against 756.
- Sicketawachs, 56, 369.
- of Southn., 589.
- Unquechaue Unchechaue, 605, 720.
- Wappings, 124, 550.
- Yannocock, 601 *et seq.*
- Industries in N. N., 288.  
 coal mining, 780.  
 coopers, 701.  
 fisheries, 569, 633, 727, 732.  
 a fishing company proposed, 685; articles for a, 711.  
 mills, 606, 741.  
 potash manufacturing, 486.  
 salt works, 514, 519.  
 whalefishing, 593, 605, 649. See *Mills, Whalefishing*.
- Ingall, Wm., 738.
- Inventories, 10, 18, 19, 42, 46.
- Ireland, Thomas, 340, 426.
- Isle of Man (No Mans Land), 638.

## J.

- Jackson, Robert, 340, 363, 456, 474, 509, 513, 529 *et seq.*, 565, 570, 578, 623, 667 *et seq.*, 729.
- Jacobs, Jacob, 222.
- Jacobsen, Cornelis, 7, 64, 510.
- Jacobsen, Cornelis, jun., 7.
- Jacobsen, Jan, 522.
- Jacobsen, Joris, 379.
- Jacobsen, Kertsen, 460.
- Jacobsen, Rutger, 205.
- Jacobsen, Wm., 328, 363, 732.
- Jaggar, John, 723, 724, 731.
- Jamaica, L. I., 536, 540, 555, 562 *et seq.*, 565, 574, 580, 583, 592, 603, 615, 645 *et seq.*, 667, 680, 734 *et seq.*, 741, 742, 748, 751 *et seq.* See *Rustdorp*.
- settlement of, begun, 339, 456.
- town orders of, 504.
- called Crafford, 544.
- court house at, 575, 591, 603, 630.
- census of, called for, 585.
- purchases Sellers Neck, 593.
- militia of, 609.
- taxes of, 705, 749, 758 *et seq.*
- letter to inhabts., from the Gov., 562.
- Jacquet, Jean Paul, 304, 351.
- James I. of England grants Staten I. to the Dutch, 506.
- James, John, Town Clerk of Hemstead, 402, 411, 416, 425.
- James, Rev. Thomas, Minister at Easthampton, 583, 606, 627, 640 *et seq.*, 648, 650 *et seq.*, 703, 712.  
 letter to, from Gov. Lovelace, 610.  
 letter from, to Gov. Andros, 700.
- Jan of Rotterdam, 181.
- Janneman, —, 758.
- Jans, Anke, 473 *et seq.*, 478, 483.
- Jans, Barent, 18, 151, 522.
- Jans, Catalintje, 326.
- Jans, Deborah, 326.
- Jans, Lysbet, 326.
- Jans, Tryntge, 326.
- Jansen, Abraham, 52, 138.
- Jansen, Abraham, the mulatto, 414.
- Jansen, Adrian, 258.

Jansen, Anthony, 854, 864, 460, 622.  
 Jansen, Anthony, of Salee, 19, 24, 39, 45, 51, 64, 73, 290, 397, 424.  
 Jansen, Anthony, from Vees, 20, 360 *et seq.*, 499.  
 Jansen, Claes, baker, 54.  
 Jansen, Claes, from Naerden, 61.  
 Jansen, Cornelis, 544, 745, 758.  
 Jansen, Dirck, 306, 523.  
 Jansen, Ferdinand of Sichelen, 499.  
 Jansen, Gerrit, from Oldenburgh, 23, 138, 145.  
 Jansen, Gessie, 511.  
 Jansen, Hans, 379.  
 Jansen, Hendrick, 20, 285, 366, 412, 740.  
 Jansen, Jacob, 57, 158.  
 Jansen, Jan, gunner, 9.  
 Jansen, Jan, from Ditmars, 49, n., 64, 140 *et seq.*  
 Jansen, Jan, from St. Obyn, 94, 151.  
 Jansen, Jan, from Steenderen, 385.  
 Jansen, Joris, 193.  
 Jansen, Karsten, 460.  
 Jansen, Lieve, 331, 366.  
 Jansen, Lubbert, 58.  
 Jansen, Lowria, 330.  
 Jansen, Martin, 336, 344, 379, 412, 740.  
 Jansen, Maurits, 14, 15, 17, 18, 21, 25.  
 Jansen, Michael, 86, 113.  
 Jansen, Otto, 326.  
 Jansen, Peter, 53, 57, 549.  
 Jansen, Philipp, 57.  
 Jansen, Rem, 95, 144, 744.  
 Jansen, Roeloff, appointed Receiver-General, 107, 363.  
 Jansen, Rutger, 320, 321.  
 Jansen, Simon, from Aersdaelen, 510, 511.  
 Jansen, Simon, from Durgerdam, 77.  
 Jansen, Teunis, 8, 497, 510, 527.  
 Jansen, Thomas, 253, 543.  
 Jansen, Tymen, 16, 17, 37, 48, 49.  
 Jansen, Wm., of Berkeloo, 499.  
 Jeacocks, Joshua, 726.  
 Jeacocks, Wm., 640, 680, 726.  
 Jeanes, William, 675.  
 Jennings, John, 601, 648, 675 *et seq.*, 756 *et seq.*, 760.  
 Jerusalem, L. I., 606.  
 Jervensen, Carsten, skipper, 277.  
 Jessop (Joseph), Edward, 189, 346, 378, 424, 501, 514, 565.  
 Jessop, George, 523.  
 Jessop, John, 579.  
 Jewel, Joria, 514.  
 Jews, 135, 315, 341, 351.  
 Joghensen, David, 523.  
 Johnson, Anthony, 348.  
 Johnson, Peter, 297.  
 Johnson's Island, 59a.  
 Jones, Edward, 737.  
 Jones, Elizabeth, 659.  
 Jones, Rev. Mr., 765.  
 Jongh, Hans, 396.  
 Jongh, Lodewyck, 414, 522.  
 Joosten, Barent, 523.  
 Joosten, Rutger, 515.  
 Joosten, Ruth, 759.  
 Joosten, Simon, 332, 414.  
 Joresey, Sarah, first white female born in N. N., 346.  
 Jorissen, Burger, 37, 48, 49, 111, 112, 199, 326, 543, 634.  
 Jorissen, Hendrick, 516.  
 Joslyne, Justice at Pemaquid, 769.  
 letter to, from Capt. Brockholla, 768.  
 Junige, Nicolaas, 514.

Juriaensen, Teuntge, 86.

## K.

Kaggen, Daniel, 55.  
 Keakaechquerem, locality on L. I., 14, 36.  
 Kesselerus, Domine, dead, 133.  
 Ketcham, John, 565, 632, 740.  
 Ketcham, Samuel, 788.  
 Keyser, Adrian, 79 *et seq.*, 89, 111 *et seq.*, 199.  
 Keyser, Johannes, 199.  
 Kieft, William, Director of N. N., 6, 14, 16, 21, 26 *et seq.*, 34, 35, 54, 59, 63, 76 *et seq.*, 81, 120, 142, 143, 146 *et seq.*, 163, 194, 234, 335, 507, 550, 622, 629, 707.  
 quarrel of, with Domine Bogardus, 59, 69 *et seq.*  
 lost at sea, 83.  
 administration of, criticised, 104.  
 Kierstede, Hans, surgeon, 24, 124, 220.  
 Kierstede, Sarah, 540.  
 Killingworth, L. I., 621.  
 letter to Inhabitants of, from Gov. Lovelace, 616.  
 King Philipp, 711.  
 Kip, Hendrick, 199, 220, 346.  
 Kip, Jacob, 95, 99, 115 (13), 140 *et seq.*, 155, 274, 283, 290, 494 *et seq.*  
 appointed Clerk of N. A., 196.  
 Secretary of New-Amsterdam, 220, 230, 247.  
 Kip, Jacob Hendricksen, 76.  
 Knapton, Caesar, 730.  
 Koster, Willem, 42.  
 Krinen, Dirck, 307.  
 Kuyper, Jan J., 220.  
 Kuyter, Jochem Petersen, 44, 69, 85, 104, 120, 155, 302.  
 the house of, at Harlem, destroyed, 58.  
 Pr. of Orange gives a safe conduct to, 87.  
 apptd. Schepen of N. A., 244, 254.  
 proposed as Schout of N. A., 262.

## L.

Labatie, Jan, 91, 94.  
 Lachaire, Salomon, 478.  
 Lamberton, George, 41.  
 Lambertsen, Jacob, 53.  
 Lambertsen, Reyer, 65, 68.  
 Lambertsen, Thomas, 537, 614.  
 La Montagne, Dr. Johannes, 35, 53, 60, 63, 79, 80, 89, 111 *et seq.*, 119, 133, 143, 150, 155, 156, 163 *et seq.*, 198 *et seq.*, 203, 255, 260, 273, 278, 290, 300, 309, 313 *et seq.*, 329, 336, 340, 343, 354, 359, 364, 366; Vice-Director at Fort Orange, 397, 413, 424, 432, 449, 470.  
 appointed to the Council, 5.  
 lets his farm in Harlem, 45.  
 proposed as school-master, 169-173.  
 apptd. delegate to represent govt., 219, 223 *et seq.*, 227, 229, 232, 244 *et seq.*  
 sent on an expedition against privateers, 237.  
 letter to, from Stuyvesant, 422.  
 La Montagne, John, jr., Customer of the Excise, 426.  
 La Montagne's Flat in Harlem, 11a.  
 La Montagne's Bouwery, 16.  
 Lane, Daniel, 565, 576, 582, 640, 648 *et seq.*, 661.  
 Langdon, Joseph, 726 *et seq.*  
 Langton, Joseph, 566.  
 La Noy, Abraham, 220, 234.  
 Largillies, Jacob, 744.  
 Lastley, (Leslie) Francis, 25.

- Lattin, Josias, 629 *et seq.*  
 Laughton, John, 601, 661.  
 Laurens, Peter, 522.  
 Laurensen, Jan, 51.  
 Laurisen, Jan, 496.  
 Laurenson, Abigail, 658.  
 Laurensen, James, 496, 514.  
 Laurenson, John, 629, 658.  
 Lawrence, Mr., 512, 739.  
 Lawrence, John, 82, 362*n.*, 363*n.*, 456, 514, 536, 545, 550, 565, 685, 745.  
 Lawrence, Thomas, 143, 514, 570, 603, 634.  
 Lawrence, Wm., Magistrate of Flushing, 314, 343, 384, 514, 540, 588, 619, 629, 653, 697, 705.  
     letters from, to Stuyvesant, 408, 516; letters to, from Stuyvesant, 516.  
     from Capt. Young, 577.  
 Laws, Code of Procedure, 437.  
 Laws, maritime, of Wisby, 420.  
     marriage, 243, 291, 752.  
 Lawton, Mr., 612.  
 Layton, John, 383, 637.  
 Leakes, Mrs., 768.  
 Leases of farms on L. I., 36, 73, 115, 144.  
     of a house in Brooklyn, 75.  
     of a bouwery at Midwout, 328.  
     of a bouwery at Amesfoort, 330.  
     of a plantation at Mespath, 335.  
     of land in N. Y. C., 21, 22, 26.  
     of a farm in 9th Ward, N. Y. C., 35.  
     of a farm in Harlem, 45.  
 Le Bleu, François, 262, 284, 325.  
 Le Clercq, Jean, 494 *et seq.*  
 Lee, Frank, 694.  
 Leek, Philipp, 702, 736.  
 Leekes, Samuel, 731.  
 Leeks, Ebenezer, 702, 736.  
 Lendersen, Ary, pilot, 52.  
 Lendersen, Cornelis, 37.  
 Lendersen, Jacob, 163.  
 Lendertsen, Sauder, 136, 257.  
 Lee, Joseph, 743, 753, 760.  
 Lect, Samuel, 689, 726 *et seq.*, 726.  
 Leete, Dep. Gov. of Conn., 703.  
 Lefever, Paul, 296.  
 Legal proceedings explained, 99 *et seq.*  
 Le Moyne, Father Simon, S. J., letter from, to Stuyvesant, 415.  
 Lenington, Henry, 558, 560.  
 Lesley, Mr., 23.  
 Letelier, —, 500, 511, 521.  
 Letts, Francis, 768.  
 Levent, Mr., 314.  
 Leveredge, Caleb, 738.  
 Leveredge, Eleazar, 636, 738.  
 Leveridge, Mr., 384, 571.  
 Leverets, rev. Wm., 485.  
 Leverett, Captain, 267, 271.  
 Leverett, John, Genl., letter to, from Gov. Lovelace, 662; letter from, to Gov. Lovelace, 662.  
 Lewmay, Abr., 25.  
 Leyck, Jan, 379.  
 Leydecker, Ryck, 510 *et seq.*, 521.  
 Leysler, Jacob, 660.  
 Linas, Rodger, 340, 492, 505.  
 Linch, Gabriel, 740.  
 Linde, Peter, 151.  
 Litschoe, Daniel, Sergeant, 111, 112, 199, 220, 306; Lieutenant in the Burghers Co., 310.  
 Little Neck or Cornbury, 746.  
 Loando St. Paolo, 106.  
 Lodewicksen, Thomas, 352.  
 Logwood, 126, 136, 167, 174, 186, 193, 342, 454.  
 Lonen, Ambrosius, 51.  
 Long, Richd., 598.  
 Long Island, patent for, to Earl of Sterling, 29*n.*  
     Indian Deed for land on, 2 *et seq.*, 14, 62.  
     patents for land on, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 41, 45, 47, 48, 49, 60–69, 165.  
     grants of land on, 180, 188, 366, 396, 435.  
     grants of land on, restricted, 132.  
     lands to be divided on, 347.  
     lands on, illegally bought, 352.  
     patents for land on, under the Earl of Sterling, 560.  
     deeds for land on, 12, 13, 15, 24, 41, 137, 140, 141, 143, 146, 147, 148, 151, 163, 306, 320, 331.  
     lease of a plantation on, 36, 73, 115, 144.  
     called Sewanhacky, 2.  
     pirates hover about, 237, 240.  
     churches on, 252.  
     ferry to, 269, 421, 521, 667, 669.  
     English encroachments on, 295, 316, 487, 525.  
     threatened invasion of, by New England people, 311.  
     Excise on, farmed out, 413, 500.  
     letter to the people of, from Oliver Cromwell, 417.  
     smuggling across, 471.  
     trouble with Indians, 474.  
     Earl of Sterling renews his claim on, 504, 508.  
     granted to J. Scott, 506.  
     annexation of, to Connecticut, 516 *et seq.*, 520.  
     fortifications on, 525, 546, 704.  
     letter from Council of N. N. to villages on, 534.  
     new names for towns on, 544.  
     recruiting on, against the Dutch, 555.  
     meeting of delegates from, 564.  
     Militia on, 607, 643.  
     towns on, to contribute to rebuilding Fort James, 646, 668, 734.  
     R. I. refugees on, 719, 727.  
     Coal on, 730.  
     new villages on, 339, 382, 456, 494, 522, 525, 527.  
     villages on, in the hands of the English, 536 *et seq.*  
     Dutch villages on, their preacher, 337, 338, 378 *et seq.*, 411.  
     commrs. appd. to collect the tenths of, 360.  
     refuse to pay the tenths, 398.  
     desire to send a delegation to Holland, 542.  
     English towns on, to send delegates to N. A., 109.  
     inhabitants of, threaten to form a protective union, 224.  
     differences between, 312.  
     desire a clergyman, 485.  
     ceded to Conn., 544.  
     treat with contempt the letter of the States Gen., 550.  
     towns of Eastern, 681.  
     Towns summoned to submit to Hartford, 531 *et seq.*  
     Indian name for a neck on, 416.  
     letter to Inhabits. of, from Gov. Nicolls, 568.  
     Magistrates of the Ridings, letter to, from Gov. Lovelace, 672.  
     towns on, letter to, from Secry. Nicolls, 704.  
     Justices of East Riding, letter to, from Gov. Andros, 722. See *Deeds, Indian Deeds, Indians Leases, Patents.*  
 Long Island, near Albany, 261.



- Long Neck, 721.  
 Loockermans, Govert, 37, 57, 94, 182, 187, 199, 220, 222, 272, 277, 281, 308, 438, 479, 501, 507, 525, 557, 558, 560, 634.  
 Looten, Dirck, 486.  
 Loper, James, 708, 737.  
 Loris, Johannis, 738.  
 Lorreson, John, 629.  
 Lowrens, Jacob, 488.  
 Lowrens, Thomas, 549.  
 Louwerensen, Peter, 57.  
 Loth, Peter, 844.  
 Love Island, 689.  
 Lovelace, Francis, Gov. of New York, 682, 705, 763.  
   elected Sachem of Montauk Indians, 627.  
   letters from, to Rev. Mr. James, 610.  
     Inhabitants of Seatacote, 614.  
     of Hempstead, 615, 620.  
     of Huntington, 615.  
     Mr. Mulford, 617, 651.  
     Crandell & Sanders, 624.  
     Gov. Arnold, 624, 625.  
     Inhabts. of Southampton, 653.  
     Major Mason, 656.  
     Genl. Leverett, 662, 678.  
     Comms. of Indian affairs, 668.  
     Capt. Young, 666.  
     Gov. Winthrop, 668.  
     Gov. of Bermudas, 671.  
     L. I. Magistrates, 672.  
     John Howell, 675, 676.  
   letters to, from Genl. Leverett, 662, 664.  
 Lovelace, Thomas, 689.  
 Loyd, Derick, 762.  
 Lubberts, Jan, 327, 421.  
 Lubbertsen, Fredric, 32, 54, 61, 68, 66, 68, 143, 148, 163, 231, 233, 314, 319, 344, 381, 501, 545, 548, 565.  
 Luby, Jacob, Sergeant, 335, 337, 368.  
 Lutherana, 351, 417, 421, 626.  
 Luycassen, Andries, 94.  
 Luycassen, Jan, 501.  
 Luycassen, Peter, 389.  
 Lyman, Christopher, 702.  
 Lynten, John, 514.
- M.**
- Macon, Robert, 601.  
 Macy, Thomas, 688.  
 Madnans Neck, 667 *et seq.*, 742 *et seq.*, 750.  
   great, 705 *et seq.*  
   little, 705 *et seq.*, 707.  
 Maenhout, Boudewyn, 519.  
 Mahicanders Island, 261.  
 Mallemocque, Peter, 381.  
 Malliart, Jean, 511, 521, 528.  
 Mamaroneck River, 763.  
 Mancy, Francis, 576.  
 Manhattan Island, 5, 133, 202, 233. See *Deeds*; *Leases*;  
   *Patents*.  
   patent for land on, 14, 26, 187.  
   deed for a plantation on, 22.  
   lease of land on, 7, 26.  
   tobacco planted on, 11.  
   building lots on, 198.  
   buildings erected on, up to 1639, 16, 25.  
   names of Englishmen settled on, in 1639, 24.  
   farmers on, granted free pasturage, 110.  
   letter to the inhabitants of, from the Directors of  
   the W. I. Co., 175.  
 Maniken, Barthold, 308.  
 Manist, Peter, 381.  
 Manje, Jan, 61, 63.  
 Manning, John, 559, 684, 661, 663, 679.  
 Mannings Island, 182a.  
 Manout, B., 541.  
 Manavelt, Hendrick Frederick, 181, 182.  
 Map of N. A., 486.  
 Maracaibo, tobacco, 104.  
 Marichkenwikingh, Indian name for part of Brooklyn,  
   12th Ward, 5, 31.  
 Marechkawick, 47, 50, 54, 56, 60, 64, 65.  
 Marosepinck, locality in Queens Co., L. I., 15, 56, 389.  
 Marrel, Edward, 68.  
 Marriage laws, 243, 291, 753.  
 Marsepeage, 705, 717.  
 Marston, John, 362a.  
 Martensen, Hen., 740.  
 Martensen, Jan., 479, 493.  
 Martensen, Roeloff, 493, 510, 511, 565.  
 Martin Gerritae's Schout's Bay, 15, 19, 32, 295, 314, 416,  
   485, 507, 557. See *Matinnekonck*; *Schout's Bay*.  
 Martins Vineyard, 570, 525, 635 *et seq.*, 688, 694, 721,  
   729, 771.  
   Indian population of, 699.  
   letter to Justices of, from Capt. Brockholls, 769.  
 Martyn, Jean, 381, 414, 483, 522.  
 Marvin, Robert, 368, 726.  
 Maryland, 32, 770.  
 Maskutchung, Indian name for L. I. place, 416.  
 Mason, Major, letter to, from Gov. Lovelace, 686.  
 Massachusetts Bay, 446, 465, 627 *et seq.*  
 Massachusetts, Colony of, 763; claims part of N. Y.,  
   446, 664.  
 Massachusetts, Gov. & Council of, letters from, to Gov.  
   Stuyvesant, 446.  
   Gov. Lovelace, 664.  
   letters to, from Gov. Stuyvesant, 465.  
   Gov. Lovelace, 678.  
   Gov. Coddington, 710.  
   Gov. Andros, 721.  
 Massepe river, L. I., 505.  
 Mastine, John, 403.  
 Matthews, James, 759 *et seq.*  
 Matthews, Samuel, 340, 492, 505, 629 *et seq.*  
 Mathias, Henrico, 303.  
 Matinnekonck (Matinicoch), L. I., 56, 313, 369, 507,  
   557, 560, 589, 616, 621, 638, 655, 667, 670, 673, 677,  
   705, 721. See *Martin Gerritae's bay*; *Schout's bay*.  
 Mayhew, Mr., 635 *et seq.*  
 Mayhew, Mathew, 688, 769, 771.  
   letter to, from Gov. Andros, 693.  
 Mayhew, Thomas, 688, 769.  
 Meacocks River, 727.  
 Meautinnemin, Sachem of L. I. Indians, 474.  
 Mechawanienc, a locality on L. I., 190.  
 Megapolensis, rev. Johannes, 72 *et seq.*, 84, 102, 107, 116,  
   119, 183, 253, 288, 310, 311, 312, 326, 337, 419,  
   451, 461.  
   Tract on Confession by, 123, 133.  
   desires to suppress Anabaptists, 156.  
   assistant to, engaged, 173.  
 Megapolensis, Samuel, 156.  
 Meinderts, Annetje, 335.  
 Melyn, Cornelia, 85, 104, 111, 119, 124, 128, 131, 158,  
   163, 171, 284, 286, 333, 352, 428 *et seq.*, 436, 441,  
   468.  
   Pr. of Orange gives a safe conduct to, 87.  
   has a bad reputation, 104.

- Melyn, likely to create trouble with New Sweden, 104.  
returns to N. N., 128.  
establishes a government on S. I., 157.  
accused of smuggling, 159.  
keeps an Indian guard on S. I., 160.  
incites L. I. Indians against the government, 160.
- Melyn, Isaac, 194.
- Melyn, Jacob, 644.
- Mericock, L. I., 696, 717, 728 *et seq.*
- Merritt, Wm., 758 *et seq.*
- Messenger, Andrew, 340, 492, 505, 509, 563.
- Mespaechtes (Maspeth, Mespeth), Kil, L. I., 14, 87, 66-68, 83, 188, 188, 260, 307, 369, 498 *et seq.*, 501, 523 *et seq.*, 541, 584, 634, 661, 734.  
patents for land near, 48, 165, 363, 378, 418, 548.  
deed for land at, 327.  
lease of a plantation at, 335.  
meadows for, 514.  
inhabitants of, desire to settle a new village, 439.  
to show title, 693.
- Meutelaer, Claes, 147, 488.
- Meutelaer, Claes Cornelissen, 63, 64.
- Meutelaer's Island, in E. river, patent for, 66.
- Meyer, Jan Eversen, 371.
- Meyer, Mr., 733.
- Meyns, Jan Jansen, 1.
- Michelsen, Stoffel, 307, 382.
- Michielsen, Daniel, 159, 170.
- Mix (Mix), Marc, 507, 558.
- Middach, Aert Antonissen, 491 *et seq.*
- Middleburgh, L. I., 189, 216, 281, 286 *et seq.*, 239 *et seq.*, 260, 278, 284 *et seq.*, 340, 347, 424, 496, 498, 500 *et seq.*, 516 *et seq.*, 536, 550, 552, 555, 624. See *Newtown*.  
Magistrates of, 345, 346, 424, 477.  
letter to, from Stuyvesant, 528.  
sectarian conventicles at, 336.  
boundary quarrels at, 366 *et seq.*  
mill rights at, 378.  
minister's house at, 383.  
dispute about land near, 412.  
Quakers at, 489.  
tenths of, 514, 531.
- Middeller, Mr., 592.
- Midwout, L. I., 188, 224, 231, 232, 236 *et seq.*, 239 *et seq.*, 260, 270, 306, 319, 338, 340, 360, 368, 377, 379 *et seq.*, 411, 423, 500, 502, 518, 522, 550, 743 *et seq.*, 754. See *Flatbush*.  
patent for land at, 485, 544.  
deed for land at, 320.  
lease of a bouwery at, 328.  
meadows at, 511 *et seq.*  
town officers of, 314, 344, 412, 473, 510, 521 *et seq.*, 541, 545.  
called to confer with the Council, 268.  
ordinance of the Magistrates of, 350.  
petition for land, 491.  
letter to, from Stuyvesant, 376; from Burgomasters of N. A., 230.  
inhabitants protest against appt. of certain persons, 330.  
taxes in, 290.  
church at, 310, 311, 312, 327, 337, 345, 447, 473, 482, 499, 520.  
church bell for, 374, 387.  
church land at, 410.  
Ministers house at, 375.  
Ministers pay, 379.  
school at, 410.
- Military, 111, 136, 187; Train-banda, 157, 197 *et seq.*, 810; Militia, 598, 607, 608, 609, 643, 672, 674, 677, 687, 697, 735.
- Milleard, Michael, 362, n.
- Miller, John, 618.
- Miller, John, jr., 786.
- Miller, John, sen., 787.
- Miller, Mary, 618.
- Miller, Wm., 786.
- Milford, Conn., 184, 679.
- Milla, George, 363, 492, 505.
- Mills, Renier, 740.
- Mills, St., 378, 541, 548, 606, 610, 711, 742, 763. See *Industries*.
- Milner, Michael, 403 *et seq.*
- Minerals, specimens of, found in N. N., sent to Holland, 76; lost at sea, 108.
- Ministers, 252, 327, 370, 376, 442; pay of, 268, 272, 289, 294, 311, 337, 345, 377, 378, 382, 385, 411, 414, 419, 452, 479, 518, 650, 765. See *Clergy*.  
house of, at Newtown, 383.  
at Brooklyn, 652, 654.  
petition against sectarians, 826.
- Minnahanonck (Blackwell's) Island, 5.
- Minuit, Peter, director, 2, 19, 486.
- Mirrachtauhackeg, L. I., 60.
- Mochgonnekong, L. I., 60.
- Moenemines Castle, near Albany, 1.
- Mol, Lambert Huybertsen, 35, 230.
- Molenaar, Jacob, surgeon, 124.
- Molenaar, Peter Cornelissen. See *Cornelissen, Peter*.
- Moncorum, L. I., 729.
- Montauket, L. I., 600 *et seq.*, 625, 650, 652, 657, 729; ship wrecked at, 617 *et seq.*
- Montfort, Jean, 34, 50.
- Montfort, Peter, 84, 47, 50, 414.
- Moody, Lady Deborah, 51, 64, 800, 828, 829.  
letter to, from Stuyvesant, 290.
- Moody, Sir Henry, 349, 365.
- Moor, Mr., 59.
- Moore, Gershom, 640.
- Moore, rev. John, preacher at Newtown, 387, 388, 456, 496.
- Moore, Jonas, 600.
- More, Lieut., 789.
- More, Samuel, 738.
- Morgan, Charles, 421 *et seq.*, 434, 460, 498, 518, 726 *et seq.*
- Morrell, Thos., 739.
- Morris, Joseph, sheriff of Gravesend, 143, 297, 300, 329.
- Morris, Mr., 789.
- Mott, Adam, 66, 545.
- Mott, Adam, sen., 726.
- Mott, John, 740.
- Mott, Lawrence, 514.
- Mulberry trees, 195.
- Mulford, John, 577 *et seq.*, 581, 627, 645, 650 *et seq.*, 676, 681 *et seq.*, 731, 736.  
letters to, from Gov. Lovelace, 617, 651.
- Mulford, Samuel, 737.
- Mulford, Wm., 786.
- Muscota, Indian name for part of Harlem, 11n.
- Muskitoe Cove, 606, 672, 677, 705, 720.
- Muyen, Michael, 486.

## N.

- Nagel, Jan, 115.
- Nantucket, 637, 688, 694, 721, 771.  
Indian population of, 699.

- Narragansett, 691, 711.  
 Narragansett bay, 554.  
 Narrows, the, 73.  
   fortifications at, 546.  
 Navy yard, Brooklyn, patent for land near, 48.  
 Nayack, L. I., 193, 365, 515, 633, 660.  
   opposite S. I., 160.  
   Indian deed for, 190.  
 Nederhorst, Baron, 236.  
 Negagonse, a place near Albany, 1.  
 Negroes, 85, 77, 83, 139, 155, 162, 166, 304, 346, 439, 449, 477, 482.  
 Nepperhan Creek, 210.  
 Nesaquake, 575 *et seq.*, 594, 613, 644, 657, 674, 677, 695, 702, 728, 729.  
 Nesaquake River, 641 *et seq.*  
 Nevius, Mrs. Arantje, 667, 669.  
 Nevius, Johannes, 199, 222, 309, 669.  
 New Amsterdam, leases of lots in, 6.  
   building lots in, 193.  
   buildings in, 105.  
   grants of lots in, 207.  
   church at, 84.  
   the old church in, to be sold at auction, 346.  
   only burghers of, allowed to trade in N. N., 105.  
   markets at, 143.  
   trainband of, 157.  
   a municipal government established in, 169.  
   a clerk of the city appointed, 196.  
   weighhouse at, 196, 441, 449, 470.  
   orphanmasters of, 197.  
   overseers of the poor, 326.  
   the Council Hall in, 197, 263.  
   the defenses of, 198 *et seq.*, 201 *et seq.*  
   petition for transfer of the excise to the municipality of, 219; granted, 221.  
   the delegates of N. N. meet at, 223.  
   attack on, by the English feared, 272.  
   taxes and revenues in, 300.  
   house in Pearl Str., exchanged for land on L. I., 320.  
   a school is closed, 412 *et seq.*  
   Latin school at, 419, 430, 436, 437, 443.  
   Schout of, 289, 293, 388, 461 *et seq.*  
   a separate Schout to be appointed for, 292.  
   the Schout presides at the sessions of Burgomasters, etc., 372.  
   merchants of, petition concerning duties, 221, 225, 281, 385; letter from, to Stuyvesant, 276.  
   map and sketch of, 486.  
   streets in, 489.  
   Burgomasters of, petition for transfer of excise to the city, 219, 221; ask, that the delegates of N. N. be convened, 226; censured, 235; elective franchise, why denied to, 235; petition for the right of nominating their successors, 244; salary of, 244; petition for permission to impose taxes, 247; granted, 248; complain of an order made without their knowledge, 249; seal for, 262; rights of, 262; called upon to confer with the Council, 268, 309.  
   proposition to, by Stuyvesant and Council, 273.  
   ordered to send in a return of their revenues, 288.  
   remonstrance against being deprived of the excise, 305.  
   representations of, to the W. I. Co., 431 *et seq.*  
   letters to, from directors W. I. Co., 266, 324.  
   from Stuyvesant, 271.  
 New Amsterdam, letters from Burgomasters of, to inhabitants of Midwout, L. I., 230; to the Dir.-Gen. and Council, 231, 288.  
   abstract of a letter from, to Directors of W. I. Co., 265.  
 New Arnhem, L. I., 500.  
   deserted, 511.  
 New England, 77, 139, 143, 197, 207, 210, 216, 246, 269, 301, 430, 440, 469, 471.  
   Indians to be employed in a war with, 186.  
   agents to be sent to, 200.  
   united colonies of, report of an invasion by, 311.  
   importation of wampum from, 450.  
   claims of, 453.  
   political feeling in, 484.  
 Newsings, 168, 174, 547.  
 New Harlem, 485. See *Harlem*.  
 New Haven, Conn., 29, 89, 94, 108, 143, 254, 447, 453, 458, 485, 601.  
 New London, 693.  
 New Lots, settlements at, 744.  
 New Netherland, difficulties between the government of and the colony of Rensselaerwyck, 55 *et seq.*  
   reserved to the dept. of Amsterdam, 83.  
   free trade to and from, considered, 84.  
   duties in, 84.  
   amount of provisions, etc., sent to, up to 1649, 105.  
   trade to, 105, 120, 121, 125.  
   delegates from, in Holland, 119 *et seq.*, 122 *et seq.*, 125, 133.  
   remonstrance from, discussed, 119 *et seq.*, 122 *et seq.*  
   soldiers and supplies sent to, 123, 136.  
   proposal made to divide, into seven provinces, 131.  
   the directors of the W. I. Co. write to the people of, 131, 165.  
   condition of, represented, 156.  
   a special bureau for the affairs of, established, 167.  
   expenses of, 173.  
   shipbuilding in, 173.  
   creditors of, how to be paid, 185.  
   first attempt at a post-office, etc., 186.  
   soldiers, etc., sent to, 192.  
   fisheries in, to be encouraged, 195.  
   purchasers of land in, 207.  
   meeting of delegates from the towns of, called, 218, 226; the delegates of, meet, 223; the meeting declared illegal, 232; ask for an answer to their remonstrance, 237.  
   peremptorily ordered to disperse, 238.  
   discussed by the Dir.-Genl. and Council, 238 *et seq.*  
   laws made by the delegates of, 251.  
   the delegates of, criticized, 261.  
   remonstrance of villages of, 230; answered by Dir.-Gen. and Council, 233.  
   measures of defending against an English attack contemplated, 267, 269.  
   revenues of, 316.  
   administration of finances in, 391 *et seq.*, 432, 441, 450, 470.  
   claimed as part of Mass., 446.  
   grant of, to the Dutch, by King James I., 506.  
   asked for by Captain, —, 506.  
   comms. of, treat with John Scott, 544.  
   English designs on, 546 *et seq.*  
   in a bad state of defense, 553.  
   Council of, letters to, from Stuyvesant, 183.  
   from people of Gravesend, 535.  
   letters from, to L. I. villages, 534.

- New Netherland, council of, letters from, to Gravesend, 536, 537.
- Newton, Bryan, 79, 80, 89, 111 *et seq.*, 150, 155, 159, 163 *et seq.*, 198, 203, 303, 322, 336, 346, 461, 482.
- Newtown, L. I., 216, 223, 336, 565, 592, 603, 605, 615, 619, 631, 634, 660, 670, 685 *et seq.*, 784. See *Middleburgh*.  
 patent for land at, 37, 38, 49, 50, 62, 67.  
 charter of, 38.  
 appointment of magistrates for, 189.  
 school at, 496.  
 called Hastings, 544.  
 allowed to purchase Indian lands, 584.  
 census of, called for, 585.  
 interested in Sellers Neck, 593.  
 militia of, 609.  
 difference of, with Bushwick, 620 *et seq.*, 623, 629.  
 bounds of, 660.  
 taxes of, 705, 758 *et seq.*  
 magistrates of, letter to, from Secy. Nicolla, 620.
- New Utrecht, 424, 472, 485, 491, 500, 515, 550, 558, 565, 605, 629, 630.  
 patent for land in, 45, 64, 397, 543.  
 Indian deed for, 190.  
 settlement of, begun, 382.  
 survey of, ordered, 457.  
 magistrates of, 520; a town clerk to be elected in, 742.  
 population of, 546.  
 taxes of, 758 *et seq.*
- Newark, Flushing called, 544.
- New York City, 9th Ward, 13, 19*n.*, 27.  
 patent for part, 13.  
 deed for land, 27.  
 10th Ward, lease of a bowery in the present, 21, 22.
- Niamock, locality on L. I., 601.
- Nichel, Abraham, 222.
- Nicolas, the Frenchman, 414.
- Nicolla, Mathias, secretary of New York, 582, 616, 617, 639, 654, 670, 686, 701, 741, 746.  
 letters from, to inhabitants of Flushing, 566.  
 of Seatalcott, 575.  
 Richd. Smith, 576.  
 John Underhill, 578, 596.  
 Sheriff W. Wells, 578, 590, 612.  
 Oyster Bay, 592, 599.  
 Newtown, 620.  
 Huntington, 649.  
 Easthampton, 650.  
 L. I. Towns, 704.  
 letter to, from Th. Topping, 707.
- Nicolla, Richard, Governor of New York, 620, 629 *et seq.*, 639, 641, 648, 651, 657, 682, 705, 707, 723, 739, 741, 763.  
 at Gravesend, 555.  
 letters from, to John Young, 555.  
 boundary commrs., 561.  
 Jamaica, 562.  
 Gov. Winthrop, 567.  
 Gov. Bellingham, 567.  
 Gov. Prince, 568.  
 inhabts. of L. I., 568.  
 magistrates of Oyster Bay, 574.  
 magistrates of L. I., 575, 577, 579, 585.  
 John Underhill, 580, 595.  
 Thos. Topping, 581.  
 Jonas Wood, 582.  
 Hempstead, 583, 592, 595.  
 Flushing, 591, 597.  
 W. Wells, 596.
- Nicolla, R., letter from, to Cornhill, 598.
- Niesen, Teunis, 414, 497, 522.
- Nine Men, board of, 112, 155, 156, 163, 177.  
 letter to, from Stuyvesant, 145.
- Ninnecracht, chief of the Narragansetta, 480, 624, 699.
- Nisinkqueghacky, Indian village on L. I., 60.
- Noble, Wm., 848, 408 *et seq.*, 512, 562, 598, 600, 605, 640.
- Noorman, Dirck, 524.
- Noormanskill, L. I., 513, 522 *et seq.*
- No Mans Land, 570, 638.
- North, Willm., 683.
- North River, 547, 554.
- Norwalk, Conn., 640.
- Norwalk Islands, 28*n.*
- Norwalk River, 28.
- Norwich Conn., 556, 715.
- Nut Island, 7, 19, 62, 121, 132.  
 Indian deed for, 4, 7, 19. See *Governor's Island*.
- O.
- Oasuck River, 715.
- Odiell, Richd., 582.
- Oele, Severy, 499.
- Oesama, Cornelia, 303.
- Ogden, John, 363, *n.*, 600 *et seq.*
- Okley, Capt., 768.
- Old Man's, the, on L. I., 732.
- Olmsted, Richd., 640 *et seq.*
- Oostdorp, 539. See *Westchester*.  
 submits to Hartford, 527.
- Op Dyck, Gyabert, 50, 60, 76, 360, 504, 507.
- Orange, Prince of, letter from, to Stuyvesant, 87.
- Osborne, John, 737.
- Osborne, Joseph, 737.
- Osborne, Thos., sen., 736.
- Osborne, Thos., jun., 737.
- Osborne, Wm., 664, 678.
- Ouheywichkingh, Indian village on L. I., 60.
- Owen, John, 738.
- Oysterbay, 314, 528, 565 *et seq.*, 571, 580, 587, 591 *et seq.*, 603, 607, 615, 681, 781, 741, 758 *et seq.*  
 settlement at, 311, 557 *et seq.*, 580.  
 title of land at, 384.  
 location of, 440, 503.  
 blockhouse to be erected at, 480, 440, 449, 469, 481, 503, 508, 704.  
 called Folestone, 544.  
 census of, demanded, 585.  
 letter from inhabitants of, to Stuyvesant, 384.  
 Magistrate of, letter to, from Gov. Nicolla, 574.  
 from Secy. Nicolla, 592, 599.
- Oyster Island (Bedloes), called Love Island, 639.
- P.
- Pahehetock, L. I., 94.
- Palmer, John, 600.
- Palmer, Wm., 424.
- Panco, Ch., 110.
- Panton, Richard, 279, 588.
- Pantom, Richd., letter from, and John Coe to N. De Sille, 534.
- Papelyon, Louis, a native of St. Martin, 140 *et seq.*
- Parcell, Nicholas, 408 *et seq.*, 598.
- Parsell, John, 738.
- Parsell, Thomas, 739.
- Parsons, John, 736.

- Parsons, Samuel, 786.  
 Pas, Simon Pietersen, 104.  
 Passall, Nicholas, 562.  
 Patents, order regarding, 9.  
     for land at Amesfoort, 393, 479, 493.  
     for land in Brooklyn, 27, 349, 425, 483.  
     for Coney Island, 57.  
     for an Island in the E. River, 66.  
     for land on L. I., 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 41, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 60 *et seq.*, 366, 396, 435, 437, 548.  
     of the Earl of Sterling for land on L. I., 560.  
     for land at Mespeth Kil, 165, 363, 378, 418.  
     for land at Midwout, 435.  
     for land at New Utrecht, 397.  
     for land in Harlem, 11; 9th ward, N. Y. city, 13.  
     for a house and lot in N. A., 14.  
     for a plantation near Deutel Bay, N. Y. city, 26.  
 Pattershall, Richd., 718.  
 Pattishal, Mr., 769.  
 Paulus, Mr., 190.  
 Paulusen, Dirck, 527.  
 Pavonia, N. J., 16, 126.  
 Payne, John, 639, 655, 665, 667, 673.  
 Pearsall, Henry, 110, 296, 363, 509, 521.  
 Pearsall, Nath'l, 725 *et seq.*  
 Pell, John, 517, 658, 692, 697, 705, 708, 721, 759 *et seq.*  
 Pemaquid, 780, 768, 769.  
 Penhawits, the great Sachem of Long Island, 3, 4, 28, 45.  
 Pennington, Henry, 32.  
 Pennoyer, Robert, 64, 290, 354, 361, 365 *et seq.*, 653.  
 Pennoyers Patent, 587.  
 Penny, Capt., 459.  
 Penobscott, 730.  
 Pequod River, 554.  
 Perkins, Wm., 736.  
 Perring, Henry, 640.  
 Peters, Peter, 522.  
 Petersen, Evertsen, 507.  
 Petersen, Jan, 549.  
 Petersen, Lorens, 788.  
 Petersen, Peter, 527, 549.  
 Petersen, Roeloff, 740.  
 Pettis, Thomas, sen., 514.  
 Pettit, John, 738.  
 Pettit, Joseph, 736.  
 Pettit, Moses, 740.  
 Pettit, Nathl., 738.  
 Philipps, Frederick, 669, 763.  
 Philipps, Joseph, 738.  
 Philipps, Theop., 739.  
 Philipps, Zorobabel, 670.  
 Piacconock River, 600 *et seq.*, 729.  
 Picquet, Michael, 47, 85.  
 Piekas, Vincent, 182, 432.  
 Pierson, Henry, 570, 588, 600 *et seq.*, 628.  
 Pieters, Anuitge, 326.  
 Pieters, Lons, 603.  
 Pieters, Tryntge, 326.  
 Pietersen, Abraham, 554.  
 Pietersen, Adrian, from Alckmar, 27.  
 Pietersen, Cora, 54, 56, 230, 744.  
 Pietersen, Gerrit, 511.  
 Pietersen, Gerritt Schalph, 126.  
 Pietersen, Hendrick, Master Mason, 9, 28, 63, 379.  
 Pietersen, Hendrick, from Wesel, 27.  
 Pietersen, Jacob, 379, 520.  
 Pietersen, Jan, 39, 549.  
 Pietersen, Jan, from Amsterdam, 68.  
 Pietersen, Jan, from Essendelft, barber-surgeon, 9.  
 Pietersen, Jevort, 334.  
 Pietersen, Peter, from Amsterdam, 9.  
 Pietersen, William, 57.  
 Pietersen, Wybrant, 17, 18.  
 Pietersen, Wynant, 494 *et seq.*, 527.  
 Pitera, Cornelis, 46.  
 Pitsers, Barent, 522.  
 Pittersen, Lowria, 460.  
 Pigeon, Wm., 362*n*, 403 *et seq.*  
 Pinchon, Major, 703.  
 Pine Island Inlet, 57*n*.  
 Pine, James, 363, 426, 630, 667 *et seq.*, 680.  
 Pintewodt, Thomas, 231.  
 Pisher, Crigier, 75.  
 Pitkin, Wm., 716.  
 Planck, Jacob, Sheriff of Rensselaerswyck, 5.  
 Platneus (Flat Nose), Jan, 49, 63. See *Jansen, Jan*.  
 Platt, Isaac, 615, 649, 701.  
 Platt, John, 560.  
 Ployden, Sir Edmund, 57.  
 Plymouth, England, 76.  
 Plymouth, Mass., 179, 200, 484, 567, 635, 691, 693.  
 Pokomtock, L. I., 716.  
 Polhemius, Joh. Theo., Domine, preacher on L. I., 294, 311, 317, 327, 338, 345, 352, 376, 379 *et seq.*, 411, 414, 432, 443, 448, 473, 499, 520, 650.  
     letter from, to Stuyvesant, 370.  
 Polhemius, Theodor, 732, 745.  
 Ponterel, Huy, 123.  
 Poor Farm, 326.  
 Population, Indian, of Nantuckett and Martins Vineyard, 699.  
     of New Utrecht in 1664, 546. See *Emigrants*.  
 Portlands Point, 686.  
 Porto-Rico, 303.  
 Post, Adrian, 468.  
 Post-office, first attempt at a, in N. N., 186.  
 Postal arrangements, 446, 474, 475, 482.  
 Powell, Thomas, 649, 701.  
 Provoost, David, 55, 139, 164, 183, 256, 330; keeps a school, 156; sheriff, 256; Clerk of the Dutch villages on L. I., 319.  
 Prince, Thos., Gov. of Plymouth Col., letter to, from Gov. Nicolls, 568.  
 Prints, Johan, Swedish Governor on the South, 263.  
 Prins, Peter, 199.  
 Privateers and Pirates, 214, 216, 234, 237, 240, 248, 254, 765, 766; a French, at N. A., 398.  
 Probatskin, George, 527.  
 Prou, Edward, 313.  
 Pudinton, Robert, 383.  
 Pyl, Cornelis, 212.
- Q.
- Quakers, 402 *et seq.*, 489 *et seq.*, 515, 526, 553, 752.  
 Quaquantuck River, 727.  
 Quaquentantock, locality on L. I., 600.  
 Quebec, 415.  
 Quidley, Mr., 659.  
 Quinby, John, 565.  
 Quotenisse Island in Narragansett Bay, 554.
- R.
- Ramsdain, Jan, 514, 739.  
 Rannee, John, 668.  
 Rapailje, Jan Jorisse, 494 *et seq.*, 510.  
 Rapalje, Joris, 4, 14, 32, 50, 68, 188, 314, 320, 338, 344, 369, 383, 472, 479, 483, 494, 510.

- Ratt, Isaac, 669.  
 Rawson, Edward, Secretary of Mass., 447, 665.  
 Raymond, Mr., 459.  
 Rayner, Edward, 363, 726.  
 Rayner, Joseph, 601, 607, 614, 641, 676, 707, 723, 724.  
 Reade, Thos., 456, 514.  
 Readle, Robert, 363.  
 Rechouwacky (Rockaway), locality on L. I. 15, 56, 60, 66, 68, 148.  
 Recus, Abr., 788.  
 Red Hook, L. I., 7, 32, 501, 549.  
     patent for, 48.  
 Red Island, 564, 567. See *Rhode Island*.  
 Red Mountain (New Haven), 29, 41.  
 Red Valley, the (9th Ward, N. Y. C.), 27.  
 Reder, Isaac, 739.  
 Reder, Jacob, 739.  
 Reder, Jeremiah, 739.  
 Reder, John, 739.  
 Reder, Joseph, 739.  
 Reede, John, 739.  
 Reede, Joseph, 739.  
 Reeves, Willm., 570.  
 Remm, Tobias, 144.  
 Remmerts, Gerrit, 501.  
 Remmingh, Christian, 388.  
 Remussen, Johan, 511.  
 Renier, schoolmaster, 499.  
 Renslaer Hook, 686.  
 Rensselaersteyn, 55, 138, 185.  
 Rensselaerswyck, 5, 20, 50, 84, 101, 116, 124, 161, 171, 187, 191, 202, 205 *et seq.*, 216, 225, 233, 235, 252, 257, 259, 260, 351, 372, 387, 400, 419, 422, 480, 485, 442, 450, 470, 770.  
     Indian Deeds for, 1, 2.  
     quarrels between the authorities of, and the Director of N. N., 55 *et seq.*, 89 *et seq.*  
     encroachments of, on the Cos. territory to be repelled, 93.  
     the owners of, quarrel among themselves, 106.  
     Fort Orange said to stand on the soil of, 120.  
     orders issued by the authorities of, annulled by Stuyvesant, 149; landgrants do., 150.  
     court of, letter to, from B. Van Slechtenhorst, 152.  
     dispute concerning the boundaries and privileges of, 355 *et seq.*  
 Rey, Jacob Teunessen, 549.  
 Reyniersen, Gysbert, 525.  
 Reynsen, Jacob, 88.  
 Rhode Island, 553, 585, 635, 693, 710 *et seq.*, 721.  
     refugees from, 719.  
     Gov. of, letter from, to Gov. of Mass., 710.  
     letters to, from Gov. Andros, 710; from Capt. Brockholls, 768.  
 Rhodes, John, 492, 505.  
 Richards, John, 446, 465.  
 Richardson, John, 705, 737.  
 Richbell, John, 528, 570 *et seq.*  
 Rider, John, 570, 600, 629 *et seq.*, 640.  
 Rinnegachkong, Indian name for the land near Wallabout bay, Brooklyn, 4, 14, 32, 34, 35, 144.  
 Roads, 18, 544, 585, 589, 634, 661, 729.  
 Roberts, Thos., 740.  
 Robertson, Thomas, 79, 456, 514, 739.  
 Rochelle, 212, 253, 260, 525.  
 Rock, —, senr., 668.  
 Rockaway, 705, 709, 716 *et seq.*, 733 *et seq.*  
 Rockwall, John, 530.  
 Rodenburgh, Lucas, Director at Curacao, 103, 107, 118, 123, 185, 167, 172, 173, 174, 198, 323, 353, 430.  
 Rodges, John, 340.  
 Rodolff, Jurian, Sergeant, 9.  
 Roechtsen, Thomas, 190.  
 Roelants, Guillaume, 326.  
 Roeloffsen, Peter, 379, 739.  
 Rombout, Francis, 660.  
 Roo, John, 514.  
 Roppehanick River, Va., 57.  
 Rosell, John, 739.  
 Round Island, 570, 603 *et seq.*  
 Rudolphj, Gysbert, 34.  
 Rushmore, Thos., 726, 742.  
 Russell, Richard, 570.  
 Rustdorp, 395, 405, 500, 515 *et seq.*, 533, 536, 539, 550, 552. See *Jamaica*.  
     without a minister, 489 *et seq.*  
     disciplined, 493.  
     magistrates of, 509.  
     village records of, 509.  
     letter to inhabitants of, from Stuyvesant, 491.  
 Rutgersen, Jan, 321.  
 Ruyter, Claes Jansen, 152.  
 Rycker, Regnier, 222, 277, 281.  
 Ryder, Mary, 496.  
 Ryder Robt., 764.  
 Rye, N. Y., 763.  
 Ryken, Abraham, 32, 152, 326.  
 Ryken, Gysbert, 32.  
 Ryverdingh, Peter, court messenger at Fort Orange, 299.

## S.

- Sadler, Thomas, 598.  
 Saeg kil, 210.  
 St. Johns, 730.  
     saltpans at, 439.  
 St. Martin, Island of, 108, 121, 141.  
 St. Thomas, W. I., 106.  
 Sales, Samuel, 424, 456.  
 Salisbury, Silvester, 607 *et seq.*, 620, 636, 663, 685, 687, 722.  
     letter to, from Gov. Andros, 684.  
 Salt, 303, 322, 391, 399, 439, 445, 449.  
 Salvoy, Monsieur, 769.  
 Sam, Jacob, 436, 443.  
 Sanders, Thomas, smith, 14.  
 Sanders, Tobias, 625.  
 Sandy Hook, 419, 570, 686.  
 Sanhagag, locality near Albany, 2.  
 Saphorackan (S. part of Brooklyn), patent for land at, 27.  
 Saponikan, Indian name for part of 9th ward, N. Y. city, 13, 19; deed for a plantation near, 27; lease of Van Twiller's farm at, 35.  
 Saring, John, 726.  
 Saring, Simon, 630, 725 *et seq.*  
 Sattij, Henry, 68.  
 Saul, Thomas, 32, 314, 362, n.  
 Sautell, Henry, 362, n., 403 *et seq.*  
 Sawcutt, Joseph, 739.  
 Sayer, Francis, 723, 724.  
 Schadden (Scading) Wm., 425, 509, 521.  
 Schaets, Rev. Gideon, pastor at Fort Orange, 419.  
 Schaffbanck, Peter, 223.  
 Schellinck, Jacob, 199, 707, 708, 736; letter to, from Gov. Andros, 713.

- Schenectady, 570, 770 *et seq.*  
 Schepmoes, Jan J., 26, 220.  
 Schepmoes' farm, 110.  
 Schermerhorn, Jacob, 347.  
 Schermerhorn, Jacob Jansen, 88.  
 Schiercke, Tietge, 522.  
 Schippur, Hans, 24.  
 Schnidder, Johannes, 522.  
 Schodder (Scudder), Jan, 514, 571.  
 Schools, 410, 412, 419, 424, 430, 436, 437, 443, 496, 499, 519, 661.  
     of David Provoost, 156.  
     a public, to be established, 169.  
     the City Tavern to be used as schoolhouse, 169.  
 Schoolmasters, 107, 119, 123, 173. See *Cursius, Provoost*.  
 Schorrakin, locality on Harlem River, 53.  
 Schouts (Martin Gerritsens) Bay, 15, 28, 29, 545.  
 Schouw, Claes Cornelissen, 41.  
 Schreek (Schrick), Paulus, 163, 199.  
 Schutt, Corn., 308.  
 Schuyler, Philip Petersen, 347, 644.  
 Scott, John, 542, 546 *et seq.*, 557, 563, 565, 590, 601, 606.  
     L. I. granted to, 506, 515.  
     agreement betw., and Dutch Comm'rs, 544.  
     imprisoned, 551.  
 Scott, Joseph, 363.  
 Scott, Mr., of Southampton, 459.  
 Scott, Mrs., 612.  
 Scudder, John, sen., 739.  
 Scudmore, Thomas, 588, 641, 701 *et seq.*  
 Seabrook, Conn., 692.  
 Seaman, John, 363, 376, 396, 416, 500, 531, 606, 726, 746.  
 Seamons, Jonathan, 761.  
 Searing, Simon, 363.  
 Sears, Job, 31.  
 Seatalecut, 565, 570, 585, 605, 607, 648 *et seq.*, 663 *et seq.*, 665, 680, 708, 711, 719, 730, 732, 733, 748 *et seq.*  
     See *Brookhaven*.  
     Magistrates of, letters to, from Secr. Nicolls, 575.  
     from Gov. Lovelace, 614.  
     from Capt. Brockholes, 695.  
     from Gov. Andros, 697.  
     Minister at, 576.  
     riot at, 582.  
     wants to purchase Indian lands, 644.  
     fort at, 704.  
     taxes of, 725, 738 *et seq.*  
     fisheries at, 732.  
 Seatalecut, South, 762.  
 Seely, Capt., 641.  
 Seely, Robert, 588.  
 Seers (Serds), Gerrit, 75.  
 Sellers Neck, purchase of, 593.  
 Selyns, Do. Henry, 461, 479, 485, 550.  
 Sennis, John, 231.  
 Sequetauke, 711, 717, 733.  
 Seren, Symon, 426.  
 Sergeant, Joris, 514.  
 Seryon, Simon, 640, 667.  
 Setuck, 732.  
 Sewanhacky, Indian name for L. I., 315.  
 Seward, Obed, 640.  
 Sharp, John, 629, 640, 644, 657, 662, 754.  
 Shaw, Edmund, 600.  
 Shaw, Richard, 736.  
 Shawe, Chas., 702.  
 Shelter Island, 566, 571, 612, 697, 702 *et seq.*, 707, 708, 756; Indians of, unruly, 670.  
 Sherwood, Thomas, 117.  
 Ships—  
     Abrahams Offerande, 308, 322, 389.  
     Amsterdam, yacht, 17.  
     Anna, captured by the English, 192.  
     Beer, . 17, 427, 429.  
     Bever, 343, 371, 372, 375, 386, 397, 427, 437, 438, 448, 461, 486, 506, 548, 551.  
     Blauwe Duyff, 352, 371, 375, 386.  
     Blessing, 658.  
     Bontekoe, 138, 165, 321, 340, 343, 350, 371, 388, 475, 485, 486.  
     Bruynvisch, 420, 427.  
     Charles, 658.  
     Diemen, yacht, 429; lost, 439, 448, 454, 458.  
     Dolphin, 371.  
     Draetvat, 399, 427, 430.  
     Eendracht, 555.  
     Elbingh, 195, 204, 206, 213.  
     Eykenboom, fly-boat, 477, 492, 486, 506.  
     Fame, 669.  
     Fortuyn, 125, 128, 159, 160, 170, 194.  
     Frederick, 669.  
     Gekruyste Hert, 551.  
     Gelderse Bloom, 138, 165, 185, 192, 206, 210, 215, 250, 260, 264, 322, 332, 348, 371, 372, 397.  
     Good Hope, yacht, 57.  
     Goude Meulen, 390, 399, 452.  
     Graf van Holland, 181.  
     Graft, 202, 250.  
     Grauwe Buys, 128.  
     Groote Christoffel, 300, 303, 315, 323, 332.  
     Groote, Gerret, 83, 86; lost, 108.  
     Gulden Otter, 352, 371, 375, 397, 417, 461, 480, 486, wrecked, 386.  
     Haen, yacht, 277.  
     Halve Maen, Hudsons yacht, 465.  
     Harringvat, 250.  
     Hay, 307, 388; called Diemen, 398.  
     Hercules, 83.  
     Hof van Cleef, 138, 160, 165, 167, 178, 181, 185, taken by the English, 212, 263.  
     Hoope, yacht, 17, 126, 135, 417, 518.  
     Hoope van Groeningen, 17.  
     Huys van Breda, 181, 185, 192, 206.  
     Jager, 76, 126, 127.  
     James, 669.  
     John & Lucy, wrecked at Montauk Pt., 617, 625.  
     Jonge, Prince van Denmark, 118, 127, 136.  
     Jonge Tobias, 303.  
     Kadt, 83.  
     Kayser Carl, 163; captured by the English, 167.  
     Koninck Salomon, 211, 213, 215, 225, 250, 255, 264, 268, 270, 279, 300, 453.  
     La Garce, frigate, 51.  
     Liefde, 103, 117, 123, 136, 139, 318, 323, 342, 448, 454, 467, 475, 480, 486.  
     Margarett, 669.  
     Mauritius, 375.  
     Meulen, 439, 440.  
     Moesman, 420, 427, 437, 439, 442, 448, 477, 483, 486.  
     Moolen, fly-boat, 445.  
     New Amstel, galiot, 439, 453, 475.  
     Nieuw Amsterdam, 323, 350, 353.

- Ships, Nieuw Nederland, 119.  
 Nieuw Nederlands Fortuyn, 210, 428.  
 Nieuw Swol, 123, 186.  
 Nostre Signore de los Remedios, captured by the Dutch, 194.  
 Omwal, boat, 17.  
 Otter, 399, 434, 435, 448, 476.  
 Pauwe (Peacock), yacht, 42.  
 Peereboom, 264.  
 Phoenix, 658.  
 Princess, lost, 82, 86, 102.  
 Prins Maurits, 386.  
 Prins William, yacht, 17, 29.  
 Prince William, Company's yacht, 89, 106, 117, 123, 186, 277, 875.  
 Pynappel, 86.  
 Romeyn, 173, 192, 206.  
 St. Beninio, 89, 103, 118, 186.  
 Sta. Catarina, 484, 486.  
 St. Christoffel, 461.  
 St. Jacob, 546.  
 St. Jean, slaver, 449, 458, 469, 475.  
 St. Jean Baptista, 401, 417, 420, 506.  
 St. Joris, 198.  
 Sta. Maria, 260, 352.  
 St. Michael, 181, 165, 182, 185, 206, 389.  
 St. Peter, 104, 181.  
 Schel, 815.  
 Seven Stars, 51.  
 Southberck, 17.  
 Spheramundi, fly boat, 427, 453, 468, 469.  
 Stettyn, 551.  
 Swarte Arent, 300, 304, 315, 332.  
 Swol, 83, 84, 86, 139.  
 Tamandare, 77, 84, 301.  
 Trouw, 483, 485, 488, 442, 448, 458, 467, 475, 480, 483, 486, 506, 518, 551.  
 Vaerwel, 215.  
 Valckenier, 78, 81, 82, 85, 86, 117, 124, 125, 181.  
 Vergulde Beer, 340, 397.  
 Vergulde Steere, 546.  
 Vogelsang, 390.  
 Vogel Struys, 388, 399.  
 Vos, 526, 557.  
 Vreede, yacht, 17.  
 Waegh van Amsterdam, 317, 323, 332, 341, 348, 371, 374, 389, 397, 417.  
 Wapen van N. N., 107.  
 Wapen van Rennselaerswyck, 56.  
 Wapen van Stuyvesant, 518.  
 Waableecker, 399, 420.  
 Waterhont, 169, 194.  
 Welcomst, 375.  
 Wesel, yacht, 17.  
 Wittepaert, a slaver, 304, 340.  
 built in N. N. up to 1689, 17; shipbuilding in N. N., 178.  
 New York, captured by the Dutch, 669.  
 Shoemakers Bridge, 754.  
 Sibertsen, Harrick, 738.  
 Sibron, John, 732.  
 Sicketenwhacky, locality on L. I., 15, 56 f, 60.  
 Silkworms, 388, 401.  
 Silvester, Giles, 736.  
 Silvester, Nathl., 571, 671, 703, 713.  
 Silvester, ———, 762.  
 Silvester's Island, 770.  
 Simmons, John, 655.  
 Sintsinck, locality on L. I., 15.  
 Siwertsen, Gerrit, 858.  
 Skinner, Francis, letter to, from Capt. Brockholls, 769.  
 Skupash river, 505.  
 Sluyter, Jan, 108.  
 Smacks Island, near Albany, 2.  
 Smidt, Hendryck Berents, 511, 524.  
 Smit, Hendrick Jansen, 514.  
 Smit, Rem Jansen, 499 *et seq.*  
 Smith, Abraham, 340, 492, 505, 726.  
 Smith, Dirck, Ensign, 322, 327, 335.  
 Smith, Gerard, 178, 181, 188.  
 Smith, John, 363, 403, 426, 529, 668, 678, 726, 739, 761.  
 Smith, Jonathan, 761.  
 Smith, Joseph, 642, 761.  
 Smith, Micah, 580.  
 Smith, Morice, 492, 505.  
 Smith, Richard, 514, 534, 575, 613, 615, 640 *et seq.*, 648 *et seq.*, 657, 674, 677, 702, 714, 733 *et seq.*  
 agreement betw., & Brookhaven, 594.  
 letter to, from Secy. Nicolls, 576.  
 Smith, Rock, 759.  
 Smith, Robert, 761.  
 Smith, Samuel, 492, 505, 629 *et seq.*, 640.  
 Smith, Thomas, 456, 570, 640.  
 Smith, Wm., 363.  
 Smith's Island, Va., 225, 498 *et seq.*, 502.  
 Smithtown, L. I., 758. See *Nesauqua*.  
 Smits, Anna, an Anabaptist preacher, 156.  
 Smyth, John, 640, 664.  
 Smyth, Jonathan, 658, 726.  
 Smyth, Mich., 659.  
 Smuggling in N. N., 88, 127, 159, 169; ships confiscated for, 103 *et seq.*; by way of Virginia, 128.  
 Snedicker, Gerritt, 544, 732.  
 Snedicker, Jan, 183, 310, 314, 344, 371, 376, 412, 478, 502, 521 *et seq.*, 544.  
 Snoc, Cornelis Claassen, skipper, 83, 89.  
 Soldiers, 212, 263, 267, 298, 305, 343, 374, 432, 476, 487, 559; sent to Rustdorp, 492.  
 Soleil, Francis, 165.  
 Southampton, L. I., 545, 565, 570, 583, 585, 612, 640 *et seq.*, 647, 654, 680, 682 *et seq.*, 694, 700, 701, 708, 711, 718, 729, 741, 742, 758 *et seq.*  
 magistrates of, 577 *et seq.*  
 Indians of, relieved, 589; complained of, 756 *et seq.*  
 titles of, 599.  
 trial betw. and Southold, 600.  
 whalefishing at, 608, 645, 675, 735.  
 fisheries at, 727.  
 mill at, 741.  
 first settlement of, 627 *et seq.*  
 customs officer at, 637.  
 an Ordinary at, 670.  
 taxes of, remitted, 687, 707, 725, 758 *et seq.*  
 refuses to take out a new patent, 722.  
 letters to, from Gov. Lovelace, 653.  
 from Gov. Andros, 697, 742.  
 letter from, to Gov. Andros, 722.  
 Southold, L. I., 560, 565, 571, 585, 654, 680, 682 *et seq.*, 693, 698, 703, 729, 756, 758 *et seq.*  
 people of, claim Mattinecongh, 509.  
 taxes at, 583, 725, 758 *et seq.*  
 magistrates of, 577 *et seq.*, 584.  
 titles of, 599.  
 trial betw., and Southampton, 600.  
 refuses to take out a new patent, 723.  
 Spicer, Spycer, Mrs. Micah, 491.  
 Spicer, Spycer, Sam, 490 *et seq.*, 759.  
 Spicer, Spycer, Thomas, 281, 286, 288, 421.



- Spragg, Edward, 726, 729.  
 Spragg, J., 771.  
 Springfield, Mass., 77, *n*.  
 Sprug, Edward, 340.  
 Spuyser, Cornelia Jansen, 522.  
 Squire, John, 736.  
 Staats, Abraham, 106.  
 Stadding, Wm., 363.  
 Stamford, Conn., 116, 721.  
     expedition to, 54.  
 Stanton, Thomas, 601, 648.  
 Starbuck, Edward, 683.  
 Starr, Josias, 740.  
 Staten Island, 121, 159 *et seq.*, 168, 224, 233, 235, 351 *et seq.*, 374, 430, 436, 441, 468, 555, 605, 644, 648, 734, 770.  
     iron mine on, 77; of no value, 108; fort built on, by C. Melyn, 181; Melyn establishes a separate government on, 157; Indians of, 234; no Indians on, 706.  
     Indian deed for, 393.  
     granted to the Dutch as watering station, 506.  
     fortifications on, 525, 546.  
 Steelman, Jan Hendricksen, 163, 413.  
 Steendam, Jacob, 199, 220, 477 *et seq.*  
 Steenwyck, Cornelis, 226, 277, 281, 308, 310, 516, 644, 669.  
 Steres, Henry, 492.  
 Sterling, Earl of, 636, 723.  
     patent to, for L. I., 29, *n*.  
     claims of, upon L. I., 79.  
     renews his claims on L. I., 504, 508.  
     patents of, for land on L. I., 560, 627.  
 Sterling, Lady Mary, 80, 85.  
 Sterling, William, Earl of, 560.  
 Stevens, Edward, 739.  
 Stevens, Thomas, 189, 730.  
 Stevensen, Coert, 546.  
 Stevensen, Edward, 514.  
 Stevensen, George, 738.  
 Stevensen, Joris, from Wingen, 140.  
 Stevensen, Oloff, 55, 60, 63, 70, 73, 145, 199, 220, 366, 424. See *Van Cortlandt*.  
 Stevensen, Thomas, 366, 424.  
 Stickland, John, 230, 296, 363, *n.*, 606.  
 Stiger, Daniel, 397.  
 Stiles, Richard, 363, 726.  
 Stiles, Thos., 362, *n*.  
 Stillen, Cornelis Jacobsen, 35.  
 Stillman, Thomas, 739.  
 Stillwell, Nicolas, Schepen of Amesfoort, 314, 460, 472, 515, 534 *et seq.*, 753 *et seq.*  
     letter from, to Secr. Van Ruyven, 531.  
 Stillwell, Richard, 754.  
 Stipel, Dirck, quartermaster, 9.  
 Stocton, Richard, 403, 630.  
 Stoffelsen, Jacob, overseer of laborers, 9, 18.  
 Stoffelsen, Jan, Selectman, 60, 61, 66.  
 Stoffelsen, Peter, 326.  
 Stole, Jacob Jans, 153.  
 Stoothoff. See *Ellersten, Elbert*.  
 Storer, Edward, 403.  
 Stout, Richard, 51.  
 Stoutenberg, Peter, 634.  
 Strandroad, the, on Manhattan Island, 13.  
 Stratford, Conn., 728.  
 Stratton, John, 565.  
 Streets in N. A., 320.  
     of N. Y., 644.  
 Stretton, John, sen., 736.  
 Stretton, John, jr., 736.  
 Stretton, Richard, 736.  
 Stretton, Thomas, 737.  
 Strickland, Jonathan, 739.  
 Strickling, John, 571.  
 Stroomkil, L. I., 365, 393, 504.  
 Strycker, Jacob Gerritsen, 199.  
 Strycker, Jan, 231, 238, 310, 314, 344, 371, 410, 448, 473, 482, 499, 502, 510, 520, 521, 523, 545, 565.  
 Studden, John, jun., 738.  
 Sturgis, John, 363.  
 Sturmy, Charles, 707.  
 Stuyvesant, Petrus, Dir.-Genl. of N. N., 79, 80, 91, 153, 155, 159, 177, 193, 203, 231, 232, 237, 244 *et seq.*, 255, 300, 309, 311, 336, 340, 346, 354, 359, 364, 406, 409, 427, 623, 624, 644.  
     his life threatened, 85*n*.  
     charges preferred by, against the Commander of Rensselaerwyck, 89 *et seq.*  
     called "Wooden Leg" by the Indians, 97.  
     censured by the Directors, 103 *et seq.*  
     prefers charges against Van der Donck, 113.  
     to be sued in a New England Court, 143.  
     annuls orders issued by the authorities of Rensselaerwyck, 149.  
     annuls land grants by the same, 150.  
     slandorous charge against, 163 *et seq.*  
     summoned to appear before the States-General, 178.  
     advised by Dir. of W. I. Co. not to obey summons, 178.  
     intends to meet the commissioner of the N. England Colonies, 179.  
     binds himself for 1200*fl* to obtain coin for N. N., 188.  
     answer of Council to the petition for a call of the delegates, 227.  
     answer of the Council to the remonstrance of the village of N. N., 233.  
     proposition of, to Burgomasters, etc., of N. A., 273.  
     at Barbados, 317.  
     meets Gov. Winthrop on L. I., 552.  
     his farms on L. I., 328, 330.  
     his bouwery, 479.  
     letters from, to Inhabts. of Hemstead, 110, 297, 395, 460, 474, 512.  
     Board of Nine Men, 145.  
     Gov. Endicott, 179.  
     Gov. Eaton, 180.  
     Council of N. N., 183.  
     Burgomasters of N. A., 231, 271, 291.  
     Inhabts. of Brooklyn, etc., 240.  
     of Gravesend, 243, 245.  
     J. B. Van Rensselaer, 257.  
     Lady Moody, 290.  
     Gov. & Council of Conn., 295, 518, 538.  
     Inhabts. of Midwout, 376.  
     Vice-Dir. La Montagne, 422.  
     Directors W. I. Co., 438, 444, 445, 453, 467, 475, 483, 503, 506, 515, 520, 526, 546, 549, 551.  
     Genl. Court of Mass., 465.  
     Inhabts. of Jamaica, 491.  
     Wm. Lawrence, 516.  
     L. I. Villages, 517 *et seq.*  
     Newtown & Flushing, 528.  
     New Utrecht, 537.  
     letters to, from Directors of W. I. Co., 76, 82, 103, 117, 122, 125, 127, 131, 138, 163, 178, 182,

- Stuyvesant, Petrus, letters to, from Directors of W. I. Co., 185, 192, 202, 206, 211, 213, 215, 250, 260, 280, 300, 315, 321, 332, 340, 350, 371, 386, 390, 397, 399, 417, 421, 427, 434, 435, 448, 458, 461, 480, 508, 518, 525.  
 Prince of Orange, 87.  
 people of Hemstead, 109, 362, 396.  
 Inhabts. of Greenwich, Conn., 116.  
 Geo. Baxter, 130.  
 Sheriff Underhill, 148.  
 Dep. Gov. Goodyear, 158, 184.  
 Burgomasters of Amsterdam, 225.  
 J. B. Van Rensselaer, 259.  
 Merchants of N. A., 276.  
 Burgomasters of N. A., 288.  
 Sheriff Morris, 297.  
 John Tilton, 348.  
 Town Clerk of Flushing, 361, 512.  
 Do. Polhemius, 370.  
 Magistrates of Brooklyn, 382.  
 Inhabts. of Oysterbay, 384.  
 Town Clerk of Jamaica, 395.  
 Town Clerk of Hemstead, 402, 411, 425.  
 Edw. Hart, 408.  
 Wm. Lawrence, 408, 516.  
 Father Le Moynes, 415.  
 Gen. Court of Mass., 446.  
 Gov. Winthrop, 459.  
 John Hicks, 496.  
 Sunderland, Mathew, 560.  
 Surgeons, 124, 155, 274, 730.  
 Susquehannah River, 773.  
 Sussex, Colonel, 267.  
 Swaen, Jan, 335.  
 Swart, Gerritt, 259, 436.  
 Swart, Jacob, 515, 543.  
 Swartwout, Thomas, 238, 314, 376.  
 Swayn, Francis, 496, 514.  
 Sweens, Hendrick, 510.  
 Sweeterts, Jan, 304.  
 Swets, Claes Cornelissen, 21.  
 Symon, John, 296.  
 Symonds, John, 570, 588.  
 Symson, Nicolaas, 384.  
 Syricks, Tyde, 483.
- T.
- Tachpauan (Tackpauashagh, Tackpousha), Sachem of L. I., 369, 416, 460, 480, 540, 583, 621, 639, 657, 696, 705 *et seq.*, 716 *et seq.*, 722, 728, 733, 774.  
 Talcott, John, 533.  
 letter from, and J. Allyne to Capt. Coe, 533.  
 Tanner, Nicholas, 340, 505.  
 Tarne, Edward, 403.  
 Tarragon, Peter, 327, 500.  
 Taxes, 247, 270, 283, 287, 290, 294, 300, 315, 325, 351, 470, 561, 573 *et seq.*, 576, 578, 583, 591 *et seq.*, 602, 612, 615, 626, 661, 704 *et seq.*, 707, 719, 731, 749. See *Tenika*.  
 collected in cattle, 576.  
 for 1667, 587; for 1680, 758.  
 for a Court house at Gravesend, 604 *et seq.*  
 remitted, 687.  
 Taylor, Doctor Henry, 732, 746.  
 Ten Eyck, Conrad, 220.  
 Tenkenas Island (Ward's), E. R., Indian deed for, 5.  
 Tenier, Nicolas, 375.  
 Tentha, 361 *et seq.*, 372, 387, 398, 400, 421 *et seq.*, 430 531, 549. See *Taxes*.  
 ordinance for the payment of, 353.  
 commissioners appd. to collect the, on L. I., 360.  
 L. I., sold at auction, 503.  
 Terrel, Sam., 737.  
 Terry, Robert, 177, 384, 540, 640.  
 Terry, Thomas, 528 *et seq.*, 560, 623 *et seq.*, 638, 656, 667, 670, 673, 677.  
 Tesselaer, Evert, 199.  
 Teunis, Luycas, 522.  
 Teunissen, Cornelis, 393.  
 Teunissen, Dirck, the Norman, 177.  
 Teunissen, Gysbert, 523.  
 Teunissen, Jan, 525.  
 Thalmage, Thomas, 736.  
 Thickstone, William, 726.  
 Thomas, Anta, 330.  
 Thomassen, Giess, 511.  
 Thomassen, Hendrick, 326.  
 Thomassen, Jan, 57, 95, 330, 457, 515.  
 Thomassen, Jelmer, skipper, 86, 136.  
 Thomassen, Wm., pilot, 42, 86.  
 Thompson, John, 730 *et seq.*  
 Thorne, John, 598.  
 Thorne, Joseph, 598.  
 Thorne, Samuel, 746.  
 Thorne, Wm., 362*n.*, 505.  
 Thorne, Wm., jr., 403 *et seq.*  
 Three Brothers, the, Island, 62.  
 Tibboel, Henry, 473.  
 Tilton, Goedie, 490 *et seq.*  
 Tilton, John, Clerk of Gravesend, 300, 329, 406, 490 *et seq.*; letter of, to Stuyvesant, 348.  
 Tilyez, Jan, 519.  
 Timber shipped from N. N., 121, 128, 129  
 Timmerman, Abr. Jansen, 541.  
 Tippetts, George, 598  
 Titis, Gerret, 375.  
 Titus, Conten, 738.  
 Titus, Edward, 570, 726.  
 Titus, Samuel, 588.  
 Tobacco, 210, 225, 303, 397, 400, 413, 428, 451, 566, 691.  
 price of, in Holland, 104.  
 duty on, 119, 157, 481.  
 duty on, in N. N. abolished, 166, 175.  
 endeavors to have it abolished in Holland, 166, 175.  
 Virginia, bad quality of, 371.  
 Tobyn, John, 254.  
 Tonissen, Aert, 18, 320, 321.  
 Tonissen, Jan, Schout of Brooklyn, 74.  
 Tonissen, Seger, 81.  
 Tonneman, Peter, Secretary & Schout of Dutch villages on L. I., 337, 344, 360, 379 *et seq.*, 404, 406, 409, 410, 414, 432, 448, 461 *et seq.*, 469, 476.  
 petitions for pay as Schout, 423.  
 Too (Toe), John, 514.  
 Too (Toe), Samuel, 188, 496, 514.  
 Topping, John, 600 *et seq.*, 651, 666, 698, 703, 713, 724, 756 *et seq.*  
 letters to, from Gov. Andros, 703, 741, 757.  
 letter from, to Gov. Andros, 756.  
 Topping, Thomas, 177, 565, 577 *et seq.*, 583, 590.  
 letters from, and others to Stuyvesant, 109.  
 to Secy. Nicolls, 707.  
 letter to, from Gov. Nicolls, 581.  
 Topping, Mrs., 760.

Tortugas, 445, 449.  
 Tower, Sam, 346.  
 Townsend, Henry, 403 *et seq.*, 489 *et seq.*, 505.  
 Townsend, Henry, sen., 731.  
 Townsend, John, 362, n., 403, 407, 490, 493, 505, 629.  
 Townsend, Richard, 505.  
 Townsend, Thomas, 731.  
     letter from, to Capt. Brockholes, 741.  
 Trade, 225, 242, 251, 260, 307, 372, 444, 454, 471, 476  
     *et seq.*, 525, 631, 654, 661, 662, 735.  
     customs regulations, 219, 351, 366, 419.  
     improper, in powder, lead, &c., 166.  
     smuggling, 323, 397, 400, 419, 427, 430, 438, 460.  
     freights, 400.  
     Indian, 559, 570, 596, 627, 664, 700.  
     on the North River, 559.  
     with the English Colonies, 169.  
     with Curacao, 390.  
     with France, 445, 452.  
     regulations for foreign, 431.  
     and navigation; buoys at Sandy Hook, 686.  
 Traphagen, Wilman, 511, 524.  
 Treadwell, John, 726, 761.  
 Trimbol, Peter Jansen, 513.  
 Tucker, John, 594, 661.  
 Tudor, John, 759, 761.  
 Tue, Micah, 403.  
 Tue, Nath., 403 *et seq.*  
 Tunis, Gisbert, 565.  
 Turner, Willm., 82.  
 Turtle Bay, N. Y. City, 26. *See Deutal Bay.*  
 Tyssen, Jan, trumpeter, 1.

## U.

Ud, Philipp, 403.  
 Unchechauge, 601 *et seq.*, 709, 711, 717, 748.  
 Uncheman, Indian locality on L. I., 728.  
 Underhill, John, 60, 66, 177, 545, 565, 571, 578, 587,  
     589, 616, 619, 629.  
     desires to settle in N. N., 26.  
     Sheriff of Flushing, letter from, to Stuyvesant, 143.  
     appd. Surveyor of Customs for L. I., 567.  
     letters to, from Secry. Nicolls, 576, 596.  
     from Gov. Nicolls, 580, 595.

## V.

Valantine, Richd., 363, 726.  
 Valentine, Richd., jun., 761.  
 Vallintine, Jonah, 740.  
 Vallintine, Willm., 740.  
 Van Beauvois, Carel, 503.  
 Van Beecq, Johannis, 199, 220, 222, 226, 277, 291.  
 Van Beek, Nicholas, 178, 181, 188.  
 Van Beek, Joost, 178, 181, 188.  
 Van Boerum, Willem Jacobse, 410, 510.  
 Van Bommel, Jan, 548.  
 Van Borsum, Cornelis, 522.  
 Van Borsum, Egbert, 89, 199, 269, 421.  
 Van Brugge, Carel, 80, 81, 91, 93, 94, 100, 103, 149, 167,  
     211, 285, 423, 443, 470.  
 Van Brugh, Johannes, 277.  
 Van Brugh, Johannis J., 281.  
 Van Brugh, Mr., 644.  
 Van Cleef, Jan, 536, 660.  
 Van Corlear, Arent, 102, 205, 259, 773.

Van Corlear (Curier), Jacobus, 3, 4, 12, 19, 22, 29, 69,  
     188, 330, 457.  
     keep school in N. A., 412 *et seq.*  
 Van Corlaers Bouwery, 16.  
 Van Corlaers Flat, 132.  
 Van Cortland, Oloff Stevensen, 244, 277, 290, 294, 306,  
     309, 545, 552, 604, 728, 771.  
 Van Couwenhoven, Jacob, 111. 157 *et seq.*, 168, 199,  
     220, 272.  
 Van Couwenhoven, Peter, 199, 550.  
 Van Couwenhoven, Peter W., Schepen of N. A., 220,  
     222, 227, 231, 237, 239, 244, 272, 278, 306, 309, 479,  
     540.  
 Van Couwenhoven, William, 545.  
 Van Couwenhoven, Wm. Gerritsen, 497, 510.  
 Van Couwenhoven, Wolphert Gerritsen, 438.  
 Van Dalen, Jacobus, 330.  
 Van de Gouw, Gillis Petersen, Master Carpenter, 9, 16.  
 Van de Grift, Jacob Leendertsen, 163.  
 Van de Grift, Paulus Leendertsen, 79, 80 *et seq.*, 89,  
     111 *et seq.*, 155, 164, 198, 199, 203, 205.  
     Schepen of N. A., 220, 222, 226, 231, 238, 244, 278,  
     290, 294, 306, 307, 310, 448.  
 Van der Beecq, Paulus, 231, 238, 500, 503, 521.  
 Van der Capelle, thos. Ryssel, Baron, 236, 333, 374,  
     428, 441.  
 Van der Capelle, Baron Alexander, 168.  
 Van der Capelle, Baron Hendrick, 133, 168, 171, 174,  
     393, 468.  
 Van der Donck, Adr., 70 *et seq.*, 80, 120, 127 *et seq.*, 210,  
     261, 428, 550.  
     Sheriff of Rensselaerswyck, 50.  
     journal of, read in Council, 111.  
     confined, 111 *et seq.*  
     desires to return to N. N., 204.  
     allowed to practice law in N. Y., 211.  
 Van der Hooick, Mr., Member of the States General, 126.  
 Van der Hoykens, Cornelis, Fiscal, 46, 50, 55, 60, 74, 83.  
     accused of neglect of duty, 52.  
 Van der Hulst, Jan, 187.  
 Van der Linde, David Jacobsen, 374.  
 Van der Linde, Joost, 514.  
 Van der Liphorst, Lucas, 330.  
 Van der Pot, Abraham Jacobsen, 353.  
 Van der Slyk, Cornelis Antonessen, 121.  
 Van der Veer, Cornelis Jansen, 501.  
 Van der Veer, Peter Cornelissen, 220, 222, 226, 277, 281.  
 Van der Veeren, Teunis Jorisen, 141, 142.  
 Van der Vin, Hendrick, 222.  
 Van der Vin, Hendr. J., 277, 281.  
 Van der Vliet, Dirck Jansen, 745.  
 Van de Spighel, Lawrence, 549.  
 Van de Venne, Jan, Notary, 133.  
 Van de Venne, Justus, 172.  
 Van Deventer, Jan Peters, 522.  
 Van de Voorde, Garret, 194, 217, 263, 428.  
 Van de Wal, Hendrick, 418.  
 Van Dincklage, Lubbertus, Vice-Director, 10, 79, 80, 89,  
     106, 111 *et seq.*, 132, 138, 157, 158, 168, 333, 393.  
 Van Dyck, Hendrik, Fiscal, 85, 103, 111 *et seq.*, 142, 147,  
     148, 150, 155.  
     complaints against, 106, 173.  
     dismissed, 164.  
     Van Elslandt, Chas, 3, 4, 9, 14, 142, 146, 148, 154,  
     254, 249, 291, 297, 314, 327, 339, 426, 494, 550.  
 Van Feurde, Hendrick Janse, 549.  
 Van Gangel, Christopher, 194.  
 Van Gheul, Max, 198, 199, 203.

- Van Gunst, Jan Hendricksen, 320.  
 Van Hardenburgh, Anthony, 199, 222, 277.  
 Van Hardenburgh, Arnout, 87, 118, 120.  
 Van Hardenburgh, Jan, 86, 104, 109, 118.  
 Van Hatten, Arent, first Burgomaster of N. A., 190, 198 *et seq.*, 203, 217, 220, 222, 227, 231, 232, 238, 241, 244, 247, 274, 283, 290, 587.  
 Van Heusden, Lawrens, Commissary, 73.  
 Van Hussen, Jan Jansen, 167, 174.  
 Van Ilpendam, Jan Jansen, 137, 210.  
 Van Kirke, ———, 660.  
 Van Leeuwen, Jacob, 222.  
 Van Lymme, Hendrick Gricksen, 188.  
 Van Naerden, Jan Caspersen, 220.  
 Van Nas, Evert Dircksen, 494 *et seq.*, 527.  
 Van Nes, Cornelis, 259, 437.  
 Van Ree, Hubert, 103.  
 Van Rensselaer, Jean Baptist, 355 *et seq.*, 422, 436, 442.  
     letter of, to Stuyvesant, 259.  
     letter to, from Stuyvesant, 257.  
 Van Rensselaer, Johannes, 191, 195.  
 Van Rensselaer, Kilian, 1, 2, 19, 55, 56, 57, 106, 236, 355, 357.  
 Van Ruyven, Cornelis, 211, 229 *et seq.*, 238, 241, 269, 278, 306, 308, 318, 320, 327, 328, 331, 342, 418, 433, 435, 441, 450, 468, 544, 552, 616, 644, 660.  
     letter to, from N. Stillwell, 531.  
 Van Schaick, Goosen Gerritsen, 347.  
 Van Schelluyne, Dirck, Notary Public, 154, 157, 158, 190, 220, 238, 352.  
 Van Sichelen, Ferdinand, 759.  
 Van Slechtenhorst, Brand Aertsen, 89, 94, 98, 99, 106, 133, 149 *et seq.*, 171, 188, 191, 257, 259, 442.  
     letter from, to the Court of Rensselaerswyck, 152.  
 Van Tienhoven, Adrian, 74, 142, 156, 163, 342, 353.  
 Van Tienhoven, Cornelius, Secretary of N. N., 6, 7 *et seq.*, 12, 20, 25, 29, 37, 67, 75, 79, 163 *et seq.*, 198, 202 *et seq.*, 217, 223, 229, 231, 241, 244 *et seq.*, 260, 262, 265, 273, 286, 309, 311, 313 *et seq.*, 318, 328, 329, 336, 340, 346, 361, 373, 388, 443; in Holland, 121, 127, 132; returns to N. N., 138; wants to buy a Cos. bouwery, 139; appointed Receiver-General, 140; sent as envoy to New Haven, 254, 256; complaints against, 342.  
 Van Twiller, Johan, 222, 259.  
 Van Twiller, Wouter, Director of N. N., 3, 4, 5, 7, 13, 18, 34, 39, 48, 69, 87, 106, 109, 119, 120, 124, 131, 135, 168, 171, 210, 252, 511.  
 Van Vleeck, Tielman, Not. Public, 478.  
 Van Vorst, Cornelis, 16, 19.  
 Van Werckhoven, Cornelis, 168, 174, 190, 193, 199, 219, 223 *et seq.*, 227, 229, 231 *et seq.*, 233, 244, 255, 272, 293, 352, 382, 452, 472.  
 Varleth, Judith, accused of witchcraft, 518.  
 Varleth, Maria, 291.  
 Varleth, Nicolas, 448, 469, 482, 518.  
 Varrevanger, Jacob Hendricksen, surgeon, 274.  
 Vastrick, Robert, 119, 124, 222.  
 Vedder, Harmen, 507.  
 Verbrugge, Gillis, 263.  
 Verbrugge, Gillis & Co., 189.  
 Verbrugge, Johannes, 56, 169.  
 Verbrugge, Johannes Gillisen, 199.  
 Verbruggen, Johannis Petersen, 199, 220, 222, 226, 430.  
 Verdon, Thomas, 510, 549.  
 Vernen, Henry, 456.  
 Verplanck, Abraham, 177.  
 Verryn, Jan Jansen, 460.  
 Verstius, William, goes as schoolteacher to N. N., 123.  
 Verstraten, Joost, 522.  
 Vinge, Jan, 79, 190, 654.  
 Virginia, 57, 77, 83, 103, 121, 126, 128, 139, 157, 165, 169, 185, 194, 197, 205, 207, 210, 217, 225, 246, 260, 279, 371, 397, 400, 428, 440, 451, 453, 471, 659, 691; embassy to, 202, 241, 482; trade with, 241, 250, 301, 333, 350; silk produced in, 388.  
 Visch, Jacob, 222.  
 Visscher, Jan Jansen, skipper, 198, 204.  
 Vlissingen (Flushing), L. I., 223, 231, 236 *et seq.*, 239, 246, 361, 377, 384, 500, 515 *et seq.*, 533, 540, 550, 552, 555; court at, 408; Schout of, deposed, 409; Quakers at, 489; Mag. of, letter to, from Stuyvesant, 528; tenths of, 531.  
 Vogelsang, Marcus Hendrick, 181.  
 Volcherts, Dieuwer, 326.  
 Volckertsen, Dirck, 68, 511, 523.  
 Vash, Bathazar, 541.  
 Vredendael, a farm in Harlem, 45.
- W.
- Wading Place, 649.  
 Wading River, 649, 733.  
 Waldron, Resolved, 461, 476, 490, 516 *et seq.*, 550, 644.  
 Walensteyn, a farm in Harlem called, 7.  
 Wallabout Bay, 14, 346, 494, 501, 503, 527; Indian deed for land near, 4.  
 Walraven, Thomas, carpenter, 9.  
 Wampum, 108, 169, 372, 386, 400, 450, 481, 503 *et seq.*, 559, 627, 631, 679, 691.  
 Wandell, Thomas, 498 *et seq.*, 501 *et seq.*, 514, 531, 600, 630.  
 Ward's Island, 18; Indian deed for, 5.  
 Warner, Thomas, 715.  
 Warpoton, Richd., 632.  
 Wasborn, William, 230, 231, 363.  
 Washborn, John, 745.  
 Wassals Creek, L. I., 378.  
 Waterhout, Peter Dircksen, skipper, 350.  
 Waters, Anthony, 539, 565, 593, 607, 641, 657.  
 Watts, Elias, 555.  
 Wattson, Luke, 492, 506.  
 Way, James, 514.  
 Way, James, sen., 738.  
 Way, James, jun., 740.  
 Webber, Aerte, 740.  
 Webby, Walter, 732.  
 Weeks, Francis, 363.  
 Wel, Peter, 540.  
 Welch, George, 31.  
 Welch, Wm., 693.  
 Wells, Wm., 565, 574, 578, 581 *et seq.*, 585, 591 *et seq.*, 596, 600, 617, 640; letters to, from Secry. Nicolls, 578, 590, 612; from Gov. Nicolls, 596.  
 Werpos, locality on L. I. (Brooklyn 10th Ward), 31.  
 Wessels, Warner, 503.  
 West, John, 749, 750.  
 Westchester, 549, 565, 603, 631, 734, 758 *et seq.*  
     not claimed by Connecticut, 517. See *Coast (East) dorp.*  
 Westerhuysen, Willm., 108.  
 West India Company, reform for the colonies of, contemplated, 83.  
     sees its profits reduced by peace with Spain, 84.  
     expenses of, in N. N., 105, 119.  
     the Dept. of A. of, invited to be godfather, 107.  
     Dept. of the Macze, 118.  
     Directors of, write to the people of N. N., 131, 165.

- West India Company, short of funds to pay drafts, 187.  
on the condition of N. N., 156.  
Directors of, advise Stuyvesant not to obey summons of the States-Gen., 178.  
allow a private vessel to go to N. N., 189.  
resolution of, to encourage privateering, 214.  
grant a patent for an Isld. in Narragansett Bay, 554.  
Directors of, letters to, from Stuyvesant, 438, 444, 445, 453, 467, 475, 488, 508, 506, 515, 520, 526, 546, 549, 557.  
letters from, to Stuyvesant, 76, 82, 102, 117, 123, 125, 127, 131, 138, 165, 178, 182, 185, 193, 202, 206, 211, 213, 215, 250, 260, 280, 300, 315, 321, 332, 340, 350, 371, 386, 390, 397, 399, 417, 421, 427, 434, 448, 458, 461, 480, 508, 518, 525.  
to the inhabitants of Manhattan Island, 175.  
to the people of Hemstead and Gravesend, 176.  
to the Burgomasters, etc., of N. A., 266, 324.  
West Indies, 83, 185, 208.  
Wey, James, 514.  
Weyting, Mr., a delegate from Hartford, 40.  
Weywitsprittner, locality on L. I., 62.  
Whalefishing, 607, 608, 645, 647, 648 *et seq.*, 668 *et seq.*, 675, 678, 707, 708, 718, 720, 735, 762. See *Industries*.  
Whales, Drift, 661, 664, 665 *et seq.*, 678, 686.  
Wheller, John, 786.  
Whitehead, Daniel, 110, 363, 384, 570 *et seq.*, 641, 759, 761.  
White Stone, L. I., 295, 311.  
Whitfield, Mr., 623.  
Whitney, Henry, 641 *et seq.*  
Whittmore, Joseph, 641.  
Wickendam, Wm., Baptist preacher, 369.  
Wiggins, Thomas, 492, 505.  
Wilcock, —, 68.  
Wilkins, Tielman, 118.  
Willekens (Wilkins), Wm., 300, 313, 329, 343, 421, 434, 498, 513, 536, 622, 630.  
Willekens, Thomas, 284.  
Wilks, George, 627.  
Willett, Thomas, 33, 361, 368, 424, 471, 506, 536, 550, 608 *et seq.*, 635, 726, 746, 761.  
Willett, Wm., 608 *et seq.*  
Willetts, Richard, 363.  
Williams, John, 570, 638, 726.  
Williams, Joseph, 726.  
Williams, Robert, 384, 416, 571, 596, 607, 640, 657, 729.  
Williamsburgh, Brooklyn, 85; patents for land in, 62, 68, 69.  
Williamsen, Adrian, 660.  
Willems, Henry, 54.  
Willemsen, Abr., 89.  
Willemsen, Cornelis, 67, 138.  
Willemsen, Hendrick, 523, 549.  
Willemsen, Jan, 78.  
Willemsen, William, 25, 549.  
Willis, Henry, 752.  
Willis, Samuel, 684, 716.  
Wilson, Edward, 25.  
Wilson, George, 490.  
Wilson, Mr., 712.  
Winkelhoek, Peter Jansen, 378.  
Winsten, Peter, 600.  
Winthrop, John, Gov., 515, 516, 518, 525, 561, 623, 679, 689 *et seq.*, 732 *et seq.*; meets Stuyvesant on L. I., 552; letter from, to Stuyvesant, 459; letters to, from Col. Nicolls, 567; from Gov. Lovelace, 668; from Gov. Andros, 682, 684, 691.  
Winthrop, Major, 684, 693.  
Wiscock, Edward, 168. See *Fiscock*.  
Wit, Peter Jansen, 500, 521, 523. See *De Wit*.  
Witchcraft, 518.  
Withart, Jan, 223, 277, 281, 389.  
Witlock, Thos., 537.  
Wittepaert, Dirck Pietersen, 304.  
Wolphertsen, Gerrit, 60, 66.  
Wolphertsen, Jacob, 49, 61.  
Wolfertsen, Peter, 198, 208.  
Wolfertsen. See *Van Couwenhoven*.  
Wolley, Robert, 741.  
Wolsey, George, 79, 759.  
Wood, —, 189.  
Wood, George, 739, 759.  
Wood James, 363, a.  
Wood, Jeremiah, 363, 426, 642, 658, 680, 726.  
letter to, from Capt. Brockholla, 765.  
Wood, Jonas, 110, 142, 507, 557, 565, 641, 701, 734; allowed to practice as surgeon, 730; letter to, from Gov. Nicolls, 582, 585.  
Wood, Samuel, 739.  
Wood, Wm., clerk of Newtown, 346.  
Woodhull, Richard, 363, 571, 600 *et seq.*, 614, 640 *et seq.*, 649, 729, 732 *et seq.*; letters to, from Gov. Andros, 695, 698.  
Woolstoncraft, John, 738.  
Woodward, Lambert, 739.  
Woterse, Piero, 522.  
Wright, Anthony, 384, 572.  
Wright, Caleb, 741.  
Wright, George, 403 *et seq.*, 598.  
Wright, Jonathan, 598, 750, 751.  
Wright, Nicolas, 384, 572.  
Wright, Peter, 384.  
Wyandance, great Sachem of L. I., 571, 640 *et seq.*  
Wyffrelnck, Jan, 78.  
Wynkoop, Peter, 56.  
  
Y.  
Yates, Wm., 426, 729.  
Yonkers, 210.  
Yorassen, Hendrick, 565.  
Young, John, 516 *et seq.*, 520, 544, 561, 565, 581, 600, 643, 661, 674, 681 *et seq.*, 758 *et seq.*; letter from, to Wm. Lawrence, 517.  
letters to, from Col. Nicolls, 555; from Gov. Lovelace, 666; from Gov. Andros, 698; from Capt. Brockholla, 762.  
Young, Thomas, 686.  
Yaelstein, Jan Williamsen, 511, 524.  
Ysvoort, Lieutenant, 323.  
  
Z.  
Zeuw, Jan Cornelisen, 510, 521, 524 *et seq.*  
Zegendaal, farm at Harlem, 58.















